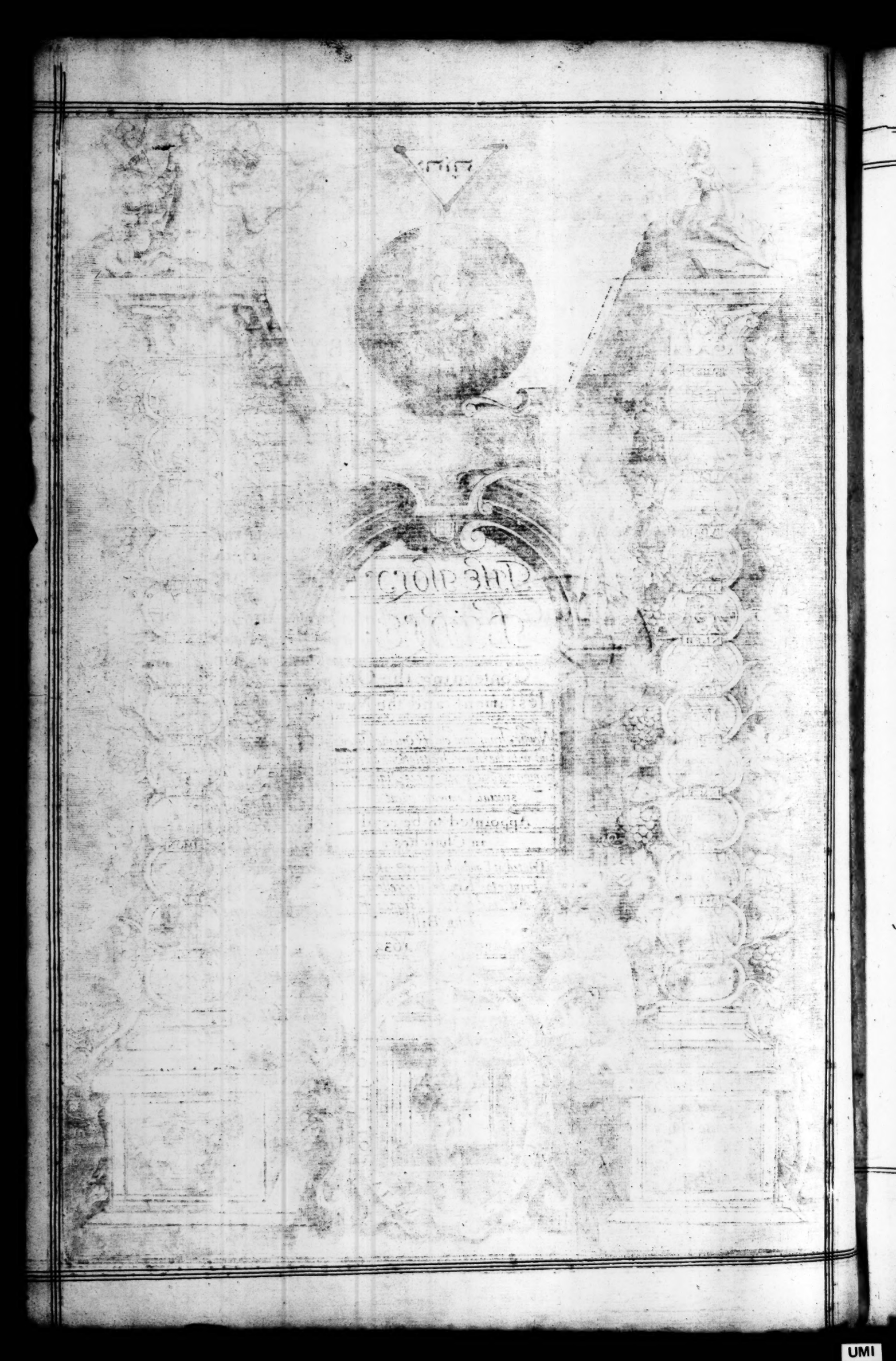
יהוה
RUBEN
SIMEON
LEVI
IUDAH
DAN
NEPH
GAD
ASHER
ZABVL
IOSEPH
BENIAM
PETER
ANDR
IAMES
IOHN
PHILIP
BART
MATH
THOM
IAMES
SIMON
IVDE
MATHE
THE HOLY
BIBLE
Conteyning the Old
Testament and the New
Newlie Translated out of ỹ Originall Tongues
and with the former Translations diligently
compared and revised, by his Maiesties
speciall Commandement.
Appointed to be read
in Churches.
Printed at London by Robert Barker
Printer to ỹ Kings most excellent
Ma. and by the Assignes of
Iohn Bill
Anno 1633
SOLVS. Isaiah Cap. 63. EGO CALCAVI TORCVLAR



TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTIE PRINCE, IAMES BY THE GRACE OF GOD KING OF GREAT BRITAINE, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

THE TRANSLATORS OF THE BIBLE, with Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

GREAT and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almighty GOD, the Father of all Mercies, bestowed vpon vs the people of ENGLAND, when first he sent your Maiesties Royall Person to rule and reigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well vnto our Sion, that vpon the setting of that bright Occidental Starre Queene ELIZABETH of most happy Memory, some thicke and palpable cloudes of darkenesse would so haue ouershadowed this Land, that men should haue beene in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it should hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vnsetled State: the appearance of your MAIESTIE, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort, especially when we beheld the gouernment established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this also accompanied with Peace and Tranquillity, at home and abroad.

But amongst all our Ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred Word amongst vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruite thereof extendeth it selfe, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is aboue in Heauen.

Then, not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous Predecessour of your Highnesse did leaue it: Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the Trueth of CHRIST, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your MAIESTIES loyall and religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them; their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified Person, who vnder

GOD, *is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but euery day increaseth and taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your* MAIESTIE *towards the house of* GOD, *doeth not slacke or goe backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the furthest parts of* Christendome, *by writing in defence of the trueth, (which hath giuen such a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of* GOD, *by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and louing nourcing Father.*

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your MAIESTIE: *but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now with all humility wee present vnto your* MAIESTIE. *For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should bee one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the* English *tongue; your* MAIESTIE *did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might bee hastened, and that the businesse might bee expedited in so decent a maner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.*

And now at last, by the mercy of GOD, *and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that wee haue great hope that the Church of* England *shall reape good fruit thereby; we hold it our duety to offer it to your* MAIESTIE, *not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall moouer and Authour of the Worke: Humbly crauing of your most Sacred* MAIESTIE, *that since things of this quality haue euer beene subiect to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and incourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by Popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, because we are poore Instruments to make* GODS *holy Trueth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side, wee shall bee maligned by selfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing but what is framed by themselues, and hammered on their Anuile; wee may rest secure, supported within by the trueth and innocencie of a good conscience, hauing walked the wayes of simplicity and integritie, as before the* LORD; *And sustained without, by the powerfull Protection of your* MAIESTIES *grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honest and Christian endeuours, against bitter censurers, and vncharitable imputations.*

The LORD *of heauen and earth blesse your Maiestie with many and happy dayes, that as his Heauenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinary Graces; so you may bee the wonder of the world in this later age, for happinesse and true felicitie, to the Honour of that Great* GOD, *and the good of his Church, through* IESVS CHRIST *our Lord and onely Sauiour.*

THE

THE TRANSLATORS
TO THE READER.

The best things haue beene calumniated.

ZEALE to promote the common good, whether it be by deuiſing any thing our ſelues, or reuiſing that which hath beene laboured by others, deſerueth certainly much reſpect & eſteeme, but yet findeth but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcommed with ſuſpition in ſtead of loue, and with emulation in ſtead of thankes: and if there be any hole left for cauill to enter, (and cauill, if it doe not find a hole, will make one) it is ſure to be miſconſtrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will eaſily be granted by as many as know ſtory, or haue any experience. For, was there euer any thing proiected, that ſauoured any way of newneſſe or renewing, but the ſame endured many a ſtorme of gaine-ſaying, or oppoſition? A man would thinke that Ciuility, holeſome Lawes, learning and eloquence, Synods and Church maintenance, (that we ſpeake of no more things of this kinde) ſhould be as ſafe as a Sanctuary, and ‖ out of the danger of the dart, as they ſay, that no man would lift vp the heele, no, nor dog mooue his tongue againſt the motioners of them. For by the firſt, we are diſtinguiſhed from bruit beaſts led with ſenſualitie: By the ſecond, wee are bridled and reſtrained from outragious behauiour, and from doing of iniuries, whether by fraud or by violence: By the third, wee are enabled to informe and reforme others, by the light and feeling that wee haue attained vnto our ſelues: Briefly, by the fourth, being brought together to a parle face to face, we ſooner compoſe our differences then by writings, which are endleſſe: And laſtly, that the Church be ſufficiently prouided for, is ſo agreeable to good reaſon and conſcience, that thoſe mothers are holden to be leſſe cruell that kill their children aſſoone as they are borne, then thoſe nourſing fathers and mothers (whereſouer they be) that withdraw from them who hang vpon their breaſts (and vpon whoſe breaſts againe themſelues doe hang to receiue the Spirituall and ſincere milke of the Word) liuelyhood and ſupport fit for their eſtates. Thus it is apparent, that theſe things which wee ſpeake of, are of moſt neceſſary vſe, and therefore, that none, either without abſurdity can ſpeake againſt them, or without note of wickedneſſe can ſpurne againſt them.

‖ εὐβίωτ

Yet for all that, the learned know, that certaine worthy men haue been brought to vntimely death for none other fault, but for ſeeking to reduce their countrey-men to good order and diſcipline: and that in ſome Common-weales it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new Law for the abrogating of an old, though the ſame were moſt pernicious: And that certaine, which would be counted pillars of the State, and paternes of Vertue and Prudence, could not bee brought for a long time to giue way to good Letters and refined ſpeech, but bare themſelues as auerſe from them, as from rockes or boxes of poyſon: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great Clerke, that gaue foorth (and in writing to remaine to poſterity) in paſſion peraduenture, but yet he gaue forth that he had not ſeene any profit to come by any Synode or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrary: And laſtly, againſt Church maintenance and allowance, in ſuch ſort, as the Ambaſſadours and meſſengers of the great King of kings ſhould be furniſhed, it is not vnknown what a fiction or fable (ſo it is eſteemed, and for no better by the reporter himſelfe, though ſuperſtitious) was deuiſed; Namely, that at ſuch time as the profeſſours and teachers of Chriſtianity in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a

Anacharſis with others in Athens, witneſſe Libanius in Olynth. Demoſthen. Cato the elder

Gregory the Diuine.

Nauclerus.

voyce forsooth was heard from heauen, saying: Now is poyson powred downe into the Church, &c. Thus not onely as oft as wee speake, as one saith, but also as oft as wee doe any thing of note or consequence, wee subiect our selues to euery ones censure, and happy is hee that is least tossed vpon tongues; for vtterly to escape the snatch of them it is impossible. If any man conceit that this is the lot and portion of the meaner sort onely, and that Princes are priuiledged by their high estate, hee is deceiued. As *the sword deuoureth one as well as the other*, as it is in *Samuel*; nay as the great Commander charged his souldiers in a certaine battel, to strike at no part of the enemie, but at the face; And as the King of *Syria* commanded his chiefe Captaines *to fight neither with small nor great, saue onely against the King of Israel:* so it is too true, that Enuie striketh most spitefully at the fairest, and at the chiefest. *Dauid* was a worthy Prince, and no man to bee compared to him for his first deedes, and yet for as worthy an act as euer hee did, (euen for bringing backe the Arke of God in solemnitie) hee was scorned and scoffed at by his owne wife. *Solomon* was greater then *Dauid*, though not in vertue, yet in power: and by his power and wisedome hee built a Temple to the LORD, such a one as was the glory of the land of Israel, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwise, why doe they lay it in his sonnes dish, and call vnto him for ‖ easing of the burden? *Make*, say they, *the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his sore yoke, lighter.* Belike he had charged them with some leuies, and troubled them with some carriages. Hereupon they raise vp a Tragedie, and wish in their heart the Temple had neuer beene built. So hard a thing it is to please all, euen when wee please God best, and doe seeke to approoue our selues to euery ones conscience.

2. Sam. 11, 25.

1. King. 22. 31

2. Sam. 6. 16.

‖ ἐπὶ τὸν Σολ. 1 King. 12. 4.

The highest personages haue beene calumniated.

If we will descend to later times, we shall find many the like examples of such kind, or rather vnkind acceptance. The first Romane Emperour did neuer doe a more pleasing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to posteritie, for conseruing the record of times in true supputation; then when he corrected the Calender, and ordered the yeere according to the course of the Sunne: and yet this was imputed to him for noueltie, and arrogancie, and procured to him great obloquie. So the first Christened Emperour (at the leastwise that openly professed the faith himselfe, and allowed others to do the like) for strengthening the Empire at his great charges, and prouiding for the Church, as hee did, got for his labour the name *Pupillus*, as who would say, A wastefull Prince, that had need of a Guardian, or ouerseer. So the best Christened Emperour, for the loue that he bare vnto peace, thereby to enrich both himselfe and his subiects, and because he did not seeke warre, but find it, was iudged to be no man at armes, (though indeed he excelled in feats of chiualrie, and shewed so much when he was prouoked) and condemned for giuing himselfe to his ease and to his pleasure. To bee short, the most learned Emperour of former times (at the least, the greatest politician) what thanks had he for cutting off the superfluities of the Lawes, and digesting them into some order and method? This, that he hath been blotted by some to be an Epitomist, that is, one that extinguished worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into request. This is the measure that hath beene rendred to excellent Princes in former times, euen, *Cum benè facerent, male audire*, For their good deeds to bee euill spoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that enuie and malignity died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproofe of *Moses* taketh hold of most ages; *You are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men. What is that that hath beene done? that which shall be done; and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne*, saith the Wiseman: and S. *Steuen*, *As your fathers did, so doe you.* This, and more to this purpose, His Maiestie that now reigneth (and long, and long may hee reigne, and his offspring for euer, *Himselfe and children, and childrens children alwayes*) knew full well, according to the singular wisedome giuen vnto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that hee hath attained vnto; namely that whosoeuer attempteth any thing for the publike (specially if it pertaine to Religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the same setteth himselfe vpon a stage to bee glouted vpon by euery euill eye; yea, he casteth himselfe headlong vpon pikes, to be gored by euery sharpe tongue. For hee that medleth with mens Religion in any part, medleth with their custome, nay, with their freehold; and though they finde no content in that

C. Cæsar, Plutarch.

Constantine.

Aurel Victor. Theodosius.

Zosimus.

Iustinian.

Num. 32. 14. Eccles. 1. 9. Actes 7. 51.

His Maiesties constancie, notwithstanding calumniation, for the suruey of the English Translations.

Αἰτιᾶται, ἢ πολῖται, ἢ πολῖται πάντων πολῖται.

that which they haue, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithstanding his Royall heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or that cooler, but stood resolute, *as a statue immooueable, and an anuile not easie to be beaten into plates*, as one saith; he knew who had chosen him to be a Souldier, or rather a Captaine, and being assured that the course which he intended made much for the glory of God, and the building vp of his Church, hee would not suffer it to bee broken off for whatsoeuer speaches or practises. It doeth certainely belong vnto Kings, yea, it doeth specially belong vnto them, to haue care of Religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to professe it zealously, yea, to promote it to the vttermost of their power. This is their glory before all Nations which meane well, and this will bring vnto them a farre most excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Iesus. For the Scripture saith not in vaine, *Them that honour me, I will honour*, neither was it a vaine word that *Eusebius* deliuered long agoe, that pietie towards God was the weapon and the onely weapon that both preserued *Constantines* person, and auenged him of his enemies.

Suidas. ὥσπερ τὶς ἀιδηρὰς ἀσφεῖ-ηγτος ἢ ἀμ-μων ἀπλατος.

1. Sam. 2. 30. Θεοτίμητα. *Eusebius lib. 10. cap. 8.*

The praise of the holy Scriptures.

But now what pietie without trueth? what trueth (what sauing trueth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be sure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures wee are commanded to search, *Iohn* 5.39. *Esay* 8.20. They are commended that searched and studied them, *Acts* 17.11. and 8.28, 29. They are reproued that were vnskilfull in them, or slow to beleeue them, *Matt.* 22.29. *Luke* 24.25. They can make vs wise vnto saluation, 2. *Tim.* 3.15. If we be ignorant, they will instruct vs; if out of the way, they will bring vs home; if out of order, they will reforme vs; if in heauinesse, comfort vs; if dull, quicken vs; if cold, inflame vs. *Tolle, lege; Tolle, lege*, Take vp and read, take vp and read the Scriptures, (for vnto them was the direction) it was said vnto Saint *Augustine* by a supernaturall voyce. *Whatsoeuer is in the Scriptures, beleeue me*, saith the same S. *Augustine, is high and diuine; there is verily trueth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of mens minds, and truely so tempered, that euery one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if he come to draw with a deuout and pious minde, as true Religion requireth.* Thus S. *Augustine*. And S. *Hierome: Ama Scripturas & amabit te sapientia, &c.* Loue the Scriptures, and wisedome will loue thee. And S. *Cyrill* against *Iulian*; *Euen boyes that are bred vp in the Scriptures, become most religious, &c.* But what mention we three or foure vses of the Scripture, whereas whatsoeuer is to be beeleued, or practised, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or foure sentences of the Fathers, since whosoeuer is worthy the name of a Father, from Christs time downeward, hath likewise written not onely of the riches but also of the perfection of the Scripture? *I adore the fulnesse of the Scripture*, saith *Tertullian* against *Hermogenes*. And againe, to *Apelles* an Heretike of the like stampe, he saith; *I doe not admit that which thou bringest in* (or concludest) *of thine owne* (head or store, *de tuo*) without Scripture. So S. *Iustin Martyr* before him; *We must know by all meanes*, saith he, *that it is not lawfull* (or possible) *to learne* (any thing) *of God, or of right pietie, saue onely out of the Prophets, who teach vs by diuine inspiration.* So Saint *Basil* after *Tertullian*, *It is a manifest falling away from the Faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reiect any of those things that are written, or to bring in* (vpon the head of them, ἐπεισάγειν) *any of those things that* are not written. We omit to cite to the same effect, S. *Cyrill* B. of *Hierusalem* in his 4. *Catachef.* S. *Hierom* against *Heluidius*, Saint *Augustine* in his third Booke against the letters of *Petilian*, and in very many other places of his workes. Also we forbeare to descend to later Fathers, because wee will not weary the reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be so ful and so perfect, how can we excuse our selues of negligence, if we doe not studie them; of curiosity, if wee be not content with them? Men talke much of * ἀριστοτέλη how many sweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philosophers stone, that it turneth copper into gold; of *Cornu copiæ*, that it had all things necessary for foode in it, of *Panaces* the herbe, that it was good for all diseases; of *Catholicon* the drugge, that it is instead of all purges; of *Vulcans* armour, that it was an armour of proofe against al thrusts, and all blowes, &c. Well, that which they falsely or vainely attributed to these things for bodily good, we may iustly and with full measure ascribe vnto the Scripture for Spirituall. It is not onely an armour, but also a whole armoury of weapons, both offensiue, and defensiue; whereby wee may saue our selues, and put the enemie to flight. It is not an herbe, but a tree, or rather a whole

S. Aug. confess. lib. 8. cap. 12. *S. Augustin. de vtilit. credendi cap. 6* *S Hierom. ad Demetriad.*

S. Cyril. 7o. contra Iulianum. *Tertul. aduers. Hermo.* *Tertul de carne Christi.* *Iustin.* ἐφ-τητικ. πρὸς ἑλλ. ἐξ τῶ.

S. Basil. περὶ πίστεως. ὑπερφανίας κατηγορία.

* Εἰρησθω εὐκτὸς φύσει ἢ πάντας ἄρτους ἢ μέλι ἐν κεράμῳ ἢ ἔλαιον, &c. An Oliue bow wrapped about with woolll whereupon did hang figges, and bread, and hony in a pot, and oyle,

whole paradiſe of trees of life, which bring foorth fruite euery moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meate, and the leaues for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna*, or a cruſe of oyle, which were for memory onely, or for a meales meate or two, but as it were a ſhowre of heauenly bread, ſufficient for a whole hoſt, be it neuer ſo great; and as it were a whole cellar full of oyle veſſels; whereby all our neceſſities may be prouided for, and our debts diſcharged. In a word, it is a Panary of holeſome food, againſt fenowed traditions; a Phiſitians ſhop (Saint *Baſil* calleth it) of preſeruatiues againſt poiſoned hereſies; a Pandect of profitable lawes againſt rebellious ſpirits; a treaſurie of moſt coſtly iewels, againſt beggarly rudiments; Finally, a fountaine of moſt pure water ſpringing vp vnto euerlaſting life. And what maruaile? The originall thereof being from heauen, not from earth; the Authour being God, not man; the Enditer, the holy Spirit, not the wit of the Apoſtles or Prophets; the Pen-men ſuch as were ſanctified from the wombe, and endued with a principall portion of Gods Spirit; the matter, veritie, pietie, puritie, vprightneſſe; the forme, Gods word, Gods teſtimony, Gods oracles, the word of Trueth, the word of Saluation, &c. the effects, light of vnderſtanding, ſtableneſſe of perſwaſion, repentance from dead workes, newneſſe of life, holineſſe, peace, ioy in the holy Ghoſt: Laſtly, the end and reward of the ſtudie thereof, fellowſhip with the Saints, participation of the heauenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, vndefiled, and that neuer ſhall fade away: Happy is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thrice happy that meditateth in it day and night.

κατὰ ἐξοχὴν. *S. Baſil. in Pſalm. prim.*

Tranſlation neceſſary.

But how ſhall men meditate in that, which they cannot vnderſtand? How ſhall they vnderſtand that which is kept cloſe in an vnknowen tongue? as it is written, *Except I know the power of the voice, I ſhalbe to him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh, ſhall be a Barbarian to me.* The Apoſtle excepteth no tongue; not Hebrew the ancienteſt, not Greeke the moſt copious, not Latine the fineſt. Nature taught a naturall man to confeſſe, that all of vs in thoſe tongues which we doe not vnderſtand, are plainely deafe, we may turne the deafe eare vnto them. The *Scythian* counted the *Athenian*, whom he did not vnderſtand, barbarous: ſo the *Romane* did the *Syrian*, and the *Iew*, (euen Saint *Hierome* himſelfe calleth the Hebrew tongue barbarous, belike becauſe it was ſtrange to ſo many) ſo the Emperour of *Conſtantinople* calleth the *Latine* tongue, barbarous, though Pope *Nicolas* doe ſtorme at it: ſo the *Iewes* long before *Chriſt*, called all other Nations, *Lognazim*, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth, that alwayes in the Senate of *Rome*, there was one or other that called for an interpreter: ſo leſt the Church be driuen to the like exigent, it is neceſſary to haue tranſlations in a readineſſe. Tranſlation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the ſhell, that we may eat the kernell; that putteth aſide the curtaine, that we may looke into the moſt Holy place; that remooueth the couer of the Well, that we may come by the water, euen as *Iacob* rolled away the ſtone from the mouth of the Well, by which meanes the flockes of *Laban* were watered. Indeed without Tranſlation into the vulgar tongue, the vnlearned are but like children at *Iacobs* Well (which was deepe) without a bucket or ſomething to draw with: or as that perſon mentioned by *Eſay*, to whom when a ſealed booke was deliuered, with this motion, *Reade this I pray thee*, he was faine to make this anſwere, *I cannot, for it is ſealed.*

1. Cor. 14.

Clem. Alex. 1o. Strom. S. Hieronym. Damaſo. Michael, Theophilis fil. 2. Tom Concil. ex edit. Petri Crab. Cicero 5o. de finibus.

Gen. 29. 10.

Iohn 4. 11.

Eſay 29. 11.

The tranſlation of the old Teſtament out of the H. brew into Greeke.

While God would bee knowen onely in *Iacob*, and haue his Name great in *Iſrael*, and in none other place, while the dew lay on *Gideons* fleece onely, and all the earth beſides was drie; then for one and the ſame people, which ſpake all of them the language of *Canaan*, that is, *Hebrew*, one and the ſame originall in *Hebrew* was ſufficient. But when the fulneſſe of time drew neere, that the Sunne of righteouſneſſe, the Sonne of God ſhould come into the world, whom God ordeined to be a reconciliation thorow faith in his blood, not of the *Iew* only, but alſo of the *Greeke*, yea, of all them that were ſcattered abroad; then loe, it pleaſed the Lord to ſtirre vp the ſpirit of a *Greeke* Prince, (*Greeke* for deſcent and language) euen of *Ptolome Philadelph* King of *Egypt*, to procure the tranſlating of the Booke of God out of *Hebrew* into *Greeke*. This is the Tranſlation of the *Seuenty* Interpreters, commonly ſo called, which prepared the way for our Sauiour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as Saint *Iohn* Baptiſt did among the *Iewes* by vocall. For the *Grecians* beeing deſirous of learning

See S. Auguſt. lib. 12. contra Fauſt. cap. 33.

ning, were not wont to ſuffer bookes of worth to lie moulding in Kings Libraries, but had many of their ſeruants, ready ſcribes, to copy them out, and ſo they were diſperſed and made common. Againe, the *Greeke* tongue was well knowne, and made familiar to moſt inhabitants in *Aſia*, by reaſon of the conqueſt that there the *Grecians* had made, as alſo by the Colonies, which thither they had ſent. For the ſame cauſes alſo it was well vnderſtood in many places of *Europe*, yea, and of *Affrike* too. Therefore the word of God being ſet forth in *Greeke*, becommeth hereby like a candle ſet vpon a candleſticke, which giueth light to all that are in the houſe, or like a proclamation ſounded foorth in the market place, which moſt men preſently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fitteſt to containe the Scriptures, both for the firſt Preachers of the Goſpel to appeale vnto for witnes, and for the learners alſo of thoſe times to make ſearch and triall by. It is certaine, that that tranſlation was not ſo ſound and ſo perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had bin ſo ſufficient for this worke as the Apoſtles or Apoſtolike men? Yet it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt and to them, to take that which they found, (the ſame being for the greateſt part true and ſufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and greene age of the Church, to expoſe themſelues to many exceptions and cauilations, as though they made a Tranſlation to ſerue their owne turne, and therefore bearing witneſſe to themſelues, their witneſſe not to be regarded. This may be ſuppoſed to be ſome cauſe, why the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie* was allowed to paſſe for currant. Notwithſtanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the *Iewes*. For not long after *Chriſt*, *Aquila* fell in hand with a new Tranſlation, and after him *Theodotion*, and after him *Symmachus*: yea, there was a fifth and a ſixth edition, the Authours whereof were not knowne. Theſe with the *Seuenty* made vp the *Hexapla*, and were worthily and to great purpoſe compiled together by *Origen*. Howbeit the Edition of the *Seuentie* went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midſt by *Origen* (for the worth and excellencie thereof aboue the reſt, as *Epiphanius* gathereth) but alſo was vſed by the *Greeke* Fathers for the ground and foundation of their Commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* aboue-named doth attribute ſo much vnto it, that he holdeth the authours thereof not onely for interpreters, but alſo for Prophets in ſome reſpect: and *Iuſtinian* the Emperor inioyning the *Iewes* his ſubiects to vſe ſpecially the Tranſlation of the *Seuenty*, rendreth this reaſon thereof, becauſe they were as it were enlightned with propheticall grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are ſaid of the Prophet to be men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: ſo it is euident, (and Saint *Hierome* affirmeth as much) that the *Seuenty* were interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they ſtumbled and fell, one while through ouerſight, another while through ignorance, yea, ſometimes they may be noted to adde to the Originall, and ſometimes to take from it; which made the Apoſtles to leaue them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliuer the ſence therof according to the truth of the word, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance. This may ſuffice touching the Greeke Tranſlations of the old Teſtament.

Epiphan de menſur. & ponder.

See S. Auguſt. 2. de doctrin. Chriſt. cap. 15. Nouel diat. x. 146.

Esa. 31. 3.

S Hieron. de optimo genere interpret.

There were alſo within a few hundred yeeres after *Chriſt*, tranſlations many into the Latine tongue: for this tongue alſo was very fit to conuey the Law and the Goſpel by, becauſe in thoſe times very many countries of the Weſt, yea, of the South, Eaſt, and North, ſpake or vnderſtood Latine, being made Prouinces to the *Romanes*. But now the Latine Tranſlations were too many to be all good, for they were infinit (*Latini interpretes nullo modo numerari poſſunt*, ſaith *S. Auguſtine.*) Againe they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountaine (we ſpeake of the *Latine* Tranſlations of the old Teſtament) but out of the *Greeke* ſtreame, therefore the *Greeke* being not altogether cleare, the *Latine* deriued from it muſt needs be muddy. This moued *S. Hierome* a moſt learned Father, and the beſt Linguiſt without controuerſie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to vndertake the tranſlating of the Old Teſtament, out of the very fountaines themſelues; which hee performed with that euidence of great learning, iudgement, induſtry and faithfulneſſe, that he hath for euer bound the Church vnto him, in a debt of ſpeciall remembrance and thankefulneſſe.

Tranſlation out of the Hebrew and Greeke into Latine.

S. Auguſt. id. de doct. Chriſt. lib. 2. cap 11.

Now though the Church were thus furniſhed with *Greek* and *Latine* Tranſlations, euen before the faith of *Chriſt* was generally imbraced in the Empire: (for the learned know

The tranſlating of the Scripture into the vulgar tongues.

know that euen in S. *Hieroms* time, the Conſul of *Rome* and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the ſame time the greateſt part of the Senate alſo) yet for all that the godly-learned were not content to haue the Scriptures in the Language which themſelues vnderſtood, *Greeke* and *Latine*, (as the good Lepers were not content to fare well themſelues, but acquainted their neighbours with the ſtore that God had ſent, that they alſo might prouide for themſelues) but alſo for the behoofe and edifying of the vnlearned, which hungred and thirſted after Righteouſneſſe, and had ſoules to be ſaued aſwell as they, they prouided Tranſlations into the vulgar for their Countreymen, inſomuch that moſt nations vnder heauen did ſhortly after their conuerſion, heare CHRIST ſpeaking vnto them in their mother tongue, not by the voyce of their Miniſter onely, but alſo by the written word tranſlated. If any doubt hereof, he may be ſatisfied by examples enough, if enough will ſerue the turne. Firſt S. *Hierome* ſaith, *Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura ante tranſlata, docet falſa eſſe quæ addita ſunt, &c.* i. *The Scripture being tranſlated before in the languages of many Nations, doth ſhew that thoſe things that were added* (by *Lucian* or *Aeſychius*) *are falſe*. So Saint *Hierome* in that place. The ſame *Hierome* elſewhere affirmeth that hee, the time was, had ſet forth the tranſlation of the *Seuenty ſuæ linguæ hominibus*, i. for his countreymen of *Dalmatia*. Which words not onely *Eraſmus* doeth vnderſtand to purport, that S. *Hierome* tranſlated the Scripture into the *Dalmatian* tongue, but alſo *Sixtus Senenſis*, and *Alphonſus a Caſtro* (that we ſpeake of no more) men not to bee excepted againſt by them of *Rome*, doe ingeniouſly confeſſe as much. So, S. *Chryſoſtome* that liued in S. *Hieromes* time, giueth euidence with him: *The doctrine of S. Iohn* (ſaith he) *did not in ſuch ſort* (as the Philoſophers did) *vaniſh away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Perſians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, tranſlated it into their* (*mother*) *tongue, and haue learned to be* (*true*) *Philoſophers*, he meaneth Chriſtians. To this may be added *Theodorit*, as next vnto him, both for antiquity, and for learning. His words be theſe, *Euery countrey that is vnder the Sunne, is full of theſe words* (of the Apoſtles and Prophets) *and the Hebrew tongue* (he meaneth the Scriptures in the *Hebrew* tongue) *is turned not only into the Language of the Grecians, but alſo of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Perſians, and Indians, and Armenians, & Scythians, & Sauromatians, and briefly into all the languages that any nation vſeth*. So he. In like maner, *Vlpilas* is reported by *Paulus Diaconus* and *Iſidor* (and before them by *Sozomen*) to haue tranſlated the Scriptures into the *Gothicke* tongue. *Iohn* Biſhop of *Siuil* by *Vaſſeus* to haue turned them into *Arabicke*, about the yeere of our Lord 717: *Beda* by *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned a great part of them into *Saxon: Efnard* by *Trythemius*, to haue abridged the French Pſalter, as *Beda* had done the *Hebrew*, about the yeere 800: King *Alured* by the ſaid *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned the Pſalter into *Saxon: Methodius* by *Auentinus* (printed at *Ingolſtad*) to haue turned the Scriptures into ‖ *Selauonian: Valdo* Biſhop of *Friſing* by *Beatus Rhenanus*, to haue cauſed about that time, the Goſpels to bee tranſlated into *Dutch*-rithme, yet extant in the Library of *Corbinian. Valdus*, by diuers to haue turned them himſelfe, or to haue gotten them turned into *French*, about the yeere 1160: *Charles* the fift of that name, ſirnamed *The wiſe*, to haue cauſed them to be turned into *French*, about 200. yeeres after *Valdus* his time, of which tranſlation there be many copies yet extant, as witneſſeth *Beroaldus*. Much about that time, euen in our King *Richard* the ſeconds dayes, *Iohn Treuiſa* tranſlated them into *Engliſh*, and many *Engliſh* Bibles in written hand are yet to be ſeen with diuers, tranſlated as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* tranſlation of the New Teſtament is in moſt learned mens Libraries of *Widminſtadius* his ſetting forth, and the Pſalter in *Arabicke* is with many, of *Auguſtinus Nebienſis* his ſetting forth. So *Poſtel* affirmeth, that in his trauaile he ſaw the Goſpels in the *Ethiopian* tongue: And *Ambroſe Theſius* alleageth the Pſalter of the *Indians*, which he teſtifieth to haue bin ſet forth by *Potken* in *Syrian* characters. So that to haue the Scriptures in the mother tongue, is not a quaint conceit lately taken vp, either by the L. *Cromwell* in *England*, or by the L. *Radeuil* in *Polonie*, or by the Lord *Vngnadius* in the Emperors dominion, but hath bin thought vpon, and put in practiſe of old, euen from the firſt times of the conuerſion or reformation of any nation; no doubt, becauſe it was eſteemed moſt profitable, to cauſe faith to grow in mens hearts the ſooner, and to make them to be able to ſay with the words of the Pſalme, *As we haue heard, ſo we haue ſeene*. Now

S. Hieronym. Marcell. Zoſim.

2. King. 7. 9.

S. Hieronym. præfat. in 4. Euangel.

S. Hieronym. Sophronio.

Sixt Sen. lib. 4 Alphon. a Caſtro lib. 1. cap. 23.

S. Chryſoſt. in Iohan. cap. 1. hom. 1.

Theodor 5. Therapeut.

*P. Diacon. lib. 12. Iſidor. in Chron. Goth. Zozom. lib 6. cap. 37. Vaſeus in Chron. Hiſpan Polydor. Virg. 5. hiſt. Ang. teſtatur idem de Aluredo noſtro. Auentin. lib. 4 *Circa annum 900. B. Rhenan. rerum German. lib. 2. Beroald.*

Thuan.

Pſal. 48. 8.

The vnwillingneſſe of our chiefe Aduerſaries, that the Scriptures ſhould be diuulged in the mother tongue, &c.

Now the Church of *Rome* would ſeeme at the length to beare a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in their mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deſeruing to be called a gift, an vnprofitable gift: they muſt firſt get a Licence in writing before they may vſe them, and to get that, they muſt approoue themſelues to their Confeſſor, that is, to be ſuch as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet ſowred with the leauen of their ſuperſtition. Howbeit, it ſeemed too much to *Clement the* 8. that there ſhould be any Licence granted to haue them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he ouerruleth and fruſtrateth the grant of *Pius* the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, (*Lucifugæ Scripturarum*, as *Tertullian* ſpeaketh) that they will not truſt the people with it, no not as it is ſet foorth by their owne ſworne men, no not with the Licence of their owne Biſhops and Inquiſitors. Yea, ſo vnwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples vnderſtanding in any ſort, that they are not aſhamed to confeſſe, that wee forced them to tranſlate it into Engliſh againſt their wills. This ſeemeth to argue a bad cauſe, or a bad conſcience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not hee that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-ſtone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that ſhunneth the light, but the malefactour, leſt his deeds ſhould bee reprooued: neither is it the plaine-dealing Merchant that is vnwilling to haue the weights, or the meteyard brought in place, but he that vſeth deceit. But wee will let them alone for this fault, and returne to tranſlation.

δίκην ἐδίκεν αὐτὸν ἀποφυγών. Sophocles. See the obſeruation (ſet foorth by Clement his authoritie) vpon the fourth rule of Pius the 4 his making in the Index *ſi' prohib. pag.* 15. *ver* 5. *Tertul. de reſur. carnis.* Ioan. 3. 20.

The ſpeeches and reaſons both of our brethren, and of our Aduerſaries againſt this worke.

Many mens mouthes haue been open a good while (and yet are not ſtopped) with ſpeeches about the Tranſlation ſo long in hand, or rather peruſals of Tranſlations made before: and aske what may be the reaſon, what the neceſſitie of the employment: Hath the Church beene deceiued, ſay they, all this while? Hath her ſweete bread beene mingled with leauen, her ſiluer with droſſe, her wine with water, her milke with lime? (*Lacte gypſum malè miſcetur*, ſaith *S. Ireney*,) We hoped that we had beene in the right way, that wee had had the Oracles of God deliuered vnto vs, and that though al the world had cauſe to be offended and to complaine, yet that we had none. Hath the nurſe holden out the breaſt, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread been deliuered by the fathers of the Church, and the ſame prooued to be *lapidoſus*, as *Seneca* ſpeaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certaine brethren. Alſo the aduerſaries of *Iudah* and *Hieruſalem*, like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah*, mocke, as we heare, both at the worke and workemen, ſaying; *What doe theſe weake Iewes, &c. will they make the ſtones whole againe out of the heapes of duſt which are burnt? although they build, yet if a foxe goe vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtony wall.* Was their Tranſlation good before? Why doe they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popiſh *Romaniſts*) alwayes goe in ieopardie, for refuſing to goe to heare it? Nay, if it muſt be tranſlated into Engliſh, Catholicks are fitteſt to doe it. They haue learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabulâ*. We will anſwere them both briefly: and the former, being brethren, thus, with *S. Hierome*, *Damnamus vetores? Minime, ſed poſt priorum ſtudia in domo Domini quod poſſumus, laboramus.* That is, *Doe we condemne the ancient? In no caſe: but after the endeuours of them that were before vs, we take the beſt paines we can in the houſe of God.* As if hee ſaid, Being prouoked by the example of the learned that liued before my time, I haue thought it my duty, to aſſay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any meaſure to Gods Church, leſt I ſhould ſeeme to haue laboured in them in vaine, and leſt I ſhould be thought to glory in men, (although ancient,) aboue that which was in them. Thus *S. Hierome* may be thought to ſpeake.

Neh. 4 3.

S. Hieron. Apolog. aduerſ. Ruffin.

A ſatisfaction to our brethren.

And to the ſame effect ſay wee, that wee are ſo farre off from condemning any of their labours that trauelled before vs in this kinde, either in this land or beyond ſea, either in King *Henries* time, or King *Edwards* (if there were any tranſlation, or correction of a tranſlation in his time) or Queene *Elizabeths* of euer renowmed memorie, that we acknowledge them to haue bene raiſed vp of God, for the building and furniſhing of his Church, and that they deſerue to be had of vs and of poſteritie in euerlaſting remembrance. The iudgement of *Ariſtotle* is worthy and well knowen: *If Timotheus had not beene, wee had not had much ſweet muſicke; but if Phrynis* (*Timotheus* his

Ariſtot. 2 metaphyſ. cap. 1.

his master) *had not been, we had not had Timotheus.* Therefore blessed be they, and most honored be their name, that breake the yce, and giue the onset vpon that which helpeth forward to the sauing of soules. Now what can be more auaileable thereto, then to deliuer Gods booke vnto Gods people in a tongue which they vnderstand? Since of an hidden treasure, and of a fountaine that is sealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolomee Philadelph* wrote to the Rabbins or masters of the Iewes, as witnesseth *Epiphanius*: and as S. *Augustine* saith, *A man had rather be with his dog then with a stranger* (whose tongue is strange vnto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfected at the same time, and the latter thoughts are thought to be the wiser: so, if we building vpon their foundation that went before vs, and being holpen by their labours, do endeauour to make that better which they left so good; no man, we are sure, hath cause to mislike vs; they, we perswade our selues, if they were aliue, would thanke vs. The vintage of *Abiezer*, that strake the stroke: yet the gleaning of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to be despised. See *Iudges* 8 *verse* 2 *Ioash* the king of *Israel* did not satisfie himselfe, till he had smitten the ground three times; & yet he offended the Prophet, for giuing ouer then. *Aquila*, of whom we spake before, translated the Bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to go ouer it againe, and then it got the credit with the *Iewes*, to be called κατ' ἀκρίβειαν, that is, acuratly done, as S. *Hierome* witnesseth. How many bookes of profane learning haue been gone ouer againe and againe, by the same translators, by others? Of one and the same booke of *Aristotles* Ethikes, there are extant not so few as sixe or seuen seuerall translations. Now if this cost may be bestowed vpon the gourd, which affoordeth vs a little shade, and which to day flourisheth, but to morrow is cut downe; what may we bestow, nay, what ought we not to bestow vpon the Vine, the fruit whereof maketh glad the conscience of man, and the stemme whereof abideth for euer? And this is the word of God, which we translate. *What is the chaffe to the wheat, saith the Lord? Tanti vitreum, quanti verum Margaritum* (saith *Tertullian*) if a toy of glasse be of that reckning with vs, how ought we to value the true pearle? Therefore let no mans eye be euill, because his Maesties is good; neither let any be grieued, that we haue a Prince that seeketh the increase of the spiritual wealth of Israel, (let *Sanballats* and *Tobiahs* doe so, which therfore doe beare their iust reproofe) but let vs rather blesse God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to haue the translations of the Bible maturely considered of and examined. For by this meanes it commeth to passe, that whatsoeuer is sound already (and all is sound for substance, in one or other of our editions, and the worst of ours far better then their autentike vulgar) the same wil shine as gold more brightly, being rubbed & polished; also, if any thing be halting or superfluous, or not so agreeable to the Original, the same may be corrected, and the truth set in place. And what can the King command to be done, that wil bring him more true honour then this? & wherein could they that haue beene set a worke, approue their duety to the King, yea their obedience to God, and loue to his Saints more, then by yeelding their seruice, and all that is within them, for the furnishing of the worke? but besides all this, they were the principal motiues of it, and therfore ought least to quarrell it: for the very historicall truth is, that vpon the importunate petitions of the Puritanes, at his Maesties comming to this Crowne, the Conference at *Hampton* Court hauing been appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reason they were put from all other grounds, they had recourse at the last, to this shift, that they could not with good conscience subscribe to the Communion booke, since it maintained the Bible as it was there translated, which was as they said, a most corrupted translation. And although this was iudged to bee but a very poore and empty shift; yet euen hereupon did his Maestie begin to bethinke himselfe of the good that might ensue by a new Translation, and presently after gaue order for this Translation which is now presented vnto thee. Thus much to satisfie our scrupulous Brethren.

S. Epipha. loco ante citato. S Augustin. lib. 19 de ciuitate Dei. cap. 7.

Iudg. 8. 2. 2 King. 13. 18, 19.

S Hieron. in Ezech. chap. 3

Iere. 23. 28. *Tertul ad Martyr. Si tanti vilissimum vitrum, quanti pretiosissimum Margaritum: Hieron. ad Saluin.*

An answere to the imputations of our aduersaries.

Now to the latter wee answere; that we doe not denie, nay wee affirme and auow, that the very meanest translation of the Bible in English, set forth by men of our profession (for wee haue seene none of theirs of the whole Bible as yet) conteineth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the Kings Speach which hee vttered in Parliament, being translated into *French*, *Dutch*, *Italian* and *Latine*, is still the Kings Speech,

ſpeech, though it bee not interpreted by euery Tranſlator with the like grace, not peraduenture ſo fitly for phraſe, nor ſo expreſly for ſence, euery where. For it is confeſſed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could ſay, *Verum vbi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis Offendor maculis, &c.* A man may bee counted a vertuous man, though hee haue made many ſlips in his life, (elſe, there were none vertuous, for *in many things we offend all*) alſo a comely man and louely, though hee haue ſome warts vpon his hand, yea, not onely freakles vpon his face, but alſo ſcarres. No cauſe therefore why the word tranſlated ſhould be denied to be the word, or forbidden to bee currant, notwithſtanding that ſome imperfections and blemiſhes may be noted in the ſetting forth of it. For what euer was perfect vnder the Sunne, where Apoſtles or Apoſtolike men, that is, men indued with an extraordinary meaſure of Gods Spirit, and priuiledged with the priuiledge of infallibility, had not their hand? The Romaniſts therefore in refuſing to heare, and daring to burne the Word tranſlated, did no leſſe then deſpite the Spirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whoſe ſence and meaning, as well as mans weakneſſe would enable, it did expreſſe. Iudge by an example or two. *Plutarch* writeth, that after that *Rome* had beene burnt by the *Galles*, they fell ſoone to build it againe: but doing it in haſte, they did not caſt the ſtreets, nor proportion the houſes in ſuch comely faſhion, as had beene moſt ſightly and conuenient; was *Cataline* therefore an honeſt man, or a good Patriot, that ſought to bring it to a combuſtion? or *Nero* a good Prince, that did indeed ſet it on fire? So, by the ſtory of *Ezra*, and the prophecie of *Haggai* it may be gathered, that the Temple built by *Zerubbabel* after the returne from *Babylon*, was by no meanes to be compared to the former built by *Solomon* (for they that remembred the former, wept when they conſidered the latter) notwithſtanding, might this latter either haue beene abhorred and forſaken by the *Iewes*, or profaned by the *Greekes*? The like wee are to thinke of Tranſlations. The tranſlation of the *Seuenty* diſſenteth from the Originall in many places, neither doeth it come neere it, for perſpicuitie, grauitie, maieſtie; yet which of the Apoſtles did condemne it? Condemne it? Nay, they vſed it, (as it is apparant, and as Saint *Hierome* and moſt learned men doe confeſſe) which they would not haue done, nor by their example of vſing it, ſo grace and commend it to the Church, if it had beene vnworthy the appellation and name of the Word of God. And whereas they vrge for their ſecond defence of their vilifying and abuſing of the *Engliſh* Bibles, or ſome pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that heretikes (forſooth) were the Authors of the tranſlations, (heretikes they call vs by the ſame right that they call themſelues Catholikes, both being wrong) we marueile what diuinity taught them ſo. Wee are ſure *Tertullian* was of another minde: *Ex perſonis probamus fidem, an ex fide perſonas?* Doe wee trie mens faith by their perſons? wee ſhould trie their perſons by their faith. Alſo S. *Auguſtine* was of an other mind: for he lighting vpon certaine rules made by *Tychonius* a *Donatiſt*, for the better vnderſtanding of the Word, was not aſhamed to make vſe of them, yea, to inſert them into his owne booke, with giuing commendation to them ſo farre foorth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be ſeene in S. *Auguſtines* third booke *De doctrina Chriſtiana*. To be ſhort, *Origen*, and the whole Church of God for certaine hundred yeeres, were of an other minde: for they were ſo farre from treading vnder foot, (much more from burning) the tranſlation of *Aquila* a Proſelyte, that is, one that had turned *Iew*; of *Symmachus*, and *Theodotion*, both *Ebionites*, that is, moſt vile heretikes, that they ioyned them together with the *Hebrew* Originall, and the Tranſlation of the *Seuenty*, (as hath beene before ſignified out of *Epiphanius*) and ſet them foorth openlie to be conſidered of and peruſed by all. But wee weary the vnlearned, who need not know ſo much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Iames 3.2.

Plutarch in Camil.

Ezra 3.12.

Tertul. de præſcript. contra hæreſes.

S. Auguſt. 3. de doct. Chriſt. cap 30.

Yet before wee end, we muſt anſwere a third cauill and obiection of theirs againſt vs, for altering and amending our Tranſlations ſo oft; wherein truely they deale hardly, and ſtrangely with vs. For to whom euer was it imputed for a fault (by ſuch as were wiſe) to goe ouer that which he had done, and to amend it where he ſaw cauſe? Saint *Auguſtine* was not afraid to exhort Saint *Hierome* to a *Palinodia* or recantation; the ſame Saint *Auguſtine* was not aſhamed to retractate, wee might ſay, reuoke,

S. Auguſt. ep. 9
S. Auguſt. lib. Retract. Video interdũ vitia mea. S. Auguſt. ep. 8.

many things that had paſſed him, and doeth euen glory that he ſeeth his infirmities. If we will be ſonnes of the Trueth, wee muſt conſider what it ſpeaketh, and trample vpon our owne credit, yea, and vpon other mens too, if either be any way an hinderance to it. This to the cauſe: then to the perſons we ſay, That of all men they ought to be moſt ſilent in this caſe. For what varieties haue they, and what alterations haue they made, not onely of their Seruice Bookes, Porteſſes and Breuiaries, but alſo of their *Latine* Tranſlation? The Seruice Booke ſuppoſed to be made by Saint *Ambroſe* (*Officium Ambroſianum*) was a great while in ſpeciall vſe and requeſt: but Pope *Hadrian* calling a Councill with the ayde of *Charles* the Emperour, aboliſhed it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the Seruice Booke of Saint *Gregory* vniuerſally to bee vſed. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this meanes to be in credit, but doeth it continue without change or altering? No, the very *Romane* Seruice was of two faſhions, the New faſhion, and the Old, (the one vſed in one Church, the other in another) as is to be ſeene in *Pamelius* a Romaniſt, his Preface, before *Micrologus*. The ſame *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Rine*, that about the yeere of our Lord, 1277. Pope *Nicolas* the third, remooued out of the Churches of *Rome*, the more ancient Bookes (of Seruice) and brought into vſe the Miſſals of the Friars Minorites, and commanded them to be obſerued there; inſomuch that about an hundred yeeres after, when the aboue-named *Radulphus* happened to be at *Rome*, hee found all the Bookes to bee new, (of the new ſtampe.) Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but alſo of late: *Pius Quintus* himſelfe confeſſeth, that euery Biſhopricke almoſt had a peculiar kinde of Seruice, moſt vnlike to that which others had: which mooued him to aboliſh all other Breuiaries, though neuer ſo ancient, and priuiledged, and publiſhed by Biſhops in their Dioceſſes, and to eſtabliſh and ratifie that onely which was of his owne ſetting foorth, in the yeere 1568. Now, when the father of their Church, who gladly would heale the ſore of the daughter of his people ſoftly and ſleightly, and make the beſt of it, findeth ſo great fault with them for their oddes and iarring; we hope the children haue no great cauſe to vaunt of their vniformitie. But the difference that appeareth betweene our Tranſlations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that wee are ſpecially charged with; let vs ſee therefore whether they themſelues be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they bee fit men to throw ſtones at vs: *O tandem maior parcas inſane minori:* they that are leſſe ſound themſelues, ought not to obiect infirmities to others. If we ſhould tell them that *Valla*, *Stapulenſis*, *Eraſmus*, and *Viues* found tault with their vulgar Tranſlation, and conſequently wiſhed the ſame to bee mended, or a new one to bee made, they would anſwere peraduenture, that wee produced their enemies for witneſſes againſt them; albeit, they were in no other ſort enemies, then as Saint *Paul* was to the *Galatians*, for telling them the trueth: and it were to bee wiſhed, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftner. But what will they ſay to this, that Pope *Leo* the tenth allowed *Eraſmus* Tranſlation of the New Teſtament, ſo much different from the vulgar, by his Apoſtolike Letter and Bull; that the ſame *Leo* exhorted *Pagnin* to tranſlate the whole Bible, and bare whatſoeuer charges was neceſſary for the worke? Surely, as the Apoſtle reaſoneth to the *Hebrewes*, that *if the former Law and Teſtament had beene ſufficient, there had beene no need of the latter*: ſo we may ſay, that if the old vulgar had beene at all points allowable, to ſmall purpoſe had labour and charges beene vndergone, about framing of a new. If they ſay, it was one Popes priuate opinion, and that he conſulted onely himſelfe; then wee are able to goe further with them, and to auerre, that more of their chiefe men of all ſorts, euen their owne *Trent*-champions *Paius* and *Vega*, and their owne Inquiſitors, *Hieronymus ab Oleaſtro*, and their owne Biſhop *Iſidorus Clarius*, and their owne Cardinall *Thomas a Vio Caietan*, doe either make new Tranſlations themſelues, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar Interpreter for halting; none of them feare to diſſent from him, nor yet to except againſt him. And call they this an vniforme tenour of text and iudgement about the text, ſo many of their Worthies diſclaiming the now receiued conceit? Nay, we will yet come neerer the quicke: doeth not their *Paris* Edition differ from the *Louaine*, and *Hentenius* his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authority? Nay, doeth not

Durand. lib. 5. cap. 2.

Horat.

Galat. 4. 16.

Sixtus Senenſ.

Heb 7. 11. and 8. 7.

Sixtus

Sixtus Quintus confeſſe, that certaine Catholikes (hee meaneth certaine of his owne ſide) were in ſuch an humour of tranſlating the Scriptures into *Latine*, that Satan taking occaſion by them, though they thought of no ſuch matter, did ſtriue what hee could, out of ſo vncertaine and manifold a varietie of Tranſlations, ſo to mingle all things, that nothing might ſeeme to be left certaine and firme in them, &c. Nay further, did not the ſame *Sixtus* ordaine by an inuiolable Decree, and that with the counſell and conſent of his Cardinals, that the *Latine* edition of the Old and New teſtament, which the Councell of *Trent* would haue to be authentike, is the ſame without controuerſie which he then ſet foorth, being diligently corrected and printed in the Printing houſe of *Vatican*? Thus *Sixtus* in his preface before his Bible. And yet *Clement* the eighth his immediate ſucceſſour, to accompt of, publiſheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus*, (and many of them weighty and materiall) and yet this muſt be authentike by all meanes. What is to haue the faith of our glorious Lord IESVS CHRIST with Yea and Nay, if this be not? Againe, what is ſweet harmony and conſent, if this be? Therefore as *Demaratus* of *Corinth* aduiſed a great King, before he talked of the diſſenſions among the *Grecians*, to compoſe his domeſticke broiles: (for at that time his Queene and his ſonne and heire were at deadly fuide with him) ſo all the while that our aduerſaries do make ſo many and ſo various editions themſelues, and do iarre ſo much about the worth and authority of them, they can with no ſhew of equity challenge vs for changing and correcting.

Sixtus 5 præf. Bibliæ.

The purpoſe of the Tranſlators, with their number, furniture, care, &c.

But it is high time to leaue them, and to ſhew in briefe what wee propoſed to our ſelues, and what courſe we held in this our peruſall and ſuruey of the Bible. Truly (good Chriſtian Reader) wee neuer thought from the beginning, that wee ſhould need to make a new Tranſlation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had beene true in ſome ſort, that our people had beene fed with gall of Dragons in ſtead of wine, with whey in ſtead of milke:) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not iuſtly to be excepted againſt; that hath beene our endeauour, that our marke. To that purpoſe there were many choſen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their own, and that ſought the trueth rather then their owne praiſe. Againe, they came or were thought to come to the worke, not *exercendi cauſa*, (as one ſaith) but *exercitati*, that is, learned, not to learne: For the chiefe ouerſeer and ἐπιστάτης vnder his Maieſtie, to whom not onely wee, but alſo our whole Church was much bound, knew by his wiſedome, which thing alſo *Nazianzen* taught ſo long agoe, that it is a prepoſterous order to teach firſt, and to learne after, yea that τὸ διδάσκειν πρότερον μανθάνειν to learne and practiſe together, is neither commendable for the workeman, nor ſafe for the worke. Therefore ſuch were thought vpon, as could ſay modeſtly with Saint *Hierom*, *Et Hebræum Sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino penè ab ipſis incunabilis &c. detriti ſumus. Both wee haue learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine wee haue beene exerciſed almoſt from our very cradle.* Saint *Hierome* maketh no mention of the *Greeke* tongue, wherein yet he did excell, becauſe hee tranſlated not the old Teſtament out of *Greeke*, but out of *Hebrew*. And in what ſort did theſe aſſemble? in the truſt of their owne knowledge or of their ſharpneſſe of wit, or deepeneſſe of iudgement, as it were in an arme of fleſh? At no hand. They truſted in him that hath the key of *Dauid*, opening and no man ſhutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that S. *Auguſtine* did; *O let thy Scriptures bee my pure delight, let me not be deceiued in them, neither let mee deceiue by them.* In this confidence, and with this deuotion did they aſſemble together; not too many, leſt one ſhould trouble another; and yet many, leſt many things haply might eſcape them. If you aske what they had before them, truely it was the *Hebrew* text of the old teſtament, the *Greeke* of the new. Theſe are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where through the oliue branches emptie themſelues into the gold. Saint *Auguſtine* calleth them precedent, or originall tongues; Saint *Hierome* fountaines. The ſame Saint *Hierom* affirmeth, and *Gratian* hath not ſpared to put it into his Decree, That *as the credit of the old Books* (he meaneth of the old Teſtament) *is to be tried by the Hebrew volumes, ſo of the New by the Greeke tongue*, hee meaneth by the originall *Greeke*. If truth bee to bee tried

Nazianzen. in ſ. Athan. laud. Idem in Apologet.

S. Auguſt. lib. 11. Confeſſ. cap. 2.

S. Aug. 3 de doct. Chriſt. cap. 3. &c. S. Hieron ad Sunniam & Fretel. S. Hierom. ad Lucinium. Diſt. 9. vt veterum.

by these tongues, then whence should a translation be made, but out of them? These tongues therfore, the Scriptures we say in those tongues, we set before vs to translate, being the tongues wherin God was pleased to speake to his Church by his Prophets and Apostles. Neither did we run ouer the worke with that posting haste that the *Septuagint* did, if that bee true which is reported of them, that they finished it in seuenty two dayes; neither were we barred or hindred from going ouer it againe, hauing once done it, like Saint *Hierome*, if that be true which himselfe reporteth, that hee could no sooner write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not haue leaue to mend it: neither, to be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the Scripture into English, and conse quently destitute of former helpes, as it is written of *Origen*, that hee was the first in a manner, that put his hand to write Commentaries vpon the Scriptures. and therefore no marueile, if he ouershot himselfe many times. None of these things: the worke hath not beene hudled vp in seuenty two dayes, but hath cost the workemen, as light as it seemeth, the paines of twise seuen times seuenty two dayes and more: matters of such weight and consequence are to bee speeded with maturity: for in a businesse of moment a man feareth not the blame of conuenient slackenesse. Neither did we thinke much to consult the Translators or Commentators, *Chaldee*, *Hebrew*, *Syrian*, *Greeke* or *Latine*, no nor the *Spanish*, *French*, *Italian*, or *Dutch*; neither did wee disdaine to reuise that which wee had done, and to bring backe to the anuill that which wee had hammered: but hauing and vsing as great helpes as were needfull, and fearing no reproch for slowneſse, nor coueting praise for expedition, wee haue at the length, through the good hand of the Lord vpon vs, brought the worke to that passe that you see.

Ioseph. Antiq. lib. 12.
S. Hieron ad Pammac pro lib. aduersus Iouinian.
φερεπίτροχοι.
φιλεῖ γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ περιόντος αἰὲν πρόσωπον μῦθος.
Sophoc in Electr.

Some peraduenture would haue no variety of senses to be set in the margine, lest the authoritie of the Scriptures for deciding of controuersies by that shew of vncertainty, should somewhat be shaken. But we hold their iudgment not to be so sound in this point. For though, *whatsoeuer things are necessary, are manifest*, as S. *Chrysost.* saith, and as S. *Aug. in those things that are plainly set downe in the Scriptures all such matters are found that concerne Faith, Hope, and Charity*: Yet for all that it cannot be dissembled, that partly to exercise and whet our wits, partly to weane the curious from loathing of them for their euery where plainenesse, partly also to stir vp our deuotion to craue the assistance of Gods Spirit by prayer, and lastly, that we might be forward to seek aide of our brethren by conference, & neuer scorne those that be not in all respects so complete as they should be, being to seeke in many things our selues, it hath pleased God in his diuine prouidence, here & there to scatter words & sentences of that difficultie and doubtfulnes, not in doctrinall points that concerne saluation (for in such it hath bin vouched that the Scriptures are plaine) but in matters of lesse moment, that fearfulnes would better beseem vs then confidence, and if we will resolue, to resolue vpon modesty with S. *August.* (though not in this same case altogether, yet vpon the same ground) *Melius est dubitare de occultis, quàm litigare de incertis*, it is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, then to striue about those things that are vncertaine. There be many words in the Scriptures, which be neuer found there but once, (hauing neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrewes* speake) so that wee cannot bee holpen by conference of places. Againe, there be many rare names of certaine birds, beasts and precious stones, &c. concerning which the *Hebrewes* themselues are so diuided among themselues for iudgement, that they may seeme to haue defined this or that, rather because they would say something, then because they were sure of that which they sayd, as S. *Hierome* somewhere saith of the *Septuagint*. Now in such a case, doeth not a margine doe well to admonish the Reader to seeke further, and not to conclude, or dogmatize vpon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulity, to doubt of those things that are euident: so to determine of such things as the Spirit of God hath left (euen in the iudgment of the iudicious) questionable, can be no lesse then presumtion. Therfore as S. *Aug.* saith, that variety of translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the Scriptures: so diuersity of signification and sence in the margine, where the text is not so cleare, must needs do good, yea is necessary, as we are perswaded. We know that *Sixt. Quintus* expresly forbiddeth, that any varietie of readings of their vulgar editon should bee put in the margine, (which

Reasons moouing vs to set diuersity of senses in the margine, where there is great probability for each.

πάντα τὰ ἀναλῳσιμα δῆλα.
S Chrysost. in 2. Thess. cap. 2.
S. Augusti 2 de doctr. Christ. cap. 9.
S Augusti. lib. 8. de Genes. ad liter. cap. 5.
ἅπαξ λεγόμενα.
S Augusti. de doctr. Christ. cap. 14.
Sixtus 5. præfat. Bibl.

(which though it bee not altogether the same thing to that wee haue in hand, yet it looketh that way) but wee thinke hee hath not all of his owne side his fauourers, for this conceit. They that are wise, had rather haue their iudgements at liberty in differences of readings, then to be captiuated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their high Priest had all lawes shut vp in his brest, as *Paul* the second bragged, and that he were as free from errour by speciall priuiledge, as the Dictators of *Rome* were made by law inuiolable, it were another matter; then his word were an Oracle, his opinion a decision. But the eies of the world are now open, God bee thanked, and haue beene a great while; they find that hee is subiect to the same affections and infirmities that others bee, that his body is subiect to wounds, and therefore so much as he prooueth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

Plat. in Paulo secundo.

ὁμοιοπαθὲς. πρῶτος γὰρ χρὼς ἐστὶ.

Reasons inducing vs not to stand curiously vpon an identity of Phrasing.

An other thing we thinke good to admonish thee of (gentle Reader) that we haue not tyed our selues to an vniformitie of phrasing, or to an identitie of words, as some peraduenture will wish that wee had done, because they obserue, that some learned men some where, haue beene as exact as they could that way. Truely, that we might not varie from the sence of that which we had translated before, if the word signified the same thing in both places (for there be some words that bee not of the same sence euery where) we were especially carefull, & made a conscience, according to our dutie. But, that we should expresse the same notion in the same particular word; as for example, if we translate the *Hebrew* or *Greeke* word once by *Purpose*, neuer to call it *Intent*; if one where *Iourneying*, neuer *Trauelling*; if one where *Thinke*, neuer *Suppose*; if one where *Paine*, neuer *ache*, if one where *Ioy*, neuer *Gladnesse*, &c. Thus to minse the matter, we thought to sauour more of curiositie, then wisedome, and that rather it would breed scorne in the Atheist, then bring profit to the godly Reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or syllables? why should we be in bondage to them if we may be free, vse one precisely when we may vse another no lesse fit, as commodiously? A godly Father in the Primitiue time shewed himselfe greatly moued, that one of newfanglenes called κοχλιάλον σκίμπους, though the difference bee little or none: and another reporteth, that hee was much abused for turning *Cucurbita* (to which reading the people had beene vsed) into *Hedera*. Now if this happen in better times, and vpon so small occasions, we might iustly feare hard censure, if generally we should make verball and vnnecessary changings. We might also be charged (by scoffers) with some vnequal dealing towards a great number of good English words. For as it is written of a certaine great Philosopher, that he should say, that those logs were happie that were made images to be worshipped: for their fellowes, as good as they, lay for blockes behind the fire: so if wee should say, as it were, vnto certaine words, Stand vp higher, haue a place in the Bible alwayes, and to others of like qualitie, Get ye hence, be banished for euer, we might be taxed peraduenture with S. *Iames* his words, namely, *To be partiall in our selues, and iudges of euill thoughts.* Adde hereunto, that niceneſse in words was alwayes counted the next step to trifling, and so was to bee curious about names too: also that wee cannot follow a better paterne for elocution then God himselfe; therefore he vsing diuers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: we, if wee will not be superstitious, may vse the same liberty in our English versions out of *Hebrew* and *Greeke*, for that copie or store that hee hath giuen vs. Lastly, wee haue on the one side auoided the scrupulositie of the Puritanes, who leaue the old Ecclesiasticall words, and betake them to other, as when they put *washing* for *Baptisme*, and *Congregation* in stead of *Church*: as also on the other side wee haue shunned the obscuritie of the Papists, in their *Azims*, *Tunike*, *Rationall*, *Holocausts*, *Præpuce*, *Pasche*, and a number of such like, whereof their late Translation is full, and that of purpose to darken the sence, that since they must needs translate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may be kept from being vnderstood. But we desire that the Scripture may speake like it selfe, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may be vnderstood euen of the very vulgar.

πολύσημα.

Abed

Niceph. Calist lib. 8 cap 42. S Hieron. in 4. Ionæ. See S. Aug. epist. 10.

λεπτολογία. ἀδολεσχία. τὸ περιεργάζεσθαι τὰ ὀνόματα. *See Euseb. προπαρασκευ. lib. 12. ex Platon.*

Many other things we might giue thee warning of (gentle Reader) if wee had not exceeded the measure of a Preface alreadie. It remaineth, that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then we can aske or thinke.

thinke. He remooueth the ſcales from our eyes, the vaile from our hearts, opening our wits that we may vnderſtand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that wee may loue it aboue gold and ſiluer, yea that wee may loue it to the end. Ye are brought vnto fountaines of liuing water which ye digged not, doe not caſt earth into them with the Philiſtins, neither preferre broken pits before them with the wicked Iewes. Others haue laboured, and you may enter into their labours; O receiue not ſo great things in vaine, O deſpiſe not ſo great ſaluation! Bee not like ſwine to tread vnder foot ſo precious things, neither yet like dogs to teare and abuſe holy things. Say not to our Sauiour with the *Gergeſites*, Depart out of our coaſts; neither yet with *Eſau* ſell your birth-right for a meſſe of pottage. If light bee come into the world, loue not darkeneſſe more then light; if food, if clothing bee offered, goe not naked, ſtarue not your ſelues. Remember the aduice of *Nazianzene*, *It is a grieuous thing* (or dangerous) *to neglect a great Faire, and to ſeeke to make Markets afterwards:* alſo the encouragement of Saint *Chryſoſtome*, *It is altogether impoſsible, that hee that is ſober* (*and watchfull*) *ſhould at any time bee neglected.* Laſtly, the admonition and menacing of Saint *Auguſtine*, *They that deſpiſe Gods will inuiting them, ſhall feele Gods will taking vengeance of them.* It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God; but a bleſſed thing it is, and will bring vs to euerlaſting bleſſednesſe in the end, when God ſpeaketh vnto vs, to hearken; when hee ſetteth his word before vs, to reade it; when he ſtretcheth out his hand and calleth, to anſwere, Here am I; here we are to doe thy will, O God. The Lord worke a care and conſcience in vs to know him and ſerue him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, to whom, with the holy Ghoſt, be all praiſe and thankeſgiuing.

Amen.

Gen. 26. 15. Ierem. 2. 13.

Mat. 8. 34. Heb. 12. 16.

Nazianz. περὶ φυγῆς. δεινὸν πανηγύρεως παραδοθῆναι καὶ πλωτικοῦ πραγματείας ἀπολωλέναι. S. Chryſoſt. in epiſt. ad Rom. cap. 14. orat. 26. in idem. ἀμήχανον, οὐδὲ ἐκ ἀμήχανον. S. Auguſt. ad artic. ſibi falſo obiect. Artic. 16.

Heb. 10. 31.

The

¶ The names and order of all the Bookes of the Old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis	50	Ecclesiastes	12
Exodus	40	The song of Solomon	8
Leuiticus	27	Isaiah	66
Numbers	36	Ieremiah	52
Deuteronomie	34	Lamentations	5
Iosh̃ua	24	Ezekiel	48
Iudges	21	Daniel	12
Ruth	4	Hosea	14
1. Samuel	31	Ioel	3
2. Samuel	24	Amos	9
1. Kings	22	Obadiah	1
2. Kings	25	Ionah	4
1. Chronicles	29	Micah	7
2. Chronicles	36	Nahum	3
Ezra	10	Habakkuk	3
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	3
Ester	10	Haggai	2
Iob	42	Zechariah	14
Psalmes	150	Malachi	4
Prouerbes	31		

¶ *The Bookes called Apocrypha.*

1. Esdras	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ierem.	6
2. Esdras	16	The song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

¶ *The Bookes of the New Testament.*

Matthew	28	1. Timotheus	6
Marke	16	2. Timotheus	4
Luke	24	Titus	3
Iohn	21	Philemon	1
The Actes	28	To the Hebrewes	13
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
1. Corinthians	16	1. Peter	5
2. Corinthians	13	2. Peter	3
Galatians	6	1. Iohn	5
Ephesians	6	2. Iohn	1
Philippians	4	3. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	Iude	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Reuelation	22
2. Thessalonians	3		

יהוה
CREATED GOOD
AND FAIRE
BY BREACHE
OF LAVE A
SNARE
RESTORD WE BE
BY ROMIS MADE
TASTE
FOR TO
EATE
MVST BE
MY MEATE
ETERNITY
TO PLEASVRES OF
DESIRE TO KNOW
HATH WROVGHT
OVR WOE
BY TASTINGE
THIS THE EXILE
OF BLISSE

THE FIRST BOOKE of MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

The creation of heauen and earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitfull, 14 of the Sunne, Moone and Starres, 20 of fish and foule, 24 of beasts and cattell, 26 of man in the image of God. 29 Also the appointment of food.

IN * the beginning God created the Heauen, and the Earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and void, and darknes *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God moued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, * Let there be Light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided † the light from the darkenesse.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkenesse he called Night: † and the euening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, * Let there be a † Firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters, which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the * firmament Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, * Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called hee, Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring foorth † grasse, the herbe yeelding seed, *and* the fruit tree, yeelding fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in it selfe, vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought foorth grasse, *and* herbe yeelding seed after his kind, and the tree yeelding fruit, whose seed *was* in it selfe, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there bee * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them bee for signes and for seasons, and for daies and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great Lights: the greater Light † to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the starres also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to * rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkenesse: and God saw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, * Let the waters bring forth aboundantly the || moouing creature that hath † life, and foule *that* may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great Whales, and euery liuing creature that moueth, which the waters brought foorth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenesse: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created he him; * male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer euery liuing thing that † mooueth vpon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you

* Psal. 33.6. and 136.5. Iobes 14.15. and 17.24. Heb. 11.3.

*2. Cor. 4.6.

† Heb. betweene the light, and betweene the darkenesse.

† Heb. and the Euening was, and the Morning was &c.

* Psal. 136.5. Iere. 10.12. and 51.15.

† Heb. Expansion.

* Ier. 51.15.

* Psal. 33.7. and 136.5. Iob. 38.8.

† Heb. tender grasse.

* Deut. 4.19 psal. 136.7.

† Heb. betweene the day and betweene the night.

† Heb. for the rule of the day &c.

* Ier. 31.35.

* 2. Esd. 6. 47.

|| Or, creeping.

† Heb. soule.

† Heb. face of the firmament. of heauen.

* Chap. 8.17 and 9.1.

* Chap. 5.1. and 9.6. 1. cor. 11.7. ephes. 4.24. col. 3.10.

* Matt. 19.4. wisd. 2.23.

* Chap. 9.1.

† Heb. creepeth.

you euery herbe †bearing seed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, * to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to euery beast of the earth, & to euery foule of the aire, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meat: and it was so.

31 And * God saw euery thing that hee had made: and behold, *it was* very good. And the euening and the morning were the sixt day.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The maner of the creation. 8 The planting of the Garden of Eden, 10 and the Riuer thereof. 17 The tree of Knowledge onely forbidden. 19. 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THus the Heauens and the Earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 * And on the seuenth day God ended his worke, which hee had made: And hee rested on the seuenth day from all his worke, which hee had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it hee had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 || But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man † *of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a liuing soule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a Garden Eastward in Eden; and there hee put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of Life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of Knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden, to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *it* it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* Bdellium and the Onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth || toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke || the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him * an helpe † meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, & euery foule of the aire, and brought *them* vnto || Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the aire, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept; and he tooke one of his ribs, & closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh; shee shall be called woman, because she was * taken out of man.

24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The Serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Mans shamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them, 14 The Serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankind. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the Serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and hee said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eate of euery tree of the Garden?

2 And the woman said vnto the serpent, Wee may eate of the fruit of the trees of the Garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the Garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eate of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and yee shall be as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to bee desired to make one wise, she tooke of the fruit therof, *& did eat, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, & he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked, and they sewed fig-leaues together, & made themselues || aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: And Adam and his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And

† Hebr. seeding seed.
*Chap. 9.3.
† Heb. a liuing soule.
* Eccius 39. 16.
*Exod. 20. 11. & 31. 17 deut. 5. 14. heb. 4. 4.
†Heb. created to make.
‖Or, a mist which went vp from, &c.
†Heb. dust of the ground.
* 1. Cor. 15. 47.
* 1. Cor. 15. 45.
* Ecclus. 24. 29.
†Heb. Cush.
‖Or, Eastward to Assyria.
‖ Or, Adam.
†Heb. eating thou shalt eat.
† Heb dying thou shalt die.
*Ecclus. 17. 5.
† Heb. as before him.
‖ Or, the man.
†Heb. called.
†Heb. built. deu.
* 1. Cor. 11. 8.
*Mat. 19. 5. mar. 10. 7. 1. cor. 6. 16. ephes. 5. 31.
†Heb. Yea, because, &c.
* 2. Cor. 11. 3. 1. tim. 2. 14.
†Heb. a desire.
*Ecclus. 25. 26. 1. tim. 2. 14.
‖Or, things to gird about.
† Heb. wind.

10 And he ſaid, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, becauſe I *was* naked, and I hid my ſelfe.

11 And he ſaid, Who told thee that thou *waſt* naked? Haſt thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou ſhouldeſt not eat?

12 And the man ſaid, The woman whom thou gaueſt *to be* with mee, ſhee gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God ſaid vnto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou haſt done? And the woman ſaid, The ſerpent beguiled me, and I did eate.

14 And the LORD God ſaid vnto the ſerpent, Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou *art* curſed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beaſt of the field: vpon thy belly ſhalt thou goe, and duſt ſhalt thou eate, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy ſeed and her ſeed: it ſhall bruiſe thy head, and thou ſhalt bruiſe his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he ſaid, I will greatly multiply thy ſorrow, and thy conception. In ſorrow thou ſhalt bring foorth children: and thy deſire *ſhalbe* ||to thy husband, and he ſhall *rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam hee ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eat of it: curſed *is* the ground for thy ſake: in ſorrow ſhalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes alſo and thiſtles ſhall it † bring forth to thee: and thou ſhalt eate the herbe of the field.

19 In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it waſt thou taken, for duſt thou *art*, and vnto duſt ſhalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam alſo, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of Skinnes, and cloathed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and euill. And now leſt he put forth his hand and take alſo of the tree of life, and eate and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God ſent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and hee placed at the Eaſt of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming ſword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The birth, trade and religion of Cain and Abel.* 8 *The murder of Abel.* 9 *The curſe of Cain.* 17 *Enoch the firſt City.* 19 *Lamech and his two wiues.* 25 *The birth of Seth.* 26 *and Enos.*

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and ſhe conceiued, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And ſhe againe bare his brother † Abel, and and Abel was a †keeper of ſheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in proceſſe of time, it came to paſſe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he alſo brought of the firſtlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * reſpect vnto Abel, and to his offring.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, hee had not reſpect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, ſhalt thou not ||be accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſinne lieth at the doore: And ||vnto thee *ſhall bee* his deſire, and thou ſhalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe * when they were in the field, that Cain roſe vp againſt Abel his brother, and ſlew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And hee ſaid, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the voyce of thy brothers † blood cryeth vnto mee, from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her ſtrength: A fugitiue and a vagabond ſhalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain ſaid vnto the LORD, ||My puniſhment *is* greater then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou haſt driuen mee out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face ſhall I be hid, and I ſhalbe a fugitiue and a vagabond in the earth: and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* euery one that findeth me, ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Therefore whoſoeuer ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhall be taken on him ſeuen fold. And the LORD ſet a marke vpon Cain, leſt any finding him, ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the Eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and ſhe conceiued and bare † Enoch, and he builded a City, and called the name of the City, after the name of his ſonne, Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begat Methuſael, and Methuſael begat † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and *of ſuch as haue* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: hee was the father of all ſuch as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, ſhe alſo bare Tubal-Cain, an † inſtructer of euery artificer in braſſe and yron: and the ſiſter of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech ſaid vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voice, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my ſpeech: for || I haue ſlaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my || hurt.

24 If Cain ſhall be auenged ſeuen fold, truely Lamech ſeuenty and ſeuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and ſhe bare a ſonne, and called his name † Seth: For

†Heb ſheepe, or goates. * Heb. 11. 4.

||Or, haue the excellency? ||Or, ſubiect vnto thee.

†Wiſd. 10. 3. mat. 23. 35. 1. iohn. 3. 12. iude 11.

†Heb. bloods.

||Or, ſubiect to thine husband. * 1. Cor. 14. 34.

||Or, my iniquity is greater then that it may be forgiuen.

†Heb. cauſe to bud.

†Heb. Chauah.

†Heb. Lamech.

†Heb. Hebel. †Hebr. a feeder. †Heb. at the end of dayes.

†Heb. Sheth.

God, *ſaid ſhe*, hath appointed mee another ſeed in ſtead of Abel, whom Cain ſlew.

26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was borne a ſonne, and hee called his name † Enos: then began men to || call vpon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah. 24 The godlineſſe and tranſlation of Enoch.

THis *is* the * booke of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likeneſſe of God made he him.

2 * Male and female created he them, and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate *a ſon* in his owne likeneſſe, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and hee begate ſonnes and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirty yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres: and begate † Enos.

7 And Seth liued after he begat Enos, eight hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninety yeeres, and begat † Cainan.

10 And Enos liued after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued ſeuenty yeeres, and begate † Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan liued after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourty yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued ſixty and fiue yeeres, and begate † Iared.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after he begate Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred ſixty and two yeeres, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after he begat Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred ſixty and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued ſixty and fiue yeeres, and begate || Methuſelah.

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begate Methuſelah, three hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred ſixty and fiue yeeres.

24 And * Enoch walked with God: and hee was not; for God tooke him.

25 And Methuſelah liued an hundred eighty and ſeuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.

26 And Methuſelah liued after he begate † Lamech, ſeuen hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah, were nine hundred, ſixty and nine yeeres, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeeres: and begate a ſonne.

29 And he called his name † Noah, ſaying; This *ſame* ſhall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toile of our hands, becauſe of the ground which the LORD hath curſed.

30 And Lamech liued after hee begate Noah, fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were ſeuen hundred ſeuenty and ſeuen yeeres, and he died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres old: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickedneſſe of the world which prouoked Gods wrath, and cauſed the flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, forme, and end of the Arke.

AND it came to paſſe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them.

2 That the ſonnes of God ſaw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, of all which they choſe.

3 And the LORD ſaid, My Spirit ſhall not alwayes ſtriue with man; for that he alſo *is* fleſh: yet his dayes ſhalbe an hundred and twenty yeres.

4 There were Giants in the earth in thoſe dayes: and alſo after that, when the ſons of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them; the ſame became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renowme.

5 ¶ And God ſaw that the wickedneſſe of man was great in the earth, and || *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD ſaid, I will deſtroy man, whom I haue created, from the face of the earth: † both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the ayre: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Noah: *Noah was a iuſt man, *and* || perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begate three ſonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God ſaid vnto Noah, The end of all fleſh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will deſtroy them || with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † roomes ſhalt thou make in the Arke, and ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the *faſhion*, which thou ſhalt make

---

†Heb. Enoſh. ‖ Or, to call themſelues by the Name of the LORD.

*1. Chron. 1, 1.

*Wiſd. 2. 23.

* 1. Chron. 1, 1, &c.

†Heb. Enoſh.

†Heb. Kenan

†Gr. Maleleel.

†Heb. Iered.

‖Gr. Mathuſala.

* Eccluſ. 44. 16. heb. 11. 5

†Heb. Lemech

‖Gr. Noe.

‖ Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word ſignifieth not onely the imagination, but alſo the purpoſes and deſires.

* Chap. 8. 21 mat. 15. 19.

† Heb. euery day

‖ Heb. from man vnto beaſt.

* Eccluſ. 44. 17. 2. pet. 2. 5

‖ Or, vpright.

‖ Or, from the earth:

† Heb. neſts.

make it of: the length of the Arke *shall bee* three hundred cubites, the breadth of it fiftie cubites, and the height of it thirtie cubites.

16 A window shalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it aboue; and the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: With lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life from vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort* shalt thou bring into the Arke to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shall bee male and female.

20 Of foules after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euery *sort* shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food, for thee, and for them.

*Heb. 11.7. 22 *Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his familie, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the Flood.

*2. Pet. 2.5. AND the *LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke, for thee haue I seene righteous before mee, in this generation.

†Heb. seuen seuen. 2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee † by seuens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of foules also of the aire, by seuens, the male and the female; to keepe seed aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen dayes, and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth forty dayes, and forty nights: and euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I †Hebr. blot out. † destroy, from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was sixe hundred yeeres olde, when the Flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him, into the Arke, because of the waters of the Flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

‖Or, on the seuenth day. 10 And it came to passe ‖ after seuen dayes, that the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.

11 ¶ In the sixe hundreth yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day, were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖ windowes of heauen were opened.

‖Or, flood-gates. 12 And the raine was vpon the earth, fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sons with them, into the Arke.

14 They, and euery beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde; and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind, and euery foule after his kinde, euery bird of euery † sort. †Heb. wing.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the Flood was fourty dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were encreased greatly vpon the earth; and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubites vpward, did the waters preuaile; and the mountaines were couered.

21 * And all flesh died that mooued vpon the earth, both of foule, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man. *Wisd. 10.4.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died. †Hebr. the breath of the spirit of life.

23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen, and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke. *Wisd. 10.4. 2. pet 2.5.

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The Arke resteth on Ararat. 7 The Rauen and the Doue. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the Arke. 20 He buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the Arke: and God made a wind to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth †Hebr. in going and returning. † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene. †Hebr. were in going and decreasing.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of forty

dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

7 And hee sent foorth a Rauen, which went foorth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dried vp from off the earth.

† Heb. in going foorth, and returning.

8 Also he sent forth a Doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the Doue found no rest for the sole of her foot, and shee returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then hee put foorth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

† Heb. caused her to come.

10 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes; and againe he sent forth the Doue out of the Arke.

11 And the Doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth *was* an Oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And hee stayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent forth the Doue; which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the sixe hundred and one yeere, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

17 Bring foorth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of foule, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and bee fruitfull, and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went foorth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kindes, went forth out of the Arke.

† Heb. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a † sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the * imagination of mans heart *is* euill from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

† Heb. a sauour of rest.

* Chap. 6. 5. mat. 15. 19.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seed-time and haruest, and cold, and heate, and Summer, and Winter, and day, and night, shall not cease.

† Heb. as yet all the dayes of the earth.

CHAP. IX.

1 God blesseth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 9 Gods Couenant, 13 signified by the Rainbow. 18 Noah replenisheth the world, 20 planteth a Vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his sonne: 25 Curseth Canaan, 26 Blesseth Shem, 27 prayeth for Iaphet, 28 and dieth.

AND God blessed Noah, and his sonnes, and said vnto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

* Chap. 1. 28. and 8. 17.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you shall be vpon euery beast of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the aire, vpon all that moueth *vpon* the earth, and vpon all the fishes of the Sea; into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery mooning thing that liueth, shall bee meat for you; euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

* Chap. 1. 29.

4 * But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall you not eate.

* Leu. 17. 14.

5 And surely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beast will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 * Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood bee shed: * for in the Image of God made he man.

* Mat. 26. 52. reuel. 13. 10.
* Chap. 1. 27.

7 And you, bee yee fruitfull, and multiply, bring foorth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, and to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my Couenant with you, and with your seed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you, of the foule, of the cattell, and of euery beast of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beast of the earth.

11 And * I will establish my Couenant with you, neither shall all flesh bee cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

* Esa. 54. 9.

12 And God said, This is the token of the Couenant which I make betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe set my Bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a Couenant, betweene mee and the earth.

14 * And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the Bow shall be seene in the cloud.

* Ecclus. 43. 11, 12.

15 And I will remember my Couenant, which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all flesh: and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the Bow shall be in the cloud; and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlasting Couenant betweene God and euery liuing creature, of all flesh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God said vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the Couenant, which I haue established betweene me and all flesh that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went foorth of the Arke, where Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

† Heb. Chenaan.

19 These *are* the three sonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a Vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their shoulders, and went backeward, and couered the nakednesse of their father.

father, and their faces *were* backeward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakedneſſe.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be || his ſeruant.

27 God ſhall || enlarge Iaphet, and hee ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan ſhall bee his ſeruant.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the Flood, three hundred and fiftie yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fiftie yeeres, and he died.

|| Or, *ſeruant to them.*
|| Or, *perſwade.*

CHAP. X.

1 *The generations of Noah.* 2 *The ſonnes of Iaphet.* 6 *The ſonnes of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the firſt Monarch.* 21 *The ſonnes of Shem.*

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the Flood.

2 * The ſonnes of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſonnes of Cuſh, Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land || went foorth Aſſhur, and builded Nineueh, and the || citie Rehoboth and Calah,

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtijm) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

20 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Aſſhur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

25 * And vnto Eber were borne two ſons; the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Haddoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of the Eaſt.

31 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 Theſe *are* the families of the ſons of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the Flood.

* 1. Chron. 1. 17.
† Heb. *Arpachſhad.*
† Heb. *Shelah.*
* 1. Chron. 1. 19.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One Language in the world.* 3 *The building of Babel.* 5 *The confuſion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *The generations of Terah the father of Abram.* 31 *Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.*

AND * the whole earth was of one † Language, and of one † ſpeech.

2 And it came to paſſe as they iourneyed from the Eaſt, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they ſaid one to another; Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them thorowly. And they had bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.

4 And they ſaid; Goe to, let vs build vs a Citie and a Tower, whoſe top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt wee bee ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the Citie and the Tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſaid; Behold, the people *is* one, and they *haue* all one Language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will be reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their Language, that they may not vnderſtand one anothers ſpeech.

8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the Citie.

9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, becauſe the LORD did there confound the Language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ * Theſe *are* the generations of Shem.

* Wiſd. 10. 5.
† Heb. *lip.*
† Heb. *words*
† Heb. *a man ſaid to his neighbour.*
† Hebr. *burne them to a burning.*
† That is, *confuſion.*
* 1. Chr. 1. 17

Shem

Shem *was* an hundred yeeres old, and begate Arphaxad two yeeres after the flood.

11 And Shem liued after he begate Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirty yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued, after he begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Eber.

15 And Salah liued, after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

16 * And Eber liued foure and thirty yeeres, and begate * Peleg.

17 And Eber liued, after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirty yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued, after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeeres, and begate * Serug.

21 And Reu liued, after hee begate Serug, two hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued, after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeeres, and begate * Terah.

25 And Nahor liued after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah liued seuenty yeeres, and * begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran: And Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his natiuity, in Vr of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she *had* no childe.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his son, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his sonne Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from * Vr of the Caldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

* 1. Chron. 1.17.
* Called Luke 3.35. Phalec.
*Luke 3.35 Saruch.
*Iosh. 24.2. 1. chron. 1. 26.
*Nehe. 9.7. iudith 5.7. actes 7.4.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 4 Hee departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 Hee iourneyeth thorow Canaan, 7 which is promised him in a vision. 10 He is driuen by a famine into Egypt. 11 Feare maketh him faine his wife to bee his sister. 14 Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

NOw the * LORD had said vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land that I will shew thee. *Acts 7.3.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed. *Gen. 18.18 and 22.18. actes 3.25. galat. 3.8.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seuentie and fiue yeeres old, when hee departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the soules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this land: and there builded he an * Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him. *Chap. 13. 15. *Chap. 13.4

8 And hee remooued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *hauing* Beth-el on the West, and Hai on the East: and there hee builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on still toward the South. † *Hebr. in going and iourneying.*

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt, to soiourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to passe, when hee was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold, now I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon:

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill mee, but they will saue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soule shall liue because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he entreated Abram wel for her sake: and he had sheepe, and oxen, & hee asses, and men-seruants, & maid-seruants, & she asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done vnto me? Why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidest thou, Shee is my sister? so I might haue taken her to me to wife: now therefore, behold thy wife, take *her*, and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt. 7 By diſagreement they part aſunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodome. 14 God reneweth the promiſe to Abram. 18 Hee remooueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in ſiluer, and in gold.

3 And hee went on his iourneyes from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the * place of the Altar, which hee had made there at the firſt: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

*Chap.12.7

5 ¶ And Lot alſo which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their ſubſtance was great, ſo that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a ſtrife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram ſaid vnto Lot, Let there be no ſtrife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen: for wee be † brethren.

† *Hebr. men brethren.*

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy ſelfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordan, that it was wel watered euery where, before the Lord deſtroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commeſt vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot choſe him all the plaine of Iordan: and Lot iourneyed Eaſt, and they ſeparated themſelues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and ſinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Abram, after that Lot was ſeparated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eaſtward, and Weſtward:

15 For all the land which thou ſeeſt, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy ſeed for euer.

*Chap.12.7. and 26.4. Deut.34.4.

16 And I wil make thy ſeed as the duſt of the earth: ſo that if a man can number the duſt of the earth, then ſhall thy ſeed alſo be numbred.

17 Ariſe, walke thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remooued his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr. plaines.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of foure Kings againſt fiue. 11 Lot is taken priſoner. 14 Abram reſcueth him. 18 Melchiſedek bleſſeth Abram. 20 Abram giueth him tithe. 22 The reſt of the ſpoile, his partners hauing had their portions, hee reſtoreth to the King of Sodom.

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of Amraphel King of Shinar, Arioch King of Ellaſar, Chedorlaomer King of Elam, and Tidal King of nations:

2 That *theſe* made warre with Bera King of Sodom, and with Birſha King of Gomorrah, Shinab King of Admah, and Shemeber King of Zeboijm, and the King of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All theſe were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim; which is the ſalt Sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they ſerued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the Kings that were with him, and ſmote the Rephaims, in Aſhteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in || Shaueh Kiriathaim;

|| *Or, the plaine of Kiriathaim.*

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto || El-paran, which is by the wilderneſſe.

|| *Or, the plaine of Paran.*

7 And they returned, and came to Enmiſhpat, which is Kadeſh, and ſmote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the King of Sodom, and the King of Gomorrah, and the King of Admah, and the King of Zeboijm, and the King of Bela, (the ſame is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellaſar, foure Kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of ſlime-pits: and the Kings of Sodome and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers ſon, (who dwelt in Sodome) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had eſcaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for hee dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner: and theſe were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, hee || armed his || trained *ſeruants*, borne in his owne houſe, three hundred and eighteene, and purſued *them* vnto Dan.

|| *Or, led fourth.* || *Or, inſtructed.*

15 And he diuided himſelfe againſt them, hee and his ſeruants by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damaſcus.

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and alſo brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women alſo, and the people.

17 ¶ And the King of Sodome went out to meet him, (after his returne from the ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the Kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the * Kings dale.

*2.Sam. 18.18.

18 And

*Hebr.7.1. 18 And * Melchizedek King of Salem brought foorth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the most High God.

19 And hee blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most High God, possessour of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed be the most High God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thine hand: *Hebr.7.4. and he gaue him * tithes of all.

21 And the King of Sodome said vnto Abram, †Heb.soules. giue me the † persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said to the King of Sodome, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the most High God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed, euen to a shoe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the yong men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is iustified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a signe, 12 and a vision.

AFter these things, the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying; Feare not, Abram: I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding *Psal.16.5 * great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, seeing I goe childlesse? and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said; Behold, to mee thou hast giuen no seed: and loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, saying; This shall not bee thine heire: but hee that shall come foorth out of thy owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the Starrs, if thou be able to number them. And hee said vnto him, * So shall thy seed be. *Rom.4.18.

6 And he* beleeued in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousnesse. *Rom.4.3. galat.3.6. iam.2.23.

7 And hee said vnto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land to inherite it.

8 And hee said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeeres old and a ramme of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a young pigeon.

10 And hee tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the foules came downe vpon the carcasses, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sunne was going downe, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darkenesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, *Act.7.6. * that thy seed shall bee a stranger, in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

14 And also that nation whom they shal serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shal come hither againe: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sunne went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoking furnace, and a †burning lampe that passed between those pieces. †Hebr. a lampe of fire.

18 In that same day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, saying, * Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land, from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates: *Chap.12.7 and 13.15. and 26.4. deut.34.4.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for despising her mistresse, runneth away. 7 An Angel sendeth her backe to submit her selfe, 11 and telleth her of her childe. 15 Ishmael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained mee from bearing: I pray thee goe in vnto my maid: it may bee that I may † obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voyce of Sarai. † Hebr. be builded by her.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her maide, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued: And when shee saw that shee had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong bee vpon thee: I haue giuen my maide into thy bosome, and when she saw that she had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; doe to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face. † Heb. that which is good in thine eyes. † Hebr. afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wilderneſſe, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art with childe, and shalt beare a sonne,

sonne, and shalt call his name || Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And hee will be a wilde man; his hand will be against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: * and hee shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Haue I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the Well was called, *|| Beerlahai-roi, behold, it is betweene Cadesh & Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore and sixe yeeres old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *God reneweth the Couenant.* 5 *Abram his name is changed, in token of a greater blessing.* 10 *Circumcision is instituted.* 15 *Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed.* 17 *Isaac is promised.* 23 *Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.*

AND when Abram was ninetie yeeres old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the Almightie God, * walke before me, and be thou || perfect.

2 And I will make my Couenant betweene me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for mee, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall bee Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and Kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my Couenant betweene me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations for an euerlasting Couenant, to bee a God vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant, which ye shall keepe betweene mee and you, and thy seed after thee: * euery man childe among you shall be circumcised.

11 And yee shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskinne; and it shall be a * token of the Couenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is † eight dayes old, * shall be circumcised among you, euery man-childe in your generations, hee that is borne in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is borne in thy house, and hee that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my Couenant shall be in your flesh, for an euerlasting Couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man-childe, whose flesh of his foreskinne is not circumcised, that soule shall be cut off from his people: hee hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, & giue thee a son also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and † she shall be a *mother* of Nations; Kings of people shalbe of her.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres olde? and shall Sarah that is ninetie yeeres olde, beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne in deed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my Couenant with him, for an euerlasting Couenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * Twelue princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my Couenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his sonne, and all that were borne in his house, and all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskinne, in the selfe same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeeres olde and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

25 And Ishmael his sonne *was* thirteene yeeres old, when hee was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Abraham entertaineth three Angels.* 9 *Sarah is reproued for laughing at the strange promise.* 17 *The destruction of Sodome is reuealed to Abraham.* 23 *Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.*

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him, in the plaines of Mamre: and hee sate in the tent doore, in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift vp his eyes and looked, and loe, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ranne to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, If now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you be fetched, and wash your feet, & rest your selues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread; and † comfort yee your hearts, after that you shall passe on: for therefore † are you come to your seruant. And they said; So doe, as thou hast said.

6 And

¶ That is, *God shall heare.*

* Chap. 25. 18.

* Chap. 24. 62.

|| That is, *the well of him that liueth and seeth me.*

* Chap. 5. 22.

|| Or, *vpright, or sincere.*

† Heb *multitude of nations.*

* Rom. 4. 17.

† Heb. *of thy sojournings.*

* Acts 7. 8.

* Actes 7. 8. rom. 4. 11.

† Hebr. *a son of eight dayes.*

* Leuit. 12. 3. luk. 2. 21. ioh. 7. 22.

† Hebr. *shee shall become nations.*

* Chap. 18. 10. & 21. 2.

* Chap. 25. 12.

* Heb. 13. 2.

† Heb. *stay.*

† Heb. *you haue passed.*

6 And Abraham haſtened into the tent vnto Sarah, and ſaid; †Make ready quickly three meaſures of fine meale, knead *it*, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

† *Heb. Haſten.*

7 And Abraham ranne vnto the herd, and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he haſted to dreſſe it.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which he had dreſſed, and ſet it before them; and he ſtood by them vnder the tree: and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife; And he ſaid, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he ſaid, I will certainely returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, *Sarah thy wife ſhall haue a ſonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent doore, which was behind him.

*Chap. 17. 19. & 21. 2.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old and well ſtricken in age: *and* it ceaſed to be with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her ſelfe, ſaying, After I am waxed old, ſhall I haue pleaſure, my * lord being old alſo?

* 1. Pet. 3. 6

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, ſaying; Shall I of a ſurety beare a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah ſhall haue a ſonne.

15 Then Sarah denyed, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And he ſaid, Nay, but thou didſt laugh.

16 ¶ And the men roſe vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them, to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD ſaid, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth ſhall be * bleſſed in him?

*Chap 12. 3 and 22. 18. acts 3. 25. galat. 3. 8.

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his houſhold after him, and they ſhall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iuſtice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which he hath ſpoken of him.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Becauſe the cry of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, and becauſe their ſinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and ſee whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto mee: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fifty righteous within the city; wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee, to doe after this manner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD ſaid, If I find in Sodome fiftie righteous within the city, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered and ſaid, Behold, now, I haue taken vpon mee to ſpeake vnto the LORD, which am but duſt and aſhes.

28 Peraduenture there ſhall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous: wilt thou deſtroy all the city for *lacke* of fiue? And hee ſaid, If I find there fourty and fiue, I will not deſtroy *it*.

29 And he ſpake vnto him yet againe, and ſaid, Peraduentnre there ſhall bee fourty found there: and he ſaid, I will not doe *it* for fourties ſake.

30 And he ſaid vnto him, O let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeake: Peraduenture there ſhall thirty be found there. And he ſaid, I will not doe *it*, if I find thirty there.

31 And he ſaid, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to ſpeake vnto the LORD: Peraduenture there ſhall be twenty found there: And hee ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſaid, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeake yet but *this* once: Peraduenture ten ſhall be fonnd there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for tens ſake.

33 And the LORD went his way, aſſoone as he had left communing with Abraham, and Abraham returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are ſtricken with blindneſſe. 12 Lot is ſent for ſafety into the mountaines. 18 He obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar. 24 Sodome and Gomorrah are deſtroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of ſalt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a caue. 31 The inceſtuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at euen, and Lot ſate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot ſeeing *them*, roſe vp to meete them, and hee bowed himſelfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your ſeruants houſe, and tarry all night, and * waſh your feet, and yee ſhall riſe vp early, and goe on your wayes. And they ſaid, Nay, but we will abide in the ſtreet all night.

*Chap. 18. 4

3 And hee preſſed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his houſe: and he made them a feaſt, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the city, *euen* the men of Sodome, compaſſed the houſe round, both old and young, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and ſaid vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that wee may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and ſhut the doore after him,

7 And ſaid, I pray you, brethren, doe not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowne man; let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto theſe men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the ſhadow of my roofe.

9 And they ſaid, Stand backe. And they ſaid againe, This one *fellow* came in to ſoiourne, and he will needs be a iudge: Now will we deale worſe with

with thee, then with them. And they preſſed ſore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But the men put foorth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the doore.

*Wiſ.19.16. 11 And they ſmote the men * that *were* at the doore of the houſe, with blindneſſe, both ſmall and great: ſo that they wearied themſelues to find the doore.

12 ¶ And the men ſaid vnto Lot, Haſt thou here any beſides? ſonne in law, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters, and whatſoeuer thou haſt in the citie, bring *them* out of this place.

*Cha.18.20 13 For wee will deſtroy this place, becauſe the * crie of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath ſent vs to deſtroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake vnto his ſonnes in law, which maried his daughters, and ſaid, Vp, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will deſtroy this citie: but he ſeemed as one that mocked, vnto his ſonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the Angels haſtned Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife and thy two daughters, which † are here, leſt thou be conſumed in the || iniquity of the citie.

† *Hebr.are found.* || *Or, puniſhment.* *Wiſd.10.6 16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him forth, and ſet him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when they had brought them foorth abroad, that he ſaid, Eſcape for thy life, looke not behind thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plaine: eſcape to the mountaine, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaid vnto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy ſeruant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercy, which thou haſt ſhewed vnto mee in ſauing my life, and I cannot eſcape to the mountaine, leſt ſome euill take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this citie is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let me eſcape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my ſoule ſhall liue.

21 And he ſaid vnto him, See I haue accepted † *Heb.thy face.* † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this city, for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therfore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

† *Hebr.gone foorth.* *Deu.29.23 luke.17.29. iſa.13.19. iere.50.40. amos.4.11. iude.7. 23 ¶ The Sunne was † riſen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then * the LORD rained vpon Sodome, and vpon Gomorrah, brimſtone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

25 And he ouerthrew thoſe cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place where he ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the ſmoake of the countrey went vp as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when God deſtroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the firſt borne ſaid vnto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preſerue ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the firſt borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt borne ſaid vnto the younger, Behold, I lay yeſternight with my father, let vs make him drinke wine this night alſo, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that we may preſerue ſeed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night alſo, and the yonger aroſe, and lay with him: and he perceiued not, when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the firſt borne bare a ſonne, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger, ſhee alſo bare a ſonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame is the father of the children of Ammon, vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham ſoiourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and looſeth her. 3 Abimelech is reprooued for her in a dreame. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 reſtoreth Sarah, 16 and reproueth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourned from thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Cadeſh and Shur, and ſoiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaid of Sarah his wife, Shee is my ſiſter: And Abimelech King of Gerar ſent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and ſaid to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhe is † a mans wife.

† *Heb.maried to an huſband.*

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, Shee is my ſiſter? and ſhe, euen ſhee herſelfe ſaid, Hee is my brother: in the || integritie of my heart, and innocencie of my hands haue I done this.

|| *Or ſimplicitie or ſinceritie.*

6 And God ſaid vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integritie of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt mee, therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife:

for he is a Prophet, and hee shall pray for thee, and thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose earely in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sinne? thou hast done deedes vnto mee that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeede she is my sister: she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This *is* thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto me; at euery place whither wee shall come, * say of me, He is my brother.

*Chap.12. 13.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee; dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

†Heb as is good in thine eyes.

16 And vnto Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, he *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

Isaac is borne: 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast foorth. 15 Hagar in distresse: 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, & the LORD did vnto Sarah *as he had spoken.

*Chap.17. 19.and 18. 10.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

*Actes.7.8. galat.4.22. hebr. 11.11.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

* Chap.17. 12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres old, when his sonne Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made mee to laugh, *so that* all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a sonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which shee had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, * Cast out this bondwoman, and her sonne: for the son of this bondwoman shall not bee heire with my sonne, *euen* with Isaac.

*Galat.4.30

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder,) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And shee went and sate her downe ouer against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow shoote: for shee said, Let mee not see the death of the childe. And shee sate ouer against *him*, and lift vp her voyce, and wept.

17 And God heard the voyce of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went and filled the bottle with water and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, & he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran, and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto mee here by God, that thou wilt not † deale falsely with mee, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: *but* according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto me, and to the land wherein thou hast soiourned.

†Hebr. if thou shalt lie vnto me.

24 And Abraham sayd, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech because of a wel of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And

29 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Abraham, What meane theſe ſeuen ewe lambes, which thou haſt ſet by themſelues?

30 And he ſaid, For theſe ſeuen ewe lambes ſhalt thou take of mine hand, that they may be a witneſſe vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

‖ That is the well of the oath.

31 Wherfore he called that place, ‖ Beer-ſheba: becauſe there they ſware both of them.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beer-ſheba: then Abimelech roſe vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoſte, and they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

‖ Or, tree.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ groue in Beer-ſheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlaſting God.

34 And Abraham ſoiourned in the Philiſtines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Iſaac.* 4 *He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The Angel ſtayeth him.* 13 *Iſaac is exchanged with a ramme.* 14 *The place is called Iehouah-ijreh.* 15 *Abraham is bleſſed againe.* 20 *The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham. And he ſaid, † Behold here I am.

* Hebr. 11.17.

† Hebr. behold me.

2 And he ſaid, Take now thy ſonne, thine only *ſonne* Iſaac, whom thou loueſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe vp early in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and roſe vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day, Abraham lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his yong men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Iſaac his ſonne: and hee tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † Here am I, my ſonne. And he ſaid, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

† Hebr. Behold me.

‖ Or, kid.

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſonne, God will prouide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſon, and * laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.

* Iam. 2. 21

10 And Abraham ſtretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And hee ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not witheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering in the ſtead of his ſonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Iehouah-ijreh, as it is ſaid to this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeene.

‖ That is, The LORD will ſee, or prouide.

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, * By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne,

* Pſal. 105, 9. eccluſ. 44. 21. luke 1. 73. hebr. 6. 13.

17 That in bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtarres of the heauen, and as the ſand which is vpon the ſea † ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

† Hebr. lip.

18 * And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth bee bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voyce.

* Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. eccluſ. 44. 22. acts 3. 25. gala. 3. 8.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they roſe vp, and went together to Beer-ſheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhee hath alſo borne children vnto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate * Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

* Called Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchaſe of Machpelah,* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen and twentie yeeres old: *theſe were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: And Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood vp from before his dead, and ſpake vnto the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſoiourner with you: giue me a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my lord, thou art a † mighty prince amongſt vs: in the choiſe of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs ſhall withold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

† Hebr. a prince of God.

7 And Abraham ſtood vp and bowed himſelfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And hee communed with them, ſaying, If it be your mind that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and intreat for me to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar:

9 That hee may giue mee the caue of Mach-

pelah, which hee hath, which *is* in the end of his field, for † as much money as it is worth he shall giue it mee, for a possession of a burying place amongst you.

† *Hebr full money.*

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

† *Hebr eares*

11 Nay, my lord, heare mee: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the presence of the sonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himselfe before the people of the land.

13 And hee spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare mee: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto mee: the land is worth foure hundred shekels of siluer: what is that betwixt me & thee? bury therfore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the siluer which hee had named, in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, foure hundred shekels of siluer, currant *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife, in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the caue that *is* therein, were made sure vnto Abraham, for a possession of a burying place, by the sonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham sweareth his seruant. 10 The seruants iourney: 12 His prayer: 14 His signe. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his signe, 22 receiueth iewels, 23 sheweth her kinred, 25 and inuiteth him home. 26 The seruant blesseth God. 28 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The seruant sheweth his message. 50 Laban and Bethuel approue it. 58 Rebekah consenteth to goe. 62 Isaac meeteth her.

† *Heb. gone into dayes.*

AND Abraham was old *and* † well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said vnto his eldest seruant of his house, that ruled ouer all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

* Chap. 47. 29.

3 And I will make thee sweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell:

4 But thou shalt goe vnto my country, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my son Isaac.

5 And the seruant said vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow me vnto this land: must I needs bring thy sonne againe vnto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kinred, and which spake vnto mee, and that sware vnto me, saying, * Vnto thy seed will I giue this land, he shall send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my son from thence.

* Chap. 12. 7. & 13. 15. and 15. 18. and 26. 4.

8 And if the woman will not bee willing to follow thee, then thou shalt bee cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my son thither againe.

9 And the seruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning this matter.

10 ¶ And the seruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed, (‖ for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, vnto the citie of Nahor.

‖ *Or, And.*

11 And he made his camels to kneele downe without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time † that women goe out to draw *water*.

† *Hebr. that women which draw water, goe foorth.*

12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, and shew kindnesse vnto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, * I stand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the Citie come out to draw water:

* verse 43.

14 And let it come to passe, that the damsell to whom I shall say, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and shee shall say, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also; let the same bee shee that thou hast appointed for thy seruant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse vnto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before hee had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, sonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 And the damsell was † very faire to looke vpon, a Virgine, neither had any man knowne her; and she went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

† *Hebr. good of countenance.*

17 And the seruant ranne to meet her, and said, Let mee (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And shee said, Drinke, my lord: and shee hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when she had done giuing him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And shee hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ranne againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ eare-ring, of halfe a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *shekels* weight of gold.

‖ *Or, iewell for the forehead.*

23 And

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell mee, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, which ſhee bare vnto Nahor:

25 Shee ſaid moreouer vnto him, Wee haue both ſtraw and prouender enough, and roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led mee to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damoſell ranne, and told *them of* her mothers houſe, theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ranne out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe when hee ſaw the eare-ring and bracelets vpon his ſiſters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man vnto me, that hee came vnto the man; and behold, he ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And he ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared the houſe, & roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and he vngirded his camels, and gaue ſtraw and prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was ſet *meate* before him to eate: but he ſaid, I will not eate, vntill I haue told mine errand. And he ſaid, Speake on.

34 And he ſaid, I *am* Abrahams ſeruant.

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and he is become great: and he hath giuen him flocks, and herds, & ſiluer, and gold, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſonne to my maſter, when ſhee was old: and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made mee ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell.

38 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 And I ſaid vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he ſaid vnto me, The LORD, before whom I walke, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy way: and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then thou ſhalt bee cleare from this my oath, when thou commeſt to my kinred, and if they giue not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the Well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou do proſper my way, which I goe:

*Verſe. 13. 43 * Behold, I ſtand by the Well of water; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the Virgin commeth forth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water of my pitcher to drinke;

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drinke thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame bee the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had done ſpeaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came foorth, with her pitcher on her ſhoulder, and ſhe went downe vnto the Well, and drew *water*: and I ſaid vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And ſhee made haſte, and let downe her pitcher from her *ſhoulder*, and ſaid, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo: ſo I dranke, and ſhe made the camels drinke alſo.

47 And I asked her, and ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? And ſhe ſaid, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors ſonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the earering vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worſhipped the LORD, and bleſſed the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, which had led mee in the right way to take my maſters brothers daughter vnto his ſonne.

49 And now if you wil deale kindly and truly with my maſter, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered, and ſaid, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: wee cannot ſpeake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and goe, and let her be thy maſters ſonnes wife, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

52 And it came to paſſe, that when Abrahams ſeruant heard their words, hee worſhipped the LORD, *bowing* himſelfe to the earth.

53 And the ſeruant brought forth † iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: Hee gaue alſo to her brother, and to her mother precious things. †*Heb. veſſels*

54 And they did eate and drinke, hee and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they roſe vp in the morning, and hee ſaid, * Send me away vnto my maſter. *Verſ. 56. and 59.

55 And her brother and her mother ſaid, Let the damſell abide with vs ‖ *a few* dayes, at the leſt ten; after that, ſhe ſhall goe. ‖*Or, a full yeere, or ten moneths.*

56 And he ſaid vnto them, Hinder me not, ſeeing the LORD hath proſpered my way: ſend mee away, that I may goe to my maſter.

57 And they ſaid, We will call the damſell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? and ſhe ſaid, I will goe.

59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, and Abrahams ſeruant, and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art our ſiſter, bee thou *the mother* of thouſands of millions, and let thy ſeed poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe, and her damſels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſeruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Iſaac came from the way of the * Well Lahai-roi, for hee dwelt in the South countrey: *Chap. 16. 14. & 25. 11.

Or, to pray. 63 And Isaac went out to || meditate in the field, at the euentide: and he lift vp his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camell.

65 For she had said vnto the seruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet vs? and the seruant had said, It is my master: therefore shee tooke a vaile and couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah.* 5 *The diuision of his goods.* 7 *His age and death.* 9 *His buriall.* 12 *The generations of Ishmael.* 17 *His age and death.* 19 *Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren.* 22 *The children striue in her wombe.* 24 *The birth of Esau and Iacob.* 27 *Their difference.* 29 *Esau selleth his birthright.*

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Ioksh an, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

*1. Chron. 1. 32. 3 And * Ioksh an begate Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that hee had vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his sonne (while hee yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued; an hundred threescore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

*Chap 23. 16. 10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

*Chap. 16. 14. & 24. 62 12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid, bare vnto Abraham:

*1. Chron. 1. 29. 13 And * these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations; The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their townes, and by their castles; twelue Princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeeres of the life of Ishmael; an hundred and thirtie and seuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghost and died, and was gathered vnto his people:

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: *and* he † died in the presence of all his brethren. †Hebr. fell.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abrahams sonne: Abraham begate Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fourty yeeres olde when hee tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children strugled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said vnto her, two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and * the elder shall serue the younger. *Rom. 9. 12.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to bee deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name, Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and * his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele; and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old, when she bare them. *Osc. 12. 3.

27 And the boyes grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because † hee did eate of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob. †Heb. venison was in his mouth.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed me I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*: for I am faint; therefore was his name called Edom. †Heb. with that red, with that red pottage.

31 And Iacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright doe to mee? †Heb. going to doe.

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to me this day: and he sware to him: and * he sold his birth-right vnto Iacob. *Heb. 12. 16.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and hee did eate and drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birth-right.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Isaac because of famine went to Gerar.* 2 *God instructeth and blesseth him.* 7 *He is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife.* 12 *Hee groweth rich.* 18 *He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth.* 23 *Abimelech maketh a conenant with him at Beersheba.* 34 *Esaus wiues.*

ANd there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philistims, vnto Gerar.

2 And

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land, which I shall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will bee with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seede * I will giue all these countreyes, and I will performe the oath, which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

* Chap. 13. 15. & 15. 18

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seed all these countreyes: and in thy seed shall all the Nations of the earth be * blessed.

* Chap. 12. 3 and 15. 18. and 22. 18.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my Commandements, my Statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, Shee is my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when hee had beene there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and sawe, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety shee is thy wife: and how saidst thou, Shee is my sister? And Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † receiued in the same yeere an hundred fold, and the LORD blessed him.

† Heb. found.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grew vntill he became very great.

† Heb. went going.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of heards, and great store of ‖ seruants, and the Philistims enuied him.

‖ Or, husbandry.

15 For all the welles which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe from vs; for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the welles of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

† He. liuing.

20 And the heardmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs heardmen, saying, The water is ours; and he called the name of the well, ‖ Esek, because they stroue with him.

‖ That is, Contention.

21 And they digged another well, and stroue for that also: and hee called the name of it, ‖ Sitnah.

‖ That is, Hatred.

22 And he remoued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they stroue not: and he called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and he said, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and wee shall be fruitfull in the land.

‖ That is, Roome.

23 And hee went vp from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac saide vnto them, Wherefore come yee to me, seeing yee hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, †We saw certainely that the LORD was with thee: and wee said, Let there be now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee,

† Heb. seeing we saw.

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as wee haue not touched thee, and as wee haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

† Heb. if thou shalt, &c.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs seruants came, and told him concerning the Well which they had digged, and said vnto him, Wee haue found water.

33 And hee called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the citie is ‖ Beersheba vnto this day.

‖ That is, an oath.
‖ That is, the well of the oath.

34 ¶ And Esau was fourtie yeeres old, when hee tooke to wife Iudith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

* Chap. 27. 46.

35 Which * were † a griefe of mind vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

† Heb. bitternesse of spirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 5 Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing. 15 Iacob vnder the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threatneth Iacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

AND it came to passe, that when Isaac was olde, and his eyes were dimme, so that hee could not see, hee called Esau his eldest sonne, and said vnto him, my sonne. And he said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And hee said, Behold now, I am olde, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and † take me *some* venison.

† Heb. hunt.

4 And make me sauourie meate, such as I loue, and

and bring it to me, that I may eate, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me sauoury meat, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voice, according to that wich I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them sauoury meate for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that hee may eate, and that he may blesse thee, before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairie man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele me, and, I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shall bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon me be thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voice, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And he went and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauoury meat, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly raiment of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her younger sonne:

16 And shee put the skinnes of the kiddes of the goates vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And shee gaue the sauoury meat, and the bread, which shee had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, and said, My father: And hee said, Here am I: who art thou, my sonne?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne; I haue done according as thou badest mee: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse mee.

20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to mee.

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father: and hee felt him, and said, The voice *is* Iacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairie, as his brother Esaus hands: So hee blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? and he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to me, and I will eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and hee brought *it* neere to him, and hee did eate: and hee brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me my sonne.

27 And he came neere, and kissed him, and hee smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dewe of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plentie of corne and wine. *Heb. 11. 20.

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow downe to thee: Cursed bee euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be hee that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And hee also had made sauourie meat, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I am thy sonne, thy first borne Esau.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath † taken venison, and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed. †*Hebr. trembled with a great trembling greatly.* †*Heb. hunted.*

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cryed with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Blesse mee, *euen* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtiltie, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖Iacob? for hee hath supplanted me these two times: hee tooke away my birthright, and behold, now hee hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me? ‖ *That is, A supplanter.*

37 And Isaac answered, and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee, my sonne? ‖ *Or, supported.*

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse mee, *euen* me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voice, * and wept. *Heb. 12. 17.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall bee ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue, * Verse. 28. ‖ *Or, of the fatnesse.*

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing, wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand; * then will I slay my brother Iacob. * Obad. 10.

42 And

† *Hebr. desirable.*

† *Heb. before me.*

42 And these words of Esau her elder sonne were told to Rebekah. And shee sent and called Iacob her younger sonne, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doeth comfort himselfe, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my sonne, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran:

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and he forget that, which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I bee depriued also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth, If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe me?

* Chap. 26.35.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Iacob, and sendeth him to Padan-Aram. 9 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 10 The vision of Iacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Arise, goe to Padan-Aram to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

* Ose. 12.12.

3 And God Almightie blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull: and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:

† Heb. an assembly of people.

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherite the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

† Heb. of thy sojournings.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and hee went to Padan-Aram, vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as hee blessed him, he gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan:

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father:

† Heb. were euill in the eyes, &c.

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which hee had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward * Haran.

* Called, Acts 7.2. Charran.

11 And hee lighted vpon a certaine place, and taried there all night, because the Sunne was set: and he tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set vpon the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and behold the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

* Chap 35.1 and 43.3.

13 * And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

† Heb. breake forth.
* Deut. 12.2.
* Chap. 12.3 and 18.18. and 22.18. and 26.4.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keepe thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place? this is none other, but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone that hee had put for his pillowes, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oile vpon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place || Bethel: but the name of that Citie was called Luz, at the first.

|| That is, the house of God.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keepe mee in this way that I goe, and will giue me bread to eate, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace; then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue me, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceiued with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serueth for her seuen yeeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the East.

† Hebr. lift vp his feet. † Heb. children.

2 And hee looked, and behold a well in the field, and loe, there *were* three flockes of sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great stone was vpon the welles mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the welles mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said vnto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

† Hebr. is there peace to him?

6 And he said vnto them, † Is hee well? and they said, Hee is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe.

7 And he said, Loe, † *is is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should be gathered together: water ye the sheepe, and goe and feed *them*.

† Hebr. yet the day is great.

8 And they said, We cannot, Vntill all the flockes be gathered together, and till they rolle the

the stone from the welles mouth; then wee water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother; that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voice, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that he was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebekahs sonne: and she ranne and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that hee ranne to meet him, and imbraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

† Heb. bearing.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and hee abode with him the † space of a moneth.

† Heb. a moneth of dayes.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the yonger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed; but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he bare to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 ¶ And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, that he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a handmaid.

25 And it came to passe that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this that thou hast done vnto mee? Did not I serue with thee for Rachel? Wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

† Heb. place.

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our † countrey, to giue the younger before the first borne.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and wee will giue thee this also, for the seruice which thou shalt serue with me, yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and he loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, hee opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a sonne, and she called his name || Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

|| That is, See a sonne.

33 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore giuen me this sonne also, and she called his name || Simeon.

|| That is, Hearing.

34 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto mee, because I haue borne him three sonnes: therefore was his name called || Leui.

|| That is, Ioyned. * Matth. 1. 2.

35 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore shee called his name * || Iudah, and † left bearing.

|| That is, Praise. † Heb. stood from bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob. 5 Shee beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioseph. 25 Iacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policy, whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iacob, Giue me children, or els I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah? goe in vnto her, and shee shall beare vpon my knees, that I may also † haue children by her.

† Heb. be built by her.

4 And shee gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a sonne.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged me, and hath also heard my voyce, and hath giuen mee a sonne; therefore called she his name || Dan.

|| That is, Iudging.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrastlings haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue preuailed: and she called his name || * Naphtali.

† Heb wrastlings of God. || That is, My wrastlings. * Called Mat. 4. 13. Nephthalim.

9 When Leah saw that shee had left bearing, shee tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troupe commeth: and she called his name || Gad.

|| That is, A troupe or company.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call mee blessed: and she called his name || Asher.

† Heb. in my happinesse. || That is, Happy.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And she said vnto her, Is it a small matter that

that thou haſt taken my husband? and wouldeſt thou take away my ſonnes Mandrakes alſo? and Rachel ſaid, Therefore hee ſhall lie with thee to night, for thy ſonnes Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meet him, and ſaid, Thou muſt come in vnto mee: for ſurely I haue hired thee with my ſonnes Mandrakes. And hee lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and ſhee conceiued, and bare Iacob the fifth ſonne.

18 And Leah ſaid, God hath giuen mee my hire, becauſe I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and ſhe called his name || Iſſachar.

|| *That is, An hire.*

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the ſixt ſonne.

20 And Leah ſaid, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: Now will my husband dwell with me, becauſe I haue borne him ſixe ſonnes: and ſhe called his name || * Zebulun.

|| *That is, Dwelling.* * Called, *Mat.4.13. Zabulon.*

21 And afterwards ſhee bare a daughter, and called her name || Dinah.

|| *That is, Iudgement.*

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, and ſaid, God hath taken away my reproch.

24 And ſhe called his name || Ioſeph, and ſaid, The LORD ſhall adde to me another ſonne.

|| *That is, Adding.*

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Rachel had borne Ioſeph, that Iacob ſaid vnto Laban, Send me away that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue *me* my wiues and my children, for whom I haue ſerued thee, and let mee goe: for thou knoweſt my ſeruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban ſaid vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tary*: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And he ſaid, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt how I haue ſerued thee, and how thy cattell *was* with mee:

30 For it was little which thou haddeſt before I *came*, and it is *now* † increaſed vnto a multitude, and the LORD hath bleſſed thee † ſince my comming: and now when ſhall I prouide for mine owne houſe alſo?

† *Hebr. broken forth.* † *Heb. at my foot.*

31 And hee ſaid, What ſhall I giue thee? and Iacob ſaid, Thou ſhalt not giue me any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for mee, I will againe feed *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will paſſe through all thy flocke to day, remooued from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the ſheepe, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goates, and *of ſuch* ſhall be my hire.

33 So ſhall my righteouſnes anſwere for me † in time to come, when it ſhall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not ſpeckled and ſpotted amongſt the goats, and browne amongſt the ſheepe, that ſhall be counted ſtollen with me.

† *Heb. to morrow.*

34 And Laban ſaid, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he remooued that day the hee goates that were ring-ſtraked, and ſpotted, & all the ſhee goats that were ſpeckled and ſpotted, *and* euery one that had *ſome* white in it, and all the browne amongſt the ſheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his ſonnes.

36 And hee ſet three dayes iourney betwixt himſelfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the reſt of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the haſel and cheſnut tree, and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he ſet the rods which hee had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flockes came to drinke, that they ſhould conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth cattell ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and ſpotted.

40 And Iacob did ſeparate the lambes, and ſet the faces of the flockes toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the browne ni the flocke of Laban: and hee put his owne flockes by themſelues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to paſſe whenſoeuer the ſtronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, hee put *them* not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-ſeruants, and men-ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iacob vpon diſpleaſure departeth ſecretly. 19 Rachel ſtealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban purſueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policie to hide the images. 36 Iacobs complaint of Laban. 43 The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.

AND hee heard the words of Labans ſonnes, ſaying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

† *Hebr. as yeſterday, and the day before.*

3 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And ſaid vnto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not toward mee as before; but the God of my father hath bin with mee.

6 And yee know that with all my power I haue ſerued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If hee ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and ſaw in a dreame, and behold, the || rams which leaped

|| *Or, hee goates.*

leaped vpon the cattell *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled.

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto mee in a dreame, *saying*, Iacob; and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said; Lift vp now thine eyes, and see, all the rammes which leape vpon the cattell, *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grizled: for I haue seene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

* Chap. 28. 18. 13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow vnto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kinred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said vnto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are wee not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father; that is ours, & our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob rose vp; and set his sonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And hee carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

†Heb. Terafhim. †Heb. the heart of Laban. 19 And Laban went to sheare his sheep: & Rachel had stollen the †images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob stale away †vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So hee fled with all that hee had, and hee rose vp and passed ouer the Riuer, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

†Heb. from good to bad. 24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and said vnto him, Take heede that thou speak not to Iacob †either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: & Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, what hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to mee, and caried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the sword?

†Heb. hast stollen me. 27 Wherefore didst thou flie away secretly, and † steale away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe,

28 And hast not suffered mee to kisse my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed, that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needs bee gone; because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from mee.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with mee, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-seruants tents: but hee found *them* not. Then went hee out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not. † Heb felt.

35 And shee said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custome of women is vpon mee: and hee searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

† Heb. felt. 37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy household-stuffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

38 This twenty yeeres *haue* I *beene* with thee: thy ewes and thy shee goates haue not cast their young, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beasts*, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it; of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night. * Exod. 22. 12.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I beene twenty yeeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeeres for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had beene with me, surely thou hadst sent mee away now empty: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therfore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

‖ That is, the heape of witnesse. 47 And Laban called it ‖ Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said; This heape is a witnesse betweene mee and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

‖ That is, A beacon or watch tower. 49 And ‖ Mizpah: for hee said; The LORD watch betweene me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wiues beside my daughters, no man is with vs; See, God is witnes betwixt me & thee.

51 And

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Beholde this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnesse, and this pillar bee witnesse, that I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob ||offred sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose vp and kissed his sonnes, and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

||Or, killed beasts.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esaus comming. 9 He prayeth for deliuerance. 13 Hee sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel: 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, hee said, This *is* Gods hoste: and hee called the name of that place, ||Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him, to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

4 And hee commanded them, saying, Thus shall yee speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue soiourned with Laban, and stayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen and asses, flocks, and menseruants, and women seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he commeth to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and he diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one companie, and smite it, then the other companie which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, & God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst vnto me, * Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed ouer this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, lest he will come and smite mee, and the mother † with the children.

12 And thou saidest, I will surely doe thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the Sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And hee lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother.

14 Two hundred shee goates, and twenty hee goates, two hundred ewes, and twenty rammes,

15 Thirty milch camels with their coltes, fortie kine, and tenne bulles, twentie shee asses, and tenne foales.

16 And hee deliuered *them* into the hand of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and said vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before mee, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and behold also, he is behind vs.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this manner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you find him.

20 And say ye moreouer, Behold, thy seruant Iacob is behinde vs: for hee said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before mee, and afterward I will see his face; peraduenture he will accept † of mee.

21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And hee rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.

23 And hee tooke them, and † sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntill the † breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw, that he preuailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as hee wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and he said, * I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse mee.

27 And he said vnto him, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.

28 And hee said, * Thy name shall bee called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast preuailed.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and said, Tell mee, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it that thou doest aske after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ||Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

31 And as he passed ouer Penuel, the Sunne rose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eate not of the sinew which shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because he touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

†Heb. my face.

†Heb. caused to passe.

†Heb. ascending of the morning.

*Osc. 12. 4.

*Chap. 35. 10.

||That is, the face of God.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindnesse of Iacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Iacob commeth to Succoth. 18 At Salem hee buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called Elohe-Israel.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and beholde, Esau came, and with him foure

*Chap. 13. 13.

†Heb. I am lesse then all, &c.

†Heb. vpon.

||That is, two hostes or campes.

†Heb. field.

foure hundred men: and hee diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And hee put the handmaides, and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And he passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill hee came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ranne to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And hee lift vp his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

† *Heb. to thee.*

6 Then the handmaidens came neere; they and their children, and they bowed themselues.

7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.

† *Heb. what is all this band to thee?*

8 And he said, †What meanest thou by all this droue, which I met? And he said, *These are* to find grace in the sight of my lord.

† *Heb. be that to thee that is thine.*

9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with mee, and because I haue enough: and hee vrged him, and he tooke *it*.

12 And hee said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And he said vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with yong are with mee; and if men should ouer-driue them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will lead on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before mee, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

† *Heb. according to the foot of the worke, &c. and according to the foot of the children.*

15 And Esau said, Let mee now † leaue with thee *some* of the folke that are with me: And hee said, †What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

† *Heb. Set, or place.*

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

† *Hebr. wherefore is this?*

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖Succoth.

‖ *That is, boothes.*

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citie of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the citie.

* Called, Acts 7. 16. Sychem.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

* Called, Acts 7. 16. Emor.

‖ *Or, lambes.*

20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it ‖El-Elohe-Israel.

‖ *That is, God, the God of Israel.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is rauished by Shechem. 4 Hee sueth to marry her. 13 The sonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it. 25 The sonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage, slay them, 27 and spoile their citie. 30 Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite, prince of the countrey saw her, hee tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† *Heb. humbled her.*

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and hee loued the damsell, and spake † kindly vnto the damsell.

† *Heb. to her heart.*

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, because hee had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make yee marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And yee shall dwell with vs, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let mee find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aske mee neuer so much dowrie and gift, and I will giue according as ye shall say vnto me: but giue me the damsell to wife.

13 And the sons of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, to giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised; for that were a reproach vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: If ye will be as wee *be*, that euery male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will wee giue our daughters vnto you, and wee will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if yee will not hearken vnto vs, to be circumcised, then will wee take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the yong man deferred not to doe the thing, because he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came vnto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with vs, therefore let

let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their substance, and euery beast of theirs be ours? only let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor and vnto Shechem his sonne, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie; and euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword, and came vpon the city boldly, and * slew all the males.

*Chap.49.6 26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his sonne, with the † edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

†Heb.mouth 27 The sonnes of Iacob came vpon the slaine, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They tooke their sheepe, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and spoiled euen all that *was* in the house.

30 And Iacob said to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled mee to make me to stinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against mee, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should hee deale with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Iacob to Bethel. 2 He purgeth his house of idoles. 6 Hee buildeth an Altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth. 9 God blesseth Iacob at Bethel, 16 Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sonnes of Iacob. 27 Iacob commeth to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.

AND God said vnto Iacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an
* Chap. 27. 43. Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother,

2 Then Iacob said vnto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and bee cleane, and change your garments,

3 And let vs arise, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oke which *was* by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel,) hee and all the people that *were* with him.

* Chap. 28. 19. 7 And hee built there an Altar, and * called the place || El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when hee fled from the face of his brother.

||That is, the God of Bethel.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse dyed, and she was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: and the name of *it* was called || Allon Bachuth.

||That is, the oake of weeping.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when hee came out of Padan-Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not be called any more Iacob, * but Israel shall be thy name, and hee called his name Israel.

*Chap.32. 28.

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almightie: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and Kings shall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Isaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place where hee talked with him, *euen* a pillar of stone: and hee powred a drinke offering thereon, and hee powred oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath; and Rachel trauailed, and she had hard labour.

† Hebr. a little piece of ground.

17 And it came to passe when shee was in hard labour, that the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for she died) that shee called his name || Benoni: but his father called him || Beniamin.

|| That is, The sonne of my sorrow. || That is, The sonne of the right hand.

19 And Rachel dyed, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Beth-lehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue.

*Chap.49.4

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel: Ioseph, and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sonnes of Iacob, which were borne to him in Padan-Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost and dyed, and was * gathered vnto his people being old

*Chap.25.8

and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esaus three wiues. 6 His remouing to mount Seir, 9 His sonnes. 15 The dukes which descended of his sonnes. 20 The sonnes and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The Kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz; and Bashemath bare Reuel.

*1. Chron. 1.35.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

† Heb. soules

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

*Iosh. 24.4.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

† Heb. Edom.

10 These *are* the names of Esaus sonnes: * Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau; Reuel the son of Bashemath, the wife of Esau.

*1. Chro. 1. 35. &c.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, and shee bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel: Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Ieush and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* Dukes of the Sonnes of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne sonne of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah; duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau, (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ * These *are* the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

*1. Chron. 1.38.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and and Hemam: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wilderneſſe, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, and Eshban; and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Vz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any King ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the sonne of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the riuer, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Pau, and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *bee* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: hee is Esau the father of † the Edomites.

† Heb. Edom.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Ioseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob sendeth him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saueth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmeelites. 31 His father, deceiued by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 Hee is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

†Heb. of his fathers sojournings.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land† wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These *are* the generations of Iacob : Ioseph being seuenteene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wiues : and Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age, and he made him a coat of many ‖ colours.

‖ Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, wee were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright ; and behold, your sheafes stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said vnto him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs ? or shalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs ? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, & said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more : and Behold, the Sun & the Moone and the eleuen Starres, made obeysance to mee.

10 And hee told *it* to his father, and to his brethren : and his father rebuked him, and sayd vnto him, What *is* this dreame that thou hast dreamed ? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our selues to thee, to the earth ?

11 And his brethren enuied him : but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem ? Come, and I will send thee vnto them : and he said to him, Here am I.

†Heb. see the peace of thy brethren. &c.

14 And he said to him, Goe, I pray thee, † see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, and bring me word againe : so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and hee came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, hee was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou ?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren : tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their *flockes*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence : for I heard them say, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him a farre off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

†Heb. master of dreames.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some euill beast hath deuoured him : and wee shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and hee deliuered him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him.

* Chap. 42. 22.

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wildernes, and lay no hand vpon him ; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him.

‖ Or, pieces.

24 And they tooke him and cast him into a pit : and the pit *was* emptie, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sate downe to eat bread : and they lift vp their eyes, & looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicery, and baulme, and myrrhe, going to cary *it* downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah said vnto his brethren, What profit *is it* if wee slay our brother, and conceale his blood ?

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be vpon him : for he is our brother, and *our* flesh ; and his brethren † were content.

† Hebr, hearkened.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchant men, and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and * sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of siluer : and they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

* Psal. 105. 17. wisd. 10. 13. acts. 7. 9.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, and behold, Ioseph was not in the pit : and hee rent his clothes.

30 And he returned vnto his brethren and said, The child is not, and I, whither shall I goe ?

31 And they tooke Ioseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue we found : know now whether it be thy sonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and said, *It is* my sonnes coat : an * euill beast hath deuoured him ; Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

* Chap. 44. 28.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his loynes, and mourned for his sonne many dayes.

35 And all his sonnes and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him : but he refused to be comforted : and he said, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning ; thus his father wept for him.

†Heb. Eunuch. But the word doth signifie not only Eunuches, but also Chamberlaines, Courtiers, and Officers. †Heb. chiefe of the slaughtermen, or executioners. ‖ Or, chiefe Marshall.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* †‖ captaine of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespasse of Onan. 11

Tamar ſtayeth for Shelah. 13 *Shee deceiueth Iudah,* 27 *Shee beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.*

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whoſe name *was* Hirah.

2 And Iudah ſaw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whoſe name was * Shuah: and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Er.

4 * And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name, Onan.

5 And ſhee yet againe conceiued, and bare a ſonne, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when ſhe bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his firſt borne, whoſe name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er, Iudahs firſt borne was wicked in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD ſlew him.

8 And Iudah ſaid vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raiſe vp ſeed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not bee his; and it came to paſſe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, that he ſpilled it on the ground, leſt that he ſhould giue ſeed to his brother

10 And the thing which he did, † diſpleaſed the LORD: wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

11 Then ſaid Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widdow at thy fathers houſe, till Shelah my ſonne be growen: (for he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture he die alſo as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 ¶ And † in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, & went vp vnto his ſheepſhearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to ſheare his ſheepe.

14 And ſhe put her widdowes garments off from her, & couered her with a vaile, & wrapped her ſelfe, & ſate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for ſhe ſaw that Shelah was growne, and ſhe was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah ſaw her, he thought her to be an harlot: becauſe ſhe had couered her face.

16 And hee turned vnto her by the way, and ſaid, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that ſhe *was* his daughter in law) and ſhe ſaid, What wilt thou giue mee, that thou mayeſt come in vnto me?

17 And he ſaid, I will ſend thee † a kid from the flocke: and ſhe ſaid, Wilt thou giue *mee* a pledge, till thou ſend it?

18 And he ſaid, What pledge ſhall I giue thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy ſignet, and thy bracelets, and thy ſtaffe, that is in thine hand: and hee gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and ſhee conceiued by him.

19 And ſhe aroſe and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widdowhood.

20 And Iudah ſent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then hee asked the men of that place, ſaying, Where is the harlot, that was || openly by the way ſide? And they ſaid, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And hee returned to Iudah, and ſaid, I cannot finde her: and alſo the men of the place ſaid, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah ſaid, Let her take it to her, leſt we † be ſhamed: behold, I ſent this kid, and thou haſt not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, & alſo behold, ſhe is with child by whoredome, and Iudah ſaid, Bring her foorth, and let her be burnt.

25 When ſhe was brought forth, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man whoſe theſe are, am I with child: and ſhe ſaid, Diſcerne, I pray thee, whoſe are theſe, the ſignet, and bracelets, and ſtaffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and ſaid, She hath beene more righteous then I: becauſe that I gaue her not to Shelah my ſonne: and hee knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twins were in her wombe.

28 And it came to paſſe when ſhee trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a skarlet threed, ſaying, This came out firſt.

29 And it came to paſſe as he drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and ſhee ſaid, || How haſt thou broken foorth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: Therfore his name was called || * Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the Skarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Ioſeph aduanced in Potiphars houſe.* 7 *Hee reſiſteth his miſtreſſes temptation.* 13 *He is falſly accuſed.* 19 *He is caſt in priſon.* 21 *God is with him there.*

AND Ioſeph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an Officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Iſhmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioſeph, and he was a proſperous man, and he was in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſaw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that hee did, to proſper in his hand.

4 And Ioſeph found grace in his ſight, and he ſerued him; and he made him ouerſeer ouer his houſe, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to paſſe from the time that he had made him ouerſeer in his houſe, and ouer all that he had, that the LORD bleſſed the Egyptians houſe for Ioſephs ſake: and the bleſſing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the houſe, and in the field.

6 And hee left all that he had, in Ioſephs hand: and hee knew not ought hee had, ſaue the bread which he did eate: and Ioſeph was a goodly perſon, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that

Tamar ſtayeth for Shelah. 13 *Shee deceiueth Iudah,* 27 *Shee beareth twinnes, Pharez and Zarah.*

*1. Chron. 2. 3.

*Num. 26. 19.

*Num. 26. 19.

† *Heb. was euill in the eyes of the Lord.*

† *Hebr. the dayes were multiplyed.*

† *Hebr. the doore of eyes or of Enaim*

† *Heb. a kid of the goats.*

|| *Or, in Enaim.*

† *Hebr. be come a contempt.*

|| *Or, wherefore haſt thou made this breach againſt thee?* || That is, *a breach.*

* 1. Chr. 2. 4. matth. 1. 3.

that his maſters wife caſt her eyes vpon Ioſeph, and ſhe ſaid, Lie with me.

8 But hee refuſed, and ſaid vnto his maſters wife, Behold, my maſter wotteth not what *is* with me in the houſe, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this houſe then I: neither hath he kept backe any thing from me, but thee, becauſe thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickedneſſe, and ſin againſt God?

10 And it came to paſſe, as ſhe ſpake to Ioſeph day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to paſſe about this time, that Ioſeph went in to the houſe, to doe his buſineſſe, and there was none of the men of the houſe there within.

12 And ſhe caught him by his garment, ſaying; Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe ſaw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled foorth;

14 That ſhe called vnto the men of her houſe, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, See, hee hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: hee came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cried with

†Heb. great. a † lowd voice.

15 And it came to paſſe, when he heard that I lifted vp my voice, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And ſhe laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And ſhee ſpake vnto him according to theſe words, ſaying, The Hebrew ſeruant which thou haſt brought vnto vs, came in vnto mee to mocke me.

18 And it came to paſſe as I lift vp my voyce, and cryed, that he left his garment with mee, and fled out.

19 And it came to paſſe when his maſter heard the words of his wife, which ſhe ſpake vnto him, ſaying, After this maner did thy ſeruant to mee, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Ioſephs maſter tooke him, and put him into the priſon, a place where the Kings priſoners were bound: and he was there in the priſon.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioſeph, and

† Heb. extended kindneſſe vnto him. † ſhewed him mercie, and gaue him fauour in the ſight of the Keeper of the priſon.

22 And the Keeper of the priſon committed to Ioſephs hand all the priſoners that *were* in the priſon, and whatſoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*:

23 The Keeper of the priſon looked not to any thing, *that was* vnder his hand, becauſe the LORD was with him: that which hee did, the LORD made *it* to proſper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in priſon.* 4 *Ioſeph hath charge of them.* 5 *Hee interpreteth their dreames.* 20 *They come to paſſe according to his interpretation.* 23 *The ingratitude of the Butler.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and *his* Baker, had offended their lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth againſt two of his Officers, againſt the chiefe of the Butlers, and againſt the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And hee put them in Ward in the houſe of the Captaine of the guard, into the priſon, the place where Ioſeph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioſeph with them, and he ſerued them, and they continued a ſeaſon in Ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the King of Egypt, which were bound in the priſon.

6 And Ioſeph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* ſad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs Officers that were with him in the ward of his lords houſe, ſaying, Wherefore † looke ye ſo ſadly to day?

† Heb. are your faces euill? 8 And they ſaid vnto him, Wee haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioſeph, and ſaid to him; In my dreame, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her bloſſomes ſhot foorth; *and* the cluſters thereof brought foorth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and preaſſed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches are three dayes,

|| Or, reckon. 13 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh || lift vp thine head, and reſtore thee vnto thy place, and thou ſhalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former maner when thou waſt his Butler.

† Heb. remember me with thee. 14 But † thinke on mee when it ſhall bee well with thee, and ſhew kindneſſe, I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of mee vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this houſe.

15 For indeed I was ſtollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here alſo haue I done nothing, that they ſhould put mee into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker ſaw, that the interpretation was good, he ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I alſo was in my dreame, and behold, I had three

|| Or, full of holes. † Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the worke of a baker or cooke. || white baskets on my head:

17 And in the vppermoſt basket there was of al maner of † bakemeates for Pharaoh, & the birds did eate them out of the basket vpon mine head.

18 And Ioſeph anſwered, and ſaid, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

|| Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee. 19 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh || lift vp thine head from off thee, and ſhall hang thee on a tree, and the birdes ſhall eate thy fleſh from off thee.

|| Or, reckoned. 20 ¶ And it came to paſſe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth day, that hee made a feaſt vnto all his ſeruants: and hee || lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his ſeruants.

21 And he reſtored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlerſhip

Butlerſhip againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioſeph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioſeph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreames. 9 Ioſeph interpreteth them: 33 He giueth Pharaoh counſell. 38 Ioſeph is aduanced: 50 Hee begetteth Manaſſeh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to paſſe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he ſtood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came out of the riuer ſeuen well fauoured kine, and fat fleſhed, and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, ſeuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured, and leane fleſhed, and ſtood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured, and leane fleſhed kine did eate vp the ſeuen well fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he ſlept and dreamed the ſecond time: and behold, ſeuen eares of corne came vp vpon one ſtalke, † ranke and good.

† Heb. fat.

6 And behold, ſeuen thinne eares, and blaſted with the Eaſtwind, ſprang vp after them.

7 And the ſeuen thinne eares deuoured the ſeuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that his ſpirit was troubled, & he ſent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, & all the wiſe men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then ſpake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his ſeruants, and put me in Ward in the Captaine of the guards houſe, *both* me, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And we dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: wee dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs a yong man an Hebrew, ſeruant to the captaine of the guard: and wee told him, and hee * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame, he did interpret.

* Chap. 40. 12, &c.

13 And it came to paſſe, as he interpreted to vs, ſo it was; me hee reſtored vnto mine office, and him hee hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh ſent and called Ioſeph, and they † brought him haſtily out of the dungeon: And he ſhaued himſelfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

* Pſal. 105. 20.
† Heb. made him runne.

15 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard ſay of thee, *that* || thou canſt vnderſtand a dreame, to interpret it.

|| Or, when thou heareſt a dreame, thou canſt interpret it.

16 And Ioſeph anſwered Pharaoh, ſaying, It is not in me: God ſhall giue Pharaoh an anſwere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph; In my dreame, behold, I ſtood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer ſeuen fat kine, fat fleſhed and well fauoured, and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, ſeuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very ill fauoured, and leane fleſhed, ſuch as I neuer ſaw in all the land of Egypt for badneſſe.

20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine, did eat vp the firſt ſeuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not bee knowne that they had eaten them, but they were ſtill ill fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

† Heb. came to the inward parts of them.

22 And I ſaw in my dreame, and behold, ſeuen eares came vp in one ſtalke, full and good.

23 And behold, ſeuen eares || withered, thin and blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſprung vp after them.

|| Or, ſmall.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the ſeuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Ioſeph ſaid vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one; God hath ſhewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The ſeuen good kine are ſeuen yeeres: and the ſeuen good eares are ſeuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the ſeuen thinne and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are ſeuen yeeres, and the ſeauen empty eares blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſhall be ſeuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue ſpoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, he ſheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold there come ſeuen yeeres of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there ſhall ariſe after them ſeuen yeeres of famine, and all the plenty ſhall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine ſhall conſume the land.

31 And the plenty ſhall not bee knowne in the land, by reaſon of that famine following: for it *ſhall be* very † grieuous.

† Heb. heauy

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twiſe, *it is* becauſe the thing is || eſtabliſhed by God: & God will ſhortly bring it to paſſe.

|| Or, prepared of God.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man diſcreet and wiſe, and ſet him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint || Officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the ſeuen plenteous yeeres.

|| Or, ouerſeers.

35 And let them gather all the food of thoſe good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food ſhall be for ſtore to the land, againſt the ſeuen yeeres of famine, which ſhall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † periſh not through the famine.

† Heb. be not cut off.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eies of all his ſeruants.

38 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Can wee find ſuch a one, as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Foraſmuch as God hath ſhewed thee all this, there is none ſo diſcreet and wiſe as thou art:

40 * Thou

*Psal.105. 21.1 mac.2. 53.act.7. 10

40 *Thou shalt bee ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people bee †ruled: onely in the Throne will I bee greater then thou.

†Heb.armed: or, kisse.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

‖Or, silke.

43 And hee made him to ride in the second charet which hee had: and they cryed before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and hee made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

‖Or, Tender father: Heb. Abrech.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and he gaue him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Priest of On: And Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

‖Or, Prince

46 (¶ And Ioseph was thirty yeeres old when hee stood before Pharaoh King of Egypt) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and layed vp the food in the Cities: the food of the field which was round about euery Citie, layed he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntill he left numbring: for it was without number.

*Chap.46. 20.and 48.5

50 * And vnto Ioseph were borne two sons, before the yeeres of famine came: which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Priest of On bare vnto him.

‖Or, Prince

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne ‖ Manasseh: for God, *said hee*, hath made mee forget all my toyle, and all my fathers house.

‖That is, forgetting.

52 And the name of the second called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused mee to bee fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

‖That is, fruitfull.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plenteousnesse that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

*Psal.105. 16.

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians. Goe vnto Ioseph: and what he saith to you, doe.

†Heb. All wherein was.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth; and Ioseph opened all † the storehouses, and sold vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioseph, for to buy corne; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corne in Egypt: 6 They are imprisoned by Ioseph for spies: 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Beniamin: 21 They haue remorse for Ioseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuseth to send Beniamin.

*Acts.7.12.

NOw when* Iacob saw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob said vnto his sonnes, Why doe yee looke one vpon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peraduenture mischiefe befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and* he *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Iosephs brethren came, and bowed downe themselues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

†Hebr. hard things *with them.*

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and hee knew them, but made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake † roughly vnto them; and hee said vnto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

*Chap.37.5

9 And Ioseph * remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Ye are spies: to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy seruants come.

11 Wee are all one mans sonnes; wee are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And hee said vnto them, Nay: but to see the nakednesse of the land, you are come.

13 And they said, Thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Yee *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proued: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not goe foorth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

†Heb. bound.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shalbe † kept in prison, that your words may bee proued, whether there bee any trueth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

†Heb. gathered.

17 And hee † put them altogether in to ward, three dayes.

18 And Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If yee be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: goe yee, carry corne for the famine of your houses.

*Chap. 43.5

20 But * bring your youngest brother vnto me, so shall your words be verified, and yee shall not die: and they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, Wee are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that wee saw the anguish of his soule, when hee besought

sought vs, and we would not heare: therefore is this distresse come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, *Spake I not vnto you, saying, Doe not sinne against the child, and ye would not heare? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Ioseph vnderstood them: for †hee spake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And hee turned himselfe about from them and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fill their sackes with corne, and to restore euery mans money into his sacke, and to giue them prouision for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, he espied his money: for behold, it *was* in his sackes mouth.

28 And he said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and loe, *it is* euen in my sacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying;

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the countrey.

31 And we said vnto him, Wee are true men; we are no spies.

32 Wee be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the yongest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey, said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that yee are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with mee, and take *food* for the famine of your households, and be gone,

34 And bring your yongest brother vnto me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, but *that* you *are* true men: *so* will I deliuer you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, euery mans bundle of money *was* in his sacke: & when both they and their father saw the bundels of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not, and yee will take Beniamin *away*: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying; Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he said, My sonne shall not goe down with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischiefe befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then shall ye bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perswaded to send Beniamin. 15 Ioseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 He maketh them a feast.

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne, which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did † solemnly protest vnto vs, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your *brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, wee will goe downe, and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, wee will not goe downe: for the man said vnto vs, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt yee so ill with me, as to tell the man whether yee had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue yee *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of these words: † Could wee certainely know that hee would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with mee, and wee will arise and goe, that wee may liue, and not die, both wee, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: * if I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 For except wee had lingred, surely now wee had returned || this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must *be* so now, do this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and cary downe the man a present, a little balme, and a little hony, spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your sackes: carry *it* againe in your hand; peradventure it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almighty giue you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Beniamin: || If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, he said vnto the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with mee at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought the men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they sayd, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are wee brought in, that hee may † seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of Iosephs house,

20 And said, O sir, * † we came indeed downe at the first time to buy food.

21 And

*Chap. 37. 21.

†Heb. an interpreter was betweene them.

† Heb. went forth.

†Heb. with vs hard things.

†Heb. protesting he protested. *Chap. 42. 20.

†Heb. asking he asked vs.

†Heb. mouth. †Heb. knowing could we know?

*Chap. 44. 32.

||Or, twice by this.

||Or, and I, as I haue bene, &c.

†Heb. kill a killing. † Heb. eate.

†Heb. roll himselfe vpon vs.

*Chap. 42. 3 † Heb. comming downe we came downe.

21 And it came to passe when we came to the inne, that we opened our sacks, and behold, euery mans money *was* in the mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and wee haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue we brought downe in our hands to buy food: wee cannnot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *bee* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father hath giuen you treasure in your sacks: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house, and * gaue *them* water, and they washed their feet, and he gaue their asses prouender:

25 And they made ready the present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their † welfare, and said, ‡ Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift vp his eies, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom yee spake vnto mee? And hee said, God bee gracious vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee sought where to weep, and hee entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues: because the Egytians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birth-right, and the yongest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And hee tooke and *sent* messes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins messe *was* fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they drunke, and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Iosephs policie to stay his brethren.* 14 *Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.*

AND hee commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup in the sacks mouth of the yongest, and his corne money: and hee did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men, and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeede he ‖ diuineth? ye haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and hee spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

8 Behold the money which we found in our sackes mouthes, wee brought againe vnto thee, out of the land of Canaan: how then should wee steale out of thy lords house siluer or gold?

9 With whom *soeuer* of thy seruants it bee found, both let him die, and we also will bee my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it bee according vnto your words: hee with whom it is found, shall be my seruant, and ye shall be blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily tooke downe euery man his sacke to the ground, and opened euery man his sacke.

12 And hee searched, and began at the eldest and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote yee not, that such a man as I can certainly ‖ diuine?

16 And Iudah said, What shall wee say vnto my lord? what shall we speake? or how shall we cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquity of thy seruants: behold, we are my lords seruants, both we and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should doe so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, hee shall bee my seruant: and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said vnto my lord, wee haue a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and hee alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidst vnto thy seruants, Bring him downe vnto mee, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we said vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for *if* he should leaue his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, * Except your youngest brother come downe with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe, when wee came vp vnto thy seruant my father, wee told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And

† *Heb. your money came to me.*

* Chap. 18. 4 & 24. 32.

† *Heb. peace.* ‡ *Heb.* Is there *peace* to your father?

¶ *Heb. they dranke largely.*

† *Heb. him that was ouer his house.*

‖ *Or, maketh triall.*

‖ *Or, make triall?*

* Chap. 43. 3

26 And wee said, Wee cannot goe downe: if our yongest brother be with vs, then will we go downe: for wee may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father sayd vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sonnes*.

28 And the one went out from mee, and I said, * Surely he is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischiefe befall him, ye shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad *be* not with vs; (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life)

31 It shall come to passe, when hee seeth that the lad *is* not with vs, that hee will die, and thy seruants shall bring downe the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became surety for the lad vnto my father, saying, * If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer.

33 Now therefore I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the lad be not with me, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall † come on my father?

* Chap. 37.33.

* Chap. 43.9.

†Hebr *finde my father.*

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Ioseph maketh himselfe knowne to his brethren.* 5 *Hee comforteth them in Gods prouidence.* 9 *Hee sendeth for his father.* 16 *Pharaoh confirmeth it,* 21 *Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord.* 25 *Iacob is reuiued with the newes.*

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before all them that stood by him: and he cryed, Cause euery man to goe out from mee; and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowne vnto his brethren.

2 And hee † wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I *am* Ioseph; Doeth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not answere him: for they were ‖ troubled at his presence.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to mee, I pray you: and they came neere; and he said, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom yee sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieued, † nor angry with your selues, that yee sold mee hither: * for God did send me before you to preserue life.

6 For these two yeeres hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there shall neither be earing nor haruest.

7 And God sent me before you, to † preserue you a posterity in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

8 So now it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and hee hath made mee a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph; God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come downe vnto me, tary not.

† *Heb. gaue forth his voice in weeping.*

* Acts 7.13.

‖ *Or, terrified.*

† *Heb. neither let there be anger in your eies.*

* Chap. 50.20.

† *Heb. to put for you a remnant.*

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt bee neere vnto me, thou and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flockes, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to pouerty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and ye shall haste and bring downe my father hither.

14 And hee fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer hee kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe yee, lade your beasts, and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your households, and come vnto me: and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and yee shall eate the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe yee; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also † regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons, according to the † commandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouision for the way.

22 To all of them he gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin he gaue three hundred *pieces* of siluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she asses laden with corne, and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and hee is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Ioseph, which he had said vnto them: and when hee saw the wagons which Ioseph had sent to cary him, the spirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel said, It is enough; Ioseph my son is yet aliue: I will go and see him before I die.

† *Heb. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.*

† *Heb. let not your eye spare, &c.*

† *Heb. mouth*

† *Hebr. carying.*

† *Hebr. his.*

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Iacob is yet comforted by God at Beersheba.* 5 *Thence hee with his company goeth into Egypt.* 8 *The number of his family that went into Egypt.* 28 *Ioseph meeteth Iacob.* 31 *He instructeth his brethren how to answere to Pharaoh.*

And

AND Israel tooke his iourney with all that he had, and came to Beersheba, and offered sacrifices vnto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Iacob, Iacob. And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee vp *againe:* and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob rose vp from Beer-sheba: and the sonnes of Israel caried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Iacob, and all his seed with him:

*Iosh.24.4. psal.105.23 esay.52.4.

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

*Exod.1.1. and 6.14. num.26.8. & 1.chr.5.1.

8 ¶ And * these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Iacob, and his sonnes: * Reuben Iacobs first borne;

*Num.26.5

9 And the sonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

*Exod.6.15 1.chr.4.24.

10 ¶ * And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

*2.Chr.6.1. *1.Chr.2.3. and 4.21. chap.38.3.

11 ¶ And the sonnes of * Leui: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sonnes of * Iudah, Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er & Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sonnes of Issachar: Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

*1.Chr.7.1.

14 ¶ * And the sonnes of Zubulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

15 These *be* the sonnes of Leah, which shee bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the soules of his sonnes and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sonnes of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

*1.Chro. 7.30.

17 ¶ * And the sonnes of Asher: Iimnah, and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These *are* the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these shee bare vnto Iacob, euen sixteene soules.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioseph and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah || Priest of On bare vnto him.

*Gen.41.50 ||Or, *Prince.*

*1.Chr.7.6. and 8.1.

21 ¶ * And the sonnes of Beniamin *were* Belah and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sonnes of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: all the soules were foureteene.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and shee bare these vnto Iacob: all the soules were seuen.

26 All the * soules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came ont of his † loines, besides Iacobs sonnes wiues, all the soules *were* threescore and sixe.

*Deu.10.22 †*Heb.thigh.*

27 And the sonnes of Ioseph, which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two soules: all the soules of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to direct his face vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Ioseph made ready his charet, and went vp to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himselfe vnto him: and hee fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Now let mee die, since I haue seene thy face, because thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, I will goe vp, and shew Pharaoh, and say vnto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come vnto me.

32 And the men *are* shepheards, for † their trade hath beene to feede cattell: and they haue brought their flockes, and their herdes, and all that they haue.

†*Heb.they are men of cattell.*

33 And it shal come to passe when Pharaoh shal call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That yee shall say, Thy seruants trade hath beene about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, and also our fathers: that yee may dwell in the land of Goshen; for euery shepherd is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioseph presenteth fiue of his brethren, 7 and his father, before Pharaoh. 11 He giueth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The Priests land was not bought. 23 Hee letteth the land to them for a fift part. 28 Iacobs age. 29 He sweareth Ioseph to bury him with his fathers.

THen Ioseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flockes, and their herdes, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And hee tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to soiourne in the land are wee come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therfore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell: in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and

if thou knowest any man of actiuity among them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

† Heb. how many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life?

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, † How olde art thou?

*Heb. 11.9, 13.

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage, are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life beene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ‖ according to *their* families.

‖ Or, as a little child is nourished. Heb. according to the little ones.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, & in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, & said, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herdes, and for the asses, and † he fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeere.

† Heb. led them.

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herdes of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we, and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and we and our land will be seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue *vs* seede that we may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his field, because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remoued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

‖ Or, Princes.

22 Onely the land of the ‖ Priests bought hee not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eate their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Lo, here is seede for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the encrease, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall be your owne, for seede of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs find grace in the sight of my lord, and wee will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part: except the land of the ‖ Priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

‖ Or, Princes.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the country of Goshen, & they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplyed exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt seuenteene yeeres: so † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fourtie and seuen yeeres.

† Heb. the dayes of the yeeres of his life.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his sonne Ioseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, * put I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with me, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

*Chap. 24.2

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt cary mee out of Egypt, and bury mee in their burying place: and he said, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And hee said, Sweare vnto me: and hee sware vnto him. And * Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

*Heb. 11.21

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioseph with his sonnes visite his sicke father. 2 Iacob strengtheneth himselfe to blesse them. 3 He repeateth the promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his owne. 7 Hee telleth him of his mothers graue. 9 He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh. 17 Hee preferreth the younger before the elder. 21 Hee Prophesieth their returne to Canaan.

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is sicke: and hee tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one tolde Iacob, and said, Behold, thy sonne Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almightie appeared vnto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

*Chap. 28. 13. & 35.6.

4 And said vnto mee, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, & I will make of thee a multitude of people, & wil giue this land to thy seed after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sonnes, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

*Chap. 41. 50. Ioth. 13.7.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from * Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.

*Chap. 35. 19.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said, Who are these?

9 And

9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sonnes, whom God hath giuen mee in this *place*: and he said, bring them, I pray thee, vnto mee, and I will bleſſe them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dimme for age, *ſo that* he could not ſee) and he brought them neere vnto him, and he kiſſed them, and imbraced them.

11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to ſee thy face: and loe, God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and hee bowed himſelfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Israels left hand, and Manaſſeh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.

14 And Israel ſtretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head who *was* the yonger, and his left hand vpon Manaſſehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manaſſeh *was* the firſt borne.

15 ¶ And * he bleſſed Ioseph, and ſaid, God before whom my fathers Abraham and Iſaac did walke, the God which fed me all my life long vnto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, bleſſe the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham and Iſaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the middeſt of the earth.

17 And when Ioseph ſaw that his father laid his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and he held vp his fathers hand, to remooue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, Not ſo my father: for this *is* the firſt borne; put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refuſed, and ſaid; I know *it*, my ſonne, I know *it*: hee alſo ſhall become a people, and hee alſo ſhall be great: but truely his yonger brother ſhall be greater then hee: and his ſeed ſhall become a † multitude of nations.

20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In thee ſhall Israel bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manaſſeh: and he ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God ſhall bee with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my ſword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Iacob calleth his ſonnes to bleſſe them.* 3 *Their bleſſing in particular.* 29 *Hee chargeth them about his buriall.* 33 *He dieth.*

AND Iacob called vnto his ſonnes, and ſaid, Gather your ſelues together, that I may tell you that which ſhall befall you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather your ſelues together, and heare ye ſonnes of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my firſt borne, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power:

4 Vnſtable as water, † thou ſhalt not excell, becauſe thou * wenteſt vp to thy fathers bedde: then defiledſt thou *it*. ‖ He went vp to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ inſtruments of crueltie *are in* their habitations.

6 O my ſoule, come not thou into their ſecret: vnto their aſſembly mine honour be not thou vnited: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelfe-will they ‖ digged downe a wall.

7 Curſed be their anger, for it *was* fierce; and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and ſcatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand *ſhall be* in the neck of thine enemies, thy fathers children ſhall bowe downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lions whelpe: from the pray my ſonne thou art gone vp: hee ſtouped downe, he couched as a Lion: and as an old Lion: who ſhall rouſe him vp?

10 The Scepter ſhall not depart from Iudah, nor a law-giuer from betweene his feet, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him ſhall the gathering of the people bee:

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his aſſes colt vnto the choiſe vine; he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes ſhall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the hauen of the ſea, and he ſhall be for an Hauen of ſhips: and his border *ſhall bee* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar is a ſtrong aſſe, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And he ſaw that reſt *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleaſant: and bowed his ſhoulder to beare, and became a ſeruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horſe heeles, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backeward.

18 I haue waited for thy ſaluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe ſhall ouercome him: but hee ſhall ouercome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall bee* fat, and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let looſe: He giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whoſe † branches runne ouer the wall.

23 The archers haue ſorely grieued him, and ſhot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, and the armes of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the Shepherd, the ſtone of Israel,

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father who ſhall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heauen aboue, bleſſings of the deepe that lieth vnder, bleſſings of the breaſts, and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the bleſſings of my progenitors: vnto

† Heb. heauy.

* Heb. 11. 21

† Heb. as fiſhes doe increaſe.

† Heb. fulnes.

† Heb. doe not thou excell. * Chap. 35. 22. 1. chron. 5. 1.

‖ Or, thy couch is gone

‖ Or, their ſwords are weapons of violence.

‖ Or, houghed oxen,

† Heb. an Arrow-ſnake.

† Hebr. daughters.

the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hilles, they shall be on the head of Ioseph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 Beniamin shall rauine *as* a wolfe: In the morning he shall deuoure the prey, and at night he shall diuide the spoile.

28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is it that their father spake vnto them, and blessed them: euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said vnto them, * Chap. 47. 30. I am to be gathered vnto my people: * bury mee with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * Chap. 23. 16. which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah)

32 The purchase of the field and of the caue that is therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his sonnes, hee gathered vp his feet into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him. 7 The funerall. Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sonnes. 24 Hee propheseth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is chested.

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Physicians to imbalme his father: and the Physicians imbalmed Israel.

3 And fourtie dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threescore and ten dayes. † Heb. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 * My father made mee sweare, saying, Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for mee, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury mee. Now therefore let mee goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe. * Chap. 47. 29.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flockes, and their herdes, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seuen daies.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called, || Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan. || That is, the mourning of the Egyptians.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them,

13 For * his sonnes caried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a burying place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre. * Actes 7. 16. * Chap. 23. 16.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they † sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did command before he dyed, saying, † Heb. charged.

17 So shall ye say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now we pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept, when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell downe before his face, and they said, Behold, we *be* thy seruants.

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, * Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God: * Chap. 45. 5.

20 But as for you, ye thought euill against me, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to saue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare yee not: I will nourish you and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake † kindly vnto them. † Heb. to their heart.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, hee, and his fathers house: and Ioseph liued an hundred and ten yeeres.

23 * And Ioseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the son of Manasseh, were † brought vp vpon Iosephs knees. * Numb. 32. 39. † Heb. borne.

24 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee sware to Abraham, to Isaac and to Iacob. * Heb. 11. 22.

25 And Ioseph tooke an oath of the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visit you, and ye shall cary vp my bones from hence. * Exod. 13. 19.

26 So Ioseph dyed, being an hundred and ten yeeres old: and they embalmed him, and hee was put in a coffin, in Egypt.

THE

THE SECOND BOOKE OF
Moses called Exodvs.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Iſrael after Ioſephs death, doe multiply. 8 The more they are oppreſſed by a new King, the more they multiply. 15 The godlineſſe of the midwiues, in ſauing the men children aliue, 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be caſt into the riuer.

NOW theſe are the names of the * children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, euery man and his houſhold came with Iacob.

*Gen.46.8. exod. 6. 14.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad and Aſher.

5 And all the ſoules that came out of the † loynes of Iacob, were * ſeuentie ſoules: for Ioſeph was in Egypt *already*.

†Heb. thigh. *Gen.46. 27. deut. 10. 22.

6 And Ioſeph dyed, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

*Acts 7.17.

7 ¶ * And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed abundantly, and multiplyed, and waxed exceeding mightie, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there aroſe vp a new king ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioſeph.

9 And hee ſaid vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wiſely with them, leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne alſo vnto our enemies, and fight againſt vs, and *ſo* get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did ſet ouer them taskemaſters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treaſure cities, Pithom, and Raamſes.

†Heb. and as they afflicted them, ſo they multiplied, &c.

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerue with rigour,

14 And they made their liues bitter with hard bondage, in morter and in bricke, and in all manner of ſeruice in the field: all their ſeruice wherein they made them ſerue, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the King of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he ſaid, When yee doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and ſee them vpon the ſtooles, if it be a ſonne, then yee may kill him: but if it be a daughter, then ſhe ſhall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commanded them, but ſaued the men children aliue.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the mid-wiues, and ſaid vnto them, Why haue yee done this thing, and haue ſaued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Becauſe the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplyed and waxed very mightie.

21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the midwiues feared God, that he made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Euery ſonne that is borne, ye ſhall caſt into the riuer, and euery daughter ye ſhall ſaue aliue.

CHAP. II.

1 Moſes is borne, 3 and in an arke caſt into the flagges. 5 Hee is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 Hee ſlayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproueth an Hebrew. 15 Hee fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gerſhon is borne. 23 God reſpecteth the Iſraelites cry.

AND there went * a man of the houſe of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

* Chap. 6. 20. numb. 26. 59.

2 And the woman conceiued, and bare a ſon: and when ſhee ſaw him that hee was a goodly child, ſhee * hid him three moneths.

*Act. 7.20. heb. 11.23.

3 And when ſhe could not longer hide him, ſhee tooke for him an arke of bulruſhes, and daubed it with ſlime, and with pitch, and put the child therein, and ſhee laid it in the flagges by the riuers brinke.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to waſh *her ſelfe* at the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuer ſide: and when ſhe ſaw the arke among the flagges, ſhee ſent her maide to fetch it.

6 And when ſhee had opened *it*, ſhe ſaw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhee had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is *one* of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew women, that ſhee may nurſe the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid to her, Goe: And the maid went, and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid vnto her, Take this childe away, and nurſe it for mee, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the child, and nurſed it.

10 And the childe grew, and ſhee brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and hee became her ſon. And ſhee called his name || Moſes: And ſhee ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

|| That is, drawen out.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was growen, that hee went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and hee

ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he ſaw that there was no man, hee ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes ſtroue together: And he ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

† *Heb. a man a prince.* 14 And hee ſaid, Who made thee † a prince and a iudge ouer vs? intendeſt thou to kill mee, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is knowen.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, hee ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſate downe by a well.

‖ *Or, Prince.* 16 Now the ‖ Prieſt of Midian had ſeuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the ſhepherds came and droue them away: but Moſes ſtood vp, and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo ſoone to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the ſhepheards, and alſo drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he ſaid vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that yee haue left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare him a ſonne, and he called his name * Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue beene a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

* Chap. 18. 3.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the king of Egypt dyed, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cryed, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his * Couenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Iacob.

* Gen. 15. 14. and 46. 4.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Iſrael, and God † had reſpect vnto *them*.

† *Heb. knew.*

CHAP. III.

1 Moſes keepeth Iethros flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning buſh. 9 He ſendeth him to deliuer Iſrael. 14 The Name of God. 15 His meſſage to Iſrael.

NOw Moſes kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Prieſt of Midian: and hee led the flocke to the backe ſide of the deſart, and came to the Mountaine of God, *euen* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, in a * flame of fire, out of the middeſt of a buſh, and he looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.

* Acts 7. 30.

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turne aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that hee turned aſide to ſee, God called vnto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes. And he ſaid, Here am I.

5 And hee ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy ſhooes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.

* Ioſh. 5. 15. acts 7. 33.

6 Moreouer he ſaid, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

* Matth. 22. 32. acts 7. 32.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I haue ſurely ſeene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry, by reaſon of their taskemaſters: for I know their ſorowes.

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, & to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Iſrael is come vnto mee: and I haue alſo ſeene the oppreſsion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring foorth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Who am I, that I ſhould goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring foorth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he ſaid, Certainely I will be with thee, and this ſhall be a token vnto thee, that I haue ſent thee: When thou haſt brought foorth the people out of Egypt, ye ſhall ſerue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Behold, *when* I come vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſhall ſay vnto them, The God of your fathers hath ſent mee vnto you; and they ſhall ſay to mee, What is his Name? what ſhall I ſay vnto them?

14 And God ſaid vnto Moſes, I AM THAT I AM: And hee ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent mee vnto you.

15 And God ſaid moreouer vnto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath ſent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Iſrael together, and ſay vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac, and of Iacob appeared vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſurely viſited you, and *ſeene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue ſaid, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuite, and the Iebuſites, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony.

18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voyce: and thou ſhalt come, thou and the Elders of Iſrael vnto the King of Egypt, and you ſhall ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: And now let vs goe, (we beſeech thee) three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, that we may ſacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am ſure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖ noe not by a mighty hand.

‖ *Or, but by ſtrong hand.*

20 And

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the midſt thereof: & after that he will let you goe

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians, and it ſhall come to paſſe that when ye goe, ye ſhall not goe emptie.

*Chap.11.2.& 12.35. 22 *But euery woman ſhall borrow of her neighbour, & of her that ſoiourneth in her houſe, iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and ye ſhall put *them* vpon your ſonnes, and vpon your daughters, and yee ſhall ſpoile || the Egyptians. ||Or, Egypt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moſes rod is turned into a ſerpent: 6 His hand is leprous, 10 Hee is loth to bee ſent. 14 Aaron is appointed to aſſiſt him. 18 Moſes departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciſeth her ſonne. 27 Aaron is ſent to meet Moſes. 31 The people beleeueth them.

AND Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will ſay, the LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he ſaid, A rod.

3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground: And he caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent: and Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And hee put foorth his hand and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome. And he put his hand into his boſome: and when hee took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as ſnow.

7 And hee ſaid, put thine hand into thy boſome againe. And he put his hand into his boſom againe, and plucked it out of his boſome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voice of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeue the voice of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken vnto thy voice, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the drie land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the riuer, † ſhall become blood vpon the drie land. †Heb. ſhalbe and ſhalbe.

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † ſince thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant: but I am ſlow of ſpeech, and of a ſlow tongue. †Heb. a man of words. †Heb. ſince yeſterday, nor ſince the third day.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb or deafe? or the ſeeing, or the blinde? haue not I the LORD?

*Matt.10.19.marke 13.11.luk. 12.11. 12 Now therefore goe, and I will bee * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord, ſend I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou || wilt ſend. ||Or, ſhouldeſt.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that hee can ſpeake well. And alſo behold, hee commeth foorth to meet thee: and when he ſeeth thee, hee will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, and put wordes in his mouth, and I will bee with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall doe.

16 And he ſhall bee thy ſpokeſman vnto the people: and he ſhall be, *euen* he ſhall be to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and * thou ſhalt bee to him in ſtead of God. *Chap.7.1.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let mee goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt: for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſonnes, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, when thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee that thou doe all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhall not let the people goe.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, *euen* my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay vnto thee, Let my ſonne goe, that he may ſerue mee: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, *euen* thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kil him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe || ſtone, and cut off the foreskinne of her ſonne, and † caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me. ||Or, knife. †Heb made it touch.

26 So hee let him goe, then ſhe ſaid, A bloody husband thou art, becauſe of the Circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into the wilderneſſe to meet Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, & all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that hee had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meſſage. 5 He increaſeth the Iſraelites taske.

15 Hee

15 *He checketh their complaints.* 19 *They cry out vpon Moses and Aaron.* 22 *Moses complaineth to God.*

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feast vnto me in the wildernesse.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voyce, to let Israel goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go

*Chap.3.18 3 And they said, * The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: let vs goe, we pray thee three dayes iourney into the desart, and sacrifice vnto the LORD our God, lest he fall vpon vs with pestilence, or with sword.

4 And the King of Egypt said vnto them, Wherfore doe ye, Moses & Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the taske-masters of the people, and their Officers, saying;

7 Yee shall no more giue the people straw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather straw for themselues.

8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heretofore, you shall lay vpon them: you shall not diminish *ought* thereof, for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let vs goe, *and* sacrifice to our God.

† *Heb. let the worke be heauy vpon the men.* 9 † Let there more worke bee laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taske-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not giue you straw.

11 Goe yee, get you straw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your worke shall bee diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble instead of straw.

† *Heb. a matter of a day in his day.* 13 And the taske-masters hasted *them*, saying, Fulfill your workes, your † dayly taskes, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs taske-masters had set ouer them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore haue yee not fulfilled your taske in making bricke, both yesterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried vnto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy seruants?

16 There is no straw giuen vnto thy seruants, and they say to vs, Make bricke: and behold, thy seruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore yee say, Let vs goe *and* doe sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now *and* worke: for there shall no straw be giuen you, yet shall yee deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in euill case, after it was said, Ye shall not minish *ought* from your bricks of your dayly taske.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came foorth from Pharaoh:

21 And they said vnto them; The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, because ye haue made our sauour † to be abhorred in the eies of Pharaoh, and in the eies of his seruants, to put a sword in their hand to slay vs.

† *Heb. to stinke.*

22 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Lord, Wherefore hast thou *so* euill intreatted this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh, to speake in thy Name, he hath done euill to this people, neither hast thou † deliuered this people at all.

† *Heb. delivering thou hast not delivered.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *God renewеth his promise by his Name* IEHOVAH. 14 *The genealogie of Reuben,* 15 *of Simeon,* 16 *of Leui, of whom came Moses and Aaron.*

THEN the LORD said vnto Moses, now shalt thou see what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them goe, & with a strong hand shall he driue them out of his land.

2 And God spake vnto Moses, and said vnto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the name of* God Almightie, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I haue also established my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I haue also heard the groning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore say vnto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a stretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did † sweare to giue it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I *am* the LORD.

† *Heb. lift vp my hand.*

9 ¶ And Moses spake so vnto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not vnto Moses, for † anguish of spirit, and for cruell bondage.

10 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

† *Heb. shortnesse, or straitnesse.*

11 Goe in, speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel haue not hearkened vnto mee: how then shall Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses & vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Israel, & vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These *bee* the heads of their fathers houses:

houſes: * The ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

* Gen. 46. 9. 1. chron. 5. 3

15 * And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

* 1. Chro. 4. 24.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſonnes of Leui, according to their generation: Gerſhon and Kohath and Merari; and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred, thirtie, and ſeuen yeeres.

* Num. 3. 17. 1. chron. 6. 1.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon: Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred, thirty, and three yeeres.

* Num. 26. 57. 1. chro. 6. 1.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari: Mahali and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhee bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeeres of the life of Amram, were an hundred and thirty, and ſeuen yeeres.

* Chap. 2. 2. num. 26. 59.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Vziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba, daughter of Amminadab, ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah, Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * ſhee bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lippes, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is incouraged to goe to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a ſerpent. 11 The Sorcerers doe the like, 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall bee thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know, that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch foorth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeeres olde, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeeres olde, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh and they did ſo as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the Wiſemen, and the Sorcerers; now the Magicians of Egypt they alſo did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: hee refuſeth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brinke, againſt hee come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent mee vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me in the wilderneſſe: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in mine hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer ſhall die, and the riuer ſhall ſtinke, and the Egyptians ſhall loath to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rodde, and ſtretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their ſtreames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, and vpon all their † pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, and in *veſſels of* ſtone.

† *Heb. gathering of their waters.*

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift vp the rod, and ſmote the waters that were in the riuer, in the ſight of Pharaoh,

* Chap. 17. 5.

Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſeruants: and all
a Pſal.78. 44. the * waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the riuer, died: and the riuer ſtunke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

*Wiſd. 17.7 22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

23 And Pharaoh turned, and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And ſeuen dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogges are ſent. 8 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 12 and Moſes by prayer remooueth them away. 16 The duſt is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe. 20 The ſwarmes of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him; Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them goe, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogges.

3 And the riuer ſhall bring forth frogges abundantly, which ſhall goe vp, and come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖kneading troughes.

‖Or, dough. 4 And the frogges ſhall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes; Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the ſtreames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cauſe frogges to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

*Wiſd.17.7. 7 *And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, and brought vp frogges vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreate the LORD, that he may take away the frogges from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer me: ‖ when ſhall I entreat for thee, and for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to † deſtroy the frogs from thee, and thy houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

‖ Or, haue this honour ouer me, &c. ‖ Or, against when. † Heb. to cut off. ‖ Or, against to morrow. 10 And hee ſaid, ‖ To morrow. And he ſaid, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayeſt know, that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogges ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſeruants, and from thy people; they ſhall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the frogges which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land ſtanke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpite, hee hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice thorowout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice vpon man, and vpon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh: loe, he commeth forth to the water, and ſay vnto him; Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people goe, behold, I will ſend ‖ ſwarmes of flies vpon thee, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall be full of ſwarmes of flies, & alſo the ground whereon they are.

‖Or, a mixture of noyſome beaſts, &c.

22 And I will ſeuer, in that day, the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhall bee there, to the end thou mayeſt know, that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put † a diuiſion betweene my people, and thy people: ‖ to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

† Heb a redemption. ‖ Or, by to morrow.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and * there came a grieuous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarme of flies.

* Wid. 16.9. ‖ Or, deſtroyed.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes, and for Aaron, and ſaid, Goe yee ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meet ſo to do; for we ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God, Loe, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eies, and will they not ſtone vs?

27 Wee will goe three dayes iourney into the wildernesſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he ſhall command vs.

* Chap.3.18 28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you goe, that yee may ſacrifice to the LORD your God in the wildernesſe: onely you ſhall not goe very farre away: intreat for mee.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I goe out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the ſwarmes

swarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and he remooued the swarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The murraine of beasts.* 8 *The plague of boiles, and blaines.* 13 *His message about the haile.* 22 *The plague of haile.* 27 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses,* 35 *but yet is hardened.*

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them still.

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe: there *shall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD shall seuer betweene the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow; and all the cattell of Egypt dyed, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heauen in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boile breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vp toward heauen, and it became a boyle breaking foorth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boyles: for the boyle was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

* Chap. 4. 21. 12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and hee hearkened not vnto them, * as the LORD had spoken vnto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt bee cut off from the earth.

* Rom. 9. 17 † Heb made thee stand. 16 And in very deed, for * this *cause* haue I † raised thee vp, for to shew in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to raine a very grieuous haile, such as hath not beene in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beast which shall bee found in the field, and shall not bee brought home, the haile shall come downe vpon them, and they shall die.

20 Hee that feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses.

† Heb set not his heart vnto, 21 And hee that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may bee haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon euery herbe of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the haile smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the haile smote euery herbe of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel *were*, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said vnto them, I haue sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

† Heb. voices of God. 28 Intreat the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thunderings and haile, and I will let you goe, and yee shall stay no longer.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Assoone as I am gone out of the citie, I will spread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there bee any more haile: that thou mayest know, how that the * earth *is* the LORDS. * Psal. 24. 1.

30 But as for thee and and thy seruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flaxe *was* bolled:

† Heb. hidden or dark, 32 But the wheat and the rye were not smitten: for they were † not growne vp.

33 And Moses went out of the citie from Pharaoh,

Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceased, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw, that the raine and the haile, and the thunders were ceased, hee sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his seruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel goe, as the LORD had spoken † by Moses.

† Heb. by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh moued by his seruants, inclineth to let the Israelites goe. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21 The plague of darkenesse. 24 Pharaoh sueth vnto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shew these my signes before him:

* Chap. 4. 21

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them, that yee may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and said vnto him: Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before mee? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

4 Els, if thou refuse to let my people goe, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locusts into thy coast.

* Wisd. 16. 9

5 And they shall couer the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth, and they shall eate the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eate euery tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

† Hebr. eye.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And hee turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall this man bee a snare vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and hee said vnto them, Goe, serue the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that shall goe?

† Heb. who and who, &c.

9 And Moses said, Wee will goe with our young, and with our old, with our sonnes, and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our herdes will wee goe: for we *must hold* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And he said vnto them; Let the LORD bee so with you, as I will let you goe, and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not so: goe now ye *that are* men, & serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched foorth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East wind vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the East wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, & there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and he said, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

† Heb. hasted to call.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee my sinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that hee may take away from mee this death onely.

18 And hee went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong West wind, which tooke away the locusts, and † cast them into the red sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

† Heb. fastned.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be darkenesse ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darkenesse which may be felt.

† Heb. that one may feele darkenesse.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darkenesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

* Wisd. 18. 1

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Goe ye, serue the LORD: onely let your flockes and your herds bee stayed: let your little ones also goe with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must giue † vs also sacrifices, and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

† Heb. into our hands.

26 Our cattell also shall goe with vs: there shall not an hoofe be left behinde: for thereof must wee take to serue the LORD our God: and wee know not with what wee must serue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from me, take heede to thy selfe: see my face no more: for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.

And

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards he will let you goe hence: when he shall let *you* goe, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of siluer, and iewels of golde.

*Chap. 3. 22 and 12. 35.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreouer the man * Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people.

*Ecclu. 45. 1

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * About midnight will I goe out into the midst of Egypt.

*Chap. 12. 29.

5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh, that sitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the first borne of the maide seruant that is behinde the mill, and all the first borne of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel, shall not a dogge mooue his tongue, against man or beast: that yee may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians, and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto me, and bow downe themselues vnto mee, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee; and after that I will goe out: and hee went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

†Heb. that is at thy feete.
†Heb. heate of anger.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may be multiplyed in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeere is changed. 3 The Passeouer is instituted. 11 The Rite of the Passeouer 15 Vnleauened bread. 29 The first borne are slaine. 31 The Israelites are driuen out of the land: 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the Passeouer.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth *shall be* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the first moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth, they shall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a || lambe for an house.

||Or, kidde.

4 And if the household be to little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his house, take *it* according to the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating, shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeere: yee shall take it out from the sheepe, or from the goates.

†Heb. sonne of a yeere.

6 And yee shall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the euening.

†Heb. betweene the two euenings.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side postes, and on the vpper doore poste of the houses, wherein they shall eate it.

8 And they shall eate the flesh in that night roste with fire, and vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they shall eate it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roste *with* fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, ye shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it: with your loines girded, your shooes on your feete, and your staffe in your hand: and yee shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the || gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

||Or, Princes

13 And the blood shalbe to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not bee vpon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

† Heb. for a destruction.

14 And this day shall be vnto you for a memoriall: and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations: you shall keepe it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seauen dayes shall ye eate vnleauened bread, euen the first day yee shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth vnleauened bread, from the first day vnto the seuenth day, that soule shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall be* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shall be an holy conuocation to you: no manner of worke shall be done in them, saue that which euery † man must eate, that onely may be done of you.

†Heb. soule.

17 And ye shall obserue the *feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfesame day, haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therfore shall ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the foureteenth day of the moneth at euen, yee shall eate vnleauened bread, vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

*Leuit. 23. 5 num. 28. 16.

19 Seuen dayes shall there be no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Yee shall eate nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall yee eate vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them; Draw out, and take you a || lambe according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

||Or, kidde.

22 * And yee shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintell, and the two side posts with the blood that is in the basen: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house, vntill the morning.

*Heb. 11. 28

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians: and when hee seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two side posts, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, & will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And yee shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe, when yee bee come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keepe this seruice?

*Iosh.4.6. 26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What meane you by this seruice.

27 That yee shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

*Chap.11.4 29 ¶ * And it came to passe, that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land of

*Wis.18.11 Egypt, * from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue

†*Heb. house of the pit.* that was in the † dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, hee and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great crie in Egypt: for there was not a house, where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And hee called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp *and* get you foorth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and goe, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flockes, and your herdes, as ye haue said: and be gone, and blesse mee also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, Wee be all dead *men*.

||*Or, dough.* 34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their || kneading troughs beeing bound vp in their clothes, vpon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the

*Chap.3.22 and 11.2. Egyptians * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

*Num.33.3 37 ¶ And * the children of Israel iourneyed from Rameses to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, beside children.

†*Heb. a great mixture.* 38 And a † mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flockes, and herdes, euen very much cattell.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt; for it was not leauened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarrie, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

*Gen.15.13 acts.7.6. galat.3.17. 40 ¶ Now the soiourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

41 And it came to passe at the end of the foure hundred and thirty yeeres, *euen* the selfe same day it came to passe, that all the hostes of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

†*Heb. a night of obseruations.* 42 It is a † night to be much obserued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be obserued of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But euery mans seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eate thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shall not eate thereof.

*Num.9.12 46 * In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry foorth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, *neither shall ye breake a bone thereof.

*Iohn.19.36. †*Heb. doe it* 47 All the Congregation of Israel shall † keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall soiourne with thee, and will keepe the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he shall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eate thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is homeborne, and vnto the stranger that soiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfe same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first borne are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the Passeouer is commanded. 11 The firstlings of beastes are set apart. 17 The Israelites goe out of Egypt, and carry Iosephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by the pillar of a cloude, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

*Chap.22.29.& 34.19 leuit.27.26. numb.3.13. and 8.16. luke.2.23. 2 * Sanctifie vnto mee all the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe, among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

†*Heb. seruants.* 3 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shalbe when the LORD shal bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and honey, that thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread and in the seuenth day *shall bee* a feast to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread shall be eaten seuen daies: and there shall no leauened bread bee seene with thee: neither shall there bee leauen seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did vnto me, when I came foorth out of Egypt.

9 And

9 And it ſhalbe for a ſigne vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a ſtrong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his ſeaſon from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it ſhall bee when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as hee ſware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and ſhall giue it thee:

12 * That thou ſhalt † ſet a part vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firſtling that commeth of a beaſt, which thou haſt, the males ſhall be the LORDS.

13 And euery firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ||lambe: & if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou ſhalt breake his necke, and all the firſt borne of man amongſt thy children ſhalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And it ſhall be when thy ſonne asketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What is this? that thou ſhalt ſay vnto him; By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

15 And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD ſlew all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both the firſt borne of man, and the firſt borne of beaſt: Therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the firſt borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it ſhall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes. For by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that was neere: For God ſaid, Leſt peraduenture the people repent when they ſee warre, and they returne to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about through the way of the wildernesſe of the red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went vp || harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Ioſeph with him: for hee had ſtraitly ſworne the children of Iſrael, ſaying; * God will ſurely viſite you, and ye ſhall carry vp my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernesſe.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloude, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

*Chap. 22. 29. & 34. 19 ezek. 44. 30.
†Heb. cauſe to paſſe ouer
||Or, kidde.
†Heb. to morrow.
||Or, by fiue in a ranke.
*Gen. 50. 25 ioſh. 24. 32.
*Num. 33. 6
*Num. 14. 14. deut. 1. 33. pſal 78. 14. 1. corin. 10. 1.
*Nehe. 9. 19

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their iourney.* 5 *Pharaoh purſueth after them.* 10 *The Iſraelites murmure.* 13 *Moſes comforteth them.* 15 *God inſtructeth Moſes.* 19 *The cloude remooueth behinde the campe.* 21 *The Iſraelites paſſe thorow the red Sea,* 23 *which drowneth the Egyptians.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they turne and encampe before * Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the Sea, ouer againſt Baal-zephon: before it, ſhall ye encampe by the Sea.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They *are* intangled in the land, the wildernes hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the King of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſeruants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Iſrael goe from ſeruing vs?

6 And he made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke ſixe hundreds choſen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael: and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

9 But * the Egyptians purſued after them (all the horſes and charets of Pharaoh, and his horſemen, and his armie) and ouertooke them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-Zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cryed out vnto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, Becauſe there were no graues in Egypt, haſt thou taken vs away to die in the wilderneſſe? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with vs, to carry vs forth out of Egypt

12 * Is not this the word that wee did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let vs alone, that we may ſerue the Egyptians? For it had beene better for vs to ſerue the Egyptians, then that we ſhould die in the wilderneſſe.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Feare yee not, ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſaluation of the LORD, which hee will ſhew to you to day: || for the Egyptians whom yee haue ſeene to day, yee ſhall ſee them againe no more for euer.

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and ye ſhall holde your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Wherefore cryeſt thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand ouer the ſea, and diuide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall go on dry ground thorow the mids of the ſea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I wil get me honour vpon Pharaoh, & vpon all his hoſte, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhal know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went be-

*Numb. 33. 7.
*Ioſh. 24. 6. 1. mac. 4. 9.
*Chap. 6. 9.
||Or, for whereas you haue ſeene the Egyptians to day, &c.

fore the campe of Israel, remoued and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloude went from before their face, and stood behinde them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkenesse *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to goe *backe* by a strong East winde all that night, and made the sea drie land, and the waters were * diuided:

*Iosh.4.23. psal.114.3.

22 And * the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea vpon the drie ground, and the waters were a wal vnto them on their right hand and on their left.

*Psal.78.13. 1.cor.10.1. hebr.11.25.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the middest of the sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horses, his charets, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, || that they draue them heauily: So that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them, against the Egyptians.

||Or, *made them to go heauily.*

26 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched foorth his hand ouer the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lord † ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the Sea.

†*Heb. shooke off.*

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and the horsemen, *and* all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the Sea after them: there remained not so much as * one of them.

*Psal.106. 11.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon dry land in the midst of the Sea, and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great † worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

†*Heb. hand.*

CHAP. XV.

1 Moses song. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter: 25 A tree sweeteneth them. 27 At Elim are twelue welles, and seuentie palme trees.

*Wis.1.20.

THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for hee hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and hee is become my saluation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath hee cast into the sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red sea.

5 The depths haue couered them: they sanke into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemie.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellencie thou hast ouerthrowen them, that rose vp against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood vpright as an heape, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemie said, I will pursue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the spoile: my lust shall be satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, mine hand shall || destroy them.

||Or, *repossesse.*

10 Thou didst blow with thy winde, the sea couered them, they sanke as lead in the mightie waters.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, amongst the ||gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holinesse, fearefull in praises, doing wonders?

||Or, *mighty ones.*

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led foorth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people shall heare, *and* be afraid: sorrow shall take holde on the inhabitants of Palestina.

*Deut.2.25. iosh.2.9.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed: the mightie men of Moab trembling shall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 * Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme they shall bee as still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer, which thou hast purchased:

*Deut.2.25. iosh.2.5.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuarie, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue established.

18 The LORD shall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets, and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the sea vpon them: But the children of Israel went on drie land in the mids of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Propheteſſe the sister of Aaron, tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red Sea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called || Marah.

||*That is, bitternesse.*

24 And

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And hee cryed vnto the LORD, and the LORD shewed him a *tree, which when hee had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute, and an ordinance, and there he prooued them,

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his commandements, and keepe all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ *And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue welles of water, and threescore and tenne palme trees, & they encamped there by the waters.

*Ecclus. 38.5.

*Numb. 33.9.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiseth them bread from heauen. 11 Quailes are sent, 14 And Manna. 16 The ordering of Manna. 25 It was not to be found on the Sabbath. 32 An Omer of it is preserued.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel came vnto the wilderneſse of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt,

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderneſse.

3 And the children of Israel said vnto them, Would to God wee had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sate by the flesh-pots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full: for yee haue brought vs foorth into this wilderneſse, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people shall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

†Heb. the portion of a day in his day.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixt day, they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said vnto all the children of Israel, At Euen, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then yee shall see the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what are we, that yee murmure against vs?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be* when the LORD shall giue you in the euening flesh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which yee murmure against him; and what *are* we? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderneſse, and behold, the glory of the LORD *appeared in the cloud.

*Chap. 13. 21.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At Euen ye shall eate flesh, and in the morning yee shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at Euen *the quailes came vp and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoste.

*Num. 11. 31.

14 And when* the dew that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wilderneſse there lay a small round thing, *as* small as the hoare frost on the ground.

*Num. 11. 7 psal. 78. 24. wisd. 16.20.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, || It is Manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate.

|| *Or, what is this? or it is a portion.*

* Ioh. 6.31. 1.cor.10.3.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man, according to the number of your † persons, take yee euery man for them which *are* in his tents.

†*Heb. by the polle or head.* †*Heb. soules.*

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an Omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

* 2.Cor.8. 15.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes, and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe that on the sixt day they gatherd twice as much bread, two Omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which you will bake, to day, and seethe that yee will seethe, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moses said, Eate that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day yee shall not find it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes yee shall gather it, but on the seuenth day *which is* the Sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long refuse ye to keepe my Commandements, and my Lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore he giueth you on the sixt day the bread of two dayes: abide yee euery man in his

his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested on the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like Coriander seed, white; and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to bee kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wildernesse, when I brought you foorth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eate Manna fourtie yeeres, * vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eate Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

* Iosh. 5. 12. nehem. 9.15.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God sendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb. 8 Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moses hands. 15 Moses buildeth the Altar IEHOVAH Nissi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel iourneyed from the wildernesse of Sin after their iourneys, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke:

2 Wherefore *the people did chide with Moses, and said, Giue vs water that wee may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

* Numb. 20.4.

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying; What shall I doe vnto this people? they bee almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and the rod wherewith * thou smotest the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

* Chap. 7. 20.

6 * Behold, I will stand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so, in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

* Numb. 20.9. psal. 78. 15 and 105. 41. wisd. 11. 4. 1. cor. 10. 4.

7 And he called the name of the place, ||Massah, and || Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD amongst vs, or not?

|| *That is, Tentation.* || *That is, chiding, or strife.*

8 ¶ * Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

* Deut. 25 17. wisd. 11 3.

9 And Moses said vnto * Ioshua, Chuse vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

* Called Iesus, acts 7.46.

10 So Ioshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, and Aaron, and Hur, went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held vp his hand, that Israel preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moses hands were heauy, and they tooke a stone, and put it vnder him, and hee sate thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side, and his hands were steady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

* Numb. 24.20. 1. sam. 15.3.

13 And Ioshua discomfited Amalek, and his people with the edge of the sword.

|| *That is, The* LORD *my banner.*

14 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearse it in the eares of Ioshua: for * I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

|| *Or, because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the* LORD *therefore, &c. Heb. the hand vpon the throne of the Lord.*

15 And Moses built an Altar, and called the name of it ||IEHOVAH Nissi.

16 For he said, ||Because the LORD hath sworne *that* the LORD *will haue* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Iethros counsell is accepted. 27 Iethro departeth.

WHen * Iethro the Priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

* Chap. 2. 16

2 Then Iethro Moses father in law tooke Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent them backe,

3 And her two sonnes, of which the * name of the one *was* ||Gershom: for hee said, I haue beene an alien in a strange land.

* Chap. 2. 22. || *That is, a stranger there.*

4 And the name of the other *was* ||Eliezer: for the God of my father, *said he, was* mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

|| *That is, My God is an helpe.*

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his sons and his wife vnto Moses into the wildernesse, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said vnto Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

† *Heb. peace.*

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the trauaile that had † come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

† *Heb. found them.*

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnesse which the LORD had done to Israel: whom hee had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

* Chap. 1. 10, 16, 22. and 5.7. and 14.18.

12 And Iethro, Moses father in law tooke a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel, to eate bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning vnto Euen?

15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto me to enquire of God

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know the statutes of God and his lawes.

† Heb. a man and his fellow.

17 And Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing that thou doest, is not good.

18 †Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee, * thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.

† Heb fading thou wilt fade. * Deut. 1. 9.

19 Hearken now vnto my voice, I will giue thee counsell, and God shall bee with thee: Bee thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes vnto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherin they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer thou shalt prouide out of all the people able men, such as feare God, men of truth, hating couetousnesse, and place *such* ouer them, *to be* rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and it shall be that euery great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shall it bee easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God command thee so, then shalt thou be able to endure, and all this people shall also goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voyce of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answere returned againe. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountaine must not be touched. 16 The fearefull presence of God vpon the Mount.

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone foorth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desart of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernesse, and there Israel camped before the Mount.

3 And * Moses went vp vnto God, and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying; Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel:

* Act. 7. 38.

4 * Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe.

* Deut. 29. 2.

5 Now * therefore if ye will obey my voyce indeed, and keepe my couenant, then yee shall be a peculiar treasure vnto me aboue all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

* Deut. 5. 2.

6 And yee shall bee vnto mee a * kingdome of Priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.

* Deut. 10. 14 psa. 24. 1 * 1 Pet. 2. 9. reuel. 1. 6.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, wee will doe. And Moses returned the words of the people vnto the LORD.

* Chap. 24. 3, 7. deut. 5. 27. & 26. 17

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Loe; I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I speake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer: And Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the sight of all the people, vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, that ye goe not vp into the Mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoeuer toucheth the Mount, shall be surely put to death.

* Heb. 12. 20.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but hee shall surely be stoned, or shot thorow, whether it be beast or man, it shall not liue: when the || trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the Mount.

|| Or, cor net.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the Mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And hee said vnto the people, Bee ready against the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the campe to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the Mount.

18 And * Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire: and the smoke therof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, & the whole mount quaked greatly.

* Deut. 4. 11

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *vp* to the top of the mount, and Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe downe

†*Heb consist.*

downe, † charge the people, leſt they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them periſh.

22 And let the Prieſts alſo which come neere to the LORD, ſanctifie themſelues, leſt the LORD breake foorth vpon them.

23 And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedſt vs, ſaying, Set bounds about the Mount, and ſanctifie it.

24 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou ſhalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Prieſts and the people breake through, to come vp vnto the LORD, leſt he breake forth vpon them.

25 So Moſes went downe vnto the people, and ſpake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten Commandements.* 18 *The people are afraid,* 20 *Moſes comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatrie is forbidden.* 24 *Of what ſort the Altar ſhould be.*

AND God ſpake all theſe words ſaying,

* Deut.5.6. pſal.81.10. † *Heb ſeruants.*

2 *I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of † bondage:

3 Thou ſhalt haue no other gods before me.

*Leuit.26.1 pſal.97.7.

4 *Thou ſhalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likeneſſe *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe to them, nor ſerue them: For I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third & fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands of them that loue mee, and keepe my Commandements.

*Leui.19. 12.deut.5. 11.mat. 5.33.

7 *Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.

*Chap.23. 12.ezech. 20.12.luk. 13.14.

9 *Sixe dayes ſhalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke:

10 But the ſeuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, thy man ſeruant, nor thy maid ſeruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates:

*Gen.2.2.

11 For *in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the ſea, and all that in them is, and reſted the ſeuenth day: wherefore the LORD bleſſed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

*Deut.5.16 mat.15.4. epheſ.6.2.

12 ¶ *Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

*Mat.5.21.

13 *Thou ſhalt not kill.

14 Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou ſhalt not ſteale.

16 Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

*Rom.7.7.

17 *Thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbours houſe, thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man ſeruant, nor his maid ſeruant, nor his oxe, nor his aſſe, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

*Heb.12. 18.

18 ¶ And *all the people ſaw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noiſe of the trumpet, and the mountaine ſmoking: and when the people ſaw it, they remoued, and ſtood afarre off.

*Deut.5.24. and 18.16.

19 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, *Speake thou with vs, and wee will heare: But let not God ſpeake with vs, leſt we die.

20 And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye ſinne not.

21 And the people ſtood afarre off, and Moſes drew neere vnto the thicke darkeneſſe, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Thus thou ſhalt ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, Ye haue ſeene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Yee ſhall not make with me gods of ſiluer, neither ſhall ye make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou ſhalt make vnto me, and ſhalt ſacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy ſheepe, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will bleſſe thee.

*Deut.27.5 ioſh.8.31. † *Heb. build them* with *hewing.*

25 And *if thou wilt make mee an Altar of ſtone, thou ſhalt not † build it of hewen ſtone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou haſt polluted it.

26 Neither ſhalt thou goe vp by ſteps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakedneſſe bee not diſcouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Lawes for men ſeruants.* 5 *for the ſeruant whoſe eare is boared,* 7 *For women ſeruants,* 12 *For man-ſlaughter,* 16 *For ſtealers of men,* 17 *For curſers of parents,* 18 *For ſmiters.* 22 *For a hurt by chance.* 28 *For an oxe that goareth.* 33 *For him that is an occaſion of harme.*

NOw theſe are the iudgements which thou ſhalt ſet before them.

*Leuit.25. 41.deut.15. 12.ierc.34. 14. † *Heb. with his body.*

2 *If thou buy an Hebrew ſeruant, ſixe yeeres he ſhall ſerue, and in the ſeuenth he ſhall goe out free for nothing.

3 If hee came in † by himſelfe, he ſhall goe out by himſelfe: if hee were married, then his wife ſhall goe out with him.

4 If his maſter haue giuen him a wife, and ſhee haue borne him ſonnes or daughters; the wife and her children ſhall bee her maſters, and he ſhall goe out by himſelfe.

†*Heb ſaying ſhall ſay.*

5 And if the ſeruant † ſhall plainely ſay, I loue my maſter, my wife, and my children: I will not goe out free:

6 Then his maſter ſhall bring him vnto the Iudges, hee ſhall alſo bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore poſt, and his maſter ſhall boare his eare through with an aule, and he ſhall ſerue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man ſell his daughter to bee a maid ſeruant, ſhee ſhall not goe out as the men ſeruants doe.

† *Heb. be euill in the eyes of, &c.*

8 If ſhee † pleaſe not her maſter, who hath betrothed her to himſelfe, then ſhall hee let her bee redeemed; To ſell her vnto a ſtrange nation hee ſhall haue no power, ſeeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if hee haue betrothed her vnto his ſonne, he ſhall deale with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, and her duetie of marriage ſhall hee not diminiſh.

11 And if he doe not theſe three vnto her, then ſhall ſhe goe out free without money.

* Leuit. 24. 17. 12 ¶ * Hee that ſmiteth a man, ſo that he die, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

*Deut. 19. 3 13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whither he ſhall flee:

14 But if a man come preſumptuouſly vpon his neighbour, to ſlay him with guile; thou ſhalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that ſmiteth his father, or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

16 ¶ And hee that ſtealeth a man, and ſelleth him, or if he be found in his hand, hee ſhall ſurely be put to death.

* Leuit. 20. 9. prou. 20. 20. mat. 15. 4. mar. 7. 10. 17 ¶ And * hee that || curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

||Or, reuileth. 18 ¶ And if men ſtriue together, and one ſmite || another with a ſtone, or with his fiſt, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

||Or, his neighbour. 19 If he riſe againe, and walke abroad vpon his ſtaffe, then ſhall he that ſmote him, be quit: only hee ſhall pay for † the loſſe of his time, and ſhall cauſe *him* to be throughly healed.

†Heb. ceaſing. 20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſeruant, or his maid, with a rod, and hee die vnder his hand, hee ſhall be ſurely † puniſhed:

†Heb auenged. 21 Notwithſtanding, if hee continue a day or two, he ſhall not be puniſhed, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men ſtriue and hurt a woman with child, ſo that her fruit depart from her, and yet no miſchiefe follow, hee ſhall be ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and he ſhall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any miſchiefe follow, then thou ſhalt giue life for life,

* Leuit. 24. 20. deut. 19. 21. mat. 5. 38. 24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſeruant, or the eye of his maid, that it periſh, he ſhall let them goe free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his man-ſeruants tooth, or his maid-ſeruants tooth, hee ſhall let him goe free for his tooths ſake.

*Gen. 9. 5. 28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man, or a woman, that they die, then * the oxe ſhall be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe ſhall be quit.

29 But if the oxe were wont to puſh with his horne in time paſt, and it hath beene teſtified to his owner, and hee hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man, or a woman; the oxe ſhall bee ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhall bee put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a ſumme of money, then hee ſhall giue for the ranſome of his life, whatſoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether he haue gored a ſonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement ſhall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe ſhall puſh a man-ſeruant, or a maid-ſeruant he ſhall giue vnto their maſter thirtie ſhekels, and the oxe ſhall be ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall digge a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make *it* good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhall bee his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers that he die, then they ſhall ſell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe alſo they ſhall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowne that the oxe hath vſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, hee ſhall ſurely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead ſhall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of dammage. 7 Of treſpaſſes. 14. Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication, 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of beaſtialitie. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of ſtrangers, widowes, and fatherleſſe. 25 Of Vſurie. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reuerence to Magiſtrates. 29 Of the firſt fruits.

||Or, goate. IF a man ſhall ſteale an oxe or a || ſheepe, and kill it, or ſell it; he ſhall reſtore fiue oxen for an oxe, and * foure ſheepe for a ſheepe.

*2. Sam. 12. 6. 2 ¶ If a thiefe bee found breaking vp, and bee ſmitten that he die, there ſhall no blood bee ſhed for him.

3 If the Sunne be riſen vpon him, there ſhall be blood ſhed for him: *for* he ſhould make full reſtitution: if he haue nothing, then he ſhall be ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft bee certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe, or aſſe, or ſheepe, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feed in another mans field: of the beſt of his owne field, and of the beſt of his own vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, ſo that the ſtackes of corne, or the ſtanding corne, or the field be conſumed *therewith*; he that kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliuer vnto his neighbour money or ſtuffe to keepe, and it be ſtollen out of the mans houſe; if the thiefe bee found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought vnto the Iudges, *to ſee* whether he hath put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all maner of treſpaſſe, *whether it bee* for oxe, for aſſe, for ſheepe, for raiment, *or* for any maner of loſt thing, which *another* challengeth to be his: the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges ſhall condemne he ſhall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an aſſe, or an oxe, or a ſheep, or any beaſt to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man ſeeing *it*,

11 Then ſhall an oath of the LORD bee betwene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, and he ſhal not make it good.

* Gene. 31. 39. 12 And * if it bee ſtollen from him, hee ſhall make reſtitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring

it *for* witnesse, and hee shall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, hee shall not make it good: If it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

*Deut.22.28. 16 ¶ And *if a man intice a maide that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, he shall † pay money according to the dowrie of Virgins.

† *Hebr. weigh.* 18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

*Deut.13.13,14,15. 1.mac.2.24. 20 ¶ *He that sacrificeth vnto *any* god, saue vnto the LORD only, he shall be vtterly destroyed.

*Leuit.19.33. 21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

*Zach.7.10 22 ¶ * Yee shall not afflict any widow or fatherlesse childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto me, I will surely heare their cry.

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wiues shall be widowes, and your children fatherlesse.

*Leuit.25.37.deut.23.19.psal.15.5. 25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an Vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsurie.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge; thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering onely, it is his raiment for his skinne: wherein shall he sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when hee cryeth vnto mee, that I will heare: for I am gracious.

*Acts.23.5. ‖*Or, Iudges.* † *Heb. thy fulnesse.* †*Heb. Teare* 28 ¶ * Thou shalt not reuile the ‖ Gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the † first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: * the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto me.

*Chap.13.2,12. and 34.19. 30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall be with his damme, on the eight day thou shalt giue it me.

*Leuit.22.8 ezek.44.31. 31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men vnto me: * neither shall ye eate any flesh that is torne of beastes in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnesse. 3, 6 Of iustice. 4 Of charitablenesse. 10 Of the yeere of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatrie. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and fat the of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised with a blessing, if they obey him.

‖ *Or, receiue.* THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an vnrighteous witnesse.

† *Heb. an answere.* 2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither shalt thou † speake in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *iudgement*.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

*Deut.22.4 ‖*Or, wilt thou cease to helpe him? or, and wouldest cease to leaue thy businesse for him: thou shalt surely leaue it to ioyne with him.* 5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee lying vnder his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

*Deut.16.19.eccl.20.28. † *Heb. the seeing.* 8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

† *Heb soule.* 9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger, seeing yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

*Leuit.25.3 10 And * sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof.

‖ *Or, oliue trees.* 11 But the seuenth *yeere* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eat, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ oliue yard.

*Chap.20.8 deut.5.13. luke 13.14. 12 * Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it bee heard out of thy mouth.

*Deut. 16.16. 14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

* Cha.13.3. and 34.18. 15 ¶ * Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eat vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt: * and none shall appeare before me empty:

*Deut.16.16.ecclus 35.4 16 And the feast of harnest, the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sowne in the field: and the feast of ingathering *which is* in the end of the yeere, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field:

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauened bread, neither shall the fat of my ‖ sacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

‖ *Or. feast.* 19 *The first of the first fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

*Chap.34.26.deut. 14.22. 20 ¶ * Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

*Cha.33.2. 21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, prouoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and doe all that I speak, then I will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduersary vnto thine aduersaries.

‖ *Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.* 23 * For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hittites, and the Iebusites: and I will cut them off.

*Chap. 33.2. *Iosh. 24.11. 24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor serue them, nor doe after their workes: * but thou

*Deut.7.25

thou ſhalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And yee ſhall ſerue the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: and I will take ſickeneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

*Deut.7.14. 26 ¶ *There ſhall nothing caſt their yong, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their †backes vnto thee. †Heb.necks.

*Ioſh.24.12. 28 And *I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increaſed, and inherite the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the red ſea, euen vnto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſart vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou ſhalt driue them out before thee.

*Chap.34.15.deu.7.2. 32 *Thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

*Deut.7.16.ioſh.23.13.iudg.2.3. 33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſin againſt mee: for if thou ſerue their gods, *it will ſurely be a ſnare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moſes is called vp into the Mountaine. 3 The people promiſe obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 He ſprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the Mountaine, where he continueth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

AND he ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuentie of the Elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye afarre off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neere the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements, and all the people anſwered with one voice, and ſaid, *All the words which the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe. *Chap.19.8.and 24.3,7.deut.5.27.

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the LORD, and roſe vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

5 And hee ſent yong men of the children of Iſrael, which offered burnt offerings, and ſacrificed peace offerings of oxen, vnto the LORD.

6 And Moſes tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in baſons, and halfe of the blood hee ſprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they ſaid, *All that the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe, and be obedient. *Verſe 3.

8 And Moſes tooke the blood, and ſprinkled it on the people, and ſaid, Behold *the blood of *1.Pet.1.2.heb.9.20. the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all theſe words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moſes and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuenty of the Elders of Iſrael:

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued worke of a Saphire ſtone, and as it were the body of Heauen in his cleareneſſe.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Iſrael he laid not his hand, alſo they ſaw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp to me into the mount, and be there, and I will giue thee Tables of ſtone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayeſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe vp, and his miniſter Ioſhua: and Moſes went vp into the Mount of God.

14 And he ſaid vnto the Elders, Tary ye here for vs, vntill we come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: If any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them

15 And Moſes went vp into the Mount, and a cloud couered the Mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon Mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it ſixe dayes: and the ſeuenth day he called vnto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the LORD *was* like deuouring fire, on the top of the Mount, in the eies of the children of Iſrael.

18 And Moſes went into the midſt of the cloud, and gate him vp into the Mount: and *Moſes was in the Mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights. *Chap 34.28.deut.9.9

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Iſraelites muſt offer for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercy-ſeat, with the Cherubims. 23 The Table with the furniture thereof. 31 The Candleſticke, with the inſtruments thereof.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they †bring me an ‖offering: *of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, yee ſhall take my offering. †Heb.take for me. ‖Or, heaue offering. *Chap.35.5

3 And this is the offering which ye ſhall take of them: gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe, ‖Or, ſilke.

4 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine ‖linnen, and goats *haire*;

5 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood:

6 Oile for the light, ſpices for anointing oile, and for ſweet incenſe:

7 Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the *Ephod, and in the *breſtplate. *Chap.28.4.*Chap.28.15.

8 And let them make mee a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongſt them.

9 According to all that I ſhew thee, after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the inſtruments thereof, euen ſo ſhall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ *And they ſhall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubits and a halfe *ſhalbe* the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof. *Chap.37.1.

11 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without ſhalt thou ouerlay it: and ſhalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may bee borne with them.

15 The staues shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimonie which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercie-seat of pure gold: two cubites and a halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them in the two ends of the Mercie-seat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end: *euen* || of the Mercie-seat shall ye make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

|| *Or, of the matter of the Mercie-seat.*

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch foorth their winges on high, couering the Mercie-seat with their winges, and their faces *shall looke* one to another: toward the Mercie-seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercie-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimony that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercy-seat, from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimony, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel.

* Numb. 7.89.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

* Chap. 37. 10.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings bee for places of the staues to beare the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof, || to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

|| *Or, to powre.*

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table Shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a Candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten worke shall the candlesticke be made: his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

* Chap. 37. 17.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlesticke out of the one side, and three branches of the candlesticke out of the other side.

33 Three bowles made like vnto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowles made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the sixe branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlesticke *shall bee* foure bowles made like vnto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall bee* a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceed out of the candlesticke.

36 Their knops and their branches shall bee of the same: all it shall be one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lampes thereof: and they shall || light the lamps thereof, that they may giue light ouer against † it.

|| *Or, cause to ascend.* † *Heb the face of it.*

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffedishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall hee make it, with all these vessels.

40 And * looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was shewed thee in the Mount.

* Act. 7.44. heb. 8.5. † *Heb. which thou was caused to see.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten Curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goats haire, 14 The couering of Rammes skinnes. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their sockets and barres. 31 The Vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke shalt thou make them.

† *Heb. the worke of a cunning workeman, or Embroyderer.*

2 The length of one curtaine *shall bee* eight and twenty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubits: and euery one of the curtains shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall bee coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtains *shalbe* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vttermost edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fiftie loopes shalt thou make in one curtaine, and fifty loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtaines of goates haire, to bee a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *shalbe* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubits: and the eleuen *shall be* of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues, and shalt double the sixt curtaine in the fore-front of the Tabernacle.

10 And

10 And thou ſhalt make fiftie loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmoſt in the coupling, and fiftie loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

11 And thou ſhalt make fiftie taches of braſſe, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the tent together, that it may be one.

‖ Or, couering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth, ſhall hang ouer the backſide of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one ſide, and a cubite on the other ſide † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it ſhal hang ouer the ſides of the Tabernacle, on this ſide, and on that ſide to couer it.

† Heb. in the remainder, or ſurpluſage.

14 And thou ſhalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood ſtanding vp.

16 Ten cubites ſhall bee the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe ſhall bee the breadth of one board.

† Heb. hands

17 Two † tenons *ſhall there bee* in one board ſet in order one againſt another: thus ſhalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

18 And thou ſhalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twentie boards on the South ſide Southward.

19 And thou ſhalt make fourtie ſockets of ſilver, vnder the twenty boards: two ſockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the ſecond ſide of the Tabernacle on the Northſide *there ſhall be* twenty boards,

21 And their fourtie ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

22 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward thou ſhalt make ſixe boards.

23 And two boards ſhalt thou make for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two ſides.

† Heb. ſwimmed.

24 And they ſhall bee † coupled together beneath; and they ſhall bee coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus ſhall it bee for them both; they ſhall be for the two corners.

25 And they ſhalbe eight boards, and their ſockets of ſiluer, ſixteene ſockets: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one ſide of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the ſide of the Tabernacle for the two ſides Weſtward.

28 And the middle barre in the mids of the boards, ſhall reach from end to end.

29 And thou ſhalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou ſhalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

* Chap. 25. 9. 40. 2&c 7. 34. heb. 8. 5.

30 And thou ſhalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the faſhion therof, which was ſhewed thee in the Mount.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a Vaile of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims ſhall it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlayed with gold: their hooks ſhall be of gold, vpon the foure ſockets of ſiluer.

33 ¶ And thou ſhalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou maieſt bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Teſtimonie: and the Vaile ſhall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy *place* and the moſt Holy.

34 And thou ſhalt put the Mercy-ſeat vpon the Arke of the Teſtimony, in the moſt Holy *place*.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the Table without the Vaile, and the Candleſticke ouer againſt the Table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou ſhalt put the Table on the North ſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an Hanging for the doore of the Tent of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the Hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes ſhall be of gold: and thou ſhalt caſt fiue ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offering, with the veſſells thereof. 9 The Court of the Tabernacle incloſed with Hangings and pillars. 18 The meaſure of the Court. 20 The Oyle for the lampe.

AND thou ſhalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubites long, and fiue cubites broad: the Altar ſhall bee foure ſquare, and the height thereof *ſhall be* three cubites.

2 And thou ſhalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes ſhall bee of the ſame: and thou ſhalt ouerlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pannes to receiue his aſhes, and his ſhouels, and his baſons, and his fleſh-hookes, and his firepannes: all the veſſells thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of net-worke of braſſe; and vpon the net ſhalt thou make foure braſen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it vnder the compaſſe of the Altar beneath, that the net may be euen to the midſt of the Altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaues for the Altar, ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaues ſhall bee put into the rings, and the ſtaues ſhall bee vpon the two ſides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as † it was ſhewed thee in the Mount, ſo ſhall they make it.

† Heb. bee ſhewed.

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the South ſide, Southwards: there ſhall bee Hangings for the Court of fine twined linnen, of an hundred cubites long, for one ſide.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty ſockets, *ſhall bee* of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *ſhall be* of ſiluer.

11 And likewiſe for the North ſide in length, there ſhall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty ſockets of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court, on the

the West side shall bee hangings of fiftie cubites: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the East side Eastward, shall be fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shall be fifteene cubites: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall bee* hangings, fifteene *cubites:* their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court *shall bee* an hanging of twenty cubites of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle-worke: and their pillars *shall bee* foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court *shall bee* filletted with siluer: their hookes *shall bee* of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the Court *shall bee* an hundred cubites, and the breadth † fiftie euery where, and the height fiue cubites of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse.

† *Heb fifty by fifty.*

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the seruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court, *shall bee* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyle oliue beaten, for the light, to cause the lampe † to burne alwayes.

† *Heb. to ascend vp.*

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the Vaile, which is before the Testimonie, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: It shall bee a statute for euer, vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for the Priests office.* 2 *Holy garments are appointed.* 6 *The Ephod.* 15 *The brest-plate, with twelue precious stones.* 30 *The Vrim and Thummim.* 31 *The robe of the Ephod, with pomegranates & bels.* 36 *The plate of the Miter.* 39 *The imbroydered coat.* 40 *The garments for Aarons sonnes.*

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister vnto mee in the Priests Office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests Office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a miter, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests Office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It shall haue the two shoulder pieces thereof, ioyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be ioyned together.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the Ephod, which is vpon it, shall bee of the same, according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

‖ *Or, embroidered.*

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and graue on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Sixe of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 * With the worke of an engrauer in stone, *like* the engrauings of a signet shalt thou engraue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to bee set in ouches of gold.

* Wisd. 18. 24.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memoriall vnto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen worke shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breastplate of Iudgement, with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shall bee *being* doubled; a spanne *shall be* the length thereof, and a spanne shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones; *euen* foure rowes of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

† *Heb fill in it fillings of stone.*
‖ *Or, Ruby.*

18 And the second row *shall be* an Emeraud, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

20 And the fourth row a Berill, and an Onix, and a Iasper: they shall be set in gold in their † inclosings.

† *Hebr. fillings.*

21 And the stones shall bee with the names of the children of Israel, twelue, according to their names, *like* the engrauings of a signet: euery one with his name, shall they bee according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon the two ends of the breastplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make

make, and ſhalt put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vndemeath towards the forepart thereof, ouer againſt *the other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they ſhall binde the breaſtplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breaſtplate be not looſed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall beare the names of the children of Iſrael in the breaſtplate of Iudgement, vpon his heart, when hee goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breaſtplate of Iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they ſhall be vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall beare the iudgement of the children of Iſrael vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there ſhall be an hole in the top of it, in the middes thereof: it ſhall haue a binding of woouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

‖ Or, skirts. 33 ¶ And beneath vpon the ‖ hem of it thou ſhalt make pomegranats of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, round about the hem thereof, and bells of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hem of the robe round about.

* Eccluſ. 45.10. 35 * And it ſhall bee vpon Aaron to miniſter: and his ſound ſhall be heard when he goeth in vnto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, *like* the engrauings of a ſignet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be vpon the miter, vpon the forefront of the miter it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhall bee vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it ſhall be alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt embroider the coate of fine linnen, and thou ſhalt make the miter of fine linnen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſonnes thou ſhalt make coats, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them for glory, and for beautie.

41 And thou ſhalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him: and ſhalt anoint them, and † conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office.

† Hebr. fill their hand.

42 And thou ſhalt make them linnen breeches, to couer † their nakedneſſe, from the loynes euen vnto the thighes they ſhall † reach.

† Hebr. fleſh of their nakedneſſe. † Heb. bee.

43 And they ſhall bee vpon Aaron, and vpon his ſons, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to miniſter in the Holy place; that they beare not iniquitie, and die. *It ſhall bee a* ſtatute for euer vnto him and his ſeed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The ſacrifice and ceremonies of conſecrating the Prieſts.* 38 *The continuall burnt offering.* 45 *Gods promiſe to dwell among the children of Iſrael.*

AND this is the thing that thou ſhalt doe vnto them, to hallow them, to miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office: * Take one young bullocke, and two rammes without blemiſh. *Leuit. 9.2.

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anointed with oyle: of wheaten flowre ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his ſonnes thou ſhalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhalt waſh them with water.

5 And thou ſhalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breſtplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou ſhalt put the Miter vpon his head, and put the holy Crowne vpon the Miter.

7 Then ſhalt thou take the anointing * oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him. *Chap. 30. 25.

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and put coates vpon them.

9 And thou ſhalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his ſonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Prieſts office ſhall bee theirs for a perpetuall ſtatute: and thou ſhalt † * conſecrate Aaron and his ſonnes. † Heb. binde. † Heb. fill the hand of. *Cha. 28.41

10 And thou ſhalt cauſe a bullocke to bee brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and * Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke. *Leuit. 1.4.

11 And thou ſhalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou ſhalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beſide the bottome of the Altar.

13 And * thou ſhalt take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and ‖ the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar. *Leuit. 3.3. ‖ It ſeemeth by Anatomy and the Hebrew doctors to bee the midriffe.

14 But the fleſh of the bullocke, and his skin, and his doung ſhalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it *is* a ſinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo take one ramme, and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou ſhalt ſlay the ramme, and thou ſhalt take his blood, and ſprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou ſhalt cut the ramme in pieces, and waſh the inwards of him, and his legges, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and ‖ vnto his head. ‖ Or, vpon.

18 And thou ſhalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: It *is* a ſweet ſauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foote, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the anointing oyle, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sons with him: and hee shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fatte and the rumpe, and the fatte that couereth the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fatte that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ramme of consecration.

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sonnes, and shalt || waue them *for* a waue-offering before the LORD.

||Or, shake to and fro.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offring, for a sweet sauour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the brest of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue-offering before the LORD, and it shall bee thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the brest of the waue-offering, and the shoulder of the heaue-offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall bee Aarons and his sonnes by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue-offering: and it shall bee an heaue-offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, euen their heaue-offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him, to bee anoynted therein, and to be consecrated in them.

†Heb. He of his sonnes.

30 And † that sonne that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the Holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the Holy place.

*Leuit. 8.31. matt. 12.4.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the ramme, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 And they shall eate those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eate *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sinne offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes shalt thou make an atonement for the Atar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar, shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar; * two lambes of the first yeere, day by day continually.

*Numb. 28.3.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen, and shalt doe thereto according to the meate offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shall bee* a continuall burnt offering throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and || *the Tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

||Or, Israel.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to mee in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

*Leuit. 26. 11. 2. cor. 6. 16.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them; I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Altar of incense.* 11 *The ransome of soules.* 17 *The brasen lauer.* 22 *The holy annointing oyle.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burn incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubite *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure square shall it be) and two cubites *shall be* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof; and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

† Heb. the roofe and the walles. † Heb. walls.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall bee for places for the staues to beare it withall.

† Heb. ribs.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vaile, that *is* by the Arke of the Testimony before the Mercy-seate,

seate, that *is*, ouer the Testimony, where I will meete with thee.

† *Hebr. incense of spices.* 7 *And Aaron shall burne thereon † sweet incense euery morning: when hee dresseth the lampes, he shall burne incense vpon it.

‖ *Or, setteth vp. Heb. causeth to ascend.* 8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lampes † at Euen, hee shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

† *Hebr. betweene the two Euens.* 9 Yee shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering, neither shall ye powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sinne offering of atonements: once in the yeere shall hee make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

*Num. 1. 2, 3. † *Heb them that are to be numbred.* 12 *When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel, after † their number, then shall they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there bee no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth among them that are numbred: halfe a shekel after the shekel of the Sanctuary: * A shekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

*Leu. 27. 25 num. 3. 47. ezek. 45. 12. 14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred from twenty yeeres old and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

† *Heb. multiply.* † *Heb diminish.* 15 The rich shall not † giue more, and the poore shal not † giue lesse then halfe a shekel, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may bee a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a Lauer of brasse, and his foot also of brasse, to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, and of sweet cinamom halfe so much, euen two hundred and fiftie *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fiftie *shekels*,

24 And of Cassia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oile oliue an *Hin.

*Chap. 29. 40. 25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the ‖ Apothecary: it shall bee an holy anointing oyle.

‖ *Or, perfumer.* 26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Testimonie.

27 And the Table and all his vesselles, and the Candlesticke and his vesselles, and the Altar of incense:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may bee most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oyle vnto me, throughout your generations.

32 Vpō mans flesh shal it not be powred, neither shall yee make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shalbe holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be alike weight.

† *Heb. salted* 35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the arte of the Apothecarie, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou shalt beate *some* of it very small, and put of it before the Testimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meete with thee: it shall be vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shal euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded. 18 Moses receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the * son of Vri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

*1. Chron. 2. 20. 3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanship.

4 To deuise cunning works, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I haue put wisedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimonie, and the Mercy-seat that,

that is thereupon, and all the † furniture, of the Tabernacle:

8 And the Table and his furniture, and the pure Candlestick, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of seruice and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anointing oyle, and sweet incense for the Holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my Sabbaths ye shall keepe: for it *is* a signe betweene mee and you, throughout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD, that doeth sanctifie you.

14 * Ye shall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoeuer doeth *any* worke therein, that soule shall be cut off from amongst his people.

15 Sixe dayes may worke bee done, but in the seuenth *is* the Sabbath of rest, †holy to the LORD: whosoeuer doeth *any* worke in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keepe the Sabbath, to obserue the Sabbath throughout their generations for a perpetuall couenant.

17 It *is* a signe betweene mee and the children of Israel for euer: for * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the seuenth day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And hee gaue vnto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, * two Tables of Testimony, Tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calfe. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moses hee is appeased. 15 Moses commeth downe with the Tables. 19 He breaketh them: 20 He destroyeth the calfe. 22 Aarons excuse for himselfe. 25 Moses causeth the Idolaters to bee slaine. 30 Hee prayeth for the people.

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come downe out of the mount, the people gathered themselues together vnto Aaron, and said vnto him, * Vp, make vs gods which shall goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said vnto them, Breake off the golden eare-rings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings, which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.

4 * And hee receiued *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a grauing toole, after hee had made it a molten calfe: and they said, These bee thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw it, hee built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the * people sate downe to eate and to drinke, and rose vp to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Goe, get thee downe: for the people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*.

8 * They haue turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worshipped it, and haue sacrificed thereunto, and said, These bee thy gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, * I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffe-necked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hote against them, and that I may consume them: and I wil make of thee a great nation.

11 * And Moses besought † the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath waxe hote against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 * Wherefore should the Egyptians speake, and say, For mischiefe did hee bring them out, to slay them in the mountaines, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and saidest vnto them, * I will multiply your seed as the starres of heauen: and all this land that I haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seed, and they shall inherit it for euer.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went downe from the mount, and the two Tables of the Testimonie were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their sides; on the one side, and on the other were they written.

16 And the * Tables were the worke of God; and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.

17 And when Ioshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said vnto Moses, *There is* a noise of warre in the campe.

18 And hee said, *It is* not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of them that cry for †being ouercome: *but* the noise of them that sing doe I heare.

19 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as hee came nigh vnto the campe, that he saw the calfe, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hote, and he cast the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 * And hee tooke the calfe which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Israel drinke *of it*.

21 And Moses said vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 And

†Heb. vessels.

*Chap. 20. 8. deut. 5. 12. ezek. 20 12.

†Heb. holinesse.

*Gen. 1. 31. and 2. 2.

*Deut. 9. 10

*Acts 7. 40.

*Psal. 106. 19. 1. king. 12. 28.

*1. Cor. 10. 7.

*Deu. 9. 12

*Deut. 9. 8.

*Chap. 33. 3. deut. 9. 13

*Psal. 106. 25.

† Heb the face of the Lord.

*Num. 14. 13.

*Gen. 12. 7. and 15. 7. and 48. 16.

*Chap. 31. 18.

† Heb. weakenesse.

*Deut. 9. 21

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischiefe.

23 For they said vnto me, Make vs gods which shall goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said vnto them, Whosoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: So they gaue it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their shame, amongst † their enemies)

† Heb. those that rose vp against them.

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORDS side? *let him come* vnto mee. And all the sonnes of Leui gathered themselues together vnto him.

27 And hee said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put euery man his sword by his side: and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moses; and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

‖ Or, And Moses said, Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, because euery man hath beene against his sonne, and against his brother, &c.

29 ‖ For Moses had said, † Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his sonne, and vpon his brother, that he may bestow vpon you a blessing this day.

† Heb. fill your hands.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said vnto the people, Ye haue sinned a great sinne: And now I will goe vp vnto the LORD, peraduenture I shall make an atonement for your sinne.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their sinne: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy Booke, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, lead the people vnto *the place* of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee; Neuertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calfe which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refused to goe as he had promised with the people. 4 The people mourne thereat. 7 The Tabernacle is removed out of the campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see the glory of God.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Depart, *and goe vp* hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying; * Vnto thy seede will I giue it.

* Gen. 12.7. † Deut. 7.22 Iosh. 24.11.

2 * And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: For I will not goe vp in the middest of thee: for thou art a * stiffenecked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

* Chap. 32.9 deut. 9.13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments:

5 For the LORD had said vnto Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffenecked people: I will come vp into the midst of thee, in a moment, and consume thee: Therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselues of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, afarre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and it came to passe, that euery one which sought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to passe when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. And he turned againe into the campe, but his seruant Iosh ua the sonne of Nun, a yong man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, See, thou sayest vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I haue found grace in thy sight, shew mee now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shal goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And he said vnto him, If thy presence goe not *with me*, cary vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it be knowen here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy sight? is it not in that thou goest with vs? So shall we bee separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I will doe this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And hee said, I beseech thee shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and will bee gracious to

* Rom. 9.15

to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercie on whom I will shew mercie.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and liue.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand vpon a rocke.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The Tables are renewed.* 5 *The Name of the Lord proclaimed.* 8 *Moses intreateth God to goe with them.* 10 *God maketh a Couenant with them, repeating certaine dueties of the first Table.* 28 *Moses after fourty dayes in the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables.* 29 *His face shineth, and he couereth it with a vaile.*

*Deut. 10.1 AND the LORD said vnto Moses, * Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first: and I will write vpon *these* Tables, the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest.

2 And bee ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and present thy selfe there to me, in the top of the Mount.

*Chap. 19.12 3 And no man shall * come vp with thee, neither let any man bee seene throughout all the Mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feede before that Mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and Moses rose vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloude, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth,

7 Keeping mercie for thousands, forgiuing iniquity, and transgression, and sinne, and that will by no meanes cleare *the guilty*, * visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation.

*Exo. 20.5. deut. 5.9. iere. 32. 18.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe amongst vs, (for it is a stiffe-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our sinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

*Deut. 5.2. 10 ¶ And hee said, Behold, * I make a couenant: before all thy people, I will doe marueiles, such as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou art, shal see the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obserue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

*Chap. 23.32. deut. 7.2. 12 * Take heede to thy selfe, lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

13 But yee shall destroy their altars, breake their † images, and cut downe their groues. †*Heb. statues.*

14 For thou shalt worship no other god, for the LORD, whose Name is Iealous, is a * iealous God: *Chap. 20.5

15 Lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe sacrifice vnto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eate of his sacrifice,

16 And thou take of * their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their gods. *1. King. 11.2.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of * vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt. *Chap. 23. 15. *Chap. 13.4

19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and euery firstling amongst thy cattell, whether oxe or sheepe, *that is male.* *Chap. 22. 29. ezech. 44.30.

20 But the firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a || lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then shalt thou breake his necke. All the first borne of thy sonnes thou shalt redeeme: and none shall appeare before me * empty. ||*Or, kid.* *Chap. 23. 15.

21 ¶ * Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, but on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: in earing time, and in haruest thou shalt rest. *Chap. 23. 12. deut. 5.12. luke 13.14.

22 ¶ * And thou shalt obserue the feast of weekes, of the first fruits of wheat haruest, and the feast of ingathering at the † yeeres end. *Chap. 23. 15. † *Heb revolution of the yeere.*

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeere shall all your men children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel. * Chap. 23. 14, 17. deut. 16.16.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God thrice in the yeere.

25 * Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauen, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of Passeouer be left vnto the morning. * Chap. 23. 18.

26 The first of the first fruits of the land thou shalt bring vnto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a * kid in his mothers milke. * Exod. 23. 19. deut. 14. 21.

27 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write thou * these words: for after the tenour of these words, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Israel. *Deut. 4.13

28 * And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights: he did neither eate bread nor drinke water; and hee wrote vpon the Tables the words of the Couenant, the ten † Commandements. *Chap. 34. 18. deu. 9.9. †*Heb. words*

29 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Testimonie in Moses hand, when hee came downe from the Mount) that Moses wist not that the skinne of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skinne of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And

31 And Moſes called vnto them, and Aaron, and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and hee gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put * a vaile on his face.

*2. Cor. 3. 13.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeake with him, hee tooke the vaile off, vntill hee came out: And hee came out, and ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that which hee was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the skinne of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The free gifts for the Tabernacle.* 20 *The readineſſe of the people to offer.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.*

AND Moſes gathered all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid vnto them; Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould doe them.

*Chap. 20. 9. Leuit. 23. 3. deut. 5. 12. luke 13. 14. †*Heb.* holineſſe.

2 * Sixe dayes ſhall worke bee done, but on the ſeuenth day there ſhall bee to you an † holy day, a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth worke therein, ſhall be put to death.

3 Yee ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying: This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

*Chap. 25. 2

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering vnto the LORD: * Whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goates *haire*,

7 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyle, and for the ſweete incenſe:

9 And Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate.

10 And euery wiſe hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

*Cha. 26. 31

11 * The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets:

12 The Arke and the ſtaues thereof, with the Mercie-ſeat, and the Vaile of the couering.

13 The Table and his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, and the Shewbread,

14 The Candleſticke alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes, with the oyle for the light,

*Cha. 30. 1.

15 * And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaues, and the anointing oyle, and the ſweete incenſe, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

†Cha. 27. 1.

16 * The Altar of burnt offering with his brazen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Laner and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pins of the Tabernacle, and the pins of the Court, and their coards:

19 The clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings, and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*, and red skins of rammes, and badgers skins, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpinne with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſedome, ſpun goats *haire*.

27 And the Rulers brought Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate.

28 And *ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.

*Chap. 30. 23.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hands of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri; the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

*Chap. 31. 2

31 And hee hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wiſedome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanſhip:

32 And to deuiſe curious workes to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe:

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in caruing of wood, to make any manner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart that hee may teach, *both* hee and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath hee filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all manner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workeman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offerings are deliuered to the workemen.* 5 *The liberality of the people is restrained.* 8 *The curtains of Cherubims.* 14 *The curtains of goates haire.* 19 *The couering of skins.* 20 *The boards with their sockets.* 31 *The barres.* 35 *The veile.* 37 *The hanging for the doore.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisedome and vnderstanding, to know how to worke all manner of worke for the seruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisedome, *euen* euery one whose heart stirred him vp, to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the worke of the seruice of the Sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake vnto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough for the seruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moses gaue commandement, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the campe, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: so the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuffe they had was sufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

*Chap. 26. 31.

8 ¶ * And euery wise hearted man, among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubits: the curtaines *were* all of one size.

10 And hee coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and *the other* fiue curtaines hee coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loopes of blue, on the edge of one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the vttermost side of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

*Chap. 26. 10.

12 * Fifty loopes made he in one curtaine, and fifty loopes made hee in the edge of the curtaine which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loopes held one curtaine to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches. So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats *haire* for the tent ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines hee made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubits, and foure cubits was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one size.

16 And hee coupled fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues.

17 And he made fiftie loopes vpon the vttermost edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fifty loopes made he vpon the edge of the curtaine, which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fiftie taches of brasse to couple the tent together that it might be one.

19 And hee made a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died redde, and a couering of badgers skinnes aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, standing vp.

21 The length of a board *was* tenne cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did hee make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle: twenty boards for the South side, Southward.

24 And forty sockets of siluer hee made vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the Tabernacle, *which is* toward the North corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fortie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

27 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, he made sixe boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the Tabernacle, in the two sides.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

† *Heb. twinned.*

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets of siluer: vnder † euery board two sockets.

† *Heb. two sockets, two sockets vnder one board.*

31 ¶ And he made * barres of Shittim wood; fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle.

* Chap. 25. 28. & 30. 5.

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And he made the middle barre to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he ouerlayd the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the barres, and ouerlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hookes *were* of gold: and hee cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

37 ¶ And hee made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, † of needle worke

† *Heb. the worke of a needle worker, or embroiderer.*

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and hee ouerlayd their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Arke.* 6 *The Mercy-seate with Cherubims.* 10 *The Table with his vessels.* 17 *The Candlestick with his lampes and instruments.* 25 *The Altar of incense.* 29 *The anointing oyle and sweet incense.*

And

AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubits and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite an a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

2 And hee ouerlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, *to be ſet* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one ſide of it, and two rings vpon the other ſide of it.

4 And hee made ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayd them with gold.

5 And he put the ſtaues into the rings, by the ſides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And hee made the * Mercie-ſeate of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one peece made hee them, on the two ends of the Mercie-ſeate:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the end on this ſide, and another Cherub ‖ on the *other* end, on that ſide: out of the Mercie-ſeate made he the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims ſpread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings ouer the Mercie-ſeate with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Mercie-ſeate-ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And hee ouerlayd it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Alſo he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth, round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, and put their rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feete thereof.

14 Ouer againſt the border were the rings, the places for the ſtaues, to beare the Table.

15 And he made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold, to beare the Table.

16 And he made the veſſels which *were* vpon the Table, his * diſhes, and his ſpoones, and his bowles, and his couers ‖ to couer withall, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the * Candleſticke of pure gold, of beaten worke made he the Candleſticke, his ſhaft and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the ſame.

18 And ſixe branches going out of the ſides thereof: three branches of the Candleſticke out of the one ſide thereof, and three branches of the Candleſticke out of the other ſide thereof.

19 Three bowles made hee after the faſhion of Almonds, in one branch, a knoppe and a flower: and three bowles made like almonds, in another branch, a knoppe and a flower: ſo throughout the ſixe branches, going out of the Candleſticke.

20 And in the Candleſticke *were* foure bowles made like almonds, his knoppes and his flowers:

21 And a knoppe vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knoppe vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knoppe vnder two branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the ſame: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And hee made his ſeuen lampes, and his ſnuffers, and his ſnuffe-diſhes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made hee it, and all the veſſels thereof.

25 ¶ * And he made the incenſe Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubite, and the breadth of it a cubite: it *was* foure ſquare, and two cubites *was* the height of it; the hornes thereof were of the ſame.

26 And he ouerlayd it with pure gold, *both* the top of it and the ſides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: alſo he made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two ſides therof, to be places for the ſtaues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And hee made * the holy anointing oyle, and the pure incenſe of ſweete ſpices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The Altar of burnt offerings.* 8 *The Lauer of braſſe.* 9 *The Court.* 21 *The ſumme of that the people offered.*

AND * he made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood: fiue cubites *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubites the breadth thereof: *it was* foure ſquare, and three cubites the height thereof.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the ſame, and he ouerlayd it with braſſe.

3 And he made all the veſſels of the Altar, the pots and the ſhouels, and the baſons, *and* the fleſh-hookes, and the fire pannes: all the veſſels thereof made he of braſſe.

4 And he made for the Altar a braſen grate of networke, vnder the compaſſe thereof, beneath vnto the midſt of it.

5 And hee caſt foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of braſſe, to be places for the ſtaues.

6 And he made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayd them with braſſe.

7 And hee put the ſtaues into the rings on the ſides of the Altar, to beare it withall; hee made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the Laner of braſſe, and the foote of it of braſſe, of the ‖ looking glaſſes of *the women* † aſſembling, which aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the Court: on the South-ſide Southward, the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linnen, a hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their braſen ſockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of ſiluer.

11 And for the North ſide, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twentie, and their ſockets of braſſe twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 And

*Chap. 25. 10.

*Chap. 25. 17.

‖ Or, out of, &c.

‖ Or, out of, &c.

*Chap. 25. 29.

‖ Or, to powre out withall.

*Chap. 25. 31.

*Chap. 30. 34.

*Chap. 30. 35.

*Chap. 27. 1

‖ Or, braſen glaſſes.

† Heb. aſſembling by troupes.

12 And for the West side *were* hangings of fiftie cubites, their pillars tenne, and their sockets tenne: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the Eastside Eastward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteene cubites their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate on this hand and that hand *were* hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle worke, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubites was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubits, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hookes of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of siluer.

*Chap.27. 19. 20 And all the * pins of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Testimonie, as it was counted, according to the commandement of Moses, *for* the seruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an embroiderer in blue and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke, in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offering, *was* twentie and nine talents, and seuen hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seuen hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

†Heb. a poll. 26 A Bekah for † euery man, *that is*, halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, for sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the vaile: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seuen hundred seuentie and fiue shekels, hee made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlayd their chapiters, and filletted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuentie talents, & two thousand & foure hundred shekels:

30 And therewith hee made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brasen Altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the Altar,

31 And the sockets of the Court round about, and the sockets of the Court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the Court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of seruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The breastplate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coats, Mitre, and girdle of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is viewed and approoued by Moses.

AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of seruice, to doe seruice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses. *Chap.31. 10, and 35. 19.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beate the gold into thinne plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple *it* together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the same, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ * And they wrought Onix stones inclosed in ouches of gold, grauen as signets are grauen, with the names of the children of Israel. *Chap.28.9

7 And hee put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should be stones for a * memoriall to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses. *Chap.28. 12.

8 ¶ And hee made the breastplate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure square, they made the breastplate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they set in it foure rowes of stones: the *first* row *was* a || Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this *was* the first row. ||Or, Ruby.

11 And the second row an Emeraud, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onyx, and a Iasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelue, according their names, like the engrauings of a signet, euery one with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breastplate chaines, at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breastplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines

28 And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

29 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breastplate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer against the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the breastplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blew.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe pomegranates, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined linnen.

* Chap. 28. 33. 25 And they made * belles of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to minister *in*, as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coates of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron and for his sonnes.

28 And a mytre of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and * linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

* Chap. 28. 42. 29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple and scarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like to* the engrauings of a signet, * HOLINES TO THE LORD.

* Chap. 28. 36. 31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blew to fasten it on high vpon the mytre, as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses, the tent and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his sockets.

34 And the couering of rammes skinnes died red, and the couering of badgers skinnes, and the vaile of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Testimonie, and the staues thereof, and the Mercie-seat,

36 The Table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the Shew-bread:

37 The pure candlestick, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to bee set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oile for light.

38 And the golden Altar, and the anointing oile, and the † sweet incense, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore. † Heb. the incense of sweet spices.

39 The brasen Altar, and his grate of brasse, his staues, and all his vessels, the Lauer and his foot.

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his coards, and his pinnes, and all the vessels of the seruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation.

41 The clothes of seruice to doe seruice in the Holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the Priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anoynted. 13 Aaron and his sonnes to bee sanctified. 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud coureth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimonie, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

* Chap. 26. 35. † Heb. the order thereof. 4 And * thou shalt bring in the Table, and set in order † the things that are to bee set in order vpon it, and thou shalt bring in the Candlestick, and light the lampes thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the Altar of gold for the incense before the Arke of the Testimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oile, and anoint the Tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the Altar: and it shall be an Altar † most Holy. † Heb. Holinesse of holinesses.

11 And thou shalt anoint the Lauer, and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and annoint him, and sanctifie him, that hee may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and cloath them with coates.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office: For their anointing shall surely bee an euerlasting Priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeere, on the first *day* of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

* Numb. 7. 1.

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boardes thereof, and put in the barres thereof; and reared vp his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Testimonie into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And hee brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and * set vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap: 35 12.

22 ¶ And he put the Table in the tent of the Congregation, vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward, without the Vaile.

23 And hee set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And hee put the Candlesticke in the tent of the Congregation, ouer against the table, on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And hee put the golden Altar in the tent of the Congregation before the Vaile.

27 And hee burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And hee set vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And hee put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, and offred vpon it the burnt offering, and the meat offering, as * the LORD commanded Moses.

* Exod. 30. 9.

30 ¶ And he set the Lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sonnes, washed their hands, and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And hee reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle, and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud couered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

* Numb. 9. 15. 1. king. 8. 10.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the Congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel, † went onward in all their iourneys:

† *Heb.* iourneyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not, till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.

THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES called LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt offerings* 3 *of the herd,* 10 *Of the flocke,* 13 *Of the fowles.*

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herde, and of the flocke.

3 * If his offering bee a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: hee shall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 10.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering: and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And hee shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar, that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And hee shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legges shall he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the Altar, to *be* a burnt sacrifice, an offring made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offring be of the flocks, *namely* of the

of the sheepe, or of the goates for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sons shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his satte: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire, which *is* vpon the Altar:

13 But hee shall wash the inwards and the legs with water, and the Priest shall bring *it* all, and burne *it* vpon the altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *bee* of foules, then hee shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the Altar, and || wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the Altar.

16 And hee shall plucke away his crop with || his feathers, and cast it beside the Altar on the East part, by the place of the ashes.

17 And hee shall cleaue it with the winges thereof, *but* shall not diuide it asunder: And the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

|| Or, pinch off the head with the nayle.

|| Or, the filth thereof.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meate offering of flowre with oyle and incense,* 4 *either baken in the ouen,* 5 *or on a plate,* 7 *or in a frying pan,* 12 *or of the first fruits in the eare.* 13 *The salt of the meat offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat offering vnto the LORD, his offring shall be of fine flowre: and he shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And hee shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and hee shall take thereout his handfull of the flowre thereof, and of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the Altar, *to be* an offering made by fire *of* a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And * the remnant of the meat offring *shall bee* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

* Ecclus. 7. 31.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meate offering baken in the ouen, *it shall bee* an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meate offering *baken* || in a pan, it shall be of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

|| Or, on a flat plate, or slice.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meate offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation bee a meate offering *baken* in the frying pan, it shall bee made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meate offring that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the priest, he shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offring * a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

* Verse. 2.

* Exod. 29. 18.

10 And that which is left of the meate offering *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meate offering, which yee shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be made with leauen: For yee shall burne no leauen, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not † bee burnt on the Altar for a sweete sauour.

† Heb. ascend

13 And euery oblation of thy meate offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to bee lacking from thy meate offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

* Mark. 9. 49.

14 And if thou offer a meate offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy first fruits, greene eares of corne dried by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon; it *is* a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The peace offering of the herd,* 6 *of the flocke,* 7 *either a lambe,* 12 *or a goat.*

AND if his oblation *bee* a sacrifice of peace offring, if hee offer *it* of the herd, whether it bee a male or female, hee shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes the Priests shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; * the || fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

* Exod. 29. 22.

|| Or, suet.

4 And the two kidneys, and the satte that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes: and the || caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall hee take away.

|| Or, Midriffe ouer the liuer, and ouer the kidneys.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offring for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, be of the flocke, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If hee offer a lambe for his offering, then shall hee offer it before the LORD.

8 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof, round about vpon the Altar.

9 And he shal offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rumpe, it shall hee take off hard by the bake bone: and the satte

that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall hee take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then hee shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar, round about.

14 And hee shall offer thereof his offring, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fatte that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall hee take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweete sauour; * All the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall bee* a perpetuall statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eate neither fat, nor * blood.

*Chap.7.25

*Gene.9.4. chap.7.26. and.17.14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The sinne offering of ignorance,* 3 *for the Priest* 13 *for the Congregation,* 22 *for the Ruler,* 27 *for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall doe against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anoynted, doe sinne according to the sinne of the people, then let him bring for his sinne which he hath sinned, a young bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD, for a sinne offering.

4 And hee shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullocks head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is anoynted, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dippe his finger in the blood, & sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the Vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood vpon the homes of the Altar of sweete incense before the LORD, which *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre * all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Chap.5.9.

8 And hee shall take off from it all the fatte of the bullocke for the sinne offering: the fatte that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fatte that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall hee take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar of the burnt offering.

11 * And the skin of the bullocke, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his doung,

*Exod.29. 14. numb. 19. 5.

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall hee carry forth† without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the ashes were powred out, and * burne him on the wood with fire: †where the ashes are powred out, shall hee be burnt.

†Heb. to without the campe. *Heb.13.11 †Heb. at the powring out of the ashes. * Cha.5.2, 3.4.

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, * and the thing bee hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guiltie:

14 When the sinne which they haue sinned against it, is knowne, then the Congregation shall offer a yong bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall bee killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anoynted, shall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dippe his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And hee shall put some of the blood vpon the homes of the Altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offring, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And hee shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke, as hee did with the bullocke for a sinne offering, so shall he doe with this: And the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as hee burned the first bullocke: it *is* a sinne offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guiltie:

23 Or if his sinne wherin he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kidde of the goates, a male without blemish;

24 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goate, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD, it *is* a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the homes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out his blood at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And hee shall burne all his fatte vpon the Altar,

Altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sinne, and it shall bee forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if† any one of the †common people sin through ignorance, while he doth somewhat against any of the commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to bee done, and be guiltie:

28 Or if his sinne which hee hath sinned come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a female without blemish, for his sinne which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

31 And * he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a sin offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offering, in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And hee shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sin that hee hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hee that sinneth in concealing his knowledge,* 2 *in touching an vncleane thing,* 4 *or in making an oath:* 6 *His trespasse offering, of the flocke,* 7 *of foules,* 11 *or of flowre.* 14 *The trespasse offring in sacrilege,* 17 *and in sins of ignorance.*

AND if a soule sinne, and heare the voyce of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether hee hath seene or knowne *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquitie.

2 Or if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carcasse of an vncleane beast, or a carcasse of vncleane cattell, or the carcasse of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, hee also shall be vncleane, and guiltie:

3 Or if he touch the vncleannes of man, whatsoeuer vncleannes it be that a man shall be defiled withall, and *it* be hid from him, when hee knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guiltie.

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing with his lips to doe euill, or to doe good, whatsoeuer it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then hee shall be guiltie in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when hee shall be guiltie in one of these things, that he shall confesse, that hee hath sinned in that thing.

6 And hee shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD for his sinne which he hath sinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kid, of the goats for a sin offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

7 And if † hee be not able to bring a lambe, then he shall bring for his trespasse which he hath committed, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And hee shall bring them vnto the Priest, who shall offer that which is for the sinne offering first, and * wring off his head from his necke, but shall not diuide *it* asunder.

9 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood of the sinne offering vpon the side of the Altar, and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottome of the Altar: it *is* a sinne offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the ‖ maner: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him for his sinne, which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons; then hee that sinned, shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a sinne offering: hee shall put no oile vpon it, neither shall hee put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin offering.

12 Then shall hee bring it to the Priest, and the Priest shall take his handfull of it, * *euen* a memoriall thereof, and burne *it* on the Altar, * according to the offrings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a sinne offering.

13 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sinne that hee hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiuen him: and *the remnant* shall be the Priests, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying;

15 If a soule commit a trespasse, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespasse vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemish, out of the flockes, with thy estimation by shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for a trespasse offering.

16 And hee shall make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Priest: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering, and it shall be forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a * soule sinne, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to bee done by the Commandements of the LORD, though hee wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall beare his iniquitie.

18 And hee shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wist it not: and it shall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a trespasse offering: hee hath certainely trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The trespasse offering for sins done wittingly.* 8 *The Law of the burnt offering,* 14 *and of the*

† *Heb. any soule.* † *Heb. people of the land.*

* Leuit. 3. 14.

* Exod. 29. 18.

† *Heb. his hand cannot reach to the sufficiency of a lambe.*

* Chap. 1. 15.

‖ *Or, ordinance.*

* Chap. 2. 2. * Chap. 4. 35.

* Chap. 4. 2.

meat offering. 19 *The offering at the consecration of a Priest.* 24 *The Law of the sin offering.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 If a soule sinne, and commit a trespasse against the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe; or in ‖ fellowship, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

3 Or haue found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and * sweareth falsly: in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because hee hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he tooke violently away, or the thing which hee hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the lost thing which he found;

5 Or all that about which hee hath sworne falsly: hee shall euen * restore it in the principall, and shall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his trespasse offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the * flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest.

7 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it shall be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that hee hath done, in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sonnes, saying, This *is* the Law of the burnt offering: (It is the burnt offering, ‖ because of the burning vpon the Altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar shall be burning in it.)

10 And the Priest shall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches shall he put vpon his flesh, and take vp the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and he shall put them besides the Altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and cary forth the ashes without the campe vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar shall be burning in it: it shall not be put out; And the Priest shall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he shall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall euer be burning vpon the Altar: it shall neuer goe out.

14 ¶ * And this is the Law of the meat offering: the sonnes of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handfull, of the flowre of the meat offering, and of the oile thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* vpon the meat offering, and shall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a sweet sauour, *euen* the * memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eat: with vnleauened bread shall it bee eaten in the holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eate it.

17 It shall not bee baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* most holy, as *is* the sin offering, and as the trespasse offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eate of it: It shall be a statute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: * euery one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying:

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes which they shall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when hee is anointed: The tenth part of an * Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In a panne it shall be made with oile, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering: shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sonnes that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: It is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shall be wholy burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This *is* the Law of the sin offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sinne, shall eat it: In the holy place shall it be eaten, in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, * shall be broken: And if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof: it *is* most holy.

30 * And no sin offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The law of the trespasse offering.* 11 *and of the Peace offerings.* 12 *Whether it be for a Thankesgiuing,* 16 *or a Vow, or a Free will offering.* 22 *The fat,* 26 *and the blood are forbidden.* 28 *The Priests portion in the peace offerings.*

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespasse offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall hee take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shall eate thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sinne offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse offe-

*Or, in dealing. †Heb. putting of the hand. * Numb. 5.6.

* Chap. 5.15. ‖Or, in the day of his being found guiltie. Heb. the day of his trespasse.

*Chap. 5. 25.

‖ Or, for the burning.

* Chap. 21.1. num. 15.4.

* Chap. 2.9.

* Exod. 29.37.

* Exod. 16.36.

* Chap. 11. 33.

* Heb. 13. 11.

offering: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith shall haue *it*.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skinne of the burnt offering which hee hath offered.

9 And all the meate offring that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and ‖ in the pan, shall be the Priests that offereth it.

‖ Or, the flat plate, or slice.

10 And euery meat offring mingled with oile, and drie, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thankesgiuing, then hee shall offer with the sacrifice of thankesgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oile, and vnleauened wafers anointed with oile, and cakes mingled with oile of fine flowre fryed.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it, hee shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shall be the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thankesgiuing, shall bee eaten the same day that it is offered: hee shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shall bee an abomination, and the soule that eateth of it, shall beare his iniquitie.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing, shall not be eaten: it shall bee burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that bee cleane shall eat thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that pertaine vnto the LORD, * hauing his vncleanesse vpon him, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

* Chap. 15. 3

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, *as* the vncleanesse of man, or *any* vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * Yee shall eat no manner fat of oxe, or of sheepe, or of goat.

* Chap. 3. 17.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts, may be vsed in any other vse: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

† Heb. carcasse.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreouer, yee shall eate no manner of blood, whether it be of foule or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

* Gene. 9. 4. chap. 3. 17. and 17. 14.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it bee that eateth any manner of blood, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Hee that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace offrings.

30 His owne hands shall bring the offrings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall hee bring, that * the breast may bee waued for a waue offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 24.

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the breast shall bee Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shall yee giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breast, and the heaue shoulder haue I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offrings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anoynting of Aaron, and of the anoynting of his sonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anoynted them, *by* a statute for euer, throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt offering, of the meate offering, and of the sinne offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes.* 14 *Their sinne offering.* 18 *Their burnt offering.* 22 *The ramme of consecrations.* 31 *The place and time of their consecration.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying;

2 * Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and the garments, and * the anoynting oyle, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rams, and a basket of vnleauened bread.

* Exod. 28. 2. 4.
* Exod. 30. 24.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, & the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, * This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

* Exod. 19. 8

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And

7 And he put vpon him the coate, and girded him with the girdle, and cloathed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

8 And hee put the breſtplate vpon him: alſo hee * put in the breſtplate the Vrim, and the Thummim.

9 And hee put the mytre vpon his head; alſo vpon the mytre, euen vpon his fore-front did he put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

10 And Moſes take the anointing oyle, and anoynted the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and ſanctified them.

11 And hee ſprinkled thereof vpon the Altar, ſeuen times, and anoynted the Altar, and all his veſſels, both the Lauer and his foote, to ſanctifie them.

12 And hee * powred of the anoynting oyle vpon Aarons head, and anointed him to ſanctifie him.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſonnes and put coats vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

14 * And hee brought the bullocke for the ſinne offering, and Aaron and his ſonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the ſinne offering.

15 And he ſlew it, and Moſes tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottom of the Altar, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneis, and their fat, and Moſes burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his fleſh, and his dung, hee burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD * commanded Moſes.

18 ¶ And hee brought the ram for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his ſons laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed it, and Moſes ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moſes burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And hee waſhed the inwards and the legs in water, and Moſes burnt the whole ram vpon the Altar: It *was* a burnt ſacrifice for a ſweet ſauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And * he brought the other ram, the ram of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ram.

23 And hee ſlew it, and Moſes tooke of the blood of it, & put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great too of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons ſonnes, and Moſes put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon their thumbes of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet: and Moſes ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, hee tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right ſhoulder.

27 And he put all * vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his ſonnes hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moſes tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: They *were* conſecrations for a ſweet ſauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moſes tooke the breſt, and waued it for a wane offering before the LORD: *For* of the ramme of conſecration it was Moſes * part, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And Moſes tooke of the anointing oile, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and ſprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his ſons, and vpon his ſonnes garments with him: and ſanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his ſons, and his ſons garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes, Boyle the fleſh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there * eate it with the bread that is in the basket of conſecrations, as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh, and of the bread, ſhall ye burne with fire.

33 And yee ſhall not goe out of the doore of the tabernacle of the Congregation *in* ſeuen daies, vntill the dayes of your conſecration be at an end: for * ſeuen dayes ſhall he conſecrate you.

34 As hee hath done this day, *ſo* the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore ſhall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, ſeuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for ſo I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his ſons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 The firſt offerings of Aaron, for himſelfe and the people. 8 The ſinne offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himſelfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord vpon the Altar.

AND it came to paſſe on the eighth day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſonnes, and the Elders of Iſrael,

2 And hee ſaid vnto Aaron, * Take thee a young calfe for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering, without blemiſh, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeake, ſaying, Take yee a kid of the goats for a ſin offering, and a calfe and a lambe, both of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt offering.

4 Alſo a bullocke and a ramme for peace offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meate offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And

*Exod. 28,30.

*Exod. 28,39,&c.

* Eccles.45. 15. pſal.133.2.

†*Heb. bound*

*Exo.29.1

* Exod. 29.14.

*Exod.29. 31.

* Exod. 29.24,&c.

*Exod.29. 26.

* Exod. 29,32.

*Exod.29. 35.

*Exod.29.1

5 And they brought that which Moſes commanded, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere, and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that yee ſhould doe: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy ſinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, and ſlew the calfe of the ſinne offering, which *was* for himſelfe.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat, and the kidneyes, and the caule *aboue* the liuer of the ſinne offering, he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide hee burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And he ſlew the burnt offering, and Aarons ſonnes preſented vnto him the blood, which hee ſprinkled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt offering vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And hee did waſh the inwards, and the legges, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the ſinne offering for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſin, as the firſt.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the || maner.

17 And hee brought the meat offering, and † tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, * beſide the burnt ſacrifice of the morning.

18 Hee ſlew alſo the bullocke and the ramme, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: And Aarons ſonnes preſented vnto him the blood, (which he ſprinkled vpon the Altar round about)

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ram, the rumpe, and that which coureth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caule *aboue* the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breaſts and the right ſhoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them, and came downe from offering of the ſinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the Tabernacle, of the Congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

|| Or, ordinance.
† Heb filled his hand out of it.
* Exod. 29. 38.
*Gen. 4. 4. 1. king. 18. 38. 2. chron. 7. 1. 2. mac. 2. 10, 11.

CHAP. X.

1 *Nadab and Abihu for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire.* 6 *Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourne for them.* 8 *The Prieſts are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle.* 12 *The law of eating the holy things.* 16 *Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſſing thereof.*

AND *Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will bee ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan the ſonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, Come neere, cary your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and caried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his ſons, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye ſhall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt you die: for the anointing oile of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke, thou, nor thy ſonnes with thee, when yee goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt ye die: *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that yee may put difference betweene holy & vnholy, and between vncleane and cleane:

11 And that yee may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his ſons that were left, Take the meate offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leauen, beſide the altar: for it *is* moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eat it in the holy place, becauſe it is thy due, and thy ſons due of the ſacrifices of the LORD, made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

14 And * the waue breaſt and heaue ſhoulder ſhall ye eat in a cleane place, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: For they bee thy due and thy ſonnes due, which are giuen out of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Iſrael.

15 The heaue ſhoulder and the waue breaſt ſhall they bring, with the offrings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offering before the LORD: and it ſhall bee thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a ſtatute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of the ſinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was

* Num. 3. 4. and 26. 61. 1. chro. 24. 2

*Exo. 29. 24

was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, saying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the sinne offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath giuen it you to beare the iniquity of the Congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the Holy place: yee should indeed haue eaten it in the Holy place, * as I commanded.

*Chap. 6.26.

19 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offered their sin offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD: and such things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue beene accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, hee was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What beasts may*, 4 *and what may not bee eaten.* 9 *What fishes.* 13 *What foules.* 19 *The creeping things which are vncleane.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, *Deut. 14.4 acts.10.14 * These are the beasts which yee shall eate among all the beasts that *are* on the earth:

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed: *and* cheweth cudde among the beasts, that shall ye eate.

4 Neuertheless, these shall yee not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: *as* the camell, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the conie, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vnclean vnto you.

*2. Mac. 6. 18. 7 And *the swine, though he diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane vnto you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eate, and their carcasse shall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoeuer hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the riuers, them shall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the riuers, of all that moone in the waters, and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination vnto you:

11 They shall be euen an abomination vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, but you shall haue their carcasses in abomination.

12 Whatsoeuer hath no fines nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall haue in abomination among the foules, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite, after his kind:

15 Euery rauen after his kinde:

16 And the owle, and the night-hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kinde,

17 And the little owle, and the cormorant, and the great owle,

18 And the swanne, and the pelicane, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the storke, the heron, after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the batte.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legs aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 *Euen* these of them ye may eat: the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which haue foure feet, shall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And for these ye shall be vncleane: whosoeuer toucheth the carkeise of them, shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carkeise of them, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the euen.

26 *The carkeises* of euery beast which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shall be vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all manner of beasts, that goe on *all* foure, those *are* vncleane vnto you: whoso toucheth their carkeise, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And hee that beareth the carkeise of them, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shall bee vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the weasell, and the mouse, and the tortois after his kind.

30 And the ferret, and the camelion, and the lyzard, and the snaile, and the mole.

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doth touch them when they be dead, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be vncleane, whether *it be* any vessell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoeuer vessell *it bee*, wherein any worke is done, it must bee put into water, and it shalbe vnclean vntill the euen; so it shalbe cleansed

33 And euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, *whatsoeuer is* in it, shall bee vncleane; and * ye shall breake it.

*Chap. 6. 28.

34 Of all meat which may bee eaten, that on which *such* water commeth, shall bee vncleane: and all drinke that may bee drunke in euery *such* vessell, shall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing, whereupon any part of their carkeise falleth, shall be vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they shall bee broken downe: for they are vncleane, and shall bee vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheless a fountaine or pit, † *wherein* there is plentie of water, shall be cleane: but that which toucheth their carkeise, shall be vncleane.

† *Heb. a gathering together of waters.*

37 And if any part of their carkeise fall vpon any sowing seed which is to be sowne, it shalbe clean:

38 But if any water be put vpon the seed, and any part of their cakeise fall thereon, it shall bee vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eate, die, he that toucheth the carkeise thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And

40 And hee that eateth of the carkeise of it, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the euen: he also that beareth the carkeise of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall be an abomination, it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feet among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they are an abomination.

†Heb doth multiply feet.

†Heb soules.

43 Ye shall not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall yee make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should bee defiled thereby.

*Chap. 19.2 and 20.7. 1 pet. 1.15

44 For I am the LORD your God: yee shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and * yee shall bee holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selues with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of women after childbirth:* 6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man-child, then shee shall bee vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmitie shall she be vncleane.

*Chap. 15.22.

*Luke 2.21 iohn 7.11.

3 And in the * eighth day, the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: Shee shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the daies of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid-child, then she shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter, shee shall bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Priest:

†Heb son of his yeere.

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male, or a female.

8 * And if † shee be not able to bring a lambe, then she shall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons, the one for the burnt offring, and the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

*Luk. 2.24. †Heb. her hand find not sufficiencie of.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The lawes, and tokens whereby the Priest is to bee guided in discerning the leprosie.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying:

2 When a man shall haue in the skin of his flesh, a ‖ rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

‖ Or swelling.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot bee white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the haire thereof bee not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague, seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague bee somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skin, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seene of the Priest, for his cleansing he shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought vnto the Priest;

10 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skin, and it haue turned the haire white, and there bee † quicke raw flesh in the rising:

†Heb. the quickning of liuing flesh.

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie couer all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head, euen to his foot, whereseeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, hee shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white; he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, hee shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and prouounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, & be changed vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague bee turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague; he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *euen* in the skin thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there bee a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skin, and the haire thereof be

bee turned white, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it bee not lower then the skin, but be ſomewhat dark; then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the skinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there bee any fleſh in the skinne whereof there is a † hote burning, and the quick fleſh that burneth haue a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white;

† *Heb a burning of fire.*

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright ſpot bee turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the skin, it *is* a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherefore the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire in the bright ſpot, and it be no lower then the *other* skin, but be ſomewhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the skinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the skin, but it be ſomewhat darke; it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it be in ſight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin haire, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, it *is* a dry ſkall, *euen* a leproſie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the ſkall, and behold, it bee not in ſight deeper then the skin, and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague of the ſkall, ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague: and behold, if the ſkall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the ſkall be not in ſight deeper then the skin;

33 He ſhall be ſhauen, but the ſkall ſhall he not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the ſkall, ſeuen dayes more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the ſkall: and behold, if the ſkall be not ſpread in the skin, nor be in ſight deeper then the skin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the ſkall ſpread much in the skinne after his cleanſing;

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and behold, if the ſkall bee ſpread in the skin, the Prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire: hee is vncleane.

37 But if the ſkall be in his ſight at a ſtay, and *that there* is blacke haire growne vp therein, the ſkall is healed, hee *is* cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman haue in the skin of their fleſh bright ſpots, *euen* white bright ſpots,

39 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the bright ſpots in the skin of their fleſh bee darkiſh white, it *is* a freckled ſpot that groweth in the skin: he *is* cleane.

40 And the man whoſe † haire is fallen off his head, he is balde: *yet is* he cleane.

† *Heb. head is pilled.*

41 And hee that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, hee is forehead-balde: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there bee in the balde head, or balde forehead a white reddiſh ſore, it *is* a leproſie ſprung vp in his balde head, or his balde forehead.

43 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore bee white reddiſh in his balde head, or in his balde forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the skin of the fleſh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, hee *is* vncleane: the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall bee rent, and his head bare, and hee ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and ſhall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhall bee in him, he ſhall be defiled, he *is* vncleane: he ſhall dwell alone, * without the campe *ſhall* his habitation *bee*.

* Num. 5. 2. 2 king. 15. 5

47 ¶ The garment alſo, that the plague of leproſie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it bee in the warpe, or woofe of linnen or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any † thing made of skin:

† *Heb. worke of.*

49 And if the plague bee greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the skinne, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any † thing of skin, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed vnto the Prieſt;

† *Heb. veſſell or inſtrument.*

50 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon the plague, and ſhut vp *it that hath* the plague, ſeuen dayes.

51 And hee ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day: if the plague bee ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skin, *or* in any worke that is made of skin, the plague *is* a fretting leproſie; it *is* vncleane.

52 He ſhall therfore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in woollen or in linnen, or any thing of skinne, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leproſie; it ſhall bee burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold the plague bee not ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne;

54 Then the Prieſt ſhall command that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague bee not ſpread, it is vncleane, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without.

† *Heb whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.*

56 And

56 And if the Prieſt looke, and behold, the plague bee ſomewhat darke after the waſhing of it, then hee ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skinne, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment, either in the warpe or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne, it *is* a ſpreading *plague*, thou ſhalt burne that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe or woofe, or whatſoeuer thing of skin it *bee*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague be departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time, and *ſhalbe* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either *in* the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the leper.* 33 *The ſignes of leproſie in a houſe.* 48 *The cleanſing of that houſe.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the Law of the Leper, in the day of his cleanſing: he * ſhall be brought vnto the Prieſt.

*Matt. 8.2. mark. 1.40. luke 5.12.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall goe foorth out of the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the plague of leproſie be healed in the leper,

4 Then ſhall the Prieſt command to take for him that is to bee cleanſed, two ‖ birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſſope.

‖ *Or. ſparrowes.*

5 And the Prieſt ſhall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen veſſell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, he ſhall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the ſcarlet, and the hyſſope, and ſhall dip them and the liuing bird, in the blood of the bird, that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he ſhall ſprinkle vpon him that is to be cleanſed from the leproſie, ſeuen times, and ſhall pronounce him cleane, and ſhall let the liuing bird looſe † into the open field.

† *Heb. vpon the face of the field.*

8 And hee that is to be cleanſed ſhall waſh his clothes, and ſhaue off all his haire, and waſh himſelfe in water, that he may bee cleane: And after that hee ſhall come into the campe, and ſhall tarie abroad out of his tent, ſeuen dayes.

9 But it ſhall be on the ſeuenth day, that hee ſhall ſhaue all his haire, off his head, and his beard, and his eye-browes, euen all his haire hee ſhall ſhaue off: And he ſhall waſh his clothes, alſo hee ſhall waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhalbe cleane.

10 And on the eighth day he ſhall take two hee lambes without blemiſh, and one ewe-lambe † of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, and three tenth deales of fine flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, and one logge of oyle.

† *Heb. the daughter of her yeere.*

11 And the Prieſt that maketh *him* cleane, ſhall preſent the man that is to bee made cleane, and thoſe things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Prieſt ſhall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a treſpaſſe offering, and the logge of oyle, and * waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

*Exod. 29. 24.

13 And hee ſhall ſlay the lambe in the place where hee ſhall kill the ſin offering, and the burnt offering, in the Holy place: for * as the ſinne offering is the Prieſts, ſo is the treſpaſſe offering: it is moſt holy.

*Chap. 7.7.

14 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering, and the Prieſt ſhall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the logge of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his right finger, in the oyle that is in his left hand, and ſhall ſprinkle of the oyle with his finger, ſeuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oyle that *is* in his hand, ſhall the Prieſt put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, he ſhall powre vpon the head of him that is to be cleanſed: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, before the LORD.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the ſinne offering, and make an atonement for him, that is to be cleanſed, from his vncleanneſſe, and afterward hee ſhall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the burnt offering, and the meate offering vpon the Altar: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and hee ſhall be cleane.

21 And if hee bee poore, and † cannot get ſo much, then hee ſhall take one lambe for a treſpaſſe offering † to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering, and a logge of oyle,

† *Heb. his hand reach not.*

† *Heb. for a wauing.*

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, ſuch as he is able to get: and the one ſhall be a ſinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And hee ſhall bring them on the eighth day, for his cleanſing vnto the Prieſt, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the Prieſt ſhall take the lambe of the treſpaſſe offering, and the logge of oyle, and the Prieſt ſhall waue them for a waue offering, before the LORD.

25 And hee ſhall kill the lambe of the treſpaſſe offering, and the Prieſt ſhal take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare, of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle with his right finger, ſome of the oyle that is in his left hand, ſeuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot; vpon the place of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

29 And the reſt of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, he ſhall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleanſed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And hee shall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:
31 *Euen* such as he is able to get, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.
32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.
33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,
34 When yee bee come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;
35 And hee that oweth the house shall come, and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to mee there is as it were a plague in the house:
36 Then the Priest shall command that they ‖ empty the house, before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house bee not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shall goe in, to see the house.
37 And hee shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague bee in the walles of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall;
38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes.
39 And the Priest shall come againe the seuenth day, and shall looke: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walles of the house;
40 Then the Priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an vncleane place without the citie.
41 And hee shall cause the house to bee scraped within round about, and they shall powre out the dust that they scrape off, without the citie into an vncleane place.
42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.
43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;
44 Then the Priest shall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* vncleane.
45 And he shall breake downe the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and he shall carie them forth out of the citie into an vncleane place.
46 Moreouer, hee that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut vp, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.
47 And hee that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and hee that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.
48 And if the Priest † shall come in, and looke *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.
49 And hee shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.
50 And hee shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.
51 And hee shall take the Cedar wood and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.
52 And hee shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.
53 But hee shall let goe the liuing bird out of the citie into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be cleane.
54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leprosie and * skall,
55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,
56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:
57 To teach † when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* cleane: this *is* the law of leprosie.

‖ *Or, prepare*

† *Hebr. in comming in, shall come in, &c.*

* *Chap. 13. 30.*

† *Heb. in the day of the vncleane, and in the day of the cleane.*

CHAP. XV.

1 The vncleanesse of men in their issues. 13 The cleansing of them. 19 The vncleanesse of women in their issues. 28 Their cleansing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* vncleane.
3 And this shall be his vncleanesse in his issue, whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his vncleanesse.
4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon hee sitteth, shall be vncleane.
5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.
6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.
7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.
8 And if he that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then hee shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.
9 And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shall be vncleane.
10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen: And hee that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.
11 And whomsoeuer hee toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) hee shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.
12 And the * vessell of earth that hee toucheth which hath the issue, shall bee broken: and euery vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water.
13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then hee shall number to himselfe seuen

‖ *Or, running of the reines.*

† *Heb. vessel.*

* *Chap. 6. 28.*

seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be cleane.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation goe out from him, then hee shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment and euery skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen:

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselues* in water, & be vncleane vntil the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be † put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

† *Heb. in her separation.*

20 And euery thing that shee lieth vpon in her separation, shall be vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that she sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be vpon him, hee shall be vncleane seuen dayes: and all the bed whereon hee lieth, shall be vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleanesse, shall bee as the dayes of her separation: shee shall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon shee lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer shee sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane, as the vncleannesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shall bee vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then shee shall number to her selfe seuen dayes: and after that, she shall be cleane.

29 And on the eight day shee shall take vnto her two turtles or two yong pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleanesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their vncleanesse, that they die not in their vncleanesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high Priest must enter into the Holy place. 11 The sinne offering for himselfe. 15 The sin offering for the people. 20 The Scape-Goat. 29 The yeerely Feast of the Expiations.

AND the LORD *spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died. *Chap. 10. 2

2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the Holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercy-seat, which *is* vpon the Arke, that hee die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy-seat. * Exod. 30. 10. heb. 9. 7.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place: with a yong bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 Hee shall put on the Holy linnen coat, and hee shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Mitre shall he be attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shall hee wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goates for a sin offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sin offering, which is for himselfe, and * make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house. * Heb. 9. 7.

7 And he shall take the two goates, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goates: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape-goat. † *Heb.* Azazel.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sinne offering. † *Heb. went vp.*

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape-goat, shall bee presented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape-goat into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sin offering which *is* for himselfe.

12 And hee shall take a censer full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the Vaile.

13 And hee shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may couer the Mercy-seat that *is* vpon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And * he shall take of the blood of the bullock, & * sprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Merci-seat Eastward: and before the Merci-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times. *Heb. 9. 13. and 10. 4. * Chap. 4. 6.

15 ¶ Then ſhall he kill the goat of the ſinne offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as hee did with the blood of the bullocke, and ſprinkle it vpon the Mercy-ſeat, and before the Mercy-ſeat.

16 And hee ſhall make an atonement for the holy place, becauſe of the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe of their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes: and ſo ſhall he doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midſt of their vncleanneſſe.

† Heb. dwelleth.

17 * And there ſhall bee no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the Holy place, vntill hee come out, and haue made an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſhold, and for all the Congregation of Iſrael.

* Luke 1. 10.

18 And he ſhall goe out vnto the Altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger ſeuen times, & cleanſe it, and hallow it from the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconling the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, hee ſhall bring the liue goat.

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, and confeſſe ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſsions in all their ſinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wilderneſſe.

† Heb. a man of opportunitie.

22 And the goat ſhall beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land † not inhabited; and he ſhall let goe the goat in the wilderneſſe.

† Heb. of ſeparation.

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall put off the linnen garments which hee put on, when he went in to the Holy place, and ſhall leaue them there.

24 And hee ſhall waſh his fleſh with water in the Holy place, and put on his garments, and come foorth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſinne offering ſhall hee burne vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goat for the Scape goat, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the ſinne offering, and the goat for the ſinne offering, whoſe blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, ſhall one cary foorth * without the campe, and they ſhall burne in the fire their skinnes and their fleſh, and their doung.

* Leuit. 6. 30. heb. 13. 11.

28 And hee that burneth them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the campe.

29 ¶ And this ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto you: that in the ſeuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, yee ſhall afflict your ſoules, and doe no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

30 For on that day ſhall *the Prieſt* make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, *that* ye may be cleane from all your ſinnes before the LORD.

31 It *ſhall be* a Sabbath of reſt vnto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules by a ſtatute for euer.

32 And the Prieſt whom he ſhall anoint, and whom hee ſhall † conſecrate to miniſter in the Prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, and ſhall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

† Heb. fil his hand.

33 And hee ſhall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuarie, and hee ſhall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and hee ſhall make an atonement for the Prieſts, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this ſhall be an euerlaſting ſtatute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſinnes * once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

* Exod. 30. 10. heb. 9. 7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all ſlaine beaſts muſt be offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle. 7 They muſt not offer to diuels. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dyeth alone, or is torne.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſons, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying,

3 What man ſoeuer *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the campe, or that killeth *it* out of the campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood ſhall be imputed vnto that man; he hath ſhed blood, and that man ſhall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices, which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Prieſt, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a * ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 18. chap. 4. 31.

7 And they ſhall no more offer their ſacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers which ſoiourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or ſacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatſoeuer man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood, I will euen ſet my face againſt that ſoule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the fleſh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement

atonement for your soules: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eate blood, neither shall any stranger that soiourneth among you, eate blood.

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may be eaten, he shal euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, *Yee shall eate the blood of no maner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And euery soule that eateth that which † died *of it selfe*, or that which was torne *with beasts*, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger, hee shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall hee be cleane.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquitie.

†Heb. that hunteth any hunting.

*Gen. 9. 4.

†Heb. A carcasse.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Vnlawfull mariages.* 19 *Vnlawfull lustes.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein yee dwelt, shall yee not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall yee not doe: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Yee shall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein. I *am* the LORD your God.

5 *Ye shall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements: which if a man doe, hee shall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is † neere of kinne to him, to vncouer *their* nakednesse: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: shee is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

8 *The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father, (shee *is* thy sister,) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

12 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for shee *is* thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt.

15 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: shee *is* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

16 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednesse: For they are her neere kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife || to her sister, to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednesse besides the other, in her life *time*.

19 *Also thou shalt not approach vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednesse, as long as she is put apart for her vncleannesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed *passe through *the fire* to *Molech, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 *Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: It *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I doe visite the iniquity thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therfore keepe my statutes and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations; *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that soiourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spew not you out also when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall yee keepe mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

*Ezek. 20. 11. rom. 10. 5. gal. 3. 12.

†Heb. remainder of his flesh.

*Chap. 20. 11.

*Chap. 20. 19.

*Chap. 20. 20.

*Chap. 20. 12.

*Chap. 20. 21.

||Or, one wife to another.

*Chap. 20. 18.

*Chap. 20. 2. 2. king. 23. 10. *Called Acts 7. 43. Moloc.

*Chap. 20. 15.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A repetition of sundry Lawes.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *Yee shalbe holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Yee shall feare euery man his mother and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne yee not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if yee offer a sacrifice of peace offe-

*Chap. 11. 44. & 20. 7. 1. pet. 1. 16.

tings vnto the LORD, yee shall offer it at your owne will.

6 It shall bee eaten the same day yee offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, shall beare his iniquity, because hee hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD, and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

*Chap. 23.22.

9 ¶ And * when yo reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not wholely reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy haruest.

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsely, neither lie one to another.

*Exod. 20.7. deut. 5.11. mat. 5.34. iam. 5.12. *Eccles. 10. 7. deu. 24.14. tob. 4.15.

12 ¶ And ye shall not * sweare by my Name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

*Deut. 27.18.

13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, *nor put a stumbling blocke before the blinde, but shalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

*Exod. 23.3 deut. 1.17. and. 16.16. prou. 24.23 iames. 2.9.

15 ¶ Yee shal do no vnrighteousnes in iudgement; thou shalt not * respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mightie: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

*1. Iohn. 2.11. mat. 8.5. eccius. 19.13.

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, || and not suffer sinne vpon him.

||Or, *that thou beare not sinne for him.*

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I *am* the LORD.

*Mat. 5.43. and 22.39. rom. 13.9. galat. 5.14. iames. 2.8.

19 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kind: Thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seede: Neither shall a garment mingled of linnen and wollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, || betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, || shee shall be scourged: they shall not bee put to death, because shee was not free:

||Or, *abused by any. Heb reproached by [or for] man.*

||Or, *they Heb. there shall be a scourging.*

21 And he shall bring his trespasse offring vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ramme for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering before the LORD for his sin which hee hath done: and the sinne which hee hath done, shall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall haue planted all manner of trees for food, then yee shall count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shall bee † holy to praise the LORD *withall.*

† *Holines of praises to the LORD.*

25 And in the fift yere shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Yee shall not eate *any thing* with the blood, neither shall yee vse inchantment, nor obserue times.

*Chap. 21.5

27 * Yee shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

*Deut. 14.1.

28 Yee shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

†*Heb. profane.*

29 ¶ Do not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fal to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my Sabbaths and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoarie head, and honour the face of the olde man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

*Exod. 22.21.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger soiourne with thee in your land, ye shall not || vexe him.

||Or, *oppresse.*

*Exod. 22.21.

34 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnes in iudgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

*Prou. 11.1. and 16.11. and 20.10.

36 * Iust balances, iust † weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall yee haue: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

†*Heb. stones.*

37 Therefore shall ye obserue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that fauoureth such an one. 6 Of going to Wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11. 14. 17. 19. Of incest. 13 Of Sodomie. 15 Of Bestialitie. 18 Of vncleannesse. 22 Obedience is required with holinesse. 27 Wizards must bee put to death.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

*Chap. 18. 21.

2 * Againe, thou shalt say to the children of Israel; Whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne in Israel, that giueth any of his seed vnto Molech, he shall surely bee put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath giuen of his seed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to profane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when hee giueth of his seed vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that

that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, and wil cut him off from among his people.

*Chap. 11. 44. & 19. 2. 1. pet. 1. 16.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And yee shall keepe my Statutes, and doe them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

*Exod. 21. 17. pro. 20. 20. mat. 15. 4

9 ¶ * For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood *shall be* vpon him.

*Deut. 22. 22. iohn 8. 4.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *euen* hee that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely bee put to death.

*Chap. 18. 8

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death; their blood *shall be* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they haue wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* vpon them.

*Chap. 18. 23.

13 * If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickednesse: They shall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickednesse among you.

*Chap. 18. 9.

15 * And if a man lie with a beast, hee shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approch vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and shee see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his iniquitie.

* Chap. 18. 19. † *Hebr. made naked.*

18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman hauing her sickenes, and shall vncouer her nakednes: he hath † discouered her fountaine, and shee hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakenesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he vncouereth his neere kinne: they shall beare their iniquitie.

20 And if a man shall lie with his vncles wife, hee hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

† *Heb. a separation.* * Chap. 18. 26.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* † an vncleane thing: hee hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

22 ¶ Yee shall therefore keepe all my * statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out.

* Chap. 18. 25.

23 And ye shall not walke in the maners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

*Deut. 9. 5.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Yee shall inherite their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people.

25 * Ye shall therefore put difference between cleane beasts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules, & cleane: and ye shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any maner of liuing thing, that || creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

*Chap. 11. 2 deut. 14. 4.

|| Or, *moueth*

26 And yee shalbe holy vnto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

* Chap. 19. 2 and 20. 7. 1 pet. 1. 15.

27 ¶ * A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* vpon them.

*Deut. 18. 11. 1 sam. 28. 7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Priests mourning. 6 Of their holinesse. 8 Of their estimation. 7. 13 Of their marriages. 16 The Priests that haue blemishes, must not minister in the Sanctuary.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses; Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and said vnto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin, that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgine, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

|| Or, *being an husband among his people hee shal not defile himselfe* for his wife &c. * Chap. 19. 27

4 But hee shall not defile himselfe, || being a chiefe man among his people, to profane himselfe.

5 * They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh:

6 They shall be holy vnto their God, and not profane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for hee *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for hee offereth the bread of thy God: hee shall bee holy vnto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if shee profane her selfe, by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And hee that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall hee goe in to any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he goe out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anointing oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, *or* an harlot, these shall he not take: but hee shall take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall hee prophane his seed among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer *hee be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the ‖bread of his God:

‖Or, food.

18 For whatsoeuer man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approch: a blind man, or a lame, or hee that hath a flat nose, or any thing *superfluous,

*Chap. 22. 23.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crooke-backt, or a ‖dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scuruy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

‖Or, to slender.

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the Priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: hee hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eate the bread of his God, *both* of the most Holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely hee shall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, because hee hath a blemish, that he prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Priests in their vncleannesse must abstaine from the holy things. 6 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the Priests house may eat of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of Thankesgiuing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselues from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they prophane not my holy Name, *in those things* which they hallow vnto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer hee be of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a †running issue, he shall not eate of the holy things, vntill hee be cleane. And * who so toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

†Heb. running of the reines.

*Chap. 15. 2.

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby hee may be made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleannesse, whatsoeuer vncleannesse he hath:

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shall bee vncleane vntill Euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, vnlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, hee shall be cleane, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

*Exod. 22. 31. Ezek. 44. 31.

8 * That which dieth of it selfe, or is torne *with beasts*, hee shall not eate to defile himselfe therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keepe mine ordinance, lest they beare sinne for it, and die therfore, if they prophane it: I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eate of the holy thing; a sojourner of the Priests, or an hired seruant shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the Priest buy any soule † with his money, he shall eate of it, and hee that is borne in his house: they shall eate of his meat.

†Heb. with the purchase of his money.

12 If the Priests daughter also be married vnto † a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

†Heb. a man a stranger.

13 But if the Priests daughter bee a widow, or diuorced, and haue no child, and is returned vnto her fathers house, * as in her youth, shee shall eat of her fathers meat, but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

*Chap. 10. 14.

14 ¶ And if a man eate of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof vnto it, and shall giue *it* vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not prophane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the LORD:

16 Or ‖suffer them to beare the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

‖Or, lade themselues with the iniquity of trespasse in their eating.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whatsoeuer hee bee of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free-will offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering.

19 *Ye shall offer* at your owne will a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 * And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will offering in beeues or ‖sheepe, it shall be perfect to bee accepted: there shall bee no blemish therein.

*Deut. 15. 21. and 17. 1.

‖Or, goats.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or scruuie, or scabbed, yee shall not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

‖Or, kid.

23 Either a bullocke, or a ‖lambe that hath any thing *superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will offering, but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

*Chap. 21. 18.

24 Yee shall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shal you make any offring therof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goate is brought foorth, then it shall be seuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eighth day & thenceforth it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And

28 And whether it be cow or ‖ ewe, ye ſhall
‖ Or, ſhee goat.
not kill it, * and her young, both in one day.
* Deut. 22. 6.
29 And when yee will offer a ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.
30 On the ſame day it ſhall bee eaten vp, yee ſhall leaue * none of it vntill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.
* Chap. 7. 15.
31 Therefore yee ſhall keepe my Commandements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.
32 Neither ſhall yee * profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I *am* the LORD which hallow you;
* Leui. 10. 3.
33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feaſts of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 4 The Paſſeouer. 9 The ſheafe of firſt fruits. 15 The feaſt of Pentecoſt. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The feaſt of Trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feaſt of Tabernacles.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Concerning the feaſts of the LORD, which ye ſhall proclaime *to bee* holy conuocations, *euen* theſe are my feaſts.
3 * Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but the ſeuenth day is the Sabbath of reſt, an holy conuocation; ye ſhall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.
* Exo. 20. 9. deut. 5. 13. luke 13. 14.
4 ¶ Theſe *are* the feaſts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which yee ſhall proclaime in their ſeaſons.
5 * In the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at euen, *is* the LORDS Paſſeouer.
* Exo. 12. 18. num. 28. 17.
6 And on the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth *is* the feaſt of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: ſeuen dayes ye muſt eate vnleauened bread.
7 In the firſt day yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.
8 But yee ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes: in the ſeuenth day *is* an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein*.
9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and ſhall reape the harueſt thereof, then yee ſhall bring a ‖ ſheaf of the firſt fruits of your harueſt vnto the Prieſt:
‖ Or, handfull Heb. an omer.
11 And hee ſhall waue the ſheafe before the LORD, to bee accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Prieſt ſhall waue it.
12 And ye ſhall offer that day, when ye waue the ſheafe, an hee lambe without blemiſh, of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.
13 And the meat offering thereof *ſhall be* two tenth deales of fine floure, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a ſweet ſauour: and the drinke offering thereof, *ſhall bee* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.
14 And ye ſhall eat neither bread nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the ſelfe ſame day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: It ſhall be a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.
15 ¶ And * ye ſhall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye
* Deut. 16. 9.
brought the ſheafe of the waue offering, ſeuen Sabbaths ſhall be complete.
16 Euen vnto the morrow after the ſeuenth Sabbath, ſhall ye number fifty dayes, and ye ſhall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.
17 Ye ſhall bring out of your habitations two waue-loaues, of two tenth deales: they ſhall be of fine floure, they ſhall be baken with leauen, *they are* the firſt fruits vnto the LORD.
18 And yee ſhall offer with the bread ſeuen lambs, without blemiſh, of the firſt yeere, and one yong bullocke, and two rammes: they ſhall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made by fire of ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD
19 Then ye ſhall ſacrifice one kid of the goats, for a ſinne offering, and two lambes of the firſt yeere, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings.
20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them with the bread of the firſt fruits, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they ſhall bee holy to the LORD for the Prieſts.
21 And yee ſhall proclaime on the ſelfe ſame day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein: it ſhall bee* a ſtatute for euer in all your dwellings, throughout your generations.
22 ¶ And * when ye reape the harueſt of your land, thou ſhalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field when thou reapeſt, * neither ſhalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harueſt: thou ſhalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the ſtranger: I *am* the LORD your God.
* Cha. 19. 9.
* Deut. 24. 19.
23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
24 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, In the * ſeuenth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth ſhall ye haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.
* Num. 29. 1.
25 Yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein*; but yee ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.
26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
27 * Alſo on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, there ſhall be a day of atonement, it ſhall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.
* Chap. 16. 30. num. 29. 7.
28 And yee ſhall doe no worke in that ſame day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.
29 For whatſoeuer ſoule *it be* that ſhall not be afflicted in that ſame day, he ſhall be cut off from among his people.
30 And whatſoeuer ſoule *it be* that doeth any worke in that ſame day, the ſame ſoule will I deſtroy from among his people.
31 Ye ſhall doe no manner of worke: *it ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.
32 It *ſhall bee* vnto you a Sabbath of reſt, and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen ſhall yee † celebrate your Sabbath.
† Heb. reſt.
33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes ſaying,
34 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * The fifteenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, *ſhall bee* the feaſt of Tabernacles *for* ſeuen dayes vnto the LORD.
* Nums. 29. 12. iohn 7. 37.

35 On the first day *shall bee* an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eighth day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shal offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, it is a † solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

† *Heb. day of restraint.*

37 These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaime *to bee* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day.

38 Beside the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vowes and beside all your free-will offerings, which yee giue vnto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when yee haue gathered in the fruite of the land, yee shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes. On the first day *shall bee* a Sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a Sabbath.

40 And yee shall take you on the first day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

‡ *Heb. fruit.*

41 And ye shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: It *shall bee* a statute for euer in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Yee shall dwell in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt, I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The oyle for the lampes.* 5 *The Shewbread.* 10 *Shelomiths sonne blasphemeth.* 13 *The law of Blasphemy.* 17 *Of Murther.* 18 *Of Damage.* 23 *The blasphemer is stoned.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten, for the light, † to cause the lampes to burne continually.

† *Heb. to cause to ascend.*

3 Without the vaile of the Testimonie, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It *shall bee* a statute for euer in your generations.

4 Hee shall order the lamps vpon * the pure Candlesticke before the LORD continually.

* *Exod. 31.8*

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine floure, and bake twelue * cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

* *Exod. 25.30.*

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a row vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may bee on the bread for a memoriall, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an euerlasting couenant.

9 And * it shall be Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

* *Exod. 29.33. chap. 8.31. mat. 12.1,5*

10 ¶ And the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel stroue together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

* *Num. 15.34.*

† *Heb to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the LORD.*

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring foorth him that hath cursed, without the campe, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

* *Deut. 13.9 and 17.7.*

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And he that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger as he that is borne in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ * And hee that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

* *Exod. 21.12. deut. 19.11.*

† *Heb. smiteth the life of a man.*

18 And hee that killeth a beast, shall make it good; † beast for beast.

† *Heb. life for life.*

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbor, as * hee hath done, so shall it be done vnto him.

* *Exod. 21.24. deut. 19.21. matt. 5.38.*

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him againe.

21 And hee that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and hee that killeth a man, hee shall bee put to death.

22 Ye shall haue * one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

* *Exod. 12.49.*

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring foorth him that had cursed, out of the campe, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Sabbath of the seuenth yeere.* 8 *The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere.* 14 *Of oppression.* 18 *A blessing of obedience.* 23 *The redemption of land.* 29 *Of houses.* 35 *Compassion of the poore.* 39 *The vsage of bondmen.* 47 *The redemption of seruants.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them: When ye come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land † keepe * a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

† *Heb. rest.* * *Exod. 23.10.*

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shall bee a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD:

LORD: thou ſhalt neither ſow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou ſhalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine vndreſſed: for it is a yeere of reſt vnto the land.

† *Heb. of thy ſeparations.*

6 And the Sabbath of the land ſhall bee meat for you; for thee, and for thy ſeruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired ſeruant, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beaſts that are in thy land, ſhall all the increaſe thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt number ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, ſeuen times ſeuen yeeres, and the ſpace of the ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres, ſhall be vnto thee fourty and nine yeeres.

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet † of the Iubile to ſound, on the tenth day of the ſeuenth moneth; in the day of atonement ſhall yee make the trumpet ſound throughout all your land.

† *Heb. loud of ſound.*

10 And ye ſhall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime liberty throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants therof: It ſhalbe a Iubile vnto you, and ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, and ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile ſhall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye ſhall not ſow, neither reape that which groweth of it ſelfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine vndreſſed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it ſhall be holy vnto you: ye ſhall eat the increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile, ye ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyeſt ought of thy neighbours hand, yee ſhall not oppreſſe one another.

15 According to the number of yeeres after the Iubile, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour: and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruits, he ſhall ſell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou ſhalt encreaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewneſſe of yeeres thou ſhalt diminiſh the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeeres* of the fruits doth he ſell vnto thee.

17 Yee ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another, but thou ſhalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye ſhall doe my ſtatutes, and keepe my iudgements, and doe them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafety.

19 And the land ſhall yeeld her fruit, and yee ſhall eat your fill, and dwell therein in ſafety.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eat the ſeuenth yeere? Behold, we ſhall not ſow, nor gather in our increaſe:

21 Then I will command my bleſſing vpon you in the ſixt yeere, and it ſhall bring foorth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye ſhall ſow the eighth yeere, and eate yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, ye ſhall eate of the old ſtore.

23 ¶ The land ſhall not be ſold || for euer; for the land is mine, for ye were ſtrangers, and ſoiourners with me.

|| *Or, to be quite cut off. Heb. for cutting off.*

24 And in all the land of your poſſeſſion, yee ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother bee waxen poore, and hath ſold away ſome of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, then ſhall hee redeeme that which his brother ſold.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himſelfe be able to redeeme it:

† *Heb. his hand hath attained, and found ſufficiency.*

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the ſale thereof, and reſtore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom hee ſold it, that hee may returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if hee bee not able to reſtore it to him, then that which is ſold, ſhall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it ſhall goe out, and hee ſhall returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling houſe in a walled citie, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is ſolde: *within* a full yeere may hee redeeme it.

30 And if it bee not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeere, then the houſe that is in the walled city, ſhall bee ſtabliſhed for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it ſhall not goe out in the Iubile.

31 But the houſes of the villages which haue no walles round about them, ſhall bee counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may bee redeemed, and they ſhall goe out in the Iubile.

† *Heb. redemption belongeth vnto it.*

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

33 And if || a man purchaſe of the Leuites, then the houſe that was ſold, and the citie of his poſſeſſion, ſhall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Leuites are their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

|| *Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them.*

34 But the field of the ſuburbs of their cities may not be ſold, for it is their perpetuall poſſeſſion.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou ſhalt † relieue him, *yea though he be* a ſtranger, or a ſoiourner, that he may liue with thee.

† *Heb his hand faileth.* † *Hebr ſtrengthen.*

36 * Take thou no vſury of him, or increaſe: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

* *Exod. 22. 25 deut. 23. 19 prou. 28. 8 ezek. 18. 8 and 22. 12.*

37 Thou ſhalt not giue him thy money vpon vſury, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be ſold vnto thee, thou ſhalt not † compell him to ſerue as a bond ſeruant.

* *Exod. 21. 2 deut. 15. 12. iere. 34. 14.* † *Heb. ſerue thy ſelfe with him with the ſeruice, &c.*

40 But as an hired ſeruant, *and* as a ſoiourner, he ſhall be with thee, *and* ſhall ſerue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.

41 And then ſhall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and ſhall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall he returne.

42 For they are my ſeruants, which I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſold † as bondmen.

† *Heb. with the ſale of a bondman.*

43 *Thou ſhalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but ſhalt feare thy God.

* *Epheſ. 6. 9. coloſſ. 4. 1.*

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou ſhalt haue, ſhall bee of the heathen that are round about you: of them ſhall yee buy bondmen and bond maids.

45 Moreouer,

45 Moreouer, of the children of the ſtrangers that doe ſoiourne among you, of them ſhall yee buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begate in your land: and they ſhall bee your poſſeſſion.

46 And ye ſhall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite *them* for a poſſeſſion, † they ſhall bee your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Iſrael, yee ſhall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

† Heb ye ſhal ſerue your ſelues with them.

47 ¶ And if a ſoiourner or ſtranger † waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and ſell himſelfe vnto the ſtranger or ſoiourner by thee, or to the ſtocke of the ſtrangers family:

† Heb. his hand obtaine, &c.

48 After that he is ſold, he may be redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles ſonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kin vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, he may redeeme himſelfe.

50 And he ſhall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that hee was ſold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his ſale ſhall be acccording vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired ſeruant ſhall it bee with him.

51 If there bee yet many yeeres behinde, according vnto them hee ſhall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he ſhall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres ſhall hee giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired ſeruant ſhall he bee with him: and *the other* ſhall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy ſight.

54 And if he be not redeemed || in theſe *yeeres*, then he ſhall go out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

|| Or, by theſe meanes.

55 For vnto mee the children of Iſrael are ſeruants, they are my ſeruants whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Of idolatry.* 2 *Religiouſneſſe.* 3 *A bleſſing to them that keepe the Commandements.* 14 *A curſe to thoſe that breake them.* 40 *God promiſeth to remember them that repent.*

YEe ſhall make you * no Idoles nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a || ſtanding image, neither ſhall ye ſet vp any || image of ſtone in your land, to bow downe vnto it: For I *am* the LORD your God.

* Exod. 20. 4 deut. 5 8. and 16. 22. || Or, pillar. || Or, figured ſtone. Heb. a ſtone of picture.

2 * Ye ſhall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

* Chap 19. 30.

3 ¶ * If yee walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them;

* Deut. 28. 1

4 Then I will giue you raine in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and the trees of the field ſhall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threſhing ſhall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach vnto the ſowing time: and yee ſhall eate your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land ſafely.

* Iob 11. 19.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and yee ſhall lie downe, and none ſhal make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beaſts out of the land, * neither ſhall the ſword goe through your land.

† Heb. cauſe to ceaſe. * Iob 11. 19.

7 And yee ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they ſhall fall before you, by the ſword.

8 And * fiue of you ſhall chaſe an hundred, and an hundred of you ſhall put ten thouſand to flight: and your enemies ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

* Ioſh 23. 10

9 For I will haue reſpect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and eſtabliſh my Couenant with you.

10 And ye ſhall eate old ſtore, and bring foorth the old, becauſe of the new.

11 * And I will ſet my Tabernacle amongſt you: and my ſoule ſhall not abhorre you.

* Ezek. 37. 26.

12 * And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people.

* 2. Cor. 6: 16.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth, out of the land of Egypt, that ye ſhould not bee their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

14 ¶ * But if yee will not hearken vnto mee, and will not doe all theſe Commandements:

* Deut. 28. 15. lamen. 2 17. mal. 2. 2.

15 And if yee ſhall deſpiſe my Statutes, or if your ſoule abhorre my Iudgements, ſo that yee will not doe all my Commandements, *but* that ye breake my Couenant:

16 I alſo will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, conſumption, and the burning ague, that ſhall conſume the eyes, and cauſe ſorrow of heart: and ye ſhall ſow your ſeed in vaine, for your enemies ſhall eate it.

† Heb. vpon you.

17 And I will ſet my face againſt you, and yee ſhall be ſlaine before your enemies: they that hate you ſhall reigne ouer you, and * ye ſhall flee when none purſueth you.

* Prou. 28. 1

18 And if yee will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will puniſh you ſeuen times more for your ſinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as iron, and your earth as braſſe:

20 And your ſtrength ſhall bee ſpent in vaine: for your land ſhall not yeeld her increaſe, neither ſhall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if yee walke || contrary vnto mee, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring ſeuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your ſinnes.

|| Or, at all aduentures with me, and ſo verſe 24.

22 I will alſo ſend wilde beaſts among you, which ſhall rob you of your children, and deſtroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high* wayes ſhall be deſolate.

23 And if yee will not be reformed by theſe things, but will walke contrary vnto me,

24 * Then will I alſo walke contrary vnto you, and will puniſh you yet ſeuen times for your ſinnes.

* 2. Sam. 22. 27. pſal. 18. 26.

25 And I will bring a ſword vpon you, that ſhall auenge the quarrell of *my* Couenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will ſend the peſtilence among you, and yee ſhall be deliuered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I haue broken the ſtaffe of your bread, ten women ſhall bake your bread in one ouen, and they ſhall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye ſhall eate, and not be ſatisfied.

27 And

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,

28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you also in fury, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

*Deut. 28. 53. 29 * And ye shall eat the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and *2. Chron. 34.7. * cut downe your images, and cast your carcasses vpon the carcasses of your idoles, and my soule shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your Sanctuaries vnto desolation, and I will not smell the sauour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths when yee dwelt vpon it.

†Heb. driuen. 36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a † shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shal flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the Heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquitie, and the iniquitie of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against mee, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my Couenant with Iacob, and also my Couenant with Isaac, and also my Couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enioy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquitie: because, euen because they despised my Iudgements, and because their soule abhorred my Statutes.

Deut. 4.31 rom. 11.26. 44 And yet for all that, when they bee in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, and to breake my Couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the Couenant of their ancestors, whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the Heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the Statutes and Iudgements, and Lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Hee that maketh a singular vow, must be the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast giuen by vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tythe may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall bee for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be: Of the male from twentie yeeres old, euen vnto sixtie yeeres old: euen thy estimation shall be fiftie shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it *be* from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twentie yeeres olde, then thy estimation shall be of the male, twentie shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres old, then thy estimation shall be of the male, fiue shekels of siluer, and for the female, thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of siluer.

7 And if *it be* from sixty yeeres old, and aboue, if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him: according to his abilitie that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 Hee shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if hee shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any vncleane beast, of which they doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou †valuest it *who art* the Priest: so shall it be. †Heb. According to thy estimation O Priest, &c.

13 But if he will at all redeeme it, then he shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then hee shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: ‖ an Homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fiftie shekels of siluer. ‖ Or, the land of an Homer, &c.

17 If hee sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he ſanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and it ſhall be abated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if hee that ſanctified the field, will in any wiſe redeeme it, then hee ſhall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy eſtimation vnto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.

20 And if hee will not redeeme the field, or if he haue ſold the field to another man, it ſhall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the Iubile, ſhall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall be the Prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his poſſeſsion:

23 Then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the worth of thy eſtimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and hee ſhall giue thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field ſhall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the poſſeſſion of the land did belong.

25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall be according to the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie: * twenty Gerahs ſhall be the ſhekel.

26 ¶ Onely the † firſtling of the beaſts, which ſhould be the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhall ſanctifie it, whether it bee oxe or ſheepe: It *is* the LORDS.

27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beaſt, then hee ſhall redeeme it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fift part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhall be ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 * Notwithſtanding, no deuoted thing that a man ſhall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that hee hath, both of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall be ſold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is moſt holy vnto the LORD.

29 None deuoted, which ſhall bee deuoted of men ſhall be redeemed: but ſhall ſurely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the ſeed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, hee ſhall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatſoeuer paſſeth vnder the the rod, the tenth ſhall be holy vnto the LORD.

33 Hee ſhall not ſearch whether it be good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof ſhall be holy; it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 Theſe *are* the Commandements which the the LORD commanded Moſes, for the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai.

* Exod. 30. 13. numb. 3.47. ezek. 45.12.
† Heb. firſt borne, &c.
* Ioſh. 6.19.

THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES called NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 *God commandeth Moſes to number the people.* 5 *The Princes of the tribes.* 17 *The number of euery tribe.* 47 *The Leuites are exempted for the ſeruice of the Lord.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 * Take yee the ſumme of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polle:

3 From twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that are able to goe forth to warre in Iſrael: thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of euery tribe: euery one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahſhon, the ſonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel, the ſonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud: of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer, the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph, the ſonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

16 Theſe *were* the renowned of the Congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron tooke theſe men, which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they aſſembled all the Congregation together on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo hee numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Iſraels eldeſt ſonne,

* Exod. 30. 12.

soone, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polle, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

21 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* forty and sixe thousand, and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

25 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fortty and fiue thousand, sixe hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

27 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threescore and foureteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

29 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

31 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph; *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

33 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourty thousand, and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

35 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

37 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirty and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourty and one thousand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, thorowout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand, and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, beeing twelue men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre in Israel:

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Testimony, and ouer all the vessels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they shall beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister vnto it, and shall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle setteth forward, the Leuites shall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to bee pitched, the Leuites shall set it vp: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall bee put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne standerd, throughout their hostes.

53 But the Leuites shall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Testimony, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Leuites shall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according

to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 The order of the Tribes in their Tents.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his owne ſtanderd, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: † farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch.

† *Heb. ouer against.*

3 And on the Eaſt ſide toward the riſing of the Sunne, ſhall they of the ſtanderd of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, *ſhall bee* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and foureteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

5 And thoſe that doe pitch next vnto him, *ſhall bee* the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar, *ſhall bee* captaine of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſonne of Helon, *ſhall bee* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and ſeuen thouſand, and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thouſand, and foureſcore thouſand, and ſixe thouſand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet foorth

10 ¶ On the South ſide *ſhall be* the ſtanderd of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben ſhall be Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fourty and ſixe thouſand, and fiue hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him, ſhall bee the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon, *ſhall bee* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Gad *ſhall bee* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thouſand, and ſixe hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and one thouſand, and foure hundred and fiftie, throwout their armies: and they ſhall ſet foorth in the ſecond ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall ſet forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midſt of the campes: as they encampe, ſo ſhall they ſet forward, euery man in his place, by their ſtanderds.

18 ¶ On the Weſt ſide ſhall be the ſtanderd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Ephraim, *ſhall be* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thouſand, and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *ſhall bee* the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captaine of the children of Manaſſeh, ſhall be Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thouſand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Beniamin, *ſhall be* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtanderd of the campe of Dan *ſhall be* on the North ſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan *ſhall bee* Ahiezer, the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe that encampe by him, ſhall bee the tribe of Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher, *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *ſhall bee* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fifty and ſeuen thouſand, and ſixe hundred: they ſhall goe hindmoſt with their ſtanderds.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers; all thoſe that were numbred of the campes throwout their hoſtes, *were* ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtanderds, and ſo they ſet forward euery one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of Aaron. 5 The Leuites are giuen to the Prieſts for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, 11 inſtead of the firſt borne. 14 The Leuites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites, 27 Of the Kohathites, 33 Of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moſes and Aaron. 40 The firſt borne are freed by the Leuites. 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.

Theſe

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the* first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

*Exod.6.23

3 These *are* the names of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests which were anoynted, † whom hee consecrated to minister in the Priests office.

†*Heb. whose hand he filled.*

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wildernes of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the Priests office in the sight of Aaron their father.

*Leuit. 10.1 Chap.26.61 1.chro.24.2

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and present them before Aaron the Priest, that they may minister vnto him.

7 And they shall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to do the seruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they shall keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoynt Aaron and his sonnes, and they shall waite on their Priests office: and the stranger that commeth nigh shall be put to death.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel: therefore the Leuites shall be mine,

13 Because all the first borne are mine: * *for* on the day that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall bee: I *am* the LORD.

*Exod.13.1. Leuit. 27.26. chap.8.16. luke.2.23.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the house of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth olde and vpward shalt thou number them.

16 And* Moses numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

*Gen.46.11 exod 6.16. chap.26.57. 1.chro.6.11. † *Hebr. mouth.*

17 And these *were* the sonnes of Leui, by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sonnes of Gershon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sonnes of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Leuites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old & vpward, euen those that were numbred of them, *were* seuen thousand & fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the Tabernacle Westward.

24 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the Gershonites, *shall be* Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *shall be* the Tabernacle, and the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the Court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the seruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, & the family of the Izeharites, & the family of the Hebronites, & the family of the Vzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of al the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* eight thousand, and sixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the sonnes of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *shall bee* Elizaphan the sonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *shall bee* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candlesticke, and the Altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the seruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, shall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites *and haue* the ouersight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* sixe thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the custody and charge of the sonnes of Merari, *shall be* the bords of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serueth thereto:

†*Heb. the office of the charge.*

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the East, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eastward, *shall bee* Moses and Aaron, and his sonnes, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall bee put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Number all the first borne of the males of the children

of Iſrael, from a moneth old and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Leuites for me, (I *am* the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred as the LORD commanded him, al the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and vpward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* twentie and two thouſand, two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Leuites in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites in ſtead of their cattell, and the Leuites ſhall bee mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for thoſe that are to bee redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene, of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Leuites;

47 Thou ſhalt euen take fiue ſhekels a peice, by the polle, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary ſhalt thou take them, * the ſhekel *is* twenty gerahs.

*Exod. 30. 13. leuit. 27. 25. chap. 18. 16. ezek. 45. 12.

48 And thou ſhalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes took the redemption money of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Lenites.

50 Of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael tooke hee the money; a thouſand, three hundred, and threeſcore and fiue *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moſes gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The age and time of the Leuites ſeruice.* 4 *The cariage of the Kohathites, when the Prieſts haue taken downe the Tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the Prieſts.* 21 *The cariage of the Gerſhonites.* 29 *The cariage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites.* 38 *of the Gerſhonites,* 42 *and of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the Summe of the ſonnes of Kohath, from among the ſonnes of Leui, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers.

3 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fiftie yeeres old, al that enter into the hoſte, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This *ſhall bee* the ſeruice of the ſonnes of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation. *about* the moſt holy things.

5 ¶ And when the campe ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come, and his ſonnes, and they ſhall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Teſtimony with it:

6 And ſhall put theron the couering of badgers skins, and ſhall ſpread ouer *it* a cloath wholly of blew, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

7 And vpon the * table of Shewbread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoones, and the bowles, and couers to || couer withall: and the continuall bread ſhall be thereon.

*Exod. 25. 30.

||Or, powre out withall.

8 And they ſhall ſpread vpon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of badgers skins, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blew, and couer the * candleſticke of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, * and his ſnuffe diſhes, and all the oyle veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter vnto it.

*Exod. 25. 24. *Exod. 25. 38.

10 And they ſhall put it, and all the veſſels thereof within a couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put *it* vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden Altar they ſhall ſpread a cloath of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put to the ſtaues thereof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſtery, wherewith they miniſter in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blew, and couer them with a couering of badgers skins, and ſhall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the Altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they ſhall put vpon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, *euen* the cenſers, the fleſhhookes, and the ſhouels, and the || baſons, all the veſſels of the Altar: and they ſhall ſpread vpon it a couering of badgers skins, and put to the ſtaues of it.

||Or, bowles.

15 And when Aaron and his ſonnes haue made an ende of couering the Sanctuary, and all the veſſels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to ſet forward; after that, the ſonnes of Kohath ſhall come to beare it: but they ſhall not touch any holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things *are* the burden of the ſonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, *perteineth* the oyle for the light, and the * ſweet incenſe, and the daily meat offring, and the * anointing oyle, *and* the ouerſight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof.

* Exod. 30. 34. *Exod. 30. 23.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cut yee not off the tribes of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approach vnto the moſt Holy things, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his ſeruice, and to his burden.

20 But they ſhall not goe in to ſee when the holy things are couered, leſt they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſumme of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout the houſes of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, vntill fifty yeeres old ſhalt thou number them: all that enter in † to performe the ſeruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

†Heb to warre the warfare.

24 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerue, and for || burdens.

||Or, cariage

25 And

25 And they ſhall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation; his couering, and the couering of the badgers skinnes that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their coards, and all the inſtruments of their ſeruice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerue.

†Heb. mouth 27 At the †appointment of Aaron and his ſons, ſhall be all the ſeruice of the ſons of the Gerſhonites, in all their burdens, and in all their ſeruice: and ye ſhall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *ſhall be* vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſonnes of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

30 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old ſhalt thou number them, euery one that entreth in to the †ſeruice, to do the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

†Heb. warfare.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of of the Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof:

*Exod. 26.15.

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pinnes and their cords, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſeruice: and by name ye ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the ſeruice of the families of the ſons of Merari, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand ſeuen hundred and fifty.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites; all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the congregation, which Moſes & Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſons of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers;

39 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

40 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, throwout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand, & ſix hundred & thirty.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred of the families of the ſons of Gerſhon, of all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did numberaccording to the Commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, thorowout their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

43 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe bee thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that came to doe the ſeruice of the miniſtery, and the ſeruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen thoſe that were nnmbred of them, were eight thouſand, and fiue hundred, and foureſcore.

49 According to the Commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commaded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remooued out of the Campe. 5 Reſtitution is to be made in treſpaſſes. 11 The triall of Ielouſie.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they * put out of the Campe euery Leper, and euery one that hath an * iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by the * dead.

*Leui.13.3 *Leui.15.2 *Leui.21.1.

3 Both male and female ſhall yee put out, without the campe ſhall yee put them, that they defile not their campes in the middeſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, * When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſinne that men commit, to doe a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guilty;

*Leuit.6.3.

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſinne, which they haue done: and hee ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe, * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fifth part thereof, and giue *it* vnto him againſt whom hee hath treſpaſſed.

*Leuit.6.5.

8 But if the man haue no kinſeman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe bee recompenſed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Prieſt: beſide the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

‖Or, heaue offering.

9 And euery ‖ offering of all the holy things of

of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhall be his.

10 And euery mans hallowed things ſhall be his: whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhall be * his.

* Leuit. 10. 12.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and there be no witnes againſt her, neither ſhe be taken *with the maner*;

14 And the ſpirit of iealouſie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and ſhee be defiled: or if the ſpirit of iealouſie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled.

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and he ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: hee ſhall powre no oile vpon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon; for it is an offering of iealouſie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance:

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the Tabernacle the Prieſt ſhall take, and put *it* into the water.

18 And the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the Iealouſie offering: and the Prieſt ſhall haue in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall charge her by an oath, and ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to vncleannes ‖ *with another* in ſtead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

‖ Or, being *in the power of thy husband. Heb. vnder thy husband.*

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide *to another* in ſtead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and ſome man hath lien with thee beſide thine husband:

21 Then the Prieſt ſhal charge the woman with an oath of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doeth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell.

† Heb. fall

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall goe into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a booke, and he ſhall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And hee ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter water, that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the iealouſie offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when hee hath made her to drinke the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that if ſhee be defiled, and haue done treſpaſſe againſt her husband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but bee cleane, then ſhe ſhall be free, & ſhall conceiue ſeed.

29 This is the law of ielouſies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another* in ſtead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirit of ielouſie commeth vpon him, and hee be ielous ouer his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall execute vpon her all this law.

31 Then ſhall the man bee guiltleſſe from iniquity, and this woman ſhall beare her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The forme of bleſſing the people.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When either man or woman ſhall ‖ ſeparate *themſelues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelues* vnto the LORD:

‖ Or, make themſelues Nazarites.

3 He ſhall ſeparate himſelfe from wine, and ſtrong drinke, and ſhall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drinke, neither ſhall hee drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eate moiſt grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ ſeparation ſhall he eate nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huske.

‖ Or Nazaritesſhip. † Heb. Vine of the wine

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no * raſour come vpon his head: vntill the dayes be fulfilled in the which hee ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, hee ſhall be holy, *and* ſhall let the locks of the haire of his head grow.

* Iudg. 13. 5 1. ſam. 1. 11.

6 All the dayes that he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall come at no dead body.

7 Hee ſhall not make himſelfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die: becauſe the † conſecration of God is vpon his head.

† Heb ſeparation.

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation he *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and hee hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then he ſhall ſhaue his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeuenth day ſhall he ſhaue it.

10 And on the eight day hee ſhall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons to the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offring, and the other for a burnt offring, and make an atonement for him, for that hee ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a Lambe of the firſt yeere for a treſpaſſe offering: but the dayes that were before ſhall be † loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

† Heb fall.

13 ¶ And this is the Law of the Nazarite: when the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And hee ſhall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh for a burnt offring, and one ewe lambe of the

the first yeere without blemish, for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anointed with oyle, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he shall offer the ramme for a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the basket of vnleauened bread: the Priest shall offer also his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

* Acts 21.24. 18 * And the Nazarite shall shaue the head of his separation, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the haire of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the Priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer, and shall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his separation is shauen.

* Exod. 29.27. 20 And the Priest shall waue them* for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Priest, with the waue breast, and heaue shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This *is* the Law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his separation, besides that, that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must doe, after the Law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall blesse the children of Israel, saying vnto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shall put my Name vpon the children of Israel, and I will blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle. 10 Their seuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar. 89 God speaketh to Moses from the Mercie-seat.

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully * set vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them:

* Exod. 40.18.

2 That the Princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, (who were the Princes of the tribes, † and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

† Heb. who stood.

3 And brought their offering before the LORD, sixe conered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his seruice.

6 And Moses tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the sons of Gershon, according to their seruice:

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen hee gaue vnto the sonnes of Merari, according vnto their seruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

9 But vnto the sonnes of Kohath hee gaue none: because the seruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, *was that* they should beare vpon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anointed, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD said vnto Moses, They shall offer their offering each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one siluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a * meat offring:

* Leuit. 2.1.

14 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering,

16 One kid of the goats for a * sin offering:

* Leui. 4.23.

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere: this *was* the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, Prince of Issachar, did offer.

19 Hee offered for his offering one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering:

20 One spoone of gold of tenne *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day, Eliab the son of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight wherof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering:

26 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue he goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 ¶ On

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſon of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*.
31 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, of an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
32 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
33 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
34 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:
35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.
36 ¶ On the fifth day, Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.
37 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
38 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
39 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
40 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:
41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.
42 ¶ On the ſixth day Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad, *offered*.
43 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
44 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
45 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
46 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:
47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.
48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*.
49 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
50 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
51 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
52 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:
53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.
54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.
55 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
56 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
57 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
58 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:
59 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin, *offered*.
61 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
62 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
63 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
64 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:
65 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan, the ſonne of Gideoni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai, Prince of the children of Dan, *offered*.
67 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
68 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
69 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
70 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering:
71 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the ſon of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aſher, *offered*.
73 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering:
74 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
75 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:
76 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:
77 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.
78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the ſon of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.
79 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel

shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering:

80 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer bowles, twelue spoones of gold:

85 Each charger of siluer *weighing* an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, each bowle seuenty: all the siluer vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden spoones *were* twelue, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* a piece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the spoones, *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, *were* twelue bullocks, the rams twelue, the lambes of the first yeere twelue, with their meat offring: and the kids of the goats for sinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twenty and foure bullockes, the rams sixty, the hee goats sixtie, the lambes of the first yeere sixty. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to speake with † him, then hee heard the voyce of one speaking vnto him, from off the Mercie-seat, that *was* vpon the Arke of Testimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him.

†*i.* God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lampes are to be lighted.* 5 *The consecration of the Leuites.* 23 *The age and time of their seruice.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou * lightest the lampes, the seuen lamps shall giue light, ouer against the Candlesticke.

*Exod. 25.37. and 40.25.

3 And Aaron did so; hee lighted the lamps thereof, ouer against the Candlesticke, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

*Exod. 25.31.

4 And this worke of the Candlesticke *was* of beaten gold, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the flowers thereof was * beaten worke: according vnto the patterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the Candlesticke.

*Exod. 25.18.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane.

†*Heb.* let them cause a rasor to passe ouer, &c.

8 Then let them take a young bullocke with his meat offering, *euen* fine floure mingled with oyle, and another young bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Leuites before the LORD for an † offring of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the seruice of the LORD.

†*Heb.* waue †*Heb.* waue offering. †*Heb.* that they may be to execute, &c.

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel: and the Leuites shall be * mine.

*Cha. 3.45.

15 And after that, shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto mee, from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery wombe, * *euen in stead of* the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.

*Cha. 3.13 exod. 13.2. luke 2.23.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel, *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as* a † gift to Aaron, and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there bee no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

†*Heb.* giuen.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in, to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his sonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twenty and fiue yeeres old, and vpward, they shall goe in † to waite vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

†*Heb.* to warre the warfare, &c.

25 And from the age of fifty yeeres they shall † cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

†*Heb.* returne from the warfare of the seruice.

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou

thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Passeouer is commanded againe. 6 A second Passeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or absent. 15 The cloud guideth the removings and incampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wilderneſse of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe * the Passeouer, at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at Euen, ye shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel that they should keepe the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, in the wilderneſse of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, Wee *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shalbe vncleane by reason of a dead body, or bee in a iourney afarre off, yet he shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at Euen they shall keepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread and bitter *hearbes*.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keep it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeouer, euen the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall soiourne among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the manner thereof, so shall hee doe: * ye shall haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that is borne in the land.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the Testimony: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud † taried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

21 And so it was when the cloude † abode from the Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere that the cloud tarried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel * abode in their tents, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The vse of the siluer Trumpets. 11 The Israelites remoone from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leaue them. 33 The blessing of Moses at the remouing and resting of the Arke.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the campes that lie on the East parts shall goe forward.

6 When you blow an alarme the second time, then the campes that lie on the South side, shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarme for their iourneyes.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow: but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priests shall blow with the trumpets, and they shall bee to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if ye goe to warre in your land against the enemie that oppresseth you, then yee shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shall bee

*Exo.12.1. &c. leui.23. 5.chap.28. 16.deu.16.1.
†Heb. *betweene the two euenings.*
*Exod. 12.46. iohn 19.36
*Exod. 12.49.
*Exod. 40.34.
*1 Cor. 10.1.
†Heb. *prolonged.*
†Heb. *was*
*Exod. 40. 36,37.

be remembred before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall be ſaued from your enemies.

10 Alſo in the day of your gladneſſe, and in your ſolemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, yee ſhall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the ſacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Teſtimonie.

12 And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourneys out of the wilderneſſe of Sinai: and the cloud reſted in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

13 And they firſt tooke their iourney, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

* Chap. 2.3. 14 ¶ * In the firſt *place* went the ſtanderd of of the campe of the children of Iudah, according
* Chap. 1.7. to their armies, and ouer his hoſte *was* * Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, *was* Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the ſon of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the ſonnes of Gerſhon, and the ſonnes of Merari ſet forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of Reuben ſet forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoſte, *was* Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

20 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites ſet forward, bearing
* Chap. 4.4. the * Sanctuary, and *the* ‖ *other* did ſet vp the Tabernacle againſt they came.
‖ That is, the Gerſhonites, and the Merarites. See verſ. 17.

22 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Ephraim ſet forward, according to their armies; and ouer his hoſte *was* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, *was* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

34 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Dan ſet forward, which was the rereward of all the campes throughout their hoſtes: and ouer his hoſte *was* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Aſher, *was* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

† Heb. theſe. 28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies, when they ſet forward.

29 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Hobab the ſonne of Raguel the Midianite Moſes father in law, Wee are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and wee will doe thee good: for the LORD hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.

30 And he ſaid vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he ſaid, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, foraſmuch as thou knoweſt how we are to encampe in the wilderneſſe, and thou mayeſt be to vs in ſtead of eyes.

32 And it ſhall be if thou goe with vs, yea it ſhall be, that what goodneſſe the LORD ſhall doe vnto vs, the ſame will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the Mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to ſearch out a reſting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to paſſe when the Arke ſet forward, that Moſes ſaid, * Riſe vp LORD, and let * Pſal. 68. 1, 2.
thine enemies be ſcattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it reſted, hee ſaid, Returne, O † Heb. ten thouſand thouſands.
LORD, vnto the † many thouſands of Iſrael.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moſes prayer. 4 The people luſt for fleſh, and lothe Manna. 10 Moſes complaineth of his charge. 16 God diuideth his burden vnto ſeuentie Elders. 31 Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, † it diſpleaſed the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and conſumed *them that were* in the vttermoſt parts of the campe.
‖ Or, were as it were complainers. † Heb. it was euill in the eares of, &c. * Pſal. 78. 21.

2 And the people cryed vnto Moſes, and when Moſes prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.
† Heb. ſunke. ‖ That is, a burning.

3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a luſting, and the children of Iſrael † alſo wept againe, and ſaid, * Who ſhall giue vs fleſh to eate?
* As Exod. 12.38. † Heb. luſted a luſt. † Heb. returned and wept. * 1. Cor. 10. 6.

5 We remember the fiſh which we did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our ſoule is dried away, there is nothing at all, beſides this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander ſeed, and * Exod. 16.14,31.
the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium. † Heb. eye of it, as the eye of, &c.

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it *was* as the taſte of freſh oile.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſeruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy ſight, that thou layeſt the burthen of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay vnto mee, Cary them in thy boſome (as a nurſing father beareth

reth the ſucking child) vnto the land which thou ſwareſt vnto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I haue fleſh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto mee, ſaying, Giue vs fleſh, that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, becauſe it is too heauy for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with me, kill mee, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, and let me not ſee my wretchedneſſe.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Gather vnto mee ſeuenty men, of the Elders of Iſrael, whom thou knoweſt to bee the Elders of the people, and Officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the Spirit which is vpon thee, and will put *it* vpon them, and they ſhall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy ſelfe alone.

18 And ſay thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow, and ye ſhall eate fleſh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD ſaying, Who ſhall giue vs fleſh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you fleſh, and ye ſhall eate.

19 Yee ſhall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither tenne dayes, nor twentie dayes.

† *Hebr. moneth of dayes.*

20 *But* euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your noſtrils, and it bee loathſome vnto you, becauſe that yee haue deſpiſed the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, ſaying, Why came we foorth out of Egypt?

21 And Moſes ſaid, The people amongſt whom I, *am, are* ſixe hundred thouſand footmen, and thou haſt ſaid, I will giue them fleſh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herds be ſlaine, for them to ſuffice them? or ſhall all the fiſh of the ſea be gathered together for them, to ſuffice them?

* *Eſa. 50.2. and 59.1.*

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my word ſhall come to paſſe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the ſeuentie men of the Elders of the people, and ſet them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and ſpake vnto him, and tooke of the Spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the ſeuentie Elders: and it came to paſſe that when the Spirit reſted vpon them, they propheſied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit reſted vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they propheſied in the campe.

27 And there ranne a young man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad doe propheſie in the campe.

28 And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun the ſeruant of Moſes, one of his young men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſes, Forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Enuieſt thou for my ſake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moſes gat him into the campe, hee, and the Elders of Iſrael.

31 ¶ And there went foorth a * wind from the LORD, and brought Quailes from the Sea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a dayes iourney on this ſide, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other ſide round about the campe, and as it were two cubits *high* vpon the face of the earth.

* *Exod. 16. 13. pſal. 78. 26.*

† *Heb. as it were the way of a day.*

31 And the people ſtood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: he that gathered leaſt, gathered tenne homers: and they ſpread *them* all abroad for themſelues round about the campe.

* *Pſal. 78. 31*

33 And while the * fleſh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

|| *That is, the graues of luſt.*

34 And he called the name of that place, || Kibroth-Hattaauah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted.

† *Heb they were in, &c.*

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazaroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the ſedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leproſie is healed at the prayer of Moſes.* 14 *God commandeth her to be ſhut out of the hoſte.*

AND Miriam and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the || Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for hee had † married an Ethiopian woman.

|| *Or, Cuſhite.* † *Heb. taken.*

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeed ſpoken onely by Moſes? Hath he not ſpoken alſo by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moſes was * very meeke, aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

* *Eccluſ. 45.4*

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out yee three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came foorth.

6 And he ſaid, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my ſelfe knowen vnto him in a viſion, *and* will ſpeake vnto him in a dreame:

7 * My ſeruant Moſes *is* not ſo, who *is* faithfull in all mine houſe.

* *Heb. 3. 2.*

8 With him will I ſpeake, * mouth to mouth, euen apparantly, and not in darke ſpeeches, and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to ſpeake againſt my ſeruant Moſes?

* *Exod. 33. 11.*

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, *white* as ſnow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, ſhe *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Alas my lord, I be-

I beſeech thee, lay not the ſinne vpon vs, wherein we haue done fooliſhly, and wherein wee haue ſinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the fleſh is halfe conſumed, when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying, Heale her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, If her father had but ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not bee aſhamed ſeuen dayes? let her be * ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes: and after that let her be receiued in againe.

* Leuit. 13.46.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remooued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

4 The names of the men who were ſent to ſearch the land. 17 Their inſtructions. 21 Their actes. 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael: of euery tribe of their fathers ſhall ye ſend a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the commandement of the LORD, ſent them from the wilderneſſe of Paran: all thoſe men were heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſonne of Ioſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the ſonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſon of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioſeph, *namely* of the tribe of Manaſſeh; Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sethur the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the ſonne of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the ſonne of Machi.

16 Theſe are the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the ſonne of Nun, Iehoſhua.

17 ¶ And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canaan, and ſaid vnto them, Get you vp this way Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And ſee the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be ſtrong or weake, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in ſtrong holds;

20 And what the land *is*, whether it bee fat or leane, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the firſt ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and ſearched the land, from the wilderneſſe of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built ſeuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 *And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eſhcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a ſtaffe, and they brought of the pomegranates and of the figges.

*Deut. 1.24. ‖ Or, valley.

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut downe from thence.

‖ Or, valley. ‖ That is, a cluſter of grapes.

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourtie dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes, and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael vnto the wilderneſſe of Paran, to Kadeſh, and brought backe word vnto them, and vnto all the Congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him and ſaid, Wee came vnto the land whither thou ſenteſt vs, and ſurely it floweth with * milke and hony; and this *is* the fruit of it.

*Exo. 33.3.

28 Neuertheleſſe, the people bee ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled and very great: and moreouer, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites dwell by the Sea, and by the coaſt of Iordane.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, and ſaid, Let vs goe vp at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaid, We be not able to goe vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had ſearched, vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land through which we haue gone, to ſeach it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we ſaw in it, *are* † men of a great ſtature.

† Heb. men of ſtatures.

33 And there we ſaw the gyants, the ſonnes of Anak *which come* of the gyants: and wee were in our owne ſight as graſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Ioſhua and Caleb labour to ſtill them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moſes perſwadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are depriued of entring into the land. 36 The men who raiſed the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land againſt the will of God, are ſmitten.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce, and cryed, and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation said vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wildernesse.

3 And wherfore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wiues, and our children should be a prey? were it it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Iosh ua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the son of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they spake vnto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed thorow to search it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then hee will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not ye against the LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with vs: feare them not.

10 But all the Congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long will this people prouoke me? and how long will it be, yer they beleeue me, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherite them, and will make of thee a greater Nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moses said vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall heare *it*, (for thou broughtest vp this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they haue heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art seene face to face, & that *thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will speake, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not *able to bring this people into the land which hee sware vnto them, therefore hee hath slaine them in the wildernesse.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is *long suffering, and of great mercie, forgiuing iniquitie and transgression, and by no meanes clearing *the guiltie*, *visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according vnto the greatnes of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen ‖ vntill now.

20 And the LORD said, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which haue seene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernes, and haue tempted me now these ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voyce,

23 † Surely they shall not see the land which I sware vnto their fathers, neither shall any of them that prouoked me, see it.

24 But my seruant * Caleb, because he had another Spirit with him, (and hath followed mee fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his seed shall possesse it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you, and get you into the wildernes, by the way of the red Sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

27 How long *shall I beare with* this euill congregation which murmure against mee. I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, saith the LORD, as ye haue spoken in mine eares, so will I doe to you:

29 Your carcasses shall fall in this wildernesse, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured against me,

30 Doubtlesse ye shall not come into the land concerning which I † sware to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Iosh ua the sonne of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which yee said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye haue despised.

32 But as for you, your carcasses, they shall fall in this wildernesse.

33 And your children shall ‖ wander in the wildernes fortie yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carcasses be wasted in the wildernes.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye searched the land, *euen* * forty dayes (each day for a yeere) shall ye beare your iniquities, *euen* fortie yeeres, and ye shall know my ‖ breach of promise.

35 I the LORD haue said, I will surely doe it vnto all this euill congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wildernes they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the Congregation to murmure against him, by bringing vp a slander vpon the land,

37 Euen those men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, * dyed by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Iosh ua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, liued *still*.

39 And Moses told these sayings vnto all the children of Israel, & the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the toppe of the mountaine, saying, Loe, we * be here, and will goe vp vnto

---

† Heb. *shadow.*

* Exod. 32.12.

* Exod. 13. 21.

* Deut. 9. 28.

* Exod. 34. 6 psa. 103.8.

* Exod. 20. 5. and 34.7.

‖ Or, *bitherto.*

† Heb. *if they see the land.*

* Iosh. 14.6.

* Chap. 26. 65. and 32. 10.

* Deu. 1. 35.

† Heb. *lifted vp my hand.*

‖ Or, *feed.*

* Ezek. 4.6. psal. 95. 10.

‖ Or, *altering of my purpose.*

* 1. Cor. 10. 10. heb. 3. 10. iude 5.

* Deu. 1. 41.

vnto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we haue ſinned.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now doe you tranſgreſſe the commandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not bee with you.

44 But they preſumed to goe vp vnto the hill top: neuertheleſſe the Arke of the couenant of the LORD: and Moſes departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

*Deut.1.44.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of the meate offering and the drinke offering.* 13. 29 *The ſtranger is vnder the ſame law.* 17 *The law of the firſt of the dough for a heaue offering.* 22 *The ſacrifice for ſinne of ignorance.* 30 *The puniſhment of preſumption.* 32 *Hee that violated the Sabbath is ſtoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,

*Leuit. 23.10.

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a ſacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your ſolemne feaſtes, to make a * ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, of the herd or of the flocke:

*Leuit. 22.21. †*Heb ſeparating.* *Exod. 29.18. *Leuit.2.1.

4 Then * ſhall hee that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meate offering of a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or ſacrifice for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meate offring two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye doe to euery one, according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey ſhall doe theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour, vnto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer bee among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, ſo he ſhall doe.

15 * One ordinance ſhall bee both for you of the Congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer, in your generations: as ye are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be, before the LORD.

*Exop. 12.49. chap.9.14.

16 One law, and one manner ſhall be for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhall be that when ye eate of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offring vnto the LORD.

20 Yee ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heaue offering: as yee doe the heaue offering of the threſhing floore, ſo ſhall ye heaue it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough yee ſhall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye haue erred, and not obſerued all theſe Commandements which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto Moſes.

23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moſes from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it ſhall be, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation ſhal offer one yong bullocke for a burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, with his meate offering, and his drinke offering, according to the || manner, and one kid of the goates for a ſinne offering.

†*Heb from the eyes.* ||*Or, ordinance.*

25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their ſinne offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhalbe forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And * if any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhee goate of the firſt yeere for a ſinne offring.

*Leuit.4.27.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

29 You ſhall haue one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them.

†*Heb, doeth.*

30 ¶ But the ſoule that doeth ought † preſumptuouſly, whether he be borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reprocheth the LORD: and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people;

†*Heb, with an high hand.*

31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his Comandement, that ſoule ſhall vtterly be cut off: his iniquity ſhall bee vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſtickes vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſtickes, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

*Leuit. 24.12. 34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould be done to him.

35 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, The man ſhall be ſurely put to death: all the Congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Deut.22.12. matt. 23.5. 38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blew.

39 And it ſhall be vnto you for a fringe, that ye may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and do them: and that yee ſeeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which yee vſe to goe a whoring.

40 That yee may remember, and doe all my Commandements, and be holy vnto your God.

41 *I am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: *I am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram. 23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth ſwalloweth vp Korah, and a fire conſumeth others. 36 The cenſers are reſerued to holy vſe. 41 Foureteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred are ſlaine by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

*Chap.27.3 ecclus.45. 21. iud.11. NOw * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben tooke *men*.

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fiftie Princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

*Chap.26.9 3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, & ſaid vnto them, † Ye take too much vpon you, ſeeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, & the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

† Heb. It is much for you. 4 And when Moſes heard it, hee fell vpon his face.

5 And hee ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew *who are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cauſe *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, & put incenſe in them, before the LORD to morrow, And it ſhall be *that* the man whom the LORD doeth chuſe, he ſhalbe holy: ye take too much vpon you, ye ſons of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the Congregation to miniſter vnto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee: and ſeeke yee the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that yee murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaid, Wee will not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of the land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

† Heb. bore out. 14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? wee will not come vp.

*Gen.44. 15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid vnto the LORD, * Reſpect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one aſſe from them, neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD euery man his cenſer, two hundred and fiftie cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying.

21 Separate your ſelues from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp, and went vnto Dathan, and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And hee ſpake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt yee be conſumed in all their ſinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the

the LORD hath sent mee to doe all these workes: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If these men die † the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent me:

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then yee shall vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶ * And it came to passe as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground claue asunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houses, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth closed vpon them: and they perished from among the Congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow vs vp *also*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, that hee take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their owne soules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they shall be a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest tooke the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar.

40 *To be* a memoriall vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come neere to offer incense before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe when the Congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incense, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commanded, and ranne into the midst of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begunne among the people, and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And hee stood between the dead and the liuing, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moses, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the plague was stayed.

† *Heb. as euery man dieth.*

† *Heb create a creature.*

* *Chap. 27. 3. deu. 11. 6. psa. 106. 17.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod among all the rods of the Tribes onely flourisheth.* 10 *It is left for a monument against the rebels.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the house of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Testimony, * where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall chuse, shall blossome: and I will make to cease from mee the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rod a piece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houses, *euen* twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And it came to passe that on the morrow Moses went into the Tabernacle of witnesse, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossomes, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Bring Aarons rod againe before the Testimony, to bee kept for a token against the † rebels, and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him: so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

* *Exod. 25. 22.*

† *Heb. a rod for one Prince, a rod for one Prince.*

* *Heb. 9. 4*

† *Heb. children of rebellion.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the Priests and Leuites.* 9 *The Priests portion.* 21 *The Leuites portion.* 25 *The heaue offering to the Priests out of the Leuites portion.*

AND the LORD said vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and

and thou and thy sonnes with thee shall beare the iniquitie of your Priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee *shall minister* before the Tabernacle of witnesse.

3 And they shall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuarie, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And yee shall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Israel.

§Cha.3.45. 6 And I, behold, I haue *taken your brethren the Leuites, from among the children of Israel: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall keepe your Priests office for euery thing of the Altar, and within the vaile, and ye shall serue: I haue giuen your Priests office vnto you as a seruice of gift: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them, by reason of the anointing, and to thy sonnes by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall bee thine of the most holy things *reserued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offring of theirs, which they shall render vnto mee, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it, euery male shall eat it: it shall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offring of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy sonnes, and to thy * daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy house, shall eat of it.

* Leuit.10.14.

†*Heb. fat.* 12 All the † best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine, & of the wheat, the first fruites of them which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring vnto the LORD shall be thine, euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eat of it.

* Leuit.27.28. 14 *Euery thing deuoted in Israel, shall be thine.

*Exod. 31.2. and 22.29. leuit.27.26. chap.3.13. 15 Euery thing that openeth * the matrice in all flesh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: Neuertheless, the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeeme, and the firstling of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme.

*Exod. 30.13. leuit. 27.25 chap. 3.47. ezek.45.12 16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeem according to thine estimation, for the money of fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, *which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheepe, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeeme, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood vpon the Altar, and shalt burne their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall bee thine: as the * waue breast, and as the right shoulder are thine. *Exo.29.26

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer, before the LORD vnto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel. *Deut.10,9 and 18.2. iosh.13,14. 33.ezek. 44.28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth, come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, least they beare sinne, † and die. †*Heb. to die*

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquity: it shall bee a statute for euer throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherit: therefore I haue said vnto them, Among the children of Israel they shall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then yee shall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering shall be reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threshing floore, and as the fulnesse of the wine-presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Israel, & ye shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offring to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts yee shall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the † best thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof, out of it. †*Heb.fat.*

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When yee haue heaued the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the wine-presse.

31 And ye shall eate it in euery place, yee and your households: for it *is* your reward for your seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And yee shall beare no sinne by reason of it, when ye haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red heifer.* 11 *The law for the vſe of it in purification of the vncleane.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This is the ordinance of the Law, which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying, Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a red heifer without ſpot, wherin is no blemiſh, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And yee ſhall giue her vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, that he may bring her * forth without the campe, and *one* ſhall ſlay her before his face.

*Heb.13. 11.

4 And Eleazar the Prieſt ſhall take of her blood with his finger, and * ſprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſeuen times.

*Heb.9.13.

5 And *one* ſhall burne the heifer in his ſight: * her skin, and her fleſh, and her blood, with her dung, ſhall he burne.

* Exod. 29.14. Leuit.4. 21,12.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall take Cedar wood, and hyſſope, and ſcarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and hee ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And hee that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane, ſhall gather vp the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe in a cleane place, and it ſhall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it *is* a purification for ſinne.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: and it ſhall be vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, for a ſtatute for euer.

11 ¶ Hee that toucheth the dead body of any † man, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

†Heb. ſoule.

12 Hee ſhall purifie himſelfe with it on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day he ſhall be cleane: but if hee purifie not himſelfe the third day, then the ſeuenth day he ſhall not be cleane.

13 Whoſoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled vpon him: he ſhall be vncleane, his vncleannes *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

15 And euery open veſſell which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whoſoeuer toucheth one that is ſlaine with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, ſhall bee vncleane ſeuen dayes,

17 And for an vncleane perſon, they ſhall take of the † aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſinne, and † running water ſhall be put thereto in a veſſell:

†Heb duſt. †Heb. liuing waters ſhal be giuen.

18 And a cleane perſon ſhall take hyſſope, and dip it in the water, and ſprinkle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon all the veſſels, and vpon the perſons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one ſlaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane *perſon* ſhall ſprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day: and on the ſeuenth day he ſhall purifie himſelfe, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and ſhall be cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that ſhall be vncleane, and ſhall not purifie himſelfe, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from among the Congregation: becauſe hee hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not beene ſprinkled vpon him, he *is* vncleane.

21 And it ſhall bee a perpetuall ſtatute vnto them, that he that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of ſeparation ſhalbe vnclean vntill Euen.

22 And whatſoeuer the vncleane perſon toucheth, ſhall bee vncleane: and the ſoule that toucheth it, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The children of Iſrael come to Zin, where Miriam dieth.* 2 *They murmure for want of water.* 7 *Moſes ſmiting the rocke, bringeth foorth water at Meribah.* 14 *Moſes at Kadeſh deſireth paſſage thorow Edom, which is denied him.* 22 *At mount Hor Aaron reſigneth his place to Eleazr, and dieth.*

THen came the children of Iſrael, *euen* the whole Congregation, into the deſart of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that wee had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And * why haue yee brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, that we and our cattell ſhould die there?

*Chap. 11.33. *Exo.17.2.

5 And wherefore haue ye made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it *is* no place of ſeed, or of figs, or Vines, or of Pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and ſpeake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it ſhall giue forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring foorth to them, water out of the rocke: ſo thou ſhalt giue the Congregation, and their beaſts drinke.

9 And Moſes tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and hee ſaid vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels, muſt we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moſes lift vp his hand, and with his rod hee ſmote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beaſts *alſo*.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, Because yee beleeue mee not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 *This is the water of ||Meribah, because the children of Israel stroue with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the King of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauaile that hath †befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt along time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when wee cried vnto the LORD hee heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh a city in the vttermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the Vineyards, neither will wee drinke of the water of the welles: we will goe by the kings *high*-way, wee will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill we haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by mee, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, Wee will goe by the high way, and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation iourneyed from *Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall bee gathered vnto his people: for hee shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my †word at the water of Meribah.

25 *Take Aaron, and Eleazar his sonne, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron shall bee gathered *vnto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and *Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *euen* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fierie serpents. 7 They repenting are healed by a brasen Serpent. 10 Sundry iourneys of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is ouercome, 33 and Og.

AND when *King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then hee fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them and their Cities, and hee called the name of the place ||Hormah.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red Sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much ||discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue yee brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wildernesse? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soule *loatheth this light bread.

6 And *the LORD sent fierie serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We haue sinned: for we haue spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD that he take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fierie serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it, shall liue.

9 And *Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a Serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the Serpent of brasse, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and *pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ||Iie-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward the Sunne rising.

12 ¶ From thence they remoued, and pitched in the valley Zared.

13 From thence they remoued, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ||what hee did in the red Sea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and †lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well wherof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, & I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, †Spring vp O well, ||Sing ye vnto it:

18 The Princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Lawgiuer, with their staues. And from the wildernesse *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And

*Psal.106. 32. &c.
‖ *That is, strife.*
† *Heb. found vs.*
*Chap. 33.37.
† *Heb. mouth.*
*Chap. 33.38. deut. 32.50.
*Deut. 10.6 and 32.50.
*Chap. 33.40.
‖ *That is, vtter destruction.*
‖ *Or, grieued Heb. short. ned.*
*Chi. 11.6. *Wisd. 16. 1,5. 1 cor. 10.9.
*2 King. 18. 4. iohn 3.14.
*Chap. 33.42.
‖ *Or, heapes of Abarim.*
‖ *Or, Vaheb in Suphah.*
† *Heb. leaneth.*
† *Heb. ascend.*
‖ *Or, answere.*

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖ Ieshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me passe thorow thy land, wee will not turne into the fields, or into the Vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well: but wee will goe along by the Kings *high* way, vntill we be past thy borders.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderneſse: and he came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And * Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, & possessed his land from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the citie of Sihon the King of the Amorites, who had fought against the former King of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in prouerbes, say, Come into Heshbon: let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemosh: hee hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters, into captiuity vnto Sihon King of the Amorites.

30 Wee haue shot at them, Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue laid them waste euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og the King of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou shalt doe to him as thou didst vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Balaks first message for Balaam is refused.* 15 *His second message obtaineth him.* 22 *An Angel would haue slaine him if his asse had not saued him.* 36 *Balak entertaineth him.*

AND the children of Israel set forward and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side of Iordane by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian; Now shall this company licke vp all that *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak the sonne of Zippor, *was* King of the Moabites at that time.

5 * Hee sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the † face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mightie for mee: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that wee may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest, is blessed, and he whom thou curssest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the reward of diuination in their hand; and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD shall speake vnto me, and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the son of Zippor King of Moab, hath sent vnto mee, *saying*,

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse mee them; peraduenture † I shall bee able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

12 And God said vnto Balaam, Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue mee leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said; Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe Princes moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor, † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me:

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will doe whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered, and said vnto the seruants of Balak, * If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tary yee also heere this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and said vnto him, if the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which

† *Heb. field.* ‖ *Or, hill.* ‖ *Or, the wildernesse.*

* Deut. 2. 27 iudg. 11. 19.

? Deut. 29. 7

* Iosh. 12. 2. psa. 135. 11. amos. 2. 9.

† *Hebr. daughters.*

* 1 King. 11. 7. 33.

* Deut. 3. 1. and 29. 7.

* Psal. 135. 11.

* Iosh. 24. 9.

† *Heb. eye.*

† *Heb. I shall preuaile in fighting against him.*

† *Heb. be not thou letted from, &c.*

* Chap. 24. 13.

which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balam rose vp in the morning, and saddled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because hee went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersary against him: Now hee was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants *were* with him.

*2.Pet.2.16. Iude 11.

23 And * the asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, shee thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foot against the wall: and hee smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee that thou hast smitten mee these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

†Heb. who hast ridden vpon me. ‖Or, euer since thou wast, &c.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, † vpon which thou hast ridden ‖ euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe so vnto thee? And hee said, Nay.

‖Bowed himselfe.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and hee saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

†Heb. to be an aduersary vnto thee.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherfore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is peruerse before me.

33 And the asse saw mee, and turned from mee these three times: vnlesse shee had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

†Heb. be euill in thine eies.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get mee backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speak vnto thee, that thou shalt speak: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, vnto a citie of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-Huzoth.

‖Or, a citie of streets.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the Princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1.13.28. *Balaks sacrifice.* 7.18. *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, build mee here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullock and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet mee; and whatsoeuer he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ hee went *to* an high place.

‖Or, he went solitary.

4 And God met Balaam, and hee said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* altar a bullocke, and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe, hee stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the King of Moab hath brought mee from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come, curse me Iacob, and come defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I see him, and from the hilles I behold him: loe the people shall dwell alone, and shall not bee reckoned among the Nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let † mee die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

†Heb. my soule or my life.

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto mee? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered, and said, Must not I take heed to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee with me, vnto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And hee brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, and built seuen altars, and offered a bullocke, and a ramme on *euery* altar.

‖Or, the hill

15 And he said vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meete *the* LORD yonder.

16 And

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſayd, Goe againe vnto Balak, and ſay thus.

17 And when he came to him, Behold, he ſtood by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid vnto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Riſe vp Balak, and heare; hearken vnto me, thou ſonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man, that he ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man, that he ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, and ſhall he not doe *it*? or, hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to bleſſe: and hee hath bleſſed, and I cannot reuerſe it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob, neither hath he ſeene peruerſenes in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the ſhout of a King *is* among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt; hee hath as it were the ſtrength of an vnicorne.

23 Surely there is no inchantment || againſt Iacob, neither is there any diuination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſayd of Iacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought?

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe vp as a great Lion, and lift vp himſelfe as a young Lyon: he ſhall not lie downe vntill he eate of the prey, and drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 ¶ And Balak ſayd vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place; peraduenture it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Baalam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh towards Ieſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build me here ſeuen Altars, and prepare me here ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offred a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* Altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Balaam leauing diuinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael.* 10 *Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him.* 15 *Hee propheſieth of the Starre of Iacob, and the deſtruction of ſome Nations.*

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, hee went not, as at other * times, to † ſeeke for inchantments, but hee ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and hee ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 * And he tooke vp his parable, and ſayd, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

4 Hee hath ſaid, *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy Tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the riuer ſide, as the trees of Lign-Aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall powre the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed *ſhall be* in many waters, and his King ſhall be higher then Agag, and his kingdome ſhall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, *he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne: he ſhall eat vp the nations, his enemies, and ſhall breake their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrowes.

9 * He couched, he lay downe as a Lion, and as a great Lion: who ſhall ſtirre him vp? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and he ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne mind? *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertiſe thee, what this people ſhall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 Hee hath ſaid which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open.

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: there ſhall come a Starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall || ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob ſhall come he that ſhall haue dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* || the firſt of the nations, but his latter end || *ſhall be*, that he periſh for euer.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rocke:

22 Neuertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall be waſted, || vntill Aſſhur ſhall carry thee away captiue.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Alas! who ſhall liue when God doth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh for euer.

25 And

* Chap. 22.35.

* Num. 24.8. || Or, in

* Chap. 23. 3,15. † Heb. to the meeting of inchantments.

* Chap. 23. 7,18. † Heb who had his eyes ſhut, but now open.

|| Or, ſmite through the Princes of Moab.

|| The firſt of the nations that warred againſt Iſrael, Exo. 17. || Or, ſhall be euen to deſtruction. † Heb. Kain. || Or, how long ſhall it be ere Aſſhur carry thee away captiue.

25 And Balaam roſe vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredome, and idolatrie. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlaſting Prieſthood. 16 The Midianites are to bee vexed.

* Chap. 33. 49. AND Iſrael abode in * Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the ſacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Iſrael ioyned himſelfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael.

*Deut. 4. 3. ioſh. 22. 17. 4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD againſt the Sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may bee turned away from Iſrael.

5 And Moſes ſaid vnto the Iudges of Iſrael, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Iſrael came, and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman, in the ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Pſal. 106. 30. 1. mac. 2. 45. 7 And * when Phinehas, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt ſaw *it*, hee roſe vp from amongſt the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand.

8 And he went after the man of Iſrael into the tent, and thruſt both of them thorow, the man of Iſrael, and the woman, thorow her belly: So the plague was ſtayed from the children of Iſrael.

* 1. Cor. 10. 8. 9 And * thoſe that died in the plague, were twenty and foure thouſand.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes ſaying,

*Pſal. 106. 30. 11 * Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Iſrael; (while hee was zealous for my ſake, among them) that I conſumed not the children of Iſrael in my ielouſie.

*Eccluſ. 45. 24. 1. macc. 2. 54. 12 Wherefore ſay, * Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And he ſhall haue it, and his ſeed after him, *euen* the Couenant of an euerlaſting Prieſthood, becauſe he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

14 Now the name of the Iſraelite that was ſlaine; *euen* that was ſlaine with the Midianitiſh woman, *was* Zimri the ſonne of Salu, a Prince of † a chiefe houſe among the Simeonites.

† *Heb. houſe of a father.* 15 And the name of the Midianitiſh woman that was ſlaine, *was* Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, he *was* head ouer a people and of a chiefe houſe in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

* Chap. 31. 2. 17 * Vexe the Midianites, and ſmite them:

18 For they vexe you with their wiles; wherewith they haue beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi the daughter of a Prince of Midian their ſiſter, which was ſlaine in the day of the plague, for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ſumme of all Iſrael is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The Law of diuiding among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe after the plague, that the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, throughout their fathers houſe, all that are able to goe to warre in Iſrael.

* Chap. 1. 3.

3 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt ſpake with them in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan *neere* Iericho, ſaying,

4 *Take the ſumme* of the people from twenty yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD * Commanded Moſes, and the children of Iſrael which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

* Chap. 1. 1.

*Gen. 46. 8. exod. 6. 14. 1. chro. 5. 1. 5 ¶ * Reuben the eldeſt ſonne of Iſrael: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hefron the familie of the Hefronites: of Carmi the familie of the Carmites.

7 Theſe *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fortie and three thouſand, and ſeuen hundred and thirtie.

8 And the ſonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the ſonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who * ſtroue againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron in the company of Korah, when they ſtroue againſt the LORD:

* Chap. 16. 2. 10 And the earth opened her mouth and ſwallowed them vp together with Korah; when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a ſigne:

11 Notwithſtanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon, after their families; Of Nemuel, the familie of the Nemuelites: Of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: Of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: Of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 Theſe *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thouſand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families; Of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: Of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: Of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the familie of the Oznites: Of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: Of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 Theſe *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.

*Gen. 38. 2. &c. and 46. 12. 19 ¶ * The ſonnes of Iudah, *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the ſonnes of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: Of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And

21 And the sonnes of Pharez were: Of Hesron the family of the Hesronites: Of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteene thousand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sonnes of Issachar after their families: Of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: Of Pua, the family of the Punites,

24 Of Iashub, the family of the Iashubites: Of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun after their families, of Sered the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore thousand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

*Iosh.17.1. 29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: Of * Machir the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sonnes of Gilead: Of Ieezer the family of the Ieezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

*Chap.27.1. 33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sonnes but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirtie and two thousand, and fiue hundred. These *are* the sonnes of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sonnes of Beniamin after their families: Of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sonnes of Bela, were Ard, and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sons of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thousand, and six hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Dan after their families: Of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: Of Iimna, the family of the Iimnites: Of Iesui, the family of the Iesuites: Of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah; of Heber, the family of the Heberites: Of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sonnes Asher, according to those that were numbred of them, who were fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

48 Of the sonnes of Naphtali, after their families, of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites: Of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: Of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, sixe hundred thousand, and a thousand, seuen hundred and thirtie.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shall be diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou shalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance be giuen, according to those that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be * diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they shall inherite.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be diuided betweene many *and* few.

57 ¶ * And these *are* they that were numbred of the Leuites, after their families: Of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: Of Kohath the family of the Kohathites: Of Merari the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Leuites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: and she bare vnto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twentie and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by

*Chap. 33.54. † *Heb. multiply his inheritance.* † *Heb. diminish his inheritance.* *Chap. 33.54 Iosh. 11.23. and 14.2.

* Exod. 6.16,17, 18,19.

*Exod.2.2, and 6.20.

*Leuit.10. 2. chap.3.4. 1.chron. 24.2.

Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane *neere* Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them, whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel, in the wilderneſse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They *Chap.14. 28. 1.cor. 10.5,6. * shall surely die in the wilderneſse: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moses being told of his death, sueth for a succeſſor. 18 Ioshua is appointed to succeed him.

THen came the daughters of *Chap.26. 33. iosh. 17.3. * Zelophehad, the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the son of Ioseph; and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, and before the Princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

*Chap.14. 35. and 26. 64,65. 3 Our father * died in the wilderneſse, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes.

†Heb. diminished. 4 Why should the name of our father bee † done away from among his family, because hee hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speake right: thou shalt surely giue them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their fathers to passe vnto them.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and haue no sonne, then hee shall cause his inheritance to passe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his kinseman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possesse it: and it shall be vnto the children of Israel a statute of Iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Deut.32. 49. 12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel.

*Chap.20. 24. 13 And when thou hast seene it, thou also shalt be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

*Chap. 20. 24. * Exod. 17.7. 14 For yee * rebelled against my commandement (in the desart of Zin, in the strife of the Congregation) to sanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the * water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderneſse of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD be not as sheepe which haue no shepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take thee Ioshua the sonne of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand vpon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the Priest, who shall aske counsell for him, * after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word shall they goe out, and at his word they shall come in, both hee, and all the children of Israel with him, euen all the Congregation. *Exod. 28. 30.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Ioshua, and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation.

23 And he laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be obserued. 3 The continuall burnt offering. 9 The offering on the Sabbath, 11 on the new Moones. 16 at the Passeouer, 26 in the day of first fruits.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering *and* my bread for my sacrifices, made by fire for a † sweet sauour vnto mee, shall yee obserue, to offer vnto mee, in their due season. †Heb. a sauour of my rest.

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire, which yee shall offer vnto the LORD: two lambes of the first yeere without spot † day by day, for a continuall burnt offering. *Exod. 29.38. †Heb. in a day.

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer † at Euen. †Heb. betweene the two euenings.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a * meat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an *Hin of beaten oyle. *Leuit. 2. 1. * Exod. 29.4.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at Euen: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drinke offring thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the first yeere without spot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offring mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths yee shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two young bullockes, and one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere, without spot,

12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a seuerall tenth deale of flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offring, vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a sweete sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings shall be halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ramme, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offring vnto the LORD shall be offered, besides the continuall burnt offering and his drinke offering.

*Exod. 12.18. *Leuit.23.5.* 16 * And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth, *is* the Passeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

*Leuit.23.7 18 In the * first day *shall bee* an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no manner of seruile worke *therein.*

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, and one ramme, and seuen lambs of the first yeere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.

20 And their meate offering shall be of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales shall yee offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A seueral tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt offring in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily thorowout the seuen dayes, the meate of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the seuenth day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits, when ye bring a new meate offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes *be out*: ye shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke.

27 But yee shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere.

28 And their meat offering of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme,

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, thorowout the seuen lambes,

30 *And* one kidde of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Yee shall offer *them* besides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall be vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feast of Trumpets. 7 at the day of afflicting their soules, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feast of Tabernacles.

AND in the seuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you. *Leuit.23.24.

2 And yee shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And their meat offering *shall be* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, thorowout the seuen lambes:

5 And one kidde of the goats for a sinne offering to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according to their manner, for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

* Leuit.16. 29.&23.27. 7 ¶ And * ye shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth an holy conuocation; and ye shall afflict your soules: yee shall not doe any worke *therein.*

8 But yee shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a sweet sauour, one young bullocke, one ramme, *and* seuen lambes of the first yeere, they shall be vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meat offering shall bee of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe, thorowout the seuen lambes;

11 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the sinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke, and yee shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes.

13 And yee shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, thirteene young bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere: They shall be without blemish.

14 And their meat offering *shall be* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kid of the goates for a sin offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *yee shall offer* twelue young bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot.

18 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kidde of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the

the meat offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

29 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullockes, two rammes, foureteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

21 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullockes, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

24 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day, nine bullockes, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of the first yeere, without spot:

27 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixt day eight bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

30 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day, seuen bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

33 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

*Leuit. 23.36.

35 ¶ On the eight day, yee shall haue a * solemne assembly: yee shall doe no seruile worke *therein*:

36 But yee shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

37 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

‖ Or, offer.

39 These things ye shall ‖ doe vnto the LORD in your set feasts, beside your vowes, and your free-will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maides vow, 6 Of a wiues, 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare an othe to binde his soule with a bond: he shall not † breake his word, he shall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

† Heb. prophane.

3 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, and bind *her selfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth,

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith shee hath bound her soule, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith shee hath bound her soule, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgiue her, because her father disallowed her.

† Heb. her. vowes were vpon her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when † she vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith shee bound her soule, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he hard *it*, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she vttered with her lippes, wherewith she bound her soule, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them void on the day he heard *them*: then whatsoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it voyd.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day, then he establisheth all her vowes, or all her bonds, which are vpon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if hee shall any wayes make *them* void after that he hath heard *them*, then hee shall beare her iniquitie.

16 These

16 These *are* the Statutes which the LORD commanded Moses betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slaine.* 13 *Moses is wroth with the officers, for saving the women aliue.* 19 *How the souldiers with their captiues and spoile, are to bee purified.* 25 *The proportion whereby the prey is to be diuided.* 48 *The voluntary oblation vnto the Treasurie of the Lord.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 *Auenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * bee gathered vnto thy people.
3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them goe against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.
4 † Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre.
5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *euery* tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre.
6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.
7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.
8 And they slew the Kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slaine; *namely* * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue kings of Midian; Balaam also the sonne of Beor they slew with the sword.
9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the spoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.
10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.
11 And they tooke all the spoile, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.
12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the spoile vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordan neere Iericho.
13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the Princes of the Congregation, went foorth to meet them without the campe.
14 And Moses was wroth with the Officers of the hoste, *with* the Captaines ouer thousands, and Captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the † battell.
15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue yee saued all the women aliue?
16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the * counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.
17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man, by lying with † him.
18 But all the women children that haue not knowne a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your selues.
19 And doe ye abide without the campe seuen dayes: whosoeuer hath killed any person, and * whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day.
20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is † made of skins, and all worke of goats *haire*, and all things made of wood.
21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of war which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses.
22 Onely the gold and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tin, and the lead,
23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it goe through the fire, and *it* shall be cleane: neuertheless, it shall bee purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make goe through the water.
24 And yee shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and yee shall bee cleane, and afterward ye shall come into the campe.
25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
26 Take the summe of the prey, † that was taken, both of man, and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:
27 And diuide the prey into two parts, betweene them that tooke the war vpon them, who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.
28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.
29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.
30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fiftie, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the ‖ flockes, of all manner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.
31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, did as the LORD commanded Moses.
32 And the bootie *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was sixe hundred thousand, and seuentie thousand, and fiue thousand sheepe,
33 And threescore & twelue thousand beeues,
34 And threescore and one thousand asses:
35 And thirtie and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not knowne man by lying with him.
36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirty thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:
37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was sixe hundred, and threescore and fifteene.
38 And the beeues *were* thirty and sixe thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelue.
39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.
40 And

*Chap. 25. 17.
*Chap. 27. 13.
†Heb. a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.
*Iosh. 13. 21.
†Heb. host of warre.
*Chap. 25. 2
*2. Pet. 2. 15
*Iudg. 21. 11.
† Heb. a male.
*Chap. 19. 11, &c.
†Heb. instruments, or vessell of skinnes.
†Heb. of the captiuity.
‖Or, goats.

40 And the persons *were* sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirtie and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirtie thousand, *and* seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirtie and sixe thousand beeues:

45 And thirty thousand asses, and fiue hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand persons:)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fiftie, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses,

49 And they said vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of warre which are vnder our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

† Heb. hand.

50 We haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath † gotten, of iewels of gold, chaines, and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.

† Heb. found.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteene thousand, seuen hundred and fifty shekels.

† Heb. heaue offering.

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken spoile, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Iordan. 6 Moses reproueth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquere it.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they saw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the countrey which the LORD smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, and thy seruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, said they, if wee haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and shall yee sit here?

† Heb. Israel.

7 And wherefore † discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going ouer into the land, which the LORD hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.

*Chap. 13.24.

9 For * when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not † wholly followed me:

*Chap. 14. 28,29.

† Heb. fulfilled after me.

12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and hee made them wander in the wildernesse fourty yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if yee turne away from after him, hee will yet againe leaue them in the wildernesse, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said, Wee will build sheepfolds heere for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, vntill we haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 Wee will not returne vnto our houses vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Iordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordane Eastward.

20 ¶ And * Moses said vnto them, If yee will doe this thing, if yee will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

*Iosh. 1.14.

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordane before the LORD, vntill he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall returne, and bee guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, yee haue sinned against the LORD: and bee sure your sinne will finde you out.

24 Build yee cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children

dren of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flockes, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

*Iosh.4.12. 27 But * thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for war, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you ouer Iordane, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall bee subdued before you, then ye shall giue them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 We will passe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordane may be ours.

*Deut.3.12 iosh.13.8. and 22.4. 33 And * Moses gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts *euen* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

†*Heb. they called by names the names of the cities.* 39 And the children of * Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

*Gen. 50.23. 40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the sonne of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

*Deut.3.14 41 And * Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourty iourneyes of the Israelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

THese *are* the iourneyes of the children of Israel, which went foorth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneyes, by the commandement of the LORD: and these *are* their iourneyes according to their goings out.

*Exod. 12.37. 3 And they * departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand, in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Israel remooued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wildernesse. *Exod. 13.20.

7 And they remoued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baal-Zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * passed thorow the midst of the Sea, into the wildernesse, and went three dayes iourney in the wilderneſse of Etham, and pitched in Marah. *Exod. 15.22.

9 And they remoued from Marah, and * came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten Palme trees, and they pitched there. *Exod. 15.23.

10 And they remoued from Elim, and encamped by the Red Sea.

11 And they remoued from the Red Sea, and encamped in the * wilderneſse of Sin. * Exo.16.1.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wilderneſse of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they remoued from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke. *Exo.17.1.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderneſse of Sinai:

16 And they remoued from the desart of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth Hattaauah. *Exo.19.1.

17 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaauah, and * encamped at Hazeroth. *Chap.11. 34.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah. ‖ *That is, the graues of lust.*

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez. * Chap.11. 35.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remoued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remoued from Haradah, and pitched in Mackheloth.

26 And they remoued from Mackheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remoued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mitchah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and * encamped at Moseroth. *Deut.10.6

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remoued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remoued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remoued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Zin, which is Kadeſh.

37 And they remoued from * Kadeſh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And *Aaron the Prieſt went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeere, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the firſt day of the fifth moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeeres old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And * King Arad the Canaanite, (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Iſrael.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in || Iie-Abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remoued from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon Diblathaim.

47 And they remoued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth-Ieſimoth, euen vnto || * Abel Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, neere Iericho, ſaying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, * When yee are paſſed ouer Iordane into the land of Canaan;

52 Then yee ſhall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.

53 And yee ſhall diſpoſſeſſe *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to poſſeſſe it.

54 And * ye ſhall diuide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe yee ſhall † giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer yee ſhall † giue the leſſe inheritance: euery mans inheritance ſhall bee in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye ſhall inherite.

55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that thoſe which yee let remaine of them, ſhall be * prickes in your eies, and thornes in your ſides, and ſhall vexe you in the land, wherin ye dwell.

56 Moreouer, it ſhall come to paſſe, that I ſhall doe vnto you, as I thought to do vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which ſhall diuide the land.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee come into the land of Canaan, (that *is* the land that ſhall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan with the coaſts thereof.)

3 Then * your South quarter ſhall be from the wilderneſſe of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, and your South border ſhall be the outmoſt coaſt of the ſalt Sea Eaſtward.

4 And your border ſhall turne from the South to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin: and the going foorth thereof ſhall bee from the South to Kadeſh-Barnea, and ſhall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.

5 And the border ſhall fetch a compaſſe from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſea.

6 And as for the Weſterne border, you ſhall euen haue the great ſea for a border: this ſhall be your Weſt border.

7 And this ſhall be your North border: from the great ſea, you ſhall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, yee ſhall point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border ſhall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border ſhall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it ſhall bee at Hazar Enan: this ſhall be your North border.

10 And yee ſhall point out your Eaſt border, from Hazar Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coaſt ſhall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the Eaſt ſide of Ain: and the border ſhall deſcend, and ſhall reach vnto the † ſide of the ſea of Cinnereth Eaſtward.

12 And the border ſhall goe downe to Iordan, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſalt ſea: this ſhall bee your land with the coaſts thereof round about.

13 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the land which yee ſhall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben according to the houſe of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the houſe of their fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this ſide Iordan neere Iericho Eaſtward, toward the Sunne riſing.

16 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Theſe *are* the names of the men which ſhall diuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

18 And ye ſhall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And

*Chap.20.1

*Chap. 20.22.

*Chap.20. 25.deut. 32.50.

* Chap. 21.1,&c.

*Chap.21.4

‖Or, heapes of Abarim.

‖Or, the plaines of Shittim.

*Chap.25.1

*Deut.7.2. ioſh. 11.12.

*Chap. 26.53.

†Heb. multiply his inheritance.

†Heb. diminiſh his inheritance.

*Ioſh.23.13 iudge 2.3.

*Ioſh.15.1.

†Heb. ſhoulder.

*Chap. 32.33. ioſh.14.2,3

*Ioſh.19.51

19 And the names of the men *are* these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.

26 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the sonne of Azzan.

27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the sonne of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel, in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Eight and fourty cities for the Leuites with their suburbes and measure thereof.* 6 *Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge.* 9 *The lawes of murder.* 31 *No satisfaction for murder.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,

2 * Command the children of Israel that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall giue also vnto the Leuites, suburbes for the cities round about them. *Iosh. 21. 2.

3 And the cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbes of them shall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbes of the cities, which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city, and outward, a thousand cubites round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the citie on the East side two thousand cubites, and on the South side two thousand cubites, and on the West side two thousand cubites, and on the North side two thousand cubites: and the citie *shall be* in the midst; this shall be to them the suburbes of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, there shall be *sixe cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: And † to them ye shall adde fourty and two cities. *Deut. 4. 41 Iosh. 20. 2. and 21. 3. † Heb. aboue them yee shall giue.

7 *So* all the cities which ye shall giue to the Leuites, shall be fourty and eight cities: them *shall ye giue* with their suburbes.

8 And the cities which ye shall giue, *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that haue many, ye shall giue many; but from them that haue few, ye shall giue few. Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth. † Heb. they inherite.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When ye be come ouer Iordan, into the land of Canaan: * Deut. 19. Iosh. 20. 2.

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you, that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person † at vnawares. † Heb. by error.

12 And they shall be vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the man-slayer die not vntill he stand before the Congregation in iudgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye shall giue three cities on this side Iordane, and three cities shall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These sixe cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the soiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares, may flee thither.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of yron, (so that he die,) he is a murtherer: the murtherer shall surely be put to death. *Exod. 21. 14.

17 And if he smite him † with throwing a stone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shal surely be put to death. † Heb. with a stone of the hand.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murtherer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 * But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurle at him, by laying of wait, that he die, * Deut. 19. 11.

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: hee that smote him shall surely be put to death, for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly * without enmity, or haue cast vpon him any thing, without laying of wait; * Exod. 21. 13.

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him, that he die, and was not his enemie, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fledde: and he shall abide in it, vnto the death of the high Priest, which was anoynted with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer; he † shall not be guilty of blood: † Heb. no blood shal be to him.

28 Because he should haue remained in the city of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest: but after the death of the high Priest, the slayer shall returne into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall bee for a statute of iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murtherer shall

shall be put to death, by the *mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreouer, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death, but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And yee shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee shall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

* Deu. 17. 6. and 19. 15. mat. 18. 16. 2 cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.
† *Heb. faultie to die.*
† *Heb. there can bee no expiation for the land.*

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters,* 5 *is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes,* 7 *lest the inheritance should bee remooued from the tribe.* 10 *The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sonnes.*

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of the sonnes of Ioseph, came neere, and spake before Moses, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel.

2 And they said, * The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sonnes of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel shall bee, then shall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: So shall their inheritance bee taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marry to whom they thinke best: * onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remooue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shall † keepe himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father; that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remooue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel, shall keepe himselfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

12 And they were married † into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the familie of their father.

13 These *are* the commandements and the iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane *neere* Iericho.

* Cha. 27. 1. iosh. 17. 3.
† *Heb. vnto whom they shall be.*
† *Heb. to some that were of the families.*

THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOSES, called DEVTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moses speech in the end of the fourtieth yeere, briefly rehearsing the story,* 6 *of Gods promise,* 9 *of giuing them officers,* 19 *of sending the spies to search the land,* 34 *of Gods anger for their incredulity,* 41 *and disobedience.*

THese *be* the words which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iordane in the wilderneſse, in the plaine ouer against || the Red *Sea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadesh Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 *After he had slaine Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, & Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Iordane, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this Law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the Sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

8 Behold, I haue † set the land before you: Goe in, and possesse the land, which the LORD sware

|| Or, Zuph.
* Numb. 21. 24.
† *Heb. all his neighbours.*
† *Heb. given.*

*Gen.15.18 & 17.7, 8. sware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you at that time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the starres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye *are*, and blesse you, as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I my selfe alone beare your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

†Heb. giue. 13 † Take ye wise men, and vnderstanding, and knowne among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And ye answered mee, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good *for vs* to doe.

†Heb. gaue. 15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wise men, and knowne, and † made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, saying, Heare *the causes* betweene your brethren, and *iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

*Leu.19.15. chap.16.19. 1.sam.16.7. prou.24.23. †Heb. acknowledge faces. 17 *Ye shall not † respect persons in iudgement, *but* you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not bee afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went thorow all that great and terrible wildernesse, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadesh Barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: Goe vp, *and* possesse *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: Feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto me euery one of you, and said, We will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way we must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

*Num.13.3 23 And the saying pleased mee well: and * I tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe.

*Num.13.24. 24 And * they turned, and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, yee would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And yee murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs foorth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs:

28 Whither shall wee goe vp? our brethren haue † discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then wee, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer wee haue seene the sonnes of the * Anakims there. †Heb. melted. *Num.13.29.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernesse, where thou hast seene how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth beare his sonne, in all the way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing yee did not beleeue the LORD your God,

*Exod.13.21. 33 *Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way yee should goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, and was wroth, and sware saying,

†Num.14.29. 35 * Surely there shall not one of these men of this euill generation see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, because he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

†Heb fulfilled to goe after. 37 * Also the LORD was angry with mee for your sakes, saying, * Thou also shalt not goe in thither. *Num.20.12.& 27,14. *Cha.3.26. and 4.22. and 34.4.

38 *But* Ioshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall goe in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which yee said should be a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shall goe in thither; and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne ye, and take your iourney into the wildernes, by the way of the Red sea.

*Num.14.40. 41 Then ye answered, and said vnto me, * We haue sinned against the LORD, we will goe vp and fight according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, yee were ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD said vnto me, Say vnto them, Go not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you: lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

†Heb. you were presumptuous, and went vp. 43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD, and † went presumptuously vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And yee returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So yee abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 *The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites: 24 but Sihon the Ammorite was subdued by them.*

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake vnto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Ye haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Yee are to passe through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall bee afraid of you: take yee good heed vnto your selues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † no not so much as a foote breadth, * because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meate of them for money, that ye may eate, and yee shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the workes of thy hand: hee knoweth thy walking thorow this great wildernesse: these fortie yeers the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine from Elath, and from Ezion-Gaber, wee turned and passed by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, || Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted gyants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 *The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Esau † succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ||stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now rise vp, *said I*, and get you ouer * the ||brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh Barnea, vntill wee were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirtie and eight yeeres, vntill all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the hoste, as the LORD sware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the hoste, vntill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of warre were consumed, and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe ouer through Ar, the coast of Moab this day.

19 And when thou commest nigh ouer against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:)

22 As hee did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when hee destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came foorth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise yee vp, take your iourney, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon: Behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possesse *it*, and contend with him in battell.

25 This day will I beginne to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations, *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and bee in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wildernesse of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 * Let me passe through thy land: I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell mee meat for money, that I may eat, and giue me water for money, that I may drinke: onely I will passe through on my feet:

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out against vs, hee and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly destroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, wee left none to remaine.

35 Onely the cattell we tooke for a prey vnto our selues, and the spoile of the cities, which we tooke:

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brinke of the riuer Arnon, and from the citie that *is* by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP.

† *Heb. euen to the treading of the sole of the foote.*
* Gen. 36. 8

|| *Or, vse no hostilitie against Moab.*

* Gen. 36. 20.
† *Heb. inherited them.*
|| *Or, roome.*

* Num. 21. 12.
|| *Or, valley.*

* Num. 21. 21, 22.

† *Heb. begin, possesse.*

* Num. 21. 23.

† *Heb. euery citie of men and women, and little ones.*

CHAP. III.

The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan. 11 The bigneſſe of his bed. 12 The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and halfe. 23 Moſes prayer to enter into the land. 26 Hee is permitted to ſee it.

THen we turned, and went vp the way to Bashan: and *Og the king of Bashan came out againſt vs, hee, and all his people to battell at Edrei.

*Num.21. 33,&c.chap. 29.7.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt doe vnto him as thou diddeſt vnto *Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

*Num.21. 24.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands *alſo Og the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we ſmote him vntill none was left to him remaining.

*Num.21. 33.

4 And we tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which we tooke not from them; threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All theſe cities were fenced with high walles, gates and barres, beſide vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And wee vtterly deſtroyed them as wee did vnto Sihon king of Heſhbon, vtterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell and the ſpoile of the cities, we tooke for a prey to our ſelues.

8 And wee tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For onely Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of the gyants; behold his bedſtead was a bedſtead of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? Nine cubits was the length thereof, and foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and *the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

*Num.32. 33.ioſh.13. 8,&c.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Bashan, *being* the kingdom of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: all the region of Argob with all Bashan, which was called the land of gyants.

14 Iair the ſon of Manaſſeh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maachathi, and called them after his owne name, Bashan *Hauoth Iair, vnto this day.

*Num.32. 41.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon.

17 The plaine alſo, and Iordan, and the coaſt *thereof*, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the ſea of the plaine, *euen* the ſalt ſea, vnder ‖ Aſhdoth Piſgah Eaſtward.

‖Or, vnder the ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to poſſeſſe it: *ye ſhall paſſe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all *that are* † meet for the warre.

*Num.32. 20. †Heb. ſonnes of power.

19 But your wiues and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that yee haue much cattell) ſhall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you;

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then ſhall ye *returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, which I haue giuen you.

*Ioſh. 22.4.

21 ¶ And *I commanded Ioſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes haue ſeene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto theſe two kings: ſo ſhall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou paſſeſt.

*Num.27. 18.

22 Yee ſhall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſeruant thy greatneſſe, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let mee goe ouer, and ſee the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD *was wroth with mee for your ſakes, and would not heare mee: and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeake no more vnto me of this matter.

*Num.20. 12. chap.1.37

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Piſgah, and lift vp thine eyes Weſtward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eaſtward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

‖Or, the hill

28 But charge Ioſhua, and encourage him, and ſtrengthen him: for hee ſhall goe out before this people, and he ſhall cauſe them to inherit the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So wee abode in the valley ouer againſt Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moſes appointeth the three cities of refuge on that ſide Iordan.

NOw therefore hearken, O Iſrael, vnto the ſtatutes, and vnto the iudgements which I teach you, for to doe *them*, that yee may liue, and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 *Ye ſhall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh *ought* from it, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

*Chap.12. 32.ioſh.1. 7.prou.30. 6.reuel.22. 18.

3 Your eyes haue ſeene what the LORD did becauſe of *Baal Peor: for all the men that followed Baal Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.

*Num.25. 4,&c.

4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you ſtatutes, and iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded

manded me, that ye should doe so, in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe *them*, for this *is* your wisedome and your vnderstanding in the sight of the Nations, which shall heare all these Statutes, and say, Surely this great Nation is a wise and vnderstanding people.

7 For what Nation *is there so* great, who hath God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath Statutes and Iudgements *so* righteous, as all this Law which I set before you this day?

9 Onely take heede to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes haue seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes:

10 *Specially*, the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said vnto mee, Gather mee the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And yee came neere and stood vnder the mountaine, and the * mountaine burnt with fire vnto the † midst of heauen, with darkenesse, clouds, and thicke darkenesse.

*Exo. 19. 18

†*Heb. heart.*

12 And the LORD spake vnto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, † onely *ye heard* a voice.

†*Heb. saue a voice.*

13 And hee declared vnto you his Couenant, which hee commanded you to performe, *euen* ten Commandements, and he wrote them vpon two Tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to possesse it.

15 Take yee therefore good heed vnto your selues, (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of the middest of the fire.)

16 Lest yee corrupt *your selues*, and make you a grauen image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likenesse of any winged foule that flieth in the aire,

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the Sunne, and the Moone, and the Starres, *euen* all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be driuen to worship them, and serue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

‖*Or, imparted.*

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you foorth out of the iron fornace, *euen* out of Egypt, to bee vnto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not goe ouer Iordan, and that I should not goe in vnto that good land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not goe ouer Iordan: but ye shall goe ouer and possesse that good land.

23 Take heede vnto your selues, lest ye forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee made with you, and make you a grauen image, *or* the likenesse of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the * LORD thy God is a consuming fire, *euen* a iealous God.

*Chap. 9. 3. heb. 12. 29.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *your selues*, and make a grauen image, *or* the likenesse of any thing, and shall doe euill in the sight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witnesse against you this day, that ye shall soon vtterly perish from off the land whereunto you goe ouer Iordan, to possesse it: yee shall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but shall vtterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and yee shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall leade you.

28 And there ye shall serue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seeke the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy soule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things † are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient vnto his voice:

†*Heb. haue found thee.*

31 (For the LORD thy God is a merciful God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the couenant of thy fathers, which he sware vnto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one side of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God assayed to goe and take him a nation from the middest of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the LORD he is God; there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voice, that hee might instruct thee: and vpon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the middest of the fire.

37 And because hee loued thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in,

to

to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD hee is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his Commandements, which I command thee this day; that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses seuered three cities on this side Iordan, toward the Sunne rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times past, and that fleeing vnto one of these cities he might liue:

*Iosh.20.8. 43 *Namely*, *Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, after they came foorth out of Egypt;

46 On this side Iordane, in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel *smote, after they were come foorth out of Egypt.

*Num.21. 24.chap.1.4

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of *Num.21. 33.chap.3.3 * Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this side Iordan, toward the Sunne-rising.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this side Iordane Eastward, euen vnto the sea of the plaine vnder the *Chap.3.17 * springs of Pisgah.

CHAP. V.

1 The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The tenne Commandements. 22 At the peoples request Moses receiueth the Law from God.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the Statutes and Iudgements, which I speake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and † keepe and doe them.

†Heb. keepe to doe them.

2 *The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb.

*Exo.19.5.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs: *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face, in the mount out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood betweene the LORD and you, at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not vp into the mount) saying,

*Exo.20.2, &c.leu.26.1 psal.81.10. †Heb.seruants. 6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any grauen image, *or* any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe vnto them, nor serue them: for * I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

*Exod. 34.7.

10 And * shewing mercie vnto thousands, of them that loue mee, and keepe my Commandements.

*Ier.32.18.

11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou shalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the seuenth day *is* the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man seruant, nor thy maid seruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant may rest as well as thou.

*Gen.2.2. hebr.4.4.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme: Therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 *Thou shalt not kill.

*Mat.5.21.

18 * Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

*Luke 18. 20.

19 * Neither shalt thou steale.

*Rom.13.9

20 Neither shalt thou beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

21 * Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man seruant, or his maid seruant, his oxe, or his asse, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

* Rom.7.7.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake vnto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire of the cloud, and of the thicke darkenesse, *with* a great voyce, and hee added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to passe when yee heard the voice out of the midst of the darkenesse (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that yee came neere vnto me, *euen* all the heads of your tribes, and your Elders.

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed vs his glory, and his greatnesse, and * wee haue heard his voice out of the middest of the fire: we haue seene this day that God doeth talke with man, and * he liueth.

* Exod.19. 19.

* Chap.4. 33.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire wil consume vs. If we † heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shal die.

† Heb. adde to heare.

26 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the liuing God, speaking out of the middest of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God shall say; and speake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God shall speake vnto thee, and
*Exo.20.19 * we will heare it, and doe it.

28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, when ye spake vnto me, and the LORD said vnto me, I haue heard the voyce of the words of this people which they haue spoken vnto thee; they haue well said all that they haue spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would feare mee, and keepe my Commandements alwayes, that it might bee well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe say to them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements which thou shalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to possesse it.

32 Yee shall obserue to doe therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shal not turne aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 You shall walke in all the wayes, which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that yee may liue, and *that it may be* well with you, and that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The end of the Law is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw these are the Commandements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might doe *them* in the land whither yee † goe to possesse it:

†Heb. passe ouer.

2 That thou mightest feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee; thou and thy son, and thy sonnes sonne, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Israel, and obserue to doe *it*, that it may bee well with thee, and that yee may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milke and honie.

4 Heare, O Israel, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

*Chap.10. 12. mat.22. 37. mar.12. 30. luke 10. 27. 5 And * thou shalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy might.

*Chap.11. 18. 6 And * these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.

†Heb. whet, or sharpen. 7 And thou shalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children, and shalt talke of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou lyest downe, and when thou risest vp.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe vpon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them vpon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall bee when the LORD thy God shall haue brought thee into the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not.

11 And houses full of all good things which thou filledst not, and welles digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and oliue trees which thou plantedst not, * when thou shalt haue eaten, and be full,

*Chap.8.9, 10, &c.

12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

†Heb. bondmen, or seruants. 13 Thou shalt * feare the LORD thy God, and serue him, and shalt sweare by his Name.

*Chap.10. 12, 20. and 13.4. 14 Yee shall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

*Matt.4.7. *Exo.17.2. 16 ¶ * Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted *him* in Massah.

17 You shall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt doe that which *is* right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may bee well with thee, and that thou mayest goe in, and possesse the good land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers:

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

†Heb. to morrow. 20 *And* when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *meane* the Testimonies, and the Statutes and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, Wee were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mightie hand.

†Heb. euill. 22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and † sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his household, before our eyes.

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that he might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which hee sware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all these Statutes, to feare the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that hee might preserue vs aliue, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnesse, if we obserue to doe all these Commandements before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All communion with the Nations is forbidden,* 4 *for feare of idolatry,* 6 *for the holinesse of the people,* 9 *for the nature of God in his mercie and iustice,* 17 *for the assuredness of victory which God will giue ouer them.*

*Cha.31.3. WHen the *LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many Nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

*Exod.23. 32. & 34.12 2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shew mercie vnto them.

3 Neither shalt thou make mariages with them:

them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy sonne from following me, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD bee kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deale with them; yee shall destroy their altars, and breake downe their †images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

† Heb statues, or pillars.

6 *For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to bee a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

* Chap. 14. 2, & 26. 19. *Exod. 19. 5. 1. pet. 2. 2.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor choose you, because yee were moe in number then any people: (for yee were the fewest of all people.)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because hee would keepe the oath which hee had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, hee is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thousand generations; *

10 And repayeth them that hate him, to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slacke to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, †if ye hearken to these Iudgements, and keepe and doe them: that the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which he sware vnto thy fathers.

† Hebr because.

13 And hee will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: Hee will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt bee blessed aboue all people: * there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

* Exod. 23. 26, &c.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickenesse, and will put none of the * euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

* Exod. 9. 14. and 15. 26.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people, which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that *will be* a * snare vnto thee.

* Exod. 23. 33.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not bee afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes and the wonders, & the mighty hand, and the stretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 *Moreouer, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, vntill they that are left and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed.

*Exod. 23. 28. iosh. 24. 12.

21 Thou shalt not bee affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee.

† Heb. plucke off.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them †vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction vntill they be destroyed.

† Heb. before thy face.

24 And hee shall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man bee able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods * shall yee burne with fire: thou * shalt not desire the siluer or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou bee snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

* Cha. 12. 3. * Iosh. 7. 1, 21. 2. mac. 12. 40.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou bee a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it, for * it is a cursed thing.

* Cha. 13. 17

CHAP. VIII.

An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALl the Commandements which I command thee this day, shall yee obserue to doe, that ye may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourty yeeres in the wildernesse to humble thee, *and* to proue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keepe his Commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fedde thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know that man doeth * not liue by bread onely, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doeth man liue.

* Matth. 4. 4. luke 4. 4.

4 *Thy rayment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourty yeeres.

*Neh. 9. 21.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, *so* the LORD thy God chastneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines, and depths that spring out of valleys and hilles.

8 A land of wheat and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates, a land of † oyle oliue, and honey,

† Heb. of Oliue tree of oyle.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eate bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* yron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brasse.

10 *When thou hast eaten and art full, then

*Chap. 6. 12, 13.

thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten, and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herdes and thy flockes multiply, and thy siluer, and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God, (which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage,

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wildernesse, *wherein were* fierie serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, * who brought thee foorth water out of the rocke of flint.

*Num. 20. 11.

16 Who fedde thee in the wildernesse with * Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that hee might humble thee, and that hee might proue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)

*Exod. 16. 15.

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of my hand hath gotten me this wealth

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* hee that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his Couenant, which he sware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall bee, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them; I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall yee perish; because yee would not bee obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteousnesse, by rehearsing their seuerall rebellions.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordan this day, to goe in, to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great, and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, * Who can stand before the children of Anak?

*Num. 13. 29.

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* hee, which goeth ouer before thee as a * consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and hee shall bring them downe before thy face: So shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee.

*Chap. 4. 24. Heb. 12. 29.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought mee in to possesse this land: but for the wickednes of these nations the LORD doth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: But for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee, and that hee may performe the word which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob.

6 Vnderstand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse; for thou *art* a stiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember *and* forget not, how thou prouokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernesse, from the day that thou diddest depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill yee came vnto this place, yee haue been rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb ye prouoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights, I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water:

*Exod. 24. 18. and 34. 28.

10 *And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of stone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

*Exod. 31. 18.

11 And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gaue mee the two Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD said vnto me, * Arise, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought foorth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they haue made them a molten image.

* Exod. 32. 7.

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake vnto me, saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffe-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount: and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the first, fourty dayes and fourty nights, I did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, because of all your sinnes which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hote displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to haue destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground it very small, euen vntill it was as small

small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

22 And at * Taberah, and at * Massah; and at * Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You haue been rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fourty dayes, and fourty nights, as I fell downe *at the first*, because the LORD had said, hee would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob, looke not vnto the stubbornnesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sinne:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest vs out, say, *Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because hee hated them, hee hath brought them out, to slay them in the wildernesse.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 *Gods mercy in restoring the two Tables.* 6 *In continuing the Priesthood,* 8 *In separating the tribe of Leui,* 10 *In hearkening vnto Moses his suit for the people.* 12 *An exhortation vnto obedience.*

AT that time the LORD said vnto me, * Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And hee wrote on the Tables according to the first writing, the ten † Commandements, which the LORD spake vnto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my selfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they bee, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth, of the children of Iaakan, to * Mosera: * there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the Tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name vnto this day.

9 * Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the Mount, according to the ‖ first time, fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto mee at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, Arise, † take *thy* iourney before the people, that they may goe in, and possesse the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doeth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the LORD thy God, with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *also* with all that therein is.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to loue them, and hee chose their seed after them, *euen* you aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stiffe-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mightie, and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse, and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and rayment.

19 Loue yee therefore the stranger: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou *cleaue and sweare by his Name.

21 Hee *is* thy praise, and hee *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt *with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the starres of heauen for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 2 *By their owne experience of Gods great workes,* 8 *By promise of Gods great blessings,* 16 *And by threatnings.* 18 *A carefull studie is required in Gods words.* 26 *The blessing and curse is set before them.*

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, and his Commaudements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speake* not with your children which haue not knowen, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arme,

3 And

* Num. 11. 1, 3.
* Exo. 17. 7
* Num. 11. 34.
* Num. 14. 16.
† Heb. words
* Num. 33. 30.
* Num. 20. 28.
* Exo. 34. 1.
* Num. 18. 20.
‖ Or, fourty dayes.
† Heb. goe in iourney.
* Psal. 24. 1.
* 2. Chron. 19. 7. iob 34. 19. actes 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. galat. 2. 6. ephes. 6. 9. col. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17.
* Deut. 6. 13. matth. 4. 10. luke 4. 8.
* Deut. 13. 4.
* Gen. 46. 27. exod. 1. 5.
* Gen. 15. 5.

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which hee did in the midst of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what he did vnto the armie of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their charets, how hee made the water of the red Sea to ouerflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what hee did vnto you in the wildernesse vntill ye came into this place,

*Num. 16. 31. and 27. 3. psal. 106. 17. 6 And * what hee did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, the sonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their households, and their tents, and all the ‖ substance that † was in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

‖ *Or, liuing substance which followed them.* † *Heb. was at their feet.*

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall yee keepe all the commandements which I command you this day, that ye may bee strong, and goe in and possesse the land whither yee goe to possesse it:

9 And that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and honey.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence yee came out, where thou sowedst thy seede, and wateredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, *is* a land of hills and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

† *Heb. seeketh.* 12 A land which the LORD thy God † careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently vnto my commandements which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule;

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

† *Heb. giue.* 15 And I will † send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eate and be full.

16 Take heede to your selues, that your heart bee not deceiued, and yee turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath bee kindled against you, and hee shut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruite, and lest ye perish quickely from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and * binde them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may bee as frontlets betweene your eyes.

*Chap. 6.8.

*Cha. 4.10. and 6.7. 19 * And yee shall teach them your children, speaking of them, when thou sittest in thine house and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore-postes of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may bee multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if yee shall diligently keepe all these Commandements which I command you to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

* Iosh. 1.3. 24 * Euery place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shalbe yours: from the wildernes, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man bee able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

*Cha. 28. 2. 27 * A blessing, if yee obey the Commandements of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

*Chap. 28. 15. 28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which yee haue not knowen.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it; that thou shalt put * the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

* Chap. 27. 13 Ios. 8. 33

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwel in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For yee shall passe ouer Iordan to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwel therein.

*Chap. 5. 32 32 And yee shall obserue * to doe all the Statutes and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to bee destroyed. 5 The place of Gods seruice is to bee kept. 15. 23 Blood is forbidden. 17. 20. 26 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Leuite is not to bee forsaken. 29 Idolatrie is not to be enquired after.

THese are the Statutes, and Iudgements which ye shall obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

*Chap. 7. 5. ‖ *Or, subuert* 2 * Yee shall vtterly destroy all the places: wherein the nations which yee shall ‖ possesse, serued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

* Iudg. 2. 2. † *Heb. breake downe.* 3 And * you shall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Yee shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.

* 1. King. 8. 29. 2. chro. 7. 12. 5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shall * choose out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation shall ye seeke, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And

6 And thither yee ſhall bring your burnt offerings, and your ſacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free-will offerings, and the firſtlings of your heards, and of your flockes.

7 And there ye ſhall eate before the LORD your God, and ye ſhall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, ye and your houſholds, wherein the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

8 Yee ſhall not doe after all the things that wee doe here this day, euery man whatſoeuer *is* right in his owne eyes:

9 For ye are not as yet come to the reſt, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherite, and when he giueth you reſt from all your enemies round about: ſo that yee dwell in ſafetie:

11 Then there ſhall bee a place which the LORD your God ſhall chuſe to cauſe his Name to dwell there, thither ſhall yee bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all † your choice vowes, which ye vow vnto the LORD.

† *Heb. the choice of your vowes.*

12 And yee ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God, ye and your ſonnes, and your daughters, and your men ſeruants, and your maid ſeruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, foraſmuch as * hee hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Cha. 10. 9.

13 Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou ſeeſt:

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhal chuſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou ſhalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding thou mayeſt kill and eate fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God which hee hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

* Chap. 15. 23.

16 * Onely ye ſhall not eat the blood: ye ſhall powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou maieſt not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firſtlings of thy herds, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou voweſt, nor thy free-wil offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, thou and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy maid ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou putteſt thine hands vnto.

* Chap. 14. 27. eccluſ. 7. 31.

19 * Take heed to thy ſelfe, that thou forſake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liueſt vpon the earth.

† *Heb. all thy dayes.*

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border * as he hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eate fleſh (becauſe thy ſoule longeth to eate fleſh) thou mayeſt eate fleſh whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

* Gen. 28. 14. chap. 19. 9.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, bee too farre from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eate in thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe-bucke and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eate them: the vncleane and the cleane ſhall eate of them alike.

23 Onely † bee ſure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eate the life with the fleſh.

† *Heb. bee ſtrong.*

24 Thou ſhalt not eate it; thou ſhalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou ſhalt doe that which *is* right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely the holy things which thou haſt, and thy vowes, thou ſhalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, the fleſh and the blood, vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy ſacrifices ſhall be powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eate the fleſh.

28 Obſerue and heare all theſe words which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

† *Heb. inheriteſt, or poſſeſſeſt them.*

30 Take heede to thy ſelfe that thou bee not ſnared † by following them, after that they be deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerue their gods? euen ſo will I doe likewiſe.

† *Heb. after them.*

31 Thou ſhalt not doe ſo vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomination to the LORD which he hateth, haue they doue vnto their gods: for euen their ſonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

† *Heb. abomination of the.*

32 What thing ſoeuer I command you, obſerue to doe it: * thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

* Chap. 4. 2. ioſh. 1. 8. prou. 30. 6. reuel. 22. 18.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Inticers to idolatry, 6 How neere ſoeuer vnto thee, 9 are to be ſtoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.

IF there ariſe among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a ſigne, or a wonder:

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof hee ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou haſt not knowen) and let vs ſerue them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken vnto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

4 Yee ſhall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his Commandements, and obey his voyce, and you ſhall ſerue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

* Chap. 11. 22.

5 And

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames shall bee put to death (because hee hath †spoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in.) So shalt thou put the euill away from the midst of thee.

†Heb. spoken reuolt against the Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the sonne of thy mother, or thy sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne soule, entise thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods which thou hast not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely* of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither shall thine eye pitie him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceale him.

*Cha.17.7. 9 But *thou shalt surely kill him: Thine hand shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die: because hee hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of †bondage.

†Heb. bondmen.

11 And *all Israel shall heare, and feare, and shall doe no more any such wickednesse as this is, among you.

*Cha.17.13.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certaine men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods which ye haue not knowen:

‖Or, naughtymen.

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently: and behold, if *it bee* trueth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it, into the midst of the streete thereof, and shalt burne with fire the citie, and all the spoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

‖Or, deuoted

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the ‖ cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commandements which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not bee eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of foules. 21 That which dieth of it selfe, may not bee eaten, 22 Tithes of Diuine seruice. 23 Tithes and firstlings of reioycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithe of almes and charitie.

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: * yee shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead.

*Leuit.19.28.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

* Chap.7.6. and 26.18.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 * These are the beasts which yee shall eate: the oxe, the sheepe, and the goat,

*Leu.11.2.

5 The Hart, and the Roe bucke, and the fallow Deere, and the wild goat, and the ‖ Pygarg, and the wild oxe, and the Chamois.

‖Or, Bison, Heb. Dishon

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eate.

7 Neuertheless, these yee shall not eate: of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe; *as* the camell, and the hare, and the cony: for they chew the cud, but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vncleane vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkeis.

9 ¶ * These ye shall eate of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales, shall ye eat:

*Leu.11.9.

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eat: it *is* vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eate.

12 But these *are they* of which yee shall not eate: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And euery rauen after his kind,

15 And the owle, and the night-hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kind,

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the swanne,

17 And the pellicane, and the Geer-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the storke; and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the * batt.

*Leu.11.19.

19 And euery creeping thing that flieth, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane foules ye may eate.

21 ¶ Ye shall not eate of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates that he may eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

* Exod.23.17. and 34.26.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way bee too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carrie it, *or* if the place be

bee too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and binde vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse.

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheepe, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth: and thou shalt eate there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thine household.

† Heb. asketh of thee.

27 And * the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

* Chap. 12. 19.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.

29 And the Leuite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eate, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuenth yeere a yeere of release for the poore. 7 It must be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Ebrew seruant, 16 Except he will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe forth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattell, are to be sanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of * *euery* seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.

* Leuit. 25. 3, 4.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Euery † creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: hee shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.

† Heb. master of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release.

4 ‖ Saue when there shall be no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it:

‖ Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these Commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee as he promised thee, and * thou shalt lend vnto many Nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many Nations, but they shal not reigne ouer thee.

* Chap. 28. 12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 * But thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

* Matt. 5. 42. Luke. 6. 34.

9 Beware that there bee not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of release is at hand, and thine eye be euill against thy poore brother, and thou giuest him nought, and he cry vnto the LORD against thee, and it be sinne vnto thee.

† Heb. word. ‖ Heb. Belial.

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not be grieued when thou giuest vnto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shall neuer cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in thy land.

12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, bee sold vnto thee, and serue thee sixe yeeres, then in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

* Exod. 21. 2. Iere. 34. 14.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away emptie:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine-presse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be if he say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine house, because he is well with thee:

17 * Then thou shalt take an aule, and thrust *it* through his eare vnto the doore, and he shall be thy seruant for euer: and also vnto thy maid-seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

* Exod. 21. 6.

18 It shall not seeme hard vnto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee: for hee hath beene worth a double hired seruant to thee, in seruing thee sixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ * All the firstling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the firstling of thy bullocke, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

* Exod. 34. 19.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 * And if there be any blemish therein; *as if it be* lame, or blinde, *or haue* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

* Leuit. 22. 20. chap. 17. 1. ecclus. 35. 12.

22 Thou shalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane person shall eate it alike, as the Roe bucke, and as the Hart.

23 * Onely thou shalt not eate the blood thereof: thou shalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

* Chap. 12. 16, 23.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the Passeouer, 9 of Weekes, 13 of Tabernacles 16 Euery male must offer, as hee is able, at these three feastes. 18 Of Iudges and Iustice. 22 Groues and images are forbidden.

OBserue * the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee foorth out of Egypt by night.

* Exo. 12. 3, &c. * Exo. 13. 4.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke and the herd, in the * place which the LORD shall choose to place his Name there.

* Chap. 12. 5.

3 * Thou shalt eate no leauened bread with it:

* Exod. 12. 15.

seuen dayes shalt thou eat vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest foorth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest foorth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

*Exod.34.25. 4 * And there shall be no leauened bread seene with thee in all thy coasts seauen dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at Euen, remaine all night, vntill the morning.

‖Or,kill. 5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the passeouer within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passeouer at euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the season that thou camest foorth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eate it in the place which the LORD thy god shall chuse, and thou shalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

† Hebr. restraint. 8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and on the seuenth day *shall be* a † Solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke *therein*.

*Leuit.23.15. 9 ¶ * Seuen weekes shalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the seuen weekes, from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corne.

‖Or,sufficiencie. 10 And thou shalt keepe the feast of weekes vnto the LORD thy God, with ‖ a tribute of a free will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corne, and thy wine.

†Heb.floore and thy wine-presse. 14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant, and the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the workes of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

*Exod.23.34.& 34.23. 16 ¶ *Three times in a yeere shall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse: in the feast of Vnleauened bread, and in the feast of Weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the LORD * emptie.

*Ecclus. 35.4. †Heb.according to the gift of his hand. 17 Euery man shall giue † as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and Officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy Tribes: and they shall iudge the people with iust Iudgement.

*Exo.23.8. 19 Thou shalt not wrest Iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doeth blinde the eyes of the wise, and peruert the ‖ words of the righteous.

‖Or, matters. †Hebr. iustice, iustice. 20 That which is † altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and inherite the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a groue of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

*Leuit.26.1 ‖Or,statue, or pillar. 22 * Neither shalt thou set thee vp any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must bee sound. 2 Idolaters must be slaine. 8 Hard controuersies are to be determined by the Priests and Iudges. 12 The contemner of that Determination must die. 14 The Election, 16 and duetie of a King.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke, or ‖ sheepe wherein is blemish, *or* any euill fauouredneſse: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

‖Or,goat. 2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his Couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring foorth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

*Num.35.30.chap.17.6. & 19.15.mat.18.16.ohn.8.17.2.cor.13.1.hebr.10.28. 6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death, be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnesse hee shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, between blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place, which the LORD thy God shall chuse;

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shall bee in those dayes, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of Iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee; and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they enforme thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which

which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the Sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, † and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a King ouer me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* King ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose. *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set king ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: for as much as the LORD hath said vnto you, Ye shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall hee multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shall be when hee sitteth vpon the Throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copie of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and hee shall read therein all the daies of his life, that hee may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this Law, and these Statutes to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that hee may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome, hee, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance.* 3 *The Priests due.* 6 *The Leuites portion.* 9 *The abominations of the Nations are to be auoided.* 15 *Christ the Prophet is to be heard.* 20 *The presumptuous prophet is to die.*

THe Priests the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, * shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be oxe or sheepe: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oile, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him, and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, vnto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then hee shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *doe*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those Nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his sonne, or his daughter * to passe thorow the fire, *or* that vseth diuination, *or* an obseruer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer.

12 For all that doe these things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be || perfect, with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt || possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to doe*.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto me, vnto him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let me not heare againe the voyce of the LORD my God, neither let mee see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said vnto me, They haue well *spoken*, that which they haue spoken.

18 * I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speake vnto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which he shall speake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speake a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that shall speake in the name of other gods, euen that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, how shall wee know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the Prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The cities of refuge.* 4 *The priuiledge thereof for the man-slayer.* 14 *The land-marke is not to be remooued.* 15 *Two witnesses at the least.* 16 *The punishment of a false witnesse.*

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God

† Heb. not to hearken.

† Heb. his sales by the fathers.

* Leuit. 18. 21.

* Leuit. 20. 27. * 1. Sam. 28. 7.

|| Or, vpright or sincere.

|| Or, inherit.

* Iohn 1. 45. acts 3. 22. and 7. 37.

* Exod. 20. 19.

* Iohn 1. 45. acts 3. 22. and 7. 37.

* Numb. 18. 20. chap. 10. 9. * 1. Cor. 9. 13.

* Chap. 12. 29.

God giueth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may liue: who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom hee hated not † in time past,

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour, that hee die, hee shall flee vnto one of those cities, and liue:

6 Least the auenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not † in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which he promised to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou shalt * keepe all these Commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes (* then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ And if any man hate his neighbour and lie in wait for him, and rise vp against him, and smite him † mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the Elders of his citie shall send and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pitie him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remooue thy neighbours *land*-marke, which they of olde time haue set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ * One witnesse shall not rise vp against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sinne, in any sinne that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be stablished.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise vp against any man to testifie || against him *that which is* wrong.

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuersie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the Priests, and the Iudges which shall be in those dayes.

18 And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:

19 * Then shall yee doe vnto him, as hee had thought to haue done vnto his brother: so shalt thou put the euill away from among you.

20 And those which remaine shall heare, and feare, and shall hencefoorth commit no more any such euill among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pitie, *but* * life *shall goe* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the warre. 10 How to vse the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be denoted. 19 Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and charets, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Priest shall approach and speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare, O Israel, you approach this day vnto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and doe not † tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to saue you.

5 ¶ And the Officers shall speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his house, least he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is hee that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him also goe and returne vnto his house, least he die in the battell, and another man eate of it.

7 * And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his house, least he die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And the Officers shall speake further vnto the people: and they shall say, * What man *is there* that is fearefull and faint hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his house, least his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the Officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, that they shall make Captaines of the armies to † leade the people.

10 ¶ When thou commest nigh vnto a citie to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it shall be *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword:

14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the citie, *euen* all the spoile thereof, shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt

*Heb. inheriteth, or possesseth.
* Exod. 21.13. num. 35.10. ioth. 20.2.
† Heb. from yesterday the third day.
†Heb. iron. †Heb. wood. †Heb. findeth.
† Heb. smite him in life. †Heb. from yesterday third day.
*Chap. 12.20.
*Ioth. 20.7.
†Heb. in life.
*Chap. 17.6. heb. 10.28. num. 35.30. mat. 18.16. ioh. 8.17. 2. cor. 13.1. hebr. 10.28.
‖ Or, falling away.
* Pro. 19.5. 9. dan. 13.62.
* Exod. 21.23. mat. 24.20. mat. 5.38.
† Heb. be tender. † Heb. make haste.
† Heb. made it common. See Leuit. 19.23. *Chap. 24.5.
*Iudg. 7.3.
†Heb. melt.
†Heb. to be in the head of the people.
*Ioth. 8.2.
† Heb. spoile

ſhalt eate the ſpoyle of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus ſhalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of theſe nations.

16 But of the cities of theſe people which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou ſhalt ſaue aliue nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou ſhalt vtterly deſtroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, ſo ſhould yee ſinne againſt the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou ſhalt beſiege a citie a long time, in making warre againſt it to take it, thou ſhalt not deſtroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe againſt them: for thou mayeſt eate of them, and thou ſhalt not cut them downe (‖ for the tree of the field is mans *life*) † to employ them in the ſiege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knoweſt that they bee not trees for meate, thou ſhalt deſtroy, and cut *them* downe, and thou ſhalt build bulwarks againſt the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntill † it be ſubdued.

‖ Or, *for* O man, *the tree of the field is to be employed in the ſiege.*
† *Heb to goe from before thee.*
† *Heb. it come downe.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an vncertaine murder. 10 The vſage of a captiue taken to wife. 15 The firſt borne is not to be diſinherited vpon priuate affection. 18 A ſtubborne ſonne is to be ſtoned to death. 22 The malefactour muſt not hang all night on a tree.

IF *one* bee found ſlaine in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it, lying in the field, *and* it bee not knowne who hath ſlaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges ſhall come forth, and they ſhall meaſure vnto the cities which *are* round about him that is ſlaine.

3 And it ſhall bee that the citie which is next vnto the ſlaine man, euen the Elders of that citie ſhall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawne in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that citie ſhall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor ſowen, and ſhall ſtrike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Prieſts the ſonnes of Leui ſhall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath choſen to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in the Name of the LORD,) and by their † word ſhall euery controuerſie and euery ſtroke be *tried*.

† *Heb. mouth*

6 And all the Elders of that citie that are next vnto the ſlaine man, ſhall waſh their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they ſhall anſwere, and ſay, Our hands haue not ſhed this blood, neither haue our eyes ſeene *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Iſrael, whom thou haſt redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Iſraels charge, and the blood ſhall be forgiuen them.

† *Heb. in the middeſt.*

9 So ſhalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou ſhalt doe that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goeſt forth to warre againſt thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou haſt taken them captiue,

11 And ſeeſt among the captiues a beautifull woman, and haſt a deſire vnto her, that thou wouldeſt haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou ſhalt bring her home to thine houſe, and ſhee ſhall ſhaue her head, and ‖ pare her nailes.

‖ Or, *ſuffer to grow. Heb. make, or dreſſe.*

13 And ſhee ſhall put the raiment of her captiuitie from off her, and ſhall remaine in thine houſe, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou ſhalt goe in vnto her, and be her husband, and ſhe ſhall be thy wife.

14 And it ſhalbe if thou haue no delight in her, then thou ſhalt let her goe whither ſhee will, but thou ſhalt not ſell her at all for money, thou ſhalt not make merchandiſe of her, becauſe thou haſt humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued and another hated, and they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued, and the hated: and if the firſt borne ſonne be hers that was hated:

16 Then it ſhall be, when he maketh his ſonnes to inherite that which he hath, that hee may not make the ſonne of the beloued, firſt borne, before the ſonne of the hated, *which is* indeed the firſt borne:

17 But he ſhall acknowledge the ſon of the hated for the firſt borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for hee is the beginning of his ſtrength, the right of the firſt borne is his.

† *Heb that is found with him.*

18 ¶ If a man haue a ſtubborne and rebellious ſonne, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they haue chaſtened him, will not hearken vnto them:

19 Then ſhall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his citie, and vnto the gate of his place:

20 And they ſhall ſay vnto the Elders of his citie, This our ſonne *is* ſtubborne, and rebellious, he will not obey our voyce: hee *is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his citie ſhall ſtone him with ſtones, that hee die: ſo ſhalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a ſinne worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body ſhall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou ſhalt in any wiſe bury him that day: for * he that is hanged, is † accurſed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

* Galat. 3. 13
† *Heb. the curſe of God*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The ſexe is to be diſtinguiſhed by apparell. 6 The dam is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The houſe muſt haue battlements. 9 Confuſion is to bee auoyded. 12 Fringes vpon the veſture. 13 The puniſhment of him that ſlandereth his wife. 20. 22 Of adulterie, 25 of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Inceſt.

THou * ſhalt not ſee thy brothers oxe, or his ſheepe goe aſtray, and hide thy ſelfe from them: thou ſhalt in any caſe bring them againe vnto thy brother.

* Exod. 23. 4

2 And if thy brother bee not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall be with thee, vntill thy brother seeke after it, and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like manner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his raiment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which hee hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the dam sitting vpon the young, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam goe, and take the young to thee, that it may bee well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sowe thy Vineyard with diuers seeds: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy Vineyard be defiled.

† *Heb. fulnesse of the seed.*

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, *as* of woollen, and linnen together.

* Leuit. 19. 19.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest *thy selfe*.

* Num. 15 38.
† *Heb. wings*

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speech *against her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damosell, and her mother take, and bring foorth the tokens of the damosels virginity, vnto the Elders of the city, in the gate.

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, he hath giuen occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginitie; and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the citie.

18 And the Elders of that citie shall take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shall amearse him in an hundred *shekels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because hee hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgine of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing bee true, *and* the tokens of virginitie be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her citie shall stone her with stones that shee die, because shee hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

22 ¶ * If a man be found lying with a woman maried to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

* Leuit. 20. 10.

23 ¶ If a damosell *that is* a virgine bee betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then yee shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that citie, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damosell, because shee cried not, *being* in the citie; and the man, because hee hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damosell in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, shall die.

‖ *Or, take strong hold of her.*

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt doe nothing, there is in the damosell no sinne worthy of death, for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For hee found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damosell cried, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶ * If a man finde a damosell that is a virgine, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

* Exod. 22. 16.

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fifty *shekels* of siluer, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ * A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

* Leuit. 18. 8

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleannesse to bee auoyded in the hoste. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 Of filthinesse. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of vsury. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of trespasses.

HEe that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuy member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall hee not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer,

* Neh. 13. 1.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and * because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor, of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

* Num. 22. 5, 6.

5 Neuertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their † prosperity all thy dayes for euer.

† *Heb good.*

7 ¶ Thou

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite: for he is thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhall enter into the Congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſte goeth foorth againſt thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there bee among you any man that is not cleane, by reaſon of vncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall hee goe abroad out of the campe, hee ſhall not come within the campe.

11 But it ſhall bee when euening † commeth on, he ſhall waſh *himſelfe* with water: and when the Sunne is downe, he ſhall come into the campe againe.

† *Heb. turneth toward.*

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt haue a place alſo without the campe, whither thou ſhalt goe foorth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it ſhall bee when thou † wilt eaſe thy ſelfe abroad, thou ſhalt digge therewith, and ſhalt turne backe and couer that which commeth from thee.

† *Heb ſitteſt downe.*

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy campe be holy, that he ſee † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

† *Heb. nakedneſſe of anything.*

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliuer vnto his maſter, the ſeruant which is eſcaped from his maſter vnto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which hee ſhall chooſe, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

† *Heb.* is *good for him.*

17 ¶ There ſhall bee no ‖ whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

‖ *Or, Sodomiteſſe.*

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both theſe are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury to thy brother; vſury of money, vſury of victuals, vſury of any thing that is lent vpon vſury.

*Exo. 22 25 Ieuit. 25. 36 pſal. 15. 5.

20 Vnto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend vpon vſury, but vnto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ * When thou ſhalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee; and it would be ſinne in thee.

*Eccles 5. 3

22 But if thou ſhalt forbeare to vow, it ſhall be no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keepe and performe, *euen* a free-will offering according as thou haſt vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſell.

25 When thou commeſt into the ſtanding corne of thy neighbours, * then thou mayeſt pluck the eares with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not mooue a ſickle vnto thy neighbours ſtanding corne.

* Mat. 12. 1. mar. 2. 23. luke 6. 1.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Of diuorce.* 5 *A new married man goeth not to warre.* 6. 10 *Of pledges.* 7 *Of man-ſtealers.* 8 *Of leproſie.* 14 *The hire is to be giuen.* 16 *Of iuſtice.* 19 *Of Charity.*

WHen * a man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhee finde no fauour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found ſome † vncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

* Mat. 5 31. and 19. 7. marke 10. 4.

† *Heb. matter of nakedneſſe.*

† *He.* cutting off.

2 And when ſhee is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may goe and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth *it* in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe: Or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, he ſhall not goe out to warre, neither † ſhall hee bee charged with any buſineſſe: *but* he ſhall bee free at home one yeere, and ſhall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

* Cha. 20. 7.

† *Heb. not any thing ſhall paſſe vpon him.*

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the vpper milſtone to pledge: for he taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him: then that thiefe ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heede, in * the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerue diligently, and doe according to all that the Prieſts the Leuites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerue to doe.

* Leui. 13. 2.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come foorth out of Egypt.

* Numb. 12. 10.

10 ¶ When thou doeſt † lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not goe into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

† *Heb. lend the lone of anything &c.*

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou ſhalt not ſleepe with his pledge:

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth downe, that he may ſleepe in his owne raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhall be righteouſneſſe vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſeruant *that is* poore and needy, *whether hee be* of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

* Leuit. 19. 13. tob. 4. 14.

† *Heb. he liſteth his ſoule vnto it.*

15 At his day * thou ſhalt giue *him* his hire, neither ſhall the Sun goe downe vpon it, for hee is poore, and † ſetteth his heart vpon it, leſt hee cry

cry against thee vnto the LORD, and it bee sinne vnto thee.

16 * The fathers shall not bee put to death for the children, neither shall the children bee put to death for the fathers: euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

* 2 King. 14 6. 2 chron. 25. 4. iere. 31 29. 30. ezek. 18. 20.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not peruert the iudgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cuttest downe thine haruest in thy field, and hast forgotten a sheafe in the field, thou shalt not goe againe to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the worke of thine hands.

* Leuit. 19. 9. and 23. 22.

20 When thou beatest thine Oliue tree, thou shalt not † goe ouer the boughes againe: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

† *Heb thou shalt not bough it after thee.*

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it † afterward, it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

† *Heb. after thee.*

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed forty. 4 The oxe is not to be muzled. 5 Of raising seed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of vniust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to bee blotted out.

IF there bee a controuersie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgement, that *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man bee worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

3 * Fourtie stripes he may giue him, and not exceed: lest *if* hee should exceed, and beat him aboue these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.

* 2 Cor. 11. 24.

4 ¶ * Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe when he † treadeth out *the corne*.

* 1 Cor. 9. 9 1 tim. 5. 18. † *Heb. threshseth.*

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without, vnto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the dutie of an husbands brother vnto her.

* Matth. 22. 24. mar. 12. 19. luk. 20. 28. ‖ *Or, next kinseman.*

6 And it shall bee, that the first borne which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife; then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and say, * My husbands brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: hee will not performe the dutie of my husbands brother.

‖ *Or, next kinsmans wife.* * Ruth 3. 9.

8 Then the Elders of his city shall call him and speake vnto him: and if he stand *to it*, and say, † I like not to take her:

† *Heb. I like not.*

9 Then shall his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answere, and say, So shall it be done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shall bee called in Israel, the house of him that hath his shooe loosed.

11 ¶ When men striue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitie *her*.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great, and a small.

† *Heb. a stone, and a stone.*

14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house † diuers measures, a great, and a small.

† *Heb an Ephah and an Ephah*

15 *But* thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight, a perfect and iust measure shalt thou haue: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, *and* all that doe vnrighteously, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when yee were come foorth out of Egypt:

* Exo. 17. 8.

18 How hee met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behind thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary: and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall bee when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it; that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeere tithes. 16 The conenant betweene God and the people.

AND it shall bee when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt goe vnto the Priest that shall be in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speake and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and hee went downe into Egypt, and soiourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And

6 And the Egyptians euill intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when wee cried vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-ſtretched arme and with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and honey.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the firſt fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt giuen me: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, & worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine houſe, thou, and the Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing al the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yere, *which is* * the yeere of tithing, and haſt giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the ſtranger, the fatherles, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* houſe, and alſo haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy commandements which thou haſt commanded me: I haue not tranſgreſſed thy commandements, neither haue I forgotten *them*.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane *vſe*, nor giuen ought therof for the dead: *but* I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, *and* haue done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 * Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do theſe Statutes and Iudgments: thou ſhalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt auouched the LORD this day to bee thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 And * the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, and that *thou* ſhouldeſt keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praiſe, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as hee hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the Law vpon ſtones, 5 and to build an Altar of whole ſtones. 11 The tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The Curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael commanded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhall be on the day, * when you ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

3 And thou ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou mayeſt go in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and honey, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therfore it ſhall be when ye be gone ouer Iordan, that ye ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of ſtones: * thou ſhalt not lift vp any yron *toole* vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the Prieſts the Leuites ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and hearken O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when yee are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And * the Leuites ſhall ſpeake, and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voyce:

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftſman, and puteth *it* in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwere and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *bee* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *bee* hee that remooueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *bee* hee that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *bee* hee that peruerteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *bee* hee that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe he vncouereth his fathers skirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed

*Chap. 14.28.

*Eſa.63.15

*Chap.7.6.

*Ioſh.4.1.

*Exod. 20.25. Ioſh.8.31.

† *Heb. for a curſing.*

* Dan.9.11.

21 Cursed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *bee* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed *bee* hee that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

* Ezek. 22. 12. 25 *Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.

* Gal. 3. 10. 26 *Cursed *be* hee that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The blessings for obedience.* 15 *The curses for disobedience.*

AND it shall come to passe,* if thou shalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue *and* to do all his Commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will set thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

* Leui. 26. 3. 2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the citie, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall bee* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy || store.

|| Or, dough, or kneading troughes. 6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou commest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise vp against thee, to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seuen waies.

|| Or, barnes. 8 The LORD shall command the blessing vpon thee in thy || store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, and he shall blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people vnto himselfe, as he hath sworne vnto thee, if thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his waies.

10 And all people of the earth shall see, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shall bee afraid of thee.

* Chap. 30. 9, &c. || Or, for goods. † Heb. belly. 11 And the* LORD shall make thee plenteous || in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

* Chap. 15. 6 12 The LORD shall open vnto thee his good treasure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his season, and to blesse all the worke of thine hand: and* thou shalt lend vnto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou shalt bee aboue onely, and thou shalt not bee beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obserue, and to doe *them*:

14 And thou shalt not goe aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods to serue them.

* Leuit. 26. 14. lament. 2. 17. mal. 2. 2. baruc. 1. 20. 15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, * if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *bee* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall bee* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *bee* when thou commest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *bee* when thou goest out.

† Heb. which thou wouldst doe. 20 The LORD shall send vpon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, † for to doe, vntill thou be destroyed, and vntill thou perish quickly, because of the wickednesse of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill he haue consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

* Leuit. 26. 16. || Or, drought 22 *The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, and with the || sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee vntill thou perish.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that is vnder thee *shall bee* yron.

24 The LORD shall make the raine of thy land powder and dust: from heauen shall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

† Heb. for a removing. 25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt goe out one way against them, and flee seuen wayes before them, and shalt be † remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carcasse shall bee meat vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnes, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind gropeth in darkenesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: and thou shalt be onely oppressed and spoiled euermore, and no man shall saue thee.

* Ch. 20. 6. † Heb. prophane, or vse it as common meat. 30 Thou shalt betrothe a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: * thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

† Heb. shall not returne to thee, &c. 31 Thine oxe shall bee slaine before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eate thereof: thine asse shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and † shall not be restored to thee: thy sheepe shall be giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou shalt haue none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes shall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eate vp: and thou shalt be onely oppressed and crushed alway.

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legges, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy King which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue known, and there shalt thou serue other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become *an astonishment, a prouerbe, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

*1. Kings 9. 7. ierc. 24. 9. and 25. 9. *Micah 6. 15. agge. 1. 6.

38 *Thou shalt carie much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes shall eate them.

40 Thou shalt haue Oliue trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy selfe* with the oile: for thine Oliue shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sonnes and daughters, but †thou shalt not enioy them: for they shall goe into captiuitie.

†Heb. they shall not be thine.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locusts ‖consume.

‖Or, possesse.

43 The stranger that is within thee shall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou shalt come very low.

44 Hee shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all these curses shall come vpon thee, and shall pursue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which hee commanded thee.

46 And they shall be vpon thee for a signe: and for a wonder, and vpon thy seed for euer.

47 Because thou seruedst not the LORD thy God with ioyfulnesse, and with gladnes of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the Eagle fleeth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not †vnderstand:

†Heb. heare.

50 A nation †of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew fauour to the yong.

†Heb. strong of face.

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou be destroyed: which also shall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine, or oyle, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flockes of thy sheepe, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced wals come down, wherein thou trustedst throughout all thy land: & he shal besiege thee in all thy gates, thorowout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And *thou shalt eat the fruit of thine owne †body, the flesh of thy sonnes and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

*Leui. 26. 29. 4king. 6. 29. lamen. 4. 10. baruc. 2. 3. †Heb. belly.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which hee shall leaue.

55 So that he will not giue to any of them of the flesh of his children whom hee shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee, in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to set the sole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicatenesse and tendernesse, her eye shall be euill toward the husband of her bosome, and towards her sonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her †yong one that commeth out from between her feet, and towards her children which she shall beare: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith thine enemie shall distresse thee in thy gates.

†Heb. after birth.

58 If thou wilt not obserue to doe all the words of this Law that are written in this booke, that thou mayest feare his glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, hee will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Also euery sickenesse, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Law, them will the LORD †bring vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

†Heb. cause to ascend.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were* as the starres of heauen for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

*Chap. 10. 22.

63 And it shall come to passe, that *as* the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe yee good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall bee plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth euen vnto the *other*: and there thou shalt serue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowne, *euen* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot haue rest, but the LORD shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

66 And

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were Euen; and at Euen thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ships, by the way whereof I spake vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there ye shall be sold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the workes they haue seene. 10 All are presented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednesse. 29 Secret things belong vnto God.

THese *are* the words of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the Couenant which hee made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called vnto all Israel, and said vnto them, *Ye haue seene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land;

*Exo. 19.4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue seene, the signes and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourtie yeeres in the wildernes: your clothes are not waxen old vpon you, and thy shooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Ye haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or strong drinke: that ye may know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the King of Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, came out against vs vnto battell, and wee smote them.

8 And we tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

9 * Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant and doe them, that ye may prosper in all that ye doe.

*Chap. 4.6. 1.king.2.2. Iosh. 1.7.

10 ¶ Yee stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest † enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

†Heb. passe.

13 That hee may establish thee to day for a people vnto himselfe, and that hee may bee vnto thee a God, as hee hath said vnto thee, and as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this couenant and this oath:

15 But with him that standeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye haue seene their abominations, and their † idoles, wood, and stone, siluer and gold, which were among them.)

†Heb. dongue gods.

18 Lest there should bee among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD your God, to goe *and* serue the gods of these nations: lest there should bee among you a roote that beareth ‖ gall and wormewood,

‖Or, a poysonfull herbe. Heb Rosh.

19 And it come to passe when hee heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himselfe in his heart, saying, I shall haue peace, though I walke in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkenesse to thirst:

‖Or, stubbornesse. †Heb. the drunken to the thirsty.

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke shall lie vpon him, & the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant, that † are written in this booke of the Law:

†Heb. is written.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid vpon it;

†Heb. wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowne, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the ouerthrow of Sodom, and Gomorah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

*Gen. 19. 24, 25. *1 King. 9. 8 Ier. 22. 8.

24 Euen all nations shall say, * Wherfore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which hee made with them when hee brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

†Heb. diuided. ‖Or, who had not giuen to them any portion

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised vnto the repentant. 11 The Commandement is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

ANd it shall come to passe when all these things are come vpon thee; the blessing, and the curse, which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt

ſhalt call *them* to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And ſhalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and ſhalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou, and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuitie, and haue compaſſion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath ſcattered thee.

*Neh. 1. 9. 4 * If any of thine bee driuen out vnto the outmoſt parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers poſſeſſed, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe it: and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumciſe thine heart, and the heart of thy ſeed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, that thou mayeſt liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all theſe curſes vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which perſecuted thee.

8 And thou ſhalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

*Chap. 28. 11. 9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as hee reioyced ouer thy fathers:

10 If thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

11 ¶ For this Commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

*Rom. 10. 6, &c. 12 * It *is* not in heauen, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the ſea, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall goe ouer the ſea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayeſt doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue ſet before thee this day, life and good, and death, and euill.

16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayeſt liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, ſo that thou wilt not heare, but ſhalt bee drawen away, and worſhip other gods, and ſerue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that yee ſhall ſurely periſh, and that yee ſhall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou paſſeſt ouer Iordan, to goe to poſſeſſe it.

*Cha. 4. 26. 19 * I call heauen and earth to record this day againſt you, that I haue ſet before you life and death, bleſſing and curſing: therefore chooſe life, that both thou and thy ſeed may liue:

20 That thou mayeſt loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayeſt obey his voyce, and that thou mayeſt cleaue vnto him: for hee *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes; that thou mayeſt dwell in the land, which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moſes encourageth the people. 7 Hee encourageth Ioſhua. 9 Hee deliuereth the Law vnto the Prieſts to reade it in the ſeuenth yeere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Ioſhua, 19 and a ſong to teſtifie againſt the people. 24 Moſes deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 Hee maketh a proteſtation to the Elders.

AND Moſes went and ſpake theſe words vnto all Iſrael.

2 And he ſayd vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeers old this day; I can no more goe out and come in: alſo the LORD hath ſayd vnto me, * Thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordan. * Num. 20. 12. chap. 3. 27.

3 The LORD thy God, hee will goe ouer before thee, *and* he will deſtroy theſe nations from before thee, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them: *and* Ioſhua, he ſhall goe ouer before thee, * as the LORD hath ſaid. * Num. 27. 21.

4 And the LORD ſhall doe vnto them, as hee did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them, whom he deſtroyed.

5 And * the LORD ſhall giue them vp before your face, that ye may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you. *Chap. 7. 2.

6 Be ſtrong and of a good courage, feare not nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth goe with thee; hee will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

7 ¶ And Moſes called vnto Ioſhua, and ſaid vnto him in the ſight of all Iſrael, Be ſtrong, and of a good courage: for thou muſt goe with this people vnto the land, which the LORD hath ſworne vnto their fathers to giue them; and thou ſhalt cauſe them to inherite it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forſake thee: feare not, neither bee diſmayed.

9 ¶ And Moſes wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Prieſts the ſonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Iſrael.

10 And Moſes commanded them, ſaying, At the end of *euery* ſeuen yeeres, in the ſolemnity of the * yeere of releaſe, in the feaſt of Tabernacles, *Cha. 15. 1.

11 When all Iſrael is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee ſhall chooſe; thou ſhalt reade this Law before all Iſrael, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and

obserue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowen *any thing*, may heare and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Ioshua, and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Ioshua went and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

† *Heb. lie downe.*

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp, and goe a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they goe *to be* among them, and will forsake me, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Then my anger shall bee kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be deuoured, and many euils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs?

† *Heb. finde them.*

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write yee this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for mee, against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony; and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fat; then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

† *Heb. before*

† *Heb. doe.*

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And hee gaue Ioshua the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, *Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

* Iosh. 1. 6.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may bee there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue beene rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your Officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way, which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the words of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses song, which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 Hee exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it. 48 God sendeth him vp to mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.

GIue eare, O ye heauens, and I will speake; And heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showres vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* Iudgement: A God of Truth, and without iniquity, iust and right *is* he.

† *Heb. hee hath corrupted to himselfe.* ‖ *Or, that they are not his children, that is their blot.*

5 † They haue corrupted themselues, ‖ their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Doe yee thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not hee thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath hee not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will shew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee:

† *Heb. generation and generation.*

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when hee separated the sons of Adam, hee set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

† *Heb. cord.*

10 Hee found him in a desart land, and in the waste howling wildernesse: hee ‖ led him about, hee instructed him, hee kept him as the apple of his eye.

‖ *Or, compassed him about.*

11 As an Eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 Hee made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increase of the fields, and he made him to sucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flinty rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes and rammes of the breede of Bashan, and goates, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou diddest drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Iesurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thicke, thou art couered *with fatnesse*: then he forsooke God

which

which made him, and lightly eſteemed the rocke of his ſaluation.

16 They prouoked him to ielouſie with ſtrange *gods*, with abominatious prouoked they him to anger.

17 They ſacrificed vnto deuils, || not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods, that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee, thou art vnmindful, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD ſaw *it*, he || abhorred *them*, becauſe of the prouoking of his ſonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their end *ſhall bee*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue mooued mee to ielouſie with *that which is* not God, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: And *I will moue them to ielouſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I wil prouoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and || ſhall burne vnto the loweſt hell, and || ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will heape miſchiefes vpon them, I will ſpend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They ſhall be* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts vpon them, with the poyſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

25 The ſword without, and terrour † within, ſhall † deſtroy both the young man, and the virgin, the ſuckling *alſo* with the man of gray haires.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould behaue themſelues ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, || Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done al this.

28 For they are a nation void of counſell, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they vnderſtood this, that they would conſider their latter ende.

30 How ſhould * one chaſe a thouſand, and two put tenne thouſand to flight, except their Rocke had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp?

31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themſelues being iudges.

32 For their vine is || of the vine of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyſon of dragons, and the cruell venime of Aſpes.

34 Is not this laid vp in ſtore with me, *and* ſealed vp among my treaſures?

35 To mee belongeth * vengeance, and recompence, their foot ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them, make haſte.

36 For the LORD ſhall iudge his people, and repent himſelfe for his ſeruants, when hee ſeeth that *their* † power is gone; and their is none ſhut vp, or left.

37 And hee ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods? their Rocke in whom they truſted;

38 Which did eate the fatte of their ſacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke offrings? let them riſe vp and helpe you, *and* bee † your protection.

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am hee, and there is no god with mee; * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and ſay, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on Iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my ſword ſhall deuoure fleſh) *and that* with the blood of the ſlaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemie.

43 || Reioyce, O * yee nations *with* his people, for hee will auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will render vengeance to his aduerſaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this Song in the eares of the people, hee and || Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day, which yee ſhall command your children to obſerue to doe all the words of this Law.

47 For it *is* not a vaine thing for you: becauſe it is your life, and through this thing ye ſhall prolong *your* dayes, in the land whither yee goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 And * the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes that ſelfe ſame day, ſaying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer againſt Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

50 And die in the Mount whither thou goeſt vp, and bee gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people

51 Becauſe * yee treſpaſſed againſt mee among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of || Meribah Kadeſh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin: becauſe yee ſanctified mee not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before *thee*, but thou ſhalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Maieſtie of God.* 6 *The bleſſings of the twelue Tribes.* 26 *The excellencie of Iſrael.*

AND this *is* the bleſſing wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe vp from Seir vnto them, he ſhined forth from mount Paran, and he came with tenne thouſands of Saints: from his right hand *went* a † fiery Law for them.

‖Or, which were not God.

‖Or, deſpiſed

*Rom. 10. 9.

‖Or, hath burned. ‖Or, hath conſumed.

†Heb. burning coales.

†Heb. from the chambers. †Heb. bereaue.

‖Or, our high hand and not the LORD hath done all this.

*Ioſh. 23. 10.

‖Or, is worſe then the vine of Sodom, &c.

*Eccluſ. 28. 1. rom. 12. 19. heb. 10. 30.

†Heb. hand.

†Heb. an hiding for you. *1. Sam. 2. 6. tob. 13. 2. wiſd. 16. 13.

‖Or, praiſe his people ye nations, or, ſing yee. †Matth. 7. 6. rom. 15. 10.

‖Or, Ioſhua

*Chap. 6. 6. and 11. 18.

*Num. 27. 12.

*Num. 20. 25, 28. and 33. 38.

*Num. 20. 12. 13. and 27. 14. ‖Or, ſtrife at Kadeſh.

†Heb. a fire of Law.

3 Yea hee loued the people; all his Saints *are* in thy hand: and they ſate downe at thy feete; euery one ſhall receiue of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And hee was king in Ieſhurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the bleſſing* of Iudah: and hee ſaid, Heare, LORD, the voyce of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: Let his hands be ſufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

*Exod. 28.30. 8 ¶ And of Leui hee ſaid, * *Let* thy Thummim and thy Vrim *bee* with thy holy one, whom thou diddeſt prooue at Maſſah, *and with* whom thou didſt ſtriue at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who ſaid vnto his father, and to his mother, I haue not ſeene him, neither did hee acknowledge his brethren; nor knew his owne children: for they haue obſerued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

‖ Or, *let them teach, &c.* ‖ Or, *let them put incenſe.* †Heb. *at thy noſe.* 10 ‖ They ſhall teach Iacob thy Iudgements, and Iſrael thy Law: ‖ they ſhall put incenſe † before thee, and whole burnt ſacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Bleſſe, LORD, his ſubſtance, and accept the worke of his hands, ſmite thorow the loines of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not againe.

12 ¶ *And* of Beniamin he ſaid, The beloued of the LORD ſhall dwell in ſafety by him, *and the LORD* ſhall couer him all the day long, and hee ſhall dwell betweene his ſhoulders.

*Gen.49. 25. 13 ¶ And of Ioſeph hee ſaid; * Bleſſed of the LORD bee his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dewe, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath;

†Heb. *thruſt foorth.* † Hebr. *Moones.* 14 And for the precious fruits *brought foorth* by the Sunne, and for the precious things † put foorth by the † Moone,

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the laſting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulneſſe thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the buſh: let *the bleſſing* come vpon the head of Ioſeph, and vpon the top of the head of him *that* * *was* ſeparated from his brethren.

*Gen.49. 26. 17 His glory *is like* the firſtling of his bullocke, and his hornes *are like* the hornes of Vnicornes: with them hee ſhall puſh the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the tenne thouſands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thouſands of Manaſſeh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he ſaid, Reioyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Iſſachar, in thy tents.

19 They ſhall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they ſhall offer ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall ſucke of the abundance of the ſeas, and of the treaſures hid in the ſand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* hee that enlargeth Gad: hee dwelleth as a lyon, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And hee prouided the firſt part for himſelfe, becauſe there, *in a* portion of the Law-giuer was he † ſeated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the iuſtice of the LORD, and his Iudgements with Iſrael. †Heb. *ſeated.*

22 ¶ And of Dan he ſaid, Dan *is* a Lions whelp: he ſhall leape from Baſhan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali, ſatisfied with fauour, and full with the bleſſing of the LORD: poſſeſſe thou the Weſt and the South.

24 ¶ And of Aſher he ſaid, Let Aſher be bleſſed with children, Let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyle.

‖ Or, *vnder thy ſhoes ſhall be yron.* 25 Thy ‖ ſhooes ſhall be yron and braſſe, and as thy dayes, *ſo ſhall* thy ſtrength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Ieſurun, *who* rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlaſting armes: and he ſhall thruſt out the enemie from before thee, and ſhall ſay, Deſtroy *them*.

*Ier.23.6. 28 * Iſrael then ſhall dwell in ſafetie alone: the fountaine of Iacob *ſhall bee* vpon a land of corne and wine, alſo his heauens ſhall drop downe deaw.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Iſrael: Who is like vnto thee, O people! Saued by the LORD, the ſhield of thy helpe, and who is the ſword of thy Excellencie: and thine enemies ‖ ſhall be found liars vnto thee, and thou ſhalt tread vpon their high places. ‖ Or, *ſhall ſubmit.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Moſes from mount Nebo vieweth the land.* 5 *Hee dieth there.* 6 *His buriall.* 7 *His age.* 8 *Thirtie dayes mourning for him.* 9 *Ioſhua ſucceedeth him.* 10 *The praiſe of Moſes.*

AND Moſes went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the ‖ mountaines of Nebo to the top of Piſgah, that is ouer againſt Iericho: and the LORD ſhewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan, ‖ Or, *hill.* *Gen.13.15. and 28.14. 2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmoſt ſea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of palmes trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, * This is the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, ſaying, I will giue it vnto thy ſeed: I haue cauſed thee to ſee it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not goe ouer thither. *Gen.12.7 and 13.15.

5 ¶ So Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD:

6 And hee buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer againſt Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his ſepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moſes was an hundred and twentie yeeres old when he died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated. †Heb. *moyſture.* † Heb. *fled.*

8 ¶ And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plaines of Moab thirty dayes: So the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun *was* full of the Spirit of Wiſedome; for Moſes had layd his hands vpon him, and the children of Iſrael hearkned vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face.

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointeth Ioshua to succeed Moses. 3 The borders of the promised land. 5. 9 God promiseth to assist Ioshua. 8 He giueth him instructions. 10 He prepareth the people to passe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioshua putteth the two tribes and halfe in mind of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him fealtie.

NOw after the death of Moses the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, Moses * minister, saying,

*Deut. 1. 38

2 Moses my seruant is dead: now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordan, thou, and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

*Deut. 11. 24. cha. 14. 9

3 * Euery place that the sole of your foot shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 From the wildernesse and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great Sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man bee able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: * I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

*Heb. 13. 6. *Deut. 31. 23.

6 * Be strong, and of a good courage: for ‖ vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

‖ Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land, &c.

7 Onely bee thou strong, and very courageous, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all the Law, which Moses my seruant commanded thee: * turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest ‖ prosper whithersoeuer thou goest.

*Deut. 5. 32 and 28. 14. ‖ Or, doe wisely.

8 This Booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ‖ haue good successe.

‖ Or, doe wisely.

9 Haue not I commanded thee? be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither bee thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the Officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the hoste, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes yee shall passe ouer this Iordan, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh, spake Ioshuah, saying,

13 * Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land:

*Num. 32. 20.

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordan; but yee shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them:

† Heb. marshalled by fiue.

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *hee hath giuen* you, and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then ye shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordan toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will doe, and whithersoeuer thou sendest vs, we will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will wee hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer he be that doeth rebell against thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, hee shall be put to death: onely bee strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

AND Ioshua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Goe, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

*Heb. 11. 31. Iames 2. 25. † Heb. lay.

2 And it was told the king of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not:

pursue after them quickely, for yee shall ouertake them.

6 But shee had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which she had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords: and assoone as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, shee came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And she said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you:

10 For we haue heard how the LORD * dried vp the water of the red Sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Iordan, * Sihon and Og, whom ye vtterly destroyed.

11 And assoone as wee had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnesse, that ye will also shew kindnesse vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that yee will saue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and al that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for yours, if yee vtter not this our businesse. And it shall bee when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that we will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then she let them downe by a coard thorow the window: for her house *was* vpon the Towne-wall, and she dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And shee said vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selues there three daies vntill the pursuers be returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, Wee will bee blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made vs sweare.

18 Behold when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet threed in the window which thou didst let vs downe by: and thou shalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home vnto thee.

19 And it shall bee, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* vpon his head, and we will be guiltlesse: and whosoeuer shall bee with thee in the house, his blood *shall bee* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then wee will bee quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And she said, According vnto your words, so bee it. And shee sent them away, and they departed: and shee bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said vnto Ioshua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land; for euen all the inhabitants of the countrey doe † faint because of vs.

CHAP. III.

1 Ioshua commeth to Iordan. 12 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The LORD encourageth Ioshua. 9 Ioshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioshua rose early in the morning, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoste;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When yee see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then ye shall remooue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure: come not neere vnto it, that yee may know the way by which ye must goe: for yee haue not passed *this* way † heretofore.

5 And Ioshua said vnto the people, * Sanctifie your selues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

6 And Ioshua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying, When ye are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioshua said, Hereby yee shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he wil without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth passeth ouer before you, into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the tribes of Israel, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feet of the Priests that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan shall bee cut off, *from* the waters, that come downe from aboue: and they * shall stand vpon an heape.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remo-

† *Heb. melt.* * Exod. 14. 21. chap. 4. 23.

* Num. 21. 24.

† *Heb. rose vp.*

† *Hebr. in stead of you to die.*

† *Heb. gather*

† *Heb. since yesterday and the third day.* * Leuit. 20. 7. num. 11. 18. chap. 7. 13. 1. sam. 16. 5.

* Chap. 1. 5.

* Psal. 114. 3.

remoued from their tents to paſſe ouer Iordan,
*Acts 7.45. and the Prieſts bearing the *Arke of the Couenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feete of the Prieſts that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water,
*1 Chro. 12 15. ecclus 24.30. (for *Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt)

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, ſtood *and* roſe vp vpon an heape very far, from the citie Adam, that *is* beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came downe toward the ſea of the plaine, *euen* the ſalt Sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people paſſed ouer, right againſt Iericho.

17 And the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, ſtood firme on dry ground, in the middeſt of Iordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed ouer on drie ground, vntill all the people were paſſed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue ſtones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other ſtones are ſet vp in the middeſt of Iordan. 10, *19 The people paſſe ouer.* 14 *God magnifieth Ioſhua.* 20 *The twelue ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.*

AND it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed *ouer Iordan, that the
*Deu. 27. 2. *Chap. 3. 12. LORD ſpake vnto *Ioſhua, ſaying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the midſt of Iordan, out of the place where the Prieſts feete ſtood firme, twelue ſtones, and ye ſhall carrie them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you ſhall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioſhua called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Paſſe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the mids of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a ſtone vpon his ſhoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

†Heb to morrow. 6 That this may be a ſigne among you, *that* when your children aske their fathers † in time to come, ſaying; What meane you by theſe ſtones?

7 Then ye ſhall anſwere them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it paſſed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: and theſe ſtones ſhall be for a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael for euer.

8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Ioſhua commanded, and tooke vp twelue ſtones out of the middeſt of Iordan, as the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and caried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and layed them downe there.

9 And Ioſhua ſet vp twelue ſtones in the middeſt of Iordan, in the place where the feete of the Prieſts which bare the Arke of the Couenant, ſtood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Prieſts which bare the Arke, ſtood in the midſt of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finiſhed that the LORD commanded Ioſhua to ſpeake vnto the people, according to all that Moſes commanded Ioſhua: and the people haſted and paſſed ouer.

11 And it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD paſſed ouer, and the Prieſts in the preſence of the people.

*Num. 32. 27. 12 And *the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh paſſed ouer armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake vnto them:

‖Or, ready. armed. 13 About fourtie thouſand ‖ prepared for war, paſſed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him, as they feared Moſes, all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

16 Command the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the Teſtimonie, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioſhua therefore commanded the Prieſts, ſaying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

†Heb. pluc-ked vp. †Heb. went. 18 And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the middeſt of Iordan, *and* the ſoles of the Prieſts feete were † lift vp vnto the drie land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the firſt moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the Eaſt border of Iericho.

20 And thoſe twelue ſtones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioſhua pitch in Gilgal.

†Heb. to morrow. 21 And hee ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhall aske their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What meane theſe ſtones?

22 Then ye ſhall let your children know, ſaying, Iſrael came ouer this Iordan on drie land.

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill yee were paſſed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the Red ſea, *Exod. 14. 21. * which he dried vp from before vs vntill we were gone ouer:

†Heb. all dayes. 24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that ye might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioſhua renneth Circumciſion. 10 The Paſſeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaſeth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe when all the Kings of the Amorites which were on the ſide of Iordan Weſtward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Iſrael, vntill wee were paſſed ouer, that their heart melted; neither was there ſpirit in them any more, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

*Exod. 4. 25 ‖Or, kniues of flint. 2 ¶ At that time the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, *Make thee ‖ ſharpe kniues, and circumciſe againe the children of Iſrael the ſecond time.

3 And Ioſhua made him ſharpe kniues, and circum-

circumcised the children of Israel at ‖ the hill of the foreskinnes.

‖Or, Gibeah-haaraloth.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *euen* all the men of warre, died in the wildernesse by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised, but all the people that were borne in the wildernesse by the way, as they came foorth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD sware that he *would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that hee would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

*Num. 14. 23.

7 And their children *whom* hee raised vp in their stead, them Ioshua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

†Heb. when the people had made an end to be circumcised.

9 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day haue I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.

‖Or, inrolling.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eate of the old corne of the land, on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, & parched *corne* in the selfesame day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eate of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood * a man ouer against him, with his sword drawen in his hand: and Ioshua went vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

*Exod. 23. 23.

‖Or, Prince.

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* ‖ Captaine of the hoste of the LORD am I now come. And Ioshua fell on his face to the earth, & did worship, & said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?

15 And the Captaine of the LORDS hoste said vnto Ioshua, * Loose thy shooe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: And Ioshua did so.

*Exod. 3. 5. acts 7. 33.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iericho is shut vp.* 2 *God instructeth Ioshua how to besiege it.* 12 *The citie is compassed.* 17 *It must bee accursed.* 20 *The walles fall downe.* 22 *Rahab is saued.* 26 *The builder of Iericho is cursed.*

NOw Iericho † was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

†Heb. did shut vp, and was shut vp.

2 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the citie, all *ye* men of warre, *and* goe round about the citie once: thus shalt thou doe sixe dayes.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rammes hornes: and the seuenth day ye shall compasse the city seuen times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe that when they make a long *blast* with the ramme horne, *and* when yee heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the citie shall fall downe † flat, and the people shall ascend vp euery man straight before him.

†Heb. vnder vs.

6 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun called the Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he said vnto the people, passe on, and compasse the citie, and let him that is armed passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the seuen trumpets of rammes hornes, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the Arke, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

†Heb. gathering hoste.

10 And Ioshua had commaunded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor † make any noyse with your voyce, neither shall any word proceede out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shoute.

†Heb. make your voyce to bee heard.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the citie, going about *it* once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioshua rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the citie once, and returned into the campe: so they did sixe dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same manner, seuen times: onely on that day they compassed the citie seuen times.

16 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priests blew with the Trumpets, Ioshua said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the citie.

17 ¶ And the citie shalbe ‖ accursed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall liue, she, and all that *are* with her in the house, because * she hid the messengers that we sent.

‖Or, deuoted.

*Chap. 2. 4.

18 And you, in any wise keepe your selues from the accursed thing, lest ye make your selues accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But

19 But all the siluer, and gold, and vessels of brasse and iron, are † consecrated vnto the LORD: they shall come into the Treasury of the LORD.

†Heb. be holinesse.

20 So the people showted when the Priests blew with the Trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the Trumpet, and the people showted with a great showt, that *the wall fell downe † flat, so that the people went vp into the citie, euery man straight before him, and they tooke the citie.

*Heb. 11. 30. †Heb. vnder him.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the citie, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Ioshua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the Countrey; Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, * as ye sware vnto her.

*Cha. 2. 14. heb. 11. 31.

23 And the yong men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

†Heb families.

24 And they burnt the citie with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of iron, they put into the Treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Ioshua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day: because she hid the messengers which Ioshua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioshua adiured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this citie Iericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his yongest *sonne* shall he set vp the gates of it.

*1. King. 16 34.

27 So the LORD was with Ioshua, and his fame was noised throughout all the country.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Ioshuas complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to doe. 16 Achan is taken by the Lot. 19 His confession. 22 Hee and all hee had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

*Chap. 22. 20. 1. chro. 2. 7.

2 And Ioshua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp and view the country. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioshua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let † about two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

†Heb. about 3000. men: or about 3000. men.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirtie and sixe men: for they chased them *from* before the gate euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the ‖ going downe: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

‖ Or, in descent.

6 ¶ And Ioshua rent his clothes, and fell vpon the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euentide, hee and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Ioshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God we had beene content, and dwelt on the other side of Iordan.

8 Oh LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backes before their enemies?

†Heb. necke.

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare *of it*, and shall enuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Get thee vp, wherefore † liest thou thus vpon thy face?

†Heb. fallest

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue also transgressed my Couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accursed thing, and haue also stolen, and dissembled also, and they haue put it euen amongst their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I bee with you any more, except yee destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Vp, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, vntil ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought, according to your tribes: and it shall bee, that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households: and the household which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be, that hee that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the Couenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel.

‖ Or, wickednes.

16 ¶ So Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And hee brought the family of Iudah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and hee brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his household, man by man, and Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioshua said vnto Achan, My sonne, giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession vnto him, and tell mee now, what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Ioshua, and said, Indeed I haue sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I saw among the spoiles a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of

of siluer, and a † wedge of gold of fiftie shekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the siluer vnder it.

22 ¶ So Ioshua sent messengers, and they ranne vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the siluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioshua, and vnto all the children of Israel, and † layd them out before the LORD.

24 And Ioshua, and all Israel with him, tooke Achan the sonne of of Zerah, and the siluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioshua sayd, Why hast thou troubled vs? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised ouer him a great heape of stones vnto this day: so the LORD turned from the fiercenesse of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of || Achor, vnto this day.

† Heb tongued

† Heb powred.

|| That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *God encourageth Ioshua.* 3 *The stratagem whereby Ai was taken.* 29 *The King thereof is hanged.* 30 *Ioshua buildeth an Altar,* 32 *writeth the Law on Stones,* 33 *propoundeth blessings and cursings.*

AND the LORD sayd vnto Ioshua, *Feare not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of warre with thee, and arise, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his citie, and his land.

2 And thou shalt doe to Ai and her king, as thou didst vnto * Iericho and her king: onely the spoile thereof, and * the cattell thereof shall yee take for a prey vnto your selues: lay thee an ambush for the citie, behind it.

3 ¶ So Ioshua arose, and all the people of warre, to goe vp against Ai: and Ioshua chose out thirtie thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, yee shall lie in waite against the citie, *euen* behind the citie: goe not very farre from the citie, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approch vnto the citie: and it shall come to passe when they come out against vs, as at the first, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after vs) till wee haue † drawen them from the citie; for they will say, They flee before vs, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them:

7 Then ye shall rise vp from the ambush, and seize vpon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye haue taken the city, that ye shall set the citie on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD shall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioshua therefore sent them foorth, and they went to lie in ambush, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side of Ai: but Ioshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioshua rose vp earely in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp; he and the Elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the citie, and pitched on the North side of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about fiue thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Bethel and Ai, on the West side || of the citie.

13 And when they had set the people, *euen* all the hoste that was on the North of the citie, and their † liers in wait on the West of the citie: Ioshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted, and rose vp early, and the men of the citie went out against Israel to battell, hee, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine, but hee wist not that there were lyers in ambush against him, behind the citie.

15 And Ioshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wildernesse.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Ioshua, and were drawen away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left the citie open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Stretch out the speare that is in thine hand, toward Ai; for I will giue it into thine hand. And Ioshua stretched out the speare that hee had in his hand, toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran assoone as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and tooke it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, and behold, the smoake of the city ascended vp to heauen, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesse, turned backe vpon the pursuers.

21 And when Ioshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned againe, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the citie against them, so they were in the middest of Israel; some on this side, and some on that side, and they smote them; so that they * let none of them remaine or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioshua.

24 And it came to passe, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernes wherein they chased them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, vntill they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned vnto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both

* Deut. 1.21 and 7.18,

* Cha. 6.21. * Deut. 20. 14.

† Heb pulled.

|| Or, of Ai.

† Heb. their lying in wait.

† Heb hand.

* Deut. 7.2.

both of men and women, *were* twelue thousand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioshua drew not his hand backe, wherewith he stretched out the speare, vntill he had vtterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

*Num. 31. 22,26. *Verse 2.

27 *Onely the cattell, and the spoile of that city, Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he *commanded Ioshua.

28 And Ioshua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, *euen* a desolation vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntill euentide: and assoone as the Sunne was downe, Ioshua commanded that they should take his carcasse downe from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the city, and *raise thereon a great heape of stones *that remaineth* vnto this day.

*Ch. 7. 25.

30 ¶ Then Ioshua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Israel, in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the *booke of the Law of Moses, an Altar of whole stones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any iron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

*Exod. 20. 25. deu. 27. 5

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the stones a copy of the Law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their Elders, and Officers, and their Iudges, stood on this side the Arke, and on that side, before the Priests the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, as well the stranger as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer against mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer against mount Ebal, *as Moses the seruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should blesse the people of Israel.

*Deut. 11. 29. & 27. 12

34 And afterward he read all the words of the Law, the blessings and cursings according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Ioshua read not before all the Congregation of Israel, *with the women and the little ones, and the strangers that † were conuersant among them.

*Deut. 31. 12. †Heb. walked.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Kings combine against Israel.* 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a league.* 16 *For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.*

AND it came to passe, when all the kings which were on this side Iordane in the hilles, and in the valleyes, and in all the coasts of the great Sea, ouer against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite heard *thereof:*

2 That they gathered themselues together to fight with Ioshua, and with Israel with one †accord.

†Heb. mouth

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioshua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene Ambassadours, and tooke olde sackes vpon their asses, and wine bottels, olde, and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old shooes and clouted vpon their feet, and old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouision was drie, and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioshua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and said vnto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a farre countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Israel said vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture yee dwell among vs, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said vnto Ioshua, We *are* thy seruants. And Ioshua said vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said vnto him, From a very farre countrey thy seruants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two Kings of the Amorites that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders, and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to vs, saying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meet them, and say vnto them, We *are* your seruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

†Hebr. in your hand.

12 This our bread we tooke hote for our prouision, out of our houses, on the day we came forth to goe vnto you; but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And these bottels of wine, which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shooes are become old, by reason of the very long iourney.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals, and asked not counsell at the mouth of the LORD.

‖ Or, they receiued the men by reason of their victuals.

15 And Ioshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation sware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the Princes of the Congregation had sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: And all the Congregation murmured against the Princes.

19 But all the Princes said vnto all the Congregation, We haue sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will doe to them; Wee will euen let them liue, lest wrath be vpon vs, because of the oath which we sware vnto them.

21 And the Princes said vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water vnto all the Congregation,) as the Princes had *promised them.

*Verse 15.

22 ¶ And Ioshua called for them, and he spake vnto them, saying, Wherefore haue yee beguiled vs, saying, We *are* very farre from you? when ye dwell among vs.

23 Now therefore yee are cursed, and there shall

† Heb. not be cut off from you.

ſhall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the houſe of my God.

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainely told thy ſeruants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were ſore afraid of our liues becauſe of you, and haue done this thing.

*Deut. 7. 1.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And ſo did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Ioſhua made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he ſhould chuſe.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue Kings warre againſt Gibeon. 6 Ioſhua reſcueth it. 10 God fighteth againſt them with haileſtones. 12 The Sun and Moone ſtand ſtill at the word of Ioſhua. 16 The fiue Kings are mured in a caue. 21 They are brought forth, 24 ſcornefully vſed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen kings more are conquered. 43 Ioſhua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to paſſe when Adoni-zedek King of Ieruſalem, had heard how Ioſhua had taken Ai, and had vtterly deſtroyed it, (*as he had done to Iericho, and her King, ſo he had done to *Ai, and her King) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

*Chap 6.15

@ Chap. 8. 3.

2 That they feared greatly becauſe Gibeon *was* a great city, as † one of the royall cities, and becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

† Heb. cities of the kingdome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek King of Ieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Piram king of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachiſh, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they and all their hoſtes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſhua to the campe to Gilgal, ſaying, Slacke not thy hand from thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickly, and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came vnto them ſuddenly, and went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azekah, and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe, as they fled from before Iſrael, *and* were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with haileſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

*Iſa. 28. 21. ecclus. 46. 4.

† Heb. be ſilent.

13 And the Sunne ſtood ſtill, and the Moone ſtaid, vntill the people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of ‖ Iaſher? So the Sunne ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heauen, and haſted not to goe downe, about a whole day.

‖ Or, the vpright.

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But theſe fiue kings fled, and hid themſelues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioſhua, ſaying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioſhua ſaid, Rolle great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, and ſet men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

† Heb. cut off the taile.

20 And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, till they were conſumed, that the reſt *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioſhua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Ioſhua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out thoſe fiue kings vnto mee out of the caue.

23 And they did ſo, and brought foorth thoſe fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the King of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings vnto Ioſhua, that Ioſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto the captaines of the men of warre which went with him, Come neere, put your feet vpon the necks of theſe kings. And they came neere, and put their feet vpon the necks of them.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Feare not, nor be diſmayed, be ſtrong, and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD doe to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they

they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, *that* Ioſhua commanded, and they * tooke them downe off the trees, and caſt them into the caue, wherein they had beene hid, and laid great ſtones in the caues mouth: *which remaine* vntill this very day.

*Deu. 21. 23. chap. 8. 29.

28 ¶ And that day Ioſhua tooke Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the King thereof hee vtterly deſtroyed, them, and all the ſoules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the King of Makkedah, * as hee did vnto the King of Iericho.

*Chap. 6. 21.

29 Then Ioſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it alſo, and the King thereof into the hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that *were* therein: Hee let none remaine in it, but did vnto the King thereof, as hee did vnto the King of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioſhua paſſed from Libnah, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachiſh into the hand of Iſrael, which tooke it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam King of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachiſh, and Ioſhua ſmote him and his people, vntill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachiſh, Ioſhua paſſed vnto Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that *were* therein hee vtterly deſtroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachiſh.

36 And Ioſhua went vp from Eglon, and all Iſrael with him vnto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the ſoules that *were* therein, hee left none remaining, according to all that hee had done to Eglon: but deſtroyed it vtterly, and all the ſoules that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him to Debir, and fought againſt it.

39 And he tooke it, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and vtterly deſtroyed all the ſoules that *were* therein, hee left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, ſo he did to Debir, and to the King thereof, as hee had done alſo to Libnah, and to her King.

40 ¶ So Ioſhua ſmote all the countrey of the hilles, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the ſprings, and all their Kings, he left none remaining, but vtterly deſtroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Iſrael * commanded.

*Deut. 20. 16, 17.

41 And Ioſhua ſmote them from Kadeſh-Barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goſhen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all theſe Kings, and their land did Ioſhua take at one time: becauſe the LORD God of Iſrael fought for Iſrael.

43 And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers Kings ouercome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the countrey taken by Ioſhua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to paſſe, when Iabin King of Hazor had heard *thoſe things*, that hee ſent to Iobab King of Madon, and to the King of Shimron, and to the King of Achſhaph,

2 And to the Kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines, South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the Weſt;

3 *And to* the Cannanite on the Eaſt, and on the Weſt, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebuſite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hoſtes with them, much people, euen as the ſand that *is* vpon the ſea ſhore in multitude, with horſes and charets very many.

5 And when all theſe Kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight againſt Iſrael.

†*Heb. aſſembled by appointment.*

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Be not afraid becauſe of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all ſlaine before Iſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioſhua came, and all the people of warre with him, againſt them by the waters of Merom ſuddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael, who ſmote them, and chaſed them vnto ‖ great Zidon, and vnto ‖ Miſrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eaſtward, and they ſmote them, vntill they left them none remaining.

‖*Or, Zidon Rabbah.* ‖*Or, ſalt pits: Heb. burning of waters.*

9 And Ioſhua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: hee houghed their horſes, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioſhua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and ſmote the King thereof with the ſword: for Hazor before time was the head of all thoſe kingdomes.

11 And they ſmote all the ſoules that were therein with the edge of the ſword, vtterly deſtroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

†*Heb. any breath.*

12 And all the cities of thoſe Kings, and all the Kings of them did Ioſhua take, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, *and* hee vtterly deſtroyed them, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded.

*Numb. 33. 52. deut. 7. 2. and 20. 16, 17.

13 But as for the cities that ſtood ſtill † in their ſtrength, Iſrael burned none of them, ſaue Hazor onely; *that* did Ioſhua burne.

†*Heb. on their heape.*

14 And all the ſpoile of theſe cities, and the cattell, the children of Iſrael tooke for a prey vnto themſelues: but euery man they ſmote with the edge of the ſword, vntill they had deſtroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moſes his

*Exod. 34. 11.

seruant, so * did Moses command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: hee † left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hilles, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 *Euen* from the || mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their Kings he tooke, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Ioshua made warre a long time, with all those Kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, * saue the Hinites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, * according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whose countreyes Moses tooke and disposed of. 7 The one and thirtie Kings on the other side Iordan which Ioshua smote.

NOw these *are* the Kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordan, toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

2 * Sihon King of the Amorites who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plaine, to the Sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the Sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt Sea on the East, the way to Beth-Ieshimoth: and from the || South, vnder || * Ashdoth-Pisgah.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og King of Bashan, *which was* of the * remnant of the Gyants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon King of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the seruant of the LORD, gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the Kings of the countrey which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan on the West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto * the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions:

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 ¶ * The King of Iericho, one: the * King of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

10 * The King of Ierusalem, one: the King of Hebron, one:

11 The King of Iarmuth, one: the King of Lachis, one:

12 The King of Eglon, one: * the King of Gezer, one:

13 * The King of Debir, one: the King of Geder, one:

14 The King of Hormah, one: the King of Arad, one:

15 * The King of Libnah, one: the King of Adullam, one:

16 * The King of Makkedah, one: the King of Bethel, one:

17 The King of Tappuah, one: the King of Hepher, one:

18 The King of Aphek, one: the King of || Lasharon, one:

19 The King of Madon, one: * the King of Hazor, one:

20 The King of Shimron-Meron, one: the King of Achshaph, one:

21 The King of Taanach, one: the King of Megiddo, one:

22 The King of Kedesh, one: the King of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The King of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the King of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The King of Tirzah, one: all the Kings thirtie and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and halfe. 14. 33 The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 And the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Ioshua was old *and* stricken in yeeres, *and* the LORD said vnto him; Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed:

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, and the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Auites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and || Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad vnder

* Deut. 7. 2. † Heb. he removed nothing.

|| Or, the smooth mountaine.

* Chap. 9. 3.

* Num. 26. 53.

|| Or, Teman. || Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hill. * Deu. 3. 17. and 4. 49. * Deu. 3. 11. chap. 13. 12.

* Numb. 32. 29. deut. 3. 12. chap. 13. 8.

* Chap. 11. 17.

* Chap. 6. 2. * Chap. 8. 29 * Chap. 10. 23.

* Num. 32. 33. 3. 13. ch. 22. 4.

* Chap. 10. 33.

* Chap. 10. 33.

* Chap. 10. 29.

* Chap. 10. 28.

|| Or, Saron.

* Chap. 11. 10.

* Gen. 14. 1.

† Heb. to possesse it.

|| Or, the cant.

* Deu. chap. 1.

|| Or, high p of Ba hous Baal

* Deu. || Or, of Pis or the

* Num

|| Or, di ner.

vnder mount Hermon: vnto the entring in into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill countrey, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gaue them, beyond Iordan Eastward, *euen* as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:

* Numb. 32.33. deut. 3.13. chap. 22.4.

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the middest of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite and cast them out.

* Deu. 3.11. chap. 12.4.

13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites, and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui hee gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance as he said vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the middest of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba.

17 Heshbon and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and || Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,

|| Or, the high places of Baal, and house of Baalmeon.

18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and * || Ashdoth-Pisgah, and Beth-ieshimoth:

* Deu. 3.17. || Or, springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with the princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

* Num. 31.8

22 ¶ Balaam also the sonne of Beor, the || Sooth-sayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slaine by them.

|| Or, diuiner.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan and the border *thereof*: This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and villages thereof.

24 And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coast was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon the rest of the kingdome of Sihon, king of Heshbon, Iordan, and *his* border, *euen* vnto the edge of the Sea of Cinneroth, on the other side Iordan Eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was *the possession* of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim all Bashan, all the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* vnto the children of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, *euen* to the one halfe of the * children of Machir by their families.

* Num. 32. 39.

32 These are the *countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward.

33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moses gaue not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, * as he said vnto them.

* Chap. 18.7

* Num. 18. 20.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.*

AND these *are the countreys* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the son of Nun, and the heades of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance to them:

* Num. 34. 17.

2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

* Num. 26. 55. and 33. 54.

3 For Moses had giuen the inheritance of two tribes and an halfe tribe, on the other side Iordan: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, saue cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs for their cattell, and for their substance.

5 * As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they diuided the land.

* Numb. 35.2. chap. 21.2.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Iephunneh the Kenezite said vnto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said vnto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-Barnea.

7 Fourtie yeeres old *was* I when Moses the seruant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-Barnea, to espie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuertheleſſe, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly * followed the LORD my God.

*Numb. 14. 24.

9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely, the land whereon thy feet haue troden, ſhall bee thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, becauſe thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept mee aliue, as he ſaid, theſe fourtie and fiue yeeres, euen ſince the LORD ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael † wandered in the wildernesse: and now loe, I am this day foureſcore and fiue yeeres old.

† *Hebr. walked.*

11 * As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moſes ſent me: as my ſtrength was then, euen ſo is my ſtrength now, for warre, both to goe out, and to come in.

* Ecclus. 46.9.

12 Now therefore giue mee this mountaine, whereof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo be the LORD will be with me, then I ſhall be able to driue them out, as the LORD ſaid.

13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: becauſe that he wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael.

*Chap. 21. 12. 1. mac. 2. 56.

15 And * the name of Hebron before *was* Kiriath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from warre.

*Chap. 15. 13.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the lot of Iudah.* 13 *Calebs portion and conqueſt.* 16 *Othniel for his valour, hath Achſah, Calebs daughter to wife.* 18 *She obtaineth a bleſſing of her father.* 21 *The cities of Iudah.* 63 *The Iebuſites not conquered.*

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, **euen* to the border of Edom; the * wildernesse of Zin Southward, *was* the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt:

*Num. 34. 3
* Numb. 33. 36.

2 And their South border was from the ſhore of the ſalt Sea, from the † bay that looketh Southward.

† *Hebr. tongue.*

3 And it went out to the South ſide to ‖ Maalehacrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the South ſide vnto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.

‖ *Or, the going vp to Acrabbim.*

4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the Sea: this ſhall bee your South coaſt.

5 And the Eaſt border was the ſalt Sea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter, *was* from the bay of the Sea, at the vttermoſt part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhogla, and paſſed along by the North of Betharabah, and the border went vp to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and ſo Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going vp to Adummim, which *is* on the South ſide of the riuer: and the border paſſed towards the waters of Enſhemeſh, and the goings out thereof were * at En-Rogel.

* 1. Kings 1. 9.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, vnto the Southſide of the Iebuſite, the ſame is Ieruſalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, Weſtward, which is at the end of the valley of the gyants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compaſſed from Baalah Weſtward vnto mount Seir, and paſſed along vnto the ſide of mount Iearim, (which *is* Cheſalon) on the North ſide, and went downe to Bethſhemeſh, and paſſed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the ſide of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and paſſed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the Sea.

12 And the Weſt border was to the great Sea, and the coaſt *thereof*: this *is* the coaſt of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioſhua, *euen* * ‖ the city of Arba the father of Anak, which *citie* is Hebron.

* Chap. 14. 15.
‖ *Or, Kiriath-arba.*

14 And Caleb droue thence * the three ſonnes of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

* Iudges 1. 10.

15 And hee went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb tooke it: and hee gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to paſſe, as ſhee came *vnto him*, that ſhe mooued him to aske of her father a field, and ſhe lighted off her aſſe; and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, Giue mee a bleſſing; for thou haſt giuen mee a South-land, giue mee alſo ſprings of water; and hee gaue her the vpper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah, toward the coaſt of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And

28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Biziothiah,
29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,
30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,
31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah.
32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twentie and nine, with their villages.
33 *And* in the valley, Esthaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah.
34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,
35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,
36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim: foureteene cities with their villages. ‖ Or, or.
37 Zenam, and Hadasha, and Migdalgad,
38 And Dilean, and Mizbeh, and Iokthеel,
39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,
40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,
41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Mastkedah: sixteene cities with their villages.
42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Ashan,
43 And Iiphta, and Ashuah, and Nezib,
44 And Kellah, and Achzib, and Maresha: nine cities with their villages.
45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages.
46 From Ekron euen vnto the sea, all that lay † neere Ashdod with their villages. † Heb. by the place of.
47 Ashdod with her townes, and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great Sea, and the border *thereof*.
48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,
49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannath, which is Debir,
50 And Anab, and Ashtemoh, and Anim,
51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.
52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean.
53 And ‖ Ianum, and Beth-tapuah, and Aphekah, ‖ Or, Ianum.
54 And Humtah, and * Kiriatharba (which is Hebron) and Zior, nine cities with their villages. * Chap. 14.15.
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,
56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: sixe cities with their villages.
60 Kiriath-baal, which *is* Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.
61 ¶ In the wilderneſse, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: sixe cities with their villages.
63 As for the Iebusites the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The generall borders of the sonnes of Ioseph.* 5 *The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.* 10 *The Canaanites not conquered.*

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph † fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wilderneſse that goeth vp from Iericho throughout mount Bethel; † Heb. went forth.
2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth, * Iudg. 1.26.
3 And goeth downe westward, to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the Sea.
4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.
5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was *thus*: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side was Ataroth-Addor, vnto Bethoron the vpper.
6 And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethah on the North side, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Ianohah:
7 And it went downe from Ianohah, to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out to Iordan.
8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.
10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The Lot of Manasseh.* 8 *His coast.* 12 *The Canaanites not driuen out.* 14 *The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.*

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (* for hee was the first borne of Ioseph) *to wit*, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because hee *was* a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan. * Gen. 41.51. and 46.20. and 50.23. num. 32.39.
2 There was also *a lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, by their families. * Num. 26. 29.
3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sons but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. * Num. 26. 33. & 27.1. and 36.2.
4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.
5 And there fell tenne portions to Manasseh,

beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasshs sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethath, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖ riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the Sea.

‖ Or, *brooke of reedes.*

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and Northward *it was* Manasshs, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, & the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou giuen mee *but* one lot and one portion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Ioshua answered them, If thou bee a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *countrey*, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ gyants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

‖ Or, *Rephaims.*

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethshean and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountaine shall be thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue iron charets, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seuen parts.* 10 *Ioshua divideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Beniamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and goe through the land, and describe it, according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe, and walke through the land, and describe it, and come againe to me, that I may here cast lots for you, before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities, into seuen parts in a booke, and came *againe* to Ioshua to the hoste at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came foorth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the North side was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the North side, and went vp through the mountaines West ward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderneſse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lyeth* on the South side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawen *thence*, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that *lyeth* before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal, (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that *lyeth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the gyants on the North, and descended to the valley

valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawen from the North, and went foorth to Enshemesh, and went foorth toward Geliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to * the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward, and went downe vnto ‖ Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the salt Sea at the South end of Iordan: This *was* the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth.

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lot of Simeon,* 10 *Of Zebulun,* 17 *Of Issachar,* 24 *Of Asher,* 32 *Of Naphtali,* 40 *Of Dan.* 46 *The children of Israel giue an inheritance to Ioshua.*

AND the second lot came foorth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beersheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarshual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sunne rising, vnto the border of Chisloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphieh.

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methoar to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages:

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph.

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sun rising to Bethdagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the Northside of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong citie † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosa: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib.

30 Vmmah also and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheriance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coast turneth westward to Aznoth Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South side,

* Cha. 15. 6.

‖ Or, the plaine.

† Hebr. tongue.

‖ Or, which is drawne.

† Heb. Tzor.

side, and reacheth to Asher on the West side, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sunne rising.

35 And the fenced cities at Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and Enhazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-shemesh, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aialon, and Iethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathath, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-iarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Iapho.

‖ Or, *ouer against.* ‖ Or, *Ioppa, Acts 9.39.*

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

* Iudges 18. 29.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of diuiding the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Ioshua the son of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the city which he asked, euen * Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim: and hee built the city, and dwelt therein.

* Chap. 24. 30.

51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an end of diuiding the countrey.

* Numb. 34.17.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth,* 7 *and the children of Israel appoint the sixe cities of Refuge.*

THe LORD also spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses:

*Exod. 21. 13. num. 35. 6, 11, 14. deut. 19. 2.

3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And when hee that doeth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that city; they shall take him into the city vnto them, and giue him a place, that hee may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because he smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that citie, vntill he stand before the Congregation for iudgement, *and* * vntill the death of the high Priest that shall bee in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne city, and vnto his owne house, vnto the city, from whence he fled.

* Numb. 35. 25.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

† Heb. *sanctified.*

8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned * Bezer in the wildernes vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

* Deut. 4. 43. 1 chro. 6. 78.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill hee stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourtie cities giuen by lot, out of the other tribes, vnto the Leuites.* 43 *God gaue the land, and rest vnto the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Ioshua the son of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell in; with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.

* Numb. 35. 2.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,

† Heb. *called*

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And

11 And they gaue them ||the citie of Arbah the father of Anak (*which citie* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof, gaue they to * Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, for his poſſeſſion.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Prieſt, Hebron with her ſuburbs *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Libnah with her ſuburbs,

14 And Iattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbs:

15 And Holon with her ſuburbs, and Debir with her ſuburbs:

16 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Iuttah with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs, nine cities out of thoſe two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her ſuburbs, Geba with her ſuburbs.

18 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, and Almon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Prieſts, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her ſuburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Gezer with her ſuburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekah with her ſuburbs, Gibethon with her ſuburbs,

24 Aijalon with her ſuburbs, Gathrimmon with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Tanach with her ſuburbs, and Gathrimmon with her ſuburbs, two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their ſuburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gerſhon of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, *they gaue* Golan in Baſhan, with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Beeſhterah with her ſuburbs, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Dabareh with her ſuburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her ſuburbs, Engannim with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs,

31 Helkah with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, and Hammoth-dor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites according to their families, *were* thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam, with her ſuburbs, and Kartah with her ſuburbs,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Iahazah with her ſuburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer; and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Iazer with her ſuburbs, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot, twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were fourty and eight cities, with their ſuburbs.

42 Theſe cities were euery one with their ſuburbs round about them: thus were all theſe cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Iſrael all the land which he ſware to giue vnto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them reſt round about, according to all that he ſware vnto their fathers, and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken vnto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and halfe with a bleſſing are ſent home. 9 They build the Altar of Teſtimony in their iourney. 11 The Iſraelites are offended thereat. 21 They giue them good ſatisfaction.

THen Ioſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh,

2 And ſaid vnto them, Yee haue kept all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye haue not left your brethren theſe many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as hee promiſed them: therefore now returne yee, and get yee vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, * which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue you on the other ſide Iordan.

5 But take diligent heed, to doe the Commandement and the Law, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD charged you, * to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his commandements, and to cleaue vnto him and to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

6 So Ioſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manaſſeh Moſes had giuen *poſſeſſion* in Baſhan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioſhua among their brethren on this ſide Iordan Weſtward. And when Ioſhua ſent them away alſo vnto their tents, then he bleſſed them,

8 And he ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with ſiluer and with gold, and with braſſe, and with yron, and with very much raiment:

|| Or, Kiriatharbah.

* Chap. 14.14. 1.chro.6.56

* Chap. 23.14,15.

* Num. 32.33. chap.13.8.

* Deut. 10.12.

ment: diuide the spoyle of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh which *is* in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, built there an Altar by Iordan, a great Alter to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an Altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him ten Princes of each † chiefe house a Prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that yee haue builded you an Altar, that yee might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity * of Peor to little for vs, from which wee are not cleansed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turne away this day, from following the LORD? and it shall be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe ye ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an Altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on * all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered and said vnto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of Gods, he knoweth, and Israel hee shall know, if *it bee* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (saue vs not this day,)

23 That wee haue built vs an Altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require *it*;

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may be * a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that wee might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings: and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Yee haue no part in the LORD.

28 Therfore said we, that it shall be when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *againe*, Behold, the paterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, & turne this day from following the LORD to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because ye haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the Altar || Ed: for it shall be a witnesse betweene vs that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Ioshuas exhortation before his death,* 3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promises,* 11 *and by threatnings.*

And

† Heb. house of the father.

* Num. 25. 4

* Cha. 7. 1, 5

† Heb. to morrow.

* Gen. 31. 48.

† Heb. it was good in their eyes.

† Heb. shee.

|| That is, a witnesse.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Ioshua waxed old, *and* † stricken in yeeres.

† *Heb. come into dayes.*

2 And Ioshua called for all Israel, *and* for their Elders, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their officers, and said vnto them; I am old, *and* stricken in age.

3 And ye haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you; for the * LORD your God *is* hee that hath fought for you.

* Exo. 14.4.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to bee an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordan, with all the nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great sea † Westward.

† *Heb. at the Sunne set.*

5 And the LORD your God, hee shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and yee shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Bee ye therefore very courageous to keepe and to doe all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, * that yee turne not aside there from, to the right hand or to the left,

* Deu. 5.32. and 28.14.

7 That yee come not among these nations, these that remaine amongst you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them*, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

* Psal. 16.4.

8 || But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

|| *Or, for if you will cleaue, &c.*

9 ||For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations, and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

|| *Or, then the LORD will driue.*

10 * One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

* Leui. 26.8. deut. 32.30.

11 Take good heede therefore vnto your † selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

† *Heb soules.*

12 Else if ye doe in any wise goe backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, *euen* these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations from before you: * but they shall bee snares, and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

* Exod. 23.33. num. 33.55 deut. 7.16.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and yee know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things, which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

* Chap. 21.45.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When yee haue transgressed the couenant of the LORD your God, which hee commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which hee hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth a couenant between them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the couenant. 29 Ioshuahs age, death and buriall. 32 Iosephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Ioshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

* Gene. 11.31. iudit. 5.6,7.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gaue him Isaac.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, * Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto * Esau mount Seir to possesse it: * but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

* Gen. 21.2.
* Gen. 25.26.
* Gen. 36.8
* Gen. 46.6.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward, I brought you out.

* Exo. 3.10.

6 And I * brought your fathers, out of Egypt: and you came vnto the Sea; and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsmen vnto * the Red sea.

* Exod. 12.37.
* Exo. 14.9.

7 And when they cryed vnto the LORD, hee put darkenes between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt, and yee dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordane: * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

* Num. 21.33.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

* Num. 22.5 deut. 23.4.

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you which draue them out from before you, *euen* the two, kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword nor with thy bow.

* Exod. 23.28. deut. 7.20.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which yee did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and yee dwell in them: of the vineyards and Oliue-yards which yee planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore, feare the LORD, and serue

serue him in sincerity, and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serue ye the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods:

17 For the LORD our God, hee *is* that brought vs vp and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drane out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Yee cannot serue the LORD: for hee is an holy God: he is a iealous God, hee will not forgiue your transgressions, nor your sinnes.

20 If yee forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods, * then he will turne, and doe you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good. * Chap. 23.15.

21 And the people said vnto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serue the LORD.

22 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Yee are witnesses against your selues, that ye haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therfore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said vnto Ioshua, The LORD our God will we serue, and his voyce will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there vnder an oake, that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse vnto vs; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake vnto vs: it shall be there for a witnesse vnto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and tenne yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in *Timnath-Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaash. *Chap. 19.50. Iudg. 2.9.

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † ouerliued Ioshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD that he had done for Israel. † Heb. prolonged their dayes after Ioshua.

32 ¶ And * the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of * the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred || pieces of siluer: and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph. * Gen. 50.25. Exod. 13.19. * Gen. 33.19.

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his sonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

THE BOOKE OF IVDGES

CHAP. I.

1 *The actes of Iudah and Simeon.* 4 *Adonibezek iustly requited,* 8 *Hierusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Iudah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken.* 21 *The actes of Beniamin.* 22 *Of the house of Ioseph, who take Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp: Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah said vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with mee into my lot, that wee may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, hauing † their thumbes and their great toes cut off, || gather *their meat* vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath requited mee; and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died. || Or, lambes. † Heb. the thumbs of their hands and of their feete.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, & had taken it, & smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South, and in the || valley. || Or, gleaned. * Ioth. 10.36. and 11.21. and 15.13. || Or, low country.

10 And

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before *was* * Kiriath-arbah) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

*Iosh. 15. 13

11 And from thence hee went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher)

12 And Caleb said, Hee that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs younger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came *to him*, that she mooued him to aske of her father a field: and shee lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said vnto him, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South-land, giue mee also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went vp out of the city of palme-trees, with the children of Iudah into the wilderneſſe of Iudah, which *lieth* in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, (and the name of the * city was called Hormah.)

*Num. 21. 3

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and hee || draue out *the inhabitants* of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of yron.

|| Or, *he possessed the mountaine.*

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moses said: and hee expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

*Num. 14. 24. Iosh. 14. 13. & 15. 14

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem, vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descry Bethel, (now the name of the city before was * Luz.)

*Gen. 28. 19

24 And the spies saw a man come foorth out of the city, and they said vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and * we will shew thee mercy.

*Iosh. 2. 14.

25 And when hee shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let goe the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethshan, and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

*Iosh. 17. 11, 12.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

*Iosh. 16. 10

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but hee dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not suffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shalbim: yet the hand of the house of Ioseph † preuailed, so that they became tributaries.

† *Heb was heauy.*

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from || the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

|| Or, *Maale-Akrabbim.*

CHAP. II.

1 *An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickednesse of the new generation after Ioshua.* 14 *Gods anger and pitie towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to proue Israel.*

AND an || Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I sware vnto your fathers, and I said, I will neuer breake my Couenant with you.

|| Or, *messenger.*

2 And * yee shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you shall throw downe their altars: But yee haue not obeyed my voyce; Why haue yee done this?

*Deut. 7. 2. *Deut. 12. 3.

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not driue them out from before you: but they shall bee * *as Thornes* in your sides, and their gods shalbe a * snare vnto you.

*Iosh. 23. 13 *Exod. 23. 33. & 34. 12

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these words vnto all the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voyce, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place || Bochim: and they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

|| That is, *weepers.*

6 ¶ And when Ioshua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † outliued Ioshua, who had seene all the great workes of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

† *Heb. prolonged dayes after Ioshua.*

8 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant

of the LORD died, being an hundred and tenne yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and * hee sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

*Psal.44.12 isa.50.1.

15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for euill, as the LORD had said, and * as the LORD had sworne vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.

*Leuit.26. deut.28.

16 ¶ Neuertheless, the LORD raised vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

†Heb. saued.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickely out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the Commandements of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge, (for it repented the LORD, because of their gronings by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned, and ‖ corrupted themselues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serue them, and to bow downe vnto them: † they ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubborne way.

*Chap 3.12

‖ *Or, were corrupt.*

†*Heb, they let nothing fal of their.*

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my Couenant which I commanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 I also will not hencefoorth driue out any from before them of the nations which Ioshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prooue Israel whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left those nations, without driuing them out hastily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioshua.

‖ *Or, suffered.*

CHAP. III.

1 *The nations which were left to prooue Israel.* 6 *By communion with them they commit idolatry.* 8 *Othniel deliuereth them from Chushan-Rishathaim.* 12 *Ehud from Eglon.* 31 *Shamgar from the Philistines.*

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left to prooue Israel by them, (euen as many of Israel as had not knowne all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely fiue lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prooue Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which hee commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites:

6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and serued Baalim, and the groues.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and hee sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim King of † Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Chushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.

†Heb. Aram naharaim.

9 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a † Deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.

† *Heb. sauiour.*

10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Chushan-Rishathaim King of † Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand preuailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.

†*Heb, was.*

†*Heb. Aram*

11 And the land had rest fourty yeeres: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the King of Moab against Israel, because they had done euill in the sight of the LORD.

13 And hee gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of Palme-trees.

14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the King of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a Deliuerer, Ehud the sonne of Gera, ‖ a Beniamite, a man † left handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the King of Moab.

‖ *Or, the son of Iemini.*

‖ *Heb. shut of his right hand.*

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and hee did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh,

17 And hee brought the present vnto Eglon King of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when hee had made an end to offer the present, hee sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But

19 But hee himſelfe turned againe from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and ſaid, I haue a ſecret errand vnto thee, O king: who ſaid, Keepe ſilence. And all that ſtood by him, went out from him.

‖ Or, grauen images.

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and hee was ſitting in † a Summmer parlour, which hee had for himſelfe alone: And Ehud ſaid, I haue a meſſage from God vnto thee. And hee roſe out of *his* ſeat.

† Heb. a parlour of cooling.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly.

22 And the haft alſo went in after the blade: and the fat cloſed *vpon* the blade, ſo that hee could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out.

‖ Or, it came out at the fundament.

23 Then Ehud went foorth through the porch, and ſhut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When hee was gone out, his ſeruants came, and when they ſaw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they ſaid, Surely hee ‖ coucreth his feet in his Summer chamber.

‖ Or, doth eaſe himſelfe.

25 And they tarried till they were aſhamed: and behold, hee opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened *them:* and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud eſcaped while they tarried: and paſſed beyond the quarries, and eſcaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to paſſe when hee was come, that hee blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he ſaid vnto them, Follow after mee: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordan toward Moab, and ſuffered not a man to paſſe ouer.

29 And they ſlew of Moab at that time about ten thouſand men, all † luſtie, and all men of valour, and there eſcaped not a man.

† Heb fat.

30 So Moab was ſubdued that day vnder the hand of Iſrael: and the land had reſt foureſcore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the ſonne of Anath, which ſlew of the Philiſtines ſixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and he alſo deliuered Iſrael.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Siſera.* 18 *Iael killeth Siſera.*

AND the children of Iſrael againe did euill in the ſight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD ſold them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor: the captaine of whoſe hoſte was Siſera, which dwelt in Haroſheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of yron: and twenty yeeres he mightily oppreſſed the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And Deborah a Propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, ſhe iudged Iſrael at that time.

5 And ſhee dwelt vnder the palme-tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Iſrael came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And ſhee ſent and called Barak the ſonne of Abinoam, out of Kedeſh-Naphtali, and ſaid vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Iſrael commanded, *ſaying*, Goe, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee tenne thouſand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * riuer Kiſhon, Siſera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

* Pſal. 38. 9, 10.

8 And Barak ſaid vnto her, If thou wilt goe with me, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And ſhee ſaid, I will ſurely goe with thee, notwithſtanding the iourney that thou takeſt, ſhall not be for thine honour: for the LORD ſhall ſell Siſera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah aroſe, and went with Barak to Kedeſh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedeſh, and hee went vp with tenne thouſand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moſes, had ſeuered himſelfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedeſh.

* Num. 10. 29.

12 And they ſhewed Siſera, that Barak the ſon of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

13 And Siſera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him, from Haroſheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kiſhon.

† Heb. gathered by cry or proclamation.

14 And Deborah ſaid vnto Barak, Vp, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Siſera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? ſo Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thouſand men after him.

15 And * the LORD diſcomfited Siſera, and all his charets, and all his hoſte with the edge of the ſword, before Barak: ſo that Siſera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

* Pſa. 83. 10

16 But Barak purſued after the charets, and after the hoſte vnto Haroſheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoſte of Siſera fell vpon the edge of the ſword; *and* there was not † a man left.

† Heb. vnto one.

17 Howbeit, Siſera fled away on his feet to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Iabin the king of Hazor, and the houſe of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Siſera, and ſaid vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when hee had turned in vnto her, into the tent, ſhee couered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖ Or, rugge, or blanket.

19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirſtie. And ſhe opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

* Chap. 5. 25

20 Againe he ſaid vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it ſhalbe when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and ſay, Is there any man here? that thou ſhalt ſay, No.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke a hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for hee was fast asleepe, and weary;) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I wil shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered and preuailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Song of Deborah and Barak.*

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise yee the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O ye kings, giue eare, O yee princes: I, *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 * The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, *euen* * that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the † trauellers walked thorow † by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates: was there a shield or speare seene among fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the gouernours of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 || Speake ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noyse of Archers in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the righteous actes of the LORD, *euen* the † righteous actes *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song: arise Barak, and lead thy captiuitie captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then hee made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made mee haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, hee was sent on † foot into the valley: || for the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepe-folds, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? || *for* the diuisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in ships? Asher continued on the sea || shore, and abode in his || breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that † ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the hie places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the starres in their † courses fought against Sisera.

21 The riuer of Kishon swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon: O my soule, thou hast troden downe strength.

22 Then were the horses hoofes broken, by the meanes of the || pransings, the pransings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse yee Meroz, (said the Angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed aboue women shall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite bee, blessed shall shee be aboue women in the tent.

25 Hee asked water, *and* she gaue him milke, she brought foorth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nayle, and her right hand to the workemens hammer: and with the hammer she † smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when shee had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 † At her feet hee bowed, hee fell, hee lay downe: at her feet he bowed, hee fell; where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cryed through the latteſſe, Why is his charet so long in comming? Why tary the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, shee returned † answere to her selfe,

30 Haue they not sped? haue they *not* diuided the prey † to euery man a damosell or two? To Sisera a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours of needle-worke, of diuers colours, of needle-worke on both sides, meet † for the neckes of *them that take* the spoile?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that loue him, *be* as the Sun when he goeth foorth in his might. And the land had rest fourty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Israelites for their sinne are oppressed by Midian.* 8 *A Prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An Angel sendeth Gideon for their deliuerance.* 17 *Gideons Present is consumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon destroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a sacrifice vpon the altar Iehouah-shalom.* 28 *Ioash defendeth his sonne, and calleth him Ierubbaal.* 33 *Gideons armie.* 36 *Gideons signes.*

And

† Hebr. put.

† Heb. going, went and was heard.

*Deut. 4. 11.

*Psal. 97. 5. † Heb. flowed *Exod. 19. 18. *Chap. 3. 31 *Chap. 4. 18 † Heb. walkers of paths. † Heb. crooked wayes.

|| Or, meditate.

† Heb. righteousnesses of the Lord.

† Heb. draw with the pen, &c.

† Heb. his feet. || Or, in the diuisions, &c. † Heb. impressions || Or, in.

|| Or, part. || Or, streiches.

† Heb. exposed to reproch.

† Heb. paths

|| Or, tramplings, or plaguings.

† Heb. hammered.

† Heb. betweene. † Heb. destroyed.

† Heb. words

† Heb. to the head of a man. † Heb. for the necks of the spoile.

AND the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dennes which *are* in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holds.

3 And *ſo* it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt, euen they came vp againſt them,

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the encreaſe of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither || ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.

5 For they came vp with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as graſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impoueriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD ſent † a Prophet vnto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid vnto them; Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you foorth out of the houſe of bondage.

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I ſaid vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land yee dwell: But ye haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate vnder an Oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſonne * Gideon threſhed wheat by the wine-preſſe, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid vnto him, O my Lord, if the LORD bee with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and ſaid, Goe in this thy might and thou ſhalt ſaue Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I ſent thee?

15 And he ſaid vnto him, Oh my lord, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? behold, || my family is poore in Manaſſeh, and I *am* the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

16 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And hee ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew me a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with mee.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring foorth my || Preſent, and ſet it before thee. And he ſaid, I will tarry vntill thou come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready a † kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure: the fleſh he put in a basket, and hee put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out vnto him vnder the oake, and preſented it.

20 And the Angel of God ſaid vnto him, Take the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And hee did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put foorth the end of the ſtaffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and there roſe vp fire out of the rocke, and conſumed the fleſh and the vnleauened cakes, then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his ſight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that hee was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for becauſe I haue ſeene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou ſhalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it || Iehouah-ſhalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid vnto him, Take thy fathers young bullocke, || euen the ſecond bullocke of ſeuen yeeres old, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that *is* by it:

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, vpon the top of this † rocke, in || the ordered place, and take the ſecond bullocke, and offer a burnt ſacrifice with the wood of the groue which thou ſhalt cut downe.

27 Then Gideon tooke tenne men of his ſeruants, and did as the LORD had ſaid vnto him: And *ſo* it was becauſe hee feared his fathers houſhold, and the men of the citie, that hee could not doe *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie aroſe early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was caſt downe, and the groue was cut downe that *was* by it, and the ſecond bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they ſaid one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they ſaid, Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie ſaid vnto Ioaſh, Bring out thy ſonne, that he may die: becauſe hee hath caſt downe the altar of Baal, and becauſe hee hath cut downe the groue that *was* by it.

31 And Ioaſh ſaid vnto all that ſtood againſt him, Will ye plead for Baal? will yee ſaue him? Hee that will plead for him, let him bee put to death, while *it is yet* morning: if hee bee a god, let him plead for himſelfe, becauſe *one* hath caſt downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day hee called him Ierubbaal, ſaying, Let Baal plead againſt him, becauſe *hee* hath throwne downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt were gathered together,

†Heb. was ſtrong.

||Or, goat.

†Heb. a man a prophet.

*2. King. 17 35, 38. iere. 10. 2.

*Heb. 11. 32. called Gedeon. † Heb. to cauſe it to flee.

||Or, my thouſand is the meaneſt.

||Or, meat-offering.

†Heb. a kid of the goats

*Exod. 33. 20. chap. 13. 22.

|| That is, The Lord ſend peace.

||Or, and.

†Heb. ſtrong place. ||Or, in an orderly manner.

together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD †came vpon Gideon, and he *blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

35 And he ſent meſſengers throughout all Manaſſeh, who alſo was gathered after him, and hee ſent meſſengers vnto Aſher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon ſaid vnto God, If thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woll in the floore: *and* if the deaw be on the fleece onely, and it bee drie vpon all the earth *beſide*, then ſhall I know that thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid.

38 And it was ſo: for hee roſe vp early on the morrow, and thruſt the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowlefull of water.

39 And Gideon ſaid vnto God, * Let not thine anger be hote againſt me, and I will ſpeake but this once: Let mee prooue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now bee drie onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there bee deaw.

40 And God did ſo that night, for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was deaw on all the ground.

†*Heb. clothed.*
*Num. 10. 3 chap. 3. 27.
†*Heb. was called after him.*
*Gen. 18. 32

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons armie of two and thirtie thouſand is brought to three hundred. 9 Hee is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His ſtratageme of trumpets, and lampes in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, roſe vp early, and pitched beſide the well of Harod: ſo that the hoſte of the Midianites were on the North ſide of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for mee to giue the Midianites into their hands, leſt Iſrael vaunt themſelues againſt me, ſaying, Mine owne hand hath ſaued me.

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, ſaying, *Whoſoeuer is fearefull and afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thouſand, and there remained ten thouſand.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it ſhall bee that of whom I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall goe with thee, the ſame ſhall goe with thee; and of whomſoeuer I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall not goe with thee, the ſame ſhall not goe.

5 So hee brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him ſhalt thou ſet by himſelfe, likewiſe euery one that boweth down vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the reſt of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

*Deut. 20. 8. 1. mac. 3. 56.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, by the three hundred men that lapped, will I ſaue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he ſent all *the reſt of* Iſrael euery man vnto his tent, and retained thoſe three hundred men: and the hoſte of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, get thee downe vnto the hoſte, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, goe thou with Phurah thy ſeruant downe to the hoſte.

11 And thou ſhalt heare what they ſay, and afterward ſhall thine hands bee ſtrengthened to goe downe vnto the hoſte. Then went he downe with Phurah his ſeruant, vnto the outſide of the ||armed men, that were in the hoſte.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the Eaſt, lay along in the valley like graſhoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the ſand by the ſea ſide for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and ſaid, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoſt of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered, and ſaid, This is nothing elſe, ſaue the ſword of Gideon, the ſonne Ioaſh, a man of Iſrael: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoſte.

15 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † interpretation thereof, that he worſhipped, and returned into the hoſt of Iſrael, and ſaid, Ariſe, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoſte of Midian.

16 And he diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and || lamps within the pitchers,

17 And he ſaid vnto them, Looke on mee, and doe likewiſe; and behold, when I come to the outſide of the campe, it ſhalbe that as I doe, ſo ſhall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets alſo on euery ſide of all the campe, and ſay, *The ſword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outſide of the campe, in the beginning of the midle watch, and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cried, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood euery man in his place, round about the campe: and all the hoſte ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And

||*Or, ranked by fiue.*
*Chap. 6. 33
†*Heb. the breaking thereof.*
†*Heb. trumpets in the hand of all of them.*
||*Or, fire-brands or torches.*

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD ſet euery mans ſword againſt his fellow, euen throughout all the hoſte: and the hoſte fled to Bethſhittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelues together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers throughout all mount Ephraim, ſaying; Come downe againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they ſlew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at the wine-preſſe of Zeeb; and purſued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other ſide Iordan.

*Eſai. 9.4.

‖ *Or, towards.* † *Heb. lip.*

*Pſal. 83.11 eſai. 10.26.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuſe to relieue Gideons armie. 10 Zebah & Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are deſtroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuſeth gouernement: 24 His Ephod cauſe of idolatry. 28 Midian ſubdued. 29 Gideons children, and death. 33 The Iſraelites idolatry and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim ſaid vnto him, † Why haſt thou ſerued vs thus, that thou calledeſt vs not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † ſharpely.

† *Heb. what thing is this, thou haſt done vnto vs?* † *Heb. ſtrongly.*

2 And hee ſaid vnto them, What haue I done now in compariſon of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the Princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in compariſon of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had ſaid that.

† *Heb. ſpirit.*

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* paſſed ouer, hee, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet purſuing *them.*

5 And hee ſaid vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you loaues of bread vnto the people that follow mee, for they *be* faint, and I am purſuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth ſaid, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that wee ſhould giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon ſaid, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your fleſh with the thorns of the wilderneſſe, and with briers.

† *Heb. threſh.*

8 ¶ And hee went vp thence to Penuel, and ſpake vnto them likewiſe: and the men of Penuel anſwered him, as the men of Succoth had anſwered him.

9 And hee ſpake alſo vnto the men of Penuel, ſaying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe his towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hoſtes with them, about fifteene thouſand men, all that were left of all the hoſtes of the children of the East: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thouſand men that drew ſword.

‖ *Or, an hundred and twenty thouſand, euery one drawing a ſword.*

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah, and Iogbehah, and ſmote the hoſte: for the hoſte was ſecure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, hee purſued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † diſcomfited all the hoſte.

† *Heb. terrified.*

13 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh returned from battel before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and hee † deſcribed vnto him the Princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, euen threeſcore and ſeuenteene men.

† *Heb. writ.*

15 And hee came vnto the men of Succoth, and ſaid, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom yee did vpbraid me, ſaying, Are the handes of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that wee ſhould giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And hee tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wilderneſſe, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

† *Heb. made to know.* * 1. King. 12. 25.

17 And hee beat downe the towre of * Penuel, and ſlew the men of the citie.

18 ¶ Then ſaid hee vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom yee ſlew at Tabor? And they anſwered, As thou art, ſo *were* they, each one † reſembled the children of a king.

† *Heb. according to the forme, &c.*

19 And hee ſaid, They were my brethren, euen the ſonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if yee had ſaued them aliue, I would not ſlay you.

20 And hee ſaid, vnto Iether his firſt borne, Vp, *and* ſlay them: but the youth drew not his ſword: for hee feared, becauſe hee was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou and fall vpon vs: for as the man *is*, ſo *is* his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe, and ſlew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

‖ *Or, ornaments like the moones.*

22 ¶ Then the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne alſo: for thou haſt deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon ſaid vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither ſhall my ſonne rule ouer you: the LORD ſhall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſaid vnto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that you would giue mee euery man the eare-rings of his prey. For they had golden eare-rings, becauſe they were Iſhmaelites.

25 And they anſwered, Wee will willingly giue *them.* And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt therein euery man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that

that hee requeſted, was a thouſand and ſeuen hundred *ſhekels* of gold, beſide ornaments, and || collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beſide the chaines that *were* about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Iſrael went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a ſnare vnto Gideon, and to his houſe.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian ſubdued before the children of Iſrael; ſo that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietneſſe forty yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the ſonne of Ioaſh went and dwelt in his owne houſe.

30 And Gideon had threſcore and tenne ſonnes † of his body begotten: for hee had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, ſhe alſo beare him a ſonne, whoſe name hee † called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh died, in a good old age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Ioaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Iſrael turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Iſrael remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on euery ſide.

35 Neither ſhewed they kindnes to the houſe of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodneſſe which he had ſhewed vnto Iſrael.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Abimelech by conſpiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made King.* 7 *Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine.* 22 *Gaal conſpireth with the Shechemites againſt him.* 30 *Zebul reuealeth it.* 34 *Abimelech ouercommeth them, and ſoweth the citie with ſalt.* 46 *Hee burneth the hold of the god Berith.* 50. *At Thebez hee is ſlaine by a piece of a milſtone.* 56 *Iothams curſe is fulfilled.*

AND Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem; † Whether is better for you, either that all the ſonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threeſcore and ten perſons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember alſo, that I am your bone, and your fleſh.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all theſe words, and their hearts inclined to † follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threeſcore and tenne *pieces* of ſiluer, out of the houſe of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And hee went vnto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſonnes of Ierubbaal, *being* threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Iotham the youngeſt ſonne of Ierubbaal was left: for hee hid himſelfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, || by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Sechem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, hee went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cried, and ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king ouer them, and they ſaid vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by mee they honour God and man, and || goe to bee promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees ſaid to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the fig-tree ſaid vnto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſſe, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheereth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees vnto the || bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the bramble ſaid vnto the trees, If in trueth yee annoint mee king ouer you; then come, *and* put your truſt in my ſhadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore if yee haue done truely and ſincerely, in that yee haue made Abimelech king, and if ye haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his houſe, and haue done vnto him according to the deſeruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And yee are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his ſonnes, threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maidſeruant, king ouer the men of Shechem, becauſe hee is your brother.)

19 If yee then haue dealt truely and ſincerely with Ierrubbaal, and with his houſe this day, *then* reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech,

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an euill ſpirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threeſcore and

|| Or. *ſweet iewels.*

† *Heb. going out of his thigh.* † *Heb. ſet.*

† *Heb. What is good? whether, &c.*

† *Heb. after.*

|| *Or, by the oake of the pillar, See Ioſh. 24. 26.*

|| *Or, goe vp and downe for other trees.*

|| *Or, thiſtle.*

† *Heb. caſt his life.*

and tenne ſonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood bee laid vpon Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

† Heb. ſtrengthened his hands to kil.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made || merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eate and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

|| Or, ſongs.

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that wee ſhould ſerue him? Is not hee the ſonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? ſerue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould wee ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand; then would I remooue Abimelech. And hee ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine armie, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie, heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was || kindled.

|| Or, hote.

31 And hee ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city againſt thee.

† Heb. craftily, or to Tormah.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it ſhall bee, that in the morning aſſoone as the Sunne is vp, thou ſhalt riſe earely, and ſet vpon the citie: and behold, *when* hee and the people that is with him, come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou doe to them † as thou ſhalt find occaſion.

† Hebr. as thine hand ſhall find.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech roſe vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, hee ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe, and ſaid, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of || Meonenim.

† Heb. nauel.

|| Or, the regarders of times.

38 Then ſaid Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou ſaidſt, Who is Abimelech, that wee ſhould ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and hee fled before him, and many were ouerthrowne and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal and his brethren, that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold the people were come foorth out of the city, and hee roſe vp againſt them, and ſmote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, ruſhed forward, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ranne vpon all the people that *were* in the fields, and ſlew them.

45 And Abimelech fought againſt the citie all that day, and he tooke the citie, and ſlew the people that was therein, and beat downe the city, and ſowed it with ſalt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the houſe of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, hee and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on his ſhoulder, and ſaid vnto the people that *were* with him, What yee haue ſeene † mee doe, make haſte, and doe as I *haue done*.

† Hebr. I haue done.

49 And all the people likewiſe cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and ſet the hold on fire vpon them: ſo that all the men of the towre of Shechem died alſo, about a thouſand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped againſt Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a ſtrong towre within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and ſhut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the towre, and fought againſt it, and went hard vnto the doore of the towre, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman * caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his ſcull.

* 2. Sam. 11. 21.

54 Then hee called haſtily vnto the young man his armour-bearer, and ſaid vnto him, Draw thy ſword, and ſlay me, that men ſay not of me, A woman ſlew him: and his young man thruſt him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Iſrael ſaw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickedneſſe of Abimelech which hee did vnto his father, in ſlaying his ſeuenty brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curſe of Iotham the ſonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tola iudgeth Iſrael in Shamir.* 3 *Iair, whoſe thirty*

thirty sonnes had thirty cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 In their miserie, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Vpon their repentance, hee pitieth them.

|| *Or, deliuer. Heb. saue.*

AND after Abimelech, there arose to || defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and hee dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And hee iudged Israel twenty and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twenty and two yeeres.

4 And he had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called || Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

|| *Or, the villages of Iair*

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And *the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD and serued not him.

*Chap. 2. 11 and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 13. 1.

*Chap. 2. 13

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee sold them into the handes of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

† *Heb, crushed.*

8 And that yeere they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, saying, Wee haue sinned against thee, both because wee haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and yee cried to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

*Deut. 32. 15. Iere. 2. 13.

13 * Yet ye haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which yee haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, Wee haue sinned, do thou vnto vs whatsoeuer † seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely, wee pray thee, this day.

† *Heb. is good in thine eies.*

† *Heb. gods of strangers.*

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD: and his soule † was grieued for the misery of Israel.

† *Heb. was shortened.*

17 Then the children of Ammon † were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

† *Heb. cryed together.*

18 And the people *and* Princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is he* that will beginne to fight against the children of Ammon? hee shall * bee head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

*Chap. 11. 6

CHAP. XI.

1 The Couenant betweene Iephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head. 12 The treatie of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 Iephthahs vow. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 Hee performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and hee was the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begat Iephthah.

*Heb. 11. 32 called Iephte. † *Heb. a woman, an harlot.*

2 And Gileads wife beare him sonnes, and his wiues sonnes grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

† *Heb. from the face.*

4 ¶ And it came to passe, † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

† *Heb. after dayes.*

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made warre against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and be our captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not yee hate mee, and expell mee out of my fathers house? And why are yee come vnto mee now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore wee turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and bee our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring mee home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me; shall I be your Head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD † bee witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not so according to thy words.

† *Heb. be the hearer betweene vs.*

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the King of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with mee, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the King of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah; * Because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those *lands* againe peaceably.

*Num. 21. 13.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the King of the children of Ammon:

*Deut. 2. 9.

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah; * Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked thorow the wilderneſse, vnto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

*Num. 20. 14.

17 Then * Israel sent messengers vnto the King

King of Edom, saying, Let me I pray thee, passe thorow thy land. But the King of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: And in like manner they sent vnto the King of Moab: but hee would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernes, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

*Num. 22. 13. and 22. 24.

19 And * Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, the King of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, we pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

*Deut. 2. 26

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wilderneſse euen vnto Iordan.

*Deut. 2. 36

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD our God shall driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

*Num. 21. 3 deut. 13. 4. iosh. 24. 9.

25 * And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor King of Moab? Did he euer striue against Israel, or did hee euer fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer and her townes, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did ye not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore, I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to warre against me: the LORD the Iudge, be Iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the King of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he passed ouer Gilead and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shalbe, that † whatsoeuer commeth forth of the doores of my house to meet me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

† *Heb. that which commeth forth, shall come forth.*
‖ *Or, I will offer it, &c.*

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And hee smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twenty cities, and vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

‖ *Or, Abel.*

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and shee was his onely child: ‖ beside her hee had neither sonne nor daughter.

‖ *Or, he had not of his owne either sonne or daughter. Heb. of himselfe.*

35 And it came to passe when hee saw her, that hee rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought mee very low, and thou art one of them that trouble mee: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And shee said vnto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to mee according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And shee said vnto her father, Let this thing bee done for mee: Let mee alone two moneths, that I may † goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I and my fellowes.

† *Heb. goe, and goe downe.*

38 And hee said, Goe. And hee sent her away *for* two moneths, and shee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that shee returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which hee had vowed: and shee knew no man: and it was a ‖ custome in Israel,

‖ *Or, ordinance.*

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went † yeerely ‖ to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

† *Heb. from yere to yere.*
‖ *Or, to talke with.*

CHAP. XII.

1 The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites. 7 Iephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters, 11 And Elon, 13 and Abdon, who had fourtie sonnes, and thirty nephewes, iudged Israel.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to goe with thee? Wee will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

† *Heb. were called.*

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, yee deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered *mee* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: Wherefore then are ye come vp vnto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Yee Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said,

Let

Let mee goe ouer, that the men of Gilead, said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now, Shibboleth: and hee said Sibboleth: for hee could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem, iudged Israel.

9 And hee had thirtie sonnes, and thirtie daughters, whom hee sent abroad, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And hee iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon, the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And hee had fourty sonnes, and thirty † nephewes, that rode on threescore and tenne asse colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

† *Heb. sonnes sonnes.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The Angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the Angel is discouered. 24 Samson is borne.

AND the children of Israel † * did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty yeeres.

† *Heb. added to commit, &c.*
* Chap. 2. 11 & 3. 7. & 4. 1. & 6. 1. & 10. 6.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eat not any vncleane thing:

* Num. 6. 2, 3.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a son, and * no rasor shall come on his head: for the child shall bee a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and hee shall begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Num. 6. 5. 1. sam. 1. 11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto mee, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence hee was, neither told hee mee his name:

7 But hee said vnto mee, Behold, thou shalt conceiue, and beare a sonne; and now drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what wee shall doe vnto the childe that shall bee borne.

9 And God hearkned to the voyce of Manoah; and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as shee sate in the field: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ranne, and shewed her husband, and said vnto him; Behold, the man hath appeared vnto mee, that came vnto mee the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And hee said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † How shall wee order the childe, and ‖ *how* shall wee doe vnto him?

† *Heb. what shalbe the manner of the, &c.*
‖ *Or, what shall be dut? Heb* What shall be his worke?

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all that I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 Shee may not eate of any thing that commeth of the Vine, neither let her drinke wine or strong drinke, nor eate any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee let vs deteine thee, vntill wee shall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

† *Heb. before thee.*

16 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou deteine mee, I will not eate of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD; for Manoah knew not that hee was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, wee may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret?

‖ *Or, wonderfull.*

19 So Manoah tooke a kid, with a meat offering, and offered *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that hee *was* an Angel of the LORD.

* Exod. 33. 20. ch. 6. 22.

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, * Wee shall surely die, because wee haue seene God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a burnt offering, and a meate offering at our hands, neither would hee haue shewed vs all these things, nor would as at this time haue told vs *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 6 In his iourney he killeth a Lion. 8 In a second iourney he findeth honey in the carcasse. 10 Samsons mariage feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowen. 19 He spoileth thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And hee came vp, and told his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Get her for me, for † she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the Vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a yong Lion roared † against him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and hee rent him as hee would haue rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And hee went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time hee returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carkasse of the Lion: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees, and honie in the carcasse of the Lion.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eate: but he told not them that he had taken the honie out of the carkasse of the Lion.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to bee with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, I will now put foorth a riddle vnto you: If you can certainly declare it mee, within the seuen dayes of the feast, and finde it out, then I will giue you thirtie || sheetes, and thirtie change of garments:

13 But if yee cannot declare it mee, then shall yee giue mee thirty sheetes, and thirty change of garments. And they said vnto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And hee said vnto them, Out of the eater came foorth meate, and out of the strong came foorth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they said vnto Samsons wife, Entise thy husband, that hee may declare vnto vs the riddle, lest we burne thee and thy fathers house with fire: haue ye called vs † to take that wee haue? is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou doest but hate me, and louest me not: thou hast put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* mee. And he said vnto her, Behold, I haue not told *it* my father, nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And she wept before him || the seuen dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seuenth day, that he told her, because she lay sore vpon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the citie said vnto him on the seuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is sweeter then honie? and what is stronger then a Lion? And he said vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, yee had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and hee went downe to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and tooke their || spoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he had vsed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 3 Hee burneth the Philistines corne with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 Hee is bound by the men of Iudah, and deliuered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a iawbone. 18 God maketh the fountaine Hakkhore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat haruest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father said, I verely thought that thou hadst vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer then she? † Take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, || Now shall I bee more blameless then the Philistines: though I doe them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke || firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the middest betweene two tailes.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them goe into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the shockes, and also the standing corne, with the Vineyards *and* Oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Timnite, because hee had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Though yee haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And hee smote them hip and thigh with a great

† Heb. she is right in mine eyes.

† Heb. in meeting him.

|| Or, shirts.

† Heb. to possesse vs, or to impouerish vs?

|| Or, the seuen dayes, &c.

|| Or, spoile.

† Heb. let her be thine.

|| Or, now shall I bee blameless from the Philistines, though, &c.

|| Or, torches.

great slaughter; and he went downe, and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are yee come vp against vs? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come vp, to doe to him, as he hath done to vs.

† Heb. went downe.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rocke Etam, and said to Samson; Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What *is* this *that* thou hast done vnto vs? And he said vnto them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, Wee are come downe to binde thee, that wee may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare vnto mee, that ye will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying, No: but we will binde thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new coards, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him, and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the coards that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands † loosed from off his hands.

† Heb. were molted.

† Heb moist.

15 And hee found a † new iawbone of an asse, and put foorth his hand, and tooke it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

† Heb. an heape, two heapes.

16 And Samson said, With the iawbone of an asse, † heapes vpon heapes, with the iaw of an asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

‖ That is, The lifting vp of the iawbone, or casting away of the iawbone.

17 And it came to passe when he had made an end of speaking, that hee cast away the iawbone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

‖ Or, Lehi.

18 ¶ And hee was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised?

‖ That is, the well of him that called or cryed.

19 But God clane an hollow place that was in ‖ the iaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunke, his spirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherefore hee called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi, vnto this day.

20 And hee iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the citie. 4 Delilah, corrupted by the Philistines, entiseth Samson. 6 Thrice she is deceiued. 15 At last shee ouercommeth him. 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, he pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines, and dieth.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

† Heb a woman an harlot.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid waite for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

† Heb. silent

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the citie, and the two postes, and went away with them, † barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and caried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

† Heb. with the barre.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loued a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

‖ Or, by the brooke.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and said vnto her, Entise him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what meanes we may preuaile against him, that we may binde him, to ‖ afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs eleuen hundred *pieces* of siluer.

‖ Or, humble.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell mee, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherwith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said vnto her, If they binde me with seuen ‖ greene withs, that were neuer dried, then shall I be weake, and be as † another man.

‖ Or, new cords, Heb. moist.

† Heb. an.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greene withs, which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber: and she said vnto him, The Philistines *bee* vpon thee, Samson. And hee brake the withs as a threed of tow is broken, when it † toucheth the fire: so his strength was not knowen.

† Heb. smelleth.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked mee, and told mee lies: now tell mee, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said vnto her, If they bind mee fast with new ropes, † that neuer were occupied, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

† Heb wherewith worke hath not been done.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistines *bee* vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in waite abiding in the chamber.) And hee brake them from off his armes like a threed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked mee, and told mee lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And she fastned it with the pin, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pin of the beame, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to passe, when she pressed him dayly with her words, and vrged him, *so* that his soule was † vexed vnto death,

† Heb. shortned.

17 That he told her all his heart, and said vnto her, There hath not come a rasor vpon mine head: for I *haue been* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I bee shauen, then my strength will goe from me, and I shall become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that hee had told her all his heart, she sent, and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for hee hath shewed mee all his heart. Then the lords

lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And shee made him sleepe vpon her knees, and shee called for a man, and she caused him to shaue off the seuen lockes of his head, and shee began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines bee vpon thee, Samson. And hee awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will goe out as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And hee wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and he did grinde in the prison house.

† Heb. bored out.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, || after he was shauen.

|| Or, as when hee was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, Our god hath deliuered Samson our enemie into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they prayssed their god: for they said, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemie, and the destroyer of our countrey, † which slew many of vs.

† Heb. and who multiplied our slaine.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that hee may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and he made † them sport, and they set him betweene the pillars.

† Heb. before them.

26 And Samson said vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer mee, that I may feele the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lordes of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember mee, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may bee at once auenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the house stood, and || on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

|| Or, he leaned on them

30 And Samson said, Let † mee die with the Philistines: and hee bowed himselfe with *all his* might: and the house fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were moe then they which he slew in his life.

† Heb. my soule.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father came downe, and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Israel twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images,* 5 *And he ornaments for them.* 6 *He hireth a Leuite to be his Priest.*

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And hee said vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares, behold, the siluer *is* with mee, I tooke it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my sonne.

3 And when hee had restored the eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the siluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my sonne, to make a grauen image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *shekels* of siluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image and a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an * Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his Priest.

* Cha. 8. 27.
* Gen. 31. 19.
Ose. 3. 4.
† Heb. filled the hand.

6 * In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

* Cha. 18. 1. and 21. 25.

7 ¶ And there was a yong man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he soiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie from Bethlehem Iudah, to soiourne where hee could find *a place:* and hee came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, † as he iourned.

† Heb. in making his way.

9 And Micah said vnto him, Whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I goe to soiourne where I may finde *a place.*

10 And Micah said vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto mee a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten *shekels* of siluer by the yeere, and || a sute of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

|| Or, a double sute, &c. Heb. a order of garments.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the yong man was vnto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the yong man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Danites send fiue men to seeke out an inheritance.* 3 *At the house of Micah they consult with Ionathan, and are encouraged in their way.* 7 *They search Laish, and bring backe newes of good hope.* 11 *Sixe hundred men are sent to surprise it.* 14 *In the way they rob Micah of his Priest, and his consecrate things.* 27 *They win Laish, and call it Dan.* 30 *They set vp idolatry, wherein Ionathan inherited the Priesthood.*

IN * those dayes *there was* no King in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Israel.

* Chap. 17. 6. & 21. 25.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, fiue men from their coastes, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out

† Heb. sons.

the land, and to search it, and they said vnto them, Goe search the land: Who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voyce of the yong man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Priest.

5 And they said vnto him, Aske counsell, wee pray thee, of God, that wee may know whether our way which we goe, shall be prosperous.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no † magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in any thing, and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

†Heb. possessour or heire of restraint.

8 And they came vnto their brethen to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said vnto them, What *say* yee?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may goe vp against them: for wee haue seene the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and are ye still? Be not slothfull to goe, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When ye goe, ye shall come vnto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, sixe hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

†Heb girded

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim, in Iudah: Wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in these houses an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the yong man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

†Heb. asked him of peace.

16 And the sixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went vp, *and* came in thither, *and* tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and bee to vs a father and a Priest: Is it better for thee to bee a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou bee a Priest vnto a Tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and hee tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned, and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cried vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, †that thou commest with such a company?

†Heb. that thou art gathered together?

24 And he said, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and yee are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto me, What ayleth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, lest † angry fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

†Heb. bitter of soule.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which hee had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that *lyeth* by Beth-rehob, and they built a citie, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * city, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born vnto Israel: howbeit, the name of the citie was Laish at the first.

* Iosh. 19. 47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, hee and his sonnes, were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuity of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He diuideth her into twelue pieces, to send them to the twelue tribes.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when there *was* no King in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite soiourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

* Chap. 17. 6. & 18. 1. and 21. 25.

†Heb. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers

thers house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths.

‖ Or, a yeere and foure moneths. Heb. dayes foure moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and shee brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damosell saw him, he reioyced to meete him.

† Heb. to her heart.

4 And his father in law, the damosels father, reteined him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose vp to depart: and the damosels father said vnto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

† Hebr. strengthen.

6 And they sate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Bee content I pray thee, and tarrie all night, and let thine heart bee merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore he lodged there againe.

8 And hee arose early in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damosels father sayd, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † vntill after noone, and they did eate both of them.

† Heb. til the day declined.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, hee and his concubine, and his seruant; his father in law, the damosels father, said vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may bee merrie; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe † home.

† Hebr. it weake. † Heb. it is the pitching time of the day. † Heb. to thy tent.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose vp and departed, and came † ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem:) and *there were* with him two asses sadled, his concubine also *was* with him.

† Heb. to ouer against Iebus.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this city of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, We will not turne aside hither into the citie of a stranger that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And he said vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to goe in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sate him downe in a streete of the citie: for there was no man that tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the field at Euen, which was also of mount Ephraim; and hee soiourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, hee saw a wayfaring man in the streete of the citie: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence commest thou?

18 And he said vnto him, We are passing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I; and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am *now* going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to house.

† Heb. gathereth.

19 Yet there is both straw and prouender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for mee and for thy handmaid, and for the yong man *which is* with thy seruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee; howsoeuer, let all thy wants *lie* vpon me; onely lodge not in the streete.

21 So hee brought him into his house, and gaue prouender vnto the asses: and they washed their feete, and did eate and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the citie, certaine sonnes of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beate at the doore, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying; Bring foorth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And * the man, the master of the house went out vnto them, and said vnto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you doe not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, doe not this folly.

* Gen. 19. 6.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I wil bring out now, and humble ye them, and doe with them what seemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † so vile a thing.

† Heb. the matter of this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man tooke his concubine, and brought her foorth vnto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night vntill the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the house, and her hands *were* vpon the threshold.

28 And he said vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none answered: then the man tooke her *vp* vpon an asse, and the man rose vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when hee was come into his house, hee tooke a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones, into twelue pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seene, from the day that the children of Israel came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: consider of it, take aduise, and speake *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Leuite in a generall assembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the assembly. 12 The Beniamites being cited, make head against the Israelites. 18 The Israelites in two battels lose forty thousand. 26 They destroy by a stratagem all the Beniamites, except sixe hundred.

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelues in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell vs, how was this wickednesſe?

†*Heb. the man the Leuite.*

4 And † the Leuite the husband of the woman that was ſlaine, anſwered and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt me, and beſet the houſe round about vpon mee by night, and thought to haue ſlaine me, *and* my concubine haue they † forced, that ſhe is dead.

†*Heb. humbled.*

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they haue committed lewdneſſe and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Iſrael, giue here your aduice and counſell.

8 ¶ And all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, We will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will we any *of vs* turne into his houſe:

9 But now, this *ſhall bee* the thing which wee will doe to Gibeah, *wee will goe vp* by lot againſt it:

10 And wee will take tenne men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of tenne thouſand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered againſt the citie, † knit together as one man.

†*Heb. ſe-lowes.*

12 ¶ And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men through all the tribe of Beniamin, ſaying, What wickednesſe is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away euill from Iſrael: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities, vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twenty and ſix thouſand men that drew ſword, beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeuen hundred choſen men.

*Chap. 3. 15

16 Among all this people *there were* ſeuen hundred choſen men * left handed, euery one could ſling ſtones at an haire *bredth*, and not miſſe.

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drew ſword; all theſe *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Iſrael aroſe, and went vp to the houſe of God, and asked counſell of God, and ſaid, Which of vs ſhall goe vp firſt to the battell againſt the children of Beniamin? And the LORD ſaid, Iudah ſhall *goe vp* firſt.

19 And the children of Iſrael roſe vp in the morning, and encamped againſt Gibeah.

20 And the men of Iſrael went out to battell againſt Beniamin, and the men of Iſrael put themſelues in aray to fight againſt them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came foorth out of Gibeah, and deſtroyed downe to the ground of the Iſraelites that day, twenty and two thouſand men.

22 And the people the men of Iſrael encouraged themſelues, and ſet their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themſelues in aray the firſt day.

23 (And the children of Iſrael went vp and wept before the LORD vntill euen, and asked counſell of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD ſaid, Goe vp againſt him.)

24 And the children of Iſrael came neere againſt the children of Beniamin the ſecond day.

25 And Beniamin went forth againſt them out of Gibeah the ſecond day, and deſtroyed downe to the ground of the children of Iſrael again eighteen thouſand men, all theſe drew the ſword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Iſrael, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the houſe of God, and wept, and ſate there before the LORD, and faſted that day vntil euen, and offered burnt offrings, and peace offrings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Iſrael enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the Couenant of God *was* there in thoſe dayes,

28 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the ſon of Aaron ſtood before it in thoſe dayes,) ſaying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brother, or ſhall I ceaſe? And the LORD ſaid, Goe vp; for to morrow I wil deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Iſrael ſet liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Iſrael went vp againſt the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themſelues in aray againſt Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out againſt the people, *and* were drawen away from the citie, and they began to † ſmite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to ‖ the houſe of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Iſrael.

†*Heb. to ſmite of the people wounded as at, &c.*

‖*Or, Bethel*

32 And the children of Beniamin ſaid, They are ſmitten downe before vs as at the firſt: But the children of Iſrael ſaid, Let vs flee, and draw them from the citie, vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Iſrael roſe vp out of their place, and put themſelues in aray at Baal Tamar: and the liers in wait of Iſrael came foorth out of their places, euen out of the medowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came againſt Gibeah tenne thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and the battell was ſore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD ſmote Beniamin before Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael deſtroyed of the Beniamites that day, twenty and fiue thouſand and an hundred men; all theſe drew the ſword.

36 So the children of Beniamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, and the liers in wait || drew *themselues* along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed || signe betweene the men of Israel † and the liers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoke rise vp out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten downe before vs, as *in* the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to arise vp out of the citie, with a pillar of smoake, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, the † flame of the citie ascended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they saw that euill † was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Israel, vnto the way of the wildernes, but the battell ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they inclosed the Beniamites round about, *and* chased them, and trode them downe || with ease † ouer against Gibeah toward the Sunne rising.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernes vnto the rocke of Rimmon, and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fiue thousand men that drew sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 * *But* sixe hundred men turned and fled to the wildernes vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery city, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people bewaile the desolation of Beniamin.* 8 *By the destruction of Iabesh Gilead they prouide them foure hundred wiues.* 16 *They aduise them to surprise the virgines that danced at Shiloh.*

NOw the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till Euen before God, and lift vp their voices, and wept sore,

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should bee to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wiues for them that remaine, seeing we haue sworne by the LORD, that we wil not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the camp from Iabesh Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valianteſt, and commanded them, saying, Goe and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall doe, * Ye shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead, foure hundred † yong virgins that had knowen no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent *some* † to speake to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, and to || call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shal we do for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Curſed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerely *in a place* which *is* on the North side of Bethel on the || East side ||of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe, and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And

*for, made a long sound with the trumpet. || Or, time. †Heb. with. †Heb. elevation.

†Hebr. to smite the wounded.

†Hebr. the whole consumption.

†Heb. touched them.

|| Or, from Menuchah, &c. †Heb. vnto ouer against.

* Chap. 21. 13.

†Heb. was found. †Heb. were found.

* Num. 31. 17. †Heb. knoweth the lying with man. †Heb. yong women virgins.

† Heb. and spake and called. || Or, proclaime peace.

† Heb. from yere to yeere. || Or, towards the Sunrising. || Or, on.

22 And it ſhall be when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will ſay vnto them, ‖ Be fauourable vnto them for our ſakes: becauſe wee reſerued not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you ſhould be guilty.

‖ Or, gratifie vs in them.

23 And the children of Beniamin did ſo, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 *In thoſe dayes there was no King in Iſrael: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

* Cha. 17.6 and 18.1. and 19.1.

THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, hauing married wiues of Moab, die alſo. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 diſſwadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great conſtancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to ſoiourne in the countrey of Moab, hee, and his wife, and his two ſonnes.

† Heb. iudged.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife, Naomi, and the name of his two ſonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

† Heb. were.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and ſhe was left, and her two ſonnes;

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died alſo, both of them, and the woman was left of her two ſonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then ſhe aroſe with her daughters in law, that ſhe might returne from the countrey of Moab: for ſhee had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had viſited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore ſhe went forth out of the place where ſhee was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi ſaid vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers houſe: the LORD deale kindly with you, as yee haue dealt kindly with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may finde reſt each *of you* in the houſe of her husband. Then ſhee kiſſed them, and they lift vp their voyce and wept.

10 And they ſaid vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee, vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi ſaid, Turne againe, my daughters: why will ye goe with mee? Are there yet any moe ſonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe my daughters, goe *your way*, for I am too old to haue an husband: if I ſhould ſay, I haue hope, if I ſhould ‖ haue an husband alſo to night, and ſhould alſo beare ſonnes:

‖ Or, if I were with an husband. † Heb. hope.

13 Would yee † tarry for them till they were growen? would yee ſtay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for † it grieueth me much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt me.

† Heb. I haue much bitterneſſe.

14 And they lift vp their voyce, and wept againe: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, thy ſiſter in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid, ‖ Intreat mee not to leaue thee, *or* to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will goe; and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall be my people, and thy God my God:

‖ Or, to go againſt me.

17 Where thou dieſt, will I die: and there will I be buried: the LORD doe ſo to me and more alſo, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhee ſaw that ſhee † was ſtedfaſtly minded to goe with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.

† Heb. ſtrengthened her ſelfe.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to paſſe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the city was moued about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call mee ‖ Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

‖ That is, pleaſant. ‖ That is, bitter.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought mee home againe empty: Why then call ye mee Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great fauour. 18 That which ſhe got, ſhee carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let mee now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall find grace. And ſhe ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto || Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

† *Heb. happe happened.* || *Called Iudg. 1. 5. Booz.*

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD *bee* with you; and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant, that was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damoſell *is* this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damſell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhee ſaid, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* ſhee taried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes bee on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged the yong men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art a thirſt, goe vnto the veſſells, and drinke of that which the yong men haue drawen.

10 Then ſhee fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully beene ſhewed mee, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a people, which thou knewеſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

|| *Or, I finde fauour.* † *Heb. to the heart.*

13 Then ſhee ſaid, || Let me finde fauour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted mee, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly vnto thine hand maid, though I bee not like vnto one of thy hand maidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eate of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhee ſate beſide the reapers: and hee reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eate, and was ſufficed, and left.

† *Heb. ſhame her not.*

15 And when ſhee was riſen to gleane, Boaz commanded his yong men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and † reproch her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfulls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them that ſhee may gleane *them* and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhee gleaned in the field vntill Euen, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhee tooke *it* vp, and went into the citie: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought foorth, and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed bee hee that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhee had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be hee of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kinne vnto vs, || one of our next kinſmen.

|| *Or, one that hath right to redeeme.*

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid vnto mee alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my yong men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they || meet thee not in any other field.

|| *Or, fall vpon thee.*

23 So ſhee kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of barley harueſt, and of wheat harueſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 *By Naomi her inſtruction,* 5 *Ruth lieth at Boaz his feet.* 8 *Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman.* 14 *Hee ſendeth her away with ſixe meaſures of barley.*

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy rayment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowen vnto the man, vntill hee ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall bee when hee lieth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where he ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and || vncouer his feet, and lay thee downe, and hee will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

|| *Or, lift vp the clothes that are on his feet.*

5 And ſhee ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhee went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bad her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry, he went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and ſhee came ſoftly, and vncouered his feet, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and || turned himſelfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

|| *Or, tooke hold on.*

9 And he ſaid, Who *art* thou? And ſhee anſwered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid; ſpread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* || a neere kinſman.

|| *Or, one that hath right to redeeme.*

10 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou haſt ſhewed more kindneſſe in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedſt not yong men, whether poore, or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not; I will doe

doe to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the † citie of my people doeth know that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinſman: howbeit there is a kinſman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it ſhall be in the morning that if hee will performe vnto thee the part of a kinſman, well, let him doe the kinſmans part; but if hee will not doe the part of a kinſeman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinſeman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhee lay at his feete vntill the morning: and ſhee roſe vp before one could know another. And he ſaid, Let it not be knowen, that a woman came into the floore.

15 Alſo he ſaid, Bring the || vaile that thou haſt put vpon thee, and hold it. And when ſhe held it, he meaſured ſixe *meaſures* of barley and laid it on her: and ſhe went into the citie.

17 And when ſhee came to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and ſhee told her all that the man had done vnto her.

17 And ſhe ſaid, Theſe ſixe *meaſures* of barley gaue he me, for he ſaid to me, Goe not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhee, Sit ſtill, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not bee in reſt, vntill hee haue finiſhed the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinſeman. 6 Hee refuſeth the redemption according to the maner in Iſrael. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 Hee marieth Ruth. 13 Shee beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and ſate him downe there; and behold, the kinſeman of whom Boaz ſpake, came by, vnto whom he ſaid, Ho, ſuch a one: turne aſide, ſit downe here. And he turned aſide, and ſate downe.

2 And hee tooke tenne men of the Elders of the citie, and ſaid, Sit yee downe here. And they ſate downe.

3 And he ſaid vnto the kinſeman: Naomi that is come againe out of the country of Moab, ſelleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to aduertiſe thee, ſaying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell mee, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it*, beſides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he ſaid, I will redeeme *it*.

5 Then ſaid Boaz, What day thou buyeſt the field of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy *it* alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinſeman ſaid, I cannot redeeme *it* for my ſelfe, leſt I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy ſelfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 * Now this was *the maner* in former time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his ſhooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a teſtimonie in Iſrael.

8 Therefore the kinſeman ſaid vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: ſo hee drew off his ſhooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz ſaid vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Yee *are* witneſſes this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchaſed to bee my wife, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead bee not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: yee *are* witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders ſaid, *Wee are* witneſſes: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine houſe, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the houſe of Iſrael: and || doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy houſe be like the houſe of Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the ſeede which the LORD ſhall giue thee of this yong woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and ſhee was his wife: and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and ſhe bare a ſonne.

14 And the woman ſaid vnto Naomi, Bleſſed be the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a || kinſeman, that his name may bee famous in Iſrael:

15 And hee ſhall be vnto thee a reſtorer of *thy* life, and † a nouriſher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then ſeuen ſonnes, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the child, and laid it in her boſome, and became nurſe vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, ſaying, There is a ſonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: hee *is* the father of Ieſſe, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahſhon, and Nahſhon begate || Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begat Ieſſe, and Ieſſe begat Dauid.

THE

† *Heb. gate.*

|| *Or, ſheet, or apron.*

† *Heb. I ſaid I will reueale in thine eare.*

*Deut. 25. 7, 9.

|| *Or, get thee riches, or power.* † *Heb. proclaime thy name.* * *Gen. 38. 29. 1. chro. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3*

† *Heb. ceaſed to ceaſe vnto thee.* || *Or, redeemer.* † *Heb. to nouriſh.* † *Heb. thy gray haires.*

* *1. Chron. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3.*

|| *Or, Salma*

THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The first Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Lenite hauing two wiues, worshippeth yeerely at Shiloh. 4 Hee cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in griefe, prayeth for a child. 12 Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, stayeth at home till hee bee weaned. 24 Shee presenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Ieroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite;

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie * † yeerely, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hostes in Shiloh: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, hee gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sonnes, and her daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue || a worthy portion: (for hee loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.

6 And her aduersary also † prouoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

7 And *as* he did so yeere by yeere, || when she went vp to the house of the LORD, so she prouoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eate.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten sonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke; (now Eli the Priest sate vpon a seate by a poste of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And she was † in bitternesse of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hostes, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid † a man child, then I wil giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and * there shall no rasor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to passe as shee † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; onely her lips mooued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had beene drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No, my lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke: but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my || complaint and griefe haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And shee said, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more *sadde*.

19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that she bare a sonne, and called his name || Samuel, *saying*; Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for shee said, vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp* vntill the child bee weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that hee may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee good, tarry vntill thou haue weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word; so the woman abode, and gaue her sonne sucke vntill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when shee had weaned him, shee tooke him vp with her, with three bullockes, and one Ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullocke, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, I *am* the woman, that stood by thee here, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen mee my petition, which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I haue || lent him to the LORD as long as he liueth, || he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP.

*Deu. 16. 16 † Heb. from yere to yere.

|| Or, a double portion.

† Heb. angred her.

|| Or, frō the time that she, &c. Heb. from her going vp.

† Heb bitter of soule.

† Heb. seed of men. * Num. 6. 5. iudg. 13. 5. † Heb. multiplied to pray.

† Heb. hard of spirit.

|| Or, meditation.

† Heb. reuolution of dayes. || That is, asked of God.

|| Or, returned him whō I haue obtained by petition to the LORD. || Or, hee whō I haue obtained by petition, shall be returned.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs ſong in the behalfe of her ſeede. 12 The ſinne of Elies ſonnes. 18 Samuels miniſtery. 20 By Elies bleſſing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproueth his ſonnes. 27 A prophecie againſt Elies ſonnes.

AND Hannah prayed, and ſaid, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies, becauſe I reioyce in thy ſaluation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beſides thee: neither *is* there any Rocke like our God.

3 Talke no more ſo exceeding proudly, let not † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

† Heb. hard.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that ſtumbled are girt with ſtrength.

5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themſelues for bread: and they that *were* hungry, ceaſed: ſo that the barren hath borne ſeuen, and ſhe that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth and maketh aliue: hee bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

* Deut. 32. 39. wiſd. 16 13. tob. 13. 2.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 He * raiſeth vp the poore out of the duſt, *and* lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to ſet *them* among princes, and to make them inherite the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and hee hath ſet the world vpon them.

* Pſal. 113. 7

9 He will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked ſhall be ſilent in darkneſſe; for by ſtrength ſhall no man preuaile.

10 The aduerſaries of the LORD ſhall be broken to pieces; * out of heauen ſhall hee thunder vpon them: the LORD ſhall iudge the ends of the earth, and hee ſhall giue ſtrength vnto his King, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

* Chap. 7. 10

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his houſe, and the child did miniſter vnto the LORD before Eli the Prieſt.

12 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Eli were ſonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Prieſts cuſtome with the people *was, that* when any man offered ſacrifice, the Prieſts ſeruant came, while the fleſh was in ſeething, with a fleſhhooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And hee ſtrooke *it* into the panne, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the fleſhhooke brought vp, the Prieſt tooke for himſelfe: ſo they did in Shiloh vnto all the Iſraelites that came thither.

15 Alſo before they burnt the fat, the Prieſts ſeruant came, and ſaid to the man that ſacrificed, Giue fleſh to roſte for the Prieſt, for hee will not haue ſodden fleſh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man ſaid vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † preſently, and then take *as much* as thy ſoule deſireth: then hee would anſwere him, Nay, but thou ſhalt giue it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

† Heb. as in the day.

17 Wherefore the ſinne of the yong men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel miniſtred before the LORD, being a childe, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

* Exod. 28.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeere to yeere, when ſhe came vp with her husband to offer the yeerely ſacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli bleſſed Elkanah, and his wife, and ſaid, The LORD giue thee ſeed of this woman, for the ‖ loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

‖ Or, petition which he asked, &c.

21 And the LORD viſited Hannah, ſo that ſhee conceiued, and bare three ſonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his ſons did vnto all Iſrael, and how they lay with the women that † aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Heb. aſſembled by troupes.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Why doe yee ſuch things? for ‖ I heare of your euill dealings, by all this people.

‖ Or, I heare euill words of you. ‖ Or, ſo cry out.

24 Nay my ſonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; yee make the LORDS people ‖ to tranſgreſſe.

25 If one man ſinne againſt another, the Iudge ſhall iudge him: but if a man ſinne againſt the LORD, who ſhall intreat for him? Notwithſtanding, they hearkened not vnto the voice of their father, becauſe the LORD would ſlay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and alſo with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the houſe of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs houſe?

28 And did I chuſe him out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to be my Prieſt, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incenſe, to weare an Ephod before me? and * did I giue vnto the houſe of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Iſrael?

* Leuit. 10. 14.

29 Wherefore kicke ye at my ſacrifice, and at mine offering, which I haue commanded *in my* habitation, and honoureſt thy ſonnes aboue me, to make your ſelues fat with the chiefeſt of all the offerings of Iſrael my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Iſrael ſaith, I ſaid indeed, *that* thy houſe, and the houſe of thy father ſhould walke before me for euer: but now the LORD ſaith, Be it farre from me; for them that honour mee, I will honour, and they that deſpiſe me, ſhall be lightly eſteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers houſe, that there ſhall not be an old man in thine houſe.

32 And thou ſhalt ſee ‖ an enemie *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God ſhall giue Iſrael, and there ſhall not bee an old man in thine houſe for euer.

‖ Or, the affliction of the Tabernacle for all the wealth which God would haue giuen the Iſrael. † Heb. men.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I ſhall not cut off from mine Altar, *ſhall bee* to conſume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increaſe of thine houſe ſhall die † in the flower of their age.

34 And this ſhall bee a ſigne vnto thee, that ſhall come vpon thy two ſonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they ſhall die both of them.

35 And

35 And I will raise mee vp a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to *that which is* in my heart, and in my minde, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put me (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the Priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

†Heb. ioyne. ‖Or, somewhat about the Priesthood.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the childe Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was layd downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dimme, that he could not see;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was layd downe *to sleepe*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and hee answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne; lie downe againe.

‖Or, thus did Samuel, before he knew the LORD: and before the word of the LORD was reuealed vnto him.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe, lie downe, and it shall bee, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of * euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

*1. Kings 21.12.

12 In that day, I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

†Heb. beginning and ending.

13 ‖ * For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquitie which hee knoweth: because his sonnes made themselues ‖ vile, and he † restrained them not.

‖Or, and I will tell him, &c. *Chap. 2. 29,30,31, &c. ‖Or, accursed. †Heb. frowned not vpon them.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And hee sayd, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath sayd vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God doe so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from mee, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

†Heb. so adde. ‖Or, word.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

†Heb. all the things or words.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beersheba knew that Samuel was ‖ established to bee a Prophet of the LORD.

‖Or, faithfull.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistines at Eben-Ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke, vnto the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slaine. 12 Eli at the newes, falling backward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife discouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

‖Or came to passe. Heb. was.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when † they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the armie in the field, about foure thousand men.

†Heb. the battell was spread. †Heb. the aray.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? Let vs † fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when *it* commeth among vs, *it* may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

†Heb. take vnto vs.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas *were* there, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noyse of this great shout in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they sayd, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not been such a thing † heretofore.

†Heb. yesterday, or the third day.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong, and quit your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue beene to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight.

*Iudg. 13.1. †Hebr. be men.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his

tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas † were slaine.

† Heb. died.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seat by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie, and told it, all the citie cryed out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said; What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres old, and * his eyes † were dim, that he could not see.

* Chap. 3. 2. † Heb. stood.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am hee, that came out of the armie, and I fled to day out of the armie. And hee said, What † is there done, my sonne?

† Heb is the thing.

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath beene also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe, when he made mention of the Arke of God, that hee fell from off the seat backeward by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for hee was an old man, and heauie, and he had iudged Israel fourty yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with childe *neere* || to be deliuered: and when she heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, shee bowed her selfe and trauailed; for her paines † came vpon her.

|| Or, to crie out.

† Heb. were turned.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her: Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But shee answered not, † neither did she regard *it*.

† Heb set not her heart.

20 And she named the childe || Ichabod, saying, || The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

|| That is, where is the glory? || Or, there is no glory.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Philistines hauing brought the Arke into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon.* 3 *Dagon is smitten downe, and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with Emerods.* 8 *So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither:* 10 *and so with them of Ekron when it was brought thither.*

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, onely || the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

|| Or, the fishie part.

5 Therefore neither the Priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Ashdod, and hee destroyed them, and smote them with * Emerodes, *euen* Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

* Psal. 78. 66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them, and said, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the citie with a very great destruction: and hee smote the men of the citie both small and great, and they had Emerodes in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs, and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it slay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the citie: The hand of God was very heauie there.

12 And the men that dyed not, were smitten with the Emerodes: and the cry of the citie went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 *After seuen moneths the Philistines take counsell, how to send backe the Arke.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart with an offering vnto Bethshemesh.* 19 *The people are smitten for looking into the Arke.* 21 *They send to the of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.*

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the Priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall wee doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If ye send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not emptie: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then yee shall be healed, and it shall bee knowen to you, why his hand is not remooued from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse offering, which wee shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerodes, and fiue golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

† Heb. them.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your Emerodes, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, and yee shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel:

Israel: peraduenture he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when hee had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people goe, and they departed?

‖ Or, reproachfully. * Exod. 12. 31. † Heb. them.

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which yee returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may goe.

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethshemesh, then ‖ he hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs; it *was* a chance *that* happened to vs.

‖ Or, it.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp the calues at home.

11 And they layed the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, and went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them, vnto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua a Bethshemite, and stood there, where there *was* a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the iewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great stone: And the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines had seene *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice *according to* the number of all the Cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the ‖ great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD; *which stone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Ioshua the Bethshemite.

‖ Or, great stone.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen he smote of the people fiftie thousand, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his son to keepe it. 2 After twenty yeeres, 3 the Israelites, by Samuels meanes, solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and Religiously iudgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and fetcht vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If yee doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and * serue him onely: and he will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Iosh. 24. 14, 23. * Iudg. 2. 13. * Deut. 6. 13. matt. 4. 10. luke 4. 8.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD onely.

* Iudg. 2. 11.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, Wee haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that hee will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

† Heb. be not silent from vs from crying.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD; and Samuel cryed vnto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

‖ Or, answered.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, and discomfited them, & they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

‖ That is, the stone of helpe.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And hee went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

† Heb. and he circuited.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house: and there hee iudged Israel, and there he built an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill gouernment of Samuels sons, the Israelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying in griefe, is comforted by God. 10 Hee telleth the maner of a King; 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunitie of the people.

AND it came to passe, when Samuel was olde, that he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne *was* Ioel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beersheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * tooke bribes and peruerted iudgement.

* Deut. 16. 19.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the Nations.

* Ose. 13. 10. acts 13. 21.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

† Heb. was euill in the eyes of Samuel.

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voyce of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the works which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt, euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods: so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore || hearken vnto their voyce: || Howbeit, yet protest solemnely vnto them, and shew them the maner of the king that shall reigne ouer them.

|| Or, obey. || Or, notwithstanding when thou hast solemnly protested against them, shew them shalt shew, &c.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a King.

11 And he said, This will be the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer you: Hee will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himselfe for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall runne before his charets.

12 And hee will appoint him captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reape his haruest, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And hee will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliueyards, *euen* the best of *them*, and giue *them* to his seruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his seruants.

† Heb. Eunuches.

16 And hee will take your men-seruants, and your maid-seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put *them* to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And yee shall cry out in that day, because of your King which yee shall haue chosen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will haue a King ouer vs:

20 That wee also may bee like all the Nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voice, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe yee euery man vnto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to find his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his seruant, 11 and direction of yong maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was * Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a || Beniamite, a mighty man of || power.

* Chap. 14. 51. 1 chron. 8. 33. || Or, the sonne of a man of Iemini. || Or, substance.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he; from his shoulders and vpward, *hee was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And hee passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and hee passed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue *caring* for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man; all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture he can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant: But behold, *if* wee goe, what shall we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What † haue we?

† Heb. is gone out of, &c. † Heb. is with vs:

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said,

and ſaid, † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a ſhekel of ſiluer: that will I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

9 (Beforetime in Iſrael, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he ſpake; Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for he that is now *called* a Prophet was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then ſaid Saul to his ſeruant, † Wel ſaid, come let vs goe: ſo they went vnto the Citie where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hil to the Citie, they found yong maydens going out to draw water, and ſaid vnto them, Is the Seer here?

12 And they anſwered them, and ſaid, He is; behold, *he is* before you, make haſte now: for he came to day to the citie; for there is ‖ a ſacrifice of the people to day in the hie place.

13 Aſſoone as ye be come into the city, ye ſhall ſtraightway find him, before he go vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eate vntill he come, becauſe he doeth bleſſe the ſacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye ſhall find him.

14 And they went vp into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out againſt them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, ſaying,

16 To morrow about this time, I will ſend thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou ſhalt anoynt him to bee Captaine ouer my people Iſrael, that he may ſaue my people out of the hand of the Philiſtines: for I haue looked vpon my people, becauſe their cry is come vnto mee.

17 And when Samuel ſaw Saul, the LORD ſaid vnto him, Behold the man whom I ſpake to thee of: this ſame ſhall † reigne ouer my people.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and ſaid, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers houſe is.

19 And Samuel anſwered Saul, and ſaid, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for yee ſhall eate with mee to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine aſſes that were loſt † three dayes agoe, ſet not thy mind on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the deſire of Iſrael? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers houſe?

21 And Saul anſwered, and ſaid, Am not I a Beniamite of the ſmalleſt of the tribes of Iſrael? and my family the leaſt of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then ſpeakeſt thou † ſo to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his ſeruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them ſit in the chiefeſt place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty perſons.

23 And Samuel ſaid vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I ſaid vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the ſhoulder, and that which was vpon it, and ſet it before Saul, and *Samuel* ſaid, Behold, that which is ‖ left, ſet *it* before thee, *and* eat: for vnto this time hath it bene kept for thee, *ſince* I ſaid, I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the houſe.

26 And they aroſe early: and it came to paſſe about the ſpring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the houſe, ſaying, Vp, that I may ſend thee away: And Saul aroſe, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel ſaid to Saul, Bid the ſeruant paſſe on before vs, (and he paſſed on) but ſtand thou ſtill † a while, that I may ſhew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anoynteth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three ſignes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he propheſieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle. 17 Saul is choſen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his ſubiects.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kiſſed him, and ſaid, *Is it* not becauſe the LORD hath anoynted thee to bee captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou ſhalt find two men by * Rachels ſepulchre in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they will ſay vnto thee, The aſſes which thou wenteſt to ſeeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the aſſes, and ſorroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhall I doe for my ſonne?

3 Then ſhalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou ſhalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there ſhall meet thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carying three kids, and another carying three loaues of bread, and another carying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † ſalute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou ſhalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that thou ſhalt come to the hill of God, where is the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and it ſhall come to paſſe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou ſhalt meet a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a pſalterie, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they ſhall propheſie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou ſhalt propheſie with them, and ſhalt be turned into another man.

7 And † let it be when theſe ſignes are come vnto thee, † that thou do as occaſion ſerue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt goe downe before mee to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace offrings: * ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou tary, till I come to thee, & ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was ſo that when hee had turned his † backe to goe from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all thoſe ſignes came to paſſe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he propheſied among them.

11 And it came to paſſe when all that knew him beforetime, ſaw, that behold, he propheſied among

†Heb. there is found in my hand.

†Hebr. thy word is good.

† Heb. in the aſcent of the citie.

‖ Or, feaſt.

†Heb. to day.

* Chap. 15. 1. Acts. 13. 21.
† Heb. reuealed the eare of Samuel.

† Hebr. reſtraine in.

†Heb. to day three dayes.

†Heb. according to this word?

‖ Or, reſerued.

†Heb. to day.

*Gen. 35. 20.

†Heb. the buſineſſe.

†Heb. aske thee of peace.

† Heb. and it ſhall come to paſſe that when theſe ſignes, &c.
†Heb. doe for thee as thine hand ſhall find.
*Chap. 13. 8.

†Heb. ſhoulder.
†Heb. turned.

among the Prophets, then the people ſaid † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the ſonne of Kiſh? * Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

12 And one † of the ſame place anſwered, and ſaid, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of propheſying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle ſaid vnto him, and to his ſeruant, Whither went ye? And he ſaid, To ſeeke the aſſes: and when wee ſaw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid vnto you.

16 And Saul ſaid vnto his vncle; Hee told vs plainely that the Aſſes were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel ſpake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought vp Iſrael out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppreſſed you.

19 And yee haue this day reiected your God, who himſelfe ſaued you out of all your aduerſities and your tribulations: and ye haue ſaid vnto him, *Nay* but ſet a king ouer vs. Now therefore preſent your ſelues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thouſands.

20 And when Samuel had cauſed all the tribes of Iſrael to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When hee had cauſed the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man ſhould yet come thither: and the LORD anſwered, Behold, hee hath hid himſelfe among the ſtuffe.

23 And they ran, and fetched him thence, and when he ſtood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel ſaid to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath choſen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people ſhouted, and ſaid, † God ſaue the King.

25 Then Samuel told the people the maner of the Kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and layed it vp before the LORD, and Samuel ſent all the people away, euery man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whoſe hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſaid, How ſhall this man ſaue vs? and they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: but || he held his peace.

† *Hebr. A man to his neighbour.* * Chap. 19. 24.

† *Hebr. from thence.*

¶ *Heb. let the King liue.*

|| *Or, he was as though he had bene deafe.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahaſh offereth them of Iabeſh Gilead a reproachfull condition. 4 They ſend Meſſengers and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahaſh the Ammonite came vp, and encamped againſt Iabeſh Gilead, and all the men of Iabeſh ſaid vnto Nahaſh, Make a couenant with vs, and we will ſerue thee.

2 And Nahaſh the Ammonite anſwered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thruſt out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach vpon all Iſrael.

3 And the Elders of Iabeſh ſaid vnto him, † Giue vs ſeuen dayes reſpite, that we may ſend meſſengers vnto all the coaſts of Iſrael: and then, if there be no man to ſaue vs, wee will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the meſſengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people; and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul ſaid, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabeſh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when he heard thoſe tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in peices, and ſent them throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael by the hands of Meſſengers, ſaying, Whoſoeuer commeth not foorth after Saul and after Samuel, ſo ſhall it bee done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one conſent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Iſrael were three hundred thouſand, and the men of Iudah thirty thouſand.

9 And they ſaid vnto the meſſengers that came, Thus ſhall yee ſay vnto the men of Iabeſh Gilead, To morrow by that time the Sunne bee hote, yee ſhall haue || helpe. And the meſſengers came, and ſhewed it to the men of Iabeſh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabeſh ſaid, To morrow wee will come out vnto you, and ye ſhall doe with vs all that ſeemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was ſo on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midſt of the hoſte in the morning watch, and ſlew the Ammonites, vntill the heate of the day: and it came to paſſe, that they which remained, were ſcattered, ſo that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Who is he that ſaid, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul ſaid, There ſhall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought ſaluation in Iſrael.

14 Then ſaid Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the Kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they ſacrificed ſacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Iſrael reioced greatly.

† *Heb. ſeuen beare vs.*

† *Hebr. as one man.*

|| *Or, deliuerance.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel teſtifieth his integritie. 6 He reproueth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in haruеſt time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercie.

And

AND Samuel ſaid vnto all Iſrael, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce in all that ye ſaid vnto me, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before you: and I am old, and gray headed, and behold, my ſonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

3 Behold, *here I *am*, witneſſe againſt mee before the LORD, and before his Anointed: Whoſe oxe haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand haue I receiued any † bribe || to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded vs, nor oppreſſed vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, The LORD is witnes againſt you, and his Anointed is witneſſe this day, that yee haue not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that || aduanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous actes of the LORD, which hee did † to you and your fathers.

8 * When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried vnto the LORD, then the LORD * ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought foorth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, * hee ſold them into the hand of Siſera captaine of the hoſte of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Wee haue ſinned, becauſe wee haue forſaken the LORD, and haue ſerued Baalim and Aſhtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerue thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and * Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh the King of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid vnto me, Nay, but a king ſhall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye haue choſen, *and* whom ye haue deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a king ouer you.

14 If yee will feare the LORD, and ſerue him, and obey his voyce, and not rebell againſt the † Commandement of the LORD, then ſhall both ye and alſo the king that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if yee will not obey the voyce of the LORD, but rebell againſt the Commandement of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD bee againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat haruеſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and hee ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that yee may perceiue and ſee that your wickedneſſe *is* great, which ye haue done in the ſight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we haue added vnto all our ſinnes, *this* euill, to aske vs a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue done all this wickedneſſe, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aſide, for then *ſhould yee goe* after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for mee, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in truth with all your heart: for conſider || how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, ye ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls ſelected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe gariſon Ionathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſte. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The policie of the Philiſtines, to ſuffer no Smith in Iſrael.

SAul † reigned one yeere, and when hee had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in || Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet thorow-out all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand charets, and ſixe thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the ſea ſhore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait: (for the people were diſtreſſed:) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, and in rockes, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead, as for Saul, hee

---

*Ecclus. 46.19.

†Heb. ranſome. ||Or, that I ſhould hide mine eyes at him.

||Or, made.

†Heb. righteouſneſſes. ||Or, benefits †Heb. with. *Gene. 46.5,6. *Exod. 4.16.

*Iudges 4.2.

*Iudges 11.1.

†Heb. mouth † Heb. be after.

†Heb. from ceaſing.

||Or, what a great thing, &c.

†Heb. the ſon of one yeere in his reigning.

||Or, the hill

†Heb. did ſtinke.

† Heb. trembled after him.

he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

*Chap. 10.8

8 ¶ * And hee tarried seuen dayes, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to mee, and peace offerings. And hee offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to passe that assoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

† Heb. blesse him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from mee, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come downe now vpon mee to Gilgal, and I haue not † made supplication vnto the LORD: I forced my selfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

† Heb. intreated the face.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the Commandement of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about sixe hundred men.

† Heb. found

16 And Saul and Ionathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the campe of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no Smith found throrowout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to sharpen their goads.

† Heb. a file with mouthes. ‖ Heb. to set.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his sonne was there found.

‖ Or, standing campe.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan, vnwitting to his father, the Priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison. 15 A diuine terrour maketh them beat themselues. 17 Saul not staying the Priests answere, setteth on them. 21 The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites, ioyne against them. 24 Sauls vnaduised adiuration, hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 Hee buildeth an Altar. 36 Ionathan taken by lot, is saued by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

NOw ‖ it came to passe vpon a day, that Ionathan the sonne of Saul, said vnto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the other side: but he told not his father.

‖ Or, there was a day.

2 And Saul taried in the vttermost part of Gibeah, vnder a pomegranate tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about sixe hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli, the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

*Chap. 4.21

4 ¶ And betweene the passages, by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer vnto the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one was situate Northwad ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah.

† Heb. south.

6 And Ionathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, * to saue by many or by few.

* 2 Chron. 14.11.

7 And his armour-bearer said vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I *am* with thee, according to thine heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, wee will passe ouer vnto *these* men, and wee will discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, † Tary vntill wee come to you: then will we stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

† Heb. be still.

10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we will go vp; for * the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *shall bee* a signe vnto vs.

* 1 Mac. 4.30

11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrewes come foorth out of the holes, where they had hid themselues.

12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, and we will shew you a thing. And Ionathan said vnto his armour-bearer, Come vp after mee; for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plough.*

‖ Or, halfe a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And

15 And there was trembling in the hoste, in the field, and among all the people: the garison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was † a very great trembling.

†Heb. a trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another.*

17 Then said Saul vnto the people that *were* with him. Number now, and see who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour-bearer were not *there.*

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked vnto the Priest, that the ‖noise that was in the hoste of the Philistines went on, and increased: And Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

‖Or, tumult

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, † assembled themselues, and they came to the battell: and behold, * euery mans sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

† Heb. were cryed together.

* Iudg. 7. 22. 2 chr. 20. 23.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the Philistines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe *from the countrey* round about, euen they also *turned* to be with the Israelites, that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel, which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any food vntill euening, that I may be auenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth, for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖faint.

‖Or, weary.

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eies haue beene enlightened, because I tasted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoile, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eat them * with the blood.

* Leui. 7. 26. and 19. 26. deut. 12. 16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye haue ‖ transgressed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

‖Or, deale treacherously.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring mee hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheepe, and slay *them* here, and eat, and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and slew *them* there.

† Heb. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: † the same was the first Altar that hee built vnto the LORD.

† Heb. that altar he began to build vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoile them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But hee answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither * all the † chiefe of the people: and know, and see, wherein this sinne hath beene this day.

* Iudg. 20. 2. † Heb. corners.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it be in Ionathan my sonne, he shall surely die: But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Bee yee on one side, and I and Ionathan my sonne will bee on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said vnto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Giue a perfect *lot.* And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

‖Or, shew the innocent. † Heb. went forth.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* betweene me and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God doe so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer he turned himselfe, he vexed *them.*

48 And he ‖ gathered an hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

‖ Or, wrought mightily.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul, *were* Ionathan, and

and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*: the name of the first borne Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captaine of his hoste *was* Abner the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines, all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, hee tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 Saul saveth the Kenites. 8 Hee spareth Agag and the best of the spoyle. 10 Samuel denounceth vnto Saul commending and excusing himselfe, Gods reiection of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

*Chap.9.16 SAmuel also said vnto Saul, *The LORD sent me to anoint thee to bee king ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I remember *Exod.17.8 num.24.20 that which Amalek did to Israel, * how hee laid *waite* for him in the way when hee came vp from Egypt.

3 Now goe, and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camell and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley. ‖Or, fought.

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you downe from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for yee shewed kindnesse to all the children of Israel when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah, *vntill* thou commest to Shur that *is* ouer against Egypt.

8 And he tooke Agag the King of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambes and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile, and refuse, that they destroyed vtterly. ‖Or, of the second sort.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying;

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to be king: for hee is turned backe from following mee, and hath not performed my Commandements. And it grieued Samuel; and he cried vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meete Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him vp a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul; and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the Commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest we haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to mee this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe, and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill † they be consumed. †Heb they consume them.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but diddest flie vpon the spoile, and didst euill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voice of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent me, and haue brought Agag the King of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoile, sheepe, and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue beene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings, and sacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? Behold, * to obey *is* better then sacrifice, *and* to hearken then the fat of rammes. *Eccles. 4.17.ose.6. 7.mat.9.13 and 12.7.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of † witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, he hath also reiected thee from *being* king. †Heb. auinatation.

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the Commandement of the LORD, and thy words; because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, hee laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent. ‖Or, eternitie: or, victory.

30 Then he said, I haue sinned, *yet* honour mee now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worſhipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then ſayd Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the King of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag ſaid, Surely the bitterneſſe of death is paſt.

Exod.17. 11.num.14. 45. 33 And Samuel ſaid, As thy ſword hath made women childleſſe, ſo ſhall thy mother be childleſſe among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his houſe to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to ſee Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheleſſe, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul King ouer Iſrael.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel ſent by God vnder pretence of a ſacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproued. 11 He anointeth Dauid. 15 Saul ſendeth for Dauid to quiet his euill ſpirit.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, ſeeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Iſrael? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will ſend thee to Ieſſe the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a King among his ſonnes.

2 And Samuel ſaid, How can I goe? if Saul heare *it*, hee will kill mee. And the LORD ſaid, Take an heifer † with thee, and ſay, I am come to ſacrifice to the LORD.

†Heb. in thine hand.

3 And call Ieſſe to the ſacrifice, and I will ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe: and thou ſhalt anoint vnto me *him*, whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD ſpake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his † comming, and ſayd, Commeſt thou peaceably?

†Hebmeeting.

5 And he ſaid, Peaceably: I am come to ſacrifice vnto the LORD: ſanctifie your ſelues, and come with me to the ſacrifice: and he ſanctified Ieſſe, and his ſons, and called them to the ſacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and ſaid, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his ſtature, becauſe I haue refuſed him: for *the LORD ſeeth* not, as man ſeeth; For man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

†Heb. eyes. *1.Chro.28 9.pſal.7.9. iere.11.20. and 17.10. and 20.12.

8 Then Ieſſe called Abinadab, and made him paſſe before Samuel: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

9 Then Ieſſe made Shammah to paſſe by: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

10 Againe, Ieſſe made ſeuen of his ſonnes to paſſe before Samuel; and Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, The LORD hath not choſen theſe.

11 And Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, Are here all *thy* children? And he ſaid, There remaineth yet the yongeſt, and behold, he keepeth the ſheepe. And Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, * Send, and fetch him: for we will not ſit † downe, till he come hither.

*1.Sam.7.8. pſal.78 71. †Heb.round

12 And he ſent and brought him in: now hee *was* ruddie, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD ſaid, Ariſe, anoint him: for this *is* he.

†Heb faire of eyes.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anointed him in the midſt of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward: So Samuel roſe vp, and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill ſpirit from the LORD ‖troubled him.

‖Or, ſtrifled.

15 And Sauls ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold now, an euill ſpirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy ſeruants *which are* before thee, to ſeeke out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harpe: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when the euil ſpirit from God is vpon thee, that hee ſhall play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be well.

17 And Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Prouide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to mee.

19 Then anſwered one of the ſeruants, and ſaid, Behold, I haue ſeene a ſonne of Ieſſe the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖matters, and a comely perſon, and the LORD is with him.

‖Or. ſpeech.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers vnto Ieſſe, and ſaid, Send me Dauid thy ſonne, which *is* with the ſheepe.

20 And Ieſſe tooke an aſſe *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and ſent *them* by Dauid his ſonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and ſtood before him: and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Ieſſe, ſaying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, ſtand before me: for he hath found fauour in my ſight.

23 And it came to paſſe, when the *euill* ſpirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreſhed, and was well, and the euill ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Iſraelites, and Philiſtines being ready to battell, 4 Goliath commeth proudly foorth to challenge a combate. 12 Dauid ſent by his father to viſite his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 Hee is brought to Saul. 32 Hee ſheweth the reaſon of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he ſlayeth the Gyant. 55 Saul taketh notice of Dauid.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖Ephes-Dammim.

‖Or. the coaſt of Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Iſrael were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † ſet the battell in aray againſt the Philiſtines.

†Heb ranged the battell.

3 And the Philiſtines ſtood on a mountaine on the one ſide, and Iſrael ſtood on a mountaine on the other ſide: and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philiſtines, named Goliath of Gath: whoſe height *was* ſixe cubites and a ſpan.

5 And *he had* an helmet of braſſe vpon his head,

head, and hee was † armed with a coat of male: and the weight of the coat was fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And *hee had* greaues of brasse vpon his legs, and a || target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares head *weighed* sixe hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And he stood and cried vnto the armies of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If hee be able to fight with mee, and to kill me, then wil we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day; giue mee a man, that wee may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* * the son of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell, *were*, Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the yongest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe fourty dayes.

17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren, an Ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and run to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carrie these tenne † cheeses vnto the † captaine of *their* thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went, as Iesse had commanded him; and he came to the || trench, as the hoste was going foorth to || the fight, and shouted for the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, armie against armie.

22 And Dauid left † his cariage in the hand of the keeper of the cariage, and ran into the armie, and came and † saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue yee seene this man that is come vp? Surely to defie Israel is hee come vp: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the King will enrich him with great riches, and * will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that hee should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and he said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, & the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come downe, that thou mightest see the battel.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And hee turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † manner: and the people answered him againe after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he † sent for him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile, because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine, to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and hee a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a || lambe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered *it* out of his mouth: and when hee arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lyon and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing hee hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, The LORD that deliuered me out of the paw of the Lyon, and out of the paw of the Beare, hee will deliuer mee out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and he assayed to goe, for he had not proued *it*: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And hee tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smooth stones out of the || brooke, and put them in a shepherds † bag which he had, euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, *went* before him.

42 And

† *Heb.* clothed.

|| *Or*, gorget.

* *Chap.* 16. 1

† *Heb.* thee ses of milke. † *Heb.* captaine of a thousand.

|| *Or*, places of the carriage. || *Or*, battell ray, or place of fight.

† *Heb.* the vessels from vpon him.

† *Heb.* asked his brethren of peace.

† *Heb.* from his face.

* *Iosh.* 15. 16.

† *Heb.* word

† *Heb.* into him.

|| *Or*, kid.

† *Heb.* clothed, &c. with his clothes.

|| *Or*, valley. † *Heb.* vessel.

42 And when the Philistine looked about and saw Dauid, hee disdained him: for hee was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou commest to mee with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid, Come to mee, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou commest to me with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hostes, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkasses of the hoste of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the wilde beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saueth not with sword and speare (for the battell is the LORDS,) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ranne toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and tooke thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So * Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine, with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid.

51 Therefore Dauid ranne and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Iudah, arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dauid goe foorth against the Philistine, he said vnto Abner the Captaine of the hoste, Abner, whose sonne is this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soule liueth, O King, I cannot tell.

56 And the King said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose sonne art thou, thou young man? And Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Iesse the Bethlehemite.

† Hel. *shut thee vp.*

* Eccl. 47.4 1. mac. 4.30.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Ionathan loueth Dauid.* 5 *Saul enuieth his praise,* 10 *seeketh to kill him in his fury,* 12 *feareth him for his good successe,* 17 *offereth him his daughters for a snare.* 22 *Dauid perswaded to be the Kings sonne in law, giueth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, for Michals dowry.* 28 *Sauls hatred, and Dauids glory increaseth.*

AND it came to passe when he made an end of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, because he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out, whithersoeuer Saul sent him, and || behaued himselfe wisely: and Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

6 And it came to passe as they came, when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the || Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet King Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with † instruments of musicke.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, * Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousands, and to mee they haue ascribed *but* thousands: and *what* can hee haue more, but the kingdome?

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and hee prophesied in the middest of the house: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin; for he said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoyded out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thousand, and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid || behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes; and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaued himselfe very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because he went out, and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said vnto Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely bee thou † valiant for mee, and fight the LORDS battells: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

18 And

|| Or, *prospered.*

|| Or, *Philistines.*

† *Heb three stringed instruments.*

* Chap. 21 11. and 29.5 ecclus. 47.6.

† *Heb was euill in his eyes.*

|| Or, *prospered.*

† *Heb. a son of valour.*

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the King?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab, Sauls daughter, should haue beene giuen to Dauid, that she was giuen vnto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal, Sauls daughter, loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

† *Heb. was right in his eyes.*

21 And Saul said, I will giue him her, that she may bee a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may bee against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day bee my sonne in law, in *the one of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, *saying*, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee: now therefore be the Kings son in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those words in the eares of Dauid: and Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to bee a Kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying; † On this maner spake Dauid.

† *Heb. according to these words.*

25 And Saul said, Thus shall yee say to Dauid, The King desireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be auenged of the Kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to be the Kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not † expired.

† *Heb fulfilled.*

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, hee and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskinnes, and they gaue them in full tale to the King, that he might be the Kings sonne in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal, Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid; and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to passe after they went forth, *that* Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

† *Heb. precious.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill Dauid. 4 Hee perswadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Dauids good successe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bed. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take Dauid, 22 and Saul himselfe, propheſie.

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan, Sauls sonne, delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heede to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I will goe out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the King sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: because hee hath not sinned against thee, and because his workes *haue beene* to thee-ward very good.

5 For hee did put his * life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

* Iudg. 9.17 and 12.3. chap. 28.21. Ps. 119.109.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan; and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, hee shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan shewed him all those things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his presence, as † in times past.

† *Heb. yesterday, third day.*

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

† *Heb. his face.*

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as he sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin: but hee slipt away out of Sauls presence, and hee smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal, Dauids wife, told him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window, and he went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats haire for his bolster, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *againe* to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to mee in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued mee so, and sent away mine enemie, that hee is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, Hee said vnto mee, Let mee goe, Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and hee and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

12 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, hee sent other messengers,

messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and hee asked, and said, Where are Samuel, and Dauid? And one said, Behold, They be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, and he went on and prophesied vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner: and † lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherfore they say, * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

† *Heb. fell.*

* Chap. 10. 11.

CHAP. XX.

Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safetie. 11 Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oath. 18 Ionathans token to Dauid. 24 Saul missing Dauid, seeketh to kill Ionathan. 35 Ionathan louingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquitie? and what *is* my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And hee said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die; behold, my father will doe nothing either great or smal, but that he wil † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

† *Heb. vncouer mine eare.*

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Ionathan know this, lest he be grieued: but truely, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, there *is* but a step betweene me and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, || Whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee.

|| *Or, Say what is thy mind, and I will doe, &c.* † *Heb. speaketh, or thinketh.*

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new Moone, and I should not faile to sit with the King at meat: but let me goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto the third day at Euen.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of mee, that he might run to Bethlehem his citie: for *there is* a yeerely || sacrifice there for all the family.

|| *Or, feast.*

7 If he say thus, *It is* well, thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for * thou hast brought thy seruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in mee iniquity, slay mee thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring mee to thy father?

* Chap. 18. 3 and 23. 18.

9 And Ionathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then sayd Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan sayd vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue † sounded my father about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there bee* good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and † shew it thee;

† *Heb. searched.*

† *Heb. vncouer thine eare.*

13 The LORD doe so and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill: then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I liue, shew mee the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made *a couenant* with the house of Dauid, *saying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hand of Dauids enemies.

† *Heb. cut.*

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, || because he loued him: for hee loued him as he loued his owne soule.

|| *Or, by his loue towards him.*

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow *is* the new-Moone, and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be † empty.

† *Heb. missed.*

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt goe downe || quickly, and come to the place where thou diddest hide thy selfe, † when the businesse was *in hand*, and shalt remaine by the stone || Ezel.

|| *Or, diligently. Heb. greatly.* † *Heb. in the day of the businesse.*

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Goe, finde out the arrowes. If I expresly say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, *as* the LORD liueth.

|| *Or, that sheweth the way.*

† *Heb. not any thing.*

22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee, goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and when the New-Moone was come, the King sate him downe to eate meat.

25 And the King sate vpon his seat, as at other times, *euen* vpon a seate by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for hee thought: Something hath befallen him, hee is not cleane; surely hee is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which was* the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was empty: And Saul said vnto Ionathan his sonne, Wherefore commeth not the sonne of Iesse to meat neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan answered Saul, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me *to goe* to Bethlehem.

29 And hee said, Let mee goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the citie, and my brother, hee hath commanded mee *to bee there*: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren.

Therefore he commeth not vnto the Kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Ionathan, and hee said vnto him, ||Thou sonne of the peruerse rebellious *woman*, doe not I know that thou hast chosen the sonne of Iesse to thine owne confusion, and vnto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

31 For as long as the sonne of Iesse liueth vpon the ground, thou shalt not bee stablished, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now send and fetch him vnto me, for he † shall surely die.

32 And Ionathan answered Saul his father, and said vnto him, Wherefore shall hee be slaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a iauelin at him to smite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meate the second day of the moneth: for he was grieued for Dauid, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And hee said vnto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrowes which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow † beyond him:

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow, which Ionathan had shot, Ionathan cryed after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillery vnto † his lad, and said vnto him, Goe, carry *them* to the city.

41 ¶ And assoone as the lad was gone, Dauid arose out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan said to Dauid, Goe in peace, ||forasmuch as we haue sworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, saying; The LORD be betweene mee and thee, and betweene my seed and thy seed for euer. And he arose and departed: and Ionathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Dauid at Nob, obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread.* 7 *Doeg was present.* 8 *Dauid taketh Goliaths sword.* 10 *Dauid at Gath faineth himselfe mad.*

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Priest, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and said vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech the Priest, The King hath commanded mee a businesse, and hath said vnto me, Let no man know any thing of the businesse whereabout I send thee, and what I haue commanded thee, and I haue appointed *my* seruants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue mee fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is ‡ present.

4 And the Priest answered Dauid, and said, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the young men haue kept themselues at least from women.

5 And Dauid answered the Priest, and said vnto him, Of a trueth women haue been kept from vs about these three dayes, since I came out, and the vessels of the yong men are holy, and *the bread* is in a maner common, ||yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessell.

6 So the Priest gaue him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the Shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the seruants of Saul *was* there that day detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the herd-men that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand speare or sword? for I haue neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the Kings businesse required haste.

9 And the Priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in * the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other saue that here. And Dauid said, There is none like that, giue it me.

10 ¶ And Dauid arose, and fled that day, for feare of Saul, and went to Achish the King of Gath.

11 And the seruants of Achish said vnto him, Is not this Dauid the King of the land? Did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, * Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

12 And Dauid laid vp these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the King of Gath.

13 And he changed his behauiour before them, and fained himselfe mad in their hands, and ||scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his spittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then said Achish vnto his seruants, Loe, you see the man ||is mad: wherefore *then* haue yee brought him to me?

15 Haue I need of mad men, that yee haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? Shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Companies resort vnto Dauid at Adullam.* 3 *At Mizpeh hee commendeth his parents vnto the king of Moab.* 5 *Admonished by Gad, hee commeth to Hareth.* 6 *Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his seruants vnfaithfulnesse.* 9 *Doeg accuseth Ahimelech.* 11 *Saul commandeth to kill the Priests.* 17 *The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it.* 20 *Abiathar escaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.*

DAuid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the caue Adullam, and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in distresse, and euery one that † *was* in debt, and euery one *that was* † discontented, gathered themselues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And

||Or, thou peruerse rebell. Heb. son of peruerse rebellion.

† Heb is the son of death.

† Hebr. to passe ouer him.

† Heb. instruments. † Heb. that was his.

||Or, The LORD bee witnesse of that *which*, &c.

‡ Heb. found.

* Exod. 25. 30. leuit. 24. 5. mat. 12. 4.

||Or, especially when the day there is another sanctified in the vessell.

*Chap. 17. 51.

*Chap. 18. 7. and 29. 5. eccles. 27. 6.

||Or, mad mariner.

||Or, playeth the mad man.

† Heb. had a creditour. † Heb. bitter of soule.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence, to Mizpeh of Moab; and he ſaid vnto the King of Moab, Let my father, and my mother, I pray thee, come foorth, *and bee* with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And hee brought them before the King of Moab; and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad ſaid vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forreſt of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was diſcouered, and the men that *were* with him (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a || tree in Ramah, hauing his ſpeare in his hand, and all his ſeruants were ſtanding about him.)

|| Or, groue in a high place.

7 Then Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants that ſtood about him, Heare now yee Beniamites: Will the ſonne of Ieſſe giue euery one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conſpired againſt mee, and there is none that † ſheweth me, that my ſonne hath made a league with the ſonne of Ieſſe, and there is none of you that is ſorry for me, or ſheweth vnto mee that my ſonne hath ſtirred vp my ſeruant againſt me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

† Heb. vncouereth mine eare.

9 ¶ Then anſwered Doeg the Edomite (which was ſet ouer the ſeruants of Saul) and ſaid, I ſaw the ſonne of Ieſſe comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the ſonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine.

11 Then the King ſent to call Ahimelech the Prieſt, the ſonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers houſe, the Prieſts that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the King.

12 And Saul ſaid, Heare now thou ſonne of Ahitub: and he anſwered, † Here I am, my lord.

† Heb. behold me.

13 And Saul ſaid vnto him, Why haue ye conſpired againſt me; thou and the ſonne of Ieſſe, in that thou haſt giuen him bread, and a ſword, and haſt enquired of God for him, that he ſhould riſe againſt me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech anſwered the King and ſaid, And who is *ſo* faithfull among all thy ſeruants, as Dauid, which is the Kings ſonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine houſe?

15 Did I then beginne to enquire of God for him? be it farre from mee: let not the King impute any thing vnto his ſeruant, *nor* to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſeruant knew nothing of all this, † leſſe or more.

† Heb. little, or great.

16 And the King ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers houſe.

17 ¶ And the King ſaid vnto the || foot men that ſtood about him, Turne, and ſlay the Prieſts of the LORD, becauſe their hand alſo *is* with Dauid, and becauſe they knew when he fled, and did not ſhew it to me. But the ſeruants of the King would not put foorth their hand to fall vpon the Prieſts of the LORD.

|| Or, guard. Heb. the runners.

18 And the King ſaid to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Prieſts. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Prieſts, and ſlew on that day foureſcore and fiue perſons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob, the citie of the Prieſts, ſmote he with the edge of the ſword, both men and women, children, and ſucklings, and oxen, and aſſes, and ſheepe, with the edge of the ſword.

20 ¶ And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the ſonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped and fled after Dauid.

21 And Abiathar ſhewed Dauid, that Saul had ſlaine the LORDS Prieſts.

22 And Dauid ſaid vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that hee would ſurely tell Saul: I haue occaſioned *the death* of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for he that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with mee thou ſhalt be in ſafegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reſcueth Keilah. 7 God ſhewing him the comming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, hee eſcapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites diſcouer him to Saul. 25 At Maon hee is reſcued from Saul by the inuaſion of the Philiſtines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THen they told Dauid, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtines fight againſt Keilah, and they rob the threſhing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſaue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men ſaid vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if we come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: and the LORD anſwered him, and ſaid, Ariſe, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattell, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſon of Ahimelech, * fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* hee came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand.

* Chap. 22. 20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchiefe againſt him, and he ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then ſaid Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath certainely heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the citie for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hand? Will Saul come downe, as thy ſeruant hath heard, O LORD God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tell thy ſeruant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliuer thee vp.

†Heb. shut vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about sixe hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul, that Dauid was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to goe foorth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernes in strong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernesse of Ziph: and Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid saw that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls sonne arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And hee said vnto him, Feare not; for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt bee King ouer Israel, and I shall bee next vnto thee: and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the South of ‖ Ieshimon?

†Heb. on the right hand. ‖Or, the wildernesse.

20 Now therefore, O King, come downe according to all the desire of thy soule to come downe, and our part shall bee to deliuer him into the Kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *bee* yee of the LORD, for ye haue compassion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath seene him there: for it is told mee, that hee dealeth very subtilly.

†Heb foot shall be.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himselfe, and come yee againe to me with the certainety, and I will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if hee be in the land, that I will search him out throwout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernes of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke *him*, and they told Dauid: wherefore he came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he pursued after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue † inuaded the land.

†Heb. spread themselues vpon, &c.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines; therefore they called that place ‖Sela-Hammahlekoth.

‖ That is, the rocke of diuisions.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a cane at En-gedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocencie. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to passe, when Saul was returned from † following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernesse of En-gedi.

†Heb. after.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheepe-coats by the way, where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid and his men remained in the sides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayest doe to him as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

†Heb. the robe which was Sauls.

5 And it came to passe afterward that Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said vnto his men, The LORD forbid, that I should doe this thing vnto my master the LORDS Anointed, to stretch foorth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the Anointed of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † stayed his seruants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

†Heb cut off

8 Dauid also arose afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the King. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seene, how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue: and some bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put foorth mine hand against my lord, for hee *is* the LORDS Anointed.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither euill, nor transgression in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against thee; yet thou hunteſt my soule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene mee and thee, and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the Ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? After a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore bee iudge, and iudge betweene mee and thee, and see, and pleade my cause, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

†Heb. iudge.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, when Dauid had made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, that

chat Saul ſayd, Is this thy voyce, my ſonne Dauid? and Saul lift vp his voice, and wept.

17 And he ſaid to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded mee good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day how that thou haſt dealt well with me: foraſmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered mee into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

† Heb. ſhut vp.

19 For if a man finde his enemie, will he let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou ſhalt ſurely be King, and that the kingdome of Iſrael ſhall be eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto mee by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my ſeede after mee, and that thou wilt not deſtroy my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And Dauid ſware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gat them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran ſendeth to Nabal: 10 prouoked by Nabals churliſhneſſe, he mindeth to deſtroy him. 14 Abigail vnderſtanding thereof, 18 taketh a preſent, 23 and by her wiſedome 32 pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Iſraelites were gathered together and lamented him, and buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And Dauid aroſe, and went downe to the wilderneſſe of Paran.

* Ch. 28. 3. eccl. 46. 13, 20.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whoſe || poſſeſſions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and hee had three thouſand ſheepe, and a thouſand goates: and he was ſhearing his ſheepe in Carmel.

|| Or, buſineſſe.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and ſhe *was a* woman of good vnderſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churliſh and euill in his doings, and he *was* of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wilderneſſe, that Nabal did ſheare his ſheepe.

5 And Dauid ſent out tenne yong men, and Dauid ſaid vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greete him in my name,

† Heb. aske him in my name of peace.

6 And thus ſhal ye ſay to him that liueth *in proſperity*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine houſe, and peace *be* vnto all that thou haſt.

7 And now, I haue heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepherds which were with vs, wee † hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† Heb. ſhamed.

8 Aske the yong men, and they will ſhew thee: wherefore let the young men finde fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatſoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy ſeruants, and to thy ſonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe words, in the name of Dauid, and † ceaſed.

† Heb. reſted.

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Dauids ſeruants, and ſaid, Who *is* Dauid? and who *is* the ſonne of Ieſſe? There be many ſeruants now a dayes, that breake away euery man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † fleſh that I haue killed for my ſhearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

† Heb ſlaughter.

12 So Dauids yong men turned their way, and went againe, and came and told him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his ſword. And they girded on euery man his ſword, & Dauid alſo girded on his ſword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, Dauid ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe to ſalute our maſter: and † he railed on them.

† Heb. flew vpon them. † Heb. ſhamed.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as we were conuerſant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while wee were with them keeping ſheepe.

17 Now therefore know and conſider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for hee is *ſuch* a ſonne of Belial, that a man cannot ſpeake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottles of wine, and fiue ſheepe ready dreſſed, and fiue meaſures of parched corne, and an hundred || cluſters of raiſins and two hundred cakes of figs, and layd *them* on aſſes.

|| Or, lumpes

19 And ſhe ſaid vnto her ſeruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo, as ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now Dauid had ſaid, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderneſſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited mee euill for good.

22 So and more alſo doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.)

23 And when Abigail ſaw Dauid, ſhee haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and ſaid, Vpon me, my lord, *vpon* mee let *this* iniquity bee, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeake in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

† Heb. eares.

25 Let not my lord, † I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: But I thine handmaid ſaw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didſt ſend.

† Heb. lay it to his heart.

26 Now

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy ſoule liueth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *ſhed* blood, and from † auenging thy ſelfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies and they that ſeeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

† Heb. ſauing thy ſelfe.

27 And now this || bleſſing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen bee giuen vnto the young men that † follow my lord.

|| Or, preſent

† Heb. walke at the feete of, &c.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a ſure houſe, becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not been found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeeke thy ſoule: but the ſoule of my lord ſhall bee bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the ſoules of thine enemies, them ſhall he ſling out, † *as out* of the middle of a ſling.

† Heb. in the midſt of the bought of a ſling.

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD ſhall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that hee hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Iſrael:

31 That this ſhall bee no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed blood cauſeleſſe, or that my lord hath auenged himſelfe: But when the LORD ſhal haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

† Heb. no ſtaggering: or ſtumbling.

32 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Abigail, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meete me.

33 And bleſſed bee thy aduice, and bleſſed bee thou, which haſt kept mee this day from comming to ſhed blood, and from auenging my ſelfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, which hath kept mee backe from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted and come to meete mee, ſurely there had not been left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which ſhe had brought him, and ſaid vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine houſe; See, I haue hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feaſt in his houſe like the feaſt of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for hee *was* very drunken: wherefore ſhee told him nothing, leſſe or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, hee ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cauſe of my reproch from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſeruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickedneſſe of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid ſent, and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the ſeruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake vnto her, ſaying, Dauid ſent vs vnto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhee aroſe, and bowed her ſelfe on her face to the earth, and ſaid, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *bee* a ſeruant to waſh the feet of the ſeruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail haſted, and roſe, and rode vpon an aſſe, with fiue damoſels of hers that went † after her; and ſhe went after the meſſengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

† Heb. at her feete.

43 Dauid alſo tooke Ahinoam * of Iezreel, and they were alſo both of them his wiues.

* Ioſh. 15. 56.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the ſonne of Laiſh, which *was* of Gallim.

* 1. Sam. 14. 15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the diſcouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah againſt Dauid. 4 Dauid comming into the trench, ſtayeth Abiſhai from killing Saul, but taketh his ſpeare and cruſe. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his ſinne.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, * Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Ieſhimon?

* Chap. 23. 19.

2 Then Saul aroſe, and went downe to the wilderneſſe of Ziph, hauing three thouſand choſen men of Iſrael with him, to ſeeke Dauid in the wilderneſſe of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Ieſhimon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe, and hee ſaw that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe.

4 Dauid therefore ſent out ſpies, and vnderſtood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the ſonne of Ner, the Captaine of his hoſte: and Saul lay in the || trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14. 50. & 17. 55.

|| Or, midſt of his carriages.

6 Then anſwered Dauid, and ſaid to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, ſaying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abiſhai ſaid, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abiſhai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, and his ſpeare ſtucke in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſaid Abiſhai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemie into thine hand this day: now therefore let me ſmite him, I pray thee, with *the* ſpeare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not *ſmite* him the ſecond time.

† Heb. ſhut vp.

9 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch foorth his hand againſt the LORDS Anointed, and be guiltleſſe?

10 Dauid ſaid furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or he ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 So

12 So Dauid tooke the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gate them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleepe, becauſe a deepe ſleepe *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill afarre off, (a great ſpace being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cried to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not Abner? Then Abner anſwered, and ſaid, Who *art* thou *that* cryeſt to the King?

15 And Dauid ſaid to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like thee in Iſrael? Wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the King? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the King thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liueth, yee are † worthy to die, becauſe ye haue not kept your maſter the LORDS Anointed: and now ſee where the Kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

† *Heb. the ſonnes of death.*

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and ſaid, Is this thy voyce, my ſonne Dauid? And Dauid ſaid, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he ſaid, Wherefore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſeruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his ſeruant: If the LORD haue ſtirred thee vp againſt mee, let him † accept an offring: but if they *be* the children of men, curſed *be* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Goe ſerue other gods.

† *Heb. ſmell.*

† *Heb. cleauing.*

20 Now therefore let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then ſaid Saul, I haue ſinned: returne, my ſonne Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, becauſe my ſoule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid anſwered, and ſaid, Behold the kings ſpeare, and let one of the yong men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteouſneſſe, and his faithfulneſſe: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtretch foorth mine hand againſt the LORDS Anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes: ſo let my life be much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſaid to Dauid, Bleſſed be thou, my ſonne Dauid: thou ſhalt both doe great *things*, and alſo ſhalt ſtill preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to bee in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achiſh. 8 He inuading other countreys, perſwadeth Achiſh, he fought againſt Iudah.

AND Dauid ſaid in his heart, I ſhall now † periſh one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines; and Saul ſhall deſpaire of mee, to ſeeke me any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

† *Heb. conſumed.*

2 And Dauid aroſe, and he paſſed ouer with the ſixe hundred men that *were* with him, vnto Achiſh the ſonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh at Gath, hee, and his men, euery man with his houſhold, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitеſſe, and Abigail the Carmeeliteſſe Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue me a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the royall citie with thee?

6 And Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

† *Heb. the number of dayes.*

† *Heb. a yere of dayes.*

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeere and foure moneths.

‖ *Or, Gerzites.*

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geſhurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for thoſe *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egygt.

9 And Dauid ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the ſheep, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

‖ *Or, did you not make a rode, &c.*

10 And Achiſh ſaid, ‖ Whither haue yee made a rode to day? And Dauid ſaid, Againſt the South of Iudah, and againſt the South of the Ierahmeelites, and againſt the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring *tidings* to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on vs, ſaying, So did Dauid, and ſo will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

12 And Achiſh beleeued Dauid, ſaying, He hath made his people Iſrael † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he ſhall be my ſeruant for euer.

† *Heb. to ſtinke.*

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achiſh putteth confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul hauing deſtroyed the witches, 4 and now in his feare forſaken of God, 7 ſeeketh to a witch. 9 The witch, encouraged by Saul raiſeth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his ſeruant refreſh him with meate.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: And Achiſh ſaid vnto Dauid, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt goe out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achiſh ſaid to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramath, euen in his owne citie: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wyzards, out of the land.

* *Chap. 25. 1*

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together

together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the hoste of the Philistines, hee was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his seruant said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himselfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and hee sayd, I pray thee diuine vnto mee by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman said vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that haue familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liueth: there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? And he said, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, shee cryed with a lowd voyce, and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the King said vnto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

†Heb. what is his forme.

14 And he said vnto her, † What forme is he of? And she said, an old man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and hee stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring mee vp? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make warre against mee, and God is departed from me,

†Heb. by the hand of Prophets.

and answereth mee no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayest make knowen vnto mee, what I shall doe.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou aske of mee, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemie?

‖Or, for himselfe.

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him * as hee spake by † mee: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid:

*Chap. 15. 28.

†Heb. mine hand.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will also deliuer Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sonnes *bee* with me: the LORD also shall deliuer the hoste of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

†Heb. made haste and fell with the fulnesse of his stature.

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for hee had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that hee was sore troubled, and said vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou spakest vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee; and eate, that thou mayest haue strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eate. But his seruants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voyce: so he arose from the earth, and sate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the house, and shee hasted, and killed it, and tooke floure and kneaded *it*, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof:

25 And shee brought *it* before Saul, and before his seruants, and they did eate: then they arose vp, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him with commendations of his fidelity.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *doe* these Hebrewes *here?* And Achish said vnto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these dayes, or these yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him since hee fell *vnto me*, vnto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said vnto him, *Make this fellow returne, that hee may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, lest in the battell he be an aduersary to vs: for wherewith should he reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not bee with the heads of these men?

*1. Chron. 12. 19.

†Heb.

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, * Saul slew his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

*Chap. 18. 7. & 21. 11.

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, Surely, as the LORD liueth, thou hast been vpright, and thy going out, and thy comming in with mee in the host is good in my sight: for I haue not found euill in thee, since the day of thy comming vnto mee vnto this day: neuertheless, the † lords fauour thee not.

†Heb. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords. †Heb. dooest euill in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

†Heb. before them.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant, so long as I haue been † with thee vnto this

this day, that I may not goe fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered, and said to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines haue said, He shall not go vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning, with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and assoone as ye bee vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoyle Ziklag. 4 Dauid asking counsell, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, hee is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the spoyle. 22 Dauids law to diuide the spoyle equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the stuffe. 26 Hee sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to passe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues, that *were* therein; they slew not any either great or small, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their sonnes and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soule of all the people was †grieued, euery man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid incouraged himselfe in the LORD his God.

†Heb. bitter.

7 And Dauid said to Abiathar the Priest Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, saying; Shall I pursue after this troupe? shall I ouertake them? And hee answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, hee, and the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10 But Dauid pursued, hee, and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint, that they could not goe ouer the brooke Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters *of raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came againe to him: for hee had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid said to him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left mee, because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 Wee made an inuasion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid said to him, Canst thou bring me downe to this company? And he said, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill mee, nor deliuer me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when hee had brought him downe, behold, they *were* spread abroad vpon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight, euen vnto the Euening of †the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred young men which rode vpon camels and fled.

†Heb. their morrow.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sonnes nor daughters, neither spoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the herds, *which* they draue before those *other* cattell, and said, This *is* Dauids spoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were so faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made also to abide at the brooke Besor: and they went foorth to meet Dauid, and to meet the people that *were* with him; and when Dauid came neere to the people, he ‖ saluted them.

‖ Or, asked them how they did.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of †those that went with Dauid, and said, Because they went not with vs, wee will not giue them *ought* of the spoile, that we haue recouered, saue to euery man his wife, and his children, that they may leade *them* away, and depart.

†Heb. men.

23 Then said Dauid, Yee shall not doe so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part *is* that goeth downe to the battell, so shall his part *be* that tarrieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day †forward, that he made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel, vnto this day.

†Heb. and forward.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (saying, Behold a †present for you of the spoile of the enemies of the LORD.)

†Heb. blessing.

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them*

them which were in South Ramoth, and to them which were in Iattir,

28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa,

29 And to them which were in Rachal, and to them which were in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chorashan, and to them which were in Athach,

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himselfe and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Saul having lost his army, and his sonnes slaine, he and his armour-bearer kill themselues.* 7 *The Philistines possesse the forsaken townes of the Israelites.* 8 *They triumph ouer the dead carkasses.* 11 *They of Iabesh Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.*

*1.Chron. 10.1. ||Or, wounded.

NOw *the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe || slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and hee was sore wounded of the Archers.

† Heb. shooters, men with bowes. † Heb. found him.

4 Then said Saul vnto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and thrust me thorow, and || abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for hee was sore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

|| Or, mocke me.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon *his* sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Iordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsooke the cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul, and his three sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about to publish *it in* the house of their Idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead heard || of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

|| Or, concerning him.

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Iabesh, and * burnt them there.

* Ier. 34.5. * 2. Sam. 2.4

13 And they tooke their bones, and * buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The second Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accused himselfe of Sauls death, is slaine.* 17 *Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a song.*

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

* 1. Sam. 30. 17.

2 It came euen to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was when hee came to Dauid, that hee fell to the earth, and did obeysance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence commest thou? And hee said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

† Heb. what was, &c.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, hee saw me, and called vnto mee: and I answered, † Here am I.

† Hebr. behold me.

8 And he said vnto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and slay me: for || anguish is come vpon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

|| Or, my coat of male, (or, my embroidered coat) hindreth me, that my &c.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that hee could not liue after that he was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and
*Chap. 3.31. and 13.31. * rent them, and likewiſe all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and faſted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his ſonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe they were fallen by the ſword.

13 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto the yong man that told him, Whence *art* thou? and he anſwered, I *am* the ſonne of a ſtranger, an Amalekite.

*Pſal. 105. 15. 14 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, *How waſt thou not afraid to ſtretch foorth thine hand, to deſtroy the LORDS anointed?

15 And Dauid called one of the yong men, and ſaid, Goe neere, *and* fall vpon him. And he ſmote him, that he dyed.

16 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Thy blood *bee* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath teſtified againſt thee, ſaying, I haue ſlaine the LORDS Anoynted.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his ſonne:

18 (Alſo hee bade them teach the children of Iudah *the vſe of* the bow: behold, it is written *Iosh. 10.13. * in the booke ‖ of Iaſher.)

‖Or, of the vpright.

19 The beauty of Iſrael is ſlaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

*Micah 1.10. 20 * Tell it not in Gath, publiſh it not in the ſtreetes of Askelon: leſt the daughters of the Philiſtines reioyce, leſt the daughters of the vncircumciſed triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there *bee* no dew, neither let there *be* raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings; for there the ſhield of the mighty is vilely caſt away, the ſhield of Saul, *as though* hee had not beene anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the ſlaine, from the fat of the mightie, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the ſword of Saul returned not emptie.

‖Or, ſweet. 23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and ‖ pleaſant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were ſwifter then eagles, they were ſtronger then lions.

24 Yee daughters of Iſrael weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in ſcarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mightie fallen in the midſt of the battell! O Ionathan, thou waſt ſlaine in thine high places.

26 I am diſtreſſed for thee my brother Ionathan, very pleaſant haſt thou beene vnto me: thy loue to mee was wonderfull, paſſing the loue of women.

27 How are the mightie fallen, and the weapons of warre periſhed!

CHAP. II.

Dauid by Gods direction, with his company goeth vp to Hebron, where hee is made King of Iudah. 5 Hee commendeth them of Iabeſh Gilead, for their kindneſſe to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Iſhboſheth king of Iſrael. 12 A mortall skirmiſh betweene twelue of Abners, & twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Aſahel is ſlaine. 25 At Abners motion Ioab ſoundeth a retreat. 32 Aſahels buriall.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid ſaid, Whither ſhall I goe vp? And he ſaid, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues alſo, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his houſhold: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And * the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid King ouer the houſe of Iudah: and they told Dauid, ſaying, That * the men of Iabeſh Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

* 1.Mac. 2.57. * 1.Sam. 31.13.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſent meſſengers vnto the men of Iabeſh Gilead, and ſaid vnto them, Bleſſed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye haue ſhewed this kindneſſe vnto your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD ſhew kindneſſe and trueth vnto you: and I alſo will requite you this kindneſſe, becauſe ye haue done this thing.

†Heb. be ye the ſonnes of valour. 7 Therefore now let your hands be ſtrengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your maſter Saul is dead, and alſo the houſe of Iudah haue anoynted me King ouer them.

†Heb. the hoſte which was Sauls. 8 ¶ But Abner the ſonne of Ner, captaine of † Sauls hoſte, tooke Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim:

9 And he made him King ouer Gilead, and ouer the Aſhurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Iſrael.

10 Iſhboſheth Sauls ſonne *was* fourty yeeres old when hee beganne to reigne ouer Iſrael, and reigned two yeeres: but the houſe of Iudah followed Dauid.

†Hel. number of dayes. 11 (And the † time that Dauid was King in Hebron ouer the houſe of Iudah, *was* ſeuen yeres, and ſixe moneths)

12 ¶ And Abner the ſonne of Ner, and the ſeruants of Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

†Heb. them together. 13 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and the ſeruants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the poole of Gibeon, and they ſate downe, the one on the one ſide of the poole, and the other, on the other ſide of the poole.

14 And Abner ſaid to Ioab, Let the young men now ariſe, and play before vs: and Ioab ſaid, Let them ariſe.

15 Then there aroſe and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which *pertained* to Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, and twelue of the ſeruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and *thruſt* his ſword in his fellowes ſide, ſo they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkath-hazzurim which is in Gibeon.

‖ That is, the field of ſtrong men. †Heb. of his feet. †Heb. as one of the Roes that is in the field. †Heb from after Abner. 17 And there was a very ſore Battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Iſrael, before the ſeruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three ſonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab and Abiſhai, and Aſahel: and Aſahel *was as* light † of foot † as a wild Roe.

19 And Aſahel purſued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from † following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ‖ armour. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

‖ *Or spoile.*

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following mee: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit, he refused to turne aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the speare smote him vnder the fift *rib*, that the speare came out behind him, and he fell downe there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and dyed, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the Sun went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will bee bitternesse in the latter end? How long shall it bee then yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone vp euery one from following his brother.

† *Heb. from the morning.* ‖ *Or, gone away.*

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner; and when hee had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the warre, Dauid still waxeth stronger.* 2 *Sixe sonnes were borne to him in Hebron.* 6 *Abner displeased with Ishbosheth,* 12 *reuolteth to Dauid.* 13 *Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal.* 17 *Abner hauing communed with the Israelites, is feasted by Dauid, and dismissed.* 22 *Ioab returning from battell, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner,* 28 *Dauid curseth Ioab,* 31 *and mourneth for Abner.*

NOw there was long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron: and his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse.

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur;

4 And the fourth Adonijah the sonne of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital;

5 And the sixth, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine whose name *was* * Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ishbosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

* Chap. 21.10.

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Iudah doe shew kindnes this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest mee to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answere Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with mee, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And hee said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou commest to see my face.

† *Heb. seeing.*

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer mee my wife Michal, which I espoused to mee for * an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

* 1. Sam. 18. 25, 27.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from * Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

* 1. Sam. 25. 44. Phalti.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

† *Heb. going and weeping.*

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Yee sought for Dauid † in times past, to be king ouer you.

† *Heb both yesterday and the third day.*

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying; By the hand of my seruant Dauid, I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin: and Abner went also to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twen-

twenty men with him: and Dauid made Abner and the men that *were* with him, a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid vnto Dauid, I will ariſe, and goe, and will gather all Iſrael vnto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayeſt reigne ouer all that thine heart deſireth. And Dauid ſent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſeruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *purſuing* a troupe, and brought in a great ſpoile with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoſte that *was* with him, were come, they told Ioab, ſaying, Abner the ſonne of Ner came to the King, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the King, and ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, why is it that thou haſt ſent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſonne of Ner, that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Siriah; but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, * Ioab tooke him aſide in the gate to ſpeake with him || quietly: and ſmote him there vnder the fift *rib*, that he died, for the blood of * Aſahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, he ſaid, I and my kingdome *are* guiltleſſe before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the ſonne of Ner:

29 Let it reſt on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers houſe, and let there not † faile from the houſe of Ioab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Ioab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe he had ſlaine their brother * Aſahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with ſackcloth, and mourne before Abner. And King Dauid himſelfe followed the † biere.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the King liſt vp his voyce, and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, ſo fellеſt thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe Dauid to eat meat while it was yet day, Dauid ſware, ſaying, So doe God to me, and more alſo, If I taſte bread or ought elſe, till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleaſed them: as whatſoeuer the King did, pleaſed all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael vnderſtood that day, that it was not of the King to ſlay Abner the ſonne of Ner.

38 And the King ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know ye not that there is a Prince and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

39 And I am this day † weake, though anointed King, and theſe men the ſonnes of Zeruiah *bee* too hard for me: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of euill, according to his wickedneſſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Iſraelites being troubled at the death of Abner,* 2 *Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſhboſheth, and bring his head to Hebron.* 9 *Dauid cauſeth them to be ſlaine, and Iſhboſheths head to be buried.*

AND when Sauls ſonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Iſraelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls ſon had two men that were captains of bands the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the ſons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Beniamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſoiourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan, Sauls ſonne, had a ſonne that was lame of his feet, *and* was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nource tooke him vp, and fled: and it came to paſſe as ſhe made haſte to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name *was* Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heate of the day to the houſe of Iſhboſheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the houſe, as *though* they would haue fetched wheate, and they ſmote him vnder the fift *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he lay on his bedde in his bed-chamber, and they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſhboſheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and ſaid to the King, Behold the head of Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, thine enemie, which ſought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the King this day of Saul and of his ſeed.

9 ¶ And Dauid anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid vnto them, *As* the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my ſoule out of all aduerſitie,

10 When * one told me, ſaying, Behold, Saul is dead, († thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, || who *thought* that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men haue ſlaine a righteous perſon, in his owne houſe, vpon his bed? Shal I not therfore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his yong men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, & hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Iſhboſheth, and buried *it* in the * ſepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

*1.King.2.5 || Or, peaceably. *Chap.2.23.

† Heb. blood.

† Heb. be cut off.

*Chap.2.23

† Heb. bed.

† Heb. children of iniquitie.

† Heb. was good in their eyes.

† Hebr. tender.

† Heb ſecond.

*Chap.1.15 † Heb. he was in his owne eyes as a bringer, &c. || Or, which was the reward I gaue him for his tidings.

*Chap.3.32

CHAP. V.

1 The Tribes come to Hebron to anoint Dauid ouer Israel. 4 Dauids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Iebusites dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen sonnes are borne to him in Ierusalem. 17 Dauid directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-Perazim 22 and againe, at the Mulbery trees.

*1.Chro. 11.1. THen * came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, wee are thy bone and thy flesh.

*Psal.78.71 2 Also in time past when Saul was King ouer vs, thou *wast he* that leddest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, * Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captaine ouer Israel.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron, and king Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirty yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned fourtie yeeres.

*Chap.2.11 5 In Hebron hee reigned ouer Iudah * seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem hee reigned thirty and three yeeres ouer all Israel and Iudah.

6 ¶ And the King and his men went to Ierusalem, vnto the Iebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: || Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

||Or, saying, Dauid shall ont, &c. 7 Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said on that day, Whosoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and smiteth the Iebusites, and the lame, and the blinde *that are* hated of Dauids soule, * *hee shall bee chiefe and captaine:* || Wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.

*1.Chro. 11.6. ||Or, because they had said euen the blinde and the lame, Hee shall not come into the house. 9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the city of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hostes was with him.

†Heb. went, going and growing. 11 ¶ And * Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and † masons: and they built Dauid an house.

*1.Chron. 14.1. †Heb. hewers of the stone of the wall. 12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had established him King ouer Israel, and that hee had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

*1. Chro.3. 9. 13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ierusalem, after he was come from Hebron, and there were yet sons and daughters borne to Dauid.

*1. Chro.3. 5. 14 And * these *be* the names of those that *were* borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

*1.Chro.11 16. & 14.8. 17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, all the Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid, and Dauid heard *of it*, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came, and spred themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

*Esai.28.21 20 And * Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken foorth vpon mine enemies before mee, as the breach of waters. Therefore hee called the name of that place, || Baal-Perazim.

||That is, The plaine of breaches. 21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * || burnt them.

*1.Chron. 14.12. ||Or, burnt them away. 22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spred themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not goe vp: *but* fetch a compasse behind them, and come vpon them ouer against the Mulberry trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the Mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim on a newe cart. 6 Vzzah is smitten at Perez-Vzzah. 9 God blesseth Obed-Edom for the Arke. 12 Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with sacrifices, daunceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him. 17 Hee placeth it in a Tabernacle with great ioy and feasting. 20 Michal reprooning Dauid for his religious ioy, is childlesse to her death.

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

*1.Chron. 13.5,6. 2 And * Dauid arose and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, || whose name is called by the Name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

||Or, at which the name, euen the Name of the LORD of hostes was called vpon. 3 And they † set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in || Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, draue the new cart.

†Heb. made to ride. 4 And they brought it out of * the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God: & Ahio went before the Arke.

||Or, the hill. *1. Sam.7.2. †Heb. with. 5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments* made of Firre-wood, euen on harpes, and on Psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

*1.Chron. 13.9. 6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put foorth his *hand* to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen || shooke *it*.

||Or, stumbled. 7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for *his* || errour, and there he died by the Arke of God.

||Or, rashnesse. †Heb. broken 8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: and he called the name of the place, || Perez-Vzzah to this day.

||That is, the breach of Vzzah. 9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So

10 So Dauid would not remooue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid carried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD bleſſed Obed-Edom, and all his houſhold.

12 ¶ And it was told King Dauid, ſaying, *The LORD hath bleſſed the houſe of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* vnto him, becauſe of the Arke of God. So Dauid went and brought vp the Arke of God, from the houſe of Obed-Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladneſſe.

13 And it was ſo, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD had gone ſixe paces, hee ſacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael brought vp the Arke of the LORD with ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the citie of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and ſaw King Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and ſet it in his place, in the midſt of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And aſſoone as Dauid had made an end of offring burnt offrings and peace offrings, * he bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD of hoſts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Iſrael, as well to the women as men; to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of fleſh*, and a flagon *of wine*: ſo all the people departed euery one to his houſe.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſhold: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and ſaid, How glorious was the King of Iſrael to day, who vncouered himſelfe to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his ſeruants, as one of the vaine fellowes || ſhameleſly vncouereth himſelfe!

21 And Dauid ſaid vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which choſe me before thy father, and before all his houſe, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Iſrael: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be baſe in mine owne ſight: and || of the maid ſeruants which thou haſt ſpoken of, of them ſhall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan firſt approuing the purpoſe of Dauid to build God an houſe, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 Hee promiſeth him benefits and bleſſings in his ſeed. 18 Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.

AND it came to paſſe, * when the King ſate in his houſe, and the LORD had giuen him reſt round about from all his enemies;

2 That the King ſaid vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an houſe of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan ſaid to the King, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, ſaying:

5 Goe and tell † my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an houſe for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any houſe, ſince the time that I brought vp the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a Tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a word with || any of the tribes of Iſrael, whom I commanded to feed my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build ye not me an houſe of Cedar?

8 Now therefore ſo ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, * I took thee from the ſheepe-coat, † from following the ſheepe, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Iſrael.

9 And I was with thee whitherſoeuer thou wenteſt, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy ſight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreouer I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Iſrael, and haue cauſed thee to reſt from all thine enemies:) Alſo the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an houſe.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou ſhalt ſleepe with thy fathers, I will ſet vp thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall proceede out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

13 * Hee ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and I will ſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 * I will be his father, and hee ſhall bee my ſonne: * if he commit iniquity I will chaſten him with the rod of men, and with the ſtripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy ſhall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdome ſhall bee ſtabliſhed for euer before thee: thy throne ſhall bee ſtabliſhed for euer.

17 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went king Dauid in, and ſate before the LORD, and he ſaid, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD: but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſeruants houſe for a great while to come, and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can Dauid ſay more vnto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knoweſt thy ſeruant.

* 1. Chron. 15.25.

|| Or, openly.

|| Or, of the handmaids of my ſeruants.

* 1. Chron. 17.1.

† Heb. ſtretched.

* 1. Chro. 16.1.

† Heb. to my ſeruant, to Dauid.

|| In the 1. chro. 17.6. any of the Iudges.

* 1. Sam. 16. 12. pſal. 78. 70.

† Heb. from after.

† Heb. from thy face.

* 1. King. 8. 20.

* 1. King. 5. 5. & 6. 12. 1 chro. 22. 10.

* Heb. 1. 5.

* Pſal. 89. 31, 32.

† Heb. Law.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know *them.*

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that wee haue heard with our eares.

*Deut. 4.7. 23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel *to be* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken, concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid bee established before thee.

† *Heb. opened the eare* 27 For thou, O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, hast † reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

*Iohn 17. 17. 28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

† *Heb. be thou pleased and bleſſe.* 29 Therefore now † let it please thee to bleſſe the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Ioram with presents to bleſſe him. 11 The presents and the spoyle Dauid dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.

1.Chron. 18.1, &c. psal. 60.2. ‖ Or, the bridle of Ammah. AND * after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖ Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And hee smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines measured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, & brought gifts

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob, King of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

‖ *Or, of his.* ‖ *As 1.Chro. 18.4.* 4 And Dauid tooke ‖ from him a thousand ‖ *charets*, and seuen hundred horsemen, and twentie thousand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserued of them *for* an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Betah and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi King of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

† *Heb. asked him of peace.* † *Heb. was a man of warres with.* † *Heb. in his hand were.* 10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto King Dauid to † salute him and to bleſſe him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and *Ioram* † brought with him vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse;

11 Which also King Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the siluer and gold that hee had dedicate of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoile of Hadadezer sonne of Rehob King of Zobah.

† *Heb. his smiting.* 13 And Dauid gate *him* a name when he returned from † smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, *being* eighteene thousand *men.*

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; thorowout all Edom put he garisons, and all they of Edom became Dauids seruants: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and Dauid executed iudgement and iustice vnto all his people.

‖ *Or, remembrancer or writer of Chronicles.* 16 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

‖ *Or, secretary.* 17 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ Scribe.

*1 Chro. 18.17. ‖ *Or, Princes.* 18 * And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada was *ouer* both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Dauids sonnes were ‖ chiefe rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba, sendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Ionathans sake hee entertaineth him at his table, and restoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmour.

AND Dauid said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindnesse for Ionathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul, a seruant whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King said vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he said, Thy seruant *is he.*

*Chap. 4.4. 3 And the King said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindnesse of God vnto him? And Ziba said vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a son, which is * lame on his feete.

4 And the King said vnto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba said vnto the King, Behold, hee *is* in the house of Machir the sonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir the sonne of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, he fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid said, Mephibosheth? And he answered, Behold thy seruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid said vnto him, Feare not; for

I will ſurely ſhew thee kindnes, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelfe and ſaid, What is thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dogg as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the King called to Ziba Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes, and thy ſeruants, ſhal till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſonne may haue food to eate: but Mephiboſheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the King, According to all that my lord the King hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephiboſheth, *ſaid the King*, he ſhall eat at my table, as one of the Kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephiboſheth had a yong ſonne whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſeruants vnto Mephiboſheth.

13 So Mephiboſheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for he did eat continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai, 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlaine by Dauid.

*1.Chron. 19.1.

AND it came to paſſe, after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants, for his father: and Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

† *Heb. in thine eyes doeth Dauid?*

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttockes, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the King ſaid, Tarry at Iericho vntill your beards be growne, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of king Maacah a thouſand men, and of Iſhtob twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Iſhtob, and Maacah *were* by themſelues in the field.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him, before and behind, he choſe of all the chuiſe men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that he might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Aqmon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, vnto the battell againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the city: ſo Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ieruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they gathered themſelues together.

16 And Hadarezer ſent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the hoſte of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Iſrael together, and paſſed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians ſet themſelues in aray againſt Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and Dauid ſlew *the men* of ſeuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thouſand horſemen, and ſmote Shobach the captaine of their hoſte, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were ſeruants to Hadarezer ſaw, that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they made peace with Iſrael, and ſerued them: ſo the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Ioab beſieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adultery with Bath-ſheba. 6 Vriah ſent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not goe home, neither ſober nor drunken. 14 He carieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab ſendeth the newes thereof to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bath-ſheba to wife.

† *Heb. at the returne of the yeere.* *1.Chron. 20.1.

AND it came to paſſe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when kings goe forth *to battell*, that * Dauid ſent Ioab and his ſeruants with him, and all Iſrael; and they deſtroyed the children of Ammon, and beſieged Rabbah: but Dauid tarried ſtill at Ieruſalem.

2 ¶ And it came to paſſe in an euening tide, that Dauid aroſe from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings houſe: and from the roofe he ſaw a woman waſhing her ſelfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid ſent and enquired after the woman:

man: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, and shee came in vnto him, and hee lay with her, (‖ for she was * purified from her vncleannesse) and she returned vnto her house.

‖ *Or, and when shee had purified herselfe, &c. she returned.*
* Leuit. 15.19. and 18.19.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, *saying*, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.

† *Heb. of the peace of, &c.*

8 And Dauid said to Vriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Vriah departed out of the Kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* from the King.

† *Heb. went out after him.*

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the Kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why *then* diddest thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then goe into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Vriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eate and drinke before him, and he made him drunke: and at Euen he went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the † hottest battell, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

† *Heb. strong.*
† *Heb. from after him.*

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the city, that he assigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent, and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the King;

20 And if so be that the Kings wrath arise, and he say vnto thee, Wherefore approched ye so nigh vnto the city when ye did fight? Knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote * Abimelech the son of Ierubesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

* Iudges 9.53.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, and some of the Kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword deuoureth † one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the city, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

† *Heb. let euill in thine eyes.*
† *Heb. so and such.*

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, † displeased the LORD.

† *Heb. was euill in the eyes of.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *Nathans parable of the Ewe lambe, causeth Dauid to be his owne iudge.* 7 *Dauid, reproued by Nathan, confesseth his sinne and is pardoned.* 15 *Dauid mourneth, and prayeth for the child, while it liued.* 24 *Solomon is borne, and named Iedidiah.* 26 *Dauid taketh Rabbah, and tormenteth the people thereof.*

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flockes and herds.

3 But the poore *man* had nothing saue one little ewe lambe, which he had bought and nourished vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eate of his owne † meat, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

† *Heb. morsell.*

4 And there came a traueller vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ shall surely die.

‖ *Or, is worthy to die.*

6 And he shall restore the lambe * fourefold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

* Exod. 22.1.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anointed thee king ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

* 1. Sam. 16.13.

8 And I gaue thee thy masters house, and thy masters wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel and of Iudah, and if that had beene too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the Commandement of the LORD, to do euill in his sight? Thou hast killed Vriah the Hittite with the sword, and

and haſt taken his wife to be thy wife, & haſt ſlain him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhall neuer depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, and haſt taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will raiſe vp euill againſt thee, out of thine owne houſe, and I will * take thy wiues before thine eies, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and hee ſhall lye with thy wiues in the ſight of this Sunne.

*Deut. 28. 30. chap. 16, 22.

12 For thou diddeſt *it* ſecretly: but I will doe this thing before all Iſrael, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Nathan, * I haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

*Ecclus. 47. 11.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt giuen great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the child alſo that is borne vnto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrake the child that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very ſicke.

16 Dauid therefore beſought God for the child, and Dauid † faſted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

†Heb. faſted a faſt.

17 And the Elders of his houſe aroſe, *and went* to him, to raiſe him vp from the earth: but hee would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that the child died: and the ſeruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they ſaid, Behold, while the child was yet aliue, wee ſpake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voice: how will hee then † vexe himſelfe, if we tell him that the child is dead?

†Heb. doe hurt.

19 But when Dauid ſaw that his ſeruants whiſpered, Dauid perceiued that the child was dead: therefore Dauid ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Is the child dead? And they ſaid, He his dead.

20 Then Dauid aroſe from the earth and waſhed, and anoynted *himſelfe*, and changed his apparell, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then hee came to his owne houſe, and when he required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then ſaid his ſeruants vnto him, What thing *is* this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt and weepe for the child while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou diddeſt riſe and eat bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the child was yet aliue, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell *whether* God will bee gracious to mee that the child may liue?

23 But now hee is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? Can I bring him backe againe? I ſhall goe to him, but he ſhall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathſheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * ſhe bare a ſonne, and hee called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

*Mat. 1. 6.

25 And he ſent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * hee called his name || Iedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

*1 Chron. 22. 9. ||That is, Beloued of the Lord.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall Citie.

27 And Ioab ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and ſaid, I haue fought againſt Rabbah, and haue taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the reſt of the people together, and encampe againſt the City, and take it: leſt I take the city, and † it bee called after my name.

†Heb. my name be called vpon it.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and tooke it.

30 * And hee tooke their Kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was *ſet* on Dauids head, and he brought foorth the ſpoile of the citie † in great abundance.

*1. Chron. 20. 2.

†Heb. very great.

31 And he brought foorth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder ſawes, and vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, and made them paſſe through the bricke-kilne: And thus did hee vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counſell faining himſelfe ſicke, raviſheth her.* 15 *He hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away.* 19 *Abſalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpoſe.* 23 *At a ſheepe-ſhearing, among all the kings ſonnes, he killeth Amnon.* 30 *Dauid grieuing at the newes, is comforted by Ionadab.* 37 *Abſalom flieth to Talmai at Geſher.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſonne of Dauid had a faire ſiſter, whoſe name *was* Tamar: and Amnon the ſonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that he fell ſicke for his ſiſter Tamar: for ſhe was a virgine, and † Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

†Heb. it was marueilous, or hidden in the eyes of Amnon.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whoſe name *was* Ionadab, the ſonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab *was* a very ſubtill man.

4 And he ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou, being the Kings ſonne, † leane † from day to day? wilt thou not tell mee? And Amnon ſaid vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

†Heb. thin. ‡Heb. morning by morning.

5 And Ionabab ſaid vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy ſelfe ſicke: and when thy father commeth to ſee thee, ſay vnto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come, and giue mee meat, and dreſſe the meate in my ſight, that I may ſee *it*, and eat *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himſelfe ſicke: and when the King was come to ſee him, Amnon ſaid vnto the King, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make me a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eate at her hand.

7 Then Dauid ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Goe now to thy brother Amnons houſe: and dreſſe him meate.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, (and he was layed downe) and ſhee tooke || flowre, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

||Or, paſte.

9 And ſhee tooke a panne, and powred *them* out before him, but he refuſed to eate: and Amnon ſaid, Haue out all men from me: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And

10 And Amnon ſaid vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which ſhee had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhe had brought *them* vnto him to eate, hee tooke hold of her, and ſaid vnto her, Come lie with me, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhee anſwered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force mee: for * † no ſuch thing ought to be done in Iſrael; doe not thou this folly.

† Hebr. humble me.
* Leuit. 18.9.
† Heb. it ought not ſo to be done.

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to goe? As for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fooles in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeake vnto the King, for hee will not withhold mee from thee.

14 Howbeit hee would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being ſtronger then ſhee, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her † exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith hee hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee loued her: And Amnon ſaid vnto her, Ariſe, be gone.

† Heb. with great hatred greatly.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, There is no cauſe: this euill in ſending mee away, is greater then the other that thou didſt vnto me: But he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then hee called his ſeruant that miniſtred vnto him, and ſaid, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And ſhee had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with ſuch robes were the Kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſeruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother beene with thee? But hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

† Heb. ſet not thine heart.
† Heb. and deſolate.

21 ¶ But when king Dauid heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeeres, that Abſalom had ſheepe-ſhearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom inuited all the Kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the King, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſeruant hath ſheepe-ſhearers, Let the king, I beſeech thee, and his ſeruants, goe with thy ſeruant.

25 And the King ſaid to Abſalom, Nay my ſon, let vs not all now goe, leſt we be chargeable vnto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not goe, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King ſaid vnto him, Why ſhould he goe with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that hee let Amnon, and all the Kings ſonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Marke yee now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I ſay vnto you, Smite Ammon, then kill him, feare not: || haue not I commanded you? bee couragious, and be † valiant.

|| Or, will you not ſince I haue commanded you?
† Heb. ſons of valour.

29 And the ſeruants of Abſalom did vnto Ammon, as Abſalom had commanded: then all the kings ſonnes aroſe, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

† Heb. rode.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlaine all the kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the King aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his ſeruants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the ſonne of Shimeah Dauids brother, anſwered, and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they haue ſlaine all the young men the kings ſonnes; for Ammon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Abſalom this hath beene || determined, from the day that hee forced his ſiſter Tamar.

† Heb. mouth
|| Or, ſetled.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the kings ſonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eies, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill ſide behind him.

35 And Ionadab ſaid vnto the king, Behold, the Kings ſonnes come: † as thy ſeruant ſaid, ſo it is.

† Heb. according to the word of thy ſeruant.

36 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee had made an end of ſpeaking, that behold, the Kings ſons came, and lift vp their voice, and wept; and the king alſo and all his ſeruant wept † very ſore.

† Heb. with a great weeping greatly.

37 ¶ But Abſalom fled, and went to Talmai the ſonne of || Ammihud King of Geſhur: and *Dauid* mourned for his ſonne euery day.

|| Or, Ammihur.

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the ſoule of* King Dauid || longed to goe foorth vnto Abſalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing he was dead.

|| Or, was conſumed.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab, ſuborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the Kings heart to fetch home Abſalom, bringeth him to Ieruſalem. 25 Abſaloms beauty, haire, and children. 28 After two yeeres, Abſalom by Ioab is brought into the Kings preſence.

NOw Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, perceiued that the Kings heart *was* toward Abſalom.

2 And Ioab ſent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wiſe woman, and ſaid vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy ſelfe to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy ſelfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the King, and ſpeake on this manner vnto him: ſo Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah ſpake to the King, ſhe fell on her face, to the ground, and did obeyſance, and ſaid, † Helpe, O King.

† Heb. ſaue.

5 And the King ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I am indeed a widow woman, and my husband is dead.

6 And

6 And thy handmaid had two sonnes, and they two stroue together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

† Heb. no deliuerer between them

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that we may kill him for the life of his brother whom hee slew, and wee will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my coale which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

† Heb. vpon the face of the earth.

8 And the King said vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the King, My lord, O King, the iniquitie *bee* on mee, and on my fathers house: and the King and his Throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the King said, Whosoeuer saith *ought* vnto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the King remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And hee said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

† Heb. that the reuenger of blood doe not multiply to destroy.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the king, and he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the King doth speake this thing as one which is faultie, in that the King doth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For wee must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp againe: ‖ neither doth God respect any person, yet doth hee deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

‖ Or, because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also deuised meanes, &c.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the King, *it is* because the people haue made mee afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speake vnto the King; it may be that the King will performe the request of his handmaid.

16 For the King will heare, to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the king † to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† Heb. for rest. † Heb. to heare.

18 Then the king answered, and said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speake.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered, and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the king, none cane turne to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab he bade me, and hee put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speech hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisedome of an Angel of God to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore bring the yong man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and † thanked the king: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his seruant.

† Hebr. blessed. ‖ Or, sby.

23 So Ioab arose, and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel, there was none to bee so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot euen to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

† Heb. and as Absalom there was not a beautifull man in al Israel, to praise greatly.

26 And when hee polled his head, (for it was at euery yeeres end that he polled it: because *the haire* was heauy on him, therefore hee polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels after the kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: she was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field, is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

† Heb. neere my place.

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had beene good for mee *to haue beene* there still: now therefore let mee see the kings face: and if there bee any iniquity in mee, let him kill mee.

33 So Ioab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, & bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom by faire speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel.* 7 *Vnder pretence of a vow he obtaineth leaue to go to Hebron.* 10 *He maketh there a great conspiracie.* 13 *Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ierusalem.* 19 *Ittai would not leaue him.* 24 *Zadok and Abiathar are sent backe with the Arke.* 30 *Dauid and his company goe vp mount Oliuet weeping.* 31 *He curseth Ahithophels counsell.* 32 *Hushai is sent backe with instructions.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets and horses, and fiftie men to runne before him.

2 And

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie † came to the king for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what citie *art* thou? and he said, Thy seruant *is* of one of the Tribes of Israel.

† *Heb. to come.*

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See thy matters *are* good and right; but there is || no man *deputed* of the King to heare thee.

|| *Or, none will heare you from the King downward.*

4 Absalom said moreouer, Oh that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suite or cause, might come vnto me, and I would doe him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeysance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this maner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the King for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourty yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the King, I pray thee let me goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me againe indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the King said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies thorowout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoone as yee heare the sound of the Trumpet, then yee shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller, from his city, *euen* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dauid, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruants that *were* with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let vs flee; for wee shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speede to depart, lest he ouertake vs suddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, and smite the citie with the edge of the sword.

† *Heb. thrust*

15 And the kings seruants said vnto the King, Behold, thy seruants *are ready to doe* whatsoeuer my lord the King shall † appoint.

† *Heb. chuse.*

16 And the King went foorth, and all his household † after him: and the king left ten women, which were concubines to keepe the house.

† *Heb. at his feet.*

17 And the King went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his seruants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, sixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the King.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with vs? Returne to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

† *Heb. made thee wander to and fro going?*

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the King liueth, surely in what place my lord the King shall bee, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ittai, Goe, and passe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed ouer: the King also himselfe passed ouer the brooke || Kidron, and all the people passed ouer, toward the way of the wildernesse.

|| *Called Iohn. 18. 1. Cedron.*

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also, and all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the King said vnto Zadok, Cary backe the Arke of God into the city: if I shall finde fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring mee againe, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I haue no delight in thee; behold, here am I, let him doe to me, as seemeth good *vnto him.*

27 The King said also vnto Zadok the Priest, * Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

* 1 Sam. 9. 9

28 See, I will tarry in the plaine of the wildernesse, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem; and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the ascent of *mount* Oliuet, † and wept as hee went vp, and had his head couered, and hee went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

† *Heb. going vp and weeping.*

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspiratours with Absalom. And Dauid said, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that *when* Dauid was come to the top *of the mount*, where he worshipped God, Behold, Hushai the Archite came to meete him, with his coate rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and say vnto Absalom, I will be thy seruant, O King: *as* I *haue beene* thy fathers seruant hitherto, so will I now also be thy seruant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Priests? therefore it shall bee, that what thing soeuer thou shalt heare out of the kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their

two

two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *sonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *sonne*: and by them yee shall send vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the citie, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by presents and false suggestions obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curseth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abstaineth and restraineth others from reuenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himselfe into Absaloms counsell. 20 Ahithophels counsell.

AND when Dauid was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said vnto Ziba, what meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the kings household to ride on, and the bread and summer fruit for the yong men to eate, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernes may drinke.

3 And the King said, And where is thy masters sonne? And Ziba said vnto the King, Behold, he abideth at Ierusalem: for he said to day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I humbly beseech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei the sonne of Gera: ‖ hee came foorth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And hee cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of King Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* in thy mischiefe, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah vnto the king, Why should this * dead dogge curse my lord the king? let me goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What haue I to doe with you, yee sonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said vnto him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my sonne, which came foorth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Beniamite *doe it?* let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may bee that the LORD will looke on mine ‖ affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hilles side ouer against him, and cursed as hee went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Ierusalem, & Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, † God saue the king, God saue the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I bee, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom should I serue? should I not *serue* in the presence of his sonne? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I bee in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which hee counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had inquired at the † Oracle of God: so *was* all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Hushais, according to Gods appointment, 15 Secret intelligence is sent vnto Dauid. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himselfe. 25 Amasa is made captaine. 27 Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.

MOreouer, Ahithophel sayd vnto Absalom, Let mee now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while he is wearie and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee; the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise † what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we doe after his † saying? if not, speake thou.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithopel hath † giuen, *is* not good at this time.

8 For, (saith Hushai,) thou knowest thy father and

† Heb. I doe obeisance.

‖ Or, he still came foorth and cursed.

† Heb. man of bloods.

† Heb. behold thee in thy euill.

* 1. Sam 24. 25. chap. 3. 8

‖ Or, tears, Heb. eye.

† Heb. dusted him with dust.

† Heb. let the king liue.

† Heb. word.

† Heb. was right in the eyes of, &c.

† Heb. what is in his mouth.

† Heb. word.

† Heb. counselled.

and his men, that they *bee* mighty men, and they *bee* †chafed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

†Heb. bitter of soule.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe when some of them be † ouerthrowen at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

Heb. fallen.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lyon, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beersheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and, † that thou goe to battell in thine owne person.

†Heb. that thy face or presence goe, &c.

12 So shall we come vpon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light vpon him as the deaw falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a citie, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that citie, and we wil draw it into the riuer, vntill there bee not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom, and all the men of Israel said, The counsell of Hushai the Archite *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeate the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Absalom.

†Heb. commanded.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai vnto Zadok and to Abiathar the Priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernesse, but speedily passe ouer, lest the king be swallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by Enrogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the citie) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king Danid.

18 Neuertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and spread a couering ouer the wells mouth, and spread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman said vnto them, They bee gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought and could not finde *them*, they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and told king Dauid, and said vnto Dauid, Arise, and passe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed ouer Iordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not †followed, he sadled *his* asse, and arose, and gate him home to his house, to his citie, and † put his household in order, and hanged himselfe, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

†Heb. done.

†Heb gaue charge concerning his house,

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed ouer Iordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captaine of the hoste in stead of Ioab: which Amasa *was* a mans sonne whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Ioabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds and ‖ basins, and earthen vessels, and wheate, and barley, and floure and parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentils, and parched *pulse*,

‖ Or, cups.

29 And honie, and butter, and sheepe, and cheese of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirstie in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Dauid viewing the armies in their march, giueth them charge of Absalom.* 6 *The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim.* 9 *Absalom hanging in an oake, is slaine by Ioab, and cast into a pit.* 18 *Absaloms place.* 19 *Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to Dauid.* 33 *Dauid mourneth for Absalom.*

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, and set captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent foorth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the King said vnto the people, I will surely goe foorth with you my selfe also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not goe foorth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die, will they † care for vs: but now *thou art* † worth ten thousand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou † succour vs out of the citie.

†Heb. set their heart on vs.

†Heb. as ten thousand of vs.

†Heb. be to succour.

4 And the King said vnto them, What seemeth you best, I will doe. And the King stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the King commanded Ioab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deale* gently for my sake with the young man, *euen* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the King gaue all the captaines charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where

7 Where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Dauid, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battell was there scattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the sword deuoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the seruants of Dauid; and Absalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughes of a great oake, and his head caught hold of the oake; and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man saw *it*, and told Ioab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oake.

11 And Ioab said vnto the man that tolde him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why diddest thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten *shekels* of siluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man said vnto Ioab, Though I should †receiue a thousand *shekels* of siluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the kings sonne: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, † Beware that none *touch* the yong man Absalom.

13 Otherwise, I should haue wrought falshood against mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thy selfe wouldest haue set thy selfe against *me*.

14 Then said Ioab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And hee tooke three darts in his hand, and thrust them thorow the heart of Absalom, while he was yet aliue in the † midst of the oake.

15 And ten yong men that bare Ioabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones vpon him: and all Israel fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himselfe a pillar, which *is* in * the kings dale: for hee said, I haue no sonne to keepe my name in remembrance: And hee called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok, Let mee now runne, and beare the king tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

20 And Ioab said vnto him, thou shalt not † beare tidings this day, but thou shalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou shalt beare no tidings, because the kings sonne is dead.

21 Then said Ioab to Cushi, Goe tell the king what thou hast seene. And Cushi bowed himselfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But † howsoeuer let mee, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Ioab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings || ready?

23 But howsoeuer, (*said hee,*) let mee runne: And hee said vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plaine, and ouer-ran Cushi.

24 And Dauid sate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eies and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If hee *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And hee came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, † Mee thinketh the running of the foremost, is like the running of Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said vnto the king, || All is well. And hee fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *bee* the LORD thy God which hath † deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, † Is the yong man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the kings seruant, and *mee* thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *vnto him*, Turne aside *and* stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that rose vp against thee.

32 And the king said vnto Cushi, Is the yong man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the King, and all that rise against thee to doe *thee* hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Ioab causeth the King to cease his mourning.* 9 *The Israelites are earnest to bring the King backe.* 11 *Dauid sendeth to the Priests to incite them of Iudah.* 18 *Shimei is pardoned.* 24 *Mephibosheth excused.* 32 *Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his sonne is taken into the Kings family.* 41 *The Israelites expostulate with Iudah for bringing home the King without them.*

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the King weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the King was grieued for his sonne.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the citie, as people being ashamed steale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the King couered his face, and the King cryed with a loud voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Ioab came into the house to the King, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters,

|| Heb. multiplied to deuoure.

† Heb. weigh vpon mine hand.

† Heb. beware who soeuer ye be, &c.

† Heb. before thee.

† Heb. heart.

* Gen 14. 17.

† Heb. iudged him from the hand, &c.

† Heb. be a man of tidings.

|| Heb bee what may.

|| Or, conuenient.

† Heb. I see the running

|| Or, peace be to thee. Heb peace.

† Heb. shut vp.

† Hebr. Is there; ca e?

† Hebr. tidings is brought.

† Heb. saluation or deliuerance.

and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

6 † In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day, † that thou regardeſt neither princes nor ſeruants: for this day I perceiue, that if Abſalom had liued, and all wee had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

7 Now therefore ariſe, goe foorth, and ſpeake † comfortably vnto thy ſeruants: for I ſweare by the LORD, if thou goe not foorth, there will not tarie one with thee this night, and that will bee worſe vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

8 Then the King roſe, and ſate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the King doeth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the King: for Iſrael had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife thorow-out all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The King ſaued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom we anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why † ſpeake ye not a word of bringing the King backe?

11 ¶ And King Dauid ſent to Zadok and to Abiathar the Prieſts, ſaying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, ſaying, Why are ye the laſt to bring the King backe to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the King, euen to his houſe.)

12 Yee *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring backe the King?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa; *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God doe ſo to mee, and more alſo, if thou be not captaine of the hoſte before me continually in the roome of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* vnto the King, Returne thou and all thy ſeruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Iordane: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to meete the King, to conduct the King ouer Iordan.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted & came down with the men of Iudah, to meete king Dauid.

17 And there *were* a thouſand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteene ſonnes and his twenty ſeruants with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the King.

18 And there went ouer a ferry-boat to carrie ouer the Kings houſhold, and to doe † what hee thought good: and Shimei the ſonne of Gera fell downe before the King as he was come ouer Iordan;

19 And ſaid vnto the king Let not my lord impute iniquitie to mee, neither doe thou remember that which thy ſeruant did perueriſly the day that my lord the King * went out of Ieruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

20 For thy ſeruant doeth know that I haue ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioſeph, to goe downe to meete my lord the King.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah anſwered, and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe he curſed the LORDS anointed?

22 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I to doe with you, yee ſonnes of Zeruiah, that yee ſhould this day be aduerſaries vnto me? ſhall there any man bee put to death this day in Iſrael? for doe not I know, that I *am* this day King ouer Iſrael?

23 Therefore the King ſaid vnto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the King ſware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Saul came downe to meet the King, and had neither dreſſed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes, from the day the King departed, vntill the day he came againe in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when hee was come to Ieruſalem to meet the King, that the King ſaid vnto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephiboſheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord, O King, my ſeruant deceiued me; for thy ſeruant ſaid, I will ſaddle me an aſſe, that I may ride thereon, and goe to the King, becauſe thy ſeruant is lame:

27 And * hee hath ſlandered thy ſeruant vnto my lord the King, but my lord the King *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but † dead men before my lord the King: yet diddeſt thou ſet thy ſeruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the King?

29 And the King ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I haue ſaid, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephiboſheth ſaid vnto the King, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the King is come againe in peace vnto his owne houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordan with the King, to conduct him ouer Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* foureſcore yeeres old, and * hee had prouided the King of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the King ſaid vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with me, and I will feed thee with me in Ieruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſaid vnto the King, † How long haue I to liue, that I ſhould goe vp with the King vnto Ieruſalem?

35 I *am* this day foureſcore yeeres old: *and* can I diſcerne betweene good and euill? Can thy ſeruant taſte what I eate, or what I drinke? can I heare any more the voice of ſinging men and ſinging women? wherefore then ſhould thy ſeruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy ſeruant will goe a little way ouer Iordan with the King: and why ſhould the King recompenſe it me with ſuch a reward?

37 Let thy ſeruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and *bee buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy ſeruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the King, and doe to him what ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee.

38 And the king anſwered, Chimham ſhall goe ouer with me, and I will doe to him that which ſhall

†Heb. by loſing, &c. †Heb. that princes or ſeruants are not to thee.

†Heb. to the heart of thy ſeruants.

†Heb. are ye ſilent.

*1. Kin. 2. 8.

*Cha. 16. 1.

†Heb. the good in his eyes.

*Chap. 16. 15.

*Cha. 16. 3.

†Heb. men of death.

*Chap. 17. 27.

†Heb. How many dayes are the yeres of my life?

shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt † require of me, that will I doe for thee.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordan: and when the King was come ouer, the King kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and hee returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the King went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the King, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said vnto the king, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the king and his houshold, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neere of kinne to vs: wherfore then be ye angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, Wee haue ten parts in the king, and wee haue also more *right* in Dauid then yee: why then did yee † despise vs, that our aduice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

1 *By occasion of the quarrell, Sheba maketh a party in Israel.* 3 *Dauids ten concubines are shut vp in perpetuall prison.* 4 *Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab.* 14 *Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel.* 16 *A wise woman saueth the citie by Shebaes head.* 23 *Dauids officers.*

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a Beniamite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their king, from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the king tooke the ten women his * concubines, whom hee had left to keepe the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were † shut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and bee thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah; but he taried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the sonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a sword fastned vpon his loines in the sheath thereof, and as he went foorth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heede to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so he smote him therwith in the fift *rib*, and shedde out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not againe, and he died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, Hee that fauoureth Ioab, and hee that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the mids of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he remoued Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when hee saw that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 When hee was remooued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And hee went through all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the citie, and || it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall, to throw *it* downe.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare, say, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when he was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And hee answered, I *am he*. Then shee said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, || They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shal surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered and said, Farre bee it, farre bee it from mee, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim, (Sheba the sonne of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand against the King, *euen* against Dauid, deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shall bee throwen to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the citie, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the King.

23 ¶ Now * Ioab *was* ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehо-

† *Heb. chuse.*

† *Heb. set vp at light.*

† *Heb. doubled not his stroke.*

|| *Or, it stood against the outmost wal* † *Heb. marred to throw downe.*

|| *Or, They plainely spake in the beginning, saying, surely they will aske of Abel, and so make an end.*

† *Heb. by his name.*

† *Heb. were scattered.*

* *Chap. 16. 22.*

† *Heb. a house of ward.* † *Heb. bound* † *Heb. in widowhood of life.* † *Heb. call.*

† *Heb. deliuer himself from our eyes.* * *Chap. 8. 18.*

* *Cha. 8. 16*

Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok, and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iarite was ‖ a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

‖ *Or, remembrancer*

‖ *Or, a prince*

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites, cease, by hanging seuen of Sauls sonnes. 10 Rizpahs kindnesse vnto the dead. 12 Dauid burieth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers sepulchre. 15 Foure battels against the Philistines, wherin foure valiants of Dauid slay foure giants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid, three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the King called the Gibeonites, and said vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah)

3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, What shall I doe for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that yee may blesse the inheritance of LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, ‖ Wee will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I doe for you.

5 And they answered the King, The man that consumed vs, and that ‖ deuised against vs, *that* wee should bee destroyed from remaining in any of the coastes of Israel,

6 Let seuen men of his sonnes bee deliuered vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chuse. And the King said, I will giue *them*.

7 But the King spared Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, because of the * LORDS oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the King tooke the two sonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom shee bare vnto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the fiue sonnes of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom shee † brought vp for Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And hee deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackcloth, and spread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neither the birds of the ayre to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne from the men of Iabesh Gilead, which had stolen them from the streete of Bethshan where the * Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And hee brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his sonne, buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the King commanded: and after that God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer the Philistines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruants with him, and fought against the Philistines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the gyant, (the weight of whose † speare weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) hee beeing girded with a new *sword*, thought to haue slaine Dauid.

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

18 * And it came to passe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the giant.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Iaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite, slew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare *was* like a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on euery hand sixe fingers, and on euery foote sixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and hee also was borne to ‖ the gyant.

21 And when hee ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of * Shimea the brother of Dauid, slew him.

22 These foure were borne to the gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Psalme of thankesgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold blessings.

AND Dauid spake vnto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, * The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortresse, and my deliuerer:

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I trust: he *is* my shield, and the horne of my saluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour; thou saueſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to bee prayſed: so shall I bee saued from mine enemies.

5 When the ‖ waues of death compassed me: the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

6 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

7 In

‖ *Or, it is not siluer nor gold that we haue to doe with Saul or his house, neither pertaines it to vs to kill, &c.*

‖ *Or, cut vs off.*

‖ *Or, chosen of the Lord.*

* 1. Sam. 11. 3. & 20. 8, 42.

‖ *Or, Michals sister.*

† *Heb. bare to Adriel.*

* Chap. 3. 7.

* 1. Sam. 31. 10.

† *He*

† *Heb sought the face, &c.*

* Iosh 9. 3, 16, 17.

‖ *Or, Raphs*

† *Heb. the staffe or the head.*

† *Heb candle or lampe.*

* 1. Chron. 20. 4.

‖ *Or, Raphs*

* *See 1. Chr. 20. 5.*

‖ *Or, Raphs*

‖ *Or, reproched.*

* 1. Sam. 16. 9.

* Psal. 18. 2, &c.

‖ *Or, sorrowes.*

† *Heb. Belial.*

‖ *Or, snares.*

7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed to my God, and he did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and shooke, because he was wroth.

† Hebr. by. 9 There went vp a smoake † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 Hee bowed the heauens also and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was seene vpon the wings of the wind.

† Heb. bindings of waters. 12 And hee made darkenesse pauilions round about him, † darke waters, *and* thicke cloudes of the skies.

13 Through the brightnesse before him were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the most High vttered his voyce.

15 And hee sent out arrowes, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the Sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD: at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of || many waters.

|| Or, great.

18 He deliuered mee from my strong enemie, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I haue kept the waies of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his Iudgements *were* before me: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them:

† Hebr. to him. 24 I was also vpright † before him: and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquity.

† Heb. before his eyes. 25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse † in his eye sight.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

|| Or, wrestle, Psal. 18.27. 27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt || shew thy selfe vnsauoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou will saue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughty, *that* thou maiest bring *them* downe.

|| Or, candle. 29 For thou *art* my || lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkenesse.

|| Or, broken a troupe. 30 For by thee I haue || run thorow a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

|| Or, refined. 31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is || tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God, saue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke, saue our God?

|| Or, girdeth or looseth. 33 God is my strength *and* power, and hee † maketh my way perfect.

34 He † maketh my feet like Hinds *feet*: and setteth me vpon my high places.

| Heb. equalleth. † Heb. for the warre.

35 He teacheth mine hands † to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

† Hebr. multiplied me. 36 Thou hast also giuen mee the shield of thy saluation: and thy gentlenesse † hath made mee great.

† Heb. ancles. 37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder mee; so that my † feet did not slip.

38 I haue pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 And I haue consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.

† Heb. caused to bow. 40 For thou hast girded mee with strength to battell: them that rose vp against mee, hast thou † subdued vnder me.

41 Thou hast also giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to saue: *euen* vnto the LORD, but hee answered them not.

43 Then did I beate them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the myre of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast deliuered me from the striuings of my people, thou hast kept me *to bee* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serue me.

† Heb. sons of the stranger || Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lie. 45 † Strangers shall || submit themselues vnto me: assoone as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liueth, and blessed *bee* my rocke: and exalted bee the God of the rocke of my saluation.

† Hebr. giueth auengement for me. 48 It *is* God that † auengeth me, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me:

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted mee vp on high aboue them that rose vp against me: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will sing praises vnto thy Name.

*Rom. 15.9

51 He is the towre of saluation for his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, vnto Dauid, and * to his seed for euermore.

*Chap 7. 13

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his last words, professeth his faith in Gods promises to bee beyond sence or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

NOw these be the last words of Dauid: Dauid the sonne of Iesse said, and the man who was raised vp on high, the Anointed of the God of Iacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by mee, and his word *was* in my tongue.

|| Or, be thou ruler, &c. 3 The God of Israel said, the Rocke of Israel spake to me: || hee that ruleth ouer men, *must bee* iust, ruling in the feare of God:

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, when

when the Sunne riſeth, *euen* a morning without cloudes, *as* the tender graſſe *ſpringing* out of the earth by cleare ſhining after raine.

5 Although mine houſe be not ſo with God: yet he hath made with mee an euerlaſting Couenant, ordered in all things and ſure: for *this is* all my ſaluation, and all *my* deſire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the ſonnes* of Belial *ſhalbe* all of them as thornes thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* ſhall touch them, muſt bee † fenced with yron, and the ſtaffe of a ſpeare, and they ſhall bee vtterly burnt with fire in the *ſame* place.

† *Heb. filled.*

8 ¶ Theſe *bee* the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: || The Tachmonite that ſate in the ſeate, chiefe among the Captaines, (the ſame *was* Adino the Eznite:) || *he lift vp his ſpeare* againſt eight hundred, † whom hee ſlew at one time.

|| *Or, Ioſhebbaſſebet the Tachmonite head of the three.*
|| *See* 1. *Chr.* 11.11.
† *Heb ſlaine.*

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with Dauid, when they defied the Philiſtines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

* 1. Chron. 11.12.

10 Hee aroſe, and ſmote the Philiſtines vntill his hand was weary, and his hand claue vnto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to ſpoile.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the ſonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together || into a troup, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

* 1. Chron. 11.27.
|| *Or, forforraging.*

12 But hee ſtood in the midſt of the ground, and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And || three of the thirtie chiefe went downe and came to Dauid in the harueſt time vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

|| *Or, the three captaines ouer the thirty.*

14 And Dauid *was* then in an hold, and the gariſon of the Philiſtines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the hoſte of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuertheleſſe, he would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he ſaid, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I ſhould doe this: *is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardie of their liues? therefore hee would not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe three mighty men.

18 And * Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, the ſon of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and he lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, † *and* ſlew *them*, and had the name among three.

* 1. Chro. 11.20.
† *Heb. ſlaine*

19 Was hee not moſt honourable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit, he attained not vnto the *firſt* three.

20 And Bennaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada the ſonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, hee ſlew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went downe alſo, and ſlew a lion in the midſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

† *Heb. lions of God.*
† *Heb. a man of countenance or ſight: called* 1. *Chro.* 11. 23. *a man of great ſtature.*

21 And he ſlew an Egyptian † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpeare in his hand; but he went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and plucked the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

22 Theſe things did Benaiah, the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mightie men.

23 He was more || honourable then the thirty, but he attained not to the *firſt* three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his || guard.

|| *Or, honourable amõg the thirtie.*
|| *Or, Counſell. Heb. at his cõmand.*

24 * Aſahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirtie: Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

* *Chap.* 2.18

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

* 1. Chron. 11.27.

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Huſhathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the ſonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the ſonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin.

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the || brookes of Gaaſh.

|| *Or, valley.*

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahaba the Shaalbonite: of the ſonnes of Iaſhen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the ſonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the ſonne of Ahasbai, the ſonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the ſonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the ſonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite.

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite: thirty and ſeuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The captaines in nine moneths and twentie dayes bring the muſter of thirteene hundred thouſand fighting men, 10 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, repenteth, and chuſeth the three dayes peſtilence. 15 After the death of threeſcore and ten thouſand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction purchaſeth Araunahs threſhing-floore, where hauing ſacrificed, the plague ſtayeth.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and || he mooued Dauid againſt them, to ſay, Goe, number Iſrael and Iudah.

|| *Satan, See* 1. *Chr.* 21.1.

2 For the King ſaid to Ioab the captaine of the hoſte, which *was* with him, || Goe now thorow all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan euen to Beer-

|| *Or, compaſſe.*

Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab said vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many soeuer they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the King may see it; but why doeth my lord the King delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab, and against the captaines of the hoste and Ioab and the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the King, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the citie that *lieth* in the midst of the ‖ riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

‖ Or, valley.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodshi; and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

‖ Or, nether-land newly inhabited.

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen to* Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the end of nine moneths, and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the summe of the number of the people vnto the King, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword: and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart smote him, after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid said vnto the LORD, I haue sinned greatly in that I haue done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquitie of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad Dauids Seer, saying,

12 Goe and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and said vnto him, Shall seuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there bee three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and see what answere I shall returne to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies are ‖ great,) and let mee not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning, euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, seuenty thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, *the LORD repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

*1. Sam. 15. 11.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the LORD when he saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, Loe, I haue sinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, bee against mee, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and said vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid, according to the saying of Gad, went vp, as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his seruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himselfe before the king on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his seruant? and Dauid said, To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said vnto Dauid, Let my lord the king take and offer vp what seemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here bee* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah *as* a king, giue vnto the King: and Araunah said vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the King said vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God, of that which doeth cost mee nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing floore, and the oxen, for fiftie shekels of siluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF the KINGS, commonlie called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Abishag cherisheth Dauid in his extreme age.* 5 *Adonijah, Dauids darling, vsurpeth the kingdome.* 11 *By the counsell of Nathan,* 15 *Bathsheba moueth the king,* 22 *and Nathan secondeth her.* 28 *Dauid renueth his oath to Bathsheba.* 32 *Solomon by Dauids appointment being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph.* 41 *Ionathan bringing these newes, Adonijahs guests flie.* 50 *Adonijah flying to the horns of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour, is dismissed by Solomon.*

NOw King Dauid was old, *and* † stricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but hee gate no heate.

† *Heb. entred into dayes.*

2 Wherefore his seruants said vnto him, † Let there be sought for my lord the King † a young virgin, and let her stand before the King, and let her † cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the King may get heate.

† *Heb. let them seeke.* † *Heb a damosell, a virgin.* † *Heb. be a cherisher vnto him.*

3 So they sought for a faire damosell thorowout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damosell was very faire, and cherished the King, and ministred to him: but the King knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will † be king: And hee prepared him charets and horsemen, and fifty men to runne before him.

† *Heb reigne.*

6 And his father had not displeased him † at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And he also *was* a very goodly man, and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

† *Heb. from his dayes.*

7 And he † conferred with Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Priest: and they following Adonijah, † helped *him.*

† *Heb. his words were with Ioab.* † *Heb. helped after Adonijah.*

8 But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mightie men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheepe, and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by || En-Rogel, and called all his brethren the Kings sonnes, and all the men of Iudah the Kings seruants:

‖ *Or, the well Rogel.*

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mightie men, and Solomon his brother hee called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the sonne of * Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

* 2. Sam. 3. 4.

12 Now therefore come, let mee, I pray thee, giue thee counsell, that thou mayest saue thine owne life, and the life of thy sonne Solomon.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and say vnto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O King, sweare vnto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after mee, and hee shall sit vpon my throne? why then doeth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the King, I also will come in after thee, and † confirme thy words.

† *Heb. fill vp.*

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in vnto the King into the chamber: and the King was very olde, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the King.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeysance vnto the King: and the King said, † What wouldest thou?

† *Heb. what to thee?*

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, *saying,* Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the King, thou knowest *it* not.

19 And hee hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the King, and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O King, the eyes of all Israel *are* vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the King after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the King shall sleepe with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shall bee counted † offenders.

† *Heb sinners.*

22 ¶ And lo, while shee yet talked with the King, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 ¶ And they told the King, saying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in before the King, hee bowed himselfe before the King with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O King, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after mee, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For hee is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattel, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the Kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and say, † God saue King Adonijah.

† *Heb. Let King Adonijah liue.*

26 But me, *euen* mee thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the King, and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the King, after him?

28 ¶ Then King Dauid answered, and said,

Call

†Heb. before the King.

Call mee Bath-ſheba: and ſhee came † into the Kings preſence, and ſtood before the King.

29 And the King ſware, and ſayd, As the LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my ſoule out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Euen as I ſware vnto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne in my ſtead; euen ſo will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bath-ſheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reuerence to the King, and ſaid, Let my lord King Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And King Dauid ſaid, Call mee Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the King.

33 The King alſo ſaid vnto them, Take with you the ſeruants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſonne to ride vpon † mine owne Mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

†Heb. which belongeth vnto me.

34 And let Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet annoint him there King ouer Iſrael: and blow yee with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſaue King Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhall come vp after him, that hee may come and ſit vpon my throne; for hee ſhall be King in my ſtead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Iſrael, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada anſwered the King, and ſaid, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the King ſay ſo *too*.

37 As the LORD hath beene with my lord the King, euen ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and cauſed Solomon to ride vpon King Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Prieſt tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anoynted Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſaue King Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

‖ Or flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the gheſts that *were* with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore *is* this noiſe of the citie, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold, Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar the Prieſt came, and Adonijah ſaid vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Ionathan anſwered, and ſaid to Adonijah, Verely our lord King Dauid hath made Solomon King.

44 And the King hath ſent with him Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue cauſed him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him King in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, ſo that the citie rang againe: this is the noiſe that ye haue heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings ſeruants came to bleſſe our lord King Dauid, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himſelfe vpon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the King, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath giuen *one* to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen ſeeing *it*.

49 And all the gheſts that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and roſe vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for loe, hee hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, ſaying, Let king Solomon ſweare to me to day, that he will not ſlay his ſeruant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſaid, If he will ſhew himſelfe a worthy man, there ſhall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickedneſſe ſhall be found in him, he ſhall die.

53 So King Solomon ſent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and he came and bowed himſelfe to King Solomon: and Solomon ſaid vnto him, Goe to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

1 *Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiouſneſſe, 5 of Ioab, 7 of Barzillai 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon ſucceedeth, 13 Adonijah mouing Bath-ſheba to ſue vnto Solomon for Abiſhag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar hauing his life giuen him, is depriued of the Prieſthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, is there ſlaine. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs roome, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Ieruſalem, by occaſion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.*

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that he ſhould die, and hee charged Solomon his ſonne, ſaying;

2 I goe the way of all the earth: bee thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, *and* his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Teſtimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt * ‖ proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoeuer thou turneſt thy ſelfe:

*Deut. 29. 9 Ioſh. 1. 7.
‖ Or, doe wiſely.

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before mee in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, * there ſhall not † faile thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

*2. Sam. 7. 12
†Heb. be cut off from thee from the throne.

5 Moreouer, thou knoweſt alſo what Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah did to mee, *and* what he did to the two captaines of the hoſts of Iſrael, vnto * Abner the ſonne of Ner, and vnto * Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, whom he ſlew, and † ſhed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loynes, and in his ſhooes that *were* on his feet.

* 2. Sam. 3. 27.
* 2. Sam. 20. 10.
† Heb. put.

6 Doe

6 Doe therefore according to thy wisedome, and let not his hoare head goe downe to the graue in peace.

*2.Sam.19.31. 7 But shew kindnesse vnto the sonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eate at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

*2.Sam.16.5. †Heb.strong. 8 And behold, thou *hast* with thee * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which cursed mee with a † grieuous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meet me at Iordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, *I will not put thee to death with the sword.

*2.Sam.19.23. 9 Now therefore hold him not guiltlesse: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

*Acts 2.29. and 13.36. *2.Sam.5.4. 1.chro.29.26,27. 10 So * Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer Israel, *were* fourty yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

*2.Chron.29.23. 12 ¶ * Then sate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Commest thou peaceably? And he said, peaceably.

14 He said moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on mee, that I should reigne: howbeit, the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

† *Heb turne not away my face.* 16 And now I aske one petition of thee, † denie me not. And she said, Say on.

17 And he said, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for he will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went vnto King Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adonijah: and the king rose vp to meet her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate downe on his Throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother, and she sate on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee, say mee not nay: and the king said vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay,

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered, and said vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aske for him the kingdome also (for he *is* mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God doe so to mee, and more also, if Adonijah haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath established me, and set me on the Throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an house as he * promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

* 2.Sam.7.12,13. 25 And King Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and he fell vpon him that he died.

†Heb.a man of death. 26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest said the King, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* † worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

*1.Sam.2.31,35. 27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD, that hee might † fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though hee turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told King Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, hee *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and said vnto him, Thus saith the King, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the King word againe, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the King said vnto him, Doe as he hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from me, & from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men, more righteous and better then he, and slew them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, * Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and * Amasa the sonne of Iether, captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

*2.Sam.3.27. *2.Sam.20.10. 33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seed for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seed, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slew him, and hee was buried in his owne house in the wilderneſse.

35 ¶ And the King put Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada in his roome ouer the hoste, and Zadok the Priest did the King put in the roome of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the King sent, and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither:

37 For it shall bee, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The saying *is* good: as my lord the King hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.

39 And

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ranne away vnto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish, to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the King sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die: And thou saidst vnto me, The word *that* I haue heard, *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandements that I haue charged thee with?

44 The King said moreouer to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priuie to, that thou diddest to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD shall returne thy wickednes vpon thine owne head.

45 And King Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of Dauid shall bee established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the King commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him, that hee died, and the * kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

*2 Chron. 1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choise which God gaue him, preferring wisedome, obtaineth wisedom, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowmed.

*Chap. 7. 8.

AND * Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie of Dauid, vntill he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about,

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the Statutes of Dauid his father: onely he sacrificed, and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the King went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place; a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon the Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great || mercie, according as he walked before thee in trueth, and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his Throne, as *it is* this day.

|| Or, bounty.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant King in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to goe out or come in.

8 And thy seruant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred nor counted for multitude.

9 * Giue therefore thy seruant an † vnderstanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people?

*2. Chron. 1. 10. †*Heb.* hearing.

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe † long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne Iudgement;

†*Heb.* many dayes, †*Heb.* to heare.

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also * giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there || shall not be any among the kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

*Mat. 6. 33. wisd. 7. 11. || *Or, hath not been.*

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commandements, * as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

*Chap. 15. 5

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold *it was* a dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the King, and stood before him,

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a childe, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and we *were* together, there *was* no stranger with vs in the house, saue we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night: because she ouerlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my sonne from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and layd her dead child in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my child sucke, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the liuing *is* my sonne, and the dead *is* thy sonne: And this said, No, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing is my sonne. Thus they spake before the King.

23 Then said the King, The one saith, This *is* my sonne, that liueth, and thy sonne *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay: but thy sonne *is* the dead, and my sonne *is* the liuing.

24 And the King said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the King.

25 And the King said, Diuide the liuing child

in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing childe *was*, vnto the King, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her sonne) and she said, O my lord, giue her the liuing childe, and in no wise slay it: But the other said, Let it bee neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.

27 Then the King answered, and said, Giue her the liuing childe, and in no wise slay it; she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the Iudgement which the King had iudged, and they feared the King: for they saw that the wisedome of God *was* † in him, to doe Iudgement.

† *Heb. were bore.*

† *Heb. in the midst of him.*

CHAP. IIII.

Solomons Princes. 7 *His twelue Officers for prouision.* 20. 24 *The peace and largenesse of his kingdome.* 22 *His dayly prouision.* 26 *His stables.* 29 *His wisedome.*

SO King Solomon was King ouer all Israel.

2 And these *were* the Princes which hee had, Azariah the sonne of Zadok, ‖ the Priest,

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud the ‖ Recorder;

4 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoste: And Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests:

5 And Azariah the sonne of Nathan *was* ouer the officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan *was* principall officer, *and* the kings friend.

6 And Ahishar was ouer the household: and * Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue Officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the King and his household: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision.

8 And these are their names: ‖ the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim,

9 The ‖ sonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-Beth-hanan.

10 The ‖ sonne of Hesed in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoth, and all the land of Hepher;

11 The ‖ sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the sonne of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam:

13 The ‖ sonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the sonne of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead, to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities with walles, and brasen barres.

14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali, hee also tooke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth:

17 Iehoshaphat the sonne of Paruah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the sonne of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the sonne of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon King of the Amorites, and of Og King of Bashan; and he *was* the onely Officer which *was* in the land.

‖ *Or, the chiefe Officer.*

‖ *Or, Secretaries.*

‖ *Or, remembrancer.*

* *Chap. 5. 14*

‖ *Or, tribute.*

‖ *Or, Ben-hur.*

‖ *Or, Ben-Dekar.*

‖ *Or, Ben-Heseb.*

‖ *Or, Ben-Abinadab.*

‖ *Or, Ben-Gebar.*

‖ *Or, to Mahanaim.*

20 ¶ Iudah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which is by the Sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merrie.

21 And * Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes from the Riuer vnto the land of the Philistines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

* *Ecclus. 47. 15.*

22 ¶ And Solomons † prouision for one day, was thirtie measures of fine floure, and threescore † measures of meale,

† *Heb. bread*

† *Heb. Cori.*

23 Ten fat oxen, and twentie oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, beside Harts, and Roe-buckes, and fallow Deere, and fatted foule.

24 For he had dominion ouer all *the region* on this side the Riuer, from Tiphsah euen to Azzah ouer all the kings on this side the Riuer: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt † safely, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig-tree, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

† *Heb. confidently.*

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourty thousand stalles of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

* *2. Chron. 9. 25.*

27 And those officers prouided victuall for King Solomon, and for all that came vnto King Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ‖ dromedaries brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

‖ *Or, mules, or swift beasts.*

29 ¶ And * God gaue Solomon wisedome, and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that *is* on the sea-shore.

* *Ecclus. 47. 14, 15, 16.*

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the East countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And hee spake three thousand prouerbs: and his songs were a thousand and fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon: euen to the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisdome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the Temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto.* 7 *Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting foode for his familie, furnisheth him with trees.* 13 *The number of Solomons workemen, and labourers.*

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had anointed him King in the roome of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

* *1. Chr. 2. 3*

3 Thou

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an House vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put them vnder the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary, nor euill occurrent.

†Heb. say. *2.Sam.7. 13.1.chro. 22.10. 5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house vnto the name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne, whom I will set vpon thy Throne in thy roome, hee shall build an House vnto my Name.

†Heb. say. 6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shall bee with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs any that can skill to hew timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that hee reioyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this great people.

†Heb. heard 8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue † considered the things which thou sentest to mee for: *and* I will doe all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

†Heb. send. 9 My seruants shall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: and I will conuey them by Sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt † appoint mee, and will cause them to bee discharged there, and thou shalt receiue *them:* and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giuing food for my household.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and firre trees, *according* to all his desire.

†Heb. Cors. 11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twenty thousand †measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

*Chap.3.12 12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wisedome, * as hee promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

†Heb. tribute of men 13 ¶ And King Solomon raised a † leuie out of all Israel, and the leuie was thirtie thousand men.

*Chap.4.6. 14 And hee sent them to Lebanon, tenne thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and * Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Besides the chiefe of Solomons Officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the House.

‖Or, Giblits 1.Kin.5.32. 18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ stone squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the House.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons Temple. 3 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promise vnto it. 15 The sieling and adorning of it. 23 The Cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The Court. 37 The time of building it.

*2.Chron. 3.1. AND *it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that he

†Heb. built. † began to build the House of the LORD.

2 And the House which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the House: twenty cubites *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the House, and tenne cubites *was* the breadth thereof before the House.

‖Or, windowes broad within and narrow without: or, skewed and closed. 4 And for the House hee made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

‖Or, vpon, or ioyning to †Heb floores †Heb. ribbes 5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the House hee built † chambers round about, *against* the walls of the House round about, *both* of the Temple and of the Oracle: and hee made † chambers round about.

†Heb. narrowings, or rebatements 6 The nethermost chamber *was* fiue cubites broad, and the middle *was* sixe cubites broad, and the third *was* seuen cubites broad: for without *in the wall* of the House hee made † narrowed rests round about, that *the beames* should not bee fastened in the walls of the House.

7 And the House when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of iron heard in the House, while it was in building.

†Heb. shoulder. 8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the House: and they went vp with winding staires into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

‖Or, the vault-beames and the sielings with Cedar. 9 So hee built the House and finished it: and couered the House ‖ with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then hee built chambers against all the House, fiue cubites high: and they rested on the House with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying;

*2.Sam.7. 13.1.chro. 22.10. 12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my Iudgements, and keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I spake vnto Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the House, and finished it.

‖Or, from the floore of the house vnto the walls, &c. and so ver. 16. 15 And hee built the walls of the House within with boards of Cedar, ‖ both the floore of the House, and the walls of the sieling: and he couered *them* on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the House with plankes of firre.

16 And he built twenty cubites on the sides of the House, both the floore, and the walls with boards of Cedar: he euen built *them* for it within,

euen for the Oracle, *euen* for the most Holy place.
17 And the House, that is, the Temple before it was fourty cubites *long*.
18 And the Cedar of the House within was carued with || knops, and † open flowers: all *was* Cedar, there was no stone seene.
19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the House within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.
20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubites in length, and twenty cubites in breadth, and twenty cubites in the height thereof: and he ouerlayed it with † pure gold, and so couered the Altar *which was* of Cedar.
21 So Solomon ouerlayd the House within with pure gold: and hee made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, and he ouerlaied it with gold.
22 And the whole House hee ouerlayed with gold, vntill he had finished all the House: also the whole Altar that *was* by the Oracle hee ouerlayed with gold.
23 ¶ And within the Oracle hee made two Cherubims of || Oliue tree, *each* ten cubites high.
24 And fiue cubites *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubits the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing, vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.
25 And the other Cherub was tenne cubites: both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.
26 The height of the one Cherub *was* tenne cubites, and so *was it* of the other Cherub.
27 And he set the Cherubims within the inner House: and * || they stretched foorth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the House.
28 And he ouerlayed the Cherubims with gold.
29 And hee carued all the walles of the House round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and Palme trees, and † open flowers, within and without.
30 And the floore of the House hee ouerlayed with gold, within and without.
31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Oliue tree: the lintel *and* side posts *were* || a fifth part *of the wall*.
32 The || two doores also *were* of Oliue tree, and hee carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and Palme trees, and † open flowers, and ouerlayed *them* with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the Palme trees.
33 So also made hee for the doore of the Temple, posts of Oliue tree || a fourth part *of the wall*.
34 And the two doores *were* of firre-tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.
35 And hee carued *thereon* Cherubims and Palme trees, and open flowers: and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.
36 ¶ And hee built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames
37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the House of the LORD layd, in the moneth Zif.
38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul (which *is* the eighth moneth) was the House finished || throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was hee seuen yeeres in building it.

|| Or, gourds. † Heb. openings of flowers.
† Heb. stone vp.
|| Or, oyle. Heb. trees of oyle.
* Exod. 25. 20. || Or, the Cherubims stretched foorth their wings.
† Heb. openings of flowers.
|| Or, fiue square. || Or, leaues of the doors. † Heb. openings of flowers.
|| Or, foure-square.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The building of Solomons house.* 2 *Of the house of Lebanon.* 6 *Of the porch of pillars.* 7 *Of the porch of iudgement.* 8 *Of the house for Pharaohs daughter.* 13 *Hirams worke of the two pillars.* 23 *Of the molten Sea.* 27 *Of the ten bases.* 38 *Of the ten lauers,* 40 *And all the vessels.*

BVt Solomon was building his owne house *thirteene yeeres, and he finished all his house.
2 ¶ Hee built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon, the length thereof *was* a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.
3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames, that *lay* on forty fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.
4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* against light *in* three rankes.
5 And all the || doores and postes were square, with the windowes: and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.
6 ¶ And hee made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth thereof thirty cubites: and the porch was || before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thicke beame were || before them.
7 ¶ Then hee made a porch for the Throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.
8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.
9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes, within and without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.
10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones; stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.
11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.
12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD: and for the porch of the house.
13 ¶ And King Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.
14 Hee *was* † a widowes sonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisedome, and vnderstanding, and cunning to worke all workes in brasse: and hee came to King Solomon, and wrought all his worke.
15 For hee † cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubites high apiece: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.
16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites:

17 And

|| Or, with all the appertenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.
* Chap. 9. 10.
† Heb. ribbes.
† Heb. light against light. || Or, frames and pillars were square in prospect. || Or, according to them. || Or according to them.
† Heb. from floore to floore.
* Chap. 3. 1.
† Heb. the sonne of a widow woman.
† Heb. fashioned.

17 And nets of checker worke, *and* wreathes of chaine worke, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars: ſeuen for the one chapiter, and ſeuen for the other chapiter.

18 And hee made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one networke, to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranets: and ſo did hee for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lillie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had pomegranets* alſo, aboue, ouer againſt the belly which was by the networke: and the pomegranets were two hundred in rowes round about, vpon the other chapiter.

21 * And hee ſet vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and hee ſet vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof || Iachin: and he ſet vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof || Boaz.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars *was* lillie worke: ſo was the worke of the pillars finiſhed.

23 ¶ And hee made a moulten Sea, ten cubites † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirtie cubites did compaſſe it round about.

24 And vnder the brim of it round about *there were* knops compaſſing it, tenne in a cubite, * compaſſing the ſea round about: the knops were caſt in two rowes, when it was caſt.

25 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the ſea *was ſet* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder partes *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thicke, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lillies: it contained two thouſand Baths.

27 ¶ And hee made tenne baſes of braſſe; foure cubites *was* the length of one baſe, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the baſes was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* betweene the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a baſe aboue: and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And euery baſe had foure braſen wheeles, and plates of braſſe: and the foure corners thereof had vnderſetters: vnder the lauer were vnderſetters molten, at the ſide of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the baſe, a cubite and an halfe: and alſo vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure ſquare, not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and the axletrees of the wheeles *were* † ioyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubite and halfe a cubite.

33 And the worke of the wheeles *was* like the worke of a charet wheele: their axletrees, and and their naues, and their felloes, and their ſpokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vnderſetters to the foure corners of one baſe: and the vnderſetters *were* of the very baſe it ſelfe.

35 And in the top of the baſe *was there a* round compaſſe of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the baſe the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, hee graued Cherubims, lyons, and palme trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

37 After this maner he made the ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, and one ſize.

38 ¶ Then made hee ten lauers of braſſe: one lauer conteined fortie baths: *and* euery lauer was foure cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten baſes, one lauer.

39 And hee put fiue baſes on the right † ſide of the houſe, and fiue on the left ſide of the houſe: and hee ſet the Sea on the right ſide of the houſe Eaſtward, ouer againſt the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the ſhouels, and the baſons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that hee made King Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two networkes, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred Pomegranates for the two net-works, *euen* two rowes of Pomegranates for one net-worke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that *were* † vpon the pillars:

43 And the tenne baſes, and tenne lauers on the baſes.

44 And one Sea, & twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the baſons: and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to King Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD, *were* of † bright braſſe.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the King caſt them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels *vnweighed*, † becauſe they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the braſſe † found out.

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that *pertained* vnto the houſe of the LORD: the Altar of golde, and the table of golde, whereupon the Shewbread *was*:

49 And the candleſtickes of pure gold, fiue on the right *ſide*, and fiue on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs of golde.

50 And the boules, and the ſnuffers, and the baſons, and the ſpoones, and the † cenſers of pure golde: and the hinges of golde, *both* for the doores of the inner houſe, the moſt Holy place, *and* for the doores of the houſe, *to wit*, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that king Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the ſiluer, and the golde, and the veſſels did hee put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

*2. Chron. 3. 17. ‖ That is, he ſhall eſtabliſh. ‖ That is, in it is ſtrength.

† Heb. from his brim, to his brim.

*2. Chron. 4. 3.

† Heb. in the baſe.

† Heb. nakedneſſe.

† Heb ſhoulder.

† Heb. vpon the face.

† Heb. made bright, or ſcoured.

† Heb. in the thickneſſe of the ground.

† Heb for the exceeding multitude.

† Heb ſearched.

† Heb. aſhe pans.

† Heb. things of Dauid.

*2. Chron. 5. 1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feast of the dedication of the Temple,* 12 *and* 54 *Solomons blessing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His sacrifice of peace offerings.*

*2.Chr.5.2. †Heb.Princes.

THen * Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto king Solomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto king Solomon, at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe and oxen, that could not bee tolde nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house to the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread forth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, & the staues thereof aboue.

†Heb.heads. ||Or, Arke, as 2 Chro.5.9.

8 And they drew out the staues, that the † ends of the staues were seene out in the || Holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

*Deut.10.5 ||Or, where.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, * saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, || when the LORD made *a Couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

*Exod.40.34.

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD,

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

*2.Chr.6.1.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon; The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thicke darkenes.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the King turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying;

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my Name might be therein; but I chose * Dauid to bee ouer my people Israel.

*2.Sam.7.8.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart:

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shall come foorth out of thy loines, he shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that hee spake, and I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an House for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, which hee made with our fathers, when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

*2.Chron.6.13.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before * the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heauen:

*2.Mac.2.1.

23 And hee said, * LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepest couenant and mercy with thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying; *† There shall not faile thee a man in my sight to sit on the Throne of Israel; † so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me as thou hast walked before mee:

*Chap.2.4. 2.sam.7.12. †Heb.there shall not be cut off vnto thee a man from my sight. †Heb.only if

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this House that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the crye and to the prayer, which thy seruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this House, night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou hast said, * My Name shall bee there: that thou mayst hearken vnto the praier which thy seruant shall make || towards this place.

*Deu.12.11 ||Or, in this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray || towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgiue.

||Or, in this place.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, † and an oath be laid vpon him to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

†Heb.and he require an oath of him.

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and do, and iudge thy seruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten downe before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee || in this house:

||Or, towards.

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vn-

to

to the land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee; if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou haſt giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, *or* if there bee caterpiller: if their enemy beſiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatſoeuer plague, whatſoeuer ſickneſſe *there be*;

‖ *Or, iuriſdiction.*

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoeuer bee made by any man, *or* by all thy people Iſrael, which ſhall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſpread foorth his handes toward this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt; (for thou, *euen* thou onely knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but commeth out of a farre countrey, for thy names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched out arme) when he ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

† *Heb. thy Name is called vpon this houſe.*

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell againſt their enemy, witherſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray vnto the LORD † toward the citie which thou haſt choſen, and *toward* the houſe that I haue built for thy Name:

† *Heb. the way of the citie.*

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

‖ *Or, right.*

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (* for there is no man that ſinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, ſo that they cary them away captiues, vnto the land of the enemy, farre or neere;

* 2. Chro. 6. 36. eccles. 7. 22. 1. iohn 1. 8, 10.

47 *Yet* if they ſhall † bethinke themſelues, in the land wither they were carried captiues, and repent, and make ſupplication vnto thee in the land of them that carried them captiues, ſaying, We haue ſinned, and haue done peruerſly, we haue committed wickedneſſe;

† *Heb. bring backe to their heart.*

48 And ſo returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which ledde them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, the city which thou haſt choſen, & the houſe which I haue built for thy Name.

49 Then heare thou their prayer, and their ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe,

‖ *Or, right.*

50 And forgiue thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, and all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and giue them compaſſion before them who carried them captiue that they may haue compaſſion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt foorth out of Egypt, from the midſt of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may bee open vnto the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and vnto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou dideſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

* Exod. 19. 6

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the LORD, hee aroſe from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread vp to heauen.

55 And he ſtood, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael with a loud voice, ſaying;

56 Bleſſed *be* the LORD, that hath giuen reſt vnto his people Iſrael, according to all that hee promiſed: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promiſe, which he promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſeruant.

† *Heb. fallen.*

57 The LORD our God bee with vs, as hee was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forſake vs:

58 That hee may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements which hee commanded our fathers.

59 And let theſe my words wherewith I haue made ſupplication before the LORD, bee nigh vnto the LORD our God day and night, that hee maintaine the cauſe of his ſeruant, and the cauſe of his people Iſrael † at all times, as the matter ſhall require:

† *Heb. the thing of a day in his day.*

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God: *and that* there is none elſe.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the king and all Iſrael with him, offered ſacrifice before the LORD,

* 2. Chron. 7. 4.

63 And Solomon offered a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which hee offered vnto the LORD, two and twenty thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheepe: ſo the King and all the children of Iſrael dedicated the houſe of the LORD.

64 The ſame day did the King hallow the middle of the Court that was before the houſe of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of peace offerings: and becauſe * the brazen Altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offrings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

* 2. Chron. 7. 7.

65 And at that time Solomon helde a feaſt, and all Iſrael with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the LORD our God, ſeuen dayes and ſeuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eighth day he ſent the people away: and they ‖ bleſſed the king, and went vnto their tents

‖ *Or, thanked.*

tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodnes that the LORD had done vnto Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods Couenant in a vision with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons workes the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable seruants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter remooueth to her house.* 25 *Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices.* 26 *his nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

*2. Chron. 7.11. AND * it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to doe,

Chap.3.5. 2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, and thy supplication that thou hast made before mee: I haue hallowed this house *Chap.8.29 which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shall bee there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in vprightnesse, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

*2.Sam.7. 12. 1.chron. 22.10. 5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, * as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shall at all turne from following mee, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, *and* my Statutes, which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

*Ierc.7.14. 7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them; and this house which I haue hallowed *for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people:

8 And at this house *which* is high, euery one that passeth by it, shalbe astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, *Deut. 29. 24.ier.22.8. * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought foorth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

*2.Chro.8.1 10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twentie yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the House of the LORD, and the Kings house,

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and Firre trees, and with gold according to all his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twentie cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleased him not.

† *Heb. were not right in his eyes.* || *That is, displeasing, or dirty.*

13 And hee said, What cities *are* these which thou hast giuen mee, my brother? And hee called them the land of || Cabul vnto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the King sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which King Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalah, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion. † *Heb. the desire of Solomon which he desired.*

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen. *Leuit.25. 39.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fiftie, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo. *1.Chron. 8.11.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which hee built vnto the LORD, and hee burnt incense † vpon the Altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house. † *Heb. vpon it.*

26 ¶ And King Solomon made a nauie of ships in Ezion Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shoare of the red Sea, in the land of Edom. † *Heb. lip.*

27 And Hiram sent in the nauie his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the Sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twentie talents, and brought *it* to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons golde.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The throne of yuorie.* 21 *His vessels.* 24 *His presents.* 26 *His chariots and horse.* 28 *His tribute.*

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD; shee came to prooue him with hard questions. *2.Chr.9.1. matt.12.42. luke 11.31.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when shee was come to Solomon, she communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her † questions: there † *Heb. words.*

there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had ſeene all Solomons wiſedome, and the houſe that hee had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the † attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, and his || cup-bearers, and his aſcent by which hee went vp vnto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

6 And ſhe ſaid to the King, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy || actes and of thy wiſedome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came and mine eyes had ſeene *it*: and behold, the halfe was not told me: † thy wiſedome and proſperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wiſedome.

9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the throne of Iſrael; becauſe the LORD loued Iſrael for euer, therefore made hee thee King, to doe iudgement and iuſtice.

10 And ſhee gaue the King an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe, which the Queene of Sheba gaue to King Solomon.

11 And the nauy alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of Almug trees, and precious ſtones.

12 And the King made of the Almug trees || pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the Kings houſe, harpes alſo and pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch * Almug trees, nor were ſeene vnto this day.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba all her deſire *whatſoeuer* ſhee asked, beſides that which Solomon gaue her † of *his* royall bounty: ſo ſhee turned and went to her owne countrey, ſhee and her ſeruants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred, threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold.

15 Beſides *that hee had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the ſpice-merchants, and of all the Kings of Arabia, and of the || gouernours of the countrey.

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *hee made* three hundred ſhields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one ſhield; and the King put them in the * houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreouer, the King made a great throne of Iuory, and ouerlaid it with the beſt gold.

19 The throne *had* ſixe ſteps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behinde: and *there were* † ſtayes on either ſide on the place of the ſeat, and two lions ſtood beſide the ſtayes.

20 And twelue Lions ſtood there on the one ſide, and on the other vpon the ſixe ſteps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶ And all King Solomons drinking veſſells *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, || none were of ſiluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the King *had* at Sea a Nauie of Tharſhiſh, with the Nauie of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the Nauie of Tharſhiſh, bringing gold and ſiluer, || yuorie, and apes and peacocks.

23 So King Solomon exceeded all the Kings of the earth, for riches and for wiſedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † ſought to Solomon, to heare his wiſedome, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes, and mules a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets and horſemen. And hee had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in the cities for charets, and with the King at Ieruſalem.

27 And the King † made ſiluer *to be* in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedars made hee *to be* as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wiues and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons aduerſaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damaſcus, 26 And Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah propheſied. 41 Solomons actes, reigne, and death: Rehoboam ſucceedeth him.

BVt King Solomon loued * many ſtrange women, (|| together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians *and* Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, * Ye ſhall not goe in to them, neither ſhall they come in vnto you, *for* ſurely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto theſe in loue.

3 And he had ſeuen hundred wiues, princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: & his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemoſh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ieruſalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did he for all his ſtrange wiues, which burnt incenſe, & ſacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, becauſe

† Heb. ſtanding. || Or, butlers

† Heb. word. || Or, ſayings.

† Heb. thou haſt added wiſedome and goodnes to the fame.

|| Or, railes. Heb. a prop. * 2 Chro. 9.10.

† Heb according to the hand of king Solomon.

|| Or, captaines.

* Chap. 7.2.

† Heb on the hinder part thereof. † Heb. hands

† Heb. ſo.

|| Or, there was no ſiluer in them

|| Or, Elephants teeth

† Heb. ſought the face of

* 2 Chron. 1.14.

† Heb gaue.

* 2 Chron. 1.16. and 9.28. † Heb and the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons. † Heb. by their hand.

* Deut. 17. 17. Eccluſ. 49. 19. || Or, ſtrange. * Exod. 34. 16.

* Iudg. 2. 13

† Heb fulfilled not after

because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Iſrael, * which had appeared vnto him twice,

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he ſhould not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD ſaid vnto Solomon; Foraſmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will ſurely rend the kingdome from thee, & will giue it to thy ſeruant.

12 Notwithſtanding, in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers ſake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy ſonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy ſonne, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, which I haue choſen.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſtirred vp an aduerſary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the Kings ſeed in Edom:

15 * For it came to paſſe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the Captaine of the hoſte was gone vp to bury the ſlaine, after hee had ſmitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For ſixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Iſrael, vntill hee had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers ſeruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, which gaue him an houſe, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the ſight of Pharaoh, ſo that hee gaue him to wife the ſiſter of his owne wife, the ſiſter of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his ſonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs houſe: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold among the ſonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt, that Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and that Ioab the Captaine of the hoſte was dead, Hadad ſaid to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, But what haſt thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou ſeekeſt to goe to thine owne countrey? And hee anſwered, † Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wiſe.

23 ¶ And * God ſtirred him vp *another* aduerſarie: Rezon, the ſonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer King of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became Captaine ouer a band, when Dauid ſlew them *of Zobah:* and they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.

25 And hee was an aduerſary to Iſrael all the dayes of Solomon, beſide the miſchiefe that Hadad *did:* and he abhorred Iſrael, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons ſeruant, (whoſe mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow woman) euen he lift vp *his* hand againſt the King.

27 And this *was* the cauſe that hee lift vp *his* hand againſt the King: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the citie of Dauid his father.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon ſeeing the young man that he † was induſtrious, he made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the houſe of Ioſeph.

29 And it came to paſſe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ieruſalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himſelfe with a new garment, and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he ſaid to Ieroboam, Take thee tenne pieces: for thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he ſhall haue one tribe, for my ſeruant Dauids ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, the citie which I haue choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael:)

33 Becauſe that they haue forſaken mee, and haue worſhipped Aſhtaroth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, Chemoſh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the daies of his life, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, whom I choſe, becauſe hee kept my Commandements and my Statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his ſonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* tenne tribes.

36 And vnto his ſonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my ſeruant may haue a † light alway before mee in Ieruſalem, the citie which I haue choſen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou ſhalt reigne according to all that thy ſoule deſireth, and ſhalt be King ouer Iſrael.

38 And it ſhall bee, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my ſight, to keepe my Statutes and my Commandements, as Dauid my ſeruant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Iſrael vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the ſeed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam aroſe, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shiſhak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the reſt of the ‖ actes of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wiſedome, are they not written in the booke of the actes of Solomon?

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem, ouer all Iſrael, *was* * fourtie yeeres.

43 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a ſuite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refuſing the old mens counſell, by the aduice of young men, anſwereth*

---

*Cha.3.5,9
*Cha.6.12.
† Heb. is with thee.
* Chap.12. 15.
* 2 Sam. 8.14.
† Heb ſend me away.
† Heb. not.
* 2 Sam.8.3 and 10.18.
* 2 Chron. 13.6.
† Heb cloſed
† Heb. did worke.
† Heb. burden
*Chap.11. 40.
* Chap.11. 15.
† Heb. lampe or candle.
‖ Or, words or things.
† Heb. dayes. * 2 Chro. 9.30. *Mat.1.7. called Roboam.

rith them roughly. 16 *Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.* 21 *Rehoboam raising an armie, is forbidden by Shemaiah.* 25 *Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities,* 26 *and by the iddolatry of the two calues.*

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him King.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet * in Egypt, heard of it (for he was fled from the presence of King Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent, and called him: and Ieroboam, and all the Congregation of Israel came, and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to mee. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and said, How doe you aduise, that *I* may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt bee a seruant vnto this people this day, and wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will bee thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell of the old men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the young men that were growen vp with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that wee may answere this people, who haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the young men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs; thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

13 And the king answered the people † roughly, and forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke; my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I wil chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that hee might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by * Ahijah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the King hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither *haue we* inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel, which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore King Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 So Israel || rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the Congregation, and made him King ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men which were warriours, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah, the man of God, saying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon King of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from mee. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem, in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp, to doe sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they shall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counsell, and made two calues of gold, and said vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ierusalem: * Behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went *to worship* before the one *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And hee made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that *is* in Iudah, and hee || offered vpon the altar (so did hee in Bethel,) || sacrificing vnto the calues that hee had made: and hee placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So

* 2. Chron. 10. 1.
* Chap. 11. 40.
* Chap. 4. 7.
† Heb. hardly
* Chap. 11. 11.
* 2. Chron. 11. 2.
* Exod. 32. 8
† Heb. strengthened himselfe.
|| Or, fell away.
* Chap. 11. 13.
|| Or, went vp to the altar, &c.
|| Or, to sacrifice.

33 So hee ‖ offered vpon the altar which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, euen in the moneth which hee had deuised of his owne heart: and ordained a feast vnto the children of Israel, and he offered vpon the altar, † and burnt incense.

‖ *Or, went vp to the altar, &c.*

† *Hebr. to burne incense.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand, that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet is restored. 7 The Prophet refusing the kings entertainement, departeth from Bethel. 11 An old Prophet seducing him, bringeth him backe. 20 He is reproued by God, 23 slaine by a lyon, 26 buried by the old Prophet, 31 who confirmeth the prophecie. 33 Ieroboams obstinacie.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the altar to ‖ burne incense.

‖ *Or, to offer.*

2 And hee cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a childe shall be borne vnto the house of Dauid, * Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall hee offer the priests of the high places, that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt vpon thee.

* 2.King. 23.17.

3 And hee gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall be powred out.

4 And it came to passe, when king Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which hee put foorth against him, dryed vp, so that hee could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the altar according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered, and said vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for mee, that my hand may bee restored me againe. And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

‖ *Heb. the face of the LORD.*

7 And the king said vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the king, If thou wilt giue mee halfe thine house, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So hee went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his sonnes came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which hee had spoken vnto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went he? for his sonnes had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he said vnto his sons, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oake, and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? And he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And he said, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.

† *Heb. a word vnto.*

18 He said vnto him, I *am* a Prophet also as thou *art*, and an Angel spake vnto mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drinke water: *But* he lied vnto him.

19 So hee went backe with him, and did eate bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe, as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And he cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, and hast eaten bread, and drunke water in the place of the which the LORD did say vnto thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water; thy carkeise shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe, after hee had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that he sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet, whom he had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carkeise was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lion also stood by the carkeise.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carkeise cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carkeise: and they came and told it in the citie where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard *thereof*, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the lion, which hath † torne him, and slaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him.

† *Heb. brok-en.*

27 And he spake vnto his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they sadled *him*.

28 And hee went, and found his carkeise cast in the way, and the lion and the asse standing by the carkeise: the lion had not eaten the carkeise, nor † torne the asse.

† *Hebr. brok-en.*

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carkeise of the man of God, and layd it vpon the asse, and brought it backe: and the old Prophet came to the citie, to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And he layd his carkeise in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And

31 And it came to passe after hee had buried him, that he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cryed by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the lowest of the people, priests of the high places: whosoeuer would, he † consecrated him, and he became one of the Priests of the high places.

† Heb. returned and made.
† Heb. filled his hand.

34 And this thing became sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being sicke, Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised with Presents to the Prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement. 17 Abijah dieth and is buried. 19 Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shishak spoileth Ierusalem. 29 Abijam succeedeth Rohoboam.

AT that time Abijah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou bee not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there *is* Ahijah the Prophet, which told me that * I should *be* king ouer this people.

* Chap. 11. 31.

3 And take † with thee ten loaues, and || cracknels, and a || cruse of hony, and goe to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the childe.

† Heb. in thine hand.
|| Or, cakes.
|| Or, bottle.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahiiah: but Ahiiah could not see, for his eyes † were set by reason of his age.

† Heb. stood for hoarinesse.

5 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ahiiah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her sonne, for hee is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shall be when she commeth in, that she shall faine her selfe to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahiiah heard the sound of her feete, as she came in at the doore, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam why fainest thou thy selfe to be another? for I am sent to thee with † heauy *tidings*.

† Heb. hard.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel.

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee: and *yet* thou hast not bin as my seruant Dauid who kept my Commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy backe:

* Chap. 15. 29.

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, * him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that *is* shut vp and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

* Chap. 21. 21. 2. kings 9. 8.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie, shall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eate: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house, and when thy feete enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, and burie him: for he onely of Ieroboam shall come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD shall raise him vp a King ouer Israel, who shall cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and hee shall roote vp Israel out of this good land, which he gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed and came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the doore, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the actes of Ieroboam how hee warred, and how he reigned, Behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twentie yeeres: and he † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Heb. lay downe.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam *was* fourty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

* 2. Chron. 12. 13.

22 And Iudah did euill in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sinnes which they had commited, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and || images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

|| Or, standing images or statues.

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fift yeere of King Rehoboam, *that* Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem:

26 And he tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, hee euen tooke away all: and he tooke

away all the shields of gold * which Solomon had made:

27 And King Rehoboam made in their stead brasen shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard, which kept the doore of the Kings house.

28 And it was so, when the King went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Asa succeedeth him 9 Asas good reigne. 16 The warre betweene Baasha and him, causeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baasha conspiring against him executeth Ahijahs prophecie. 31 Nadabs actes and death. 33 Baashas wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteene yeere of King * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And hee walked in all the sinnes of his father, which hee had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a || lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sonne after him, and to establish Ierusalem:

5 Because Dauid did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * saue onely in the matter of Vrijah the Hittite.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the actes of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? And there was warre betwene Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam King of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

10 And fourty and one yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem: and his || mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remoued all the idoles that his fathers had made.

13 And also * Maachah his mother, euen her he remooued from *being* Queene, because shee had made an idole in a groaue, and Asa † destroyed her idole, and burnt *it* by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not remooued: neuertheleſſe, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha King of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

18 Then Asa took all the siluer and the gold that *were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants: and King Asa sent them to * Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion King of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and gold; come and breake thy league with Baasha King of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of the hostes, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-Bethmaachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then King Asa made a Proclamation throwout all Iudah (none *was* † exemted:) and they tooke away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded, and King Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the actes of Asa and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Neuertheleſſe in the time of his old age, he was diseased in his feete.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Iehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Israel, in the second yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres.

26 And he did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon,)

28 Euen in the third yere of Asa King of Iudah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that hee smote all the house of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill hee had destroyed him, according vnto * the saying of the LORD,

---

*Chap. 10. 16.

†*Heb. runners.*

*2 Chron. 11.22.

‖*Or, candle.*

*2. Sam. 11. 4. and 12.9.

*2. Chron. 13.3.

*2. Chron. 14.1.

‖ *That is, grandmother.*

*2. Chron. 15.16.

†*Heb. cut off.*

†*Heb. holy.*

†*Heb. giue vp.*

†*Heb. free.*

*Mat. 1.8. called Iosaphat.

†*Heb. reigned.*

*Chap. 14. 10.

LORD, which he ſpake by his ſeruant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam which he ſinned, and which he made Iſrael ſinne, by his prouocation, wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was warre betweene Aſa and Baaſha King of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1. 7 Iehus prophecie againſt Baaſha. 5 Elah ſucceedeth him. 8 Zimri conſpiring againſt Elah, ſucceedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehus prophecie. 15 Omri made king by the ſouldiers, forceth Zimri deſperatly to burne himſelfe. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth againſt Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab ſucceedeth him. 29 Ahabs moſt wicked reigne. 34 Ioſhuahs curſe vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee prince ouer my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke me to anger with their ſinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſteritie of Baaſha, and the poſteritie of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like * the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

*Chap.15. 29.

4 * Him that dieth of Baaſha in the city ſhall the dogges eate: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhall the foules of the aire eat.

*Chap.14. 11.

5 Now the reſt of the actes of Baaſha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

*2. Chron. 16.1.

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, euen for all the euill that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and ſixt yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Elah the ſonne of Baaſha to reigne ouer Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his ſeruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conſpired againſt him as hee was in Tirzah drinking himſelfe drunke in the houſe of Arza, † ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

†Heb. which was ouer.

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twenty and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when hee began to reigne, aſſoone as hee ſate on his throne, that hee ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, ‖ neither of his kinſefolkes, nor of his friends.

‖Or, both his kinſemen and his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha † by Iehu the Prophet,

†Heb. by the hand of

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſha, and the ſinnes of Elah his ſonne, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the actes of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, did Zimri reigne ſeuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped againſt Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlaine the King: wherefore all Iſrael made Omri the captaine of the hoſte, King ouer Iſrael that day in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that the citie was taken, that hee went into the palace of the kings houſe, and burnt the kings houſe ouer him with fire, and dyed,

19 For his ſinnes which hee ſinned, in doing euill in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne which he did, to make Iſrael ſinne.

20 Now the reſt of the actes of Zimri, and his treaſon that hee wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath, to make him King: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri preuailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath: ſo Tibni dyed, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael twelue yeeres: ſixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of ſiluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which hee built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

†Heb. Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worſe then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam, the ſonne of Nebat, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the actes of Omri, which he did, and his might that he ſhewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

28 So Omri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶ And

29 ¶ And in the thirtie and eight yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the sonne of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twentie and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that *were* before him.

†*Heb. was it a light thing? &c.*

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had beene a light thing for him to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, that hee tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal King of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And hee reared vp an Altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the Kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: hee laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his yongest son Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake by Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

* Iosh.6.26

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah having propheſied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him, 8 Hee is ſent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 Hee raiſeth the widowes ſonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

†*Heb. Eliahu.* Luke 4. 25. *he is called Elias.* * Ecclus. 48.3. iames 5. 17.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab,* As the LORD God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall not be deaw nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

4 And it shall bee *that* thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So hee went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

† *Heb at the end of dayes.*

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, because there had beene no raine in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

*Luk. 4.26. *called Sarepta.*

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to sustaine thee.

10 So hee arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of stickes: and he called to her, and said, Fetch mee, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drinke.

11 And as she was going to fetch it: he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And shee said, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two stickes, that I may goe in, and dresse it for me and my sonne, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said vnto her, Feare not, goe *and* doe as thou hast said, but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto mee, and after make for thee, and for thy sonne:

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oile faile, vntil the day *that* the LORD † sendeth raine vpon the earth.

†*Heb. giueth.*

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eate ‖ *many* dayes.

‖*Or, a full yeere.*

16 *And* the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oile faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake † by Elijah.

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sicke, and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said vnto Elijah, What haue I to doe with thee? O thou man of God! Art thou come vnto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me thy sonne. And he tooke him out of her bosome, and caried him vp into a loft, where he abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 And he cried vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I soiourne, by slaying her sonne?

21 And he † stretched himselfe vpon the child three times, and cryed vnto the LORD, and said; O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childs soule come † into him againe.

†*Heb. measured.*

†*Heb. into his inward parts.*

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Elijah, and the soule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elijah tooke the child, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elijah said, See thy sonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremity of famine Elijah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeere, saying, Goe shew thy selfe vnto Ahab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himselfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

†*Heb. Obadiahu.* †*Heb. ouer his house.* †*Hebr. Izebel.*

3 And Abab called † Obadiah, which *was* † the gouernour of his house: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred

hundred prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab ſaid vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture we may find graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, that we † leeſe not all the beaſts.

†Heb. that we cut not off our ſelues from the beaſts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them, to paſſe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face: and ſaid; *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he anſwered him, I am: goe tell thy lord, behold, Elijah *is heere*.

9 And he ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab, to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, He is not *there*, he tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is heere*.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *aſſoone* as I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall carry thee whither I know not; and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he ſhall ſlay mee: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meete Ahab, and told him: And Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid vnto him; Art thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that ye haue forſaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel; and the Prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eate at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt ye betweene two ‖ opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

‖Or, thoughts.

22 Then ſaid Elijah vnto the people, I, *euen* I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD: But Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullockes, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelues, and cut it in peices, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

†Heb. the word is good.

25 And Elijah ſaid vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullocke for your ſelues, and dreſſe *it* firſt, for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning, euen vntill noone, ſaying, O Baal ‖ heare vs. But there was no voice, nor any that ‖ anſwered: And they ‖ leapt vpon the altar which was made.

‖Or, anſwere. ‖Or, heard. ‖Or, leaped vp and downe at the Altar.

27 And it came to paſſe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for he *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is purſuing, or he is in a iourney, *or* peraduenture he ſleepeth, and muſt be awaked.

†Heb. with a great voice. ‖Or, he meditateth. †Heb. hath a purſuite.

28 And they cryed aloud, and cut themſelues after their manner, with kniues, and lancers, till † the blood guſhed out vpon them.

†Heb. powred out blood vpon them.

29 And it came to paſſe when midday was paſt, and they propheſied vntill the *time* of the † offering of the *euening* ſacrifice; *that there was* neither voyce, nor any to anſwere, nor † any that regarded.

†Heb. aſcending. †Hebr. attention.

30 And Elijah ſaid vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And he repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Elijah tooke twelue ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſonnes of Iacob, vnto whom the word of the LORD came, ſaying, * Iſrael ſhall be thy name.

*Gen. 32. 28 2. king. 17. 34.

32 And with the ſtones he built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and ſaid, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, Doe it the ſecond time. And they did it the ſecond time. And he ſaid, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ranne round about the Altar, and he filled the trench alſo with water.

†Heb. went

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the *euening* ſacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere and ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, Let it be knowen this day that thou *art* God in Iſrael, and *that* I *am* thy ſeruant, and *that* I haue done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare me, that this people may know, that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou haſt turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fell on their faces: and they ſaid, The LORD, hee *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah said vnto them, || Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate and drinke, for there *is* || a sound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and he cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the sea. And he went vp and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Goe vp, say vnto Ahab, † Prepare *thy charet*, and get thee downe, that the raine stop thee not.

45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was black with clouds and winde, and there was a great raine: And Ahab rode and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded vp his loines, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

|| *Or, apprehend.*

|| *Or, a sound of a noise of raine.*

† *Heb. tie, or binde.*

† *Heb. till thou come to Iezreel.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Elijah threatned by Iezebel, fleeth to Beersheba:* 4 *In the wilderneſſe being wearie of his life, is comforted by an Angel.* 9 *At Horeb God apeareth vnto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha.* 19 *Elisha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Elijah.*

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slaine all the Prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beersheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his seruant there.

4 ¶ But he himselfe went a dayes iourney into the wildernes, and came and sate downe vnder a iuniper tree: and hee requested † for himselfe that he might die, and said, *It is* enough, now O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as hee lay and slept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and said vnto him, Arise, *and* eate.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruse of water at his † head: and he did eate and drinke, and laid him downe againe.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eate, because the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eate and drinke, and went in the strength of that meate fourtie dayes, and fourty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said vnto him, What doest thou heere, Elijah?

† *Heb. for his life.*

† *Heb. bolster*

10 And he said, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and * I, *euen* I only am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Goe forth and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And Behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out and stood in the entring of the caue: and behold, *there came* a voice vnto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I haue bene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, *euen* I onely am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus: and when thou commest, anoint Hazael to be King ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoynt to be King ouer Israel: and * Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoynt to be Prophet in thy roome.

17 And * it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 * Yet || I haue left *mee* seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and hee said vnto him, † Goe backe againe; for what haue I done to thee?

21 And hee returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: then hee arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred vnto him.

* *Rom. 11.*

* *Luk. 4. 27. called Eliseus.*

* *2. King. 9. 1, 3. eccles. 48. 8.*

* *Rom. 11. 4.*

|| *Or, I will leaue.*

† *Heb. go, returne*

CHAP. XX.

1 *Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, besiegeth Samaria.* 13 *By the direction of a Prophet the Syrians are slaine.* 22 *As the Prophet foremarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek.* 28 *By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are smitten againe.* 31 *The Syrians submitting themselues, Ahab sendeth Benhadad away with a couenant.* 35 *The Prophet vnder the parable of a prisoner*

priſoner, making Ahab to iudge himſelfe, denounceth Gods iudgement againſt him.

AND Benhadad the King of Syria gathered all his hoſte together, and *there were* thirtie and two kings with him, and horſes, and charets: and he went vp and beſieged Samaria, and warred againſt it.

2 And he ſent meſſengers to Ahab King of Iſrael into the citie, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Benhadad,

3 Thy ſiluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues alſo, and thy children, *euen* the goodlieſt are mine.

4 And the King of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, O King, according to thy ſaying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the meſſengers came againe, and ſaid, Thus ſpeaketh Benhadad, ſaying, Although I haue ſent vnto thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt deliuer me thy ſiluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 Yet I will ſend my ſeruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſeruants; and it ſhal be, that whatſoeuer is † pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

† Heb. deſireable.

7 And the King of Iſrael called all the Elders of the land, and ſaid; Marke, I pray you, and ſee how this *man* ſeeketh miſchiefe: for he ſent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my ſiluer, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

† Heb. I kept not backe from him.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people ſaid vnto him; Hearken not *vnto him*, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore hee ſaid vnto the meſſengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didſt ſend for to thy ſeruant at the firſt, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the meſſengers departed and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad ſent vnto him, and ſaid, The gods doe ſo vnto me and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† Heb. are at my feet.

11 And the King of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe*, boaſt himſelfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe, when *Benhadad* heard this † meſſage (as hee was drinking, hee and the Kings in the || pauilions) that he ſaid vnto his ſeruants, || Set *your ſelues in aray*. And they ſet *themſelues in aray* againſt the city.

† Heb. word. ‖ Or, tents. || Or, place the engines, and they placed engines.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou ſeene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

† Heb. approched.

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Euen* by the || yong men of the Princes of the prouinces. Then he ſaid, Who ſhall † order the battell? And he anſwered, Thou.

‖ Or, ſeruants. † Heb. binde or tie.

15 Then he numbred the yong men of the Princes of the Prouinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Iſrael, *being* ſeuen thouſand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad was drinking himſelfe drunke in the pauilions, he and the Kings, the thirty and two Kings that helped him.

17 And the yong men of the princes of the prouinces went out firſt, and Benhadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And hee ſaid, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they bee come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So theſe young men of the princes of the prouinces came out of the city, and the armie which followed them:

20 And they ſlew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Benhadad the King of Syria eſcaped on an horſe, with the horſemen.

21 And the King of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes and charets, and ſlew the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the King of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto him, Goe ſtrengthen thy ſelfe, and marke and ſee what thou doeſt: for at the returne of the yeere, the King of Syria will come vp againſt thee.

23 And the ſeruants of the King of Syria ſaid vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hilles, therefore they were ſtronger then we: but let vs fight againſt them in the plaine, and ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the Kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an armie, like the armie † that thou haſt loſt, horſe for horſe, and charet for charet: and wee will fight againſt them in the plaine, *and* ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they. And hee hearkened vnto their voyce, and did ſo.

† Heb. that was fallen.

26 And it came to paſſe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight againſt Iſrael.

† Heb. to the warre with Iſrael.

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbred, and || were all preſent, and went againſt them: and the children of Iſrael pitched before them, like two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

‖ Or, were victualled.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and ſpake vnto the King of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe the Syrians haue ſaid, The LORD *is* God of the hilles, but he *is* not God of the valleyes: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer againſt the other ſeuen dayes; and ſo it was, that in the ſeuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Iſrael ſlew of the Syrians an hundred thouſand footmen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek, into the city, and there a wall fell vpon twentie and ſeuen thouſand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, || into an inner chamber.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.

31 ¶ And his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold, now, wee haue heard that the Kings of the houſe of Iſrael are mercifull Kings: let vs, I pray thee, put ſackecloth on our loynes, and ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the King of Iſrael; peraduenture he will ſaue thy life.

32 So they girded ſackecloth on their loynes, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the King of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thy ſeruant Benhadad ſaith, I pray

I pray thee let me liue. And hee said, Is hee yet aliue? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch *it*: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe yee, bring him: then Benhadad came foorth to him: and he caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said hee vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, as soone as thou art departed from mee, a lion shall slay thee. And assoone as hee was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in † smiting he wounded *him*.

† Heb. *smiting and wounding.*

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the King by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the King passed by, he cried vnto the King: and he said, Thy seruant went out into the midst of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto mee, and said, Keepe this man: if by any meanes he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or els thou shalt † pay a talent of siluer.

† Heb. *weigh.*

40 And as thy seruant was busie here and there, † he was gone. And the King of Israel said vnto him, So *shall* thy iudgement *be*, thy selfe hast decided *it*.

† Heb. *hee was not.*

41 And hee hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, * Because thou hast let goe out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therfore thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22.38.

43 And the King of Israel went to his house, heauy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard, is grieued.* 5 *Iezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy.* 15 *Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard.* 17 *Elijah denounceth iudgements against Ahab and Iezebel.* 25 *Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab King of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue mee thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, because it *is* neere vnto my house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it † seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

† Or, *be good in thine eye.*

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heauy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for hee had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came vnto him, and said vnto him, why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said vnto him, Giue mee thy vineyard for money, or else if it please thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: And he answered, I wil not giue thee my vinyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Doest thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Arise, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So shee wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the nobles, that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a fast, and set Naboth † on high among the people:

† Heb. *in the top of the people.*

10 And set two men, sons of Belial before him, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou diddest blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *euen* the Elders and the nobles, who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sate before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, euen against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king, Then they carried him forth out of the citie, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise and take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which hee refused to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that hee rose vp to goe downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Israel which *is* in Samaria: behold he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither hee is gone downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken

taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD; In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogs licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid to Elijah, Haſt thou found mee, O mine enemy? And hee anſwered, I haue found *thee:* becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelfe to worke euill in the ſight of the LORD.

21 Behold, * I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy poſterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and * him that is ſhut vp, and left in Iſrael,

22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah, for the prouocation wherewith thou haſt prouoked *mee* to anger, and made Iſrael to ſinne.

23 And * of Iezebel alſo ſpake the LORD, ſaying, The dogs ſhall eat Iezebel by the || wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs ſhall eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the foules of the aire eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did ſell himſelfe to worke wickednesſe in the ſight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife || ſtirred vp.

26 And he did very abominably in following idoles, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard thoſe words, that hee rent his clothes, and put ſackecloth vpon his fleſh, and faſted, and lay in ſackecloth, and went ſoftly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelfe before me? becauſe hee humbleth himſelfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his ſonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlaine at Ramoth Gilead.* 37 *The dogges licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah ſucceedeth him.* 41 *Iehoſhaphats good reigne,* 45 *His actes.* 50 *Iehoram ſuccedeth him.* 51 *Ahaziahs euill reigne.*

AND * they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Iſrael.

2 And it came to paſſe on the third yeere, that Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah came downe to the king of Iſrael.

3 (And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † ſtill, *and* take it not out of the hand of the King of Syria?)

4 And he ſayd vnto Iehoſhaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoſhaphat ſaid to the King of Iſrael, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horſes as thy horſes.

5 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid vnto the King of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the King of Iſrael gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and ſaid vnto them, Shall I goe againſt Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And they ſaid, Goe vp, for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

7 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, *Is* there not heere a Prophet of the LORD beſides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, There is yet one man, (Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he doeth not propheſie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the King ſay ſo.

9 Then the King of Iſrael called an || Officer, and ſaid, Haſten *hither* Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah.

10 And the King of Iſrael and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah ſate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets propheſied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians, vntill thou haue conſumed them.

12 And all the Prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying; Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead; and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to call Micaiah, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Behold now, the wordes of the Prophets *declare* good vnto the King with one mouth: let thy word I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and ſpeake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah ſaid, As the LORD liueth what the LORD ſayeth vnto me, that will I ſpeake.

15 ¶ So he came to the King, and the King ſaid vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall we goe againſt Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall we forbeare? And he anſwered him, Goe, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

16 And the King ſaid vnto him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he ſaid, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the hilles, as ſheep that haue not a ſhepheard. And the LORD ſaid, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne euery man to his houſe in peace.

18 And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would porphecie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And he ſaid, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting on his Throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall || perſwade Ahab, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſaid on this manner, and another ſaid on that manner.

21 And there came foorth a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will perſwade him.

22 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherewith? And he ſaid, I will goe forth, and I will be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And hee ſaid, Thou ſhalt perſwade him, and preuaile alſo: Goe foorth, and doe ſo.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy

*Chap. 14. 10. 2. king. 9. 8.
*1. Sam. 25. 22.
*Chap. 14. 10.
*Chap. 15. 29.
*Cha. 16. 3.
* 1. Kings. 9. 36.
|| Or, ditch.
|| Or, incited.
*1. Chron. 18. 1, &c.
† Heb ſilent from taking it.
*2. King. 3. 7.
|| Or, Eunuch.
† Heb. floore.
|| Or, deceiue.

thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah went neere, and ſmote Micaiah on the cheeke, and ſaid, * Which *way* went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeake vnto thee?

25 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee in that day, when thou ſhalt goe || into an inner chamber, to hide thy ſelfe.

26 And the King of Irael ſaid, Take Micaiah and cary him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne:

27 And ſay, Thus ſaith the King, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not ſpoken by me. And he ſaid, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the King of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, || I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and went into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirtie and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue onely with the king of Iſrael.

22 And it came to paſſe when the captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, Surely it is the King of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: and Iehoſhaphat cried out.

33 And it came to paſſe when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, that they turned backe from purſuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and ſmote the King of Iſrael betweene the † ioynts of the hameſſe: wherefore hee ſaid vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and carie me out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

35 And the battell † increaſed that day: and the king was ſtayed vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, and died at euen: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the † midſt of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoſte, about the going downe of the Sun, ſaying, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne countrey.

37 ¶ So the King died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogs licked vp his blood, and they waſhed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which he ſpake.

39 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahab, and all that he did, and the Iuory houſe, which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶ And * Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Iſrael.

42 Iehoſhaphat *was* thirty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, hee turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat, and his might that he ſhewed, and how hee warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the king of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputie *was* king.

48 Iehoſhaphat || made ſhips of Tarſhiſh to goe to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion Geber.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab vnto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhips: but Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſon of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.

52 And he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For he ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according vnto all that his father had done.

* 2 Chron. 18.23.

|| *Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.*

|| *Or, when he was to diſguiſe himſelfe and enter into the battell.*

† *Heb. in his ſimplicitie.*
† *Heb. ioynts and the breſtplate.*
† *Heb. made ſicke.*
† *Heb. aſcended.*
† *Heb. boſom*

† *Heb. came.*

* Chap. 21.19.

* 2 Chro. 20.31.

|| *Or, had ten ſhips.*

THE

THE SECOND BOOKE OF the KINGS, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah, ſending to Baal-zebub, hath his iudgement by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captaine, and encouraged by an Angel, telleth the King of his death. 17 Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, *after the death of Ahab. *Chap. 3. 5.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſick: and he ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the God of Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, Goe vp to meet the meſſengers of the king of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* ye goe to enquire of Baalzebub the God of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

† Heb. the bed whither thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Why are yee now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baalzebub the God of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

† Heb. what was the manner of the man?

7 And he ſaid vnto them, † What manner of man *was he* which came vp to meet you, and told you theſe words?

8 And they anſwered him, Hee was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: and he ſaid, It *is* Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the king ſent vnto him a captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: and he went vp to him, (and behold he ſate on the top of an hill) and hee ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid to the captain of fiftie, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe alſo he ſent vnto him another captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: And hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the King ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee, and thy fiftie. And the fire of God came downe from heauen, and conſumed him, and his fiftie.

13 ¶ And he ſent againe a captain of the third fiftie, with his fiftie: and the third captaine of fiftie went vp, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and beſought him, and ſaid vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fiftie thy ſeruants, bee precious in thy ſight.

† Heb. bowed

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: Therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of him. And hee aroſe, and went downe with him vnto the king.

16 And he ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baalzebub the God of Ekron (*is* it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael to enquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So hee died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had ſpoken: and Iehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeere of Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, becauſe he had no ſonne.

18 Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah, taking his leaue of Eliſha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan, 9 and granting Eliſha his requeſt, is taken vp by a fiery charet into heauen. 12 Eliſha, diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his ſucceſſour. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leaue to ſeeke Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Eliſha with ſalt healeth the vnwholeſome waters. 23 Beares deſtroy the children that mocked Eliſha.

ANd it came to paſſe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewind, that Elijah went with Eliſha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah ſaid vnto Eliſha, Tary heere, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Bethel: and Eliſha ſaid vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the ſonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel came forth to Eliſha, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And hee ſaid, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And

4 And Elijah said vnto him, Elisha, tarie here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent mee to Iericho: And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? and he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tarie, I pray thee here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordan. And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fiftie men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood † to view afarre off: and thy two stood by Iordan.

† *Heb. in sight, or ouer against.*

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, so that they two went ouer on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

† *Heb. thou hast done hard in asking.*

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: *neuertheless*, if thou see me, *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on, and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, & parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went vp with a whirlewind into heauen.

* *Ecclus. 48. 9. 1. mac. 2. 58.*

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cryed, * My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and hee tooke hold of his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

* *Chap. 13. 14.*

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the † banke of Iordan.

† *Heb. lip.*

14 And he tooke the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sons of the Prophets which *were* * to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themselues to the ground before him.

* *Verse 7.*

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold now, there be with thy seruants fiftie † strong men, let them goe, we pray thee, and seeke thy master: lest peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon † some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Yee shall not send.

† *Heb. sonnes of strength.*

† *Heb. one of the mountaines.*

17 And when they vrged him, till he was ashamed, hee said, Send. They sent therefore fiftie men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (for he taried at Iericho) he said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the citie said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this citie *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* nought, and the ground † barren.

† *Heb. causing to miscary.*

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went foorth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters, there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And hee went vp from thence vnto Bethel, and as hee was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Goe vp thou bald head, Goe vp thou bald head.

24 And hee turned backe and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two shee Beares out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iehorams reigne,* 4 *Mesha rebelleth.* 6 *Iehoram, with Iehoshaphat and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory.* 21 *The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, coming to spoile, are ouercome.* 26 *The King of Moab, by sacrificing the King of Edoms sonne, raiseth the siege.*

NOw Iehoram the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for hee put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

† *Heb. statue*

3 Neuertheless, he cleaued vnto the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepemaster, and rendred vnto the king of Israel, an hundred thousand lambes, and an hundred thousand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But it came to passe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

* *Chap. 1. 1.*

6 ¶ And King Iehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbred all Israel.

7 And hee went and sent to Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, saying, The King of Moab hath rebelled against me: Wilt thou goe with me against Moab to battell? and he said, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

* *1 Kin. 22. 4*

8 And he said, Which way shall we goe vp? And he answered, The way through the wildernesse of Edom.

9 So the King of Israel went, and the King of Iudah, and the King of Edom: and they fetcht a compasse of seuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the hoste, and for the cattell † that followed them.

† *Heb. at their feet.*

10 And the King of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But

11 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that wee may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the King of Israels seruants answered, and said, Here *is* Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat, and the King of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Elisha said vnto the King of Israel, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the King of Israel said vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three Kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liueth, before whom I stand, Surely were it not that I regard the presence of Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And it came to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And hee said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Yee shall not see winde, neither shall yee see raine, yet that valley shall bee filled with water, that yee may drinke, both yee, and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliuer the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And yee shall smite euery fenced citie, and euery choice citie, and shall fell euery good tree, and stop all wells of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meate offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the Kings were come vp to fight against them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and vpward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose vp early in the morning, and the Sunne shone vpon the water, and the Moabits saw the water on the other side, as red as blood.

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the Kings are surely † slaine, and they haue smitten one another: now therefore Moab to the spoile.

24 And when they came to the campe of Israel, the Israelites rose vp and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward smiting the Moabits, euen in *their* countrey.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land cast euery man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the King of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, he tooke with him seuen hundred men that drew swords, to breake thorow euen vnto the King of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he tooke his eldest sonne that should haue reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 8 He giueth a sonne to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiseth againe her dead sonne. 38 At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaues.

NOw there cried a certaine woman of the wiues of the sonnes of the Prophets vnto Elisha, saying, Thy seruant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy seruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two sonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said vnto her, What shall I doe for thee? Tell mee, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the house, saue a pot of oyle.

3 Then hee said, Goe borrow thee vessells abroad, of all thy neighbours; *euen* empty vessells, ‖ borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy sonnes, and shalt powre out into all those vessells, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So shee went from him, and shut the doore vpon her, and vpon her sonnes: who brought *the vessels* to her, and she powred out.

6 And it came to passe, when the vessels were full, that shee said vnto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessell. And he said vnto her, *There is* not a vessell more. And the oyle stayed.

7 Then shee came, and told the man of God: and he said, Goe, sell the oyle and pay thy ‖ debt, and liue thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and shee † constrained him to eate bread: And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, hee turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And shee said vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlesticke: and it shall be when hee commeth to vs, that hee shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that hee came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And hee said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when hee had called her, she stood before him.

13 And hee said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for vs with all this care, What *is* to bee done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the King, or to the captaine of the hoste? And shee answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And hee said, What then *is* to bee done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily shee hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And hee said, Call her. And when hee had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And hee said, * About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne: And she said, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

17 And

‖ Or, *scant not.*

‖ Or, *creditour.*

† Heb. *there was a day.* † Heb. *laid hold on him.*

* Gen. 18. 10. † Heb. *set time.*

† Heb. *grieue*

† Heb. *were cryed together.* † Heb. *gird himselfe with a girdle.* † Heb. *destroyed.*

‖ Or, *they smote in it, euen smiting.*

† Heb. *vntill he left the stones thereof in Kirharaseth.*

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a ſonne at that ſeaſon, that Eliſha had ſaid vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growen, it fell on a day that hee went out to his father, to the reapers.

19 And hee ſaid vnto his father, My head, my head: and hee ſaid to a ladde, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when hee had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he ſate on her knees till noone and *then* died.

21 And ſhee went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and ſhut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And ſhee called vnto her husband, and ſaid, Send mee, I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the aſſes, that I may runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And hee ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? it is neither new Moone nor Sabbath. And ſhe ſaid, *It ſhall bee* † well.

†Heb. peace.

24 Then ſhee ſadled an aſſe, and ſaid to her ſeruant, Driue, and goe forward: † ſlacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

†Heb. reſtraine not for me to ride.

25 So ſhee went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to paſſe when the man of God ſaw her afarre off, that he ſaid to Gehazi his ſeruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite.

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meete her, and ſay vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And ſhe anſwered, *It is* well.

27 And when ſhee came to the man of God to the hill, ſhe caught † him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thruſt her away. And the man of God ſaid, Let her alone, for her ſoule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

†Heb. by his feet.

†Heb. bitter.

28 Then ſhee ſaid, Did I deſire a ſonne of my LORD? did I not ſay, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then he ſaid to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loines, and take my ſtaffe in thine hand: and goe thy way; if thou meet any man, ſalute him not: and if any ſalute thee, anſwere him not againe, and lay my ſtaffe vpon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the childe ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he aroſe, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi paſſed on before them, and laid the ſtaffe vpon the face of the childe, but *there* was neither voice nor † hearing, wherefore hee went againe to meete him, and told him, ſaying, The child is not awaked.

†Heb. attention.

32 And when Eliſha was come into the houſe, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid vpon his bed.

33 Hee went in therefore, and ſhut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And hee went vp, and lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and he ſtretched himſelfe vpon the child, and the fleſh of the child waxed warme.

35 Then hee returned, and walked in the houſe † to and fro, and went vp, and ſtretched himſelfe vpon him: and the child neeſed ſeuen times, and the child opened his eyes.

†Heb. once hither, and once thither

36 And hee called Gehazi, and ſaid, Call this Shunammite. So hee called her: and when ſhee was come in vnto him, hee ſaid, Take vp thy ſonne.

37 Then ſhee went in, and fell at his feete, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and tooke vp her ſonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Eliſha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the ſonnes of the Prophets *were* ſitting before him: and he ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Set on the great pot, and ſeethe pottage for the ſonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate: and it came to paſſe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and ſaid, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eate *thereof*.

41 But hee ſaid, Then bring meale. And hee caſt *it* into the pot: And hee ſaid, Powre out for the people that they may eate. And there was no † harme in the pot.

†Heb. euil thing.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shaliſha, and brought the man of God bread of the firſt fruits, twenty loaues of barley, and full eares of corne || in the huske thereof: and hee ſaid, Giue vnto the people that they may eate.

||Or, in his ſcrip, or garment.

43 And his ſeruitour ſaid, What ſhould I ſet this before an hundred men? He ſaid againe, Giue the people that they may eate: for thus ſaith the LORD, * They ſhall eate, and ſhall leaue *thereof*.

*Ioh.6.11.

44 So he ſet *it* before them, and they did eate, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *Naaman by the report of a captiue maid, is ſent to Samaria to be cured of his leproſie.* 8 *Eliſha ſending him to Iordan, cureth him.* 15 *Hee refuſing Naamans gifts, granteth him ſome of the earth.* 20 *Gehazi, abuſing his maſters name vnto Naaman, is ſmitten with leproſie.*

NOw Naaman Captaine of the hoſte of the King of Syria, was a great man † with his maſter, and || honourable, becauſe by him the LORD had giuen || deliuerance vnto Syria: He was alſo a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

†Heb. fore. ||Or, gracious. Heb. lifted vp, or accepted in countenance

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Iſrael a little maide, and ſhee † waited on Naamans wife.

Or, ſtanding. †Heb. was before.

3 And ſhe ſaid vnto her miſtreſſe, Would God my lord *were* † with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would † recouer him of his leproſie.

†Heb. before. †Heb. gather in.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſaid the maid that *is* of the land of Iſrael.

5 And the king of Syria ſaid, Goe to, goe, and I will ſend a letter vnto the King of Iſrael. And he departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of ſiluer, and ſixe thouſand *pieces* of gold, and tenne changes of raiment.

†Heb. in his hand.

6 And hee brought the letter to the King of Iſrael, ſaying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee,

to thee, behold, I haue *therewith* ſent Naaman my ſeruant to thee, that thou mayeſt recouer him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe when the King of Iſrael had read the letter, that hee rent his clothes, and ſaid, *Am* I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doth ſend to me to recouer a man of his leproſie? Wherefore conſider, I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarrell againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was ſo, when Eliſha the man of God had heard, that the King of Iſrael had rent his clothes, that he ſent to the King, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he ſhall know that there is a Prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his charet, and ſtood at the doore of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger vnto him, ſaying, Goe and waſh in Iordan ſeuen times, and thy fleſh ſhall come againe to thee, and thou ſhalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and ſaid, Behold, † I thought, He wil ſurely come out to mee and ſtand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and ſtrike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 *Are* not || Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? May I not waſh in them, and bee cleane? So hee turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his ſeruants came neere and ſpake vnto him, and ſaid, My father, *If* the Prophet had bid thee doe ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when he ſaith to thee, Waſh and be cleane?

14 Then went he downe, and dipped himſelfe ſeuen times in Iordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came againe like vnto the fleſh of a little child, and * he was cleane.

15 ¶ And hee returned to the man of God, hee and all his company, and came, and ſtood before him: and he ſaid, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, take a bleſſing of thy ſeruant.

16 But he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will receiue none: And he vrged him to take it, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be giuen to thy ſeruant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſeruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor ſacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſeruant, *that* when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and he leaneth on my hand, & I bow my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon: when I bow downe my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ſeruant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſeruant of Eliſha the man of God, ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liueth, I wil run after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman ſaw him running after him, hee lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and ſaid, † *Is* all well?

22 And hee ſaid, All *is* well: my maſter hath ſent me, ſaying, Behold, euen now there be come to mee from mount Ephraim two young men of the ſons of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of ſiluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Be content, take two talents: and he vrged him, and bound two talents of ſiluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and layd *them* vpon two of his ſeruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when hee came to the || towre, hee tooke them from their hand, and beſtowed *them* in the houſe, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But hee went in, and ſtood before his maſter: and Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Whence *commeſt thou*, Gehazi? And hee ſaid, Thy ſeruant went † no whither.

26 And hee ſaid vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliue yards, and vineyards, and ſheepe, and oxen, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants?

27 The leproſie therefore of Naaman ſhall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeed for euer: And hee went out from his preſence a leper *as white* as ſnow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Eliſha giuing leaue to the young Prophets to enlarge their dwellings, cauſeth yron to ſwimme.* 8 *Hee diſcloſeth the king of Syria his counſell.* 13 *The army which was ſent to Dothan to apprehend Eliſha, is ſmitten with blindneſſe.* 19 *Being brought into Samaria, they are diſmiſſed in peace.* 24 *The famine in Samaria, cauſeth women to eate their owne children.* 30 *The King ſendeth to ſlay Eliſha.*

AND the ſonnes of the Prophets ſaid vnto Eliſha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is too ſtrait for vs.

2 Let vs goe, wee pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where wee may dwell. And hee anſwered, Goe ye.

3 And one ſaid, Bee content, I pray thee, and goe with thy ſeruants. And hee anſwered I will goe.

4 So hee went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: and hee cried, and ſaid, Alas maſter, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God ſaid, Where fell it? and he ſhewed him the place: and he cut downe a ſticke, and caſt *it* in thither, and the yron did ſwimme.

7 Therefore ſaid he, Take it vp to thee: And he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred againſt Iſrael, and tooke counſell with his ſeruants, ſaying, In ſuch and ſuch a place *ſhalbe* my || campe.

9 And the man of God ſent vnto the King of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou paſſe not ſuch

|| Heb. ſaid, Or, I ſaid with my ſelfe, He will ſurely come out, &c.
† Heb. moue vp and downe.
|| Or, Amana.
* Luk 4.27.
† Heb. a little piece of ground.
† Hebr. Is there peace?
|| Or, ſecret place.
† Heb. not hither or thither.
† Heb. yron.
|| Or, encamping.

a place; for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saued himselfe there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will ye not shew me which of vs *is* for the king of Israel?

† Heb. No. 12 And one of his seruants said, † None, my lord O king; but Elisha the Prophet that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Goe and spie where hee *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

† Heb. heauy. 14 Therefore sent hee thither horses, and charets, and a † great hoste: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

|| Or, minister. 15 And when the || seruant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an hoste compassed the city, both with horses and charets: and his seruant said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall we doe?

* 1. Chron. 32. 7. 16 And he answered, Feare not: for * they that *be* with vs, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that hee may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the yong man, and hee saw: and behold, the mountaine *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And hee smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

† Heb. come ye after me. 19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said vnto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them?* shall I smite *them?*

22 And hee answered, Thou shalt not smite *them:* wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eate, and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And hee prepared great prouision for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, he sent them away: and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his hoste, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it, vntill an asses head was *sold* for fourescore *pieces* of siluer, and the fourth part of a kab of doues doung for fiue *pieces* of siluer.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O king.

|| Or, let not the Lord saue thee. 27 And hee said, || If the LORD doe not helpe thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the wine-presse?

28 And the king said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy sonne, that we may eate him to day, and we will eate my sonne to morrow.

* Deut. 28. 53. † Heb. other. 29 So * we boyled my sonne, and did eate him: and I said vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy sonne, that wee may eate him: and shee hath hid her sonne.

30 ¶ And it came to passe when the king heard the words of the woman, that hee rent his clothes, and hee passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God doe so, and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders sate with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but yer the messenger came to him, hee said to the Elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: *Is* not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while hee yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him: and he said, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha propheſieth incredible plentie in Samaria. 3 Foure Lepers venturing on the hoſt of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 12 The king finding by ſpies the newes to be true, ſpoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord, who would not beleeue the prophecie of plenty, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preaſſe.

THen Elisha said, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flowre *bee sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

† Heb. a lord which belonged to the king, leaning vpon his hand. 2 Then † a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? And hee said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and wee shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoste of the Syrians: if they saue vs aliue, we shall liue; and if they kill vs, we shall but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight, to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermost part of the campe of Syria; behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *euen* the noise of a great hoste, and they said one to another, Loe the King of Israel hath hired against

against vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the vttermost part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eat, and drinke, and caried thence siluer and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and caried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 †Then they said one to another, Wee doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and wee hold our peace: if wee tary till the morning light, † some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe and tell the Kings houshold.

†Heb. wee shall find punishment.

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the citie: and they told them, saying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And hee called the porters, and they told *it* to the Kings house within.

12 ¶ And the King arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that wee *bee* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying, When they come out of the citie, we shall catch them aliue, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of the horses that remaine, which are left † in the citie: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and let vs send and see.

†Heb. in it.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horses, and the King sent after the hoste of the Assyrians, saying, Goe, and see.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordan, and loe, all the way was full of garments and vessells, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the King.

16 And the people went out and spoyled the tents of the Syrians: So a measure of fine flowre was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the King appointed the lord on whose hand hee leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and hee died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the King came downe to him.

18 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spoken to the King, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flowre for a shekel, shall bee to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windowes in heauen, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

20 And so it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

21

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite, hauing left her country seuen yeres to auoyd the forewarned famine, for Elishas miracle sake, hath her land restored by the king. 7 Hazael being sent with a present by Benhadad to Elisha at Damascus, after hee had heard the prophecie, killeth his master, and succeedeth him. 16 Iehorams wicked reigne in Iudah. 20 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 23 Ahaziah succeedeth Iehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 He visiteth Iehoram wounded at Iezreel.

THen spake Elisha vnto the woman (* whose sonne hee had restored to life) saying, Arise, and goe thou and thine houshold, and soiourne wheresoeuer thou canst soiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come vpon the land seuen yeeres. *2.Ch.4.35.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and shee went with her houshold, and soiourned in the land of the Philistines seuen yeeres.

3 And it came to passe at the seuen yeeres end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and shee went forth to crie vnto the King for her house, and for her land.

4 And the King talked with Gehazi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell mee, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe as hee was telling the King how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose sonne hee had restored to life, cried to the King for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O King, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the King asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed vnto her a certaine ‖ officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, euen till now. ‖*Or, Eunuch.*

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the King of Syria was sicke, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the King said vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a present † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came, and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease? *†Heb. in his hand.*

10 And Elisha said vnto him, Goe, say vnto him, Thou mayest certainely recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed mee, that hee shall surely die.

11 And hee setled his countenance † stedfastly, vntill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept. *†Heb. and set it.*

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And hee answered, Because I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what *is* thy seruant a dog, that he should doe this great thing? And Elisha

liſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed mee thou *ſhalt be* king ouer Syria.

14 So hee departed from Eliſha, and came to his maſter, who ſaid to him, What ſaid Eliſha to thee? And he anſwered, Hee told mee that thou ſhouldeſt ſurely recouer.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and ſpread *it* on his face, ſo that hee died, and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, Iehoſhaphat *beeing* then King of Iudah, *Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah † began to reigne.

17 Thirty and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ieruſalem.

18 And hee walked in the way of the Kings of Iſrael, as did the houſe of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Iudah, for Dauid his ſeruants ſake, *as hee promiſed to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themſelues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he roſe by night, and ſmote the Edomites, which compaſſed him about: and the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the ſame time.

23 And the reſt of the actes of Ioram, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: And *Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, king of Iſrael, did Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yere in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Iſrael.

27 And he walked in the way of the houſe of Ahab, and did euill in the ſight of the LORD, as *did* the houſe of Ahab: for hee *was* the ſonne in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And hee went with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought againſt Hezael king of Syria: And Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

CHAP. IX.

1 Eliſon ſendeth a yong Prophet with inſtructions to anoynt Iehu at Ramoth Gilead, 4 The Prophet hauing done his meſſage, fleeth. 11 Iehu being made King by the ſouldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is ſlaine at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem. 30 Proud Iezebel is throwne downe out of a windam, and eaten by dogs.

AND Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him, Gird vp thy loines, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, and goe in, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber.

3 Then *take the boxe of oile, and powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee king ouer Iſrael: then open the doore and flee, and tary not.

4 ¶ So the yong man, *euen* the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when hee came, behold, the Captaines of the hoſte were ſitting; and hee ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O Captaine: And Iehu ſaid, Vnto which of all vs? And hee ſaid, To thee, O Captaine.

6 And hee aroſe, and went into the houſe, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anointed thee King ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of the LORD, *at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and *I will cut off from Ahab, him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab, like the houſe of *Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of *Baaſha, the ſonne of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs ſhall eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came foorth to the ſeruants of his lord, and *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad-fellow to thee? And hee ſaid vnto them, Yee know the man, and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell vs now: And hee ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake hee to mee, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Iſrael.

13 And they haſted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu † is King.

14 So Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth Gilead, hee, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But* King † Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your minds, then † let none goe foorth *nor* eſcape out of the citie, to goe to tell *it* in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel,

*2. Chron. 21.4. †Heb. reigned.

*2. Sam. 7. 13. †Heb candle or lampe.

*2. Chron. 22.1.

†Heb. wherewith the Syrians had wounded. †Heb. wounded.

†Heb. chamber in a chamber. *1. King. 19. 16.

*1. King. 21. 15.

*1. King. 14. 10. & 21. 21.

*1. King. 14. 10. & 21. 22. *1. King. 16. 3.

†Heb. reigneth.

*Chr. 8. 29. †Heb. Iehoram. †Heb. ſmote. †Heb. let no eſcaper goe, &c.

reel, (for Ioram lay there:) and Ahaziah King of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, and he ſpied the company of Iehu as he came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſeman, and ſend to meete them, and and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſebacke to meete him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behinde me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then hee ſent out a ſecond on horſebacke, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, Hee came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖ driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi; for he driueth † furiouſly.

21 And Ioram ſaid, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that hee ſaid, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And hee anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drew a bow with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † ſunke down in his charet.

25 Then ſaid Iehu to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp, *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD layd this burden vpon him:

26 * Surely I haue ſeene yeſterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſonnes, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* caſt him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah ſaw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet, *and they did ſo*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: And hee fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and ſhe † painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

32 And he lift vp his face to the window, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ Eunuches?

33 And hee ſaid, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and *ſome* of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and hee trode her vnder foot.

34 And when he was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and ſaid, Goe, ſee now this curſed *woman*, and burie her: for ſhe *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him: and hee ſaid, This *is* the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake † by his ſeruant Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying, * In the portion of Iezreel ſhall dogs eate the fleſh of Iezebel:

37 And the carkeiſe of Iezebel ſhall be as dung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, *ſo* that they ſhall not ſay, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iehu by his letters cauſeth ſeuenty of Ahabs children to be beheaded.* 8 *Hee excuſeth the fact by the propheſie of Elijah.* 12 *At the ſhearing houſe hee ſlayeth two and forty of Ahaziahs brethren.* 15 *Hee taketh Iehonadad into his company.* 18 *By ſubtilty he deſtroyeth all the worſhippers of Baal.* 29 *Iehu followeth Ieroboams ſinnes.* 32 *Hazael oppreſſeth Iſrael.* 34 *Iehoahaz ſucceedeth Iehu.*

AND Ahab had ſeuenty ſonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and ſent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, ſaying,

2 Now aſſoone as this letter commeth to you, ſeeing your maſters ſonnes *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horſes, a fenced city alſo, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the beſt and meeteſt of your maſters ſonnes, and ſet *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your maſters houſe.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and ſaid, Behold, two kings ſtood not before him: how then ſhall we ſtand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the houſe, and he that *was* ouer the citie, the Elders alſo, and the bringers vp *of the children*, ſent to Iehu, ſaying, We are thy ſeruants, and will doe all that thou ſhalt bid vs, wee will not make any king: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the ſecond time to them, ſaying, If ye *be* † mine, and if ye wil hearken vnto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your maſters ſonnes, and come to mee to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings ſonnes being ſeuenty perſons, *were* with the great men of the city which brought them vp.)

7 And it came to paſſe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the kings ſonnes, and ſlew ſeuenty perſons, and put their heads in baſkets, and ſent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a meſſenger and told him, ſaying, They haue brought the heads of the kings ſonnes. And he ſaid, Lay ye them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that he went out, and ſtood, and ſaid to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlew him: But who ſlew all theſe?

10 Know

‖ Or, marching. † Heb. in madneſſe. † Heb hande.

† Heb found.

† Heb filled his hand with a bow. † Heb bowed

* 1. King. 21 29. † Heb bloods ‖ Or, portion

† Heb put her eyes in painting.

‖ Or, chamberlaines.

† Heb. nourishers.

† Heb. for me

† Heb. by the hand of. * 1. King. 21. 23.

10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which hee spake * † by his seruant Elijah.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinsefolkes, and his priests, vntill hee left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: And *as* hee was at the † shearing house in the way.

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, Wee *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and wee goe downe † to salute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene.

14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *euen* two and fourty men, neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when hee was departed thence, hee † lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab, *comming* to meete him: and he † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Iehonadab answered, It is: If it be, giue me thine hand. And he gaue him his hand, and he tooke him vp to him into the charet.

16 And hee said, Come with mee, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when hee came to Samaria, hee slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till hee had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, *but* Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore, call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, let none be wanting: for I haue a great sacrifice *to doe* to Baal, whosoeuer shall be wanting, hee shall not liue. But Iehu did *it* in subtiltie, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, † Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Iehu sent thorow all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

22 And he said vnto him that was ouer the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and looke that there bee heere with you none of the seruants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, escape, hee that letteth him goe, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu said to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, *and* slay them, let none come foorth. And they smote them with the † edge of the sword, and the guard, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the citie of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought foorth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house, vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat who made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done vnto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the Throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began to † cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel:

33 From Iordan † Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the riuer Arnon) ‖ euen Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehu, and all that hee did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Iehoash, being saued by Iehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seed Royall, is hid sixe yeeres in the house of God.* 4 *Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the seuenth yeere anointeth him King.* 13 *Athaliah is slaine.* 17 *Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.*

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, shee arose, and destroyed all the † seed Royall.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of king Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sonnes which were slaine; and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the house of the LORD, sixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And * the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings sonne.

5 And hee commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that yee shall doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shall euen be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And

---

* 1. King. 21 29.
† *Heb. by the hand of.*
‖ *Or, acquaintance.*
† *Heb. house of shepherds binding sheepe.*
† *Heb. found.*
† *Heb. to the peace of, &c.*
† *Heb. found.*
† *Heb. blessed.*
† *Heb. sanctifie.*
‖ *Or, so full, that they stood mouth to mouth.*
† *Heb. the mouth.*
† *Heb. statues.*
† *Heb. obserued not.*
† *Heb. to cut off the ends.*
† *Heb. toward the rising of the Sunne.*
‖ *Or, euen to Gilead and Bashan.*
† *Heb. the dayes were.*
* 2. Chron. 22. 12.
† *Heb seed of the kingdome.*
* 2. Chron. 23. 1.
† *Heb. c*
ets.

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall yee keepe the watch of the house, || that it bee not broken downe.

7 And two || parts of all you, that goe foorth on the Sabbath, *euen* they shall keepe the watch of the house of the LORD about the King.

8 And yee shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and hee that commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine, and be yee with the King, as hee goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Priest,

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Priest giue King Dauids speares and shields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood, euery man with his weapons in his hand, round about the King, from the right † corner of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, *along* by the Altar and the Temple.

12 And he brought foorth the kings sonne, and put the Crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Testimonie, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, † God saue the King.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, shee came to the people, into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when shee looked, behold, the King stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the Princes, and the trumpetters by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the Officers of the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her foorth without the ranges: and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had said, Let her not be slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and shee went by the way, by the which the horses came into the Kings house, and there was she slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant between the LORD and the king, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people; betweene the King also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the Priest appointed † officers ouer the house of the LORD.

19 And hee tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought downe the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the Kings house, and he sate on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword, *beside* the Kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoash when hee began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada.* 4 *He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple.* 17 *Hazael is diuerted from Ierusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures.* 19 *Iehoash being slaine by his seruants, Amaziah succeedeth him.*

IN* the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and fourty yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Iehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the priests, All the money of the ||dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that passeth *the account*, † the money that euery man is set at, *and* all the money that † commeth into any mans heart, to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, whersoeuer any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, *that* † in the three and twentieth yeere of king Iehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the *other* Priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire yee not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and boared a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the Altar, on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the Priests that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the Kings || scribe, and the high Priest came vp, and they † put vp in bags and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gaue the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the house of the LORD,

12 And to Masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repaire *it*.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

14 But

*2. Chron. 24. 1.

|| Or, from breaking vp. || Or, companies. Heb. bands.

¶ Heb. shoulder.

† Heb. let the King liue.

† Heb. offereth.

|| Or, holy things, Heb. holinesses. † Heb. the money of the soules of his estimation. † Heb. ascendeth vpon the heart of a man.

† Heb. in the twentieth yeere and third yeere.

† Heb threshold.

|| Or, secretary. † Heb. bound vp.

† Hebr. brought it forth.

† Heb. went foorth.

12 But they gaue that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

13 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to bee bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Ierusalem.

† Heb. went vp.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Iehoash, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracie, and slew Iehoash in || the house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

|| Or, Beth-Millo.

21 For Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer, his seruants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him, 10 His wicked reigne. 8 Ieroboam succedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Elishas bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

† Heb in the twentieth yeere and third yeere.

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seuenteene yeeres.

† Heb. walked after.

2 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, and † followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne: he departed not there-from.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for hee saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a Sauiour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as before time.

† Heb. as yesterday, and third day.

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the groue also in Samaria.)

† Heb. hee walked. † Heb. stood.

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten charets, and ten thousand footmen: for the King of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that hee did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seuenth yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, began Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeeres.

11 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the actes of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke, of his sickenesse whereof he died, and Ioash the King of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bowe. And he put his hand *vpon it*. And Elisha put his hands vpon the kings hands.

† Heb. make thine hand to ride.

17 And hee said, Open the window Eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoote. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek till thou haue consumed *them*.

18 And hee said, Take the arrowes. And hee tooke *them*. And he said vnto the king of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And hee smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or sixe times, then haddest thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: And the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, * hee reuiued, and stood vp on his feete.

† Heb. went downe. * Ecclus. 48. 14.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect vnto them, because of his couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

† Heb. face.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And

† Heb. returned and tooke.

25 And Iehoaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the ſonne of Hazael, the cities which hee had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Ioaſh beate him and recouered the cities of Iſrael.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah his good reigne. 5 His iuſtice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory ouer Edom. 8 Amaziah prouoking Iehoaſh, is ouercome and ſpoiled. 15 Ieroboam ſucceedeth Iehoaſh. 17 Amaziah ſlaine by a conſpiracie. 21 Azariah ſucceedeth him. 23 Ieroboams wicked reigne. 28 Zachariah ſucceedeth him.

*2. Chron. 25 1.

IN the ſecond yeere of Ioaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, reigned * Amaziah the ſon of Ioaſh king of Iudah.

2 Hee was twentie and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigned, and reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ieruſalem.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: hee did according to all things as Ioaſh his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did ſacrifice, and burnt incenſe on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he ſlew his ſeruants * which had ſlaine the King his father.

*Chap. 12. 20.

6 But the children of the murderers hee ſlew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moſes, wherein the LORD commanded, ſaying, * the fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers: but euery man ſhall bee put to death for his owne ſinne.

*Deut. 24. 16. Ezek. 18. 20.

7 He ſlew of Edom in the valley of ſalt, tenne thouſand, and tooke || Selah by warre, and called the name of it, Ioktheel, vnto this day.

|| Or, the rocke.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah ſent meſſengers to Iehoaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz ſonne of Iehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoaſh the king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Iudah, ſaying. The thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife. And there paſſed by a wilde beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thiſtle.

10 Thou haſt indeed ſmitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of this*, and tarie † at home: for why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

† Heb. at thy house.

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoaſh king of Iſrael went vp, and he and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Bethſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled euery man to their tents.

† Heb. was smitten.

13 And Iehoaſh king of Iſrael tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the ſonne of Iehoaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah at Bethſhemeſh, and came to Ieruſalem, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And hee tooke all the gold and ſiluer, and all the veſſells that were found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the Kings houſe, and hoſtages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoaſh, which he did, and his might, and how hee fought with Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

16 And Iehoaſh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the Kings of Iſrael, and Ieroboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh King of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz King of Iſrael, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the reſt of the actes of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

19 Now * they made a conſpiracie againſt him in Ieruſalem: and he fled to Lachiſh, but they ſent after him to Lachiſh, and ſlew him there.

*2. Chron. 25. 27.

20 And they brought him on horſes, and hee was buried at Ieruſalem with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Azariah (which *was* ſixteene yeeres old) and made him King in ſtead of his father Amaziah.

*2. Chron. 26. 1. *He is called Vzziah.*

22 He built Elath, and reſtored it to Iudah, after that the King ſlept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah, the ſonne of Ioaſh King of Iudah, Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh King of Iſrael began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* forty and one yeeres:

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 He reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael from the entring of Hamath vnto the ſea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Iſrael, which hee ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant * Ionah the ſonne of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath Hepher.

*Matt. 12. 39, 40. *called Ionas.*

26 For the LORD ſaw the affliction of Iſrael, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any ſhut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the LORD ſaid not that hee would blot out the name of Iſrael from vnder heauen: but he ſaued them by the hand of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh.

28 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might how he warred, and how hee recouered Damaſcus and Hamath, *which belonged* to Iudah, for Iſrael, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

29 And Ieroboam ſlept with his fathers, *euen* with the kings of Iſrael, and Zachariah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 Hee dying a Leper, Iotham ſucceedeth. 8 Zachariah, the laſt of Iehu his generation, reigning ill, is ſlaine by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is ſlaine by Menahem. 16 Menahem ſtrengtheneth himſelfe by Pul. 21 Pekahiah ſucceedeth him, 23 Pekahiah is ſlaine by Pekah. 27 Pekah

kah is oppreſſed by Tiglath Pileſer, and ſlaine by Hoſhea. 32 *Iothams good reigne.* 36 *Ahaz ſucceedeth him.*

IN the twenty and ſeuenth yeere of Ieroboam King of Iſrael, began Azariah ſonne of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteen yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned two and fifty yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ieruſalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not remooued: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtill on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that he was a leper vnto the day of his death, & dwelt in a ſeuerall houſe, and Iotham the kings ſonne *was* ouer the houſe, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the actes of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria ſixe moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the actes of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which he ſpake vnto Iehu, ſaying, Thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael, vnto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of * Vzziah king of Iudah, and hee reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the ſonne of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the actes of Shallum, and the conſpiracie which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with childe, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, began Menahem the ſonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

19 * *And* Pul the King of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thouſand talents of ſiluer, that his hand might bee with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand. * 1. Chron. 5. 26.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, *euen* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer, to giue to the King of Aſſyria: ſo the King of Aſſyria turned backe, and ſtayed not there in the land. † Heb. *caused to come forth.*

21 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Menahem, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekahiah the ſon of Menahem began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, a Captaine of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the Kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: and hee killed him, and reigned in his roome.

26 And the reſt of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that hee did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeeres.

28 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael, came Tiglath Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and tooke Ijon, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphthali, and caried them captiue to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah made a conſpiracie againſt Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah.

31 And the reſt of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

32 ¶ * In the ſecond yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, began Iotham the ſon of Vzziah King of Iudah to reigne. * 2. Chron. 27. 1.

33 Fiue and twenty yeeres old was hee when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Ieruſha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not remooued: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: He built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Iotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

37 (In

* Chap. 10. 30.

* Matt. 1. 9. called Ozias. † Heb. a moneth of dayes.

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Iudah, Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz aſſailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath Pileſer againſt them. 10 Ahaz ſending a patterne of an Altar from Damaſcus to Vriah, diuerteth the brazen Altar to his owne deuotion. 17 Hee ſpoileth the Temple. 19 Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

*2. Chron. 28. 1.

IN* the ſeuenth yeere of Pekah the ſon of Remaliah, Ahaz the ſon of Iotham King of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaz when hee began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, and did not that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But he walked in the way of the Kings of Iſrael, yea, and made his ſonne to paſſe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael.

4 And hee ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

*Iſa. 7. 1. 5 ¶ * Then Rezin King of Syria, and Pekah ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, came vp to Ieruſalem to warre: and they beſieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz ſent meſſengers to Tiglath Pileſer King of Aſſyria, ſaying, I *am* thy ſeruant and thy ſonne: come vp, and ſaue mee out of the hand of the King of Syria, and out of the hand of the King of Iſrael, which riſe vp againſt me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the ſiluer and gold that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and ſent *it for* a preſent to the King of Aſſyria.

9 And the King of Aſſyria hearkened vnto him: for the King of Aſſyria went vp againſt Damaſcus, and tooke it, and caried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, and ſlew Rezin.

†Heb. Dammeſek. 10 ¶ And King Ahaz went to † Damaſcus, to meet Tiglath Pileſer King of Aſſyria, and ſaw an Altar that *was* at Damaſcus: and King Ahaz ſent to Vrijah the Prieſt the faſhion of the Altar, and the patterne of it, according to all the workemanſhip thereof.

11 And Vrijah the Prieſt built an Altar: according to all that King Ahaz had ſent from Damaſcus, ſo Vrijah the Prieſt made *it*, againſt King Ahaz come from Damaſcus.

12 And when the King was come from Damaſcus, the King ſaw the Altar: and the king approched to the Altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offring, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and ſprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the Altar.

†Heb. which were his.

14 And he brought alſo the brazen Altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the houſe, from betweene the Altar and the houſe of the LORD, and put it on the North ſide of the Altar.

15 And King Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Prieſt, ſaying, Vpon the great Altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the Kings burnt ſacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and ſprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the ſacrifice: and the braſen Altar ſhall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Prieſt, according to all that King Ahaz commaded.

17 ¶ And King Ahaz cut off the borders of the baſes, and remoued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the ſea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of ſtones.

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the houſe, and the Kings entrey without, turned he from the houſe of the LORD, for the king of Aſſyria.

19 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoſhea his wicked reigne. 3 Being ſubdued by Shalmaneſer, hee conſpireth againſt him with So King of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their ſins, is captiuated. 24 The ſtrange nations, which were tranſplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lyons, make a mixture of Religions.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz king of Iudah began Hoſhea the ſon of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Iſrael nine yeeres.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

3 ¶ Againſt him came vp Shalmaneſer King of Aſſyria, and Hoſhea became his ſeruant, and † gaue him || preſents.

†Heb. rendred. ||Or, tribute

4 And the king of Aſſyria found conſpiracy in Hoſhea: for hee had ſent meſſengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no preſent to the king of Aſſyria, as *he had done* yeere by yeere: therefore the king of Aſſyria ſhut him vp, and bound him in priſon.

5 ¶ Then the king of Aſſyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and beſieged it three yeeres.

*Chap. 18. 10. 6 ¶ * In the ninth yeere of Hoſhea, the king of Aſſyria tooke Samaria, and caried Iſrael away into Aſſyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For ſo it was, that the children of Iſrael had ſinned againſt the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the ſtatutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD caſt out from before the chil-

dren of Iſrael) and of the Kings of Iſrael, which they had made.

9 And the children of Iſrael did ſecretly thoſe things that were not right, againſt the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced citie.

†*Heb. ſtatues.* 10 And they ſet them vp † images and groues, in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

11 And there they burnt incenſe in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD caried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

*Deu. 4. 19. 12 For they ſerued idoles, whereof the LORD had ſaid vnto them, * Yee ſhall not doe this thing.

†*Heb. by the hand of all,* * Iere. 18. 11. and 25. 5. and 35. 15. 13 Yet the LORD teſtified againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, ſaying, * Turne yee from your euill wayes, and keepe my Commandements, and my ſtatutes, according to all the Law which I commanded your fathers, and which I ſent to you by my ſeruants the Prophets.

*Deut. 31. 27. 14 Notwithſtanding, they would not heare, but * hardened their neckes, like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that he made with their fathers, and his teſtimonies which he teſtified againſt them, and they followed vanity, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they ſhould not doe like them.

*Exo. 32. 8. 1. king. 12. 28. 16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, *euen* two calues, and made a groue, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued Baal.

17 And they cauſed their ſonnes and their daughters to paſſe thorow the fire, and vſed diuination, and inchantments, and ſold themſelues to doe euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Iſrael, and remoued them out of his ſight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Alſo Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the ſtatutes of Iſrael which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the ſeed of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of ſpoilers, vntill he had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For hee rent Iſrael from the houſe of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat King, and Ieroboam draue Iſrael from following the LORD, and made them ſinne a great ſinne.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſinnes of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remoued Iſrael out of his ſight, as he had ſaid by all his ſeruants the Prophets: ſo was Iſrael caried away out of their own land to Aſſyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the King of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael; and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And ſo it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD ſent Lions among them, which ſlew ſome of them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the King of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt remoued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore hee hath ſent Lions among them, and behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the King of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Cary thither one of the Prieſts whom yee brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Prieſts whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they ſhould feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritans had made, euery nation in their Cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themſelues of the loweſt of them Prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

*Zeph. 1. 5. ‖*Or, who caried them away from thence.* 33 * They feared the LORD, and ſerued their owne gods, after the maner of the nations ‖ whom they caried away from thence.

*Gen. 32. 28. 1. kings 18. 31. *Iudg. 6. 10. 34 Vnto this day they doe after the former maners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their ſtatutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, * whom he named Iſrael,

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, ſaying, * Ye ſhall not feare other gods, nor bow your ſelues to them, nor ſerue them, nor ſacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arme, him ſhall ye feare, and him ſhall yee worſhip, and to him ſhall yee doe ſacrifice.

37 And the Statutes and the Ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement which hee wrote for you, yee ſhall obſerue to doe for euermore, and ye ſhall not feare other gods.

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, yee ſhall not forget, neither ſhall ye feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye ſhall feare, and hee ſhall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 How-

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD, and ſerued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers ſo doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatry, and proſpereth. 9 Samaria is carried captiue for their ſinnes. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib againe, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blaſphemous perſwaſions, ſoliciteth the people to reuolt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yeere of Hoſhea ſonne of Elah King of Iſrael, *that* *Hezekiah the ſonne of Ahaz King of Iudah, began to reigne.

*2Chro. 28.27. and 29.1. he is called Ezekias, Mat. 1.9.

2 Twenty and fiue yeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeres in Ieruſalem: His mothers name alſo *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He remooued the high places, and brake the † images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * brazen ſerpent that Moſes had made: for vnto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burne incenſe to it: and he called it Nehuſhtan.

† Hebr. ſtatues. *Num. 21.8

5 He truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among all the Kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, *and* departed not † from following him, but kept his commandements, which the LORD commanded Moſes.

† Heb. from after him.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* hee proſpered whitherſoeuer he went foorth: and he rebelled againſt the King of Aſſyria, and ſerued him not.

8 He ſmote the Philiſtines euen vnto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

† Heb. Azzah.

9 ¶ And *it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah (which was the ſeuenth yeere of Hoſhea, ſon of Elah King of Iſrael) that Shalmaneſer King of Aſſyria came vp againſt Samaria, and beſieged it.

*Chap. 17.3.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: *euen* in the ſixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeere of Hoſhea king of Iſrael) Samaria was taken.

*Cha. 17.6.

11 And the King of Aſſyria did cary away Iſrael vnto Aſſyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor, *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Becauſe they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but tranſgreſſed his Couenant, *and* all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.

13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Aſſyria come vp againſt all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

*2Chron. 32.1. eſa. 36 1. eccius. 48.18. †Heb. Sanherib.

14 And Hezekiah king of Iudah ſent to the king of Aſſyria to Lachiſh, ſaying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou putteſt on me, wil I beare. And the king of Aſſyria appointed vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, three hundred talents of ſiluer, and thirty talents of Gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the ſiluer that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlaid, and gaue † it to the King of Aſſyria.

† Heb. them.

17 ¶ And the King of Aſſyria ſent Tartan and Rabſaris, and Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to King Hezekiah with a † great hoſte againſt Ieruſalem: and they went vp, and came to Ieruſalem: and when they were come vp, they came and ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* in the high way of the fullers field.

† Heb. heauie.

18 And when they had called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the ſonne of Helkiah, which *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the || Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder.

|| Or, Secretary.

19 And Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Speake yee now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great King, the King of Aſſyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou truſteſt?

|| Or, ſaiſt. † Heb. word of the lips. || Or, but counſel and ſtrength are for the war. † Heb. truſteſt thee.

20 Thou || ſayeſt, (but *they are but* † vaine words) || *I haue* counſell and ſtrength for the war: now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

21 Now behold, thou † truſteſt vpon the ſtaffe of this bruiſed reed, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt vnto all that truſt on him.

22 But if ye ſay vnto me, We truſt in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath ſaid to Iudah and Ieruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar in Ieruſalem?

|| Or, boſtages.

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue || pledges to my lord the King of Aſſyria, and I will deliuer thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and for horſemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this place to deſtroy it? The LORD ſaid to me, Goe vp againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

26 Then ſaid Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabſhakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy ſeruants in the Syrian language, (for we vnderſtand *it*) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeak theſe words? hath hee not *ſent mee* to the men which ſet on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drinke their † own piſſe with you?

† Heb. the water of their feet?

28 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood and cryed with a loud voice in the Iewes language, and ſpake, ſaying, Heare the word of the great King, the king of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſaith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he ſhall not bee able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this citie shall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezikiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, || Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eate ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his figge tree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his || cisterne,

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oile oliue, and of honey, that ye may liue and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he ||perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Esay to pray for them. 6 Esay comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to incounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Esay his prophecie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.

*Esay. 37. 1. And * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackecloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And hee sent Eliakim which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests, couered with sackecloth, to Esay the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke and || blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring foorth.

4 It may be, the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

*Luke. 3. 4. called Esaias. 6 ¶ And * Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall yee say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Bee not afraide of the wordes which thou hast heard, with which the seruants of the King of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and shall returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when hee heard say of Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, Behold, hee is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall yee speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trusteſt, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the Kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? *As* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

16 LORD bow downe thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth LORD, the kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone; therefore they haue destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to mee against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lift vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the Holy one of Israel.

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproched the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall cedar trees thereof, *and* the choice

‖ Or, seeke my fauour. Heb. make with me a blessing.
‖ Or, pit.
‖ Or, deceiueth.
‖ Or, prouocation.
† Heb. found.
† Heb. gaue.
† Heb. by the hand of.
† Heb. the talnes, &c.

choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the ‖ forreſt of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke ſtrange waters, and with the ſole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of ‖ beſieged places.

25 ‖ Haſt thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded, they were *as* the graſſe of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the graſſe on the houſe tops, and as *corne* blaſted before it be growen vp.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me.

28 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou cameſt.

29 And this *ſhall bee* a ſigne vnto thee, Ye ſhall eate this yeere ſuch things as grow of themſelues, and in the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame, and in the third yeere, ſowe ye and reap, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall yet againe take roote downward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe forth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hoſts ſhall doe this.

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the King of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this citie, nor ſhoote an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a banke againſt it:

33 By the way that he came, by the ſame ſhall he returne, and ſhall not come into this citie, ſaith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this citie, to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

35 ¶ And * it came to paſſe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians, an hundred foureſcore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpſes.

36 So Sennacherib King of Aſſyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to paſſe as hee was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſonnes, ſmote him with the ſword: and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia, and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.* 8 *The Sunne goeth ten degrees backward, for a ſigne of that promiſe.* 12 *Berodach Baladan, ſending to viſite Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures.* 14 *Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie.* 20 *Manaſſeh ſucceedeth Hezekiah.*

IN thoſe dayes * was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death: and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

2 Then hee turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

4 And it came to paſſe afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying;

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee; on the third day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this citie, out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria, and I will defend this citie for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lumpe of figges. And they tooke and layd *it* on the boyle, and hee recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid vnto Iſaiah, What *ſhall be* the ſigne that the LORD will heale mee, and that I ſhall go vp into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that hee hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backward tenne degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cryed vnto the LORD, and hee brought the ſhadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-Baladan the ſonne of Baladan King of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had been ſicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious oyntment, and all the houſe of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vnto this day, * ſhall be caried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And

‖ Or, the forreſt and his fruitfull field.

‖ Or, fenced. ‖ Or, haſt thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient times? ſhould I now bring it to be layd waſte, and fenced cities to bee ruinous heaps?

† Heb. ſhort of hand. ‖ Or, ſitting.

† Heb. the eſcaping of the houſe of Iudah that remaineth. † Heb. the eſcaping.

*Iſa 37 36. tob. 1. 21. eccluſ 48. 24. 1. mac. 7 41. 2. mac. 8. 19.

† Heb. Ararat.

*2. Chro. 32 24. iſa. 38. 1.

† Heb. giue charge concerning thine houſe.

† Heb. with a great weeping. ‖ Or, citie.

*Eccluſ. 48. 24. iſa. 38. 8.

† Hebr. degrees. *Iſa. 39. 1.

‖ Or, ſpicery.

‖ Or, iewels. Heb. veſſels.

*Cha. 24. 13. and 25. 13. iere. 27. 19.

18 And of thy ſons that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, || Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

|| Or, *ſhall there not be peace and trueth? &c.*

20 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manaſſeh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickedneſſe cauſeth prophecies againſt Iudah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Ioſiah is made King.

MAnaſſeh * *was* twelue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

*2.Chron. 33.1.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For hee built vp againe the high places, * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab King of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

*Chap.18.4.

4 And * hee built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

*Ier.32.34. *2.Sam.7. 13.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And hee made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, and vſed inchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And hee ſet a grauen image of the groue that hee had made, in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this houſe and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer:

*1.Kings 8. 29. and 9.3. chap.23.27.

8 Neither wil I make the feete of Iſrael moue any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euil then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh King of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles:

*Iere.15.4.

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* euill vpon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares ſhall tingle.

*1.Sam.3. 11.

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, † wiping it, and turning *it* vpſide downe.

†Heb. he wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a prey and a ſpoile to all their enemies,

15 Becauſe they haue done that *which was* euill in my ſight, and haue prouoked me to anger ſince the day their fathers came foorth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ieruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith hee made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD.

†Heb. from mouth to mouth.

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that he ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne houſe, in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*2.Chron. 33.20.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeeres old, when he began to reigne, & he reigned two yeers in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Meſhullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, as his father Manaſſeh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and ſerued the idoles that his father ſerued, and worſhipped them:

22 And he forſooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the ſeruants of Amon conſpired againſt him, and ſlew the King in his owne houſe.

24 And the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt King Amon, and the people of the land made Ioſiah his ſonne King in his ſtead.

25 Now the reſt of the actes of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

26 And he was buried in his ſepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and * Ioſiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*Mat.1.10. called Ioſias.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ioſiah his good reigne. 3 Hee taketh care for the repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a booke of the Law, Ioſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheſieth deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Ioſiahs time.

IOſiah * was eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirtie and one yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boſcath.

*2.Chron. 34.1.

2 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eighteenth yeere

yeere of King Iosiah, that the King sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high Priest, that hee may summe the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people.

† Heb. threshold.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewen stone to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the King, and brought the King word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

† Heb. melted.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered mee a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to passe when the King had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the Kings, saying,

13 Goe ye, enquire of the LORD for me and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went vnto Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the sonne *of* Tikuah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe, now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in || the colledge: And they communed with her.

† Heb garments. || Or, in the second part.

15 ¶ And shee said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to mee;

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the words of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the workes of their hands, therfore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the King of Iudah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shall yee say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also haue heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the King word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah causeth the booke to be read in a solemne assembly. 3 Hee reneweth the Couenant of the LORD. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 He burnt dead mens bones vpon the Altar of Bethel, as was fore-propheſied. 21 Hee kept a most solemne Passeouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath against Iudah. 29 Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Iehoiakim King. 36 Iehoiakim his wicked reigne.

AND * the King sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

* 2. Chron. 34. 30.

2 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

† Heb. from small euen vnto great.

3 ¶ And the King stood by a Pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes with all *their* heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the words of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the King commanded Hilkiah the high Priest, and the Priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore to bring foorth out of the Temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of heauen, and he burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And he † put downe the † idolatrous priests whom the Kings of Iudah had ordeined to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the || planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

† Heb. caused to cease. † Heb. Chemarim. || Or, twelue signes or constellations.

6 And hee brought out the * groue from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

* Cha. 21. 7.

7 And he brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue.

† Heb. hanginges.

8 And hee brought all the Priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the Priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba,

sheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioshua the gouernour of the citie, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheleſſe the Priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ieruſalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And hee defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his ſonne or his daughter to paſſe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And hee tooke away the horſes that the Kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the houſe of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the || Chamberlaine, which was in the ſuburbs, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire,

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the Kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which * Manaſſeh had made in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD, did the King beat downe, and || brake them downe from thence, and caſt the duſt of them into the brooke Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Ieruſalem, which *were* on the right hand of the || mount of corruption, which * Solomon the King of Iſrael had builded for Aſhtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemoſh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the King defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne, had made, both that altar, and the high place hee brake downe, and burnt the high place, and ſtampt *it* ſmall to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Ioſiah turned himſelfe, he ſpied the ſepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and ſent, and tooke the bones out of the ſepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed theſe words.

17 Then hee ſaid, What title *is* that that I ſee? And the men of the citie told him, It *is* the ſepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed theſe things that thou haſt done againſt the altar of Bethel.

18 And hee ſayd, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: ſo they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houſes alſo of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Iſrael had made to prouoke *the* LORD to anger, Ioſiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that he had done in Bethel.

20 And hee || ſlew all the Priests of the high places that *were* there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ieruſalem.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people, ſaying, * Keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

22 Surely there was not holden ſuch a Paſſeouer from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Iſrael, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Iſrael, nor of the Kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Ioſiah, *wherein* this Paſſeouer was holden to the LORD in Ieruſalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer, the *workers* with familiar ſpirits, and the wizards, and the || images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were ſpied in the land of Iudah, and in Ieruſalem, did Ioſiah put away, that he might performe the words of * the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Prieſt found in the houſe of the LORD.

25 And like vnto him was there no King before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his ſoule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moſes, neither after him aroſe there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithſtanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceneſſe of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled againſt Iudah, becauſe of all the † prouocations that Manaſſeh had prouoked him withall.

27 And the LORD ſaid, I will remoue Iudah alſo out of my ſight, as I haue remooued Iſrael, and will caſt off this citie Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen, and the houſe of which I ſayd, * My Name ſhall be there.

28 Now the reſt of the actes of Ioſiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh King of Egypt went vp againſt the King of Aſſyria to the riuer Euphrates: & King Ioſiah went againſt him, & he ſlew him at Megiddo, when he had ſeen him.

30 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his owne ſepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the ſonne of Ioſiah, and anointed him, and made him King in his fathers ſtead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, || that hee might not reigne in Ieruſalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of ſiluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the ſonne of Ioſiah, King in the roome of Ioſiah his father, and turned his name to * Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the ſiluer and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: hee exacted the ſiluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue *it* vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoia-

H Or, Eunuch, or officer.

*Chap. 21. 5

|| Or, ranne from thence.

|| That is, the mount of Olines.

* 1. Kings 11. 7.

† Heb. ſtatues.

*1. Kings 13. 2.

† Heb. to eſcape.

|| Or, ſacrificed.

*2. Chron. 35. 1. Eſd. 1. 1.

*Exo. 12. 3. deut. 16. 2.

|| Or, Teraphim.

* Leuit. 20. 27. deut. 18. 11.

† Heb. angers.

*1. King. 8. 29. and 9. 3. chap. 21. 7.

*2. Chron. 35. 20.

*2. Chron. 36. 1.

|| Or, becauſe he reigned. † Heb. ſet a mulct vpon the land.

*Mat. 1. 11. called, Iakim.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The King of Egypt is vanquished by the King of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euill reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken and carried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeeres: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake † by his seruants the Prophets.

3 Surely at the Commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remooue *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that hee shed: (for hee filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the King of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ * At that time the seruants of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the citie † was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the King of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, hee, and his mother, and his seruants, and his Princes, and his || Officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eighth yeere of his reigne.

13 * And hee caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And hee caried away all Ierusalem, and all the Princes, and all the mightie men of valour, *euen* ten thousand captiues, and all the craftesmen, and smithes: none remained, saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And * hee caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the Kings mother, and the Kings wiues, and his || Officers, and the mighty of the land, those caried he into captiuitie, from Ierusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *euen* seuen thousand, and craftsmen, and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twentie and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sonnes slaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan defaceth the citie, carieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers into captiuity. 13 Spoileth and carieth away the treasures. 18 The nobles are slaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set ouer them that remained, being slaine, the rest flee into Egypt. 27 Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, hee, and all his hoste against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it, round about.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth, the famine preuailed in the citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two walles, which *is* by the Kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the citie round about) and *the King* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the King, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his armie were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him vp to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eies of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and caried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seuenth *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere

*Chap.20.17.& 23.27 † Heb.by the hand of.

*Dan.1.1. †Heb.came vnto siege.

|| Or, Eunuches.

*Chap.20.17.& 39.6.

*2 Chron.36.10. esth.2.6. || Or, Eunuches.

* Iere.37.1. and 52.1.

* Iere.39.1. and 52.4.

*Iere.52.6.

† Heb.spake iudgement with him. † Heb. made blinde.

yeere of King Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, a ſeruant of the King of Babylon vnto Ieruſalem:

‖ Or, chiefe marſhall.

9 And he burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalem, and euery great mans houſe burnt he with fire.

10 And all the armie of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem round about.

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the King of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carie away.

† Heb fallen away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be Vine-dreſſers, and huſbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the braſſe of them to Babylon.

* Chap. 20. 17. Iere. 27. 22.

14 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowles, and ſuch things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of ſiluer *in* ſiluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, † one ſea, and the baſes which Solomon had made for the houſe of the LORD, the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

† Heb. the one ſea.

17 * The height of one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was braſſe: and the height of the chapiter three cubites: and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of braſſe: and like vnto theſe had the ſecond pillar with wreathen worke.

* 1. King. 7. 15. Iere. 52. 21.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† Heb. three ſhold.

19 And out of the citie he tooke a ‖ officer, that was ſet ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that † were in the Kings preſence, which were found in the citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoſte, which muſtred the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

‖ Or, Eunuch. † Heb. ſaw the Kings face. ‖ Or, ſcribe of the captaine of the hoſte.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke theſe, and brought them to the King of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the King of Babylon ſmote them, and ſlew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: ſo Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ * And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon had left, euen ouer them hee made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, ruler.

* Iere. 40. 5. 9.

23 And when all the * captaines of the Armies, they, and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Miſpah, euen Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

* Iere. 40. 7.

24 And Gedaliah ſware to them and to their men, and ſaid vnto them, Feare not to be the ſeruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and ſerue the King of Babylon, and it ſhall bee well with you.

25 But it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Eliſhama, of † the ſeed royall, came, and ten men with him, and * ſmote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

† Heb of the kingdome. * Iere. 41. 2.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the captaines of the armies aroſe, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the ſeuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Euilmerodach King of Babylon, in the yeere that he begane to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah out of priſon.

28 And he ſpake † kindly to him, and ſet his Throne aboue the Throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon:

† Heb. good things with him.

29 And changed his priſon garments: and hee did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a daily rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The ſonnes of Iapheth.* 8 *The ſonnes of Ham.* 17 *The ſonnes of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Iſhmaels ſons.* 32 *The ſonnes of Keturah.* 34 *The poſteritie of Abraham by Eſau.* 43 *The Kings of Edom.* 51 *The Dukes of Edom.*

ADam, * Sheth, Enoſh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methuſhelah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.

5 ¶ * The ſonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tyras.

6 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhchenaz, and || Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and || Dodanim.

8 ¶ The ſonnes of Ham, Cuſh, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the ſonnes of Cuſh: Siba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cuſh * begate Nimrod: hee began to be mighty vpon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (of whom came the Philiſtines) and * Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begate Zidon his firſt borne, and Heth.

14 The Iebuſite alſo, and the Amorite, and the Gergaſhite,

15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.

16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and Hamathite.

17 ¶ The ſonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Aſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and || Meſhech.

18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of the one *was* || Peleg, (becauſe in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

20 And * Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

21 Hadoram alſo, and Vzal, and Diklah.

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 * Abram, the ſame *is* Abraham.

28 The ſonnes of Abraham: * Iſaac, and * Iſhmael.

29 ¶ Theſe *are* their generations: The * firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

30 Miſhma, and Duma, Maſſa, || Hadad, and Tema,

31 Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael.

32 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: ſhe bare Zimran, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſonnes of Iokſhan, Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the ſonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begate Iſaac. The ſonnes of Iſaac: Eſau and Iſrael.

35 ¶ The ſonnes of * Eſau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah.

36 The ſonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, || Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The ſonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the ſonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan.

39 And the ſonnes of Lotan: Hori, and || Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans ſiſter.

40 The ſonnes of Shobal: || Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, || Shephi, and Onam. And the ſonnes of Zibeon, Aiah, and Anah.

41 The ſonnes of Anah: * Diſhon. And the ſonnes of Diſhon: || Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The ſonnes of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, *and* || Iakan. The ſonnes of Diſhon: Vz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now theſe *are* the * Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any King reigned ouer the children of Iſrael. Bela the ſonne of Beor, and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the ſonne of Zerah of Boſrah, reigned in his ſtead.

45 And when Iobab was dead, Huſham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his ſtead.

46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſonne of Bedad (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Shamlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

48 And when Shamlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the riuer reigned in his ſtead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor, reigned in his ſtead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, || Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citis *was* || Pai: and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad

*Gen. 5.3.9

* Gen. 10.2.

||Or, Diphath, as it is in ſome copies.

||Or, Rodanim, according to ſome copies.

*Gen. 10.8.

*Deut. 2.23

*Gene. 10.23. and 11.10.

||Or, Maſh. Gen. 10.23.

||That is, diuiſion.

*Gene. 10.26.

*Luk. 3.34.

*Gene. 11.15.

*Gen. 17.5.

*Gene. 21.2,3.

*Gene. 16.11.

*Gene. 25. 13, to 17.

||Or, Hadar Gen. 25.14.

*Gene. 36.9,10.

||Or, Zepho. Gen. 36.12.

||Or, Heman. Gen. 36.22.

||Or, Aluan. Gen. 36.23.

||Or, Zepho, Gen. 36.23.

*Chap. 2.31

||Or, Hemdan, Gene. 36.26.

||Or, Achan. Gen. 36.27.

*Gene. 36.31.

*Gene. 36.37.

||Or, Hadar gen. 36.39.

||Or, Pan. gene. 36.39.

51 ¶ Hadad died alſo and the * Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. Theſe *are* the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 *The ſonnes of Iſrael.* 3 *The poſteritie of Iudah by Tamar.* 13 *The children of Ieſſe.* 18 *The poſterity of Caleb the ſonne of Heſron.* 21 *Heſrons poſteritie by the daughter of Machir.* 25 *Ierahmeels poſterity.* 34 *Sheſhans poſteritie,* 42 *Another branch of Calebs poſterity.* 50 *The poſterity of Caleb the ſonne of Hur.*

THeſe *are* the ſonnes of ‖ Iſrael: * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun.

2 Dan, Ioſeph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad and Aſher.

3 ¶ The ſonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah. *Which* three were borne vnto him of the daughter of Shua * the Canaaniteſſe. And Er, the firſt borne of Iudah, was euill in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlew him.

4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſonnes of Iudah *were* fiue.

5 The ſonnes of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the ſonnes of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara. Fiue of them in all.

7 And the ſonnes of Carmi: ‖ Achar, the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing ‖ accurſed.

8 And the ſonnes of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The ſonnes alſo of Hezron, that were borne vnto him: Ierahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.

10 And Ram * begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahſhon, Prince of the children of Iudah.

11 And Nahſhon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.

12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begate Ieſſe.

13 ¶ * And Ieſſe begate his firſt borne Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and ‖ Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozen the ſixth, Dauid the ſeuenth,

16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſonnes of Zeruiah: Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa *was* Iether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron begate *children* of Azubah *his* wife and of Ierioth: her ſonnes *are* theſe: Ieſher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath; which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Vri, & Vri begat * Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom hee † maried, when he *was* threeſcore yeeres old, and ſhe bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and and twentie cities in the land of Gilead.

23 * And hee tooke Geſhur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath and the townes thereof, *euen* threeſcore cities. All theſe *belonged to* the ſonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſhur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the ſons of Ierahmeel the firſt borne of Hezron, were Ram the firſt borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozen, *and* Ahijah.

26 Ierahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name *was* Atarah, ſhe *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſonnes of Ram the firſt borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.

28 And the ſonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada. And the ſonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abiſhur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur, *was* Abihail, and ſhe bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the ſonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the ſonnes of Appaim, Iſhi: And the ſonnes of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.

32 And the ſonne of Iada the brother of Shammai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter, to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate * Zabad,

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah,

40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Meſha his firſt borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the ſonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the ſonnes of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 Shee

*Gen.36.40

‖ Or, *Iacobs*

*Gene.29. 31.and30.5 &35.18,22 & 46.8.&c.

*Gen.38.3 and 46.12.

*Gen.38.2

*Gene.38. 29,30. matth.1.3.

*Ruth.4.18

‖ Or, *Zabdi*, *Ioſh.7.1.*

* 1 King. 4.31.

‖ Or, *Darda*

‖ Or, *Achan*,

*Ioſh.6.19. & 7.1,25.

‖ Or, *Aram* *Matth.1.3.*

‖ Or, *Caleb.* *verſe 18.*

*Ruth.4.19

* 1 Sam. 16.6.

‖ Or, *Shamma*, 1 *Sam.* 16.9.

*Exo.31.2.

† *Heb.tooke*

*Num.32. 41.deut.3. 14.ioſh.13. 30.

*Chap. 11.41.

49 Shee bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeah: and the daughter of Caleb * *was* Achsah.

50 ¶ These were the sonnes of Caleb, the son of Hur, the first borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim,

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Bethgader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had sonnes, || Haroe, *and* || halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sonnes of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, || Ataroth, the house of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes, which dwelt at Iabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. These *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of * Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sonnes of Dauid.* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The successors of Ieconiah.*

NOw these were the sonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The first borne * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Iesreelitesse: the second || Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitesse:

2 The third, Absalom the sonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

4 *These* sixe *were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem hee reigned thirtie and three yeeres.

5 * And these were borne vnto him in Ierusalem. || Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of || Bathshua, the daughter of || Ammiel.

6 Ibhar also, and || Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Elishama, and || Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *These were* all the sonnes of Dauid: beside the sonnes of the concubines, and Tamar * their sister.

10 ¶ And Solomons sonne *was* * Rehoboam: || Abia his sonne: Asa his sonne: Iehoshaphat his sonne:

11 Ioram his sonne: || Ahaziah his sonne: Ioash his sonne:

12 Amaziah his sonne: || Azariah his sonne: Iotham his sonne:

13 Ahaz his sonne: Hezekiah his sonne: Manasseh his sonne:

14 Amon his sonne: Iosiah his sonne.

15 And the sonnes of Iosiah *were:* the first borne || Iohanan, the second || Ioakim, the third || Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the sonnes of * Ioakim: || Ieconiah his sonne: Zedekiah his sonne.

17 ¶ And the sonnes of || Ieconiah, Assir, † Salathiel * his sonne,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sonnes of Pedaiah *were:* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: And the sonnes of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister,

20 And Hazubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Iushabhesed, fiue.

21 And the sonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Iesaiah: the sonnes of Rephaiah, the sonnes of Arnan, the sonnes of Obadiah, the sonnes of Shechaniah.

22 And the sonnes of Shechaniah, Semaiah: and the sonnes of Semaiah, Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, sixe.

23 And the sonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sonnes of Elioenai, *were:* Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seuen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The posterity of Iudah by Caleb the sonne of Hur.* 5 *Of Asher the posthumus sonne of Hezron.* 9 *Of Iabez, and his prayer.* 21 *The posteritie of Shelah.* 24 *The posterity and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THe sonnes of Iudah: * Pharez, Hezron, and || Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And || Reaiah, the sonne of Shobal, begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi:

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These *are* the sonnes of Hur the first borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And * Ashur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These *were* the sonnes of Naarah.

7 And the sonnes of Helah *were:* Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the sonne of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name || Iabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Israel, saying, † Oh that thou wouldest blesse mee indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with mee, and that thou wouldest † keepe mee from euill, that it may not grieue mee. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begate Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begate Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of || Ir-nahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the sonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraiah: and the sonnes of Othniel, || Hathath.

14 And Moenothai begate Ophrath: and Seraiah

*Ioſh.15. 17.

‖Or, Reaiah, chap. 4.2.

‖Or, halfe of the Menuchites, or Hatſhamenuchoth.

‖Or, Atarites; or crownes of the houſe of Ioab.

*Iudg.1.16.

*Ier.35.2.

*2.Sam.3.2

*Ioſh.15. 56.

‖Or, Chileab, 2.Sam. 3.3.

*2.Sam.3.5

*2.Sam.5. 14.

‖Or, Shammua, 2.ſam. 5.14.

‖Or, Bethſabe, 2.ſam. 12.13.

‖Or, Eliam, 2.ſam.11.3.

‖Or, Eliſhua, 2.ſam. 5.15.

‖Or, Beliada, 1.chro. 14.7.

*2.Sam.13. 1.

*1.King.11 43.&15.8.

‖Or, Abiam 2.king.15.1

‖Or, Azariah, 2.chr.22 6.&21.17.

‖Or, Ozzias, 2.king. 15.30.

‖Or, Ioachas, 2.king. 23.30.

‖Or, Eliakim, 2.king. 23.34.

‖Or, Mathaniah, 2.king. 24.17.

*Matt.1.11

‖Or, Iehoiachin, 2.king. 24.6.

‖Or, Coniah ier.22.24.

†Heb. Shealtiel, 2 king. 24.17 *being his vncle.*

*Mat.1.12.

†Heb. Hiſkijah.

*Gen.38. 29.&46. 12.

‖Or, Chelubai, chap.2. 9. or, Caleb, chap.2.18.

‖Or, Haroe, chap.2.52.

*Cha.2.24.

‖That is, ſorrowfull.

†Hebr. If thou wilt, &c.

†Heb. doome.

‖Or, the citie of Nahaſh.

‖Or, Hathath and Meonothai, who begat, &c.

Seraiah begate Ioab, the father of the ||valley of || Charasim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the sonnes of Elah, || euen Kenaz.

16 And the sonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Zipha, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sonnes of Ezra *were:* Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and shee bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife || Iehudijah bare Ired the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sonnes of Bithia, the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the sonnes of his wife || Hodiah, the sister of Naham the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sonnes of Simeon *were:* Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi *were:* Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah * the sonne of Iudah *were:* Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Maresha, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi Lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These *were* the Potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his worke.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon *were:* || Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul.

25 Shallum his sonne: Mibsam his sonne: Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his sonne, Zaccur his sonne, Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei *had* sixteene sonnes, and sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at || Bilha, and at Ezem, and at || Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and || Hazar-Susim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities, vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages *were:* || Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiue cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, vnto || Baal. These were their habitations, and their || genealogie:

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Iosha the sonne of Amashiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the sonne of Iosibia, the sonne of Seraia, the sonne of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Iesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the sonne of Allon, the sonne of Iedaia, the sonne of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These † mentioned by *their* names, *were* Princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land *was* wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because *there was* pasture there for their flockes.

42 And *some* of them, *euen* of the sonnes of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) vnto the captiuity.* 9 *Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites.* 11 *The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad.* 18 *The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manasseh.* 23 *The habitations and chiefe men of that halfe tribe.* 25 *Their captiuity for their sinne.*

NOw the sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel, (for * he *was* the first borne, but, forasmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to bee reckoned after the birthright.

2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the *chiefe || rulers, but the birthright was * Iosephs.)

3 The * sonnes, *I say,* of Reuben the first borne of Israel *were:* Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The sonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his sonne: Gog his sonne: Shimei his sonne:

5 Micah his sonne: Reaia his sonne: Baal his sonne:

6 Berah his sonne: whom || Tilgath-pilneser King of Assyria, caried away *captiue:* Hee *was* Prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the sonne of Azah, the sonne of || Shema, the sonne of Ioel, who dwelt in * Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eastward hee inhabited vnto the entring in of the wilderneſſe, from the riuer Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the East *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them in the land of * Bashan vnto Salchah.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next, then Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers

|| Or, inhabitants *of the valley.* † That is, craftsmen. || Or, Kenaz.

|| Or, *the Ieweſſe.*

|| Or, *Iehudiah, mentioned before.*

*Gen. 38. 2, 5.

|| Or, *Iemuel* Gen 46.10. Exod.6.15.

†He'. vnto.

*Iosh. 19.2.

|| Or, *Bela,* Iosh. 19.3. || Or, *Eltolad,* Iosh. 19.4. || Or, *Hazar Susa.* Iosh. 19.5.

|| Or, *Ether,* Iosh. 19.7.

|| Or, *Baa-Laah-Beer,* Iosh 19.8. || Or, *as they diuided themselues by nations among them.*

†Heb. *coming.*

*Chap. 29. †Heb. *the goings forth.* *2. King. 15.32.

†Heb. *of Valley.*

*Gen. 15.

†Heb. *captiue.*

†Heb. *of men.* *num. 3.

*Gen. 35. 22. & 49.4.

*Gen. 49. 10. *Micah 5.2 matt. 2.6. Or, *Prince* *Gen. 46.9. exod. 6.14. num. 26.5.

†Heb. *of Ram.*

*2. King. 7.

*2. King. 19.

*2. King. 6.

Or, *Shemaiah, verse 4.* *Iosh. 13. 15, 16.

†Heb. *vpon all the face of the East.* *Iosh. 13. 11.

*Gen. 4. exod. 6. Or, *Gen. ham, ver. 16.*

*Leu. 19.

fathers, *were*: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Ieshishai, the sonne of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the suburbs of * Sharon, vpon † their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham * King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoot with bowe, and skilfull in warre, *were* foure and fourty thousand seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab,

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fiftie thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand,

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the warre *was* of God, and they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuitie.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mightie men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a * whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgathpilneser, king of Assyria, and he caried them away, (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh:) and brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Harah, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The sonnes of Leui.* 4 *The line of the Priests vnto the captiuitie.* 16 *The families of Gershom. Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron and his line vnto Ahimaaz.* 54 *The cities of the Priests and Leuites.*

THe sonnes of Leui: * || Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izahar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua,

5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begat Azariah, (hee it *is* that executed the Priests office in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem)

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate || Shallum,

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate * Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak.

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuity*, * when the LORD caried away Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: * || Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *bee* the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath *were*, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Leuites according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Iahath his sonne, * Zimmah his sonne:

21 || Ioah his sonne, || Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne.

22 The sonnes of Kohath: || Amminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his sonne, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.

25 And the sonnes of Elkanah: * Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah, || Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,

27 Eliab his sonne, Ieroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne.

28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the first borne || Vashni, and Abiah.

29 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzza his sonne,

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these *are they* whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of song in the house of the Lord, after that the * Arke had rest.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with singing, vntill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they that † waited with their children of the sonnes of the Kohathites,

*Chap.27.29.
†Heb.their goings forth
*2.King.15.5,32.
†Heb.sonnes of valour.
*Gen.25.15.
†Heb. led captiue.
† Heb.soules of men,as num.31.35
†Heb. men of names.
*2.King.17.7.
*2.King.15.29.
*2.King.17.6.
*Gen.46.11 exod.6.17. ||Or, Gershom, verse 16.
*Leu.10.1
*2.Sam.15.27.
†Heb. in the house.
*2.Chro.3.1.king.6.
||Or, Meshullam, 1.Chro.9.11.
*Nehem.11.11.
*2.King.25.18.
*Exod.6.17 ||Or, Gershon, verse 1
*Verse 42.
||Or, Ethan, verse 42.
||Or, Adaia, verse 41.
||Or, Izahar, verse 2.18.
*See 35.and 36.verses.
||Or, Zuph, 1.Sam.1.1.
||Called also Ioel, ver.33. and 1.Sam.8.2.
*Cha.16.1.
†Heb. stood.

Heman a ſinger, the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Shemuel,

34 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Toah.

35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Mahath, the ſonne of Amaſai,

36 The ſonne of Elkanah the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Zephaniah.

37 The ſonne of Tahath, the ſonne of Aſſir, the ſonne of* Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah,

*Exo. 6.24.

38 The ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael.

39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) *euen* Aſaph the ſonne of Berachiah, the ſonne of Shimea,

40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſiah, the ſonne of Melchiah,

41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſonne of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,

42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſonne of Zimmah, the ſonne of Shimei,

43 The ſonne of Iahath, the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Leui.

44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſonne of || Kiſhi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſonne of Malluch,

||Or, *Kuſhaiah, chap.* 15. 17.

45 The ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Shamer,

47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſhi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Leui.

48 Their brethren alſo the Leuites were appointed vnto all manner of ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſonnes offered * vpon the Altar of the burnt offering, and* on the Altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the worke of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commanded.

*Leu. 1.9. *Exo. 30.7.

50 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his ſonne, Phinehas his ſonne, Abiſhua his ſonne,

51 Bukki his ſonne, Vzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,

52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſonne,

53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places, thorowout their caſtles in their coaſts, of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbes thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron, the citie of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Iattir, and Eſhtemoa with their ſuburbs,

||Or, *Holon, Ioſh.* 21.15.

58 And || Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs,

||Or, *Ain, Ioſh.* 21.16.

59 And || Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbs,

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her ſuburbes, and || Alemeth with her ſuburbes, Anathoth with her ſuburbes. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteene cities.

||Or, *Almon, Ioſh.* 21.18.

61 And vnto the ſons of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely*, out of the halfe *tribe* of Manaſſeh, by * lot, ten cities.

*Ioſh. 21.5.

62 And to the ſonnes of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.

63 Vnto the ſonnes of Merari *were giuen* by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelue cities.

*Ioſh. 21. 7.34.

64 And the children of Iſrael gaue to the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbes.

65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities which are called by *their* names.

66 And the *reſidue* of the families of the ſonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 * And they gaue vnto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbes: *they gaue* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbes.

*Ioſh. 21.21.

68 And Iokmeam with her ſuburbes, and Bethhoron with her ſuburbes,

69 And Aialon with her ſuburbes, and Gathrimmon with her ſuburbes.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbes, and Bileam with her ſuburbes, for the family of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.

71 Vnto the ſons of Gerſhom; *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbes, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbes.

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbes, Daberath with her ſuburbes,

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbes, and Anem with her ſuburbes.

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbes, and Abdon with her ſuburbes,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbes, and Rehob with her ſuburbes.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbes, and Hammon with her ſuburbes, and Kiriathaim with her ſuburbes.

77 Vnto the reſt of the children of Merari *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbes, Tabor with her ſuburbes.

78 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho, on the Eaſt ſide of Iordan, *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, || Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbes, and Iahzah with her ſuburbes.

||Or, *Bozer, Ioſh.* 21.35.

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbes, and Mephaath with her ſuburbes.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbes, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbes,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbes, and Iazer with her ſuburbes.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The ſonnes of Iſſachar,* 6 *of Beniamin,* 13 *of Naphtali,* 14 *of Manaſſeh,* 20. 24 *and of Ephraim.* 21 *The calamitie of Ephraim by the men of Gath.* 23 *Beriah is borne.* 28 *Ephraims habitations.* 30 *The ſonnes of Aſher.*

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar *were* * Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron, foure.

2 And the ſonnes of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Iibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit,* of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whoſe number *was* in the dayes of Dauid, two and twenty thouſand and ſixe hundred.

3 And the ſonnes of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſonnes of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, *were* bands of ſouldiers for warre, ſixe and thirtie thouſand men: for they had many wiues and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, foureſcore and ſeuen thouſand.

6 ¶ *The ſonnes* of * Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue, heads of the houſe of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twentie and two thouſand, and thirtie and foure.

8 And the ſonnes of Becher: Zemira, and Ioaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ierimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes alſo of Iediael, Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* ſeuentene thouſand and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to goe out for warre *and* battell.

12 Shuppim alſo and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, *and* Huſhim, the ſonnes of ‖ Aher.

13 ¶ The ſonnes of Naphtali; Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the ſonnes of Billiah.

14 ¶ The ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare (*but* his concubine the Aramiteſſe, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the ſiſter* of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) and the name of the ſecond *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, and ſhee called his name Pereſh, and the name of his brother *was* Shereſh, and his ſonnes *were* Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the ſonnes of Vlam, * Bedan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh.

18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſonnes of Shemida *were:* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ephraim: Shuthelah: and Bered his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne, and Eladah his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne.

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land ſlew, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Beriah, becauſe it went euill with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen Sherah)

25 And Rephah *was* his ſonne, alſo Rezeph, and Telah his ſonne, and Tahan his ſonne,

26 Laadan his ſonne, Ammihud his ſonne, Eliſhama his ſonne,

27 ‖ Non his ſonne, Iehoſhua his ſonne.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations *were*, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eaſtward * Naaran, and Weſtward Gezer with the † townes thereof, Shechem alſo and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza and the townes thereof.

29 *And by the borders of the children of * Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, * Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In theſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.

30 ¶ *The ſonnes of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſuah, and Iſhuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

31 And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſonnes of Iaphlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath: theſe *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the ſonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah: Shuah, and Harnopher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choyce *and* mighty men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to warre *and* to battell, was twenty and ſixe thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The ſonnes of the chiefe men of Beniamin.* 33 *The ſtocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

NOw Beniamin begate * Bela his firſt borne, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

2 Noah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the ſonnes of Bela *were* ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud.

*Gen. 46. 23. num. 26 23.

*2. Sam. 24. 1, 2.

*Gen. 46. 21.

‖ Or, Iri. verſ. 7.

‖ Or, Abiam. Num. 26. 38.

*1. Sam. 12. 11.

‖ Or, Nun. num. 13. 9.

*Ioſh. 16. 7

† Hebr. daughters.

‖ Or, Adaſſa 1. Mac. 7. 45

*Ioſh. 17. 7.

*Ioſh. 17. 11.

*Gen. 46. 17.

*Gen. 46. 21. num. 26. 38.

‖ Or, Ard, Gen. 46. 21.

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,
5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.
6 And theſe are the ſonnes of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remoued them to * Manahath:
7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, hee remoued them, and begate Vzza, and Ahiud.
8 And Shaharim begate *children* in the countrey of Moab. After he had ſent them away: Huſhim, and Baara were his wiues.
9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,
10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſonnes, heads of the fathers.
11 And of Huſhim hee begate Ahitub, and Elpaal.
12 The ſonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the townes thereof.
13 Beriah alſo and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath.
14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Ierimoth,
15 And Zebadiah: and Arad, and Ader.
16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Ioha, the ſons of Beriah,
17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,
18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Iezliah, and Iobab the ſonnes of Elpaal.
19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,
21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſonnes of ‖ Shimhi,
22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,
23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Anlothijah.
25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel the ſonnes of Shaſhak,
26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,
27 And Iareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the ſonnes of Ieroham.
28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chiefe *men*. Theſe dwelt in Ieruſalem.
29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whoſe * wiues name *was* Maachah:)
30 And his firſt borne ſonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher,
32 And Mikloth begate ‖ Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Ieruſalem, ouer againſt them.
33 ¶ And * Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begate Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eſhbaal.
34 And the ſonne of Ionathan *was* ‖ Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.
35 And the ſonnes of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Aſmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza.
37 And Moza begate Binea: Rapha *was* his ſonne, Elaſa his ſonne, Azel his ſonne:
38 And Azel *had* ſixe ſonnes, whoſe names *are* theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael: and Shearíah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.
39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother *were* Vlam his firſt borne, Ieuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the ſonnes of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many ſonnes, and ſonnes ſonnes, an hundred and fiftie. All theſe are of the ſonnes of Beniamin.

‖ *Or, Shupham, Num. 26.39*
* *Chap. 2.52*
‖ *Or, Shema, verſ. 13.*
‖ *Called Iehiel, chap. 9. 35.*
* *Cha. 9. 35.*
‖ *Or, Zacheriah, chap. 9. 37.*
‖ *Or, Shimeam, chap. 9. 38.*
* *1. Sam. 14. 51.*
‖ *Or, Iſhboſheth, 2 ſam. 2. 8.*
‖ *Or, Mephiboſheth, 2. ſam. 4. 4.*
‖ *Or, Tahrea, chap. 9. 41.*

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Iſraels and Iudahs genealogies. 2 The Iſraelites, 10 The Prieſts, 14 and the Leuites with Nethinims which dwelt in Ieruſalem, 27 The charge of certaine Leuites, 35 The ſtocke of Saul and Ionathan.

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iudah, *who* were caried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.
2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants *that dwelt* in their poſſeſſions, in their cities, *were* the Iſraelites, the Prieſts, Leuites, and the Nethinims.
3 And in * Ieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manaſſeh. * *Neh. 11.1*
4 Vthai the ſonne of Amihud, the ſonne of Omri, the ſonne of Imri, the ſonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſonne of Iudah.
5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt borne, and his ſonnes.
6 And of the ſonnes of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, ſixe hundred and ninety.
7 And of the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Hodauiah, the ſonne of Haſenuah:
8 And Ibneiah the ſonne of Ieroham, and Elah the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel, the ſonne of Ibnijah,
9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred fifty and ſixe. All theſe men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.
10 ¶ And of the Prieſts: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib and Iachin,
11 And Azariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, the ruler of the houſe of God.
12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Paſhhur, the ſonne of Malchiiah, and Maaſiah the ſonne of Adiel, the ſonne of Iahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Meſhillemith, the ſonne of Immir.
13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, very † able men for the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God. † *Heb. mighty men of valour.*
14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, of the ſonnes of Merari.
15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the ſonne of Micah, the ſonne of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph.
16 And Obadiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the ſonne of Aſa, the ſonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.
17 And

17 And the Porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the Kings gate Eastward) they were Porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the sonne of Kore, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korathites, *were* ouer the worke of the seruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoste of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time past, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the sonne of Meshelemiah, *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer † did ordaine || in their set office.

23 So they and their children *had* the ouersight of the gates of the house of the LORD, *namely*, the house of the Tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters, toward the East, West, North, and South.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after seuen dayes from time to time with them.

26 For these Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their || set office, and were ouer the || chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them.

28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the ministring vessels, that they should † bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them also *were* appointed to ouersee the vessels, and all the || instruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine flowre, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And *some* of the sonnes of the Priests made * the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites (who was the first borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the || set office ouer the things that were made || in the pans.

32 An *other* of their brethren of the sonnes of the Kohathites, *were* ouer the † Shewbread, to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.

33 And these *are* the singers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for † they were employed in that worke day and night.

34 These chiefe fathers of the Leuites, were chiefe throughout their generations; these dwelt at Ierusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whose wiues name *was* * Maacha:

36 And his first borne sonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, ouer against their brethren.

39 * And Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

40 And the sonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the sonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and Ahaz.*

42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza:

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his sonne, Eleasah his sonne, Azel his sonne.

44 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These *were* the sonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindnesse of Iabesh Gilead toward Saul and his sons. 13 Sauls sinne for which the kingdome was translated from him to Dauid.

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe || slaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and || Abinadab, and Malchishua the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and hee was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest these vncircumcised come, and || abuse me: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that *were* in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead: then they forsooke their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul and his sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings vnto their idoles and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabesh Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes, and brought them to Iabesh, and buried their bones vnder the oake in Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he

† Heb. three folds.

† Heb sounded. || Or, stuft.

|| Or, stuft. || Or, store-houses.

† Heb. bring them in by tale, & carry them out by tale. || Or, vessels.

* Exod. 30. 23.

|| Or, stuft. || Or, on flat plates, or slices. † Heb. bread of ordering.

† Heb. vpon them.

* Chap. 8. 29

* Chap. 8. 33

* Chap. 8. 35

* 1. Sam. 31. 1, 2. || Or, wounded.

|| Or, Ieshui 1. Sam. 14. 49.

† Heb. shooters with bowes. † Heb. found him. || Or, mocke mee.

he † committed against the LORD, * euen against the word of the LORD which he kept not, and also for asking *counsell* of one that had a familiar spirit, * to enquire *of it*:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of † Iesse.

† *Heb, transgressed.*
* 1. Sam. 15. 23.
* 1. Sam. 28. 7.
† *Heb. Isai.*

CHAP. XI.

1 *Dauid by a generall consent is made King at Hebron.* 4 *Hee winneth the castle of Sion from the Iebusites, by Ioabs valour.* 10 *A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.*

THen * all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy flesh.

* 2. Sam. 5. 1.

2 And moreouer † in time past, euen *when* Saul was king, thou *wast hee* that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt || feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler ouer my people Israel.

† *Heb. both yesterday and the third day.*
|| *Or, rule.*

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the King to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD † by * Samuel.

† *Heb by the hand of.*
* 1. Sam. 16. 13.
* 2. Sam. 5. 6

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel * went to Ierusalem, which *is* Iebus, where the Iebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the castle of Zion, which *is* the citie of Dauid.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shalbe † chiefe and captaine. So Ioab the son of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe.

† *Heb. head.*

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle: therefore they called † it the citie of Dauid.

† *That is, Zion, 2 Sa. 5. 7.*

8 And he built the citie round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab † repaired the rest of the citie.

† *Heb. reuiued.*

9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hostes *was* with him.

† *Heb. went on going and increasing.*

10 ¶ * These also *were* the chiefe of the mighty men, whom Dauid had, who ||strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel, to make him King according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

* 2. Sam. 23. 8.
|| *Or, held strongly with him.*

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom Dauid *had:* Iashobeam || an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines: he lift vp his speare against three hundred, slaine *by him* at one time.

|| *Or, son of Hachmoni.*

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with Dauid at || Pasdammim; and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

|| *Or, Ephesdammim, 1. Sam. 17. 1.*

14 And they || set themselues in the middest of that parcell, and deliuered it, and slew the * Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great || deliuerance.

|| *Or, stood.*
* 2. Sam. 23. 13.
|| *Or, saluation.*

15 ¶ Now ||three of the thirtie captaines, went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

|| *Or, three captaines ouer the thirty.*

16 And Dauid was then in the hold, and the Philistines garison *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid. But Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD.

19 And said, My God forbid it mee, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men, † that haue put their liues in ieopardy? for with *the ieoperdy of* their liues they brought it: therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mightiest.

† *Heb. with their liues.*

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, hee was chiefe of the three. For lifting vp his speare against three hundred, hee slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three, hee was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit, he attained not vnto the *first* three.

* 2 Sam. 23. 19, &c.

22 Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many actes, hee slew two lion-like men of Moab, also hee went downe and slew a lion in a pit in a snowie day.

† *Heb. great of deeds.*

23 And he slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, fiue cubites high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a speare like a weauers beame: and hee went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.

† *Heb. a man of measure.*

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, hee was honourable among the thirtie, but attained not vnto the *first* three: and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies, *were* Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

27 Shammoth the || Harorite, Helez the Pelonite.

|| *Or, Hararite, 2. Sam. 23. 25.*

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Barhumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sonnes of Hashem the Gizonite: Ionathan the sonne of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the sonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the sonne of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the || sonne of Haggeri,

|| *Or, the Haggerite.*

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai,
42 Adina the ſonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirtie with him,
43 Hanan the ſonne of Maacah, and Ioſhaphat the Mithnite,
44 Vzzia the Aſhterathite, Shama and Iehiel the ſonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,
45 Iediael the ‖ ſonne of Zimri, and Ioha his brother, the Tizite,
46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioſhauiah the ſonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,
47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iaſiel the Meſobaite.

‖ Or, Zimrite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag.*
23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw * theſe *are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag † while hee yet kept himſelfe cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Kiſh: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.
2 They were armed with bowes, and could vſe both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* ſtones, and *ſhooting* arrowes out of a bow, *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.
3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioaſh the ſons of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet, the ſonnes of Azmaueth and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,
4 And Iſhmaiah the Gibeonite, a mightie man among the thirty, and ouer the thirty, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Ioſabad the Gederathite,
5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite.
6 Elkanah, and Ieſiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iaſhobeam, the Korhites,
7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.
8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelues vnto Dauid, into the hold to the wilderneſſe, men of might, *and* men † of warre, fit for the battell, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces *were* like the faces of lyons, and were † as ſwift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:
9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,
10 Maſhmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fifth,
11 Atthai the ſixt, Eliel the ſeuenth,
12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,
13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.
14 Theſe *were* of the ſonnes of Gad, captaines of the hoſte: ‖ one of the leaſt was ouer an hundred, and the greateſt ouer a thouſand.
15 Theſe *are* they that went ouer Iordan in the firſt moneth, when it had † ouerflowen all his * banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleyes, *both* toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt.
16 And there came of the children of Beniamin, and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.
17 And Dauid went out † to meet them, and anſwered and ſaid vnto them; If yee bee come peaceably vnto mee to helpe me, mine heart ſhall † bee knit vnto you: but if yee be come to betray mee to mine enemies, ſeeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke *it*.
18 Then † the ſpirit came vpon Amaſai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and hee ſaid*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Ieſſe: Peace, peace bee vnto thee, and peace bee to thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.
19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſeh to Dauid, when he came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philiſtines, vpon aduiſement, ſent him away, ſaying, * Hee will fall to his maſter Saul, † to *the ieopardie of* our heads.
20 As hee went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thouſands that *were* of Manaſſeh.
21 And they helped Dauid ‖ againſt the band *of the rouers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captaines in the hoſte.
22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoſte, like the hoſte of God.
23 ¶ And theſe are the numbers of the ‖ bands, *that* were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.
24 The children of Iudah that bare ſhield, and ſpeare, *were* ſixe thouſand, and eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the warre.
25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, ſeuen thouſand and one hundred.
26 Of the children of Leui, foure thouſand and ſixe hundred.
27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.
28 And Zadok a young man mightie of valour, and of his fathers houſe twenty and two captaines.
29 And of the children of Beniamin, the † kinred of Saul, three thouſand: for hitherto † the greateſt part of them had kept the warde of the houſe of Saul.
30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thouſand, and eight hundred, mightie men of valour, † famous throughout the houſe of their fathers.
31 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteene thouſand, which were expreſſed by name, to come and make Dauid King.
32 And of the children of Iſſachar, which were men that had vnderſtanding of the times, to know what Iſrael ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.
33 Of Zebulun, ſuch as went foorth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, with all inſtruments of warre, fiftie thouſand, which could ‖ keepe ranke: They *were* † not of double heart.
34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captaines, and with them, with ſhield and ſpeare, thirtie and ſeuen thouſand.
35 And

* 1. Sam. 27. 1.
† Heb. being yet ſhut vp.
‖ Or, Hasmaan.
† Heb. of the hoſte.
† Heb. as the Roes vpon the mountaines to make haſte.
‖ Or, one that was leaſt could reſiſt an hundred, & the greateſt a thouſand.
† Heb filled ouer.
* Ioſh. 3. 15.
† Heb. before them.
† Heb be one.
‖ Or, violence.
† Heb. the ſpirit clothed Amaſai.
* 1. Sam. 29. 4.
† Heb. on our heads.
‖ Or, with a band.
‖ Or, captaines, or men. Heb. heads.
‖ Or, prepared.
† Heb. brethren.
† Heb. a multitude of them.
† Heb. men of names.
‖ Or, rangers of battell, or ranged in battell.
‖ Or, ſet the battell in aray.
† Heb. without a heart and a heart

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thousand, and sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went foorth to battell, || expert in warre, fourty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Iordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all maner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid King ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, *were* of one heart to make Dauid King.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* || meat, meale, cakes of figges, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and sheepe abundantly, for there *was* ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great solemnitie from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzza beeing smitten, the Arke is left at the house of Obed-Edom.

AND Dauid consulted with the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

2 And Dauid said vnto all the Congregation of Israel, If it *seeme* good vnto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, † let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which *are* in † their cities *and* suburbes, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation said, that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

7 And they † caried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of || Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen || stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and hee smote him, because hee put his hand to the * Arke: and there hee died before God.

11 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza; wherefore that place is called † Perez-Vzza to this day.

12 And Dauid was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to mee?

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the citie of Dauid, but caried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-Edom and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindnesse to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicitie in people, wiues and children, 8 His two victories against the Philistines.

NOw * Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with Masons, and Carpenters to build him an house.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him King ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ierusalem: and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which hee had in Ierusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, and || Beelida, and Elpalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * Dauid was anointed King ouer all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid said, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, † Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God said vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

15 And it shall bee, when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, *that* then thou shalt goe out to battell: for God is gone foorth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP.

‖ Or, keeping their ranke.

‖ Or, victual of meale.

† Heb. let vs breake forth and send.

† Heb. in the cities of their suburbes.

† Heb. bring about.

* 1. Sam. 7. 1. 2. sam. 6. 2.

* Iosh. 16. 9.

† Heb. made the Arke to ride.

† Heb songs.

‖ Called Nachon, 2. Sam. 6. 5.

‖ Or, shooke it.

* Num. 4. 15

† Heb. breach of Vzza.

† Heb. removed.

* As Chap. 26. 5.

* 2. Sam. 5. 11, &c.

† Heb. yet.

‖ Or, Eliada. 2. sam. 5. 16.

* 2. Sam. 5. 17.

† Heb. that is, a place of breaches.

* 2. Sam. 5. 23.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Priests and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom.* 25 *Hee performeth the solemnitie thereof with great ioy.* 29 *Michal despiseth him.*

AND *Dauid* made him houses in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid said, † None ought to carry the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sonnes of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Asaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Yee *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For because yee *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders, with the staues thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to bee* the singers with instruments of musicke, Psalteries, and harpes, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting vp the voyce with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman the son of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the son of Berechiah: and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the son of Kushaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and, Ethan were *appointed* to sound with Cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel, and Azzaziah, with harpes, on the ‖ Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites, ‖ *was* for † song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Priests, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah *were* doore keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ‖ song, with the singers. Dauid also *had* vpon him, an Ephod of linnen.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noyse with Psalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe *as* the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the city of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw King Dauid dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Dauids festiuall sacrifice.* 4 *Hee ordereth a Quire to sing thankesgiuing.* 7 *The Psalme of Thankesgiuing.* 37 *Hee appointeth Ministers, Porters, Priests and Musicians, to attend continually on the Arke.*

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, hee blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke and praise the LORD God of Israel,

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Ieiel † with psalteries and with harpes: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah also and Iahaziel the Priests, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered first *this*

† *Heb.* It is not to carie the Arke of God, but for the Leuites. * Numb. 4.2,15.

‖ *Or, kinsemen.*

* Exod. 25.14.

* Chap. 6.33 * Verse 39.

* Verse 44.

‖ *Or, on the eight to ouersee.* ‖ *Or, was for the cariage: he instructed about the cariage.* † *Heb. lifting vp.*

* 2 Sam. 6. 12,13, &c.

‖ *Or, cariage*

* 2 Sam. 6.17.

† *Heb. with instruments of psalteries and harpes.*

this Pſalme to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren:

*Pſa.105.1 8 *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowne his deeds among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that ſeeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD and his ſtrength, ſeeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that he hath done, his wonders, and the Iudgements of his mouth,

13 O ye ſeed of Iſrael his ſeruant, yee children of Iacob his choſen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his Iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be yee mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word *which* hee commanded to a thouſand generations:

*Gen.17.2. and 26.3. and 28.13. 16 *Euen of the* * *Couenant* which hee made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Iſaac:

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Iacob for a Law, and to Iſrael for an euerlaſting Couenant,

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

†*Heb.the coard.* 19 When ye were but † few, * euen a few, and ſtrangers in it.

†*Heb.men of number.* *Gene. 34.30. 20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 He ſuffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he * reproued Kings for their ſakes,

*Gene. 12.17. and 20.3. 22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine annointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

*Pſal. 105.1. 23 *Sing vnto the LORD, all the earth: ſhew forth from day to day his ſaluation.

*Pſal. 96.1. 24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to bee praiſed: he alſo *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

*Leui.19.4. 26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD yee kindreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him, worſhip the LORD in the beautie of holineſſe.

30 Feare before him, all the earth: the world alſo ſhall be ſtable, that it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens bee glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men ſay among the Nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he commeth to iudge the earth.

*Pſal.107.1 and 118.1. and 136.1. 34 *O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And ſay yee, Saue vs, O God of our ſaluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may giue thankes to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praiſe.

36 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael for euer and euer: and all * the people ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD. *Deut. 27.15.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed-Edom alſo the ſonne of Ieduthun and Hoſah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Prieſt, and his brethren the Prieſts, before the Tabernacle of the LORD in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually † morning and euening, and *to doe* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael: †*Heb. in the morning, & in the euening.* *2.Kin. 9.14.

41 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name to giue thankes to the LORD, becauſe his mercy *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun with trumpets and cymbals, for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſonnes of Ieduthun were † porters. †*Heb for the gate.*

43 And all the people departed euery man to his houſe, and Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan firſt approuing the purpoſe of Dauid, to build God an houſe, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 Hee promiſeth him bleſſings and benefits in his ſeed. 16 Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.

NOW * it came to paſſe, as Dauid ſate in his houſe, that Dauid ſaid to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an houſe of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines. *2.Sam. 7.1,&c.

2 Then Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my ſeruant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build me an houſe to dwell in:

5 For I haue not dwelt in a houſe ſince the day that I brought vp Iſrael, vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle *to another*. †*Heb. haue beene.*

6 Whereſoeuer I haue walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the Iudges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feed my people) ſaying, Why haue yee not built mee an houſe of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I tooke thee from the *Sheep*-coat, *euen* † from following the ſheepe, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler ouer my people Iſrael: †*Heb from after.*

8 And I haue beene with thee whitherſoeuer thou haſt walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordaine a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhall dwell in

in their place: and shall be mooued no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commaunded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel.) Moreouer, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must goe *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise vp thy seed after thee, which shall bee of thy sonnes, and I will stablish his kingdome.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

2.Kings 9.14. 13 I will be his father, and hee shall be my sonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shall be established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD, God, and what *is* mine house that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast *also* spoken of thy seruants house, for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake* more to thee for the honour of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD, for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making knowen all these † great things.

† Heb. greatnesses.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeeme *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terribleneſse, by driuing out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, be established for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

24 Let it euen be established, that thy Name may be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God of Israel, *euen* a God to Israel: and let the house of Dauid thy seruant be established before thee.

† Heb. hast reuealed the eare of thy seruant.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

‖ Or, it hath pleased thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 Hee smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to blesse Dauid. 11 The presents and the spoile, Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garisons in Edom. 14 Dauids officers.

NOw after this, * it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes, out of the hand of the Philistines. *2.Sam.8. 1,&c.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid smote ‖ Hadarezer King of Zobah vnto Hamath, as hee went to stablish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates. ‖ Or, Hadadezer in Sam.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsemen, and twentie thousand footmen: Dauid also houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to help Hadarezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. † Heb. Darmesek.

6 Then Dauid put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid, whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much brasse, wherewith *Solomon made the brasen Sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse. ‖ Called the booke of Sam. Beta and Berothai. * 1.Kings 7.23. and 2.chron. 4.13.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou King of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

10 Hee sent ‖ Hadoram his sonne to King Dauid, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold and siluer, and brasse. ‖ Or, Toi, 2.Sam.8.9. ‖ Or, Ioram, 2.Sam 8.10. ‖ Or, to salute. † Heb. to blesse.

11 ¶ Them also King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek. † Heb. was the man of warres.

12 Moreouer, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteene thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and iustice among all his people. ‖ Or, Remembrancer.

15 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud ‖ Recorder. ‖ Called Ahimelech in Sam.

16 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and ‖ Shausha *was* Scribe. ‖ Called Saraia in Sam. and Sisa, 1.king. 4.2.

17 And Benaiah the son of Iehoiada *was* ouer the

† Heb. at the hand of the king.

the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſons of Dauid *were* † chiefe about the King.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 16 Shophach making a new ſupply of the Syrians is ſlaine by Dauid.*

* 2.Sam.10. verſe 1, &c.

NOw * it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the King of the children of Ammon died, and his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 And Dauid ſaid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And Dauid ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ſeruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

† Heb. in thine eyes doth Dauid, &c.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Are not his ſeruants come vnto thee for to ſearch, and to ouerthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued them, and cut off their garments in the middeſt, hard by their buttockes, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid, how the men were ſerued, and hee ſent to meet them (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the King ſaid, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards bee growen, *and* then returne.

† Heb. to ſtinke.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw, that they had made themſelues † odious to Dauid; Hanun and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſiluer, to hire them charets and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thouſand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelues together from their cities, and came to battaile.

8 And when Dauid heard *of it*, hee ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mightie men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the city, and the Kings that were come, *were* by themſelues in the field.

† Heb. the face of the battell was. ‖ Or, yong men.

10 Now when Ioab ſaw that † the battell was ſet againſt him, before and behind: hee choſe out of all the ‖ choice of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

† Heb. Abſhai.

11 And the reſt of the people he deliuered vnto the hand of † Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet themſelues in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

12 And hee ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our ſelues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his ſight.

14 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, they likewiſe fled before Abiſhai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ieruſalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they ſent meſſengers, and drew foorth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ riuer: and ‖ Shophach the captaine of the hoſte of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

‖ That is, Euphrates. ‖ Or, Shobach, 2 ſam. 10.16.

17 And it was told Dauid, and hee gathered all Iſrael, and paſſed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and ſet *the battell* in aray againſt them: ſo when Dauid had put the battell in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and Dauid ſlew of the Syrians ſeuen thouſand men, *which fought* in charets, and forty thouſand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoſte.

19 And when the ſeruants of Hadarezer ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they made peace with Dauid, and became his ſeruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Rabbah is beſieged by Ioab, ſpoiled by Dauid, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three Gyants are ſlaine in three ſeuerall ouerthrowes of the Philiſtines.*

* 2.Sam. 11.1. † Heb. at the returne of the yere.

AND * it came to paſſe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time that kings goe out *to battell*, Ioab led foorth the power of the armie, and waſted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and beſieged Rabbah, (but Dauid taried at Ieruſalem) and Ioab ſmote Rabbah and deſtroyed it.

* 2. Sam. 12.30. † Heb the weight of.

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of *their king* from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious ſtones in it, and it was ſet vpon Dauids head; and hee brought alſo exceeding much ſpoile out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with ſawes, and with harrowes of iron, and with axes: euen ſo dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ieruſalem.

* 2.Sam. 21.18. ‖ Or, commaund. Hebr. Gob. ‖ Or, Gob. ‖ Or, Raphu. ‖ Called alſo Iaare-oregim, 2.ſam.21. 19.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, * that there ‖ aroſe warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philiſtines, at which time Sibbechai the Huſhathite, ſlew Sippai that was of the children of ‖ the gyant: and they were ſubdued.

* 2.Sam. 21.20. † Hebr. a man of meaſure. ‖ Heb. borne to the giant, or Raphaite. ‖ Or, reprobated. ‖ Called Shammah, 1.ſam.16.9

5 And there was warre againe with the Philiſtines, and Elhanan the ſonne of ‖ Iair, ſlew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whoſe ſpeare-ſtaffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of *great* ſtature, whoſe fingers and toes *were* foure and twenty, ſixe *on each hand*, and ſixe *on each foot*. And he alſo was † the ſonne of the gyant.

7 But wen hee ‖ defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of ‖ Shimea, Dauids brother, ſlew him.

8 Theſe were borne vnto the gyant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it. 9 Dauid hauing*

ming three plagues propounded by Gad, chuseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seuentie thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God giueth a signe of his fauour by fire, and stayeth the plague. 28 Dauid sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

*2.Sam.24.1,&c. AND * Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Israel from Beersheba euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lord the King, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why wil he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted hee not among them: for the Kings word was abominable to Ioab.

†Heb. *And it was euill in the eyes of the* LORD *concerning this thing.* 7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

*2.Sam.24.10. 8 And Dauid said vnto God, * I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, doe away the iniquitie of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may doe *it* vnto thee.

†Hebr. *stretch out.* 11 So Gad came to Dauid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Chuse thee,

†Heb. *take to thee.* 12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes (while that the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*) or els three dayes the sword of the LORD, euen the pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore aduise thy selfe, what word I shall bring againe to him that sent me.

13 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very ‖great *are* his mercies) but let mee not fall into the hand of man.

‖Or, *many.* 14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel seuentie thousand men.

*2.Sam.24.16. 15 And God sent an * Angel vnto Ierusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and hee repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floore of ‖Ornan the Iebusite.

‖Or, *Araunah, 2.sam.24.18.* 16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes and saw the Angel of the LORD stand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen sword in his hand stretched out ouer Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackecloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? euen I it is that haue sinned, and done euill indeed, but as for these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

*2.Chron.3.1. 18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp and set vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

‖*Or, when Ornan turned backe, and saw the Angel, then he and his foure sons with him, hid themselues.* 20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe and saw the Angel, and his foure sons with him, hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

†Heb *giue.* 22 Then Dauid said to Ornan, † Grant mee the place of *this* threshing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the King doe that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And King Dauid said to Ornan; Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

*2.Sam.24.24. 25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, sixe hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and he answered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and hee put vp his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when Dauid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wilderneſse, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that season, in the high place at * Gibeon:

*Chap.16.39.2.chro.1.3.1.kings3.4. 30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 Hee instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his dutie in building the Temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to assist his sonne.

THen Dauid said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael: and he ſet maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And Dauid prepared iron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and braſſe in abundance without weight;

4 Alſo Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

*Cha.29.1. 5 And Dauid ſaid, * Solomon my ſon *is* yong and tender, and the houſe *that is* to bee builded for the LORD, *muſt be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory throughout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his ſon, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon; My ſon, as for me, it was in my mind to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

*Cha. 28.3. 2.ſam.7.13 8 But the word of the LORD came to mee, ſaying, * Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great warres: thou ſhalt not build an houſe vnto my Name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much blood vpon the earth in my ſight.

9 Behold, a ſonne ſhall be borne to thee, who ſhal be a man of reſt, and I will giue him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be || Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietneſſe vnto Iſrael in his dayes.

||*That is, peaceable.* 10 He ſhall build a houſe for my Name, and he ſhall be my ſon, and I *will be* his father, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome ouer Iſrael for euer.

11 Now my ſonne, The LORD be with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God, as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wiſedome and vnderſtanding, and giue thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou mayeſt keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper, if thou takeſt heed to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

||*Or, in my pouertie.* 14 Now behold, || in my trouble I haue prepared for the houſe of the LORD an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſiluer, and of braſſe and iron without *weight: (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone haue I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto. *As verſe 3.

||*That is, maſons and carpenters.* 15 Moreouer, *there are* workemen with thee in abundance, hewers, and || workers of ſtone and timber, and all maner of cunning men for euery maner of worke:

16 Of the gold, the ſiluer, and the braſſe, and the iron, *there is* no number. Ariſe therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid alſo commanded all the princes of Iſrael to helpe Solomon his ſonne, *ſaying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for hee hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoule to ſeeke the LORD your God: ariſe therefore, and build ye the Sanctuarie of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to bee built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid in his old age maketh Solomon King.* 2 *The number and diſtribution of the Leuites.* 7 *The families of the Gerſhonites.* 12 *The ſonnes of Kohath.* 21 *The ſonnes of Merari.* 24 *The office of the Leuites.*

SO * when Dauid was old and full of dayes, he made Solomon his ſonne King ouer Iſrael. *Cha.28.5.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Iſrael, with the Prieſts, and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirtie * yeeres and vpward: and their number, by their polles, man by man, was thirtie and eight thouſand. *Num.4.3.

4 Of which, twentie and foure thouſand *were* ||*to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the* LORD: and ſix thouſand *were* Officers and Iudges. ||*Or, to ouerſee.*

5 Moreouer, foure thouſand *were* porters, and foure thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (*ſaid Dauid*) to praiſe *therewith*.

6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courſes among the ſonnes of Leui, *namely* Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari. *Exod.6.16. 1.chro.6.1.&c. 2.chron.8.14. and 29.25. †Heb. diuiſions.

7 ¶ Of the * Gerſhonites *were* || Laadan, and Shimei. *Chap.26.21. ||Or, Lehni, chap.6.17.

8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioël, three.

9 The ſonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſonnes of Shimei *were* Iahath, || Zina, and Ieuſh, and Beriah. Theſe foure *were* the ſonnes of Shimei. ||*Or, Ziza, verſe 11.*

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Ziza the ſecond: but Ieuſh and Beriah † had not many ſons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers houſe. †*Hebr. did not multiply ſonnes.*

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The ſonnes of * Amram: Aaron and Moſes: and * Aaron was ſeparated, that hee ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, hee and his ſonnes for euer, to burne *incenſe* before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for euer. *Exod.6.20. *Exod.28.heb.1.

14 * Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſonnes were named of the tribe of Leui. *Exo.2.22.

15 The ſonnes of Moſes *were*: * Gerſhom and Eliezer. *Exod.18.3.4

16 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the ſonnes of Eliezer *were*: * Rehabiah ||the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other ſons: but the ſonnes of Rehabiah † were very many. *Chap.26.25. ||Or, the firſt. †Heb were highly multiplyed.

18 Of the ſonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the ſonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of

20 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel: Michah the firſt, and Ieſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli and Muſhi: the ſonnes of Mahli, Eleazar and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the ſons of Kiſh tooke them.

‖ Or, kinſemen.

23 The ſonnes of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe *were* the ſonnes of * Leui after the houſe of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, from the age of *twentie yeeres and vpward.

* Numb. 10.24.

* Numb. 1.3.

25 For Dauid ſaid, The LORD God of Iſrael hath giuen reſt vnto his people, ‖ *that* they may dwell in Ieruſalem for euer.

‖ Or, *and he dwelleth in Ieruſalem, &c.*

26 And alſo vnto the Leuites: they ſhall no *more* cary the Tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it for the ſeruice thereof.

27 For by the laſt words of Dauid, the Leuites *were* † numbred from twentie yeeres olde, and aboue:

† Heb. *number.*

28 Becauſe † their office was to waite on the ſonnes of Aaron, for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God:

† Heb. *their ſtation was at the hand of the ſonnes of Aaron.*

29 Both for the * ſhew-bread, and for the fine floure for meate offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the ‖ panne, and for *that which* is fryed, and for all manner of meaſures and ſize:

* Chap. 9.29 & Leuit. 6. 21.

‖ Or, *flat plate.*

30 And to ſtand euery morning to thanke and praiſe the LORD, and likewiſe at Euen:

31 And to offer all burnt ſacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new moones, and on the ſet feaſtes, by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they ſhould keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the ſonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twentie orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites diuided by lot.*

NOw *theſe* are the diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron. * The ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

* Leuit. 10.4. * Num. 3.4. and 26.60.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Prieſts office.

3 And Dauid diſtributed them, both Zadok of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the ſonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their ſeruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the ſonnes of Eleazar, then of the ſonnes of Ithamar: and *thus* were they diuided. Among the ſonnes of Eleazar there were ſixteene chiefe men of the houſe of their fathers, and eight among the ſonnes of Ithamar according to the houſe of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one ſort with another; for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernours of the houſe of God, were of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and of the ſons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the ſonne of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the Princes, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites: one † principall houſhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

† Heb. *houſe of the father.*

7 Now the firſt lot came foorth to Iehoiarib: the ſecond to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim.

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the ſixth to Mijamin,

10 The ſeuenth to Hakkoz, the eighth to * Abijah,

* Luke. 1.5.

11 The ninth to Ieſhua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſeruice to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their manner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſonnes of Leui *were* theſe: of the ſonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the ſonnes of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſhiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the ſons of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the ſonnes *of* * *Hebron*, Ieriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

* Chap. 23. 19. & 26.31

24 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the ſonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſhiah: of the ſonnes of Iſhiah, Zechariah.

26 The ſonnes of Merari *were* Mahli and Muſhi: the ſonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no ſonnes.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh was Ierahmeel.

30 The ſonnes alſo of Muſhi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of the Leuites after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots ouer againſt their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of Dauid the King, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites, euen the principall fathers ouer againſt their yonger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the ſingers.* 8 *Their diuiſion by lot, into foure and twentie orders.*

MOreouer Dauid and the captaines of the hoſt ſeparated to the ſeruice of the ſonnes of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthum, who ſhould propheſie with harpes, with pſalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their ſeruice was:

2 Of the ſonnes of Aſaph: Zaccur, and Ioſeph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Aſarelah, the ſonnes of Aſaph vnder the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied † according to the order of the King.

3 Of Ieduthun: the ſonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Ieſhaiah, Haſhabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ ſixe, vnder the hands of their father Ieduthun, who propheſied with a harpe, to giue thankes and to praiſe the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the ſonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Vzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romanti-Ezer, Ioſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

5 All theſe were the ſonnes of Heman the Kings Seer in the ‖ wordes of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman foureteene ſons and three daughters.

6 All theſe were vnder the hands of their father, for ſong *in* the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, pſalteries and harpes, for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, † according to the Kings order, to Aſaph, Ieduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with the brethren that were inſtructed in the Songs of the LORD, *euen* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred, foureſcore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots, ward againſt *ward*, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholler.

9 Now the firſt lot came foorth for Aſaph to Ioſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſonnes *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his ſonnes, and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The ſixt to Bukkiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

14 The ſeuenth to Ieſharelah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eight to Ieſhaiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shemei, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The foureteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his ſons and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ieremoth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The ſeuenteenth to Ioſhbekaſha, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his ſonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

‖ *Otherwiſe called Ieſharelah, verſ. 14.*
† *Heb. by the hand of the King.*
‖ *Or, Izri, verſ 11.*
‖ *With Shimei, mentioned, verſ. 17.*
‖ *Or, Azareel, verſ. 18*
‖ *Or, Shubael, verſe. 20.*
‖ *Or, matters.*
† *Heb by the hands of the King.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diuiſions of the porters.* 13 *The gates aſſigned by lot.* 20 *The Leuites that had charge of the treaſures.* 29 *Officers and Iudges.*

COncerning the diuiſions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſaph.

2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiah *were* Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the ſixth, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer, the ſonnes of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eighth: for God bleſſed ‖ him.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſonne were ſonnes borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they *were* mightie men of valour.

7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſons of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice, *were* threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah *had* ſonnes and brethren, ſtrong men, eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſonnes: Simri the chiefe, (for *though* hee was not the firſt borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah, *were* thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the porters, *euen* among the chiefe men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots ‖ as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to ‖ Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his ſonne (a wiſe counſeller:) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſonnes, the houſe of † Aſuppim:

16 To

‖ *Or, Shelemiah, verſ. 14.*
‖ *Or, Abiaſaph, chap. 9. 19. (ſ. 6. 37.*
‖ *That is, Obed Edom, as chap. 13. 14.*
‖ *Or, as well for the ſmall as for the great.*
‖ *Called Meſhelemiah, verſe. 1.*
† *Heb gatherings.*

16 To Shuppim and Hoſa, *the lot came forth* Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going || vp, ward againſt ward.

17 Eaſtward *were* ſixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 Theſe *are* the diuiſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Kore, and among the ſonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahijah *was* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the ſonnes of || Laadan: the ſonnes of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chiefe fathers; *euen* of Laadan the Gerſhonite, *were* || Iehieli.

22 The ſonnes of Iehieli, Zetham, and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzieltes:

24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſon of Moſes, *was* ruler of the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſonne, and Ieſhaiah his ſonne, and Ioram his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things; which Dauid the King and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoſte had dedicated.

27 † Out of the ſpoiles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, and Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſons, *were* for the outward buſineſſe ouer Iſrael, for Officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred, *were* † officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iordan weſtward in all buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the King.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ierijah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were ſought for, and there were found among them mightie men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thouſand and ſeuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the King.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelue Captaines, for euery ſeuerall moneth.* 16 *The Princes of the twelue Tribes.* 23 *The numbring of the people is hindred.* 25 *Dauids ſeuerall Officers.*

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers and captaines of thouſands and hundreds, and their officers that ſerued the king in any matter of the courſes, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeere, of euery courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth *was* Iaſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel, and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoſte, for the firſt moneth.

4 And ouer the courſe of the ſecond moneth was || Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: in his courſe *likewiſe were* twentie and foure thouſand.

5 The third captaine of the hoſte for the third moneth *was* Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada a || chiefe Prieſt, and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mightie among the thirtie, and aboue the thirtie: and in his courſe *was* Amizabad his ſonne.

7 The fourth *captaine* for the fourth moneth *was* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his ſonne after him: and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

8 The fifth *captaine* for the fifth moneth *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixt *captaine* for the ſixt moneth, *was* Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth *captaine* for the ſeuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twenty and foure thouſand.

11 The eighth *captaine* for the eighth moneth *was* Sibecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites: and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

13 The tenth *captaine* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite of the Zarhites: and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

14 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe *were* twentie and foure thouſand.

15 The twelfth *captaine* for the twelfth, moneth *was* || Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Iſrael: The ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the ſonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the ſonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Haſhabiah the ſonne of Kemuel; of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Iſſachar, Omri the ſonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Iſhamiah the ſon of Obadiah: of Napthali, Ierimoth the ſonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſonne of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Ioel the ſonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Gilead, Iddo

|| *See, 1. Kings. 10.4. 2. chro. 9.4, 11.*

† *Heb. holy things.*

|| *Or, Libni, chap. 6. 17.*

|| *Or, Iehiel. chap. 23. 8.*

† *Heb. out of the battels and ſpoiles.*

† *Heb. ouer the charge.*

† *Heb. thing.*

|| *Or, Dodo. 2 Sam. 23. 9*

|| *Or, principall officer.*

* *2 Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23. and 1 chr. 11. 24*

|| *Or, Heled. chap. 11. 30*

Iddo the ſonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaaſiel the ſonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel, the ſonne of Ieroham. Theſe *were* the princes of the tribes of Iſrael.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twentie yeeres old and vnder: becauſe the LORD had ſaid, hee would increaſe Iſrael like to the ſtarres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finiſhed not, becauſe there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

25 ¶ And ouer the Kings treaſures *was* Azmaueth the ſon of Adiel: and ouer the ſtore-houſes in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the caſtles, *was* Iehonathan the ſonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the ſon of Chelub.

27 And ouer the Vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite: †ouer the increaſe of the vineyards for the wine cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

28 And ouer the Oliue trees, and the Sycomore trees that *were* in the low plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle *was* Ioaſh.

29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the ſonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels alſo, *was* Obil the Iſhmaelite: and ouer the aſſes, *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes, *was* Iaziz the Hagerite. All theſe *were* the rulers of the ſubſtance which *was* King Dauids.

32 Alſo Ionathan Dauids vncle, was a counſeller, a wiſe man, and a || Scribe: and Iehiel the || ſon of Hachmoni, *was* with the Kings ſonnes.

33 And Ahithophel *was* the Kings counſeller, and Huſhai the Archite, *was* the Kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel, *was* Iehoiada the ſon of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the Kings army *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a ſolemne aſſembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, and promiſe to his ſonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9. 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 He giueth him paternes for the forme, and gold and ſiluer for the materials.

AND Dauid aſſembled all the Princes of Iſrael, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that miniſtred to the King by courſe: and the captaines ouer the thouſands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the ſtewards ouer all the ſubſtance and || poſſeſſion of the King, and of his ſonnes, with the || officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, vnto Ieruſalem.

2 Then Dauid the King ſtood vp vpon his feet, and ſaid, Heare me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an houſe of reſt for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the * footſtoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

3 But God ſaid vnto mee, Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my Name, becauſe thou *haſt beene* a man of warre, and haſt ſhed † blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all the houſe of my father, to be king ouer Iſrael for euer: for he hath choſen * Iudah to be the ruler; and of the houſe of Iudah, the houſe of my father; and among the ſons of my father, hee liked me to make *me* King ouer all Iſrael:

5 * And of all my ſonnes (for the LORD hath giuen me many ſonnes) he hath choſen Solomon my ſonne, to ſit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Iſrael.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, * Solomon thy ſon, he ſhall build me an houſe, and my courts: for I haue choſen him to be my ſon, and I will be his father.

7 Moreouer, I will eſtabliſh his kingdome for euer, if he bee † conſtant to doe my Commandements, and my Iudgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the ſight of all Iſrael, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe and ſeeke for all the Commandements of the LORD your God, that yee may poſſeſſe this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you, for euer.

9 ¶ * And thou, Solomon my ſonne, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the LORD ſearcheth all hearts, and vnderſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou ſeeke him, he will be found of thee, but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee off for euer.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath choſen thee to build an houſe for the Sanctuary: be ſtrong and doe *it*.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his ſonne the patterne of the porch, and of the houſes thereof, and of the treaſuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers therof, and of the inner parlours therof, and of the place of the Mercy-ſeat.

12 And the patterne † of all that he had by the ſpirit, of the courts of the houſe of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, and of the treaſuries of the dedicate things:

13 Alſo for the courſes of the Prieſts and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, and for all the veſſels of ſeruice in the houſe of the LORD.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all inſtruments of all manner of ſeruice: ſiluer alſo for all inſtruments of ſiluer, by weight, for all inſtruments of euery kinde of ſeruice:

15 Euen the weight for the candleſtickes of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery candleſticke, and for the lampes thereof, and for the candleſtickes of ſiluer by weight, *both* for the candleſticke and alſo for the lampes thereof, according to the vſe of euery candleſticke.

16 And by weight *hee gaue* gold for the tables of ſhew-bread, for euery table, and likewiſe ſiluer for the tables of ſiluer,

17 Alſo pure gold for the fleſh-hookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden baſins *he gaue* gold by weight, for euery baſin; and likewiſe ſiluer by weight, for euery baſin of ſiluer.

18 And for the Altar of incenſe, refined gold by weight; and gold for the patterne of the charet of the * Cherubims, that ſpread out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

19 All

* 1. Chron. 21.7. 2. ſam. 24. 5. &c.
† *Heb. aſcended.*
† *Heb. ouer that which was of the vineyards.*
‖ *Or, ſecretarie.*
‖ *Or, Hachmonite.*
‖ *Or, cattell.*
‖ *Or, Eunuches.*
* 2. Sam. 7. 5. 13. 1. kin. 5. 5. 1. chro. 22. 8.
† *Hebblood.*
* Gen. 49. 1 Sam. 16. 13. pſal. 78. 67.
* Chap. 23. 1
* 2 Sam. 7. 13. 2 chro. 1. 9.
† *Heb. ſtrong*
* 1 Sam. 16. 7. pſal. 139. 2. and 7. 9. ierem. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.
† *Heb. of all that was with him.*
* 1 Sam. 4. 4 1 king. 6. 23. &c.

19 All this, *ſaid Dauid*, the LORD made mee vnderſtand in writing by *his* hand vpon me, *euen* all the workes of this paterne.

20 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon his ſonne, Bee ſtrong, and of good courage and doe *it*: feare not, nor be diſmaied, for the LORD God, *euen* my God *will be* with thee; hee will not faile thee, nor forſake thee, vntill thou haſt finiſhed all the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courſes of the Prieſts and the Leuites, *euen they ſhall be* with thee for all the ſeruice of the houſe of God, and there *ſhall be* with thee for all manner of workemanſhip, euery willing skilfull man, for any manner of ſeruice, alſo the Princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid by his example and entreaty, 6 cauſeth the Princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Dauids thankeſgiuing and prayer. 20 The people hauing bleſſed God and ſacrificed, make Solomon King. 26 Dauids reigne and death.

FVrthermore, Dauid the King ſaid vnto all the congregation, Solomon my ſonne, *whom* alone God hath choſen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the worke *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the houſe of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, the ſiluer for *things* of ſiluer, and the braſſe for *things* of braſſe, the yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood, onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, gliſtering ſtones, and of diuers colours, and all manner of precious ſtones, and marble ſtones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, becauſe I haue ſet my affection to the houſe of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and ſiluer, *which* I haue giuen to the houſe of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy houſe.

4 *Euen* three thouſand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, & ſeuen thouſand talents of refined ſiluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houſes withall.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the ſiluer for *things* of ſiluer, and for all manner of worke *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing † to conſecrate his ſeruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers and Princes of the tribes of Iſrael, and the captaines of thouſands and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, of gold fiue thouſand talents, and ten thouſand drammes: and of ſiluer ten thouſand talents: and of braſſe eighteen thouſand talents, and one hundred thouſand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious ſtones were found, gaue them to the treaſure of the houſe of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gerſhonite.

9 Then the people reioyced for that they offered willingly, becauſe with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King alſo reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid bleſſed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid ſaid, Bleſſed *be* thou, LORD God of Iſrael our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatneſſe, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maieſtie: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reigneſt ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *is* to make great, and to giue ſtrength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thanke thee, and praiſe thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we ſhould † be able to offer ſo willingly after this ſort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

15 For we *are* ſtrangers before thee, and ſoiourners, as *were* all our fathers: * Our dayes on the earth *are* as a ſhadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this ſtore that wee haue prepared to build thee an houſe for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and *is* all thine owne.

17 I know alſo, my God, that thou * trieſt the heart, and haſt pleaſure in vprightneſſe. As for me, in the vprightneſſe of mine heart I haue willingly offered all theſe things: and now haue I ſeene with ioy, thy people which are † preſent here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and || prepare their heart vnto thee.

19 And giue vnto Solomon my ſon a perfect heart to keepe thy Commandements, thy teſtimonies, and thy ſtatutes, and to do all *theſe things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I haue made prouiſion.

20 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to all the Congregation: Now bleſſe the LORD your God. And all the Congregation bleſſed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, and the King.

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morow after that day, euen a thouſand bullockes, a thouſand rams, *and* a thouſand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael:

22 And did eat and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladneſſe, and they made Solomon the ſonne of Dauid King the ſecond time, and * anointed *him* vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Prieſt.

23 Then Solomon ſate on the throne of the LORD, as king in ſtead of Dauid his father, and proſpered, and all Iſrael obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the ſonnes likewiſe of king Dauid, † ſubmitted themſelues vnto Solomon the King.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the ſight of all Iſrael, and * beſtowed vpon him *ſuch* royall maieſty, as had not beene on any king before him in Iſrael.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe reigned ouer all Iſrael.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Iſrael, *was* forty yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeres reigned he in Ieruſalem.

28 And

* Chap. 22. 5

* 1 Kin. 9. 28

† Heb. to fill his hand.

* Mat. 6. 13. 1 tim. 1. 17. apoc. 5. 13.

† Heb. retain or obtaine ſtrength. † Heb. of thine hand.

* Pſal. 39. 12 and 90. 9. heb. 11. 13. 1 pet. 2. 11.

† Heb. expectation.

* Chap. 28. 9 1 Sam. 16. 7.

† Heb found.

|| Or eſtabliſh

* 1 Kin. 1. 33

† Heb. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.

* 1 Kin. 3. 13 2 chro. 1. 12 eccleſ. 2. 9.

28 And hee died in a good old age, full of dayes riches and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the actes of Dauid the king first and last, behold, they *are* written in the || booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

|| Or, history

† Heb. word

00 With all his reigne, and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreyes.

THE SECOND BOOKE of the CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The solemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choice of wisedome is blessed by God.* 13 *Solomons strength and wealth.*

ANd Solomon the sonne of Dauid was strengthened in his kingdome, * and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

* 1 King. 2.46.

2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

* 1 King 3.4 1 chron. 16.39. and 21.29.

4 * But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for hee had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

* 2 Sam. 6.2,17.

5 Moreouer, * the brazen Altar that Bezaleel the son of Vri, the son of Hur, had made || hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

* Exo. 38.1.

|| Or, was there.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brasen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and said vnto him; Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And Solomon said vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and hast made * me to reigne in his stead.

* 1 Chr. 28.5

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise vnto Dauid my father bee established: * for thou hast made me king ouer a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

* 1 Kin. 3.9. † Heb. much as the dust of the earth

10 Giue * mee now wisdome and knowledg, that I may go out and come in before this people. For who can Iudge this thy people *that is* so great?

* 1 King. 3.11,12. num. 27.17.

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was *in* thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdome, and knowledge for thy selfe, that thou mayest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee king:

12 Wisedome and knowledge *is* granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as * none of the kings haue had, that haue beene before thee, neither shall there any after thee haue the like.

* 1 Chron. 29.25. eccles. 2.9. 2 chr. 9.22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen which he placed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ierusalem.

* 1 King. 10.26, &c. and 4.26.

15 * And the king † made siluer and gold at Ierusalem *as* plenteous as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycamore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

* 1 King. 10.26. 2 chron. 9.27,28. † Heb. gaue

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

* 1 King. 10.28. 2 chr. 9.28. † Heb. the going forth of the horse which was Solomons.

17 And they fetcht vp and brought forth out of Egypt, a charet for sixe hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria † by their meanes.

† Heb. by their hand.

CHAP. II.

1. *And* 17. *Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple.* 3 *His ambassage to Huram for workemen and prouision of stuffe.* 11 *Huram sendeth him a kind answere.*

ANd Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hew in the mountaine, and three thousand and sixe hundred to ouersee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to || Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou diddest deale with Dauid my father, and didst send him Cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *euen so deale with mee.*

|| Or, Hiram 1 King. 5.1.

4 Behold, I build an house to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall shew-bread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer vnto Israel.

† Heb. incense of spices.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

* 1 Kin. 8.27 2 chr. 6.18.

6 * But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heauen and heauen of heauens cannot conteine him? who am I then that I should build him

† Heb. hath retained, or obtained strength.

him an house? saue onely to burne sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man; cunning to worke in gold and in siluer, and in brasse, and in yron, and in purple, and in crimson, and blew, and that can skill to † graue with the cunning men that *are* with me in Iudah and in Ierusalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

†Heb. to graue grauing.

8 Send mee also Cedar trees, Firre trees, and ‖ Algume trees, out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy seruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my seruants *shall bee* with thy seruants,

‖ Or, Almuggims, 1 Kin. 10. 11

9 Euen to prepare mee timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shall be † wonderfull great.

†Heb. great and wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy seruants the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheate, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twentie thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which hee sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee king ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer, Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the king a wise sonne, † indued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

†Heb. knowing prudence and vnderstanding.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (indued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold and in siluer, in brasse, in yron, in stone and in timber, in purple, in blew, and in fine linnen, and in crimson: also to graue any maner of grauing, and to finde out euery deuice which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, & with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat and the barley, the oyle and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to † Ioppa, and thou shalt carry it vp to Ierusalem.

†Heb. according to all thy need.
†Heb. Iapho.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and six hundred.

*As verse 3.
†Heb. the men the strangers.

18 And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to bee* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and six hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

*As it is verse 1.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the Temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The Cherubims.* 14 *The vaile and pillars.*

*1 King. 6. 1, & 1. ‖ Or, which was seene of Dauid his father. ‖ Or, Araunah. 2 Sam. 24. 18. 1 chro. 21. 18.

THen * Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where *the LORD* appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And hee began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * *wherein* Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites after the first measure *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites.

*1 Kin. 6. 2. †Heb. foun. ded.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twentie cubites, and the height *was* an hundred and twentie: and he ouerlaid it within with pure gold.

* 1 Kin. 6. 3.

5 And the greater house hee sieled with firre tree, which hee ouerlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palme trees and chaines.

6 And he † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

†Heb. couered.

7 Hee ouerlaid also the house, the beames, the posts, and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued the Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the most holy House, the length whereof was, according to the breadth of the house, twentie cubites, and the breadth thereof twentie cubites: and hee ouerlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to sixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fiftie shekels of gold; and he ouerlaid the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place hee made two Cherubims of ‖ image worke, and ouerlaid them with gold.

‖ Or, (as some thinke) of moueable worke.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twenty cubites long: *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing was fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues forth twentie cubites: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ † inward.

‖ Or, toward the house. †Heb. toward the house.

14 ¶ And he made the * vaile of blue and purple, and crimson and fine linnen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

*Mat. 27. 51 ‖ Heb. caused to ascend. *Iere. 52. 21. 1. kin. 7. 15. †Heb. long.

15 Also hee made before the house * two pillars of thirty and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

16 And he made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chaines.

*1 Kin. 7. 21 ‖ That is, he shall establish: ‖ That is, in it is strength.

17 And he * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, & the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Altar of brasse.* 2 *The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen.* 6 *The ten lauers, candlesticks, and tables.* 9 *The courts and the instruments of brasse.* 19 *The instruments of gold.*

Moreouer

MOreouer he made an Altar of brasse, twentie cubites the length thereof, and twentie cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also hee made a molten Sea of ten cubites, † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

3 * And vnder it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the Sea *was* set aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickenesse of it *was* an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, || with flowres of Lillies, *and* it receiued *and* held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ Hee made also ten lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the † burnt offering, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

7 And hee made ten candlesticks of gold according to their forme, and set *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred || basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, hee made the court of the Priests, and the great court, and the doores for the court, and ouerlayd the doores of them with brasse.

10 And hee set the Sea on the right side of the East end, ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the || basins, and Huram † finished the worke that hee was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

12 *To wit.* the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreath, to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* † vpon the pillars.

14 He made also bases; and || lauers made hee vpon the bases.

15 One Sea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also and the shouels: and the flesh-hookes, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the king cast them, in the † clay-ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels, that *were* for the house of God, the golden Altar also and the tables whereon the Shew-bread *was set*.

20 Moreouer, the candlesticks with their lampes, that they should burne after the manner, before the Oracle, of pure gold:

21 And the flowers and the lamps, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that † perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers and the || basins, and the spoones, and the censers, of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most Holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple, *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicated treasures.* 2 *The solemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle.* 11 *God being praysed, giueth a visible signe of his fauour.*

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished: * and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated; and the siluer, and the gold, and all the instruments, put hee among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the King in the feast, which *was* in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, these did the Priests *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Also King Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel that were assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the house into the most holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

8 For the Cherubims spread foorth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof, aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the Arke, that the end of the staues were seene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not seene without. And there || it is vnto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke saue the two tables which Moses * put *therein* at Horeb, || when the LORD made *a couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place (for all the Priests that were † present were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

12 * Also the Leuites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, with their sonnes and their brethren: being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the East end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Priests, sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came euen to passe as the trumpetters and singers were as one to make one sound to be heard in praysing and thanking the LORD: and

* 1 King. 7.23,&c. †*Heb.from his brim to his brim.* *1 Kin.7.24

‖*Or, like a Lilly flower*

†*Heb.the worke of a burnt offering.*

‖*Or, bowles.*

‖*Or, bowles.* †*Heb.finished to make.*

†*Heb.vpon the face.* ‖*Or, caudrons.*

†*Heb.made bright, or scoured.* †*Heb.thicknesses of the ground.*

Heb.perfect Graines of gold. ‖*Or, bowles.*

*1 Kin.7.51

* 1 King. 8.1,&c.

‖*Or, they are there.* 1 *King.* 8. * *Deut.* 10.2,5. ‖*Or, where.*

†*Heb.found*

*2 Chron. 34.5.

and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets, and cymbals, and inſtruments of muſicke, and prayſed the LORD, *ſaying*, * For hee *is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer: that *then* the houſe was filled with a cloude, *euen* the houſe of the LORD.

14 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter by reaſon of the cloude: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Solomon hauing bleſſed the people, bleſſeth God.*
12 *Solomons prayer in the conſecration of the Temple, vpon the brazen ſcaffold.*

THen * ſaid Solomon, The LORD hath ſaid that hee would dwell in the * thicke darkeneſſe.

2 But I haue built an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face, and bleſſed the whole Congregation of Iſrael, (and all the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood.)

4 And hee ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he ſpake with his mouth to my father Dauid, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no citie among all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe in, that my Name might be there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

6 But I haue choſen Ieruſalem, that my Name might be there, and haue choſen Dauid to be ouer my people Iſrael.

7 Now * it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

8 But the LORD ſaid to Dauid my father: Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my Name, thou diddeſt well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithſtanding, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne which ſhall come forth out of thy loynes, hee ſhall build the houſe for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that hee hath ſpoken: for I am riſen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and haue built the houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, that hee made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And hee ſtood before the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen ſcaffold of fiue cubites † long, and fiue cubites broad, and three cubites high, and had ſet it in the midſt of the Court, and vpon it hee ſtood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread foorth his hands towards heauen,)

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, * there *is* no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepeſt Couenant, and *ſheweſt* mercie vnto thy ſeruants that walke before thee with all their hearts:

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * There ſhall not † faile thee a man in my ſight, to ſit vpon the throne of Iſrael: * yet ſo, that thy children take heed to their way to walke in my law, as thou haſt walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word bee verified, which thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I haue built?)

19 Haue reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the crie and the praier which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may bee open vpon this Houſe day and night, vpon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth || towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the ſupplications of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

22 ¶ If a man ſinne againſt his neighbour, † and an oath bee laid vpon him, to make him ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way vpon his owne head, and by iuſtifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael || bee put to the worſe before the enemy, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall returne and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee || in this houſe:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou doeſt afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine vpon the land, which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * bee dearth in the land, if there bee peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mil-dew, locuſts, or caterpillars; if their enemies beſiege them † in the cities of their land: whatſoeuer ſore, or whatſoeuer ſickneſſe there *be*:

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what ſupplication ſoeuer ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people

* Pſal. 136.
* 1. King. 8. 12, &c.
* Leuit. 16. 2
* 2. Sam. 7. 2. 1. chro. 28. 2
† Heb. the length thereof, &c.
* Exod. 15. 11.
* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. king. 2. 4. & 6. 12.
† Heb. there ſhall not a man be cut off.
* Pſal. 132. 12.
* Chap. 2. 6. Iſay 66. 1. Actes 7. 49.
|| Or, in this place.
† Heb. pray.
† Heb. and he requre an oath of him.
|| Or, be ſmitten.
|| Or, towards.
* 1. King. 17. 1.
* Chap. 20. 9
† Heb. in the land of their gates.

ple Israel, when euery one shall know his owne sore and his owne griefe, and shall spread foorth his hands || in this house:

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whose heart thou knowest (for thou onely * knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † so long as they liue † in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer concerning the stranger * which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far countrey for thy great Names sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arme: if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Israel, and may know that † this house which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to warre against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray vnto thee toward this Citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their || cause.

36 If they sinne against thee (for *there is* * no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they cary them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

37 Yet *if* they † bethinke themselues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, saying, Wee haue sinned, wee haue done amisse, and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their captiuitie, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land which thou gauest vnto their fathers, and *toward* the Citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the House which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and mainetaine their || cause, and forgiue thy people, which haue sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares bee attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now * therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the Arke of thy strength: Let thy Priests, O LORD God, be clothed with saluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodnesse.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of Dauid thy seruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen testimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomons solemne sacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the feast of Tabernacles, and the feast of the Dedication of the Altar, dismisseth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon giueth him promises vpon condition.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the House.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS House.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the House, they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praysed the LORD, *saying*, For hee *is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people, offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe. So the King and all the people dedicated the House of God.

6 * And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid the King had made to praise the LORD, because his mercie *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praised † by their ministery: and the Priests sounded Trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court, that *was* before the House of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the Feast seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the * Riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made a † solemne Assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the Feast seuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, hee sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the House of the LORD, and the Kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the House of the LORD, and in his owne house he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an House of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there bee no raine, or if I command the locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes; then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their sinne, and will heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall bee open, and mine * eares

||Or, toward this house.

*1. Chron. 28.9.

†Heb. all the dayes which. †Heb. vpon the face of the land. *Ioh. 12.20. actes 8.27.

†Heb. thy Name is called vpon this house.

||Or, right. *Prou. 20.9 eccles. 7.21. iames 3.2. 1. iohn 1.8.

†Heb. they that take them captiues cary them away. †Heb. bring backe to their heart.

||Or, right.

†Heb. to the prayer of this place. *Psal. 132.9

*1. King 8. 54, &c. Iesus 9.14.

*Iosh. 13.3.

†Heb. are straint.

*1. King 9. 1, &c.

*Deut. 12.5

†Heb. vpon whom my Name is called.

*1 Chron. 15.16.

†Heb. by their hand.

*Cha.6.40. *Heare the prayer of this place. *Cha.6.5.

* eares attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now haue * I chosen, and sanctified this House, that my Name may bee there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart shall bee there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, * † There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

*Chap.6.16 † *Heb. there shall not be cut off to thee.* *Leuit.26. 14.deut.28. 15.

19 * But if ye turne away, and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the rootes out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it; so that he shall say; *Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

*Deut.29. 24.ier.22. 8,9.

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and layd hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath hee brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house. 12 Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices. 14 Hee appointeth the Priests and Leuites to their places. 17 The Nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

*1.King.9. 10,&c.

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeeres, wherin Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And hee built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store-cities, which hee built in Hamath.

5 Also hee built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities with walls, gates and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and throwout all the land of his dominion.

†*Heb. all the desire of Solomon, which he desired to build.*

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vnto this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captaines of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chiefe of King Solomons Officers, euen two hundred and fiftie, that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the city of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for hee said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the *places* are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

*2.King.3. 1 and 7.8.

‖ *Heb. holinesse.*

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate, euery * day, offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne Feasts * three times in the yeere, *euen* in the Feast of Vnleauened bread, and in the Feast of Weekes, and in the Feast of Tabernacles.

*Exod.29. 23.

*Exod.23. 14.deut.16. 16.

14 ¶ And hee appointed according to the order of Dauid his father, the * courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the duety of euery day required: the * porters also by their courses, at euery gate: for † so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

*1.Chron. 24.1.

*1.Chron. 9.17. † *Heb. so was the comandement of Dauid the man of God.*

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the King vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any matter or concerning the treasures:

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntill it was finished, *so* the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

‖ *Or, Elath, Deu.2.1.*

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants, ships, and seruants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of gold, and brought *them* to King Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon. 13 Solomons gold. 15 His targets. 17 The throne of Iuory. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horse. 26 His tributes. 29 His reigne and death.

AND * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, shee came to proue Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

* 1.Kin.10. 1,&c.matt. 12.42.luke 11.31.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meate of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers,

sters, and their apparell, his ‖ cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which hee went vp into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

‖ Or, butlers.

† Heb. word.

‖ Or, sayings.

5 And she said to the King, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ actes, and of thy wisedome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his Throne, to bee King for the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therefore made he thee King ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And shee gaue the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees, and precious stones.

11 And the King made *of* the Algume trees, ‖ terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the Kings palace, and harpes and psalteries for singers: and there was none such seene before in the land of Iudah.

‖ Or, staires. Heb high wayes.

12 And King Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba all her desire, whatsoeuer she asked, besides that which she had brought vnto the King: so she turned, and went away to her owne land, she and her seruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold, that came to Solomon in one yeere, was fixe hundred and threescore and sixe talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ‖ gouernours of the country, brought gold and siluer to Solomon.

‖ Or, captaines.

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made hee* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the King put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, the King made a great throne of yuory, and ouerlayd it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* sixe steps to the throne, with a footstoole of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two Lions standing by the stayes.

† Heb. hands.

19 And twelue Lions stood there on the one side, and on the other, vpon the sixe steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of King Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: ‖ none *were* of siluer; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

† Heb. shut vp.

‖ Or, there was no siluer in them.

21 For the Kings ships went to Tarshish with the seruants of Huram: euery three yeere once came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold, and ‖ yuory, and apes, and peacockes.

‖ Or, Elephants teeth.

22 And King Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon to heare his wisedome that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalls for horses, and charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

* 1. King. 4. 26.

† Heb. Lodged.

26 ¶ And he reigned ouer all the kings, * from the ‖ Riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

* Gen. 15. 18.

‖ That is, Euphrates.

27 And the King † made siluer in Ierusalem, as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees that *are* in the low plaines, in abundance.

† Heb. gaue.

28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

* 1. Kin. 10. 28. and 2. chro 1. 16.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * acts of Solomon first and last, *are* they not written in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of * Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?

* 1. Kin. 11. 41.

† Heb. words.

* Chap. 12. 15.

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, fourty yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the citie of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation vnto him.* 6 *Rehoboam, refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduice of yong men, answereth them roughly.* 16 *Ten Tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Reboboam to flee.*

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him King.

* 1. King. 12. 1. &c.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither hee had fled from the presence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauie yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while hee yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye *mee*, to returne answere to this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speake good words to them, they will bee thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell which the old men

men gaue him, and tooke counsell with the young men that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And hee said vnto them, What aduice giue yee, that we may returne answere to this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the young men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answere the people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shall bee thicker then my fathers loynes.

†Heb. laded. 11 For whereas my father † put a heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the King bade, saying, Come againe to me on the third day.

13 And the King answered them roughly, and King Rehoboam forsooke the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the King hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might performe his word, which he spake by the *1.King.11. 29. * hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the King would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the King, saying, What portion *haue* wee in Dauid? and we *haue* none inheritance in the sonne of Ieſſe: Euery man to your tents, O Israel: and now Dauid see to thine owne house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that hee died: but King Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

†Heb strengthened himselfe. 19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an armie to subdue Israel, is forbiden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and prouision. 13 The Priests and Leuites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

*1.King.12. 21,&c. AND * when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he gathered of the house of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriers, to fight against Israel, that hee might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, King of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD; Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of mee. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 Hee built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Maresha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah and in Beniamin, fenced Cities.

11 And hee fortified the strong holds, and put captaines in them, and store of victuall, and of oyle and wine.

12 And in euery seuerall Citie hee put shields, and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his side.

†Heb presented themselues to him. 13 ¶ And the Priests and the Leuites that *were* in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Leuites left their suburbes, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam * and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the Priests office vnto the LORD. *Chap.13.9

15 And hee ordeined him priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem, to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the sonne of Dauid to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Ieſſe:

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

*1.King. 15.2. 20 And after her, he tooke *Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Athai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for hee tooke eighteene wiues, and threescore concubines, and begate twenty and eight sonnes, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the sonne of Maacah the chiefe, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him King.

†Hebr. a multitude of wiues. 23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced citie: and hee gaue them victuall in abundance: and hee desired † many wiues.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak. 5 He and the Princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from destruction, but not from spoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

And it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the Kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe, he forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fift yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (*because they had transgressed against the LORD.)

*1. King. 14. 24, 25.

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkijms, and the Ethiopians.

4 And hee tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Yee haue forsaken mee, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon, the Princes of Israel, and the King humbled themselues; and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖some deliuerance, and my wrath shall not bee powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

‖Or, *a little while.*

8 Neuertheless, they shall be his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, hee tooke all: hee carried away also the shields of gold, which Solomon had * made.

*Cha. 9. 15.

10 In stead of which, King Rehoboam made shieldes of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard that kept the entrance of the Kings house.

11 And when the King entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖and also in Iudah things went well.

‖Or, *and yet in Iudah there were good things.*

13 ¶ So King * Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fourtie yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the Citie which the LORD had chosen out of all the Tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse.

* 1. King. 14. 21.

14 And he did euill, because hee ‖prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

‖Or, *fixed.*

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? And *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

†Heb. *words.*

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the Citie of Dauid, and Abijah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam.* 4 *He declareth the right of his cause.* 13 *Trusting in God, he ouercommeth Ieroboam.* 21 *The wiues and children of Abijah.*

NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

*1. King. 15. 1, &c.

2 Hee reigned three yeers in Ierusalem, (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah † set the battell in aray with an armie of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, beeing mighty men of valour.

†Heb. *bond together.*

4 ¶ And Abijah stood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me thou Ieroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his sonnes by a couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the sonne of Dauid, is risen vp, and hath * rebelled against his LORD.

*1. King. 11. 26.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, and haue strengthned themselues against Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now yee thinke to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sonnes of Dauid, and yee *bee* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calues which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

*1. King. 12. 28.

9 * Haue yee not cast out the Priests of the LORD the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoeuer commeth to † consecrate himselfe with a yong bullocke and seuen rammes, the same may bee a priest of *them* that are no gods.

*Chap. 11. 14.

†Heb. *to fill his hand.*

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and we haue not forsaken him, and the Priests *which* minister vnto the LORD, *are* the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites *waite* vpon *their* businesse.

11 * And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt sacrifices and sweet incense: the * *shew*-bread also *set they* in order vpon the pure Table, and the Candlesticke of gold with the lamps thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

*Chap. 24.

*Leuit. 24. 6.

12 And behold, God *himselfe is* with vs for *our* Captaine, and his Priests with sounding trumpets to crie alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight yee not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell *was* before and behind: and they cried vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shout: and as

as the men of Iudah ſhouted, it came to paſſe, that God ſmote Ieroboam, and all Iſrael before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people ſlew them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell downe ſlaine of Iſrael, fiue hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, becauſe they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah purſued after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Beth-el with the townes thereof, and Ieſhanah, with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer ſtrength againe in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD ſtrooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and maried fourteene wiues, and begate twenty and two ſons, and ſixteene daughters.

22 And the reſt of the actes of Abijah, and his wayes, and his ſayings, *are* written in the ‖ ſtory of the Prophet* Iddo.

‖ Or, commentary.
* Chap. 12. 15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Aſa ſucceeding, deſtroyeth Idolatrie. 6 Hauing peace, hee ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and ſpoyleth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and * Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

* 1. King. 15. 8, &c.

2 And Aſa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he tooke away the altars of the ſtrange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

† Heb. ſtatues.

4 And commanded Iudah to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law and the Commandement.

5 Alſo he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Heb. Sunne images.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had reſt, and hee had no warre in thoſe yeeres; becauſe the LORD had giuen him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſaid vnto Iudah, Let vs build theſe cities, and make about them walles, and towers, gates and barres, while the land *is* yet before vs: becauſe wee haue ſought the LORD our God, we haue ſought *him*, and hee hath giuen vs reſt on euery ſide: ſo they built and proſpered.

8 And Aſa had an armie *of men* that bare targets and ſpeares, out of Iudah three hundred thouſand, and out of Beniamin, that bare ſhields and drew bowes, two hundred and foureſcore thouſand: all theſe *were* mighty men of valour.

* Cha. 16. 8.

9 ¶ * And there came out againſt them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſte of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareſhah.

10 Then Aſa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareſhah.

11 And Aſa cried vnto the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power: Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for wee reſt on thee, and in thy Name we goe againſt this multitude: O LORD thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile againſt thee.

* 1. Sam. 14. 6

‖ Or, mortall man.

13 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Aſa and the people that *were* with him, purſued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themſelues, for they were † deſtroyed before the LORD, and before his hoſte, and they caried away very much ſpoile.

† Heb. broken

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they ſpoyled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoile in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattell and caried away ſheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Aſa with Iudah and many of Iſrael mooued by the prophecie of Azariah the ſonne of Oded, make a ſolemne couenant with God. 16 He putteth downe Maacha his mother, for her idolatry. 18 Hee bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the ſpirit of God came vpon Azariah the ſonne of Oded.

2 And hee went out † to meet Aſa, and ſaid vnto him, Heare yee mee, Aſa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while yee bee with him: and if yee ſeeke him, hee will bee found of you: but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

† Heb. before Aſa.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching Prieſt, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, he was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † deſtroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduerſitie.

† Heb. beaten in pieces

7 Be yee ſtrong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your worke ſhalbe rewarded.

8 And when Aſa heard theſe words, and the prophecie of Oded the Prophet, hee tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idoles out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

† Heb. abomination.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Iſrael in abundance, when they ſaw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themſelues together at Ieruſalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the ſame

† Heb. in that day.

same time, of the spoyle *which* they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, * should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voyce, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning * Maachah the mother of Asa the King, he remoued her from being Queene, because she had made an † idole in a groue: And Asa cut downe her idole, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were nor taken away out of Israel: neuertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that hee himselfe had dedicated, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa, by the ayd of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other actes in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the Phisitians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN * the sixe and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that hee might let none goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the Kings house, and sent to Benhadad King of Syria that dwelt at † Damascus, saying;

3 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and gold, goe, breake thy league with Baasha King of Israel, that hee may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that hee left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the King tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa King of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relyed on the King of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the King of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge hoste, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou didst rely on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne to and fro throughout the whole earth, || to shew himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them*, whose heart is perfit towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore, from hencefoorth thou shalt haue warres.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison-house; for hee was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Asa first and last, loe, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feete, vntill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease hee sought not to the LORD, but to the Phisitians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchres which hee had † made for himselfe in the citie of Dauid, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kinds *of spices* prepared by the Apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 Hee sendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies beeing terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatnesse, captaines and armies.

AND * Iehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because hee walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim.

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was || lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, hee tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne hee sent to his princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah:

8 And with them *hee sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Leuites: and with them, Elishama and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about thorowout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD fell † vpon all

† Heb. in abundance.

|| Or, strongly to hold with them, &c.

† Heb. crushed.

† Heb. dyed.

* 2. King. 15 24.

† That is, was encouraged.

† Heb. was.

* 1. Kings. 15. 17.

† Heb. Darmesek.

† Heb. which were his.

* Chap. 14. 9.

* Deut. 13. 9.

* 1. King. 15. 13.

† Heb. horror.

all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred he goates.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah ||castles, and cities of store.

||Or, palaces

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Iudah, the captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And †next to him *was* Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

†Heb at his hand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the King, besides those whom the King put in the fenced cities thorowout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinitie with Ahab, is perswaded to goe with him against Ramoth Gilead.

4 Ahab seduced by false Prophets, according to the word of Micaiah is slaine there.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinitie with Ahab.

2 *And † after certaine yeeres, hee went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth Gilead.

*1 King. 22.1.

†Heb. at the end of yeeres

3 And Ahab King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with mee to Ramoth Gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will bee* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the King of Israel gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, shall we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD †besides, that we might enquire of him?

†Heb. yet or more.

7 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom wee may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophesieth good vnto me, but alwayes euill: the same *is* Micaiah the sonne of Iimla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his ||officers, and said, †Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Iimla.

||Or, Eunuches. †Heb. haste.

9 And the king of Israel and Iehoshaphat king of Iudah sate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a ||void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

||Or, floore.

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill all †they be consumed.

†Heb. thou consume them.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

†Heb with one mouth.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when hee was come to the king, the king said vnto him, Micaiah, shall we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? and he said, Go ye vp, and prosper, and they shal be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou say nothing but the trueth to me in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then hee said, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepherd: and the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne *therefore*, euery man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* he would not prophesie good vnto me, ||but euill?)

||Or, but for euill.

18 Againe hee sayd, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting vpon his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that hee may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a *spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith?

*Iob 1.6.

21 And he said, I will goe out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also prenaile: goe out, and doe *euen* so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets and the LORD hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and smote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt goe ||into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

||Or, from chamber to chamber: Heb. chamber in a chamber.

25 Then the King of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carie him backe to Amon the gouernor of the citie, and to Ioash the kings sonne:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feede him with bread of affliction,

affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by mee. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the King of Israel and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the King of Israel disguised himselfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, saying, Fight yee not with small or great, saue onely with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight. But Iehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, they turned backe againe †from pursuing him.

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bowe †at a venture, and smote the king of Israel †betweene the ioynts of the harnesse: therefore hee said to his charetman, Turne thine hand that thou mayest carie me out of the hoste, for I am †wounded.

34 And the battell increased that day: how beit the king of Israel stayed *himselfe* vp in his charet against the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he died.

†*Heb from after him.*
†*Heb. in his simplicity.*
†*Heb. betweene the ioynts and betweene the brestplate.*
†*Heb. made.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoshaphat, reprooued by Iehu, visiteth his kingdome. 5 His instructions to the Iudges. 8 To the Priests and Leuites.

AND Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalem.

2 And Iehu the sonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meete him, and said to King Iehoshaphat, Shouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheless, there *are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groues out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seeke God.

*Chap. 17. 4, 6.

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem: and †hee went out againe through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

†*Heb. he returned and went out.*

5 ¶ And he set Iudges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heede what yee doe: for yee iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you †in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed and doe it: for *there is* no *iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

†*Heb. in the matter of iudgement.*
Deu. 10. 17. iob 34. 19. acts 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. coloss. 2. 6. 1. pet. 1. 17.

8 ¶ Moreouer in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priests, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, yee shall euen warne them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe priest *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the Kings matters: Also the Leuites *shall be* officers before you. †Deale couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

†*Heb. take courage and doe.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoshaphat, in his feare proclaimeth a fast: 5 his prayer. 14 The prophecy of Iahaziel. 20 Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great ouerthrow of the enemies. 26 The people hauing blessed God at Berachah, returne in triumph. 31 Iehoshaphats reigne. 35 His conioy of ships, which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophecie of Eliezer, vnhappily perished.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them, *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the Sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set †himselfe to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

†*Heb. his face.*

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, †who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seede of Abraham thy friend for euer?

†*Heb. thou.*

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a sanctuary therein for thy Name, saying,

9 *If, when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, wee stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy Name *is* in this house) and crie vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

Chr. 6. 28. 1. king. 8. 37

10 And now behold the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou *wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

Deut. 2. 9

11 Behold

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs? neither know wee what to doe; but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the Congregation.

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou king Iehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD vnto you; Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe yee downe against them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the || brooke, before the wilderneſſe of Ieruel.

† Heb. ascent. || Or, valley.

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*; set your selues, stand ye *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor be dismayed; to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel with a lowd voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went foorth into the wilderneſſe of Tekoa: and as they went foorth, Iehoshaphat stood and sayd, Heare mee, O Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ierusalem, * Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall you be established, beleeue his Prophets, so shall ye prosper.

* Isa. 7. 9.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holineſſe, as they went out before the armie; and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

† Heb. prayſers.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab and mount Seir which were come against Iudah, & || they were smitten.

† Heb. and in the time that they, &c. † Heb. in singing and praise. || Or, they smote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir; euery one helped † to destroy another.

† Heb for the destruction.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderneſſe, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

† Heb. there was not an escaping.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoyle of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoyle, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of || Berachah; for there hey blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

|| That is, blessing.

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

† Heb. head.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with psalteries, and harpes, and trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

* 1 King. 22. 41, &c.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet, for his God gaue him rest round about.

31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: Hee *was* thirtie and fiue yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani; * who † is mentioned in the booke of the Kings of Israel.

† Heb. words * 1. King. 16 1.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat King of Iudah ioyned himselfe with Ahaziah King of Israel, who did very wickedly:

† Heb. was made to ascend.

36 And he ioyned himselfe with him to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, propheſied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren.* 5 *His wicked reigne.* 8 *Edom and Libnah reuolt.* 12 *The propheciе of Eliyah against him in writing.* 16 *Philistines and Arabians oppresse him.* 18 *His incurable disease, infamous death and buriall.*

NOw * Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 1. Kin. 22. 50.

2 And he *had* brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All these *were* the sonnes of Iehoshaphat King of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, because he *was* the first borne.

4 Now * when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, hee strengthened himselfe,

* 2 King. 8. 16, 17.

selfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *diuers* also of the Princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for hee had the daughter of* Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the Couenant that he had made with Dauid, and as he promised, to giue a † light to him and to his * sonnes for euer.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a king.

9 Then Iehoram * went forth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and he rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, hee made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him, from Elijah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehoshaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa king of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better then thy selfe:

14 Behold, with a †great plague will the LORD smite thy people and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt haue* great sickenesse by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickenesse day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † caried away all the substance that was found in the Kings house, and his sonnes also and his wiues, so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue || Iehoahaz the yongest of his sonnes.

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickenesse: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly.* 5 *In his confederacie with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, he is slaine by Iehu.* 10 *Athaliah destroying all the seed royall, saue Ioash, whom Iehoshabeath his Aunt hid, vsurpeth the kingdome.*

AND * the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his youngest sonne, King in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the * eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Iehoram King of Iudah reigned.

2 Fourty and two yeeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 Hee also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father to his destruction.

5 ¶ Hee walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, to warre against Hazael King of Syria at Ramoth Gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael King of Syria. And || Azariah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram the sonne of Ahab at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

7 And † the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by comming to Ioram: For when hee was come, he went out with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, *whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 * And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for hee was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu: and when they had slaine him, they buried him: because, said they, he *is* the sonne of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah *had* no power to keepe still the kingdome.

10 ¶ *But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her son was dead, shee arose, and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the king, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sonnes, that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Iehoshabeath the daughter of king Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for shee was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And hee was with them hid in the house of God sixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iehoiada hauing set things in order, maketh Ioash king.* 12 *Athaliah is slaine.* 16 *Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.*

AND * in the seuenth yeere, Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Ieroham, and Ishmael the sonne of Iehohanan, and Azariah the

*Ch. 22. 2.

†*Heb. Lampe or candle.* *2 Sam. 8. 1. kin. 11. 36 2. king. 8. 19 psal. 132. 11, &c.

†*Heb. hand.* *2. King. 8. 21.

†*Heb. a great stroke*

†*Heb. caried captiue.* ||*Or, Ahazia, chap. 21. 1. or Azariah, verse 6.*

†*Heb. without desire.*

*2. King. 8. 24, &c.

* Chap. 11. 17.

*Ch. 21. 6.

†*Heb. wherewithal they wounded him.* ||*Otherwise called Ahaziah, vers. 1. and Iehoahaz, chap. 21. 17.*

†*Heb. treading down.* *2. King. 9. 7

*2. King. 9. 27.

*2. King. 11. 1.

*2. Kin. 11. 4, &c.

the sonne of Obed, and Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a couenant with the King in the house of God: and he said vnto them, Behold, the Kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath * said of the sonnes of Dauid.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the Priests and of the Leuites, *shall be* porters of the † doores.

5 And a third part shall be at the kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, saue the Priests, and they that minister of the Leuites, they shall goe in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, & whosoeuer elsse commeth into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the king when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe *out* on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares and bucklers, and shields, that had beene king Dauids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † Temple to the left side of the temple, along by the Altar and the Temple, by the King, round about.

11 Then they brought out the Kings sonne, and put vpon him the crowne, and * *gaue him* the testimonie, and made him King: and Iehoiada and his sonnes anoynted him and said, † God saue the King.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the Princes, and the trumpets by the King: and all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets; also the singers with instruments of musick; and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines ouer hundreds that were set ouer the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and who so followeth her, let him be slaine with the sword. For the Priest said; slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of the horse gate, by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a Couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the King, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew * Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had * distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * Law of Moses, with reioycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* † by Dauid.

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And hee tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the King from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the Kings house, and set the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 Hee giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada, his death and honourable buriall. 17 Ioash falling to idolatrie, slayeth Zachariah the sonne of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slaine by Zabad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

IOash * *was* seuen yeeres old when he began to reigne; and hee reigned fortie yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibeah of Beersheba.

2 And Ioash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begat sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this that Ioash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

5 And hee gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel, money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Leuites hastened *it* not.

6 And the King called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in, out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem, the collection, *according to the commandement* of * Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation thorow Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring into the LORD, the

* 2. Sam. 11. 12. 1. kings. 2. 4. and. 9. 5. 2. chro. 6. 16. and 7. 18.
† Heb. three parts.
¶ Heb. foulders.
† Heb. house.
* Deut. 17. 18.
† Heb. Let the King liue.
† Heb. conspiracie,
* 2 King. 12. 1, &c.
† Heb. to renew.
* Exo. 30. 12. 13, 14.
* Deut. 13. 9.
* 1. Chron. 24. 1.
* Numb 28. 2.
† Heb. by the hands of Dauid.
* 1. Chron. 26. 1. &c.

collection that Moses the seruant of God *laid* vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the Princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe that at what time the chest was brought vnto the kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that *there was* much money: the kings Scribe, and the high Priests officer came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the King and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired masons, and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

†Heb. the healing went vp vpon the worke.

13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the King and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister and to ‖ offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of gold and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the daies of Iehoiada.

‖Or, peßils.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died, an hundred and thirtie yeeres old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of Dauid among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

†Heb. clothed.

20 And the Spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them, Thus saith God, why transgresse ye the Commandements of the LORD, that yee cannot prosper? because yee haue forsaken the LORD, hee hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the King, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the King remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, hee said, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.

†Heb. in the reuolution of the yeere.

23 ¶ And it came to passe † at the end of the yeere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the king of † Damascus.

†Heb. Darmesek.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

‖Or, Iozachar, 2. Kin. 12.21.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; ‖ Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the sonne of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitesse.

‖Or, Shomer.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatnesse of the burdens laid vpon him, and the †repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ story of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Heb. founding.

‖Or, commentary.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 He executeth iustice on the traitours. 5 Hauing hired an armie of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet he loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them. 11 Hee ouerthroweth the Edomites. 10. 13 The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoile as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, serueth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet. 17 He prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 Hee is slaine by conspiracie.

AMaziah *was twenty and fiue yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

*2. Kings. 14.1. &c.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdome was † established to him, that hee slew his seruants, that had killed the King his father.

†Heb. confirmed vpon him.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the Law in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

*Deut. 24. 16. 2. kings 14. 6. ier. 31. 30. ezek. 18. 20.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And he numbred them from twentie yeeres old and aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to goe foorth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mightie men of valour, out of Israel for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the armie of Israel goe with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe *it*, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall wee doe for the hundred talents which

which I haue giuen to the † army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them; *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe † home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

11 ¶ And Amasiah strengthened himselfe, and led foorth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote the children of Seir, tenne thousand.

12 And *other* tenne thousand *left* aliue, did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, and brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, that they were all broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not go with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as he talked with him, that *the King* said vnto him, Art thou made of the Kings counsell? forbeare; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkned vnto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah King of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the sonne of Iehoahaz, the sonne of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 * And Ioash King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The || thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a † wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that he might deliuer them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the King of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah King of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put the to worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Ioash the King of Israel tooke Amaziah King of Iudah the sonne of Ioash, the sonne of Ioahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And *he tooke* all the golde and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the Kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Amaziah, first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the LORD, they † made a conspiracie against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of || Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Vzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, prospereth.* 16 *Waxing proud, he inuadeth the Priests office, and is smitten with leprosie.* 22 *He dyeth, and Iotham succeedeth him.*

THen all the people of Iudah * tooke ||Vzziah, who *was* sixteene yeeres old, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah: after that the King slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old *was* Vzziah, when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also, *was* Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding † in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went foorth and warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities || about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians, that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name † spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

9 Moreouer Vzziah built towers in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and || fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and || digged many welles, for he had much cattell, both in the low country, and in the plaines: husbandmen *also*, and vinedressers in the mountaines, and in || Carmel: for he loued † husbandry.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maasiah the ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the Kings Captaines.

†Heb. hand.

†Heb. to their place.

†Hebr. in heate of anger.

†Heb the sons of the band.

†Heb. counselled.

*2. King. 14. 8, 9.

||Or, furre bush, or thorne.

†Heb. a beast of the field.

†Heb. smitten.

†Heb. the gate of it that looketh.

†Heb from after.

†Heb conspired a conspiracie.

|| That is, the Citie of Dauid, as it is, 2. King. 14. 20.

*2. King. 14. 21. & 15. 1.

||Or, Azariah.

†Heb. in the seeing of God.

||Or, in the countrey of Ashdod.

†Heb. went.

||Or, repaired.

||Or, cut out many cisternes

||Or, fruitfull fields.

† Heb. ground.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thouſand and ſixe hundred.

† *Heb. the power of an army.*

13 And vnder their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thouſand, and ſeuen thouſand, and fiue hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to helpe the King againſt the enemy.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them thorowout all the hoſte, ſhields, and ſpeares, and helmets, and habergions, and bowes, and † ſlings *to caſt* ſtones.

† *Heb. ſtones of ſlings.*

15 And he made in Ieruſalem engines inuented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and vpon the bulwarkes, to ſhoote arrowes, and great ſtones withall: and his name † ſpread farre abroad, for he was marueilouſly helped, till he was ſtrong.

† *Heb. went foorth.*

16 ¶ But when he was ſtrong, his heart was lifted vp to *his* deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incenſe vpon the altar of incenſe.

17 And Azariah the Prieſt went in after him, and with him foureſcore Prieſts of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withſtood Vzziah the King, and ſaid vnto him, It * pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incenſe vnto the LORD, but to the * Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, that are conſecrated to burne incenſe. Goe out of the Sanctuarie; for thou haſt treſpaſſed, neither ſhall it *be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

* Numb. 18.7.

* Exo. 30.7.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a cenſer in his hand, to burne incenſe, and while he was wroth with the Prieſts, the leproſie euen roſe vp in his forehead, before the Prieſts in the houſe of the LORD, from beſide the incenſe Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Prieſt, and all the Prieſts looked vpon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thruſt him out from thence, yea himſelfe * haſted alſo to goe out, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten him.

* *As Eſter. 6.12.*

21 * And Vzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † ſeueral houſe being a leper, for he was cut off from the Houſe of the LORD: and Iotham his ſonne *was* ouer the Kings houſe, iudgeing the people of the land.

* 2 King. 15.5.

* Leuit. 13. 46.

† *Heb. free.*

22 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Vzziah firſt and laſt, did Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial *which belonged* to the Kings: for they ſaid, He *is* a leper: and Iotham his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, proſpereth. 5 He ſubdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IOtham * was twentie and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Ieruſha the daughter of Zadok.

* 2. King. 15.32.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the houſe of the LORD, and on the wall of || Ophel, he built much.

|| *Or, the tower.*

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forreſts he built caſtles and towres.

5 ¶ He fought alſo with the King of the Ammonites, and preuailed againſt them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the ſame yeere, an hundred talents of ſiluer, and tenne thouſand meaſures of wheate, and ten thouſand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the ſecond yeere, and the third.

† *Heb. much.*

6 So Iotham became mighty, becauſe hee || prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

|| *Or, eſtabliſhed.*

7 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah.

8 Hee was fiue and twentie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Iſraelites, is ſent home by the counſell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz ſending for aide to Aſſyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his diſtreſſe he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

AHaz * was twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem: but he did not that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

* 2 King. 16.2.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the Kings of Iſrael, and made alſo molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, he || burnt incenſe in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abomination of the heathen, whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

|| *Or, offered ſacrifice.*

* *Leuit. 18. 21.*

4 He ſacrificed alſo, and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of Syria, and they ſmote him, and caried away a great multitude of them captiues, & brought them to † Damaſcus: And he was alſo deliuered into the hand of the King of Iſrael, who ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

† *Heb. Darmeſek.*

6 ¶ For Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah ſlew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thouſand in one day, which were all † valiant men: becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers.

† *Heb. ſons of valour.*

7 And Zichri a mightie man of Ephraim, ſlew Maaſeiah the kings ſonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the houſe, and Elkanah that was † next to the King.

† *Heb. the ſecond to the King.*

8 And the children of Iſrael caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thouſand, women, ſonnes and daughters, and tooke alſo away much ſpoyle from them, and brought the ſpoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whoſe name was Oded: and he went out before the hoſt that came to Samaria, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, becauſe the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, he hath deliuered them into

into your hand, and yee haue ſlaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now yee purpoſe to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ieruſalem for bondmen, and bondwomen vnto you: *But* are there not with you, euen with you, ſinnes againſt the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which yee haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heades of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the ſonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the ſonne of Meſhillemoth, and Iehizkiah the ſonne of Shallum, and Amaſa the ſonne of Hadlai, ſtood vp againſt them that came from the warre,

13 And ſaid vnto them, Yee ſhall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas we haue offended againſt the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our ſinnes and to our treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great, and *there is* fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the ſpoile before the Princes, and all the Congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed by name roſe vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the ſpoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and ſhod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anoynted them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon aſſes, and brought them to Iericho, *the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz ſend vnto the Kings of Aſſyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and ſmitten Iudah, and caried away † captiues.

18 The Philiſtines alſo had inuaded the cities of the low-countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-ſhemeſh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo alſo, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah lowe, becauſe of Ahaz King of Iſrael; for he made Iudah naked, and tranſgreſſed ſore againſt the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneſer King of Aſſyria came vnto him, and diſtreſſed him, but ſtrengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion *out* of the houſe of the LORD, and *out* of the houſe of the King, and of the Princes, and gaue *it* vnto the King of Aſſyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this diſtreſſe did hee treſpaſſe yet more againſt the LORD: This *is* that King Ahaz.

23 For he ſacrificed vnto the Gods of † Damaſcus, which ſmote him: and he ſaid, Becauſe the gods of the Kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I ſacrifice to them, that they may helpe mee: but they were the ruine of him and of all Iſrael.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the veſſels of the houſe of God, and cut in pieces the veſſels of the houſe of God, and ſhut vp the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and he made him altars in euery corner of Ieruſalem.

25 And in euery ſeuerall citie of Iudah he made high places to ‖ burne incenſe vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the reſt of his actes, and of all his wayes, firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

27 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ieruſalem: but they brought him not into the ſepulchres of the Kings of Iſrael: and Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 He reſtoreth Religion. 5 Hee exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They ſanctifie themſelues, and cleanſe the houſe of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth ſolemne ſacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Prieſts.

HEzekiah * began to reigne when he *was* fiue and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah. *2. Kings. 18.1.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD; according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the firſt yeere of his reigne, in the firſt moneth, opened the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And hee brought in the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the Eaſt ſtreete,

5 And ſaid vnto them, Heare mee, ye Leuites, ſanctifie now your ſelues, and ſanctifie the houſe of the LORD God of your fathers, and cary forth the filthines out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue treſpaſſed, and done that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forſaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes. † Heb. *giuen the necke.*

7 Alſo they haue ſhut vp the doores of the Porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incenſe, nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place, vnto the God of Iſrael.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem, and he hath deliuered them to † trouble, to aſtoniſhment, and to hiſſing, as ye ſee with your eyes. † Heb. *commotion.*

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the ſword, and our ſonnes, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a Couenant with the LORD God of Iſrael, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My ſonnes, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * choſen you to ſtand before him, to ſerue him, and that you ſhould miniſter vnto him, and ‖ burne incenſe. ‖ *Or, be not now deceiued.* *Numb. 8.14. and 18.2,6. ‖ Or, offer ſacrifice.*

12 ¶ Then the Leuites aroſe, Mahath the ſonne of Amaſhai, and Ioel the ſonne of Azariah, of the ſonnes of the Kohathites: and of the ſonnes of Merari, Kiſh the ſonne of Abdi, and Azariah the ſonne of Iahalelel: and of the Gerſhonites, Ioah, the ſonne of Zimmah, and Eden the ſonne of Ioah:

13 And of the ſonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the ſonnes of Aſaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the ſonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei:

Shimei: and of the sonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the King, ‖ by the wordes of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, *in the businesse of the Lord.*

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the vncleanesse that they found in the Temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to cary *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth, came they to the porch of the LORD. So they Sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the King, and said, Wee haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the vessels which King Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the Altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King rose early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goates for a * sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and hee commanded the Priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

*Leuit.4.14.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Priests receiued the blood, and * sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rammes, they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar: they killed also the lambes, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

*Leuit.8 14 15.heb.9.21

23 And they brought † foorth the hee goates for the sinne offering, before the King and the congregation, and laid their * hands vpon them:

†Heb.neere.

*Leuit.4.15

24 And the Priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the King commanded that the burnt offering and the sinne offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 * And he set the Leuites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the Kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for *so was* the commandement † of the LORD † by his Prophets.

* 1 Chron. 16.4. and 25.6.

†Heb.by the hand of the Lord.

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the Priests with the trumpets.

†Heb.by the hand of.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the Altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the †instruments *ordeined* by Dauid King of Israel.

†Heb.in the same.

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the trumpetters sounded: *and* all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finished.

†Heb. hands of instruments.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the King and all that were † present with him, bowed themselues and worshipped.

†Heb found.

30 Moreouer Hezekiah the King and the Princes, commanded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye haue ‖ consecrated your selues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring sacrifices, and thanke-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offrings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offrings.

‖ Or, *filled your hand.*

32 And the number of the burnt offrings which the Congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullockes, an hundred rammes, *and* two hundred lambes: all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were*, sixe hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites † did helpe them, till the worke was ended, and vntill the *other* Priests had sanctified themselues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart, to sanctifie themselues, then the Priests.

†Heb.strengthened them.

35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings, for *euery* burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyceth, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemne passeouer on the second moneth, for Iudah and Israel.* 13 *The assembly hauing destroyed the altars of Idolatry, keepe the feast foureteene dayes.* 27 *the Priests and Leuites blesse the people.*

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim, and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keepe the passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the King had taken counsell, and his Princes, and all the Congregation in Ierusalem, to keepe the passeouer in the second * moneth.

* Numb. 9.11.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the King, and all the Congregation.

†Heb.was right in the eyes of the King.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba euen to Dan, that they should come to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

6 So the postes went with the letters † from the King and the Princes throughout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the King, saying; Ye children of Israel turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac & Israel, and he will returne to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the Kings of Assyria.

†Heb.from the hand.

7 And

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as ye see.

† Heb. harden not your † Heb. giue the hand.

8 Now † be ye not stiffe-necked as your fathers were, *but* † yeeld your selues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which hee hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if yee turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren, and your children shall *find* compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and * mercifull, and will not turne away *his* face from you, if ye returne vnto him.

*Exod.34.5

10 So the Postes passed from citie to citie, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheless, diuers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commandement of the King and of the Princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

*Chap.28.24.

14 And they arose and tooke away the * altars that *were* in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense tooke they away, and cast *them* into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed, and sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

† Heb their standing.

16 And they stood in † their place after their maner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: The Priests sprinkled the blood, *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Passeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie *them* vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of people, *euen* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun had not cleansed themselues: yet did they eat the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuarie.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

† Heb. found † Heb. instruments of strength. † Heb. to heart of all, &c.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † lowd instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat thorow-out the feast, seuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

† Heb. lifted vp or offred.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation, a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheepe: and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of Dauid king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests, the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came *vp* to † his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto Heauen.

† Heb. the habitation of his holinesse.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying idolatry.* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the Priests and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance.* 5 *The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes.* 11 *Hezekiah appointeth Officers to dispose of the tithes.* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah,*

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places, and the altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

† Heb. found. * 2 King. 18.4. † Heb. statutes. † Heb. vntill to make an end.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offrings, and for peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *Hee appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the New Moones, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the Law * of the LORD.

*Num.28.

4 Moreouer, hee commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests, and the Leuites, that they might be incouraged in the Law of the LORD.

† Heb. brought. foorth.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruites of corne, wine and oyle, and ‖ hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

‖ Or, dates.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheepe, and the

*Leuit.27. 30.deu.14. 28.

the tithe of holy *things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* † by heapes.

†Heb.heapes heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the Princes came, and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, wee haue had enough to eat, and haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people, and that which is left, *is* this great store.

‖Or, storehouses.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings, and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, & Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

†Heb. at the hand.

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Leuite the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the free-will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Ieshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to giue to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

†Heb. at his hand.

‖Or, trust.

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his dayly portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the Congregation: for in their ‖ set-office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

‖Or, trust.

19 Of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in euery seuerall city, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that hee began in the seruice of the house of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandements to seeke his God, hee did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himselfe, and incourageth his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 21 An Angel destroyeth the hoste of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickenesse, God giueth him a signe of recouery. 25 Hee waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and workes. 31 His errour in the ambassage of Babylon. 32 Hee dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.*

AFter * these things, and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himselfe.

*2 King. 18.13. &c. esay 36.1, &c.

†Heb.to breake them vp.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that † hee was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

†Heb.his face was to warre.

3 He tooke counsell with his Princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountaines, which *were* without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ran thorow the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and finde much water?

†Heb.ouerflowed.

5 Also he strengthened himselfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* vp to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the city of Dauid, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

‖Or swords or weapons.

6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake † comfortably to them, saying;

†Heb.hee spake to their heart.

7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* moe with vs, then with him.

8 * With him *is* an arme of flesh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselues vpon the words of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

*Ierc.17.5.

†Heb.leaned.

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib King of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem (but hee *himselfe laid siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ierusalem, saying;

*2 King. 18.17.

†Heb. dominion.

10 Thus saith Sennacherib King of Assyria, Whereon doe ye trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Ierusalem?

‖Or, in the strong hold.

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your selues to die by famine, and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Yee shall worship before one altar, and burne incense vpon it?

13 Know yee not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations that my fathers vtterly destroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should bee able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perſwade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much leſſe ſhall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his ſeruants ſpake yet *more* againſt the LORD God, and againſt his ſeruant Hezekiah.

17 Hee wrote alſo letters to raile on the LORD God of Iſrael, and to ſpeake againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes ſpeech vnto the people of Ieruſalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Ieruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth *which were* the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cauſe* Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, prayed and cryed to heauen.

21 ¶ * And the LORD ſent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the King of Aſſyria: ſo hee returned with ſhame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came foorth of his own bowels, † ſlew him there with the ſword.

22 Thus the LORD ſaued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the King of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery ſide.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ieruſalem, and † preſents to Hezekiah king of Iudah: ſo that he was magnified in the ſight of all nations, from thenceforth.

24 ¶ * In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and hee ſpake vnto him, and he || gaue him a ſigne.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled himſelfe for † the pride of his heart, (*both* hee and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: and he made himſelfe treaſuries for ſiluer, and for gold, and for precious ſtones, and for ſpices, and for ſhields, and for all manner of † pleaſant iewels.

28 Store-houſes alſo for the increaſe of corne, and wine, and oyle; and ſtals for all maner of beaſts, and coats for flockes.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities, and poſſeſſions of flockes, and herds in abundance: for God had giuen him ſubſtance very much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the vpper water-courſe of Gihon, and brought it ſtraight downe to the Weſtſide of the city of Dauid. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the buſineſſe* of the † ambaſſadours of the princes of Babylon, who * ſent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that hee might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Hezekiah, and his † goodneſſe, behold, they are written in the viſion of Iſaiah the Prophet, the ſonne of Amoz, *and* in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

33 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the || chiefeſt of the ſepulchres of the ſonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manaſſeh his wicked reigne. 3 He ſetteth vp idolatrie, and would not be admoniſhed. 11 He is caried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God he is releaſed, and putteth downe idolatrie. 18 His actes. 20 Hee dying, Amon ſucceedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is ſlaine by his ſeruants. 25 The murtherers being ſlaine, Ioſiah ſucceedeth him.

MAnaſſeh * was twelue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem.

2 But did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 ¶ For † he built againe the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken downe, and hee reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

4 Alſo he built altars in the houſe of the LORD whereof the LORD had ſaid, * in Ieruſalem ſhall my Name be for euer.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he cauſed his children to paſſe thorow the fire in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom: alſo he obſerued times, and vſed inchantments, and vſed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he ſet a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne: In * this houſe, and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen before all the tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer.

8 Neither will I any more remoue the foote * of Iſrael from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; ſo that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law, and the ſtatutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

9 So Manaſſeh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to erre, *and* to doe worſe then the heathen, whom the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them

† *Heb. interpreters.* * 2. Kings. 20. 12. iſay. 39. 1.

† *Heb. kindneſſes.*

|| *Or, higheſt.*

* 2. Kings. 21. 1. &c.

* Deut. 18. 9.

† *Heb. he returned and built.* * 2. Kings. 18. 4.

* Deut. 12. 11. 1 kings. 8. 29. and. 9. 3. 2. chron. 6. 6. and 7. 16.

* Pſal. 132. 14.

* 2. Sam. 7. 10.

them the captaines of the hoſte † of the King of Aſſyria, which took Manaſſeh among the thornes, and bound him with ‖ fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he beſought the LORD his God, and humbled himſelfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and hee was intreated of him, and heard his ſupplication, and brought him againe to Ieruſalem into his kingdome. Then Manaſſeh knew that the LORD hee *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the Weſt ſide of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fiſh-gate, and compaſſed it about ‖ Ophel, and raiſed it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And hee tooke away the ſtrange gods and the idole out of the houſe of the LORD, and all the altars that hee had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Ieruſalem, and caſt *them* out of the citie.

16 And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD, and ſacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thanke-offerings, and commanded Iudah to ſerue the LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Neuertheleſſe, the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the High places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Manaſſeh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that ſpake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael:

19 His prayer alſo, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his ſinne, and his treſpaſſe, and the places wherein hee built high places, and ſet vp groues and grauen images before hee was humbled: behold, they are written among the ſayings of ‖ the Seers.

20 ¶ So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne houſe: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twentie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ieruſalem.

22 But he did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, as did Manaſſeh his father: for Amon ſacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerued them;

23 And humbled not himſelfe before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelfe: but Amon † treſpaſſed more and more.

24 And his ſeruants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his owne houſe.

25 ¶ But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Ioſiah his ſonne King in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

¶ *Ioſiah his good reigne.* 3 *Hee deſtroyeth idolatrie.* 8 *Hee taketh order for the repaire of the Temple.* 14 *Hilkiah having found a booke of the Laws, Ioſiah ſendeth to Huldah to inquire of the Lord.* 23 *Huldah propheſieth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Ioſiahs time.*

29 *Ioſiah cauſing it to bee read in a ſolemne aſſembly, reneweth the Couenant with God.*

I * Oſiah *was* eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ieruſalem one and thirty yeeres.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeere of his reigne, while he was yet young, hee began to ſeeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yere he began to * purge Iudah and Ieruſalem from the high places, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his preſence, and ‖ the images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made duſt of *them*, and ſtrowed *it* vpon the † graues of them that had ſacrificed vnto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the Prieſts vpon their altars, and cleanſed Iudah and Ieruſalem.

6 And *ſo did hee* in the cities of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattockes, round about.

7 And when he had broken downe the altars, and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Iſrael, hee returned to Ieruſalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when hee had purged the land, and the houſe; he ſent Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, and Maaſiah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the ſonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Prieſt, they deliuered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of all Iudah, and Beniamin, and they returned to Ieruſalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workemen that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire and mend the houſe.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen ſtone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houſes, which the kings of Iudah had deſtroyed.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerſeers of them *were* Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites of the ſonnes of Merari, and Sechariah, and Meſhullam, of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, to ſet *it* forward: and *other* of the Leuites, all that could skill of inſtruments of muſicke.

13 Alſo they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerſeers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of ſeruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the Prieſt * found a booke of the Law of the LORD, *giuen* † by Moſes.

15 And

† Heb. which were the kings. ‖ Or, chaines.

‖ Or, the tower.

‖ Or, Hoſai.

* 2. Kin. 21. 19, &c.

† Heb. multiplied treſpaſſe.

* 2 King. 22. 1, &c.

* 1 King. 13. 2.

* Leuit. 26. 33. ‖ Or, Sunimagers.

† Heb. faces of the graues.

‖ Or, mattocks

† Heb. to make powder.

‖ Or, to raiſe.

* 2 King. 22. 8, &c. † Heb. by the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan caried the booke to the king, and brought the king word backe againe, saying, All that was committed † to thy seruants, they doe *it*.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workemen.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the king.

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and || Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah a seruant of the kings, saying,

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the king had *appointed*, went to Huldah the propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuah, the sonne of || Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrobe (now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in the || colledge,) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell yee the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the king of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue burned incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath shall bee powred out vpon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say vnto him: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt bee gathered to thy graue in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the king sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ierusalem.

30 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all the people † great and small: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And he caused all that were † present in Ierusalem and Beniamin, to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *perteined* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serue, *euen* to serue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Iosiah keepeth a most solemne Passeouer.* 20 *He prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo.* 25 *Lammentations for Iosiah.*

MOreouer, * Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto the LORD in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth * *day* of the first moneth.

2 And he set the Priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD,

3 And said vnto the Leuites, that taught all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house, which Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel did build; *it shall* not *be* a burden vpon *your* shoulders: serue now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare *your selues* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the * writing of Dauid king of Israel, and according to the * writing of Solomon his sonne.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the diuisions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuision of the families of the Leuites.

6 So kill the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Iosiah † gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes and kids, all for the Passeouer offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullockes: these *were* of the kings substance.

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer offerings, two thousand and sixe hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Iehiel, and Ioshabad chiefe of the Leuites, † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer-offerings, fiue thousand *small cattell*, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So

† Heb. to the hand of. † Heb. powred out, or melted.

† Heb. in it.

|| Or, Achbor 2 King. 22. 12.

|| Or, Harhas, 2 king. 22. 14. † Heb. garments.

|| Or, in the schoole, or in the second part.

* 2 King. 23. 1.

† Heb. from great euen to small.

† Heb. found

† Heb. from after.

* 2 King. 23. 21, 22.

* Exo. 12. 6.

* 1. Chron. 9. 10. and chap. 23, 24, 25, 26. * 2. Chro. 8. 14.

† Heb. the house of the fathers. † Heb. the sons of the people.

† Heb. offred

† Heb. offred

† Heb. offred

10 So the seruice was prepared, and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinckled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites * flayed *them*.

12 And they remoued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people, to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pannes, and † diuided *them* speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their † place, according to the * commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the Kings Seer: and the Porters * *waited* at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD according to the commandement of king Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that, kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer, as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadours to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, thou king of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house, † wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded mee to make haste: forbeare thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that hee might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Iosiah: and the king said to his seruants, Haue me away, for I am † sore wounded.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he *had*; and they brought him to Ierusalem, and hee died, and was buried || in *one of the* Sepulchres of his fathers. And * all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men, and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel, and behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and caried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim reigning ill, is caried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchad-nezzar. 14 Ierusalem for the sinnes of the Priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclaimation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebucadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in || fetters to carry him to Babylon.

7 * Nebuchad-nezzar also caried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim and his abominations that he did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah: and || Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, king Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made || Zedekiah his brother, king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twentie yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

12 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And hee also rebelled against king Nebuchad-nezzar: who made him sweare by God: but

*See chap. 29.34.

* Exod. 12.8,9.

†Heb. made them runne.

†Heb. station
* 1. Chron. 25.1. &c.
* 1 Chro. 2. 17. & 46. 14

†Heb. found

* 2 King. 23.29.
† Heb. house.

† Heb. the house of my warre.

† Heb. made sicke.

|| Or, among the sepulchers.
* Zach. 12.11.

† Heb. kind. messe.

* 2 Kings. 23.30. &c.

† Heb. remoued him.
† Heb. mul. 3ed.

|| Or, chaines

* 1 Kings. 24.13. dan. 1.1,2.

|| Or, Iechoniah, 1 chro. 3.16. or, Coniah. ver. 17. 22.24.
* 2 Kin. 24.8.

† Heb. at the returne of the yeere.
† Heb. vessels of desire.

|| Or, Mattaniah, 2 king. 24. 17. vers. 47.1.
* Ier. 52. 1. &c.
2 kin. 24.18.

but he ſtiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Moreouer, all the chiefe of the Prieſts, and the people tranſgreſſed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the houſe of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ieruſalem.

15 *And the LORD God of their fathers ſent to them † by his meſſengers, riſing vp ‖ betimes, and ſending: becauſe hee had compaſſion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his words, and miſuſed his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD aroſe againſt his people, till there was no † remedie.

17 *Therfore he brought vpon them the king of the Caldees, who ſlew their yong men with the ſword, in the houſe of their ſanctuary, and had no compaſſion vpon yong man or maiden, old man, or him that ſtouped for age: hee gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the king and of his princes: all *theſe* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

20 And † them that had eſcaped from the ſword, caried he away to Babylon: where they were ſeruants to him and his ſonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Perſia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of *Ieremiah, vntill the land *had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as ſhee lay deſolate, ſhee kept Sabbath, to fulfill threeſcore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶ * Now in the firſt yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD ſpoken by the mouth of *Ieremiah, might be accompliſhed), the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that hee made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

23 Thus ſayth Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and hee hath charged mee to build him an houſe in Ieruſalem, which *is* in Iudah: Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

*Ier. 25. 3. and 35. 15.
† Heb. by the hand of his meſſengers.
‖ That is, continually and carefully.
† Heb. healing.
*2. King. 25 1, &c.
† Heb the remainder from the ſword.
*Ier. 25. 9, 12. & 29. 10
*Leu. 26. 34 & 35. & 43
* Ezra 1. 1.
*Ier. 25. 12, 13. & 29. 10

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple.* 5 *The people prouide for the returne.* 7 *Cyrus reſtoreth the veſſels of the Temple to Sheſhbazzar.*

NOw in the firſt yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that hee † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus King of Perſia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and hee hath * charged mee to build him an houſe at Ieruſalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah, and build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael (Hee *is* the God) which *is* in Ieruſalem.

4 And whoſoeuer remaineth in any place where hee ſoiourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with ſiluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beaſts beſides the free-will offering for the houſe of God that is in Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then roſe vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, with all *them* whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to goe vp to build the houſe of the LORD which is in Ieruſalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ ſtrengthened their hands with veſſels of ſiluer, with gold, with goods, and with beaſts, and with precious things; beſides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the King brought forth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, * which Nebuchad-nezzer had brought foorth out of Ieruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods:

8 Euen thoſe did Cyrus King of Perſia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treaſurer, and numbred them vnto * Sheſhbazzar the prince of Iudah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirtie chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſiluer, nine and twentie kniues:

10 Thirty baſins of gold: ſiluer baſins of a ſecond ſort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other veſſels a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, *were* fiue thouſand and foure hundred. All *theſe* did Sheſhbazzar bring vp with *them of* † the captiuitie, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ieruſalem.

*1. Chr. 36. 22. Ier. 25. 12. & 29. 10
† Heb. cauſed a voyce to paſſe.
*Iſa. 44. 28. & 45. 1, 13.
† Heb. lift him vp.
‖ That is, helped them
*2 King. 24 13. 2. chro. 36. 7.
*See Chap. 5. 14.
† Heb. the tranſportation.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that returne, of the people,* 36 *of the Prieſts,* 40 *of the Leuites,* 43 *of the Nethinims,* 55 *of Solomons ſeruants,* 62 *of the Prieſts which could not ſhew their pedigree.* 64 *The whole number of them with their ſubſtance.* 68 *Their oblations.*

NOw * theſe *are* the children of the prouince that went vp out of the captiuitie, of thoſe which had beene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ieruſalem and Iudah, euery one vnto his citie;

*Neh. 7. 6, &c.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

‖ Or, Azariah, nehe. 7.7.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuenty and two.

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred seuentie and fiue.

*Nch.7,10 6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua *and* Ioab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

‖ Or, Binui, Neh.7.15. 10 The children of ‖ Bani, sixe hundred fourtie and two.

11 The children of Bebai, sixe hundred twentie and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, sixe hundred sixtie and sixe.

14 The children of Biguai, two thousand fifty and sixe.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

‖ Or, Hariph Neh.7.24. 18 The children of ‖ Iorah, an hundred and twelue.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

‖ Or, Gibeon Neh.7.25. 20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and fiue.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fiftie and sixe.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

‖ Or, Beth-Asmaueth, Neh.7.28. 24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, fourty and two.

25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred and fourtie and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, sixe hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twentie and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred and twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fiftie and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fiftie and sixe:

*See verse 7 31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousend two hundred fiftie and foure.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

‖ Or, Harid, as it is in some copies. 33 The children of Lod ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and fiue.

34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and sixe hundred and thirtie.

36 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuentie and three. *1.Chron. 24.7.

37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fiftie and two. *1.Chron. 24.14.

38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seuen. *1.Chron. 9.12.

39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seuenteene. *1.Chron. 24.8.

40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodauia, seuenty and foure. ‖ Or, Iuda, chap.3.9. called also Hodeuah, nehe.7.43.

41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred tweuty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum; the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan, ‖ Or, Shamlai.

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha, ‖ Or, Bazlith, as Neh.

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda, ‖ Or, Perida, as Neh.

56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami. ‖ Or, Amon, as Nehem.

58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninetie and two. *Ioth.9.21. 27.2.chro. 9.2. * 1.King.9. 21.

59 And these *were they* which went vp from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house and their ‖ seede, whether they *were* of Israel. †Or, pedigree.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: sixe hundred fiftie and two.

61 ¶ And the children of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Kos, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.) *2.Sam.17. 27.

62 These ‖ sought their register *among* those that ‖ Or, Hebr. they.

that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

63 And the || Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with * Vrim and with Thummim.

64 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was fourty and two thousand, three hundred *and* threescore:

65 Beside their seruants and their maides, of whom there were seuen thousand, three hundred thirty and seuen: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men, and singing women.

66 Their horses *were* seuen hundred thirty and sixe: their mules, two hundred fourty and fiue:

67 Their camels, foure hundred thirty and fiue: *their* asses, sixe thousand seuen hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God, to set it vp in his place:

69 They gaue after their ability, vnto the * treasure of the worke threescore and one thousand drammes of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.

70 So the Priests and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Altar is set vp.* 4 *Offerings frequented.* 7 *Workemen prepared.* 8 *The foundations of the Temple are laid in great ioy and mourning.*

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities; the people gathered themselues together as one man to Ierusalem.

2 Then stood vp || Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and * Zerubbabel the sonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare *was* vpon them, because of the people of those countreyes) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings morning and euening.

4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offered the dayly burnt offerings, by number, according to the custome, † as the duty of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free will offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD: but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gaue money also vnto the masons, and to the || carpenters, and meate, and drinke, and oyle vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus King of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuity vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Ieshua, *with* his sonnes and his brethren, Cadmiel and his sonnes, the sonnes of || Iudah † together, to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid King of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praysing and giuing thankes vnto the LORD; Because hee is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had seene the first house; when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted aloud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afarre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The aduersaries being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeauour to hinder it.* 7 *Their letter to Artaxerxes.* 17 *The decree of Artaxerxes.* 23 *The building is hindred.*

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin heard that † the children of the captiuity builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for wee seeke your God, as yee *doe*, and we doe sacrifice vnto him since the dayes of Esar-Haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Ieshua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but wee our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as King Cyrus the King of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

† Heb. they were polluted from the priesthood.
|| Or, gouernour.
*Exo. 28. 30
*1. Chron. 16. 20.
|| Or, Iosua hag. 1. 1.
*Mat. 1. 12. & luk. 3. 27. called Zorobabel.
*Mat. 1. 12. & luk. 3. 27 called Salathiel
*Deut. 12. 5.
*Num. 29. 12.
*Exod. 23. 16.
† Heb the matter of the day in his day.
† Heb. the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded.
|| Or, workemen,
*Acts. 9. 36.
|| Or, Hodauiah, chap. 2. 40.
† Heb. as one
*1 Chron. 6. 31. and chap. 16. 7. and 25. 1.
† Heb. the sonnes of the transportation.

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus King of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius King of Persia.

† Heb. Ahasuerosh. 6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote || Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

|| Or, in peace. † Heb. societies.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the || Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem, to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

|| Or, secretary.

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions; the Dinaites, and the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehauites, *and* the Elamites,

† Chald. societies.

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the Riuer, † and at such a time.

† Chald. Cheeneth.

11 ¶ This *is* the copie of the letter, that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the King: Thy seruants the men on this side the Riuer, and at such a time,

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad citie, and haue || set vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

|| Or, finished. † Chald. ioyned together.

13 Bee it knowen now vnto the King, that if this citie be builded, and the walles set vp againe, then will they not † pay tolle, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endammage the || reuenue of the Kings.

† Chald. giue. || Or, strength.

14 Now because we † haue maintenance *from the kings* palace, and it was not meete for vs to see the kings dishonour: therefore haue we sent, and certified the King,

† Chald. we are salted with the salt of the palace.

15 That search may bee made in the booke of the Records of thy fathers: so shalt thou finde in the booke of the Records, and know, that this citie *is* a rebellious citie, and hurtfull vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue † moqued sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this citie destroyed.

† Chald. made. † Chald. in the midst thereof.

16 Wee certifie the King, that if this citie bee builded *againe*, and the walles thereof set vp: by this meanes, thou shalt haue no portion on this side the riuer.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answer vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their † companions, that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

† Chald. societies.

18 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this cittie of old time hath † made insurrection against Kings, and that rebellion and sedition hath beene made therein.

† Chald. by me a decree is set. ‖ Chald. lifted vp it selfe.

20 There haue beene mighty Kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the riuer, and tolle, tribute and custome was payed vnto them.

21 † Giue yee now commandement, to cause these men to cease, and that this citie bee not builded, vntill *another* commandement shall be giuen from me.

† Chal. make a decree.

22 Take heede now that yee faile not to doe this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the Kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of King Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haste to Ierusalem, vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease, by † force and power.

† Chald. by arme and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius King of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zacharie, set forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.

THen the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophesied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

* Agge 1.1. Zach. 1.1.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the House of God which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shetharboznai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them; Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then said wee vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

† Chald. that build this building.

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, gouernour on this side the Riuer, and Shetharboznai, and his companions the Apharsachites which *were* on this side the Riuer, sent vnto Darius the King:

7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the King, all peace.

† Chald. in the midst whereof.

8 Be it knowne vnto the King, that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the walles, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

† Chald. stones of rolling.

9 Then asked wee those Elders, *and* said vnto them thus; Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walles?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that wee might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying,

We

Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great king of Israel builded, * and set vp.

*1.Kin. 6.1

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, hee gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and caried the people away into Babylon.

*2.Kin.24. 2. & 25.8.

13 But in the first yeere of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build the house of God.

*Chap.1.1.

14 And the vessels also of gold and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, and brought them into the Temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one * whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom hee had made || gouernour:

*Chap.1.8. and 6.5. ||Or, depury.

15 And sayd vnto him, Take these vessels, goe, carrie them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God bee builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God, which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time, euen vntill now hath it been in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seeme* good to the King, let there bee search made in the kings treasure-house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it be *so* that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Ierusalem, and let the King send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies, and the directions of the Prophets, the Temple is finished. 16 The feast of the Dedication is kept, 19 And the Passeouer.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † rolles where the treasures were † laid vp in Babylon.

†Chald. bookes. †. hald. made to descend.

2 And there was found at || Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a rolle, and therein was a record thus written:

||Or, Ecbatana, or in a coffer.

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the King, the *same* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: Let the house bee builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof bee strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof threescore cubites:

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences bee giuen out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke foorth out of the Temple, which *is* at Ierusalem, and brought vnto Babylon, bee restored, and † brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

†Chald goe.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, gouernour beyond the Riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the Riuer, be ye farre from thence:

†Chald. their societies.

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer † I make a decree, what ye shall doe to the Elders of these Iewes, for the building of this house of God: that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the Riuer, foorthwith expences bee giuen vnto these men, that they bee not † hindered.

†Chald. by me a decree is made.

†Chald. made to cease.

9 And that which they haue neede of, both yong bullockes, and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheate, salt, wine and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priests which *are* at Ierusalem, let it be giuen them day by day without faile:

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweete sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sonnes.

†Chald. of taste.

11 Also I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shall alter this word, let timber bee pulled downe from his house, and being set vp, let him be † hanged thereon, and let his house bee made a dunghill for this.

† hald. let him be destroyed.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speede.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this side the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered, through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

†Chal. Decree.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth yeere of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the rest of † the children of the captiuitie, kept the dedication of this house of God, with ioy,

†Chald the sonnes of the transportation.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes, and for a sinne-offering for all Israel, twelue hee goats according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their diuisions, and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God which *is* at Ierusalem; † * as it is written in the booke of Moses.

†Chald. according to the writing. *Num. 3.6. and 8.9.

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Passeouer, vpon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

20 For the Priests and the Leuites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all such as had

had separated themselues vnto them from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel, did eate,

22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their hands in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth vp to Ierusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his fauour.

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes, King of Persia, Ezra the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and he *was* a ready Scribe in the Law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *some* of the children of Israel, and of the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Singers, and the Porters, and the Nethinims vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the King.

8 And he came to Ierusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seuenth yeere of the King.

9 For vpon the first *day* of the first moneth, † began hee to goe vp from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth moneth came hee to Ierusalem according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

† *Heb. was the foundation of the going vp.*

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe *it*, and to teach in Israel, statutes and iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copie of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of the Commandements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, || Vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

|| *Or, to Ezra the Priest a perfect Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, peace, &c.*

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests and Leuites in my realme, which are minded of their owne free will to goe vp to Ierusalem, goe with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the king, and of his * seuen counsellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God which *is* in thine hand.

† *Chald. from before the king.*

* *Esth. 1.14*

15 And to carie the siluer and the gold which the king and his counsellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Ierusalem.

16 * And all the siluer and gold that thou canst finde in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free-will offering of the people, and of the Priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Ierusalem:

* *Chap. 8. 25.*

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee and to thy brethren, to doe with the rest of the siluer and gold; that doe after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the Kings treasure house.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the king, doe make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred † measures of wheate, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

† *Chald. Cores.*

23 † Whatsoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there bee wrath against the realme of the King, and his sonnes?

† *Heb. what soeuer is of the decree.*

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the Priests, and Leuites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose tolle, tribute, or custome vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisedome of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set Magistrates, and Iudges, which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the riuer, all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach yee them that knowe *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not do the Law of thy God, and the law of the King, let iudgement bee executed speedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death, or to † banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

† *Chald. rooting out.*

27 ¶ Blessed *bee* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD, which *is* in Ierusalem:

28 And hath extended mercie vnto me, before the king and his counsellers, and before all the kings mighty princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon mee, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra who returned from Babylon. 15 Hee sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the Temple. 21 Hee keepeth a fast. 24 Hee committeth the treasures to the custodie of the Priests. 31 From Ahaua they come to Ierusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The commission is deliuered.

These

THeſe *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with mee from Babylon in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the ſonnes of Phinehas, Gerſhom: of the ſonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the ſonnes of Dauid, Hattuſh.

3 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, of the ſonnes of Pharoſh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the ſonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the ſonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males,

5 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, the ſonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the ſonnes alſo of Adin, Ebed the ſonne of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the ſonnes of Elam, Ieſhaiah the ſon of Athaliah, and with him ſeuentie males.

8 And of the ſonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the ſonne of Michael, and with him foureſcore males.

9 Of the ſonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the ſonne of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the ſonnes of Shelomith, the ſonne of Ioſiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.

11 And of the ſonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the ſonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight males.

12 And of the ſonnes of Azgad, Iohanan || the ſonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males. || Or, the yongeſt ſonne.

13 And of the laſt ſonnes of Adonikam, whoſe names *are* theſe, Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.

14 Of the ſonnes alſo of Biguai, Vthai, and || Zabbud, and with them ſeuenty males. || Or, Zaccur, as ſome reade.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahaua, and there || abode wee in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people and the Prieſts, and found there none of the ſonnes of Leui. || Or, pitched

16 Then ſent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meſhullam chiefe men; alſo for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderſtanding.

17 And I ſent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Caſiphia, and I † told them what they ſhould ſay vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Caſiphia, that they ſhould bring vnto vs miniſters for the houſe of our God. † Heb. I put words in their mouth.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderſtanding, of the ſonnes of Mahli, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael, and Sherebiah with his ſonnes and his brethren eighteene.

19 And Haſhabiah, and with him Ieſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their ſonnes twenty.

20 * Alſo of the Nethinims, whom Dauid and the princes had appointed for the ſeruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expreſſed by name. See Chap. 2. 43.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a faſt there, at the riuer Ahaua, that we might afflict our ſelues before our God, to ſeeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our ſubſtance:

22 For I was aſhamed to require of the king a band of ſouldiers and horſemen, to helpe vs againſt the enemy in the way: becauſe wee had ſpoken vnto the king, ſaying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good that ſeeke him, but his power and his wrath is againſt all them that forſake him.

23 So wee faſted, and beſought our God for this, and he was entreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I ſeparated twelue of the chiefe of the Prieſts, Sherebiah, Haſhabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And we weighed vnto them the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels, *euen* the offering of the houſe of our God, which the king and his counſellers, and his lords, and all Iſrael there preſent, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, ſixe hundred and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and ſiluer veſſels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Alſo twentie baſins of gold, of a thouſand drammes, and two veſſels of † fine copper, † precious as gold. † Heb yellow or ſhining braſſe.

28 And I ſaid vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the LORD, the veſſels are holy alſo, and the ſiluer and the gold *are* a free will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers. † Heb deſireable.

29 Watch ye and keepe *them*, vntill ye weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael as Ieruſalem, in the chambers of the houſe of the LORD.

30 So tooke the prieſts and the Leuites the weight of the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels, to bring *them* to Ieruſalem, vnto the houſe of our God.

31 ¶ Then wee departed from the riuer of Ahaua, on the twelfth *day* of the firſt moneth, to goe vnto Ieruſalem; and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and he deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of ſuch as lay in waite by the way.

32 And we came to Ieruſalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels weighed in the houſe of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the ſonne of Vriah the Prieſt, and with him *was* Eleazar the ſonne of Phinehas, and with them *was* Iozabad the ſonne of Ieſhua, and Noadiah the ſonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number, *and* by weight of euery one; and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Alſo* the children of thoſe that had been caried away, which were come out of the captiuitie, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Iſrael, twelue bullockes for all Iſrael, ninetie and ſixe rammes, ſeuentie and ſeuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a ſinne offering: All *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings Commiſſions vnto the Kings lieutenants, and to the gouernours on this ſide the riuer, and they furthered the people and the houſe of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra mourneth for the affinitie of the people with ſtrangers.* 5 *He prayeth vnto God with confeſſion of ſinnes,*

NOw when theſe things were done, the princes came to mee, ſaying, The people of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites haue not ſeparated themſelues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebuſites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themſelues, and for their ſonnes: ſo that the holy ſeed haue mingled themſelues with the people of *thoſe* lands; yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath beene chiefe in this treſpaſſe.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and ſate downe aſtonied.

4 Then were aſſembled vnto mee euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Iſrael, becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of thoſe that had beene caried away, and I ſate aſtonied vntill the euening ſacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening ſacrifice, I aroſe vp from my ‖ heauineſſe, and hauing rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and ſpread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

6 And ſaid, O my God, I am aſhamed, and bluſh to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increaſed ouer our head, and our ‖ treſpaſſe is growen vp vnto the heauens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *haue* we *beene* in a great treſpaſſe vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our Kings, and our Prieſts beene deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the ſword, to captiuity, and to a ſpoile, and to confuſion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little ſpace, grace hath been ſhewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to eſcape, and to giue vs ‖ a ‖ naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage.

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forſaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the ſight of the kings of Perſia, to giue vs a reuiuing to ſet vp the houſe of our God, and † to repaire the deſolations thereof, and giue to vs a wall in Iudah and in Ieruſalem.

10 And now, O our God, what ſhall wee ſay after this? for wee haue forſaken thy Commandements,

11 Which thou haſt commanded by † thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying, * The land vnto which ye goe to poſſeſſe it, is an vncleane land, with the filthineſſe of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it † from one end to another, with their vncleanneſſe.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your ſons, nor ſeeke their peace or their wealth for euer: that yee may be ſtrong, and eat the good of the land, and leaue it for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs, for our euil deeds, and for our great treſpaſſe, ſeeing that thou our God, † haſt puniſhed vs leſſe, then our iniquities *deſerue*, and haſt giuen vs *ſuch* deliuerance as this:

14 Should wee againe breake thy Commandements, and ioyne in affinity with the people of theſe abominations? wouldeſt thou not be angry with vs, till thou haſt conſumed vs, ſo that there ſhould be no remnant, nor eſcaping?

15 O LORD God of Iſrael, thou *art* righteous, for wee remaine yet eſcaped, as *it is* this day, behold, wee *are* before thee in our treſpaſſes: for we cannot ſtand before thee, becauſe of this.

CHAP. X.

1 *Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the ſtrange mariages.* 6 *Ezra mourning, aſſembleth the people.* 9 *The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promiſe amendment.* 15 *The care to performe it.* 18 *The names of them who had married ſtrange wiues.*

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when hee had confeſſed, weeping and caſting himſelfe downe before the houſe of God, there aſſembled vnto him out of Iſrael, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very ſore.

2 And Shechaniah the ſonne of Iehiel *one* of the ſonnes of Elam, anſwered and ſaid vnto Ezra, Wee haue treſpaſſed againſt our God, and haue taken ſtrange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a Couenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues, and ſuch as are borne of them, according to the counſell of my lord, and of thoſe that tremble at the Commandement of our God, and let it bee done acccording to the Law.

4 Ariſe, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, we alſo *will be* with thee: be of good courage to doe *it*.

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chiefe Prieſts, the Leuites, and all Iſrael to ſweare, that they ſhould doe according to this word: and they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra roſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the ſonne of Eliaſhib: and *when* he came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for hee mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had beene caried away.

7 And they made Proclamation thorowout Iudah and Ieruſalem, vnto all the children of the captiuity, that they ſhould gather themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem:

8 And that whoſoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counſell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould bee † forfeited, and himſelfe ſeparated from the congregation of thoſe that had beene carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin, gathered themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people ſate in the ſtreete of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of *this* matter, and for † the great raine.

10 And

‖ Or, affliction.

‖ Or, guiltineſſe.

† Heb. moment.

‖ Or, a pinne ‖ That is, a conſtant and ſure abode.

† Heb. to ſet vp.

† Heb by the hand of thy ſeruants.
* Exod. 23. 32. deu. 7. 3.
† Heb from mouth to mouth.

† Heb. haſt withheld beneath our iniquities.

† Heb. wept a great weeping.

† Hebr. to bring forth.

† Heb. deuoted.

† Heb. the ſhowres.

10 And Ezra the Priest stood vp, and said vnto them, Yee haue transgressed, and † haue taken strange wiues, to increase the trespasse of Israel.

† Heb. haue caused to dwell, or haue brought backe.

11 Now therefore make confession vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleasure: and separate your selues from the people of the land, and from the strange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation answered, and said with a loud voyce, As thou hast said, so must we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much raine, and wee are not able to stand without; neither is this a worke of one day or two: for || we are many that haue transgressed in this thing.

|| Or, wee haue greatly offended in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation stand, and let all them which haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery city, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God || for this matter, be turned from vs.

|| Or, till this matter bee dispatched. Heb. sood.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the sonne of Asahel, and Iahaziah the sonne of Tikuah, † were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuity did so: and Ezra the Priest, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were separated, and sate downe in the first day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wiues, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sonnes of the Priests, there were found that had taken strange wiues: namely, of the sonnes of Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren, Maasiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands that they would put away their wiues, and being guilty, *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their trespasse.

20 And of the sonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the sonnes of Harim, Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur, Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad and Elasah.

23 Also of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also, Eliashib, and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Israel, of the sonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sonnes of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sonnes of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sonnes of Harim, Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sonnes of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasau,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 || Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

|| Or, Mahnadebai, according to some copies.

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioseph.

43 Of the sonnes of Nebo, Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wiues: and some of them *had* wiues by whom they had children.

THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah vnderstanding by Hanani, the miserie of Ierusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth.* 5 *His prayer.*

THe words of Nehemiah the sonne of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shushan the palace,

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he, and *certaine* men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had escaped, which were left of the captiuity, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuity there in the Prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Ierusalem also * is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

* 2. King. 25. 9.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sate downe and wept, and mourned *certaine* dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of Heauen,

5 And said, I beseech thee, *O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obserue his Commandements:

* Dan. 9. 4.

6 Let thine eare now bee attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy

thy ſeruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruants, and confeſſe the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which we haue ſinned againſt thee: both I, and my fathers houſe haue ſinned.

7 We haue dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and haue not kept the Commandements, nor the Statutes, nor the Iudgements which thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, ſaying, *If yee tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

*Deut. 4. 25, &c.

9 But *if* yee turne vnto mee, and keepe my commandements, and doe them: *though there were of you caſt out vnto the vttermoſt part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue choſen, to ſet my Name there.

*Deut. 30. 4.

10 Now theſe *are* thy ſeruants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruants, who deſire to feare thy Name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſeruant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man. For I was the Kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes vnderſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Ieruſalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the griefe of the enemies, commeth to Ieruſalem. 12 He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walls. 17 Hee inciteth the Iewes to build in deſpight of the enemies.

AND it came to paſſe, in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the King: now I had not beene *beforetime* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the King ſaid vnto mee, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid vnto the King, Let the King liue for euer: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the citie, the place of my fathers ſepulchres lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the King ſaid vnto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I ſaid vnto the King, If it pleaſe the King, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend mee vnto Iudah vnto the citie of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the King ſaid vnto me, (the †Queene alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the King to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

†*Heb. wife.*

7 Moreouer, I ſaid vnto the King, If it pleaſe the king, let letters be giuen me to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey mee ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Aſaph the keeper of the kings forreſt, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the citie, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: And the King granted mee according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the Kings letters: (now the King had ſent captaines of the army, and horſemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man, to ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I, and ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ieruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with me, ſaue the beaſt that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walles of Ieruſalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the Kings poole: but there was no place for the beaſt that was vnder me, to paſſe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and *ſo* returned.

16 And the Rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Prieſts, nor to the Nobles, nor to the Rulers, nor to the reſt that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I vnto them, Yee ſee the diſtreſſe that we are in, how Ieruſalem lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ieruſalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good vpon me, as alſo the kings words that he had ſpoken vnto me. And they ſaid, Let vs riſe vp and build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good *worke*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to ſcorne, and deſpiſed vs, and ſaid, What is this thing that ye doe? will ye rebell againſt the King?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid vnto them, The God of heauen he will proſper vs, therefore we his ſeruants will ariſe and build: But you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The Names and order of them that builded the wall.

THen Eliaſhib the high Prieſt roſe vp with his brethren the Prieſts, and they built the ſheep-gate, they ſanctified it, and ſet vp the doores of it, euen vnto the tower of Meah, they ſanctified it, vnto the tower of *Hananeel.

*Ier. 31. 38.

2 And †next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſonne of Imri.

†*Heb. at his hand.*

3 But

3 But the fiſhgate did the ſonnes of Haſſenaah build, who alſo layd the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Merimoth the ſonne of Vriah the ſonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah, the ſonne of Meſhezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer, the old gate repaired Iehoiada the ſonne of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Beſodaiah; they layd the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof,

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this ſide the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the ſonne of Harhaiah of the goldſmithes: next vnto him alſo repaired Hananiah, the ſonne of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they || fortified Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.

|| *Or, left Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.*

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the ſonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the ſonne of Harumaph, euen ouer againſt his houſe: and next vnto him repaired Hattuſh the ſonne of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſonne of Harim, and Haſhub the ſonne of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, and the towre of the furnaces.

† *Heb ſecond meaſure.*

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the ſonne of Halloeſh the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thouſand cubites on the wall vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: hee built it, and ſet vp the doores there, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the ſonne of Col-hozeth, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and couered it, and ſet vp] the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of * Siloah by the Kings garden, and vnto the ſtaires that goe downe from the city of Dauid.

* *Iohn.9.7.*

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſonne of Azbuk the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the *place* ouer againſt the ſepulchres of Dauid, to the poole that was made, * and vnto the houſe of the mighty.

* *1.Kin.10. 26.*

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai, the ſonne of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſonne of Ieſhua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer againſt the going vp to the armoury, at the turning *of the wall.*

20 After him Baruch the ſonne of || Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall* vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt.

|| *Or, Zaccai.*

21 After him repaired Merimoth the ſonne of Vrijah, the ſonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen to end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the Prieſts, the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Haſhub, ouer againſt their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ananiah by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſonne of Henadad, another piece, from the houſe of Azariah, vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the ſonne of Vzai, ouer againſt the turning of *the wall*, and the towre which lyeth out from the Kings high houſe, that was by the * court of the priſon: after him Pedaiah the ſonne of Paroſh.

* *Ier.32.2.*

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in * || Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer againſt the water-gate, toward the Eaſt, and the towre that lyeth out.

* *2.Chron. 27 3.*
|| *Or, the towre.*

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer againſt the great towre that lyeth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horſegate repaired the Prieſts, euery one ouer againſt his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Immer, ouer againſt his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah, the ſonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the Eaſtgate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixt ſonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah ouer againſt his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldſmiths ſonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer againſt the gate of Miphkad, and to the going vp of the || corner.

|| *Or, corner chamber.*

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the ſheep-gate, repaired the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies ſcoffe, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderſtanding the wrath & ſecrets of the enemy, he ſetteth a watch. 13 Hee armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth military precepts.

BVt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard that wee builded the wall, hee was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And hee ſpake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and ſaid, What doe theſe feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themſelues? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the ſtones out of the heapes of the rubbiſh which are burnt?

† *Heb. leaue to themſelues.*

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he ſaid, Euen that which they build, if a foxe goe vp, hee ſhall euen breake downe their ſtone wall.

4 Heare,

† Heb. despight.

4 Heare, O our God, for wee are † despised: and turne their reproach vpon their owne head, and giue them for a prey, in the land of captiuity.

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their sinne bee blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built wee the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

†Heb. ascended.

7 ¶ But it came to passe, that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walles of Ierusalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to bee stopped, then they were very wroth,

† Hebr. to make an erroure to it.

8 And conspired all of them together, to come, *and* to fight against Ierusalem, and † to hinder it.

9 Neuertheless, we made our prayer vnto our God, and set a watch against them, day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduersaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the middest among them, and slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

|| Or, that from all places ye must returne to vs.

12 And it came to passe that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they said vnto vs ten times, || From all places whence ye shall returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you.*

† Heb from the lower parts of the place, &c.

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen set the people, after their families, with their swords, their speares, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and rose vp, and said vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sonnes and your daughters, your wiues and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that wee returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the halfe of my seruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the speares, the shields and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behinde all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *euery one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

† Heb. on his loynes.

18 For the builders, euery one had his sword girded † by his side, and *so* builded: and hee that sounded the trumpet, *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and we are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort yee thither vnto vs: our God shall fight for vs.

21 So we laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one, with his seruant lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

|| Or, euery one went with his weapon for water.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, ||*sauing that* euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 The Iewes complaint of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the vsurers, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution. 14 He forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, We, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore we take vp corne *for them*, that we may eate, and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, Wee haue morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We haue borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, we bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to bee seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them:* for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry, and these words.

† Heb. my heart consulted in me.

7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsurie, euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

*Leuit. 25. 48.

8 And I said vnto them, Wee, after our abilitie, haue *redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen; and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answere.*

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that yee doe: ought yee not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you, let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliue yards, and their houses, also the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, Wee will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we doe, as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and tooke an oath of them, that they should doe according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, euen thus be he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the

† Heb. emptie or voyd.

the LORD. And the people did according to this promiſe.

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour;

15 But the former gouernours that *had beene* before mee, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread, and wine, beſide fourtie ſhekels of ſiluer, yea euen their ſeruants bare rule ouer the people: but ſo did not I, becauſe of the feare of God.

16 Yea alſo I continued in the worke of this wall; neither bought we any land: and all my ſeruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table, an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, beſides thoſe that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* ſixe choice ſheepe; alſo foules were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, ſtore of all ſorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, becauſe the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 *Thinke vpon mee, my God for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people. *Cha.13.22.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiſeth by craft, by rumours, by hired propheſies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The worke is finiſhed, to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence paſſeth betweene the enemies and the nobles of Iudah.

NOw it came to paſſe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geſhem the Arabian, and the reſt of our enemies heard, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not ſet vp the doores vpon the gates,)

2 That Sanballat, and Geſhem ſent vnto mee, ſaying, Come, let vs meet together in *ſome one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: But they thought to doe me miſchiefe.

3 And I ſent meſſengers vnto them, ſaying, I am doing a great worke, ſo that I cannot come downe: why ſhould the worke ceaſe, whileſt I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they ſent vnto mee foure times after this ſort; and I anſwered them after the ſame maner.

5 Then ſent Sanballat his ſeruant vnto mee in like maner the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gaſhmu ſaith it *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cauſe thou buildeſt the wall, that thou mayeſt be their King: according to theſe words. ‖ Or, Geſhem, ver. 2.

7 And thou haſt alſo appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ieruſalem, ſaying, *There is* a King in Iudah. And now ſhall it be reported to the king, according to theſe words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counſell together.

8 Then I ſent vnto him, ſaying, There are no ſuch things done as thou ſayeſt, but thou feigneſt them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, ſaying, Their hands ſhall be weakened from the worke that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, ſtrengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the houſe of Shemaiah the ſonne of Delaiah, the ſonne of Mehetabel, who *was* ſhut vp, and he ſaid, Let vs meet together in the houſe of God, within the Temple, and let vs ſhut the doores of the Temple; for they will come to ſlay thee, yea in the night will they come to ſlay thee.

11 And I ſaid, Should ſuch a man as I flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to ſaue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not ſent him, but that hee pronounced this prophecie againſt mee: for Tobiah, and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I ſhould be afraid, and doe ſo, and ſin, and that they might haue *matter* for an euill report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to theſe their workes, and on the Propheteſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the Prophets, that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed, in the twentie and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fiftie and two dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about vs, ſaw *theſe things*, they were much caſt downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in thoſe dayes the nobles of Iudah †ſent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them. †Heb. multiplyed letters paſſing to Tobiah.

18 For *there were* many in Iudah ſworne vnto him: becauſe he was the ſonne in law of Shechaniah the ſonne of Arah, and his ſonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah ſent letters to put me in feare. ‖ Or, matters.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ieruſalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A regiſter of the genealogy of them which came at the firſt out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 32 of the prieſts, 43 of the Leuites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons ſeruants, 63 and of the Prieſts which could not find their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them with their ſubſtance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to paſſe, when the wall was built, and I had ſet vp the doores, and the Porters, and the Singers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ieruſalem (for hee was a faithful man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I ſaid vnto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem be opened, vntill the Sunne be hote, and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer againſt his houſe.

4 Now the citie *was* † large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came vp at the firſt, and found written therein;

6 * Theſe *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of thoſe that had beene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ieruſalem, and to Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, || Azariah, Raamiah, Nahaman, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereh, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I ſay*, of the men of the people of Iſrael, *was this*:

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand, an hundred ſeuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeuenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſixe hundred fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua, and Ioab, two thouſand and eight hundred *and* eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore.

15 The children of || Binnui, ſixe hundred fortie and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred twentie and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand three hundred twentie and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſeuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thouſand threeſcore and ſeuen.

20 The children of Adin, ſixe hundred fifty and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred twentie and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.

24 The children of || Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

25 The children of || Gibeon, ninetie and fiue.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred foureſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

28 The men of || Bethazmaueth, fourtie and two.

29 The men of || Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred fourtie and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſixe hundred twentie and one.

31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred and twentie and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twentie and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand two hundred fiftie and foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fortie and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeuen hundred twentie and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thouſand nine hundred an thirtie.

39 ¶ The Prieſts. The children of * Iedaia, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred ſeuentie and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thouſand fiftie and two.

41 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred fourtie and ſeuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thouſand *and* ſeuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieſhua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of || Hodeuah, ſeuentie and foure.

44 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred fourtie and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirtie and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſhupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaſeah,

52 The children of Beſai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephiſheſim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Baſlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons ſeruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of || Amon,

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants, *were* three hundred ninetie and two.

61 * And theſe were they which went vp alſo from Tel-Melah, Tel-Hareſha, Cherub, Addon

† *Heb. broad in ſpaces.*

* Ezra 2. 1, &c.

‖ *Or, Seraiah.*

‖ *Or, Bani.*

‖ *Or, Iora.*

‖ *Or, Gibbar.*

‖ *Or, Azmaueth.*

‖ *Or, Kiriatharim.*

* *See ver. 11.*

* 1. Chron. 24. 7.

‖ *Or, Hodauiah, Ezra 2. 4. Or, Iudah, Ezra 3. 9.*

‖ *Or, Ami.*

* Ezra 2. 43.

don, and Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, nor their || ſeed, whether they *were* of Iſrael.

|| Or, pedigree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, ſixe hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the Prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 Theſe ſought their regiſter *among* thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the Prieſthood.

|| Or, the gouernour.

65 And || the Tirſhatha ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould not eate of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood vp a Prieſt with Vrim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together, *was* forty and two thouſand, three hundred and threeſcore:

67 Beſides their men-ſeruants, and their maid-ſeruants, of whom *there were* ſeuen thouſand, three hundred thirty and ſeuen: and they had two hundred fourty and fiue ſinging men, and ſinging women.

68 Their horſes, ſeuen hundred eightie and ſixe: their mules, two hundred fourty and fiue.

69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirtie and fiue: ſixe thouſand, ſeuen hundred and twentie aſſes.

† Heb. part.

70 ¶ And † ſome of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: The Tirſhatha gaue to the treaſure, a thouſand drammes of gold, fifty baſons, fiue hundred and thirty Prieſts garments.

71 And *ſome* of the chiefe of the fathers gaue to the treaſure of the worke, twenty thouſand drammes of gold, and two thouſand and two hundred pound of ſiluer.

72 And that which the reſt of the people gaue, *was* twenty thouſand drammes of gold, and two thouſand pound of ſiluer, and threeſcore and ſeuen Prieſts garments.

73 So the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the porters, and the ſingers, and *ſome* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Iſrael *dwelt* in their cities: And when the ſeuenth moneth came, the children of Iſrael were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the Law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardneſſe of them to heare and be inſtructed. 16 They keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themſelues together as one man, into the ſtreet that *was* before the water-gate, * and they ſpake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moſes, which the LORD had commanded to Iſrael.

* Ezra 3.1. and 7.6.

2 And Ezra the Prieſt brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderſtanding, vpon the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

† Heb. that vnderſtood in hearing.

3 And he read therein before the ſtreet that *was* before the water-gate, † from the morning vntill midday, before the men and the women, and thoſe that could vnderſtand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.

† Heb. from the light.

4 And Ezra the Scribe, ſtood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe, and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, and Meſhullam.

† Heb. tower of wood.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † ſight of all the people (for hee was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people ſtood vp.

† Heb. eyes.

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God: and all the people anſwered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Ieſhua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, cauſed the people to vnderſtand the Law: and the people *ſtood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God diſtinctly, and gaue the ſenſe, and cauſed *them* to vnderſtand the reading.

|| Or, the gouernour.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the || Tirſhatha, and Ezra the Prieſt the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, ſaid vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then he ſaid vnto them, Goe your way, eat the fat, and drinke the ſweet, and ſend portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be yee ſory, for the ioy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Leuites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drinke, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had vnderſtood the words that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Prieſts and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen || to vnderſtand the words of the Law.

|| Or, that they might inſtruct in the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in * boothes in the feaſt of the ſeuenth moneth:

† Heb. by the hand of.

* Leuit. 23. 34. deut. 16. 13.

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaime in all their cities, and in Ieruſalem, ſaying, Goe foorth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went foorth, and brought *them*, and made themſelues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreet of the water-gate, and in the ſtreet of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuity, made boothes, and date vnder the boothes: for ſince the dayes of Ieſhua the ſonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

18 Alſo day by day from the firſt day vnto

the laſt day, hee read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, and on the eighth day *was* † a ſolemne aſſembly according vnto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A ſolemne Faſt, and repentance of the people.* 4 *The Leuites make a religious confeſſion of Gods goodneſſe, and their wickedneſſe.*

NOw in the * twenty and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, and with ſackclothes, and earth vpon them.

2 And the ſeed of Iſrael ſeparated themſelues from all † ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they ſtood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confeſſed and worſhipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then ſtood vp, vpon the || ſtaires of the Leuites, Ieſhua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voyce vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Ieſhua and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, ſaid, Stand vp, *and* bleſſe the LORD your God for euer and euer, and bleſſed bee thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all bleſſing and praiſe.

6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, * thou haſt made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoſte, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the Seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preſerueſt them all, and the hoſte of heauen worſhippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didſt chooſe * Abram, and broughteſt him foorth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gaueſt him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundeſt his heart * faithfull before thee, and madeſt a * couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebuſites, and the Girgaſhites, to giue *it, I ſay,* to his ſeed, and haſt performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous.

9 * And didſt ſee the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardeſt their crie by the red ſea,

10 And ſhewedſt ſignes * and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his ſeruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou kneweſt that they dealt proudly againſt them: ſo didſt thou get thee a Name, as *it is* this day.

11 *And thou didſt diuide the Sea before them, ſo that they went through the midſt of the Sea on the dry land, and their perſecuters thou threweſt into the deepes, as a ſtone into the mightie * waters.

12 Moreouer, thou * leddeſt them in the day by a cloudie pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they ſhould goe.

13 Thou * cameſt downe alſo vpon mount Sinai, and ſpakeſt with them from heauen, and gaueſt them right Iudgements, and † true Lawes, good Statutes and Commandements:

14 And madeſt knowen vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedſt them precepts, ſtatutes, and lawes, by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant:

15 And * gaueſt them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughteſt foorth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirſt, and promiſedſt them that they ſhould * goe in to poſſeſſe the land, † which thou hadſt ſworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy Commandements:

17 And refuſed to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didſt among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed * a captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and forſookeſt them not.

18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calfe, and ſaid, This *is* thy God that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forſookeſt them not in the wilderneſſe: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to leade them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to ſhew them light, and the way wherein they ſhould goe.

20 Thou gaueſt alſo thy * good Spirit, to inſtruct them, and withheldeſt not thy * Manna from their mouth, and gaueſt them water for their thirſt.

21 Yea fourtie yeeres diddeſt thou ſuſtaine them in the wilderneſſe, ſo that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feet ſwelled not.

22 Moreouer, thou gaueſt them kingdomes and nations, and diddeſt diuide them into corners: ſo they poſſeſſed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the King of Heſhbon, and the land of Og King of Baſhan.

23 Their children alſo multipliedſt thou as the ſtarres of heauen, and broughteſt them into the land, concerning which thou hadſt promiſed to their fathers, that they ſhould goe in to poſſeſſe *it.*

24 So the children went in, and poſſeſſed the land, and thou ſubduedſt before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gaueſt them into their hands, with their Kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, † as they would.

25 And they tooke ſtrong cities, and a fat land, and poſſeſſed houſes full of all goods, || welles digged, vineyards, and oliue yards, and † fruit trees in abundance: So they did eate and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themſelues in thy great goodneſſe.

26 Neuertheleſſe, they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, and caſt thy law behind their backes, and ſlew thy * Prophets, which teſtified againſt them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

27 Therefore thou deliueredſt them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cried vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gaueſt them Sauiours, who ſaued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But

† *Heb. a reſtraint.*

*Cha. 8. 2.

† *Hebr. ſtrange children.*

‖ *Or, ſcaffold.*

*Gen. 1. 1.

*Gen. 11. 31. & 12. 1. and 17. 5.

*Gen. 15. 6.

*Gen. 12. 17. and 15. 18. & 17. 9.

*Exod. 3. 7. and 14. 10.

*Exod. 7. 8, 9, 10, 12. and 14. chapters.

*Exod. 14. 22.

*Exod. 15. 10.

*Exod. 13. 21.

*Exod. 20. 1 and 10. 20.

† *Heb. lawes of truth.*

*Exod. 16. 15. & 17. 6. num. 20. 9.

*Deut. 1. 8.

† *Heb. which thou hadſt lift vp thine hand to giue them.*

*Num. 14. 4.

† *Heb. a God of pardons.*

*Exod. 32. 4.

*Exod. 13. 22. num. 14. 14. 1 cor. 10. 1.

*Num. 11. 17.

*Exod. 16. 15. and 17. 6. ioſh. 5. 12.

*Deut. 8. 4.

*Num. 21. 21, &c.

† *Heb. according to their will.*

‖ *Or, ciſternes.*

† *Heb. fruit of food.*

*1. Kings 19. 10.

† *Heb. the ſea.*

‖ *Or, the ſea.*

‖ *Or, the ſea.*

Or, the ſea.

28 But after they had rest, † they did euill againe before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer them: yet when they returned and cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, and many times didst thou deliuer them according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy Law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commandements, but sinned against thy iudgements, (which if a man doe, he shall liue in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

30 Yet many yeeres diddest thou † forbeare them, and testifiedst * against them by thy Spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Neuertheless for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not vtterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the * mightie, and the terrible God, who keepest couenant and mercy: let not all the † trouble seeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our Kings, on our Princes, and on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, vnto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right, but wee haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gauest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gauest before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold we *are* seruants this day; and for the land that thou gauest vnto our fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are seruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase vnto the kings, whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes: also they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleasure; and wee are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this; we make a sure *couenant*, and write *it*, and our princes Leuites, *and* Priests, † seale *vnto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the Couenant.* 29 *The points of the Couenant.*

NOw those † that sealed, *were*, Nehemiah || the Tirshatha the sonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Merimoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Miniamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the Priests.

9 And the Leuites: both Ieshua the sonne of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chiefe of the people. Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodaiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the Porters, the Singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the lands, vnto the Law of God, their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderstanding.

29 They claue to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen † by Moses the seruant of God, and to obserue and doe all the Commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes:

30 And that wee would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes.

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* we would leaue the seuenth yeere, and the * exaction of † euery debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for vs, to charge our selues yeerely, with the third part of a shekel, for the seruice of the house of our God.

33 For the Shew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new Moones, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sinne offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the Priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * Law.

35 And to bring the first fruites of our ground, and the first fruites of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written * in the Law) and the firstlings of our heards, and of our flockes, to bring

† Heb. they returned to doe euill.

† Heb. they gaue a withdrawing shoulder
† Heb. protract ouer them
* 2 King. 17.13. 2 chron. 36.15.
† Heb. in the hand of thy Prophets.

* Exo. 34 6.
† Heb. weaknesse.
† Heb. that hath found vs.

† Heb. are at the sealing, or sealed.

† Heb. at the sealings. || Or, the gouernour.

* Ezra 2.43.

† Heb. by the hand of.

* Exod. 34. 16. deut. 7.3.

* Exod. 20. 10. leuit. 23. 3. deut. 5. 12 nehe. 13. 23.

* Deu 15.2. leuit. 25.4.

† Heb. euery hand.

* See Num. 28. and 29. chapters, & exo. 23. 19. & leuit. 19. 23.

* Exod. 13. 2 leuit. 23. 17. num. 15. 19. and 18. 12, &c.

to the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And *that* we should bring the first fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all maner of trees, of wine and of oyle, vnto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

*Numb. 18.26.

38 And the priest the sonne of Aaron, shall be with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites shall bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the Sanctuarie, and the priests, that minister, and the porters, and the singers, & we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Ierusalem. 3 A catalogue of their names. 20 The residue dwell in other cities.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots to bring one of ten, to dwell in Ierusalem, the holy City, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselues, to dwell at Ierusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in the Cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his possession in their Cities, *to wit*, Israel, the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the sonne of Vzziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch, the son of Col-Hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah the sonne of Adaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, *were* foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Ioed, the sonne of Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Iesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the sonne of Zichri *was* their ouerseer: and Iudah the sonne of Senuah, *was* second ouer the citie.

10 Of the Priests, Iedaiah the sonne of Ioiarib, Iachin;

11 Seraiah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the house *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amashai the sonne of Azareel, the sonne of Ahasai, the sonne of Meshilemoth the sonne of Immer.

14 And their brethren mightie men of valour, an hundred twentie and eight, and their ouerseer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the sonne of *one of* the great men.

‖ Or, *the son of Haggeolim.*

15 Also of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad of the chiefe of the Leuites, † *had* the ouersight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

† Heb. were ouer.

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph, *was* the principall to begin the thankesgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Shammua, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy City, *were* two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred seuenty and two.

† Heb. at the gates.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priests *and* the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 *But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were ouer the Nethinims.

* See chap. 3.26.
‖ Or, *the tower.*

22 The ouerseer also of the Leuites at Ierusalem, *was* Vzzi the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: of the sonnes of Asaph, the singers *were* ouer the businesse of the house of God.

23 For it *was* the Kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certaine portion should be for the singers, due for euery day.

‖ Or, *a sure ordinance.*

24 And Pethahiah the sonne of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Iudah, *was* at the Kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Bethphelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beersheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Beniamin, ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmash, and Aija, and Bethel, and in their villages:

‖ Or, *of Geba.*
‖ Or, *to Michmash.*

32 *And*

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,
33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,
34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,
35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of crafteſmen.
36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuiſions *in* Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII

1 *The Prieſts,* 8 *and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel.* 10 *The ſucceſſion of high Prieſts.* 22 *Certaine chiefe Leuites.* 27 *The ſolemnity of the dedication of the walles.* 44 *The Offices of Prieſts and Leuites appointed in the Temple.*

*Ezra.2.1. NOw theſe *are* the * Prieſts and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the ſonne of Sealtiel, and Ieſhua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,
2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattuſh,
3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Merimoth,
4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah.
5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Madiah, Bilgah,
6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,
7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: theſe *were* the chiefe of the Prieſts, and of the brethren, in the dayes of Ieſhua.
8 Moreouer the Leuites: Ieſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the ‖ thankeſgiuing, hee and his brethren.
9 Alſo Bakbukiah, and Vnni; their brethren *were* ouer againſt them in the watches.
10 ¶ And Ieſhua begate Ioiakim, Ioiakim alſo begate Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begate Ioiada,
11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.
12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Prieſts the chiefe of the fathers: Of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:
13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:
14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioſeph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:
19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethanael.
22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliaſhib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: alſo the Prieſts, to the reigne of Darius the Perſian.
23 The ſonnes of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the * Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the ſonne of Eliaſhib.
24 And the chiefe of the Leuites: Haſhabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer againſt them, to praiſe *and* to giue thankes, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer againſt ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ threſholds of the gates.
26 Theſe were in the dayes of Ioiakim the ſon of Ieſhua, the ſonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the gouernour, and of Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ieruſalem, they ſought the Leuites out of all their places, to bring them to Ieruſalem, to keepe the dedication with gladneſſe, both with thankeſgiuings, and with ſinging, *with* cymbals, pſalteries, and with harpes.
28 And the ſonnes of the ſingers gathered themſelues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ieruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Alſo from the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Ieruſalem.
30 And the Prieſts and the Leuites purified themſelues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
31 Then I brought vp the Princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies *of them*, that gaue thankes, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung-gate.
32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah.
33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſhullam,
34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,
35 And *certaine* of the Prieſts ſonnes with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the ſonne of Ionathan, the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micaiah, the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Aſaph:
36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Aſarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of Dauid the man of God, and Ezra the Scribe before them.
37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer againſt them, they went vp by the ſtaires of the citie of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the houſe of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate Eaſtward.
38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thankes, went ouer againſt them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the fornaces, euen vnto the broad wall,
39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fiſhgate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the ſheepe-gate; and they ſtood ſtill in the priſon gate.
40 So ſtood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the houſe of God, and I and the halfe of the rulers with me:
41 And the Prieſts: Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:
42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the ſingers † ſang loude, with Iezrahiah their ouerſeer.
43 Alſo

‖ Or, Melicu verſe 14. ‖ Or, Sebaniah, ver. 14 ‖ Or, Harim ver. 15. ‖ Or, Meraioth, ver. 15 ‖ Or, Ginnethon. ver. 16 ‖ Or, Miniamin, ver. 17 ‖ Or, Moadiah, ver. 17 ‖ Or, Sallai, ver. 20. ‖ That is, the pſalmes of thankeſgiuing.

‖ Or, treaſuries, or aſſemblies.

* Chron. 9.

† Heb. made their voice to be heard.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced; for God hath made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Ierusalem was heard euen afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the || Law for the Priests and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Leuites † that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters, kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* Solomon his sonne.

46 For in the dayes of Dauid and * Asaph of old, they were chiefe of the singers, and songs of praise and thankesg'uing vnto God.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the singers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they || sanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, * and the Leuites sanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

|| *That is, appointed by the Law.*
† *Heb. for the ioy of Iudah.*
† *Heb. that stood.*
* 1 Chron. 24. & 25. cha
* 1. Chron. 25. 1. &c.

|| *That is, set apart.*
* Numb. 18. 26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Vpon the reading of the Law, separation is made from the mixed multitude.* 4 *Nehemiah at his returne, causeth the chambers to bee cleansed.* 10 *He reformeth the offices in the house of God.* 15 *The violation of the Sabbath,* 23 *And the marriages with strange wiues.*

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moses in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite should not come into the Congegation of God for euer.

† *Heb. there was read.*
* Num. 22. 5 deut. 23. 3.
† *Heb. eares.*

2 * Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

* Num. 22. 5 iosh. 24. 9.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the Law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliashib the Priest † hauing the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:

† *Heb. being set ouer.*

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle, which was † commanded *to bee giuen to* the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Priests.

† *Heb the commandement of the Leuites.*

6 But in all this *time* was not I in Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and † after certaine dayes, || obtained I leaue of the king:

† *Heb at the end of dayes*
|| *Or, I earnestly requested.*

7 And I came to Ierusalem, and vnderstood of the euill that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieued me sore, therefore I cast forth all the houshold stuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not been giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the singers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

† *Heb. standing.*

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the || treasuries.

|| *Or, store-houses.*

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasuries, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

† *Heb at their hand.*
† *Heb. it was vpon them.*

14 * Remember mee, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds, that I haue done for the house of my God, and for the || offices thereof.

* Ver. 22.
† *Heb. kindnesses.*
|| *Or, obseruations.*

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Iudah, *some* treading winepresses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaues, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *maner of* burdens, which they brought into Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they solde victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish and all manner of ware, and sold on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah and in Ierusalem.

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and said vnto them, what euill thing is this that ye doe, and profane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Israel, by profaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Ierusalem began to bee darke before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not bee opened till after the Sabbath: and some of my seruants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden bee brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ierusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said vnto them, Why lodge yee † about the wall? If ye doe *so* againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

† *Heb before the wall.*

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they should cleanse themselues, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to sanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember mee, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare mee, according to the || greatnesse of thy mercy.

|| *Or, multitude.*
† *Heb. had made to dwell with them.*

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Iewes *that* † had maried wiues of Ashdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

† *Heb. they disserned not to speak.*

24 And their children spake halfe in the speech of Ashdod, and † could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to the language of † each people.

† *Heb. of people and people.*

25 And I contended with them, and || cursed them, and smote certaine of them, and plukt off

|| *Or, reuiled them.*

off their haire, and made them sweare by God, *saying*, Ye shall not giue your daughters vnto their sonnes, nor take their daughters vnto your sonnes, or for your selues.

26 Did not Solomon King of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many nations was there no King like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him King ouer all Israel: * neuertheless euen him did outlandish women cause to sinne.

27 Shall wee then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to transgresse against our God, in marying strange wiues?

28 And *one* of the sonnes of Ioiada, the sonne of Eliashib the high Priest, *was* sonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from mee.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they haue defiled the Priesthood, and the couenant of the Priesthood, and of the Leuites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the Priests, and the Leuites, euery one in his businesse:

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

* 1 King. 11. 1, &c.

† Heb. for the defilings.

THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahasuerus maketh royall feasts.* 10 *Vasthi sent for, refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus, by the counsell of Memucan, maketh the decree for mens souereigntie.*

NOw it came to passe in the daies of Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and seuen and twentie prouinces.)

2 *That* in those dayes, when the King Ahasuerus sate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shushan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, hee made a feast vnto all his Princes, and his seruants, the power of Persia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him:

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maiestie, many dayes, *euen* an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the King made a feast vnto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both vnto great and small, seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the Kings palace,

6 *Where were* white, greene, and || blue *hangings*, fastned with cords of fine linnen, and purple, to siluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and siluer vpon a pauement of || red and blue, and white and blacke marble.

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † state of the King.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for the King had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.

9 Also Vasthi the Queene made a feast for the women, *in* the royall house which *belonged* to King Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart of the King was merry with wine, hee commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seuen || chamberlaines that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the King,

11 To bring Vasthi the Queene before the King, with the crowne royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for shee *was* † faire to looke on.

12 But the Queene Vasthi refused to come at the Kings commandement † by his chamberlaines: therefore was the King very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the King said to the wise men, which knew the times (for so *was* the Kings manner towards all that knew law and iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him, *was* Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seuen * Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the Kings face, *and* which sate the first in the kingdome.)

15 † What shall we doe vnto the Queene Vasthi, according to law, because she hath not performed the commandement of the King Ahasuerus, by the chamberlaines?

16 And Memucan answered before the King and the Princes; Vasthi the Queene hath not done wrong to the King onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the Queene shall come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall bee reported; The King Ahasuerus commanded Vasthi the Queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the Ladies of Persia and Media say this day vnto all the Kings princes, which haue heard of the deed of the Queene. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the King, let there goe a royall commandement † from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Persians, and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vasthi come no more before King Ahasuerus, and let the King giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

20 And when the Kings decree, which he shall make, shall bee published throughout all his empire, (for it is great:) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And

† Heb. good of countenance.

† Heb which was by the hand of his Eunuches.

* Ezra 7. 14.

† Heb. what to doe?

† Heb. if it be good with the king.

† Heb. from before him.

† Heb. that it passe not away.

† Heb. vnto her companion.

† Heb found

|| Or, white.

|| Or, of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.

† Heb. wine of the kingdome.

† Heb. according to the hand of the king.

|| Or, Eunuches.

21 And the saying † pleased the King and the princes, and the King did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For hee sent letters into all the Kings prouinces, into euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and † that *it* should bee published according to the language of euery people.

† *Heb. was good in the eyes of the king.*

† *Heb. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.*

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of Virgins, a Queene is to bee chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The maner of purification and going in to the King. 15 Esther best pleasing the King, is made Queene. 21 Mordecai, discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of King Ahasuerus was appeased, hee remembred Vasthi, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the Kings seruants, that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgins sought for the King:

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire yong virgines vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women † vnto the custody of || Hege the kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen *them*:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the King, be Queene in stead of Vasthi. And the thing pleased the King, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the son of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Beniamite,

6 * Who had beene caried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuity which had beene caried away with Iechoniah King of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away.

7 And he † brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was † faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the Kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* vnto the Kings house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and hee speedily gaue her her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens, which were meet to be giuen her, out of the Kings house, and † he preferred her and her maides, vnto the best *place* of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come, to goe in to King Ahasuerus, after that shee had beene twelue moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, sixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the King, whatsoeuer shee desired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the house of the women vnto the kings house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morrow shee returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the Kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: shee came in vnto the King no more, except the King delighted in her, & that shee were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to goe in vnto the King: she required nothing, but what Hegai the Kings chamberlaine, the keeper of the women appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto King Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the King loued Esther aboue all the women, and shee obtained grace and || fauour † in his sight, more then all the virgines: so that he set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene in stead of Vasthi.

18 Then the King made a great feast vnto all his Princes and his seruants, *euen* Esthers feast, and hee made a † release to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the state of the King.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the Kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: For Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes (while Mordecai sate in the Kings gate) two of the Kings chamberlaines, || Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was knowne to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the Queene, and Esther certified the King thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the King, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 Hee casteth lots. 8 He obtaineth, by calumniation, a Decree of the King, to put the Iewes to death.

AFter these things did King Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Amedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seat aboue all the Princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the Kings seruants, that *were* in the Kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the King had so commanded concerning him;

† *Heb. vnto the hand.* || *Or, Hegai, verse 8.*

* 2 Kin. 24. 15. Iere. 24. 1. and 2 chron. 36. 10.

† *Heb nourished.* † *Heb faire of forme, and good of countenance.*

† *Heb her portions.* † *Heb he changed her.*

† *He. to know the peace.*

|| *Or, kindnes* † *Heb. before him.*

† *Heb. rest.*

|| *Or, Bigthana, chap. 6. 2.* † *Heb the threshold.*

him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the kings ſeruants which *were* in the kings gate, ſaid vnto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake dayly vnto him, and he hearkned not vnto them: that they told Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought ſcorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Iewes, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahaſuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that is the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is*, the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid vnto king Ahaſuerus: There is a certaine people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people, neither keepe they the kings lawes; therefore it *is* not † for the kings profit to ſuffer them.

9 If it pleaſe the king, let it bee written, †that they may be deſtroyed: and I will † pay ten thouſand talents of ſiluer to the hands of thoſe that haue the charge of the buſines, to bring *it* into the kings treaſuries.

10 And the king tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖enemie.

11 And the king ſaid vnto Haman, The ſiluer *is* giuen to thee, the people alſo, to doe with them, as it ſeemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings ‖ Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded, vnto the kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours, that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language, in the name of king Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſts into all the kings prouinces, to deſtroy, to kill, and to cauſe to periſh all Iewes, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the ſpoile of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince was publiſhed vnto all people, that they ſhould bee ready againſt that day.

15 The poſtes went out, being haſtened by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shuſhan the palace: and the king and Haman ſate downe to drinke, but the city Shuſhan was perplexed.

†Heb. meet or equall.
†Heb. to deſtroy them.
†Heb weigh
‖Or, oppreſſour.
‖Or, Secretaries.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes.* 4 *Eſther vnderſtanding it, ſendeth to Mordecai, who ſheweth the cauſe, and adviſeth her to vndertake the ſuite.* 10 *Shee excuſing her ſelfe, is threatned by Mordecai.* 15 *Shee appointing a faſt, vndertaketh the ſuite.*

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes and put on ſackecloth with aſhes, and went out into the midſt of the citie, and cryed with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with ſackecloth.

3 And in euery prouince, whitherſoeuer the kings commandement, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, and faſting, and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in ſackcloth and aſhes.

†Heb. ſackcloth and aſhes were laid vnder many.

4 ¶ So Eſthers maids and her † chamberleines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and ſhe ſent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the ſackecloth from him: but he receiued *it* not.

†Heb. Eunuches.

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach, one of the kings chamberlaines, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

†Heb whom he had ſet before her.

6 So Hatach went foorth to Mordecai, vnto the ſtreet of the citie, which *was* before the kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the ſumme of the money that Haman had promiſed to pay to the kings treaſuries for the Iewes, to deſtroy them.

8 Alſo he gaue him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, to ſhew *it* vnto Eſther, and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that ſhee ſhould goe in vnto the King, to make ſupplication vnto him, and to make requeſt before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Eſther ſpake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the kings ſeruants, and the people of the kings prouinces doe know, that whoſoeuer, whether man or woman, ſhall come vnto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put him to death, except ſuch to whom the king ſhall hold out the golden ſcepter that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the king, theſe thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwere Eſther; Thinke not with thy ſelfe that thou ſhalt eſcape in the kings houſe, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, *then* ſhall there † enlargement and deliuerance ariſe to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhall be deſtroyed: And who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *ſuch* a time as this?

†Heb. reſpiration.

15 ¶ Then

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this answere:*

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † presentin Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I goe in vnto the king, which *is* not according to the law, and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

† Heb. found.

† Heb. passed.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther aduenturing on the Kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inuiteth the King and Haman to a banquet. 6 Shee being encouraged by the King in her suite, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordacai. 14 By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallous.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparell*, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, ouer against the kings house: and the King sate vpon his royall throne in the royall house, ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the Queene standing in the court, *that* shee obtained fauour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: So Esther drew neere and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the king vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shall bee euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the king, let the king and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may doe as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition and it shall bee granted thee? and what is thy request? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it shall bee performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request *is*,

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and † to performe my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will doe to morrow as the king hath said.

† Heb. to doe.

9 ¶ Then went Haman foorth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not vp, nor moued for him, hee was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Neuertheless, Haman refrained himselfe, and when he came home, he sent and † called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

† Heb. caused to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had aduanced him aboue the Princes and seruants of the king.

12 Haman said moreouer, Yea, Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the king vnto the banquet that she had prepared, but my selfe; and to morrow am I inuited vnto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallous be made of fiftie cubites high, and to morrow speake thou vnto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then goe thou in merrily with the king vnto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and hee caused the gallous to be made.

† Heb. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good seruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming in to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, vnawares giueth counsell that hee might doe him honour, 12 complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his final destiny.

ON that night † could not the king sleepe, and hee commanded to bring the booke of Records of the Chronicles; and they were read before the king.

† Heb. the kings sleepe fled away.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of || Bigthana, Teresh, two of the kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

|| Or, Bigthan. chap. 2. 21.

† Heb. threshold.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath beene done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house to speake vnto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallous that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the king said vnto him, What shall bee done vnto the man † whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to doe honour, more then to my selfe?)

† Heb. in whose honour the king delighteth.

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

† Heb. in whose honour the king delighteth.

8 †Let the royall apparell be brought, †which the king *vseth* to weare, and the horse that the king rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is set vpon his head:

† Heb. let them bring the royall apparell.

† Heb. wherewith the king clotheth himselfe.

9 And let this apparell and horse be deliuered to the hand of one of the kings most noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horsebacke through the street of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

† Heb. cause him to ride.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparell, and the horse, as thou hast said, and doe euen so to Mordecai the Iewe, that sitteth at the kings gate: † let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

† Heb. suffer not a word to fall.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell and the horse,

horſe, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horſebacke through the ſtreet of the city, and proclaimed before him: Thus ſhall it bee done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the Kings gate: but Haman haſted to his houſe, mourning, and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then ſaid his wiſe men, and Zereſh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai bee of the ſeed of the Iewes, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not preuaile againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the Kings chamberlaines, and haſted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Eſther had prepared

CHAP. VII.

1 Eſther intertaining the King and Haman, maketh ſuit for her owne life, and her peoples. 5 Shee accuſeth Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderſtanding of the gallous, which Haman had made for Mordecai, cauſeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the King and Haman came †to banquet with Eſther the Queene.

†Heb. to drinke.

2 And the King ſaid againe to Eſther, on the ſecond day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, Queene Eſther, and it ſhall bee granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? and it ſhall be performed euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Eſther the Queene anſwered, and ſaid; If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, O King, and if it pleaſe the King, let my life be giuen mee at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For we are ſold, I and my people, † to bee deſtroyed, to be ſlaine, and to periſh: but if we had beene ſold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemie could not counteruaile the Kings damage.

† Heb. that they ſhould deſtroy and kill, and cauſe to periſh.

5 ¶ Then the King Ahaſuerus anſwered, and ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene: Who is hee? and where is hee, † that durſt preſume in his heart to doe ſo?

† Heb. whoſe heart hath filled him.

6 And Eſther ſaid, † The aduerſary and enemie, *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid || before the King and the Queene.

† Hebr. the man aduerſary. || Or, at the preſence of.

7 ¶ And the King ariſing from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden: and Haman ſtood vp to make requeſt for his life to Eſther the Queene: for he ſaw that there was euill determined againſt him by the King.

8 Then the King returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Eſther *was*. Then ſaid the King; Will hee force the Queene alſo † before mee in the houſe? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

† Heb. with mee.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, ſaid before the King; Behold alſo the † gallous, fiftie cubites high which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had ſpoken good for the King, ſtandeth in the houſe of Haman. Then the King ſaid, Hang him thereon.

† Heb. tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallous that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Eſther maketh ſuit to reuerſe Hamans letters. 7 Ahaſuerus granteth to the Iewes to defend themſelues. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahaſuerus giue the houſe of Haman the Iewes enemie, vnto Eſther the Queene; and Mordecai came before the King; for Eſther had told what hee *was* vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Eſther ſet Mordecai ouer the houſe of Haman.

3 ¶ And Eſther ſpake yet againe before the King, and fell downe at his feet, † and beſought him with teares, to put away the miſchiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice, that hee had deuiſed againſt the Iewes.

† Heb. and ſhee wept & beſought him.

4 Then the King held out the golden ſcepter toward Eſther. So Eſther aroſe, and ſtood before the King,

5 And ſaid, If it pleaſe the King, and if I haue found fauour in his ſight, and the thing ſeeme right before the King, and I be pleaſing in his eies, let it be written to reuerſe † the letters deuiſed by Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, || which hee wrote to deſtroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces.

† Heb. the deuice. || Or, who wrote.

6 For how can I † endure to ſee the euill that ſhall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to ſee the deſtruction of my kinred?

† Heb. be able that I may ſee.

7 ¶ Then the King Ahaſuerus ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold I haue giuen Eſther the houſe of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallous, becauſe hee laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye alſo for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and ſeale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and ſealed with the Kings ring, * may no man reuerſe.

* See chap. 1, 19.

9 Then were the Kings Scribes called at that time in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and ſeuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing therof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes according to their writing, and according to their language,

10 And he wrote in the King Ahaſuerus name, and ſealed *it* with the Kings ring, and ſent letters by poſtes, on horſe-backe, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* yong dromedaries:

11 Wherein the King granted the Iewes, which were in euery citie to gather themſelues together, and to ſtand for their life, to deſtroy, to ſlay, and to cauſe to periſh all the power of the people, and prouince that would aſſalt them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the ſpoile of them for a prey.

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of King Ahaſuerus, *namely* vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar,

13 The copie of the writing, for a commandement to bee giuen in euery Prouince, was † published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should be ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

† Heb. reuealed.

14 *So* the postes that rode vpon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the King, in royall apparell, of || blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the citie of Shushan reioyced, and was glad:

|| Or, violet.

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery citie, whithersoeuer the Kings commandement and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Iewes; for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes (the rulers, for feare of Mordecai helping them) slay their enemies, with the tenne sonnes of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the Kings commandement and his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them; (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, throughout all the Prouinces of the King Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the King, helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† Heb. those which did the businesse that belonged to the King.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the Kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did † what they would vnto those that hated them.

† Heb. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha.

10 The tenne sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Iewes, slew they, but on the spoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the King.

† Heb. came.

12 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther the Queene; The Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sonnes of Haman; what haue they done in the rest of the Kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall bee granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the King, Let it be granted to the Iewes which *are* in Shushan, to doe to morrow also, according vnto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten sonnes be hanged vpon the gallous.

† Heb. let men hang.

14 And the King commanded it so to be done; and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselues together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the Kings prouinces, gathered themselues together, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seuenty and fiue thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

† Heb. in it.

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof, and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the foureteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions on to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes, that *were* in all the Prouinces of the King Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keepe the foureteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemie of all the Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them.

† Heb. crush.

25 But † when *Esther* came before the King, hee commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuised against the Iewes should returne vpon his owne head, and that hee and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallous.

† Heb. when she came.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of || Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had seene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

|| That is, Lot.

27 The

27 The Iewes ordained, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their ſeed, and vpon all ſuch as ioyned themſelues vnto them, ſo as it ſhould not † faile, that they would keepe theſe two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time euery yeere:

28 And that theſe dayes *ſhould be* remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery city, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † periſh from their ſeed.

29 Then Eſther the Queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with all † authority, to confirme this ſecond letter of Purim.

30 And hee ſent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twenty and ſeuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, *with* words of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme theſe dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Eſther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themſelues, and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, & it was written in the booke.

† Heb paſſe.

† Heb paſſe. † Hebis enacted.

† Hebr. all ſtrength.

† Heb for their ſoules.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe.* 3 *Mordecais aduancement.*

AND the King Ahaſuerus layd a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Iſles of the Sea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the King † aduanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media and Perſia?

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto King Ahaſuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

† Heb. made him great.

THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God by calumniation, obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob.* 13 *Vnderſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in his mourning he bleſſeth GOD.*

THERE was a man in the land of Vz, whoſe name *was* Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed euill.

2 And there were borne vnto him ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughter.

3 His || ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſheepe, and three thouſand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred ſhee aſſes, and a very great || houſhold, ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the † men of the East.

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in *their* houſes, euery one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all. For Iob ſaid, It may be that my ſonnes haue ſinned, and * curſed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and † Satan came alſo † among them.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, † Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath, on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his || ſubſtance is increaſed in the land

11 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch all that hee hath, † and he will curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath, is in thy † power; onely vpon himſelfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his ſonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away, yea, they haue ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, || The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the ſheepe and the ſeruants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone, to tell thee.

17 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue carried them away, yea, and ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another; and ſaid, Thy ſonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe.

19 And

* Chap. 2. 3

|| Or, cattell.

|| Or, husbandrie. † Heb. ſonnes of the East.

* 1. Kin. 21. 10. 13. † Heb. all the dayes.

† Heb. the aduerſary. † Heb. in the middeſt of them. * 1. Pet. 5. 8.

† Heb. haſt thou ſet thy heart on?

|| Or, cattell.

† Heb. if hee curſe thee not to thy face. † Heb. hand.

|| Or, a great fier.

† Hebr. ruſhed.

19 And behold, there came a great winde † from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

† Heb. from aſide, &c.

20 Then Iob aroſe, and rent his || mantle, and ſhaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worſhipped,

|| Or, robe.

21 And ſaid, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away; Bleſſed be the Name of the LORD.

*Eccles. 5. 14. 1. tim. 6. 7.

22 In all this Iob ſinned not, nor || charged God fooliſhly.

|| Or, attributed folly to God.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob. 7 Hee ſmiteth him with ſore boiles. 9 Iob reproueth his wife mouing him to curſe God. 11 His three friends condole with him in ſilence.

AGaine there was a day when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and Satan came alſo among them to preſent himſelfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, From whence commeſt thou? And * Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

* Chap. 1. 7.

3 * And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill? and ſtill hee holdeth faſt his integritie, although thou mouedſt mee againſt him, † to deſtroy him without cauſe.

* Chap. 1. ver. 1. 8.

† Heb. to ſwallow him vp.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skinne for skinne, yea, all that a man hath, will he giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his fleſh, and hee will curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, || but ſaue his life.

|| Or, onely.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Iob with ſore boiles, from his ſole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potſheard to ſcrape himſelfe withall; and he ſate downe among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſayd his wife vnto him, Doeſt thou ſtill retaine thine integritie? Curſe God, and die.

10 But he ſaid vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh; what? ſhall we receiue good at the hand of God, and ſhall wee not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob ſinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill, that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voyce, and wept, and they rent euery one his mantle, and ſprinkled duſt vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they ſate downe with him vpon the ground ſeuen dayes, and ſeuen nights, and none ſpake a word vnto him; for they ſaw that his griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curſeth the day and ſeruices of his birth. 13 The eaſe of death. 20 Hee complaineth of life, becauſe of his anguiſh.

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and curſed his day.

2 And Iob † ſpake, and ſaid,

† Heb. anſwered.

3 * Let the day periſh, wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was ſaid, There is a man-child conceiued.

* Chap. 10. 18, 19. ier. 20 14.

4 Let that day be darkeneſſe, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light ſhine vpon it.

5 Let darkeneſſe and the ſhadow of death || ſtaine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, || let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.

|| Or, ſhall enge it. || Or, let them terrifie as thoſe who haue a bitter day.

6 As for that night, let darkeneſſe ceaze vpon it, || let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

|| Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes.

7 Loe, let that night be ſolitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe vp || their mourning.

|| Or, Leuiathan.

9 Let the ſtarres of the twilight thereof bee darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none, neither let it ſee the † dawning of the day.

† Heb. the eye-lids of the morning.

10 Becauſe it ſhut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid ſorrow from mine eyes:

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent me? or why the breaſts, that I ſhould ſucke?

13 For now ſhould I haue lien ſtill and beene quiet, I ſhould haue ſlept, then had I beene at reſt,

14 With kings and counſellers of the earth, which built deſolate places for themſelues,

15 Or with princes that *had* gold, who filled their houſes with ſiluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth I had not been: as infants *which* neuer ſaw light.

17 There the wicked ceaſe *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at reſt.

† Heb. wearied in ſtrength.

18 *There* the priſoners reſt together, they heare not the voyce of the oppreſſour.

19 The ſmall and great are there, and the ſeruant *is* free from his maſter.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in miſery, and life vnto the bitter *in* ſoule?

21 Which † long for death, but it *commeth* not, and dig for it more then for hid treaſures:

† Heb. wait.

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the graue?

23 *Why is light giuen* to a man, whoſe way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

* Chap. 19. 8

24 For my ſighing commeth † before I eat, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

† Heb. before my meate.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared, is coms vpon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

† Heb. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.

26 I was not in ſafety, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reprooueth Iob for want of religion. 7 Hee teacheth Gods iudgements to bee not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearefull viſion, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, and ſaid,

2 *If* wee aſſay to † commune with thee, wilt thou bee grieued? But † who can withhold himſelfe from ſpeaking?

3 Behold, thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou fainteſt, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence; the vprightneſſe of thy wayes, and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *euer* periſhed, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Euen as I haue ſeene, they that plow iniquitie, and ſow wickedneſſe, reape the ſame.

9 By the blaſt of God they periſh, and by the breath of his || noſtrils are they conſumed.

10 The roaring of the Lion, and the voice of the fierce Lion, and the teeth of the young Lions are broken.

11 The old Lion periſheth for lacke of prey, and the ſtout Lions whelpes are ſcattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † ſecretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deepe ſleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare † came vpon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to ſhake.

15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face: the haire of my fleſh ſtood vp.

16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, || *there was* ſilence, and I heard a voyce, *ſaying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more iuſt then God? ſhall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, hee * put no truſt in his ſeruants; || and his Angels he charged with folly:

19 How much leſſe *on* them that dwell in * houſes of clay, whoſe foundation is in the duſt, which are cruſhed before the moth.

20 They are † deſtroyed from morning to euening: they periſh for euer, without any regarding *it*.

21 Doeth not their excellency *which is* in them, goe away? they die, euen without wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harme of inconſideration. 3 The end of the wicked is miſery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there bee any that will anſwere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou || turne?

2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and || enuie ſlayeth the ſilly one.

3 I haue ſeene the fooliſh taking root: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from ſafety, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.

5 Whoſe harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber ſwalloweth vp their ſubſtance.

6 Although || affliction commeth not forth of the duſt, neither doeth trouble ſpring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is borne vnto || trouble, as † the ſparkes flie vpward.

8 I would ſeeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cauſe:

9 * Which doeth great things † and vnſearchable: marueilous things † without number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and ſendeth waters vpon the † fields:

11 * To ſet vp on high thoſe that be low: that thoſe which mourne, may be exalted to ſafety.

12 * He diſappointeth the deuices of the crafty, ſo that their hands || cannot *pe* forme *their* enterpriſe.

13 * Hee taketh the wiſe in their *owne* craftineſſe: and the counſell of the froward is caried headlong.

14 * They || meete with darkneſſe in the day time, and grope in the nooneday as in the night.

15 But hee ſaueth the poore from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mightie.

16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquity ſtoppeth her mouth.

17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almighty.

18 * For he maketh ſore, and bindeth vp: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 * He ſhall deliuer thee in ſixe troubles: yea in ſeuen there ſhall no euill touch thee.

20 In famine he ſhall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the ſword.

21 Thou ſhalt be hid || from the ſcourge of the tongue: neither ſhalt thou be afraid of deſtruction, when it commeth.

22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh: neither ſhalt thou bee afraid of the beaſts of the earth.

23 * For thou *ſhalt be* in league with the ſtones of the field: and the beaſts of the field ſhall bee at peace with thee.

24 And thou ſhalt know that thy || tabernacle *ſhall bee* in peace; and thou ſhalt viſite thy habitation, and ſhalt not || ſinne.

25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeed ſhall be || great, and thine off-ſpring as the graſſe of the earth.

26 Thou ſhalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a ſhocke of corne † commeth in, in his ſeaſon.

27 Loe this, we haue ſearched it, ſo it *is*, heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iob ſheweth that his complaints are not cauſeleſſe. 8 He wiſheth for death, wherin he is aſſured of comfort. 14 Hee reproueth his friends of vnkindneſſe.

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † layed in the balances together.

† Hebr. a word.
† Heb. who can refraine from words?
† Heb. the bowing knees
*Prou. 22.8. hoſea 10.13
‖ That is, by his anger, or Eſay 30.33.
† Heb. by ſtealth.
† Heb met me.
† Heb the multitude of my bones.
‖ Or, I heard a ſtil voyce.
*Chap. 15. 15. 2. pet. 2.4.
‖ Or, put in his Angels, in whom he put light.
*2. Cor. 5. 1.
† Heb. beaten in peece.
‖ Or, looke.
‖ Or, indignation.
‖ Or, iniquitie.
‖ Or, labour.
† Heb. the ſonnes of the burningcole, lift vp to fly
*Cha. 9. 10. pſal. 72. 18. rom. 11. 33.
† Heb. and there is no ſearch.
† Heb. till there be no number.
† Heb out-places.
*Pſal. 113. 6. 1. ſam. 2. 7
* Nehem. 4. 15. pſal. 33. 10. iſa. 8. 10
‖ Or, cannot performe any thing.
*1. Cor. 3. 19.
*Deut. 28. 29.
‖ Or, runne into.
*Pſal. 107. 42.
*Prou. 3. 12 iam. 1. 12. heb. 12. 5. apoc. 3. 9.
*Deut 32. 39. 1. ſam. 26. iſai. 30. 26. hoſ. 6. 1.
*Pſal 91. 3.
† Heb. from the hands.
‖ Or, when the tongue ſcourgeth.
* Hoſ. 2. 18.
‖ Or, that peace is thy tabernacle.
‖ Or, erre.
‖ Or, much.
† Heb aſc. ndeth.
† Heb for thy ſelfe.
† Heb. lifted vp.

3 For now it would bee heauier then the ſand of the Sea, therefore my words are ‖ ſwallowed vp.

‖ *That is, I want words to expreſſe my griefe.*

4 * For the arrowes of the Almighty are within mee, the poyſon whereof drinketh vp my ſpirit: the terrours of God doe ſet themſelues in aray againſt me.

*Pſal.38.2.

5 Doeth the wild aſſe bray † when hee hath graſſe? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?

†*Heb. at graſſe.*

6 Can that which is vnſauory, be eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my ſoule refuſed to touch, are as my ſorrowfull meat.

8 O that I migh haue my requeſt! and that God would grant mee † the thing that I long for!

†*Heb. my expectation.*

9 Euen that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy mee, that hee would let looſe his hand, and cut mee off.

10 Then ſhould I yet haue comfort, yea I would harden my ſelfe in ſorrow; let him not ſpare, for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my ſtrength, that I ſhould hope, and what *is* mine end, that I ſhould prolong my life?

12 *Is* my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or *is* my fleſh † of braſſe?

†*Heb. braſen*

13 *Is* not my helpe in mee? and *is* wiſedome driuen quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted, pity *ſhould bee ſhewed* from his friend; but he forſaketh the feare of the Almighty.

†*Heb. to him that melteth.*

15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brooke, *and* as the ſtreame of brookes they paſſe away,

16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the yce, *and* wherein the ſnow is hid:

17 What time they waxe warme, † they vaniſh: † when it is hote, they are † conſumed out of their place.

†*Heb. they are cut off.* †*Heb. in the heat thereof* †*Heb extinguiſhed.*

18 The paths of their way are turned aſide; they goe to nothing, and periſh.

19 The troopes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded becauſe they had hoped, they came thither, and were aſhamed.

21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye ſee *my* caſting downe, and are afraid.

‖*Or, for now ye are like to them.* †*Heb. Not.*

22 Did I ſay, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your ſubſtance?

23 Or deliuer mee from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cauſe me to vnderſtand wherein I haue erred.

25 How forcible are right words? but what doeth your arguing reprooue?

26 Doe yee imagine to reprooue words, and the ſpeeches of one that is deſperate, which *are* as winde?

†*Heb. yee cauſe to fall vpon.*

27 Yea, † yee ouerwhelme the fatherleſſe, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto *you*, if I lie.

†*Heb. before your face.*

29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquitie; yea returne againe: my righteouſneſſe ‖ *is* in it.

‖ *That is, in this matter.*

30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taſte diſcerne peruerſe things?

†*Heb. my palate.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *Iob excuſeth his deſire of death.* 12 *Hee complaineth of his owne reſtleſneſſe,* 17 *and Gods watchfulneſſe.*

IS *there* not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?

‖*Or, a warfare.*

2 As a ſeruant † earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke:

†*Heb. gaſpeth after.*

3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanity, and wearieſome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie downe, I ſay, When ſhall I ariſe, and the † night be gone? and I am full of toſſings to and fro vnto the dawning of the day.

†*Heb. the euening be meaſured.*

5 My fleſh is clothed with wormes and clods of duſt, my skinne is broken, and become loathſome.

6 * My dayes are ſwifter then a weauers ſhittle, and are ſpent without hope.

*Chap.16. 22. pſal.90. 6.& 102.11 and 103.15 and 144.4. eſay 40.6. 1 ſam.4.14.

7 O remember that my life is wind: mine eye † ſhall no more ‖ ſee good.

†*Heb. ſhall not returne.* ‖*To ſee, that is, to enioy.*

8 The eye of him that hath ſeene mee, ſhall ſee mee no *more:* thine eyes *are* vpon mee, and I ‖ *am* not.

‖ *That is, I can liue no longer.*

9 *As* the cloude is conſumed, and vaniſheth away: ſo he that goeth downe to the graue, ſhall come vp no *more.*

10 He ſhall returne no more to his houſe: neither ſhall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I wil ſpeake in the anguiſh of my ſpirit, I will complaine in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

12 Am I a Sea, or a whale, that thou ſetteſt a watch ouer me?

13 When I ſay, My bed ſhall comfort me, my couch ſhall eaſe my complaint:

14 Then thou skareſt mee with dreames, and terrifieſt me through viſions.

15 So that my ſoule chuſeth ſtrangling: *and* death rather † then my life.

†*Heb. then my bones.*

16 I loathe *it*, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanitie.

17 * What *is* man that thou ſhouldeſt magnifie him? and that thou ſhouldeſt ſet thine heart vpon him?

*Pſal.8.4. and 144.3. heb.2.6.

18 And *that* thou ſhouldeſt viſite him euery morning, *and* try him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I ſwallow downe my ſpittle?

20 I haue ſinned, what ſhall I doe vnto thee, O thou preſeruer of men? why haſt thou ſet me as a marke againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden to my ſelfe?

21 And why doeſt thou not pardon my tranſgreſſion, and take away mine iniquitie? for now ſhall I ſleepe in the duſt, and thou ſhalt ſeeke mee in the morning, but I ſhall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Bildad ſheweth Gods iuſtice, in dealing with men according to their workes.* 8 *He alledgeth antiquity to proue the certaine deſtruction of the hypocrite.* 20 *He applieth Gods iuſt dealing to Iob.*

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long wilt thou ſpeake theſe things? and *how long* ſhall the words of thy mouth *be like* a ſtrong winde?

3 * Doeth

3 *Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doth the Almighty peruert iustice?
4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and hee haue cast them away † for their transgression:
5 * If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:
6 If thou *wert* pure and vpright, surely now he wouuld awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.
7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.
8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.
9 (For * we *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes vpon earth *are* a shadow.)
10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?
11 Can the rush growe vp without myre? can the flag grow without water?
12 * Whilest it *is* yet in his greennesse, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.
13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the * hpocrites hope shall perish:
14 Whose hope shall bee cut off, and whose trust shall be † a spiders web.
15 Hee shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: hee shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.
16 Hee *is* greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth foorth in his garden.
17 His rootes are wrapped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones.
18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall denie him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.
19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.
20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euill doers:
21 Till hee fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* † reioycing.
22 They that hate thee, shall bee clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him.* 22 *Mans innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.*

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 I know it *is* so of a trueth: but how should * man be iust || with God?
3 If hee will contend with him, hee cannot answere him one of a thousand.
4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himselfe* against him, and hath prospered?
5 Which remooueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:
6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:
7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the starres.
8 * Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the † waues of the sea.
9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.
10 * Which doeth great things past finding out, yea and wonders without number.
11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.
12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?
13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.
14 How much lesse shall I answere him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?
15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my Iudge.
16 If I had called, and hee had answered mee, *yet* would I not beleeue that he had hearkened vnto my voyce:
17 For hee breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.
18 Hee will not suffer mee to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.
19 If *I speake* of strength, loe hee *is* strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set mee a time *to pleade?*
20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine *owne* mouth shall condemne me: *If I say*, I am perfect, it shall also proue me peruerse.
21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.
22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.
24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?
25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Poste; they flee away, and see no good.
26 They are passed away as the † || swift ships: the Eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.
27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe.
28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?
30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and make my hands neuer so cleane.
31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall || abhorre me.
32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should answere him, *and* wee should come together in iudgement.
33 Neither is there † any || dayes-man betwixt vs, *that* might lay his hand vpon vs both.
34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his feare terrifie me.
35 *Then* would I speake, and not feare him; † but *it is* not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iob, taking libertie of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions.* 18 *Hee complaineth of life, and craueth a little ease before death.*

MY soule is || weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe; I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.
2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.
3 *Is it*

*Deut. 32. 4. 2. chr. 19. 7. dan. 9. 14.
†*Heb in the hand of their transgression.*
*Chap. 22. 23.
*Deu. 4. 32.
*See Chap. 7. 6. gen. 47. 9. 1. Chro. 29. 15. psal. 144. 4. psal. 39. 14.
†*Heb. not.*
*Psal. 129. 6 ier. 17. 6.
*Cha. 11. 20 and 18. 14. psal. 112. 10. prou 10. 28.
†*Heb. a spiders house.*
†*Heb. take the vngodly by the hand.*
†*Heb shouting for ioy.*
†*Heb. shall not be.*
*Psal. 143. 2
||*Or, before God.*
*Gen. 1. 6.
†*Hebr. heights.*
*Amos 5. 8 chap. 38. 31 &c.
†*Heb. Asb, Cesil, and Cimah.*
*See Chap. 5. 9.
*Isa. 45. 9. ier. 18. 6. rom. 9. 20.
†*Heb. who can turne him away?*
†*Heb. helpers of pride or strength.*
†*Heb ships of desire.*
||*Or, ships of Ebeth.*
||*Or, make me to be abhorred.*
†*Heb. one that should argue.*
||*Or, Vmpire.*
† *Heb. but I am not so with my selfe.*
||*Or. cut off while I liue.*

3 *Is* it good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine hands? and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sinne?

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands † haue made mee and fashioned me together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made mee as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 * Hast thou not powred mee out as milke, and cruddled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skinne and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life and fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me; and *if* I bee righteous, *yet* will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lyon: and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy || witnesses against mee, and increasest thine indignation vpon me; changes and warre are against mee.

18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought mee foorth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghost, and no eye had seene mee!

19 I should haue been as though I had not been, I should haue beene caried from the wombe to the graue.

20 * Are not my dayes few? cease then, *and* let me alone that I may take comfort a little.

21 Before I goe *whence* I shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darknesse, and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darknesse, as darknesse it selfe, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkenesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Zophar reproueth Iob, for iustifying himselfe.* 5 *Gods wisedome is vnsearchable.* 13 *The assured blessing of repentance.*

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and sayd;

2 Should not the multitude of words bee answered? and should † a man full of talke bee iustified?

3 Should thy || lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquitie *deserueth*.

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty vnto perfection?

8 *It is* † as hie as heauen, what canst thou doe? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If hee || cut off, and shut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For, he knoweth vaine men: he seeth wickednesse also, will he not then consider *it*?

12 For † vaine man would bee wise; though man be borne *like* a wild asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him:

14 If iniquitie bee in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot; yea thou shalt bee stedfast, and shalt not feare:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember *it* as waters that passe away:

17 And *thine* age † shall bee clearer then the noone day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt bee as the morning.

18 And thou shalt bee secure because there is hope; yea thou shalt dig *about thee, and* thou shalt take thy rest in safetie.

19 * Also thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall † make suit vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall faile, and † they shall not escape, and * their hope *shall bee as* the || giuing vp of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iob maintaineth himselfe against his friends that reproone him.* 7 *He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.*

AND Iob answered, and said,

2 No doubt but yee *are* the people, and wisedome shall die with you.

3 But I haue † vnderstanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and he answereth him: the iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.

5 He that is ready to slip with *his* feet, is as a lampe despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that prouoke God, are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aske now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the foules of the ayre, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the Sea shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* the || soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankind.

11 * Doeth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taste his meat?

12 With

*Heb. the Labour of thine hands

†Heb. It is vpon thy knowledge. †Heb. tooke paines about me.

*Psal. 139.4 and 14.15.

†Heb. hedged.

|| That is, thy plagues.

*Chap. 3.11

*See chap. 8 9. and 7.6.

†Heb. a man of lips.

|| Or, deuises

†Heb. the heights of heauen.

|| Or, make a change. †Heb. who can turne him away? †Heb. empty

†Heb. shall arise aboue the noone day. *Leuit. 26.5 †Heb. intreat thy face. † Heb. flight shall perish from them. *Chap. 8.14 and 18.14. || Or, a puffe of breath.

† Heb an heare. †Heb. I fall not lower then you. † Heb. with you. †Heb. with whom are not such as these?

|| Or, life. † Heb. all flesh of man. *Chap. 34.3. †Heb. palate

12 With the ancient *is* wisdome, and in length of dayes, vnderstanding.

13 With ‖ him *is* wisedome and strength, hee hath counsell and vnderstanding.

14 * Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe: he *shutteth †vp a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, hee withholdeth the waters, and they drie vp: also he sendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisedome: the deceiued and the deceiuer *are* his.

17 Hee leadeth counsellers away spoyled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.

18 Hee looseth the bond of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoyled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.

20 * Hee remooueth away † the speech of the trustie, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.

21 Hee powreth contempt vpon princes, and ‖ weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

22 He discouereth deepe things out of darknes, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 Hee increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: hee enlargeth the nations, and † straitneth them *againe*.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the darke without light, and hee maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iob reproueth his friends of partialitie.* 14 *He professeth his confidence in God:* 20 *and entreateth to know his owne sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.*

LOe, mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.

2 What yee know, *the same* doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.

3 Surely I would speake to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But yee *are* forgers of lies, yee are all Physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisedome.

6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?

8 Will yee accept his person? will yee contend for God?

9 Is it good that hee should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye so mocke him?

10 Hee will surely reproue you, if ye doe secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speake, and let come on me what *will*.

14 Wherfore doe I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though hee slay mee; yet will I trust in him: but I will †maintaine mine owne wayes before him.

16 He also *shall be* my saluation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Heare diligenly my speech, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I haue ordered *my* cause, I know that I shall be iustified.

19 Who is he *that* will plead with mee? for now if I hold my tongue, I shal giue vp the ghost.

20 Onely doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand farre from mee: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let me speake, and answere thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sinnes? make me to know my transgression, and my sinne.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the drie stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against mee, and * makest mee to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feete also in the stockes, and † lookest narrowly vnto all my paths, thou settest a print vpon the † heeles of my feete.

28 And hee, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Iob intreateth God for fauour, by the shortnesse of life, and certaintie of death.* 7 *Though life once lost be irrecouerable, yet he waiteth for his change.* 16 *By sinne the creature is subiect to corruption.*

MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.

2 * Hee commeth foorth like a flower, and is cut downe: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such an one, and bringest mee into iudgement with thee?

4 † Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.

5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.

6 Turne from him that hee may † rest, till hee shall accomplish as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the roote thereof waxe old in the earth, and the stocke thereof die in the ground:

9 *Yet* through the sent of water it will bud, and bring foorth boughes like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and † wasteth away; yea, man giueth vp the Ghost, and where is he?

11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth vp,

12 So man lieth downe, and riseth not, till the heauens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleepe.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the graue, that

‖ That is, with God.

*Isa. 22. 22. *Apoc. 3. 7. †Heb. vpon.

*Chap. 32. 9 †Heb. the lip of the faithfull.

‖Or, looseth the girdle of the strong.

†Heb leadeth in.

†Heb. wander.

†Heb. be silent from me.

†Heb. proue, or argue.

†Heb short of dayes. *Psal. 102. 12. & 103 15. and 144 4. chap. 8. 9.

†Heb. who will giue? *Psal. 51. 5. *Chap. 7. 1.

†Heb. cease.

†Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

*Psal. 25. 7.

†Heb. obserueth. †Heb. roots.

that thou wouldest keepe mee secret vntill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, shall hee liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I waite, till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answere thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.

*Psa. 136.2 16 * For now thou numbrest my steps, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?

17 My transgression *is* sealed vp in a bagge, and thou sowest vp mine iniquitie.

†Heb. fadeth. 18 And surely the mountaine falling † commeth to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of his place.

†Heb ouerflowest. 19 The waters weare the stones, thou †washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought lowe, but he perceiueth *it* not of them.

22 But his flesh vpon him shall haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impiety, in iustifying himselfe. 17 Hee prooueth by tradition the vnquietnesse of wicked men.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

†Heb. knowledge of winde. 2 Should a wise man vtter †vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the Eastwinde?

3 Should he reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches wherwith he can doe no good?

†Heb. thou makest void ‖ Or, speech. †Heb. reacheth. 4 Yea † thou castest off feare, and restrainest ‖ prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquitie, and thou choosest the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips testifie against thee.

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was borne? or wast thou made before the hilles?

*Rom. 11. 34. 8 * Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restraine wisedome to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou that we knowe not? *what* vnderstandest thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carie thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest *such* words goe out of thy mouth?

*Cha. 14.4. 1.King. 8.46 2.chr. 6.36. psal. 14.3. prou. 20.9. 1.Ioh 2 8. *Iob 4.18. 14 * What *is* man that hee should bee cleane? and hee which is borne of a woman, that hee should be righteous?

15 * Behold, hee putteth no trust in his Saints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquitie like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare me, and that which I haue seene, I will declare,

18 Which wise men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppressour.

†Heb. a sound of feares. 21 † A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares; in prosperitie the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 He beleeueth not that hee shall returne out of darknesse, and he is waited for, of the sword.

23 Hee wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it?* hee knoweth that the day of darknesse is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall preuaile against him, as a King ready to the battell.

25 For hee stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himselfe against the Almighty.

26 Hee runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* necke, vpon the thicke bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because hee couereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flankes.

28 And hee dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 Hee shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkenesse, the flame shall drie vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued, trust in vanitie: for vanitie shall be his recompence.

‖ Or, cut off. 32 It shall be ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be greene.

33 He shall shake off his vnripe grape as the Vine, and shall cast off his flowre as the Oliue.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

Esa. 59.4. psal. 7.15. ‖ Or, iniquitie. 35 They conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth ‖ vanitie, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulnesse. 7 He sheweth the pitifulnesse of his case. 17 Hee maintaineth his innocencie.

THen Iob answered, and said,

‖ Or, troublesome. *Cha. 13.4. †Heb words of winde. 2 I haue heard many such things: ‖ * miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall † vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldneth thee that thou answerest?

4 I also could speake as yee *doe*: if your soule were in my soules stead, I could heape vp words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the mooning of my lips should asswage *your griefe*.

†Heb. what goe I from me? 6 Though I speake, my griefe is not asswaged: and *though* I forbeare, † what am I eased?

7 But now hee hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witnesse *against mee*: and my leannesse rising vp in me, beareth witnesse to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth vpon mee with his teeth; mine enemie sharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They

10 They haue gaped vpon mee with their mouth, they haue ſmitten mee vpon the cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themſelues together againſt me.

†Heb. hath ſhut me vp.

11 God † hath deliuered mee to the vngodly, and turned mee ouer into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at eaſe, but hee hath broken mee aſunder: hee hath alſo taken mee by the necke, and ſhaken mee to pieces, and ſet mee vp for his marke.

13 His archers compaſſe mee round about, he cleaueth my reines aſunder, and doth not ſpare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 Hee breaketh me with breach vpon breach, he runneth vpon me like a gyant.

15 I haue ſowed ſackcloth vpon my skin, and defiled my horne in the duſt.

16 My face is foule with weeping, and on mine eye lids is the ſhadow of death;

17 Not for any iniuſtice in my hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my crie haue no place.

19 Alſo now, behold, my witneſſe *is* in heauen, and my record *is* † on high.

†Heb. in the high places. †Heb. are my ſcorners.

20 My friends † ſcorne me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour.

‖Or, friend. †Heb. yeeres of number.

22 When † a few yeeres are come, then I ſhall goe the way *whence* I ſhall not returne.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may aſtoniſh, but not diſcourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

‖Or, my ſpirit is ſpent.

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues *are ready* for me.

†Heb. iudge.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?

3 Lay downe now, put me in a ſurety with thee; who *is* he *that* will ſtrike hands with me?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from vnderſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that ſpeaketh flattery to *his* friends, euen the eyes of his children ſhall faile.

‖Or, before them.

6 Hee hath made me alſo a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.

‖Or, my thoughts.

7 Mine eye alſo is dimme, by reaſon of ſorrow, and all ‖ my members *are* as a ſhadow.

8 Vpright men ſhall bee aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre vp himſelfe againſt the hypocrite.

†Heb. ſhall adde ſtrength.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands, † ſhall bee ſtronger and ſtronger.

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot finde one wiſe man among you.

†Heb. the poſſeſſions. †Heb. more.

11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart:

12 They change the night into day: the light is † ſhort, becauſe of darkeneſſe.

13 If I waite, the graue *is* mine houſe: I haue made my bed in the darkeneſſe.

14 I haue † ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.

†Heb. crie or called.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?

16 They ſhall goe downe to the barres of the pit, when *our* reſt together is in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of preſumption and impatiencie. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? Marke, and afterwards we will ſpeake.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beaſts, *and* reputed vile in your ſight?

†Heb his ſoule.

4 He teareth † himſelfe in his anger: ſhall the earth be forſaken for thee? and ſhall the rocke be remooued out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhall bee put out, and the ſparke of his fire ſhall not ſhine.

‖Or, lampe

6 The light ſhall bee darke in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle ſhall be put out with him.

7 The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhall be ſtraitned, and his owne counſell ſhall caſt him downe.

8 For he is caſt into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a ſnare.

†Heb. hidden

9 The grinne ſhall take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber ſhall preuaile againſt him.

10 The ſnare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

† Heb. ſcatter him.

11 Terrours ſhall make him afraid on euery ſide, and ſhall † driue him to his feet.

12 His ſtrength ſhall be hunger-bitten, and deſtruction *ſhall be* ready at his ſide.

†Heb. bars.

13 It ſhall deuoure the † ſtrength of his skin: *euen* the firſt borne of death ſhall deuoure his ſtrength.

*Chap. 8. 14 and 11. 20. pſal. 112. 10 prou. 10. 28

14 * His confidence ſhall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it ſhall bring him to the king of terrours.

15 It ſhall dwell in his tabernacle, becauſe it *is* none of his: brimſtone ſhall be ſcattered vpon his habitation.

16 His rootes ſhall bee dried vp beneath: and aboue ſhall his branch be cut off.

*Pro. 2. 22.

17 * His remembrance ſhall periſh from the earth, and he ſhall haue no name in the ſtreet.

† Heb. they ſhall driue him.

18 † He ſhall be driuen from light into darkeneſſe, and chaſed out of the world.

19 Hee ſhall neither *haue* ſonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

‖Or, lined with him. †Heb. layd hold on horrour.

20 They that come after him, ſhall bee aſtonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before, † were affrighted.

21 Surely ſuch *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaining of his friends crueltie, ſheweth there is miſerie enough in him to feed their crueltie. 21. 28 Hee craueth pitie. 23 He beleeueth the reſurrection.

THen Iob anſwered and ſaid,

2 How long will ye vexe my ſoule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 Theſe

3 These ten times haue yee reproached me: you are not ashamed that you ||make your selues strange to mee.

4 And be it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine error remaineth with my selfe.

5 If indeed you will magnifie your selues against me, and plead against me my reproch:

6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowen me; and compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I crie out of || wrong, but I am not heard: I crie aloud: but *there is* no iudgement.

8 Hee hath fenced vp my way that I cannot passe; and he hath set darknesse in my paths.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he remooued like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and hee counteth mee vnto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raise vp their way against mee, and encampe round about my tabernacle.

13 Hee hath put my brethren farre from mee, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from mee.

14 My kinsfolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maides count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, and hee gaue me no answere: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine owne bodie.

18 Yea, || young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19 * All †my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loued are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, || and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Haue pitie vpon mee, haue pitie vpon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched mee.

22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 † Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke!

24 That they were grauen with an iron pen and lead, in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liueth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day*, vpon the earth:

26 || And *though* after my skin, *wormes* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another, *though* my reines be consumed † within me.

28 But yee should say, Why persecute wee him? || seeing the roote of the matter is found in mee.

29 Be yee afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a iudgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause me to answere, and for *this* † I make haste.

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproch, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed vpon earth,

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellencie mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † cloudes:

7 *Yet* hee shall perish for euer, like his owne doung: they which haue seene him, shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall flie away as a dreame, and shall not be found: yea hee shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 || His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue;

13 *Though* hee spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still † within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed downe riches, and hee shall vomit them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the poyson of aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the riuers, || the floods, the brookes of hony and butter.

18 That which hee laboured for, shall hee restore, and shall not swallow *it* downe: † according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not reioyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore, *because* he hath violently taken away an * house, which he builded not:

20 Surely hee shall not † feele quietnesse in his belly, hee shall not saue of that which hee desired.

21 || There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiencie, he shall be in straits: euery hand of the || wicked shall come vpon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, and shall raine *it* vpon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the yron weapon, and the bow of steele shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawen, and commeth out of the body; *yea* the glistering sword commeth out of his gall; terrours *are* vpon him.

26 All darkenesse *shall be* hid in his secret places: a fire not blowen shall consume him, it shall goe ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquitie: and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The

|| Or, hadew your selues against me.

|| Or, violence.

† Heb. my bowels.
|| Or, the

* Psal. 41. 9. and 55. 19.
† Heb. the man of my secret.
|| Or, as.

† Heb. who will giue, &c.

|| Or, After I shall awake though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.
† Heb. a stranger.
† Heb. in my bosome.
|| Or, and what roote of matter is found in me?

† Heb. my haste is in mee.

* Psal. 37. 35.
† Heb. from neere.

† Heb. cloud.

|| Or, the poore shall oppresse his children.

† Heb. in the midst of his palate.

|| Or, streames, brookes

† Heb. according to the substance of his exchange.
† Heb. crushed.
* Eccles. 5. 12.
† Heb. knowe.

|| Or, there shall be none left for his meate.
|| Or, troublesome.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

† Heb. of his secret from God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgement of man, he hath reason to be grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God. 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

† Heb. shortened.

5 † Marke me, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

† Heb. looke vnto me.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraide, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 * Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mightie in power?

* Psal. 17. 10. and 73. 12. Ier. 12. 1. Hab. 1. 16.

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes,

9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.

† Heb. are peace from feare.

10 Their bull gendreth and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send foorth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.

13 They spend their dayes || in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

|| Or, in mirth.

14 * Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

* Iob 22. 17

15 What *is* the Almightie, that wee should serue him? and what profit should wee haue, if we pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the || candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction vpon them? *God* distributeth sorrowes in his anger.

|| Or, lampe.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the storme † carieth away.

† Heb. steeleth away.

19 God layeth vp his || iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know *it*.

|| That is, the punishment of his iniquity.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and hee shall drinke of the wrath of the Almightie.

21 For what pleasure *hath* hee in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing hee iudgeth those that are high.

† Heb. in his very perfection. or in the strength of his perfection

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His || breasts are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

|| Or, milke pailes.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For yee say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?

† Heb. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.

29 Haue yee not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction, they shall be brought foorth to † the day of wrath.

* Pro. 16. 4.

† Heb. the day of wraths.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † graue, and shall † remaine in the tombe.

† Heb. graues. † Hebr. watch in the heape.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaineth † falshood?

† Heb. transgression.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Iob of diuers sinnes. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercie.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 Can a man be profitable vnto God? as || hee that is wise may be profitable vnto himselfe.

|| Or, if he may be profitable, doeth his good successe depend thereon?

3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almightie, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gaine *to him* that thou makest thy wayes perfit?

4 Will hee reprooue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

† Heb. stripped the clothes off the naked.

7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the † mightie man, hee had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

† Heb. the man of arme. † Heb. eminent, or accepted for countenance.

9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue beene broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee,

11 Or darkenesse, that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold, the † height of the Starres how high they are.

† Heb. the head of the stars.

13 And thou sayest, || How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloud?

|| Or, what.

14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him that he seeth not, and hee walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men haue troden,

16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowen with a flood.

† Heb. a flood was powred vpon their foundation.

17 * Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almightie doe || for them?

* Chap. 21. 14

|| Or, to them.

18 * Yet hee filled their houses with good things, but the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

* Chap. 21. 16.

19 * The righteous see *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorne.

20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy selfe with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou returne to the Almightie, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquitie farre from thy Tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay vp gold ‖ as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.

25 Yea, the Almightie shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt haue † plenty of siluer.

26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almightie, and shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and hee shall saue the † humble person.

30 ‖ Hee shall deliuer the Island of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iob longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is inuisible, obserueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocency. 13 Gods decree is immutable.*

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: my † stroke is heauier then my groning.

3 O that I knew where I might find him, that I might come euen to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which hee would answere mee, and vnderstand what hee would say vnto me.

6 Will hee pleade against mee with his great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but hee *is* not *there*, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On the left *hand* where hee doeth worke, but I cannot behold him: hee hideth himselfe on the righ *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.

10 But hee knoweth † the way that I take: *when* hee hath tryed mee, I shall come foorth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lippes, † I haue esteemed the words of his mouth, more then ‖ my necessary *food*.

13 But he is in one *mind*, and who can turne him? and *what* * his soule desireth, euen *that* hee doeth.

14 For hee performeth the thing that is appointed for mee: and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore I am troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almightie troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkenesse: *neither* hath he couered the darkenesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Wickednesse goeth often vnpunished. 17 There is a secret iudgement for the wicked.*

WHy, seeing Times are not hidden from the Almightie, doe they, that know him not, see his dayes?

2 Some remoue the * land-markes, they violently take away flockes, and ‖ feed *thereof*.

3 They drive away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Behold, *as* wilde asses in the desart, goe they foorth to their worke, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernes *yeeldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.

6 They reape euery one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *haue* no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a shelter.

9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the brest, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cause *him* to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the sheafe *from* the hungry,

11 *Which* make oyle within their walles, *and* tread their winepresses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men grone from out of the citie, and the soule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see mee: and † disguiseth his face.

16 In the darke they digge thorow houses, *which* they had marked for themselues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 Hee is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the Vineyards.

19 Drought and heat † consume the snow waters: *so doeth* the graue *those which* haue sinned.

20 The wombe shall forget him, the worme shall feed sweetly on him, hee shall bee no more remembred, and wickednes shalbe broken as a tree.

21 Hee euill intreateth the barren *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 Hee draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth vp, ‖ and no *man* is sure of life.

23 *Though* it bee giuen him *to bee* in safty, whereon

*Psal. 107. 42.
‖ Or, estate.
‖ Or, their excellency.
‖ That is, with God.
*Chap. 8. 5.
‖ Or, on the dust.
‖ Or, gold.
† Heb siluer of strength.
† Heb. him that hath low eyes.
‖ Or, the innocent shall deliuer the Island.
† Heb. my hand.
† Heb. the way that is with me.
† Heb. I haue hid, or laid vp.
‖ Or, my appointed portion.
* Psal. 115. 3.
*Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.
‖ Or, feed them.
† Heb. mingled curse or drosse.
† Heb. the wicked go after the waters.
† Heb. swalloweth his face in secret.
† Heb. violently take it.
‖ Or, hee trusteth not his owne life.

whereon hee resteth; 24 yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes: they are exalted for a little while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a lyar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth, that man cannot bee iustified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said:

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, hee maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light arise?

4 *How then can man be iustified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold euen to the Moone, and it shineth not, yea the starres are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man, *that is* a worme: and the sonne of man, *which is* a * worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iob reproouing the vncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to bee infinite and vnsearchable.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* sauest thou the arme that *hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisedome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no couering.

7 He stretcheth out the North ouer the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 Hee bindeth vp the waters in his thicke cloudes, and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 He holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.

12 Hee diuideth the Sea with his power; and by his vnderstanding hee smiteth thorow † the proud.

13 By his Spirit he hath garnished the heauens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Loe, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iob protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings, which the wicked haue, are turned into curses.

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and said,

2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my soule;

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and * the Spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should iustifie you till I die, I will not remoone my integritie from me.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it goe: my heart shall not reproach *me* † so long as I liue.

7 Let mine enemie bee as the wicked, and he that riseth vp against me, as the vnrighteous.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?

9 * Will God heare his crie, when trouble commeth vpon him?

10 Will he delight himselfe in the Almightie? will he alwayes call vpon God?

11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceale.

12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene *it*, why then are yee thus altogether vaine?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours *which* they shall receiue of the Almighty.

14 If his children bee multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his off-spring shall not bee satisfied with bread.

15 * Those that remaine of him shall be buried in death: and his widowes shall not weepe.

16 Though he heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay:

17 He may prepare *it*, but the iust shall put it on, and the innocent shall diuide the siluer.

18 Hee buildeth his house as a moth, and as a boothe *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie downe, but hee shall not bee gathered: hee openeth his eyes, and hee *is* not:

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The East winde carieth him away, and hee departeth: and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* shall cast vpon him, and not spare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wisedome is an excellent gift of God.

SVrely there is ‖ a veine for the siluer, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and brasse is molten *out* of the stone.

3 Hee setteth an end to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darknesse, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of Saphires: and it hath ‖ dust of gold.

7 *There is* a path which no fowle knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seene.

* That is, the breath which God gaue him.

† *Heb.* from my dayes.

* Mat. 16. 26.

* Prou. 1. 28 exec. 8. 18. iohn 9. 31. iames 4. 3.

‖ *Or*, being in the hand, &c.

* Psal. 78. 65.

* Chap. 18. 11.

† *Heb.* in fleeing he would flee.

‖ *Or*, A mine

‖ *Or*, dust.

‖ *Or*, gold-oare.

† *Heb.* added to take vp.

† *Heb.* made my soule bitter.

‖ *Or*, with the inhabitants.

* Prou. 15. 11

† *Heb.* vnto the end of light with darknesse.

† *Heb.* pride.

8 The Lions whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce Lion passed by it.

‖ Or, flint. 9 He putteth forth his hand vpon the ‖ rocke, he ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.

10 Hee cutteth out riuers among the rockes, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.

† Heb. from weeping. 11 Hee bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth hee foorth to light.

12 But where shall wisedome bee found? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof: neither is it found in the land of the liuing.

* Rom. 11. 33.34. 14 * The depth saith, It is not in mee: and the Sea saith, It is not with me.

† Heb. fine gold shall not be giuen for it. * Pro 3.14. and 8.11, 19. and 16. 16. 15 † It * cannot bee gotten for gold, neither shall siluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphire.

‖ Or, vessell of fine gold. 17 The gold and the crystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not bee for* ‖ iewels of fine gold.

‖ Or, Ramoth. 18 No mention shall bee made of ‖ Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of wisedome *is* aboue Rubies.

19 The Topaze of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

* Ver. 12. 20 * Whence then commeth wisedome? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?

‖ Or, heauen 21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept close from the fowles of the ‖ ayre.

22 Destruction and death say, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth vnder the whole heauen:

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

‖ Or, did number it. 27 Then did hee see it, ‖ and declare it, he prepared it, yea and searched it out.

* Psal. 111. 10. pro. 1. 7. and 9 10. 28 * And vnto man hee said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that *is* wisedome, and to depart from euill, is vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himselfe, of his former prosperity and honour.

† Heb added to take vp. MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and said,

2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes when God preserued me:

‖ Or, lampe. 3 When his ‖ candle shined vpon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *through* darkenesse:

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with mee, *when* my children were about me:

† Heb. with me. 6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oyle:

7 When I went out to the gate, thorow the citie, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, *and* stood vp.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

† Heb. the voyce of the nobles was hid. 10 † The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.

11 When the eare heard *me*, then it blessed me, and when the eye saw *mie*, it gaue witnesse to me:

12 Because I deliuered the poore that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to helpe him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came vpon mee: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, and it cloathed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

† Heb. the iaw teeth, or the grinders. 17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoile out of his teeth.

† Heb. I cast. † Heb. spread. 18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.

19 My root *was* † spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.

† Heb. new. † Heb. changed. 20 My glory *was* † fresh in mee, and my bow was † renewed in mine hand.

21 Vnto mee *men* gaue eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my words they spake not againe, and my speach dropped vpon them,

23 And they waited for me as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter raine.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.

25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a King in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Iobs honour is turned into extreame contempt.*
15 *His prosperity into calamity.*

† Heb. of fewer dayes then I. BVt now they † that are younger then I, haue mee in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke.

2 Yea whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

‖ Or, darke as the night † Heb. yesternight. 3 For want and famine they *were* ‖ solitary: flying into the wilderneſse † in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and iuniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driuen foorth from among *men*, (they cryed after them, as *after* a thiefe.)

† Heb. holes. 6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caues of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.

† Heb. men of no name. * Psal. 35. 15 and 69. 12. 8 They *were* children of fooles, yea children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.

† Heb. and withhold not spittle from my face. 9 * And now am I their song, yea I am their by-word.

10 They abhorre mee, they flee farre from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because hee hath loosed my coard and afflicted mee, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Vpon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feete, and they raise vp against mee the wayes of their destruction.

13 They

13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamitie, they *haue* no helper.
14 They came *vpon mee* as a wide breaking in *of waters:* in the desolation they rolled themselues *vpon me.*
15 Terrours are turned vpon me: they pursue † my soule as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soule is powred out vpon me: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry vnto thee and thou doest not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me *not*.
21 Thou art †become cruell to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.
22 Thou liftest mee vp to the winde: thou causest me to ride *vpon it*, and dissolvest my || substance.
23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all liuing.
24 Howbeit hee will not stretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his destruction.
25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soule grieued for the poore?
26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto mee: and when I waited for light, there came darkenes.
27 My bowels boyled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me:
28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, *and* I cried in the Congregation:
29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to || owles.
30 My skinne is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heate.
31 My harpe also is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integritie in seuerall dueties.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then should I thinke vpon a mayd?
2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?
3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquitie?
4 * Doeth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?
5 If I haue walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;
6 † Let me be weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integritie.
7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:
8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eate, yea let my off-spring be rooted out.
9 If mine heart haue bene deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue layd wait at my neighbours doore:
10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.
11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea, it *is* an iniquitie *to be punished by* the Iudges.
12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would roote out all mine increase.
13 If I did despise the cause of my man-seruant, or of my mayd-seruant, when they contended with me:
14 What then shall I doe when God riseth vp? and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?
15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and || did not one fashion vs in the wombe?
16 If I haue withheld the poore from *their* desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:
17 Or haue eaten my morsel my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:
18 (For from my youth hee was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided || her from my mothers wombe.)
19 If I haue seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:
20 If his loynes haue not blessed me, and *if* hee were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:
21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my helpe in the gate.
22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arme bee broken from the || bone.
23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to mee: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not indure.
24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:
25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:
26 If I beheld † the Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking † *in* brightnesse:
27 And mine heart hath bene secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:
28 This also were an iniquity to be *punished by the* Iudge: For I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.
29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated mee, or lift vp my selfe when euill found him:
30 (Neither haue I suffered † my mouth to sinne by wishing a curse to his soule.)
31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! wee cannot be satisfied.
32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doores || to the trauailer.
33 If I couered my transgressions, || as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosome:
34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I keept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?
35 O that one would heare me! || behold my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answere mee, and that mine aduersary had written a booke.
36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, *and* bind it as a crowne to me.
37 I would declare vnto him the number of

†Heb. my principall one.
†Heb. turned to be cruell. †Heb. the strength of thy hand. ||Or, misdoome.
†Heb. keepe.
*Rom. 12. 15. psal. 35. 13. †Heb. for him that was hard of day.
*Psal. 102. 6. ||Or, ostrich.
*2. Chron. 16. 9. iob. 32. 21. prou. 5. 21. & 15. 3.
†Heb. let him weigh me in ballances of Iustice.
†Heb. my palate.
||Or, to the way. ||Or, after the manner of men.
||Or, behold my signe is that the Almighty will answere me.
||Or, did he not fashion vs in one wombe?
||That is, the widow.
||Or, the chanell bone.
†Heb. found much. †Heb. the light. †Heb. bright †Heb. my hand hath kissed my mouth.

of my steps, as a Prince would I goe neere vnto him.

38 If my land cry against mee, or that the furrowes likewise thereof † complaine:

39 If I haue † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheate, and ‖ cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends.* 6 *Because wisdome commeth not from age, hee excuseth the boldnesse of his youth.* 11 *He reproueth them for not satisfying of Iob.* 16 *His zeale to speake.*

SO these three men ceased † to answere Iob, because he *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because he iustified † himselfe rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had spoken: because they *were* † elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, answered and said: I *am* † yong, and ye *are* very old; wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.

8 * But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise, neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reasons, whilest you searched out † what to say.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, *or* that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, Wee haue found out wisdome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words against mee: neither will I answere him with your speeches.

15 They were amased, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still *and* answered no more.)

17 *I said*, I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speake, † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: in *so doing* my Maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himselfe instead of God, with sincerity and meekenesse to reason with Iob.* 8 *He excuseth God from giuing man an account of his wayes, by his greatnesse.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance by visions,* 19 *by afflictions,* 23 *and by his ministery.* 31 *Hee inciteth Iob to attention.*

WHerefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the vprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst, answere me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heauy vpon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* wordes, *saying*,

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against mee, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stockes, he marketh all my pathes.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iust: I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou striue against him? for † he giueth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed:

16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine*.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule † dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seene, and his bones that were not seene, sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse.

24 Then he is gratious vnto him, and saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit; I haue found ‖ a ransome.

25 His

† Heb. weepe. † Heb. the strength thereof. † Heb caused the soule of the owners thereof to expire, or breathe out. ‖ Or, noysome weedes.

† Heb from answering.

† Heb. his soule.

† Heb. expected Iob in words. † Heb. elder for dayes.

† Heb. few of dayes. † Heb. I feared.

* Chap. 38. 36. prou. 2. 6. eccles. 2. 26. dan. 1. 17. and. 2. 21.

† Heb. vnderstandings. † Hebr. words.

† Heb. they removed speeches from themselues. † Hebr. words. † Heb the spirit of my belly. † Heb is not opened. † Heb. that I may breathe.

† Heb. in my palate.

* Chap. 9. 25. and 33. 20. † Heb. according to thy mouth. † Heb. cut out of the clay.

† Heb in mine eares.

† Heb. he answereth not.

† Heb. he speaketh once, or vncouereth. † Heb. worke.

† Heb. from passing by the sword.

* Psal. 107. 17. † Heb. meate of desire.

‖ Or, an atonement.

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childs: he shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray vnto God, and hee will be fauourable vnto him, and hee shall see his face with ioy: for he wil render vnto man his righteousnes.

27 || He looketh vpon men, *and* if any say, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 || He will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Loe, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to be inlightned with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto mee, hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere mee: speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto mee: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with iniustice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be vniust.* 31 *Man must humble himselfe vnto God.* 34 *Elihu reprooueth Iob.*

FVrthermore Elihu answered, and said,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let vs chuse to vs iudgement: let vs know among our selues what *is* good.

5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? † my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man *is* like Iob, *who* drinketh vp scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himselfe with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me, yee † men of vnderstanding: * farre be it from God, *that hee should doe* wickednesse, and from the Almightie, that *he should commit* iniquitie.

11 * For the worke of a man shall hee render vnto him, and cause euery man to find according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea surely God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almightie peruert iudgement.

13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?

14 * If he set his heart † vpon man, *if* hee gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath;

15 * All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.

16 If now thou *hast* vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.

17 Shall euen hee that hateth right, † gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?

18 Is it *fit* to say to a King, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to Princes, *Ye are* vngodly?

19 * *How much lesse to him* that accepteth not the persons of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away: and † the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 * For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darkenesse, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselues.

23 For hee will not lay vpon man more *then right;* that he should † enter into iudgement with God.

24 Hee shall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their workes, and he ouerturneth *them* in the night, so that they are † destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men, † in the open sight of others:

27 Because they turned backe † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and hee heareth the crie of the afflicted.

29 When he giueth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it bee done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to bee said vnto God, I haue borne *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me; If I haue done iniquity, I will doe no more.

33 † Should it be according to thy minde? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speake what thou knowest.

34 Let men † of vnderstanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisedome.

36 || My desire *is that* Iob may bee tried vnto the end, because of *his* answeres for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* amongst vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or euill cannot extend vnto him.* 9 *Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.*

ELihu spake moreouer, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidest, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou saydst, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, *and*, What profit shall I haue || *if I bee cleansed* from my sinne?

4 † I will answere thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauens and see, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplyed, what doest thou vnto him?

7 * If thou be righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou art

---

†Heb. *then childhood.*

|| Or, *hee shall looke vpon men, and say, I haue sinned, &c.*

‖ Or, *hee hath deliuered my soule, &c. and my life.*

†Heb. *twice and thrice.*

*Chap. 12. 11.

†Heb. *palate.*

†Heb. *mine arrow.*

†Heb. *men of heart.*

*Exo. 32. 4. iob. 8. 3. and 36. 23. psal. 92. 15. rom. 9. 14.

*Psal 62. 12. pro. 24. 12. ier. 2. 32. 19. eze. 33. 20. mat. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2. cor. 5. 10. 1. pet. 1. 17. apoc. 22. 12.

† Heb. *all of it.*

*Psal. 104. 29.

† Heb. *vpon him.*

*Eccl. 12. 6. gen. 3. 19.

† Heb. *bind.*

*Deut. 10. 17. 2. chro. 19. 7. acts 10. 34. rom 2. 11. gal. 2. 6. ephes. 6. 9. col. 3. 25. 1 pet. 1. 17.

†Heb *they shall take away the mighty.*

* Pro. 5 21. and 15. 3. iob. 31. 4. 2 chro. 16 9 iere. 16. 17.

†Heb *goe.*

†Heb. *without searching out.*

†Heb *crushed.*

†Heb *in the place of beholders.*

†Heb *from after him.*

†Heb. *Should it be from with thee?*

†Heb. *of heart.*

‖ Or, *my father, let Iob be tried.*

‖ Or, *by it more then by my sinne.*

†Heb. *I will returne to thee words.*

*Psal. 16. 2. rom. 11. 35. iob 22. 3.

art, and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the sonne of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mightie.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my maker, who giueth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh vs wiser then the foules of heauen?

12 There they cry, (but none giueth answere) because of the pride of euill men.

13 * Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almightie regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet iudgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it *is* not so, ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: hee multiplieth words without knowledge.

* Iob. 27. 9. prou. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. iere. 11. 11.

‖ *That is, God.*
‖ *That is, Iob.*

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Elihu sheweth how God is iust in his wayes.* 16 *How Iobs sinnes hinder Gods blessings.* 24 *Gods workes are to be magnified.*

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer mee a little, and I will shew thee, † that *I haue* yet to speake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my Maker.

4 For truely my words *shall* not *be* false: hee that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mightie, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mightie in strength *and* † wisedome.

6 Hee preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore.

7 * Hee withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea he doth establish them for euer, and they are exalted.

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in coards of affliction,

9 Then hee sheweth them their worke, and their transgressions, that they haue exceeded.

10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serue *him*, * they shall spend their dayes in prosperitie, and their yeeres, in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, † they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ vncleane.

15 Hee deliuereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.

16 Euen so would he haue remooued thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and † that which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖ iudgement and iustice take hold *on thee.*

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest hee take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliuer thee.

19 Will hee esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath inioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.

25 Euery man may see it, man may behold *it* afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and wee know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres be searched out.

27 For hee maketh small the drops of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.

29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, hee spreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth † the bottome of the Sea.

31 For by them iudgeth hee the people, hee giueth meat in abundance.

32 With cloudes hee conereth the light; and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that commeth betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

† *Heb. that there are yet words for God.*

† *Heb. heart*

‖ *Or, afflicted.*

* Psa. 34. 14.

* Iob. 21. 13

† *Heb. they shall passe away by the sword.*

† *Heb. their soule dieth.*

‖ *Or, Sodomites.*

‖ *Or, afflicted.*

† *Heb. the rest of thy table*

‖ *Or, iudgement and iustice should vphold thee.*

† *Heb turne thee aside.*

† *Heb. the rootes.*

† *Heb. that which goeth vp.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *God is to bee feared because of his great workes.* 15 *His wisedome is vnsearcheable in them.*

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.

2 † Heare attentiuely the noyse of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.

4 After it a voyce roareth: hee thundreth with the voyce of his excellencie, and hee will not stay them when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundereth marueilously with his voyce: great things doeth he, which wee cannot comprehend.

6 For * he saith to the snow, Bee thou *on* the earth: † likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.

7 Hee sealeth vp the hand of euery man; that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beasts goe into dennes, and remaine in their places.

9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the † North.

10 By the breath of God, frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thicke cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may doe whatsoeuer hee commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken

† *Heb. heare in hearing.*

† *Heb. light.*
† *Heb. wings of the earth*

* Psal. 147. 16, 17.
† *Heb. and to the shower of raine, and to the shower of raine of his strength.*
† *Heb. out of the chamber.*
† *Heb scattering winds.*

† *Heb. the cloud of his light.*

† *Heb a rod*

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: ſtand ſtill, and conſider the wondrous workes of God.
15 Doeſt thou know when God diſpoſed them, and cauſed the light of his cloud to ſhine?
16 Doeſt thou know the ballancings of the cloudes, the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warme, when hee quieteth the earth by the South *wind?*
18 Haſt thou with him ſpread out the skie, *which* is ſtrong, *and* as a molten looking glaſſe?
19 Teach vs what wee ſhall ſay vnto him; *for* wee cannot order *our ſpeech* by reaſon of darkeneſſe.
20 Shall it be told him that I ſpeake? if a man ſpeake, ſurely he ſhall be ſwallowed vp.
21 And now *men* ſee not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind paſſeth and cleanſeth them.
22 †Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maieſtie.
23 Touching the Almightie, wee cannot find him out: hee *is* excellent in power, and in Iudgement, and in plentie of Iuſtice: hee will not afflict.
24 Men doe therefore feare him: he reſpecteth not any that *are* wiſe of heart.

†Heb. gold.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Iob to anſwere. 4 God by his mightie workes, conuinceth Iob of ignorance, 31 and of imbecillitie.

THen the LORD anſwered Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid,
2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counſell by words without knowledge?
3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man; for I will demand of thee, and †anſwere thou me.
4 *Where waſt thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, †if thou haſt vnderſtanding.
5 Who hath laid the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the line vpon it?
6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof †faſtned? or who layed the corner ſtone thereof?
7 When the morning Starres ſang together, and all the ſonnes of God ſhouted for ioy.
8 * Or *who* ſhut vp the Sea with doores, when it brake foorth *as if* it had iſſued out of the wombe?
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkeneſſe a ſwadling band for it,
10 And ||brake vp for it my decreed *place*, and ſet barres and doores,
11 And ſaid, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and here ſhall †thy proud waues bee ſtayed.
12 Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince thy dayes? *and* cauſed the day-ſpring to know his place,
13 That it might take hold of the †ends of the earth, that the wicked might bee ſhaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay *to* the ſeale, and they ſtand as a garment.
15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme ſhall be broken.
16 Haſt thou entred into the ſprings of the Sea? or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth?
17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or haſt thou ſeene the doores of the ſhadow of death?
18 Haſt thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knoweſt it all.
19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkeneſſe, where *is* the place thereof?
20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it ||to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths *to* the houſe thereof.
21 Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou waſt then borne? or *becauſe* the number of thy dayes *is* great?
22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeene the treaſures of the haile,
23 Which I haue reſerued againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battell and warre?
24 By what way is the light parted? *which* ſcattereth the Eaſtwind vpon the earth.
25 Who hath diuided a water-courſe for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,
26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth, *where* no man is: *on* the wilderneſſe wherein there is no man?
27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte *ground*, and to cauſe the budde of the tender herbe to ſpring foorth.
28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?
29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? and the hoary froſt of heauen, who hath gendred it?
30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deepe †is frozen.
31 Canſt thou binde the ſweet influences of ||Pleiades? or looſe the bands of †Orion?
32 Canſt thou bring foorth ||Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon? or canſt thou †guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?
33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heauen? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?
34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voyce to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee?
35 Canſt thou ſend lightnings, that they may goe, and ſay vnto thee, †Here we *are?*
36 * Who hath put wiſedome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderſtanding to the heart?
37 Who can number the clouds in wiſedome? or †who can ſtay the bottels of heauen,
38 ||When the duſt †groweth into hardneſſe, and the clods cleaue faſt together?
39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lyon? or fill the †appetite of the young lyons,
40 When they couch in their dennes, *and* abide in the couert to lie in wait?
41 * Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his young ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meate.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wilde goats and hindes. 5 Of the wilde aſſe. 9 The vnicorne. 13 The peacocke, ſtorke and oſtrich. 19 The horſe. 26 The hauke. 27 The eagle.

Knoweſt

†Heb. make me know. *Pſal. 104.5 prou. 30.4. †Heb. if thou know vnderſtanding. †Heb. ſockets. †Heb. made to ſinke.

*Pſa. 104.9.

||Or, eſtabliſhed my decree vpon it. †Heb. the pride of thy waues.

†Heb. wings

||Or, at.

†Heb. in taken.

||Or, the ſeuen ſtars. Heb. Cimah †Heb. Ceſil. ||Or, the ſwelue ſignes. †Heb. guide them.

†Heb. behold vs. *Chap. 32.8 eccleſ. 2.26.

†Heb. who can cauſe to lie downe ||Or, when the duſt is turned into myre. †Heb. is powred. *Pſal. 104.21. †Heb. the life. *Pſa. 147.9 mat. 6.26.

*Pſal. 29.8.

KNoweſt *thou* the time when the wilde goates of the rocke bring foorth? *or* canſt thou marke when the Hindes doe calue?

2 Canſt thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring foorth?

3 They bow themſelues, they bring foorth their young ones, they caſt out their ſorrowes.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they goe foorth, and returne not vnto them.

5 Who hath ſent out the wilde aſſe free? or who hath looſed the bands of the wilde aſſe?

†Heb. ſalt places. †Heb. of the exactor.

6 Whoſe houſe I haue made the wildernesſe, and † the barren land his dwellings.

7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driuer.

8 The range of the mountaines *is* his paſture, and he ſearcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Will the Vnicorne be willing to ſerue thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canſt thou binde the Vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou truſt him, becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy ſeed? and gather it into thy barne?

‖Or, the feathers of the ſtorke and oſtrich.

13 *Gaueſt thou* the goodly wings vnto the peacockes, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the Oſtrich?

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in duſt,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may cruſh them, or that the wild beaſt may breake them.

16 Shee is hardened againſt her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare.

17 Becauſe God hath depriued her of wiſedome, neither hath hee imparted to her vnderſtanding.

18 What time ſhee lifteth vp her ſelfe on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou giuen the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his necke with thunder?

†Heb. terrour. ‖Or, his neck digge. †Heb. the armour.

20 Canſt thou make him afraid as a graſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils *is* † terrible.

21 ‖He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* ſtrength: hee goeth on to meet † the armed men.

22 Hee mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the ſword.

23 The quiuer ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpeare and the ſhield.

24 He ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeueth he that it *is* the ſound of the trumpet.

25 He ſaith among the trumpets, Ha, ha: and hee ſmelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the ſhouting.

26 Doeth the hawke flie by thy wiſedome, *and* ſtretch her wings toward the South?

†Heb. by thy mouth?

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp † at thy commandment? and make her neſt on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the cragge of the rocke, and the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhee ſeeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold a farre off.

30 Her young ones alſo ſucke vp blood: and * where the ſlaine *are*, there *is* ſhe.

*Matt. 24.28. luk. 17.37.

CHAP. XL.

1 Iob humbleth himſelfe to God. 6 God ſtirreth him vp to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power, and wiſedome. 15 Of the Behemoth.

MOreouer, the LORD anſwered Iob, and ſaid,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almightie, inſtruct *him*? hee that reproueth God, let him anſwere it.

3 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will not anſwere: yea twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid,

*Cha. 38.3

7 *Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

*Pſal. 50.21. rom. 3.4.

8 *Wilt thou alſo diſanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne mee, that thou mayeſt bee righteous?

9 *Haſt* thou an arme like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voice like him?

*Pſal 104.1

10 *Decke thy ſelfe now *with* Maieſtie, and excellencie, and aray thy ſelfe with glory and beautie.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proud, and abaſe him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and tread downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and binde their faces in ſecret.

14 Then wil I alſo confeſſe vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can ſaue thee.

‖Or, ſee Elephant. as ſome thinke.

15 ¶ Behold now ‖ Behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an oxe.

16 Loe now, his ſtrength *is* in his loynes, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.

‖Or, he ſtirreth vp.

17 ‖Hee mooueth his taile like a Cedar: the ſinewes of his ſtones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are *as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe: his bones are like barres of yron.

19 Hee *is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approach *vnto him*.

20 Surely the mountaines bring him foorth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.

21 He lieth vnder the ſhady trees, in the couert of the reed, and fennes.

22 The ſhadie trees couer him *with* their ſhadow: the willowes of the brooke compaſſe him about.

†Heb. he oppreſſeth. ‖Or, will any take him in his ſight? or bore his noſe with a gin?

23 Behold, † he drinketh vp a riuer, *and* haſteth not: he truſteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.

24 ‖Hee taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pierceth through ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

‖That is a whale, or a whirlepoole. †Heb. which thou drawneſt.

CAnſt thou draw out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou letteſt downe?

2 Canſt thou put an hooke into his noſe? or bore his iaw through with a thorne?

3 Will

3 Will hee make many ſupplications vnto thee? will he ſpeake ſoft words vnto thee?
4 Will hee make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canſt thou fill his skin with barbed yrons? or his head with fiſh-ſpeares?
8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: ſhall not one be caſt downe euen at the ſight of him?
10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him vp: who then is able to ſtand before me?
11 *Who hath preuented mee, that I ſhould repay him? whatſoeuer is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.
12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can diſcouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ||with his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.
15 *His* †ſcales are *his* pride, ſhut vp together *as with* a cloſe ſeale.
16 One is ſo neere to another, that no aire can come betweene them.
17 They are ioyned one to another, they ſticke together, that they cannot be ſundred.
18 By his neeſings, a light doth ſhine, and his eies are like the eie-lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, *and* ſparkes of fire leape out.
20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoke, as *out* of a ſeething pot or cauldron.
21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his necke remaineth ſtrength, and †ſorrow is turned into ioy before him.
23 †The flakes of his fleſh are ioyned together: they are firme in themſelues, they cannot bee mooued.
24 His heart is as firme as a ſtone, yea as hard as a piece of the nether *milſtone*.
25 When hee raiſeth vp himſelfe, the mightie are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelues.
26 The ſword of him that layeth at him cannot hold, the ſpeare, the dart, nor the ||habergeon.
27 Hee eſteemeth yron as ſtraw, *and* braſſe as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.
29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: he laugeth at the ſhaking of a ſpeare.
30 †Sharpe ſtones *are* vnder him: hee ſpreadeth ſharpe pointed things vpon the myre.
31 Hee maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a pot of oyntment.
32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him; one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.
33 Vpon earth there is not his like: ||who is made without feare.
34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob ſubmitteth himſelfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelues, and accepteth him. 10 Hee magnifieth and bleſſeth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,
2 I know that thou canſt doe euery thing, and *that* ||no thought can be withholden from thee.
3 *Who *is* hee *that* hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderſtood not, things to wonderfull for me, which I knew not.
4 Heare, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhorre *my ſelfe*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.
7 ¶ And it was ſo that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words vnto Iob, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for yee haue not ſpoken of mee the thing that is right, as my ſeruant Iob hath.
8 Therefore take vnto you now ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rams, and goe to my ſeruant Iob, and offer vp for your ſelues a burnt offering, and my ſeruant Iob ſhall pray for you, for †him will I accept: leſt I deale with you *after your* folly, in that yee haue not ſpoken of mee the thing that is right, like my ſeruant Iob.
9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted †Iob.
10 And the LORD turned the captiuity of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD †gaue Iob twiſe as much as he had before.
11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eate bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man alſo gaue him a piece of money, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.
12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for hee had fourteene thouſand ſheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhee aſſes.
13 Hee had alſo ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.
14 And he called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.
15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.
16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fourty yeeres, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, *euen* foure generations:
17 So Iob died, being old, and full of dayes.

THE

*Pſal. 24. 1. and 50. 12. 1 cor. 10. 26.
||Or, within.
†Heb. ſtrong pieces of ſhields.
†Heb. ſorrow is turned. †Heb. leaping, or falling.
||Or, breaſt-plate.
†Heb. ſharpe peeces of the potſheard.
||Or, who haue themſelues without feare.
||Or, no thought of thine can be hindred.
*Chap. 38. 2
†Heb. his face or perſon.
†Heb. the face of Iob. †Heb. added to Iob vnto the double.

THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I

1 *The happinesse of the godly.* 4 *The vnhappinesse of the vngodly.*

*Pro.4.14. BLesſed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counſell of the ||vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeate of the ſcornefull.

||Or, wicked

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doth he meditate day and night.

*Ioſh.1.8. pſal.119.1. iere.17.8.

3 And he ſhall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoeuer he doth, ſhall proſper.

†Heb. fade.

4 The vngodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaffe which the wind driueth away.

*Pſal.34.5. iſa.17.13.

5 Therefore the vngodly ſhall not ſtand in the iudgement, nor ſinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 *The kingdome of Chriſt.* 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

*Acts 4.25. ||Or, ſumultuouſly aſſemble? †Heb. meditate.

VVHy * doe the Heathen ||rage, and the people †imagine a vaine thing?

2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelues, and the rulers take counſell together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his Anointed, *ſaying*,

3 Let vs breake their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from vs.

*Prou.1.26

4 * He that ſitteth in the heauens ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhall haue them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhall hee ſpeake vnto them in his wrath, and vexe ||them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

||Or, trouble

6 Yet haue I ſet † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

†Heb. anointed. †Heb. vpon Sion, the hill of my Holineſſe.

7 * I will declare ||the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto me, Thou *art* my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

*Acts 13.33 hebr.1.5. ||Or, for a decree.

8 * Aske of me, and I ſhall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

*Pſal.72.8. *Apoc.2.27 and 19.15.

9 * Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

10 Bee wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: bee inſtructed, ye Iudges of the earth,

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the ſonne leſt hee bee angry, and yee periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

*Pro.16.20. iſa.30.18. iere.17.7. rom.9.33. and 10.11. 1 pet.2.6.

PSAL. III.

The ſecuritie of Gods protection.

¶ * A Pſalme of Dauid, when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

*2 Sam. 15.13.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many are they that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Many *there be which* ſay of my ſoule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield ||for mee; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

||Or, about

4 I cried vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill.

5 * I laid me downe and ſlept; I awaked, for the LORD ſuſteined me.

*Pſal.4.9.

6 * I will not bee afraid of ten thouſands of people, that haue ſet *themſelues* againſt me round about.

*Pſal.27.3.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue me, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheek bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* vpon thy people.

*Iſa.43.11. hoſ.13.4.

PSAL. IIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth for audience.* 2 *Hee reproueth and exhorteth his enemies.* 6 *Mans happineſſe is in Gods fauour.*

¶ To the ||chiefe Muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

||Or, ouer ſtring.

HEare me, when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged me when *I was* in diſtreſſe, ||haue mercie vpon me, and heare my prayer.

||Or, be gracious vnto me.

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will yee loue vanity, *and* ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and ſinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and bee ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer * the ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe, and put your truſt in the LORD.

*Pſal.50.14 and 51.19.

6 There bee many that ſay, Who will ſhew vs *any* good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

*Pſal.3.5. 8 *I will both lay me downe in peace, and ſleepe: for thou LORD onely makeſt me dwell in ſafety.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudie in prayer. 4 God ſauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid profeſſing his faith, prayeth vnto God to guide him, 10 To deſtroy his enemies, 11 and to preſerue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Nehiloth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my crie, my King and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

*Pſa.130.5 3 *My voice ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD, in the morning will I direct *my prayer* vnto thee, and will looke *vp*.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleaſure in wickedneſſe: neither ſhall euill dwell with thee.

†Heb before thine eyes. †Heb. the man of bloods and deceit. †Heb. the temple of thy holines. †Heb. thoſe which obſerue me. ||Or, ſtedfaſtneſſe. †Heb. in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them. †Heb. wickednesses. *Rom.3.13 ||Or, make them guiltie. ||Or, from their counſels. †Heb. thou couereſt ouer, or protecteſt them †Heb. crowne him.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand †in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquitie.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: the LORD will abhorre the †bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for mee, I will come *into* thy houſe in the multitude of thy mercie: *and* in thy feare will I worſhip toward †thy holy Temple.

8 Leade me, O LORD in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of †mine enemies; make thy way ſtrait before my face.

9 For *there is* no ||faithfulneſſe †in their mouth, their inward part *is* †very wickedneſſe: *their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 ||Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall ||by their owne counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, reioyce: let them euer ſhout for ioy; becauſe thou †defendeſt them: let them alſo that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous: with fauour wilt thou †compaſſe him as *with* a ſhield.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his ſickneſſe. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth ||vpon Sheminith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

O *LORD rebuke mee not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thine hote diſpleaſure.

||Or, vpon the eight. *Pſal.6.1. 2 Haue mercie vpon mee, O LORD, for I *am* weake: O LORD heale mee, for my bones are vexed.

*Pſal.30.10 and 88.11. and 115.17 and 118.17 eſa.38.18. 3 My ſoule is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule, oh ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

5 *For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhall giue thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning, ||all the night make I my bed to ſwimme: I water my couch with my teares.

||Or, euery night. 7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of griefe; it waxeth old, becauſe of all mine enemies.

*Matt.7.23 and 25.41. luk.13.27. 8 *Depart from me all yee workers of iniquitie; for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication; the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be aſhamed, and ſore vexed: let them returne *and* be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocencie. 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence, and the deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid; which hee ſang vnto the LORD, concerning the ||words of Cuſh the Beniamite.

||Or, buſineſſe. O LORD my God, in thee doe I put my truſt: ſaue me from all them that perſecute me, and deliuer mee.

2 Leſt he teare my ſoule like a lyon, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* †none to deliuer.

†Heb. not a deliuerer. 3 O LORD my God, If I haue done this; if there be iniquitie in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with mee: (yea I haue deliuered him that without cauſe is mine enemie.)

5 Let the enemy perſecute my ſoule, and take *it*, yea, let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for mee to the iudgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the Congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall iudge the people: iudge mee; O LORD; *according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integritie *that* is in mee.

*Pſa. 18.19 9 Oh let the wickednes of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the iuſt: *for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

*1.Sam.16. 7. 1.chron. 28.9.pſal. 139.1. iere. 11.20. and 17.13. and 20.12. 10 †My defence *is* of God, which ſaueth the vpright in heart.

†Heb. my buckler is vpon God. ||Or, God is righteous Iudge. 11 ||God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* euery day.

12 If hee turne not, he will whet his ſword, hee hath bent his bowe, and made it ready.

13 Hee hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; hee ordaineth his arrowes againſt the perſecutors.

*Iob 15.35 eſa.59.35. iam.1.15. 14 *Behold, hee trauaileth with iniquitie, and hath conceiued miſchiefe, and brought foorth falſhood:

†Heb. hee hath digged a pit. *Pſal. 9.15. and 10.2. prou.5.22. 15 †Hee made a pit, and digged it, *and is fallen into the ditch, *which* he made.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing ſhall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſnes: and will ſing *prayſe* to the Name of the LORD moſt high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 *Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou † ordained strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemie and the auenger.

3 When I consider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone and the Starres which thou hast ordained:

4 *What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the Angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; *thou hast put all things vnder his feete.

7 † All sheepe and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field.

8 The foule of the ayre, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoeuer* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 *Dauid praiseth God for executing of iudgement.* 11 *Hee inciteth others to praise him.* 13 *Hee prayeth that he may haue cause to praise him.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Muth-Labben. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew foorth all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will bee glad and reioyce in thee: I will sing praise to thy Name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For † thou hast maintained my right, and my cause: thou satest in the throne iudging † right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.

6 || O thou enemie, destructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for euer: hee hath * prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And he shall iudge the world in righteousnesse, hee shall minister iudgement to the people in vprightnesse.

9 * The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou LORD, hast not forsaken them that seeke thee.

11 Sing *prayses* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 *When hee maketh inquisition for blood, hee remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the || humble.

13 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, consider my trouble, *which I suffer* of them that hate mee, thou that liftest mee vp from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy saluation.

15 * The heathen are sunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgement *which* hee executeth: the wicked is snared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall bee turned into hell, *and* all the Nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway bee forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall not perish for euer.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the Nations may know themselues to bee but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 *Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked.* 12 *Hee prayeth for remedy.* 16 *Hee professeth his confidence.*

WHy standest thou afarre off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy selfe in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in *his* pride doeth persecute the poore: * let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his † hearts desire, ||and blesseth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 For the wicked through the pride of his countenance, will not seeke *after God*: || God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements *are* farre aboue out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 Hee hath said in his heart, I shall not bee mooued: for *I shall* † neuer *be* in aduersitie.

7 * His mouth is full of cursing, and † deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* mischiefe, and || vanitie.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doeth hee murder the innocent: his eyes † are priuily set against the poore.

9 Hee lyeth in wayte † secretly as a lyon in his denne, hee lyeth in waite to catch the poore: hee doth catch the poore when hee draweth him into his net.

10 †He croucheth, *and* humbleth himselfe, that the poore may fall || by his strong ones.

11 Hee hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * he hideth his face, he will neuer see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift vp thine hand: forget not the || humble.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? hee hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou

*Matt. 21. 16. †Heb. founded.

*Iob 7. 17. psal. 144. 3. heb. 2. 6.

*1. Cor. 15. 27.

†Heb. flocks and oxen, all of them.

†Heb. thou hast made my iudgement. †Heb. in righteousnesse. ||Or, the destructions of the enemie are come to a perpetuall end, and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

*Psa. 98. 1. and 98. 10. *Psa. 37. 39. and 46. 1. and 91. 2. †Heb. ath high place.

*Gen. 9. 5.

||Or, afflicted.

*Psal. 7. 16.

†Heb. in the pride of the wicked he doth persecute. *Psal. 7. 16. and 9. 16. prou. 5. 22. †Heb. soules ||Or, the couetous blesseth himselfe, he abhorreth the Lord. ||Or, all his thoughts are there is no God. *Psal. 14. 1. and 53. 1. †Heb. vnto generation and generation. *Rom. 3. 14 †Heb. secrets. ||Or, iniquitie. †Heb. hide themselues. †Heb. in the secret places. †Heb. her breaketh himselfe. ||Or, into his strong parts. *Psa. 94. 7. ||Or, afflicted.

14 Thou haſt ſeene *it*, for thou beholdeſt miſchiefe and ſpite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore † committeth himſelfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: ſeeke out his wickedneſſe, *till* thou finde none.

16 * The LORD *is* King for euer and euer: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.

17 LORD, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt ||prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine eare to heare,

18 To iudge the fatherleſſe and the oppreſſed, that the man of the earth may no more || oppreſſe.

†Heb. leaueth.

*Pſal. 29.9. and 145.13 and 146.10 Ier. 10. 10. Lam. 5. 19.

||Or, eſtabliſh.

||Or, terrifie

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid encourageth himſelfe in God, againſt his enemies. 4 The prouidence and iuſtice of God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my truſt, how ſay yee to my ſoule, Flee, *as* a bird to your mountaine?

2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the ſtring: that they may † priuily ſhoot at the vpright in heart.

3 If the foundations be deſtroyed: what can the righteous doe?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-lids trie the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his ſoule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked he ſhall raine ſnares, fire and brimſtone, and ||an horrible tempeſt: *this ſhall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteouſneſſe: his countenance doeth behold the vpright.

†Heb. in darkneſſe.

*Hab. 2. 20.

||Or, a burning tempeſt.

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid deſtitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God. 3 Hee comforteth himſelfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promiſes.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician ||vpon Sheminith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

||HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaſeth; for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They ſpeake vanitie euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart doe they ſpeake.

3 The LORD ſhall cut off all flattering lippes, *and* the tongue that ſpeaketh † proud things.

4 Who haue ſayd, With our tongue will we preuaile, our lippes † *are* our owne: who *is* Lord ouer vs?

5 For the oppreſſion of the poore, for the ſighing of the needy, now will I ariſe (ſaith the LORD,) I wil ſet *him* in ſafety *from him that* ||puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * *as* ſiluer tried in a furnace of earth purified ſeuen times.

7 Thou ſhalt keepe them, (O LORD) thou ſhalt preſerue † them, from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery ſide, when the † vileſt men are exalted.

||Or, ouerſeer

†Heb. him, that is, euery one of them.

†Hebr. the are exalted.

vileſt of the ſonnes of men

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 He prayeth for preuenting grace. 5 Hee boaſteth of diuine mercie.

¶ To the || chiefe Muſician. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long ſhall I take counſell in my ſoule, *hauing* ſorrow in my heart daily? how long ſhall mine enemy be exalted ouer me?

3 Conſider *and* heare mee, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes leſt I ſleepe *the ſleepe* of death.

4 Leſt mine enemie ſay, I haue preuailed againſt him, *and* thoſe that trouble mee, reioyce when I am mooued.

5 But I haue truſted in thy mercie, my heart ſhall reioyce in thy ſaluation.

6 I will ſing vnto the LORD, becauſe he hath dealt bountifully with me.

||Or, ouerſeer

PSAL. XIIII.

1 Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 Hee conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conſcience. 7 Hee glorieth in the ſaluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THe * foole hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men; * to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand, *and* ſeeke God.

3 They are all gone aſide, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eate vp my people *as* they eate bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 †There were they in great feare; for God is in the generation of the righteous,

6 You haue ſhamed the counſell of the poore; becauſe the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 †O that the ſaluation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob ſhall reioyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

*Pſal. 10. 4. and 53. 1.

*Rom. 3. 10

†Heb. ſtinking.

† Heb. they feared a feare.

† Heb. who will giue, &c.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid deſcribeth a citizen of Zion.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

LORD, * who ſhall † abide in thy Tabernacle? who ſhall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 * Hee that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteouſneſſe, and ſpeaketh the trueth in his his heart.

3 Hee *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor || taketh vp a reproach againſt his neighbour.

4 In whoſe eyes a vile perſon is contemned;

*Pſal. 24. 1, &c.

† Hebr. ſoiourne.

*Iſai. 33. 15

||Or, receiueth, or endureth.

but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: hee that sweareth to *his owne* hurt, and changeth not.

*Exod.22. 24.leu.25. 36.deu.23. 19.eze.22. 12. & 18.8.

5 *Hee that putteth not out his money to vsurie, nor taketh reward against the innocent: hee that doth these thing, shall neuer be mooued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preseruation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life euerlasting.

¶ ||Michtam of Dauid.

||Or, a golden Psalme of Dauid.

PReserue mee, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 *O my soule,* Thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

*Psal.50.10 Iob 22.2. and 35.7.

3 *But* to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall be multiplied, *that* || hasten after another *God:* their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

||Or, giue gifts to another.

5 *The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

*Lam.3.24 deut.32.9. †Heb. of my part.

6 The lines are fallen vnto mee in pleasant places; yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 *I haue set the LORD, alwayes before me: because hee is at my right hand, I shall not be mooued,

*Acts 2.25

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

†Heb dwell confidently.

10 *For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

*Acts 2.31 and 13.35.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnes of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integrity, craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagernesse. 13 Hee prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my crie, giue eare vnto my prayer, *that goeth* † not out of fained lips.

†Heb. iustice †Heb. without lips of deceit.

2 Let my sentence come foorth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast prooued mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tried me, *and* shalt find nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I haue kept *mee from* the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps † slip not.

†Heb. be not mooued.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare vnto mee, *and* heare my speech.

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnesse, O thou || that sauest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee,* from those that rise vp *against them.*

||Or, that saueſt them which truſt in thee from thoſe that riſe vp againſt thy right hand.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

†Heb. that waſte me. †Heb. mine enemies againſt the ſoule.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.

11 They haue now compassed vs in our steps: they haue set their eyes bowing downe to the earth:

12 †Like as a Lion *that* is greedie of his prey, and as it were a young Lion † lurking in secret places.

†Heb. the likeneſſe of him (i. of euery one of them) is as a lyon that deſireth to ramine. †Heb. ſitting.

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, || *which is* thy sword

†Heb. preuent his face ||Or, by thy ſword.

14 ||From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure:* ||They are full of children, and leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.

||Or, from men by thine hand. ||Or, their children are full.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall bee satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid prayseth God for his manifold and marueilous blessings.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD the words of * this song, in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,

* 2.Sam.22.

I Will loue thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: my God, † my strength, in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horne of my saluation, *and* my high towre.

†Heb. my rocke.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised, so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

4 *The sorrowes of death compassed mee, and the floods of † vngodly men made mee afraid.

*Psal.116.3 †Heb. Belial.

5 The ||sorrowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

|| Or, cords.

6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cried vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, *euen* into his eares.

7 Then the earth shooke and trembled; the foundations also of the hilles mooued and were shaken, because he was wroth.

†Heb. by his.

8 There went vp a smoke †out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.

9 Hee bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.

10 And hee rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkenesse his secret place: his pauilion round about him *were* darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

12 At

12 At the brightneſſe *that was* before him his thicke cloudes paſſed, haile *ſtones* and coales of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundered in the heauens, and the higheſt gaue his voice; haileſtones and coales of fire.

14 Yea, hee ſent out his arrowes, and ſcattered them; and hee ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeene, and the foundations of the world were diſcouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me, he drew me out of || many waters.

17 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemie, and from them which hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

18 They preuented mee in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my ſtay.

19 Hee brought mee foorth alſo into a large place: hee deliuered mee, becauſe he delighted in mee.

20 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements *were* before me, and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.

23 I was alſo vpright † before him: and I kept my ſelfe from mine iniquitie.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands † in his eye-ſight.

25 With the merciful thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou ſhalt ſhew thy ſelfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt || ſhew thy ſelfe froward.

27 For thou wilt ſaue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.

28 For thou wilt light my || candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkeneſſe.

29 For by thee I haue || run through a troupe: and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is || tried: hee is a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.

31 * For who *is* God ſaue the LORD? or who *is* a rocke ſaue our God?

32 It is God that girdeth mee with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 Hee maketh my feete like hindes *feete*, and ſetteth me vpon my high places.

34 Hee teacheth my hands to warre, ſo that a bowe of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the ſhield of thy ſaluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy || gentleneſſe hath made me great.

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me; that † my feete did not ſlip.

37 I haue purſued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were conſumed.

38 I haue wounded them that they ware not able to riſe: they are fallen vnder my feete.

39 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength vnto the battell: thou † haſt ſubdued vnder me, thoſe that roſe vp againſt me.

40 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies: that I might deſtroy them that hate mee.

41 They cried, but there was none to ſaue *them: euen* vnto the LORD, but hee anſwered them not.

42 Then did I beate them ſmall as the duſt before the wind: I did caſte them out as the dirt in the ſtreetes.

43 Thou haſt deliuered me from the ſtriuings of the people, *and* thou haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not knowen, ſhall ſerue me.

44 † Aſſoone as they heare of mee, they ſhall obey me: † the ſtrangers ſhall || ſubmit themſelues vnto mee

45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away, and be afraid out of their cloſe places.

46 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed *be* my rocke: and let the God of my ſaluation bee exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth me, and || ſubdueth the people vnder me.

48 Hee deliuereth mee from mine enemies: yea, thou lifteſt mee vp aboue thoſe that riſe vp againſt mee: thou haſt deliuered mee from the † violent man.

49 * Therefore will I || giue thankes vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and ſing praiſes vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his King: and ſheweth mercie to his Anointed, to Dauid, and to his ſeede for euermore.

PSALM. XIX.

1 *The creatures ſhew Gods glory.* 7 *The word his grace,* 12 *Dauid prayeth for grace.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handiworke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth ſpeach, and night vnto night ſheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no ſpeach nor language, *where* || their voyce is not heard.

4 || * Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: In them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the Sunne:

5 Which *is* as a bridegroome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a ſtrong man to run a race.

6 His going foorth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The || Law of the LORD is perfect, || conuerting the ſoule: the teſtimonie of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, inlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the Iudgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to bee deſired are they then gold, * yea then much fine gold: ſweeter alſo then hony and † the hony combe.

11 Moreo-

† Heb. cauſed to bow.

|| Or, great waters.

† Heb. at the hearing of the eare.
† Heb. the ſons of the ſtranger.
|| Or, yeeld fained obedience.
† Heb. lie.
† He. giueth auengements for me.
|| Or, deſtroyeth.
† Heb. man of violence.
* Rom. 15.9
|| Or, confeſſe

† Heb. with.

† Heb. before his eyes.

|| Or, wreſtle

|| Or, lampe.

|| Or, breaken.
* Pſal. 12.6. & 119.140 prou. 30.5.
|| Or, refined
* Deut. 32. 33. 1. ſam. 2. 2. pſal. 86.8. eſa. 45.5.

|| Or, with thy meekneſſe thou haſt multiplied me.
† Heb. mine ankles.

* Gen. 1.6.

|| Or, without theſe their voice is heard. Heb. without their voice heard.
* Rom. 10. 18.
|| Or, their rule, or direction.

|| Or, doctrine.
|| Or, reſtoring.

† Heb. truth
* Pſal. 119. 72 & 127. and 103. prou. 8.29.
† Heb. the dropping of honycombes.

11 Moreouer by them is thy seruant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderstand *his* errours? clense thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keepe backe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then shall I bee vpright, and I shall bee innocent from || the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD † my strength and my Redeemer.

|| Or, much.

† Heb. my rocke.

PSAL. XX.

1 *The Church blesseth the King in his exploits.* 7 *Her confidence in Gods succour.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary: and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God we will set vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the LORD saueth his Anointed: he will heare him from his holy heauen, † with the sauing strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but wee will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when wee call.

† Heb. set thee on an high place. † Heb thy helpe. † Heb support thee. † Heb. to turne to ashes: or to make fat.

† Heb. from the heauen of his holinesse. † Heb. by the strength of the saluation of his right hand.

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thankesgiuing for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further successe.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE King shall ioy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy saluation how greatly shall hee reioyce?

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gauest *it* him; *euen* length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation, honour and Maiestie hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for euer: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercie of the most High, hee shall not bee moued.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shal deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seede from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe*.

12 Therfore || shalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine *arrowes* vpon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Bee thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

† Heb. set them to be blessings. † Heb. gladded him with ioy.

|| Or, thou shalt set them as a butte. † Heb. foundeer.

PSAL. XXII.

1 *Dauid complaineth in great discouragement.* 9 *He prayeth in great distresse.* 23 *Hee prayseth God.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon || Aijelath Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, * why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so farre † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I crie in the day time, but thou heerest not; and in the night season and † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the prayses of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cried vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man, a reproch of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see mee, laugh me to scorne: they † shoote out the lippe, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 *† He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, || seeing hee delighted in him.

9 But thou art hee that tooke mee out of the wombe; thou || diddest make me hope, *when I was* vpon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble *is* neere; for *there is* † none to helpe.

12 Many bulles haue compassed mee: strong *bulles* of Bashan haue beset me round.

13 They † gaped vpon me *with* their mouthes, *as* a rauening and roaring a lyon.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are || out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried vp like a potsheard: and my tongne cleaueth to my iawes, and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogges haue compassed me, the assembly of the wicked haue inclosed me: * they pierced my hands and my feete.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou farre from me, O LORD; O my strength, haste thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dogge.

21 Saue mee from the lyons mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the vnicornes.

22 *I

|| Or, the hind of the morning. * Matt. 27. 46. mar. 15. 34. † Heb from my saluation. † Heb. there is no succour to me.

* Matt. 27. 39. † Heb. open.

* Matt. 27. 43. † Heb. he rolled himselfe on the Lord. || Or, he delyted in him. || Or, keepest me in safety

† Heb. not a helper.

† He. opened their mouthes against me. || Or, gaudred.

* Mat. 27. 35 mar. 15. 24. luke 23. 33. john 19. 23 and 37.

† Heb. my only one. † Heb. from the hand.

Luk 23.34 ioh. 19.24. heb 2.12.

22 *I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren; in the middest of the Congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that feare the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Iacob, glorifie him, and feare him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For hee hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried vnto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great Congregation: I will pay my vowes, before them that feare him.

26 The meeke shall eate and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seeke him; your heart shall liue for euer.

*Psal 2.8. and 72 11. and 86.9.

27 * All ths ends of the world shall remember, and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kinreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the Kingdome *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that bee fat vpon earth, shall eate and worship: all they that goe downe to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne soule.

30 A seed shall serue him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall be borne, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

*Isa.40.11. ierre.23.5. ezek.34.23. ioh.10.11. 1 pet.2.25.

THe LORD *is* * my Shepheard, I shall not want.

† Heb. pastures of tender grasse. ‡ Heb. waters of quietnes.

2 He maketh me to lie downe in † greene pastures: he leadeth me beside the ‡ still waters.

*Psal.3.6. and 118.6.

3 He restoreth my soule: he leadeth mee in the paths of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I walke thorow the valley of the shadow of death: * I will feare no euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staffe, they comfort me.

† Heb. maiest sat.

5 Thou prepareſt a table before mee in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anointest my head with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.

† Heb. to length of dayes.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I wil dwell in the house of the LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall Kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

* Deut.10. 14. iob 41.2 psal.50.12. 1.cor.10.26 and 28.

THe * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

*Iob 38.6. psal. 104.5. and 136.6.

2 * For he hath founded it vpon the seas, and established it vpon the floods.

*Psal.15.1. *Isai.33. 15,16.

3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

† Hebr. the cleane of hands.

4 * † Hee that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart, who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanitie; nor sworne deceitfully.

5 Hee shall receiue the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seeke him: that seeke thy face, || O Iacob. Selah.

|| Or, O God of Iacob.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp, ye euerlasting doores: and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is the King of glory? the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, euen lift *them* vp, yee euerlasting doores; and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hostes, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 Hee prayeth for remission of sinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.

* Psal.22. and 31.2. and 34.5. *Isai.28.16 rom.10.11.

2 O my God, I * trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.

3 * Yea let none that wait on thee, bee ashamed: let them bee ashamed which transgresse without cause.

*Psal.27.11. and 86.11. 119.

4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD: teach me thy paths.

5 Leade me in thy trueth, and teach mee: for thou *art* the God of my saluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.

*Psal.103. 17. & 106.1 and 107.1. iere.33.3. † Heb. thy bowels.

6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesses; for they *haue been* euer of old.

7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnes sake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meeke will he guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and trueth: vnto such as keepe his couenant and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

† Heb. shall lodge in goodnesse.

13 His soule † shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherite the earth.

* Pro.3.32. || Or, And his couenant to make them know it.

14 * The secret of the LORD *is* with them that feare him: || and he will shew them his couenant.

| Heb. bring forth.

15 Mine eyes *are* euer towards the LORD: for he shall † plucke my feet out of the net.

16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me; for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of mine heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

† Heb. hatred of violence.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

20 O keepe my soule, and deliuer me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integritie and vprightnesse preserue me for I waite on thee.

22 Redeeme Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid resorteth vnto God, in confidence of his integritie.

¶ A

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue trusted also in the LORD: *therefore* I shall not slide.

* Psal.7.10. 2 * Examine me, O LORD and proue me; try my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy truth.

* Psal.1.1. 4 * I haue not sate with vaine persons, neither will I goe in with dissemblers.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocencie: so will I compasse thine Altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publish with the voyce of thankesgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy house, & the place †where thine honour dwelleth.

† Heb. of the Tabernacle of thine honour. 9 ‖ Gather not my soule with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men:

‖ Or, take not away. † Heb. men of blood. 10 In whose hands *is* mischiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

† He. filled with. 11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foot standeth in an euen place: in the Congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 Dauid sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 By his loue to the seruice of God, 9 By prayer.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my light, and my saluation, whom shall I feare? * the LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

*Psal.118.6 micah 7.8. 2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes † came vpon me to eate vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

† Heb. approched against mee. 3 * Though an hoste should encampe against me, my heart shall not feare: though warre should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

* Psal.3.6. 4 One thing haue I desired of the LORD, that will I seeke after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beautie of the LORD, and to enquire in his Temple.

‖ Or, the delight. 5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pauilion: in the secret of his Tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about mee: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle sacrifices † of ioy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises vnto the LORD.

† Heb. of shouting. 7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: haue mercy also vpon me, and answere me.

‖ Or, my heart said vnto thee, Let my face seeke thy face, &c. 8 ‖ *When thou saidest*, Seeke yee my face, my heart said vnto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seeke.

9 Hide not thy face farre from mee, put not thy seruant away in anger: thou hast beene my helpe, leaue me not, neither forsake me, O God of my saluation.

† He. will gather me. * Psal.25.4. and 86.11. and 119. 10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD † will take me vp.

† He. a way of plainenesse. † He. those which obserue me. 11 * Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade me in a † plaine path, because of mine † enemies.

12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen vp against me, and such as breath out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, vnlesse I had beleeued to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 * Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart, waite, I say, on the LORD.

* Psal.31.25. isai.25.9. hab.2.3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not silent to mee: * lest if thou be silent † to me, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.

* Psal.143.7 † Heb. from me.

2 Heare the voyce of my supplications, when I cry vnto thee, when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.

‖ Or, toward the Oracle of thy Sanctuary. 3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie: * which speake peace to their neighbours, but mischiefe *is* in their hearts.

* Psal.12.2. ierem.9.8. 4 Giue them according to their deedes, and according to the wickednesse of their endeuours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Blessed *bee* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

‖ Or, his strength. † Heb. strength of saluations. 8 The LORD *is* ‖ their strength, and he *is* the † sauing strength of his Anointed.

‖ Or, rule. 9 Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‖ feed them also, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth Princes to giue glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O † ye mighty) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

† Heb. ye sons of the mighty. 2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name; worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse.

† Heb. the honour of his Name. ‖ Or, in his glorious Sanctuary. 3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD *is* vpon ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, great waters. 4 The voyce of the LORD *is* † powerfull: the voyce of the LORD *is* † full of Maiestie.

† Heb. in power. † Heb. in Maiesty. 5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 Hee maketh them also to skip like a calfe: Lebanon and * Sirion like a yong vnicorne.

* Deut.3.9. 7 The voyce of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.

† Heb. cutteth out. 8 The voyce of the LORD ‖ shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.

‖ Or, so he is paine. 9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and discouereth the forrests: and in his Temple doth ‖ euery one speake of *his* glory.

‖ Or, euery whit of it veereth, &c. 10 The

10 The LORD ſitteth vpon the flood: yea the LORD ſitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue ſtrength vnto his people; the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his deliuerance. 4 Hee exhorteth others to praiſe him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A Pſalme, *and* ſong *at* the dedication of the houſe of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou haſt lifted me vp; and haſt not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried vnto thee, and thou haſt healed me.

3 O LORD, thou haſt brought vp my ſoule from the graue: thou haſt kept mee aliue, that I ſhould not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O ye Saints of his) and giue thankes || at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment, in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.

6 And in my † proſperitie I ſaid, I ſhall neuer be mooued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou haſt † made my mountaine to ſtand ſtrong: Thou didſt hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made ſupplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? *Shall the duſt praiſe thee? ſhall it declare thy trueth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou haſt turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou haſt put off my ſackecloth, and girded me with gladneſſe.

12 To the end that || *my* glory may ſing praiſe to thee, and not be ſilent: O LORD my God I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

|| Or, *to the memoriall.*

† *Heb.* there is but a moment in his anger.

† *Heb.* in the euening.

† *Heb.* ſinging.

† *Heb.* ſetled ſtrength for my mountaine.

* Pſalm. 6.6. and 88.11. and 115.17

|| That is, my tongue, or my ſoule

PSAL. XXXI.

1 Dauid ſhewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe. 7 Hee reioyceth in his mercie. 9 Hee prayeth in his calamitie. 19 Hee prayſeth God for his goodneſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

IN* thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let me neuer be aſhamed: deliuer mee in thy righteouſneſſe.

2 Bow downe thine eare to mee, deliuer mee ſpeedily: be thou † my ſtrong rocke for an houſe of defence to ſaue me.

3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortreſſe; therefore for thy Names ſake leade me and guide mee.

4 Pull mee out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou *art* my ſtrength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my ſpirit: thou haſt redeemed me, O LORD God of trueth.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I truſt in the LORD.

7 I will bee glad, and reioyce in thy mercie: for thou haſt conſidered my trouble; thou haſt knowen my ſoule in aduerſities:

8 And haſt not ſhut me vp into the hand of the enemie: thou haſt ſet my feet in a large roome.

9 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is conſumed with griefe, *yea* my ſoule and my belly.

10 For my life is ſpent with griefe, and my yeeres with ſighing: my ſtrength faileth becauſe of mine iniquitie, and my bones are conſumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but eſpecially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did ſee me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like † a broken veſſell.

13 For I haue heard the ſlander of many, feare was on euery ſide: while they tooke counſell together againſt mee, they deuiſed to take away my life.

14 But I truſted in thee, O LORD: I ſaid, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that perſecute me.

16 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

17 Let me not be aſhamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked be aſhamed, *and* || let them be ſilent in the graue.

18 Let the lying lips be put to ſilence: which ſpeake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuouſly againſt the righteous.

19 * O how great is thy goodneſſe, which thou haſt laid vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou haſt wrought for them that truſt in thee, before the ſonnes of men!

20 Thou ſhalt hide them in the ſecret of thy preſence, from the pride of man: thou ſhalt keepe them ſecretly in a pauilion, from the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD; for hee hath ſhewed me his marueilous kindneſſe, in a || ſtrong citie.

22 For I ſaid in my haſte, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheleſſe thou heardeſt the voyce of my ſupplications, when I cried vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all yee his Saints: *for* the LORD preſerueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Be of good conrage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen your heart: all ye that hope in the LORD.

† *Heb.* a veſſell that periſheth.

|| Or, *let them be put off for the graue.*

† *Heb.* a veſſell.

† *Hebr.* a hard thing.

* Eſay 64.4. 1.co.2.9.

|| Or, *fenced citie.*

* Pſal. 27. 14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Bleſſednes conſiſteth in remiſſion of ſinnes. 3 Confeſſion of ſinnes giueth eaſe to the conſcience. 8 Gods promiſes bring ioy.

¶ || *A Pſalme* of Dauid, Maſchil.

BLeſſed *is* hee *whoſe* * tranſgreſſion is forgiuen, *whoſe* ſinne is couered.

2 Bleſſed *is* the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquitie: and in whoſe ſpirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept ſilence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon mee: my moiſture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

|| Or, *a Pſalme of Dauid, giuing inſtruction.*

* Rom. 4.7.

¶ I ac-

5 I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee, and mine iniquitie haue I not hid: * I said, I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD; and thou forgauest the iniquitie of my sinne. Selah.

*Pro.28 13 Esay 65.24. 1.ioh.1.9.

6 For this shall euery one that is godly, pray vnto thee,† in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh vnto him.

†Heb. in a time of finding.

7 *Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse mee about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.

*Psal. 9.10.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

†Heb. I will counsel thee, mine eye shall be vpon thee.

9 * Bee yee not as the horse, *or* as the mule, *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee.

*Pro. 26.3.

10 Many sorrowes *shall be* to the wicked: but hee that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Bee glad in the LORD, and reioyce yee righteous: and shout for ioy, all yee that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 *God is to be praysed for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his prouidence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.*

REioyce in the LORD, O yee righteous, *for* praise is comely for the vpright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with the Psalterie, *and* an instrument of tenne strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in trueth.

5 *Hee loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

*Psal.119. 64. ‖Or, mercie.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoste of them, by the breath of his mouth.

*Gen. 1.6. and 7.

7 Hee gathereth the waters of the Sea together, as an heape: he layeth vp the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done, hee commanded, and it stood fast.

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the deuices of the people, of none effect.

*Esay 19.3 †Heb maketh frustrate.

11 * The counsell of the LORD standeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

*Pro.19.21 esay 46.10. †Heb. to generation & generation.

12 * Blessed *is* the nation, whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* hee hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

*Psal. 65.4. and 144.15.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: hee beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, hee looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their workes.

16 There is no King saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mightie man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vaine thing for safety: neither shall he deliuer *any* by his great strength.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercie:

*Iob 36.7. and 34.14. 1.pet.3.12.

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our helpe, and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercie (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 *Dauid prayseth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 Hee exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priuiledges of the righteous.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid when hee changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who droue him away and he departed.

‖Or, Achish. 1 sam.21. 11.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with mee, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me; and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightned: and their faces were not ashamed.

‖Or, they flowed vnto him.

6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard *him*; and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD, ye his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The young Lions doe lacke, and suffer hunger; but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that desireth life; *and* loueth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

*1.Pet.3.10

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: seeke peace and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous; and his eares *are open* vnto their crie.

*Iob 36.7. psa.33.18. 1.pet.3.12.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that doe euill; to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* crie, and the LORD heareth; and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as bee † of a contrite spirit.

†Heb. to the broken of heart. †Heb contrite of spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 Hee keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, || shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him, shall be desolate.

|| Or, shall be guilty.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne safetie, and his enemies confusion. 11 Hee complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

PLeade *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute mee: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.

4 *Let them bee confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe and brought to confusion that deuise my hurt.

5 *Let them be as chaffe before the winde: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be † darke and slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for mee their net *in* a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him † at vnawares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shall be ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea the poore and the needy, from him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise vp, † they layd to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me euil for good, to the † spoiling of my soule.

13 But as for me, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackcloth: I || humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

14 I † behaued my selfe as though *he had beene* † my friend, *or* brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: *yea*, the abiects gathered themselues together against mee, and I knew it not, they did teare *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, † my darling from the lyons.

18 *I will giue thee thankes in the great Congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully, reioyce ouer me: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord, be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe, and awake to my iudgement, *euen* vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would wee haue it: let them not say, We haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselues* against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and bee glad that fauour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperitie of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

*Psal. 40. 15 and 70. 3.

*Iob 21. 18. psal. 1. 4. isai. 29. 6. osc. 13. 3.

† Heb. darknesse and slipperines.

† Heb. which he knoweth not of.

† Heb. witnesses of wrong.

† Heb. they asked me.

† Heb. to spoiling.

|| Or, afflicted.

† Heb. walked.

† Heb. as a friend, as a brother to mee.

|| Heb. bal-ting.

† Heb. mine vnely one.

*Psal. 57. 11 and 111. 1.

† Heb. strong

† Heb. falsly,

† Heb. ah, ah our soule.

† Hebr. my righteousnes.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellencie of Gods mercy. 10 Dauid prayeth for fauor to Gods children.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For hee flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, † vntill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquitie and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 He deuiseth || mischiefe vpon his bed, he setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth not euill.

5 *Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauens; *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountaines; thy iudgements *are* a great deepe; O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall bee † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house: and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuers of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue mee.

12 There are the workers of iniquitie fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

|| Or, vanity.

*Psal. 57. 11 and 108. 4.

† Hebr. the mountaines of God.

† Heb. precious.

† Hel. wagered.

† Heb. draw out as length.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A Psalme*

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

*Pro.23.17 and 24.1. FRet * not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill doers, neither bee thou enuious againſt the workers of iniquitie.

2 For they ſhall ſoone be cut downe like the graſſe, and wither as the greene herbe.

†*Heb. in truth and ſtabl eneſſe.* 3 Truſt in the LORD, and doe good, *ſo* ſhalt thou dwell in the land: and † verely thou ſhalt be fed.

4 Delight thy ſelfe alſo in the LORD; and he ſhall giue thee the deſires of thine heart.

†. *Heb. roll thy way vpon the Lord.* *Pro.16.3. matth.6.25. 1.pet.5.7. †Heb. be ſilent to the LORD.* 5 † * Commit thy way vnto the LORD: truſt alſo in him, and he ſhall bring *it* to paſſe.

6 And hee ſhall bring foorth thy righteouſneſſe as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 † Reſt in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of him who proſpereth in his way, becauſe of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to paſſe.

8 Ceaſe from anger, and forſake wrath: fret not thy ſelfe in any wiſe to doe euill.

9 For euill doers ſhalbe cut off: but thoſe that wait vpon the LORD, they ſhall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked ſhall not *bee:* yea, thou ſhalt diligently conſider his place, and it *ſhall* not *be*.

*Matt.5.5. 11 * But the meeke ſhall inherite the earth: and ſhall delight themſelues in the abundance of peace.

|| *Or, praeiſeth.* 12 The wicked || plotteth againſt the iuſt, and gnaſheth vpon him with his teeth.

*Pſal.2.4. 13 * The LORD ſhall laugh at him: for he ſeeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawen out the ſword, and haue bent their bow to caſt downe the poore and needie, *and* to ſlay † ſuch as bee of vpright conuerſation.

† *Heb. the vpright of way.* 15 Their ſword ſhall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes ſhall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked ſhall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance ſhall be for euer.

19 They ſhall not be aſhamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they ſhall be ſatisfied.

† *Heb. the preciouſnes of lambes.* 20 But the wicked ſhall periſh, and the enemies of the LORD *ſhall be* as † the fat of lambes: they ſhall conſume: into ſmoake ſhall they conſume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous ſheweth mercie, and giueth.

22 For ſuch as be bleſſed of him, ſhall inherite the earth: and they that bee curſed of him, ſhall be cut off.

|| *Or, eſtabliſhed.* 23 The ſteps of a *good* man are || ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though hee fall, hee ſhall not be vtterly caſt downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue beene young, and *now* am old; yet haue I not ſeene the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeed begging bread.

† *Heb. all the day.* 26 He is † euer mercifull, and lendeth, and his ſeed is bleſſed.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good, and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forſaketh not his Saints, they are preſerued for euer: but the ſeed of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

29 The righteous ſhall inherite the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous ſpeaketh wiſedome; and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

|| *Or, ſteps.* 31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart, none of his || ſteps ſhall ſlide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keepe his way, and he ſhall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou ſhalt ſee *it*.

[*Or, a green tree that groweth in his owne ſoile.* 35 I haue ſeene the wicked in great power: and ſpreading himſelfe like || a greene bay tree.

36 Yet he paſſed away, and loe he was not: yea I ſought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the tranſgreſſours ſhall bee deſtroyed together: the end of the wicked ſhall bee cut off.

39 But the ſaluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD ſhall helpe them and deliuer them: hee ſhall deliuer them from the wicked, and ſaue them becauſe they truſt in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid moueth God to take compaſſion of his pitifull caſe.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chaſten me in thy hote diſpleaſure.

2 For thine arrowes ſticke faſt in me; and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.

†*Heb. peace, or health.* 3 *There is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh, becauſe of thine anger: neither *is there* any † reſt in my bones, becauſe of my ſinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauie burden, they are too heauie for me.

† *Heb. ſtinke.* 5 My wounds ſtinke, *and* are corrupt: becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.

† *Heb. bowed.* 6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loynes are filled with a loathſome diſeaſe: and *there is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh.

8 I am feeble and ſore broken; I haue roared by reaſon of the diſquietneſſe of my heart.

9 Lord, all my deſire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

† *Heb. is not with me.* 10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it alſo † is gone from me.

† *Heb. ſtroke.* || *Or, my neighbours.* 11 My louers and my friends ſtand aloofe from my † ſore, and || my kinſemen ſtand afarre off.

12 They alſo that ſeeke after my life, lay ſnares *for me:* and they that ſeeke my hurt, ſpeake miſchieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But

39 But I as a deafe man, heard not; and *I was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, *heare me*, lest *otherwise* they should reioyce ouer me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselues against me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquitie, I will be sory for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies † *are* liuely, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplyed.

20 And they also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haste † to helpe me, O Lord my saluation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Dauids care of his thoughts, 4 the consideration of the breuity and vanity of life, 7 the reuerence of Gods iudgments, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatiency.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *euen* to * Iedu-thun, A Psalme of Dauid.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace *euen* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

3 My heart was hot within mee, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an hand breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verely euery man † at the best state *is* altogether * vanity. Selah.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine shew: surely they are disquieted in vaine: he heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproch of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth; because thou diddest *it*.

10 Remoue thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquitie, thou makest † his beautie to consume away like a moth: surely euery man *is* vanitie. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare mee, that I may recouer strength: before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of Dauids euils inflameth his prayer.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me vp also out of † an horrible pit, out of the myrie clay, and set my feete vpon a rocke, *and* established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *euen* praise vnto our God: many shall see it, and feare, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turne aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull workes *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts, *which are* to vs-ward: ‖ they cannot bee reckoned vp in order vnto thee: *if* I would declare and speake *of them*, they are moe then can be numbred.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou diddest not desire: mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt offering and sinne offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it *is* written of me:

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea thy Law *is* † within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteousnesse in the great congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnesse and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnes, and thy trueth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from mee, O LORD: let thy louing kindnesse, and thy trueth continually preserue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compassed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the haires of mine head, therefore mine heart † faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD, make haste to helpe me.

14 * Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backward, and put to shame, that wish me euill.

15 Let them be desolate, for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh vpon me: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies treacherie. 10 Hee flyeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed *is* he that considereth ‖ the poore: the LORD will deliuer him † in the time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserue him and keepe

‖ Or, shee abe I wait for.
‖ Or, answere.
† Heb. for halting.
† Heb being liuing, are strong.
† Heb. for my helpe.
* 1. Chron. 25. 1.
† Heb. a bridle, or muzzell for my mouth.
† Heb. troubled.
‖ Or, what time I haue here.
† Heb. setled.
* Psal. 62. 9. and 144. 4.
† Heb. image.
† Heb. consume.
† Heb. that which is to be desired in him, to melt away.
* Leuit. 25. 23. 1. chron. 29. 15. psal. 119. 19. heb. 11. 13. 1. pet. 2. 11.
† Heb. in waiting, I waited.
† Heb. a pit of noise.
‖ Or, none can order them vnto thee.
* Psal. 51. 16. esa. 1. 11. & 66. 3. hos. 6. 6 heb. 10. 5. mat. 12. 7.
† Heb. digged.
† Heb in the middest of my bowels.
† Heb. forsaketh.
* Psal. 34. 5. and 70. 3.
‖ Or, the weake, or sicke.
† Heb in the day of euill.

him aliue, and hee shall be blessed vpon the earth, and || thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sickenesse.

4 I said, LORD be mercifull vnto me, heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanitie: his heart gathereth iniquitie to it selfe, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me, whisper together against me; against me doe they deuise † my hurt.

8 † An euill disease, *say they*, cleaueth fast vnto him; and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise vp no more.

9 *Yea † mine owne familiar friend in whom I trusted; *which* did eat of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto mee, and raise me vp that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest me: because mine enemy doth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine integritie; and settest me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting, and to euerlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 *Dauids zeale to serue God in the Temple.* 5 *He incourageth his soule to trust in God.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, || Maschil for the sonnes of Korah.

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brookes, so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

3 * My teares haue beene my meat day and night: while they continually say vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in me: for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God: with the voice of ioy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † cast downe, O my soule, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet || praise him || *for* the helpe of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of the Hermonites, from the || hill Misar.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waues, and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kindnes in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, My rocke, why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a || sword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me: while they say daily vnto mee, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 *Dauid praying to be restored to the Temple promiseth to serue God ioyfully.* 5 *Hee encourageth his soule to trust in God.*

IVdge me, O God, and pleade my cause against an || vngodly nation; O deliuer me † from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why doest thou cast mee off? why goe I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy trueth; let them lead me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea, vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my * countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 *The Church, in memory of former fauours,* 7 *complaineth of their present euils,* 17 *professing her integritie,* 24 *Shee feruently prayeth for succour.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

WEe haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, *what* worke thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst driue out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them: *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme, saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou haddest a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we push downe our enemies: through thy Name will wee treade them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God wee boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off and put vs to shame: and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, spoyle for themselues.

11 Thou hast giuen vs like † sheepe *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and doest not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 * Thou makest vs a reproach to our neighbours, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

14 * Thou

|| *Or, doe not then deliuer.*
† *Heb. turne.*
† *Heb. euill to me*
† *Heb. a thing of Belial.*
**Ioh. 13. 18.*
† *Heb. the man of my peace.*
† *Heb. magnified.*
|| *Or, a Psalme giuing instruction of the sonnes, &c.*
† *Heb. brayeth.*
* *Psal. 80. 5.*
† *Heb. bowed downe.*
|| *Or, giue thankes.*
|| *Or, his presence is saluation.*
|| *Or, the little hill.*
|| *Or, killing.*
|| *Or, vngodly.*
† *Heb. from a man of deceit, and iniquitie.*
† *Heb. the gladnesse of my ioy.*
* *Psal. 42. 6. and 11.*
† *Heb. as sheepe of meat.*
† *Heb. without riches.*
* *Psa. 79. 4.*

14 *Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.
15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath couered me.
16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and auenger.
17 All this is come vpon vs? yet haue wee not forgotten thee, neither haue we dealt falsly in thy Couenant.
18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ steps declined from thy way,
19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.
20 If we haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange God:
21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.
22 * Yea for thy sake are wee killed all the day long: we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.
23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *vs* not off for euer.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?
25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust: our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.
26 Arise † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

* Ier. 24. 9.
‖ Or, steppes.
* Rom. 8. 36.
† Heb. a help for vs.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The Maiestie and grace of Christs Kingdome.
10 The duety of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, ‖ Maschil: a song of loues.

‖ Or, of instruction.

MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.
2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lippes: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.
3 Gird thy sword vpon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty: with thy glory and thy maiestie.
4 And in thy maiestie † ride prosperously, because of trueth and meekenesse, *and* righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.
5 Thine arrowes *are* sharpe in the heart of the kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.
6 * Thy throne, (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the Scepter of thy Kingdome *is* a right Scepter.
7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God, hath annointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.
8 All thy garments *smell* of Myrrhe, and Aloes, *and* Cassia: out of the yuorie palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.
9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in gold of Ophir.
10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and encline thine eare; forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.
11 So shall the King greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.
12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people shall intreat † thy fauour.
13 The Kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.
14 Shee shall be brought vnto the King in raiment of needle worke: the virgins her companions that follow her, shall be brought vnto thee.
15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the Kings palace.
16 In stead of thy fathers shall bee thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.
17 I will make thy Name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

† Heb. a help for vs.
† Heb. thy face.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God.
8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, a song vpon Alamoth.

‖ Or, of.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.
2 Therfore will not we feare, though the earth be remooued: and though the mountaines be caried into † the midst of the sea.
3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, *and* bee troubled, *though* the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.
4 *There is* a riuer, the streames whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.
5 God *is* in the midst of her: shee shall not be mooued; God shall helpe her, † *and that* right earely.
6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were mooued: he vttered his voice, the earth melted.
7 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.
8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.
9 Hee maketh warres to cease vnto the end of the earth: hee breaketh the bow, and cutteth the speare in sunder, hee burneth the chariot in the fire.
10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.
11 The LORD of hostes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

† Heb. when the morning appeareth.
† Heb. an high place for vs.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the kingdome of Christ.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

OClap your hands (all ye people:) shout vnto God with the voyce of triumph.
2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible; he *is* a great King ouer all the earth.
3 He shall subdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.
4 He shall chuse our inheritance for vs, the excellencie of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.
5 God is gone vp with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing prailes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes vnto our King, ſing praiſes.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth, ſing yee praiſes ‖ with vnderſtanding.

‖ Or, euery one *that* hath vnderſtanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon the throne of his holineſſe.

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth *belong* vnto God: hee is greatly exalted.

‖ Or, the voluntary of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

¶ A ſong, *and* Pſalme ‖ for the ſons of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed in the City of our God, in the mountaine of his holineſſe.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion, *on* the ſides of the North, the citie of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For for loe, the kings were aſſembled, they paſſed together.

5 They ſaw *it*, *and* ſo they marueiled, they were troubled *and* haſted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, *and* paine, as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhippes of Tarſhiſh with an Eaſt wind.

8 As we haue heard, ſo haue we ſeene in the citie of the LORD of hoſtes, in the citie of our God, God will eſtabliſh it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindneſſe, O God, in the middeſt of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, ſo *is* thy praiſe vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, becauſe of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.

† Heb. ſet your heart to her bulwarkes.

13 † Marke ye well her bulwarkes, ‖ conſider her Palaces; that yee may tell *it* to the generation following.

‖ Or, raiſe vp.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer; he will be our guide *euen* vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earneſt perſwaſion to build the faith of reſurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly proſperity is not to be admired.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

HEare this, all *ye* people, giue eare all yee inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low, and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of wiſedome: and the meditation of my heart ſhall be of vnderſtanding.

* Matth. 13. 35. pſa. 78. 2

4 * I will incline mine eare to a parable; I will open my darke ſaying vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore ſhould I feare in the dayes of euill, *when* the iniquity of my heeles ſhall compaſſe me about?

6 They that truſt in their wealth, and boaſt themſelues in the multitude of their riches.

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ranſome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoule *is* precious, and it ceaſeth for euer.)

9 That he ſhould ſtill liue for euer, *and* not ſee corruption.

10 For he ſeeth *that* wiſe men die, likewiſe the foole, and the brutiſh periſh, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houſes *ſhall continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations; they call *their* lands after their owne names.

† Heb. in generation and generation.

12 Neuertheleſſe man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their poſteritie † approue their ſayings. Selah.

† Heb. delight in their mouth.

14 Like ſheepe they are laid in the graue, death ſhall feed on them; and the vpright ſhall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖ beautie ſhall conſume ‖ in the graue, from their dwelling.

‖ or, ſtrength. ‖ Or, the graue being an habitation to euery one of them.

15 But God will redeeme my ſoule † from the power of the ‖ graue; for he ſhall receiue me. Selah.

† Heb. from the hand of the graue. ‖ Or, hell.

16 Be not thou afraide when one is made rich, when the glory of his houſe is increaſed.

17 * For when he dieth, he ſhall cary nothing away: his glory ſhall no deſcend after him.

* Iob. 27. 19.

18 Though † whiles hee liued, hee bleſſed his ſoule: and men will praiſe thee, when thou doeſt well to thy ſelfe.

† Heb. in his life.

19 † Hee ſhall goe to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall neuer ſee light.

† Heb. the foole ſhall goe.

20 Man *that is* in honour, and vnderſtandeth not, is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

PSAL. L.

1 The Maieſtie of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleaſure of God is not in Ceremonies, 14 but in ſincerity of Obedience.

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

THe mightie God, *euen* the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beautie, God hath ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keepe ſilence: a fire ſhall deuoure before him, and it ſhall be very tempeſtuous round about him.

4 He ſhall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto mee: thoſe that haue made a Couenant with mee, by ſacrifice.

6 And the heauens ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe; for God *is* Iudge himſelfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will ſpeake, O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee, I *am* God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, *to haue beene* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy houſe, *nor* hee goats out of thy folds.

10 For euery beaſt of the forreſt *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thouſand hils.

11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wild beaſts of the field *are* † mine.

† Heb. with me.

12 * If

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, *for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.
13 Will I eate the flesh of buls, or drinke the blood of goates?
14 Offer vnto God thanksgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most high.
15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble; I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.
16 But vnto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to doe, to declare my Statutes, or that thou shouldest take my couenant in thy mouth?
17 * Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.
18 When thou sawest a theefe, then thou consentedst with him, and † hast beene partaker with adulterers.
19 † Thou giuest thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.
20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother, thou slanderest thine owne mothers sonne.
21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: *but* I will reproue thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.
22 Now consider this, yee that forget God, lest I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.
23 Who so offereth praise, glorifieth mee: and to him † that ordereth *his* conuersation *aright*, will I shew the saluation of God.

*Exod. 19.5. deut. 10.14. psal. 24.1. *Iob 41.2. 1 cor 10. 23,26.
*Rom. 2. 21,22.
† Heb. thy portion was with adulterers.
† Heb. chew fondely.
† Heb. that disposeth his way.

PSAL. LI.

1 Dauid prayeth for remission of sinnes, whereof he maketh a deepe confession. 6 He prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerities. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid, * when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

HAue mercy vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindnesse: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.
2 Wash mee throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sinne.
3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sinne is euer before me.
4 * Against thee, thee onely haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight: that thou mightest be iustified when thou speakest, *and* be cleare when thou iudgest.
5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquitie: and in sinne did my mother † conceiue me.
6 Behold, thou desirest trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisedome.
7 * Purge me with hyssope, and I shall be cleane: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.
8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnesse: *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, may reioyce.
9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.
10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God: and renew || a right spirit within me.
11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thine holy Spirit from me.
12 Restore vnto me the ioy of thy saluation: and vphold me *with thy* free Spirit.

*1. Sam. 12. 1. & 11. 1.
*Rom. 3. 4.
† Heb. warme mee.
*Leuit. 14. 6. num. 19. 18.
|| Or, a constant spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.
14 Deliuer me from †blood-guiltines, O God, thou God of my saluation: *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.
15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew foorth thy praise.
16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, || else would I giue *it*: thou delightest not in burnt offering.
17 * The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.
18 Doe good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ierusalem.
19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullockes vpon thine Altar.

† Hebr. bloods.
|| Or, that I should giue it.
*Isa. 57. 15. and 66. 2.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemneth the spitefulnesse of Doeg, prophesieth his destruction. 6 The righteous shall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, giueth thankes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid: * When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said vnto him, Dauid is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God *endureth* continually.
2 Thy tongue diuiseth mischiefes: like a sharpe rasor, working deceitfully.
3 Thou louest euill more then good: *and* lying, rather then to speake righteousnesse. Selah.
4 Thou louest all deuouring words, || O *thou* deceitfull tongue.
5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for euer, he shall take thee away, and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.
6 The righteous also shall see, and feare, and shall laugh at him.
7 Loe, this *is* the man *that* made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himselfe in his || wickednesse.
8 But I *am* like a greene oliue tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for euer and euer.
9 I will praise thee for euer, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

*1. Sam. 22. 9.
|| Or, the deceitfull tongue.
† Heb. beate thee downe.
|| Or, substance.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conscience. 6 He glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath, Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe * foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God; Corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquity; * *there is* none that doeth good.
2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that did vnderstand, that did seeke God.
3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are

*Psal 14.1. &c. and 10. 4. *Rom. 3.16.

are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eat vp my people, *as* they eat bread; they haue not called vpon God.

† *Heb. they feared a feare.*

5 There † were they in great feare, *where* no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee, thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

† *Heb. who will giue saluations, &c.*

6 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iakob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 *Dauid complaining of the Ziphims prayeth for saluation.* 4 *Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, he promiseth sacrifice.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid. * When the Ziphims came and said to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs?

* 1 Sam. 23. 19. & 26. 1.

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, and Iudge me by thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen vp against me, and oppressours seeke after my soule; they haue not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my soule.

† *Heb. those that obserue mee.*

5 He shall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

6 I will freely sacrifice vnto thee; I will praise thy Name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For hee hath deliuered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seene *his desire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 *Dauid in his prayer complaineth for the fearefull case.* 9 *Hee prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednesse and treacherie he complaineth.* 16 *He comforteth himselfe in Gods preseruation of him, and confusion of his enemies.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend vnto me, and heare me: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity vpon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within mee: and the terrors of death are fallen vpon me.

† *Heb. couered mee.*

5 Fearefulnesse and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a doue; *for then* would I flee away and be at rest.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windie, storme, *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence and strife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the wales thereof: mischiefe also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile departe not from her streetes.

12 For *it was* not an enemie *that* reproched mee, then I could haue borne *it*, neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himselfe* against me, then I would haue hid my selfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine aquaintance.

† *Heb. a man according to my rancke.*

14 † We tooke sweet counsell together, *and* walked vnto the house of God in company.

† *Heb. who sweet counsell.*

15 Let death seaze vpon them, and let them go downe quicke into ‖ hell: for wickednesse *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

‖ *Or, the graue.*

16 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, and cry aloud: and hee shall heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall heare and afflict them, euen hee that abideth of old, Selah: because ‖ they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

‖ *Or, with whom also there be no changes, yet they feare not God.*

20 Hee hath put foorth his hands against such as bee at peace with him: † hee hath broken his couenant.

† *Heb. he hath prophaned.*

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were softer then oyle, yet *were* they drawen swords.

* Psal. 37. 5. matt. 6. 25. luke 12. 22. 1 pet. 5. 7.

22 * Cast thy ‖ burden vpon the LORD, and he shall sustaine thee: he shall neuer suffer the righteous to be mooued.

‖ *Or, gift.*

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † shall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

† *Heb. men of bloods and deceit.*

† *Heb. shall not halfe their dayes.*

PSAL. LVI.

1 *Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies.* 9 *He professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.*

¶ To the chiefe musician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philistines tooke him in Gath.

‖ *Or, a golden Psalme of Dauid.*

* 1 Sam. 21. 11.

BEe mercifull vnto me, O God, for man would swallow me vp: he fighting daily, oppresseth mee.

† *Heb. mine obseruers.*

2 † Mine enemies would daily swallow *me* vp: for they *bee* many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, In God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for euill.

6 They gather themselues together; they hide themselues, they marke my steps when they wait for my soule.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast downe the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then shall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for mee.

10 In

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.
11 In God haue I put my trust: I will not bee afraid what man can doe vnto mee.
12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God, I will render praises vnto thee.
13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death: wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I might walk before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous case, 7 He encourageth himselfe to praise God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician || Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid, *when he fled from Saul in the caue.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto me, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *these* calamities be ouerpast.
2 I will cry vnto God most high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.
3 Hee shall send from heauen, and saue mee ||*from* the reproch of him, that would swallow mee vp; Selah. God shall send foorth his mercie and his trueth.
4 My soule *is* among lions, *and* I lie euen among them that are set on fire: *euen* the sonnes of men, whose teeth *are* speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.
5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.
6 *They haue prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselues*. Selah.
7 *My heart is || fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing, and giue praise.
8 Awake vp my glory, awake psalterie and harpe; I *my selfe* will awake early.
9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people; I will sing vnto thee among the nations.
10 *For thy mercie *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy truth vnto the clouds.
11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 Denoteth them to Gods Iudgements, 10 whereat the righteous shall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe Musician || Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid.

DOe yee indeed speake righteousnesse, O Congregation? doe yee iudge vprightly, O yee sonnes of men?
2 Yea, in heart yee worke wickednesse; you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.
3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they goe astray † as soone as they be borne, speaking lyes.
4 Their poison is † like the poison of a Serpent; they are like the deafe || Adder *that* stoppeth her eare.
5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers; || charming neuer so wisely.
6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the young lyons, O LORD.
7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* runne continually: *When* hee bendeth *his bow to shoote* his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.
8 As a snaile *which* melteth, let *euery* one of them passe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sunne.
9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, hee shall take them away as with a whirlewind, † both liuing, and in *his* wrath.
10 The righteous shall reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.
11 So that a man shall say, Verely *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verely he is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to bee deliuered from his enemies. 6 Hee complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God. 11 Hee prayeth against them. 16 He prayseth God.

¶ To || the chiefe Musician Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

DEliuer me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend mee from them that rise vp against mee.
2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquitie, and saue me from bloody men.
3 For loe, they lye in waite for my soule; the mighty are gathered against mee, not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.
4 They run and prepare themselues without *my* fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.
5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visite all the heathen: bee not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.
6 They returne at euening: they make a noyse like a dog, and goe round about the city.
7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: *swords *are* in their lips, for who, *say they*, doth heare?
8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them: thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.
9 *Because of* his strength will I waite vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.
10 The God of my mercy shall preuent mee: God shall let mee see *my desire* vpon † mine enemies.
11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them down, O Lord our shield.
12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them euen bee taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speake.
13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.
14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the citie.
15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meat, || and grudge if they be not satisfied.
16 But

‖Or, destroy not. *1. Sam. 24. 1.

‖Or, he reproacheth him that would swallow me vp.

*Psal. 7. 16. and 9. 15.

*Psa. 108. 1, &c.

‖Or, prepared.

*Psal. 36. 6. & 108. 5.

‖Or, destroy not, a golden psalme of Dauid.

†Heb. from the belly.

†Heb. according to the likenes.

‖Or, aspe.

‖Or, be the charmer neuer so cunning.

†Heb. as liuing, as wrath.

†Heb. fruit of the, &c.

‖Or, the chiefe musician, destroy not a golden psalme of Dauid.

* 1 Sam. 19. 11.

†Heb set me on high.

†Heb. to meet me.

*Psal. 10. 11 and 73. 11. and 94. 7.

†Heb. my high place.

†Heb. mine obseruers.

† Heb to eat.

‖Or, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.

16 But I will ſing of thy power; yea I will ſing alowd of thy mercie in the morning: for thou haſt beene my defence and refuge, in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my ſtrength, will I ſing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercie.

PSAL. LX.

1 *Dauid complaining to God of former indgement,* 4 *now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance.* 6 *Comforting himſelfe in Gods promiſes, he craueth that helpe wherevon he truſteth.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shuſhan-Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach. * When hee ſtroue with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and ſmote of Edom in the valley of ſalt, twelue thouſand.

O * God, thou haſt caſt vs off; thou haſt † ſcattered vs, thou haſt beene diſpleaſed, O turne thy ſelfe to vs againe.

2 Thou haſt made the earth to tremble, thou haſt broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it ſhaketh.

3 Thou haſt ſhewed thy people hard things: thou haſt made vs to drinke the wine of aſtoniſhment.

4 Thou haſt giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may be diſplayed becauſe of the truth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloued may be deliuered; ſaue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manaſſeh *is* mine; Ephraim alſo *is* the ſtrength of mine head; Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

8 Moab *is* my waſhpot, ouer Edom will I caſt out my ſhooe: Philiſtia, ‖ triumph thou becauſe of me.

9 Who will bring mee *into* the † ſtrong citie? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadſt caſt vs off? and thou, * O God, which didſt not goe out with our armies.

11 Giue vs help from trouble: for vaine *is* the † help of man.

12 Through God wee ſhall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* ſhall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 *Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience,* 4 *Hee voweth perpetuall ſeruice vnto him becauſe of his promiſes.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Neginoth. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade mee to the rocke, *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou haſt beene a ſhelter for me, and a ſtrong tower from the enemie.

4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will ‖ truſt in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, haſt heard my vowes: thou haſt giuen *me* the heritage of thoſe that feare thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.

7 Hee ſhall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercie and trueth *which* may preſerue him.

8 So will I ſing praiſe vnto thy Name for euer, that I may dayly performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

1 *Dauid profeſſing his confidence in God, diſcourageth his enemies.* 5 *In the ſame confidence hee incourageth the godly.* 9 *No truſt is to be put in worldly things.* 11 *Power and Mercie belong to God.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, to Ieduthun, A Pſalme of Dauid.

‖ TRuely my ſoule † waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my ſaluation.

2 He onely *is* my rocke and my ſaluation: *he is* my † defence, I ſhall not be greatly mooued.

3 How long will ye imagine miſchiefe againſt a man? yee ſhall be ſlaine all of you: as a bowing wall *ſhall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely conſult to caſt *him* downe from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they bleſſe with their mouth, but they curſe † inwardly. Selah.

5 My ſoule, waite thou onely vpon God: for my expectaton *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rocke, and my ſaluation; *he is* my defence; I ſhall not be moued.

7 In God *is* my ſaluation, and my glory: the rocke of my ſtrength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Truſt in him at all times, ye people, powre out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lye: to be laid in the ballance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Truſt not in oppreſſion, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increaſe, ſet not your heart *vpon them.*

11 God hath ſpoken once, twiſe haue I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Alſo vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: * for thou rendreſt to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 *Dauids thirſt for God.* 4 *His maner of bleſſing God.* 9 *His confidence of his enemies deſtruction, and his owne ſafetie.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, when he was in the wilderneſſe of Iudah.

O God, thou *art* my God, earely wil I ſeeke thee: my ſoule thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirſtie land, † where no water is.

2 To ſee thy power and thy glory, ſo *as* I haue ſeene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Becauſe thy louing kindneſſe *is* better then life: my lips ſhall praiſe thee.

4 Thus wil I bleſſe thee, while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My ſoule ſhall be ſatisfied as *with* † marrow and fatneſſe: and my mouth ſhall praiſe *thee* with ioyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt bene my helpe; therefore in the ſhadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My

‖ *Or, a golden Pſalme.* * 2. Sam. 8. 3, 13. 1. chron. 18. 3. *Pſal. 44. 10. † *Heb. broken.*

*Pſal. 108. 6, &c.

‖ *Or, triumph thou, ouer me,* [*Philiſtia triumph ouer me*] † *Heb city of ſtrength.* *Pſal. 44. 10 and 108. 12. † *Heb. ſalvation.*

‖ *Or, make my refuge.* † *Heb. thou ſhalt adde dayes to the dayes of the King.* † *Heb as generation and generation.*

‖ *Or, ſurely.* † *Heb. is ſilence.* † *Heb. high place.*

† *Heb. is their inward part.*

‖ *Or, alike.* ‖ *Or, ſtrength.* *Iob 34. 11. prou 24. 12. ier. 32. 19. ezek. 7. 27. mat. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2 cor. 5 10. epheſ 6. 8. coloſ. 3. 25. 1 pet. 1. 17. apoc. 22. 12.

† *Heb. weary* † *Heb without water.*

† *Heb. fat meate.*

8 My ſoule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But thoſe *that* ſeeke my ſoule to deſtroy it, ſhall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king ſhall reioyce in God; euery one that ſweareth by him ſhall glory: but the mouth of them that ſpeake lies ſhall be ſtopped.

†Heb. they ſhall make him run out like water by the hands of the ſword.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies. 7 Hee promiſeth himſelfe to ſee ſuch an euident deſtruction of his enemies, as the righteous ſhall reioyce at it.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

1 HEare my voice, O God, in my prayer; preſerue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the ſecret counſell of the wicked: from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

3 *Pſal. 11. 3 * Who whet their tongue like a ſword, *and* bend *their bowes to ſhoote* their arrowes, *euen* bitter words:

4 That they may ſhoote in ſecret at the perfect: ſuddenly do they ſhoot at him, and feare not.

5 They encourage themſelues *in* an euill || matter: they commune † of laying ſnares priuily, they ſay, Who ſhall ſee them?

6 They ſearch out iniquities, || they accompliſh † a diligent ſearch: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart *is* deepe.

7 But God ſhall ſhoot at them: *with* an arrow, ſuddenly † ſhall they be wounded.

8 So they ſhall make their owne tongue to fall vpon themſelues: all that ſee them, ſhall flee away.

9 And all men ſhall feare, and ſhall declare the worke of God: for they ſhall wiſely conſider of his doing.

10 The righteous ſhall bee glad in the LORD, and ſhall truſt in him: and all the vpright in heart ſhall glory.

‖Or, ſpeech. †Heb. to hide ſnares. ‖Or, we are conſumed by that, which they haue thoroughly ſearched. †Heb. a ſearch, ſearched. †Heb. their wound ſhall be.

PSAL. LXV.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his grace. 4 The bleſſednesse of Gods choſen, by reaſon of benefits.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme *and* ſong of Dauid.

1 PRaiſe † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee ſhall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, vnto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 † Iniquities preuaile againſt me: as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

4 Bleſſed *is the man whom* thou chooſeſt, and cauſeſt to approch *vnto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we ſhall bee ſatisfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, *euen* of thy holy Temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteouſneſſe wilt thou anſwere vs, O God of our ſaluation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afarre off *vpon* the ſea.

6 *Which* by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 *Which* ſtilleth the noiſe of the ſeas, the noiſe of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the vttermoſt parts, are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the out-goings of the morning and euening || to reioyce.

†Heb. words or matters of iniquities. ‖Or, to ſing.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth, and || watereſt it: thou greatly enricheſt it with the riuer of God, *which* is full of water: thou prepareſt them corne when thou haſt ſo prouided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: || thou ſettleſt the furrowes thereof: † thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowres, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing thereof.

11 Thou crowneſt † the yeere with thy goodneſſe; and thy paths drop fatneſſe.

12 They drop *vpon* the paſtures of the wilderneſſe; and the little hilles † reioyce on euery ſide.

13 The paſtures are cloathed with flockes, the valleyes alſo are couered ouer with corne, they ſhout for ioy, they alſo ſing.

‖Or, after thou haſt made it to deſire raine. ‖Or, thou cauſeſt raine to deſcend into the furrowes thereof. †Heb. thou diſſolueſt it. †Heb. the yeere of thy goodneſſe. †Heb. are girded with ioy.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to praiſe God, 5 to obſerue his great workes, 8 to bleſſe him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himſelfe religious ſeruice to God. 16 He declareth Gods ſpeciall goodneſſe to himſelfe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A ſong *or* Pſalme.

1 MAke a ioyfull noiſe vnto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing foorth the honour of his Name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy workes? through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies || ſubmit themſelues vnto thee.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee, and ſhall ſing vnto thee, they ſhall ſing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and ſee the workes of God: hee is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 Hee turned the ſea into drie land: they went through the flood on foot, there did we reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themſelues. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God, ye people; and make the voice of his praiſe to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our ſoule in life, and ſuffereth not our feet to be moued.

10 For thou, O God, haſt proued vs: thou haſt tried vs, as ſiluer is tried.

11 Thou broughteſt vs into the net: thou laydſt affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride ouer our heads, wee went thorow fire, and thorow water: but thou broughteſt vs out into a † wealthy place.

13 I will goe into thy houſe, with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath ſpoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt ſacrifices of † fatlings, with the incenſe of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare all ye that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my ſoule.

17 I cried vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But

†Heb. all the earth. ‖Or, yeeld faine obedience. Heb. lye. †Heb. puſteth. †Heb. moiſt. †Heb. opened. † Hebr. marrow.

19 But verely God hath heard me, he hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercie from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 *A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome.* 3 *to the ioy of the people,* 6 *and the increase of Gods blessings.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth. A Psalme *or* song.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs: *and* cause his face to shine † vpon vs. Selah.

† *Heb. with vs.*

2 That thy way may be knowne vpon earth, thy sauing health among all Nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously, and † gouerne the Nations vpon earth. Selah.

† *Heb. leade.*

5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God, *euen* our owne God, shall blesse vs.

7 God shall blesse vs, and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 *A prayer at the remouing of the Arke.* 4 *An exhortation to praise God for his mercies,* 7 *for his care of the Church,* 19 *for his great workes.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme *or* song of Dauid.

LEt * God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.

* Numb. 10.36.
† *Heb from his face.*

2 As smoke is driuen away, *so* driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish, at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly reioyce.

† *Heb reioyce with gladnesse.*

4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

† *Heb. in a house.*

7 O God, when thou wentest foorth before thy people; when thou didst march through the wildernesse, Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God: *euen* Sinai it selfe *was moued* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst † send a plentifull raine, whereby thou didst † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

† *Heb shake out.*
† *Heb. confirme it.*

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poore.

11 The LORD gaue the word: great was the † company of those that published *it.*

† *Heb. armie*

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that taried at home, diuided the spoile.

† *Heb did flee die flee.*

13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a doue couered with siluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

‖ *Or, for her she was.*

14 When the Almighty scattered kings ‖ in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is *as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape ye, ye high hilles? this *is* the Hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.

17 The charets of God *are* twenty thousand, ‖ *euen* thousands of Angels, the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the Holy place.

‖ *Or, euen many thousands.*

18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captiuity captiue, thou hast receiued gifts † for men; yea *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them.*

* Ephes. 4. 8.
† *Heb. in the man.*

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who dayly loadeth vs *with benefits, euen* the God of our saluation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of saluation; and vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring againe from Bashan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be ‖ dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

‖ *Or, wet.*

24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my king, in the Sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damosels playing *with* timbrels.

26 Blesse ye God, in the Congregtions, *euen* the Lord, ‖ from the fountaine of Israel.

‖ *Or, ye that are of the fountaine of Israel.*

27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the Princes of Iudah ‖ *and* their Councell the Princes of Zebulun, *and* the Princes of Naphtali.

‖ *Or, with their company.*

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that *which* thou hast wrought for vs.

29 Because of the Temple at Ierusalem, shall kings bring presents vnto thee.

30 Rebuke the ‖ company of speare-men, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, *till euery one* submit himselfe with pieces of siluer: ‖ scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.

‖ *Or, the beast of the reeds.*
‖ *Or, he scattereth.*

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises *vnto* the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, *which were* of old, loe, hee doeth † send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.

† *Heb giue.*

34 Ascribe ye strength vnto God: his excellencie *is* ouer Israel, and his strength *is* in the ‖ clouds.

‖ *Or, because.*

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* he that giueth strength and power vnto *his* people: blessed *bee* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 *Dauid complaineth of his affliction.* 13 *Hee prayeth for deliuerance.* 22 *Hee denoteth his enemies to destruction.* 30 *Hee praiseth God with thanksgiuing.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

Saue

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto *my* soule.

2 I sinke in † deepe mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throate is dried: mine eies faile *while* I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then the haires of mine head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my † sinnes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hostes, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seeke thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I haue borne reproch: shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, and an alient vnto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp; * and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 When I wept, and *chastened* my soule with fasting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made sackecloth also my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speake against me; and *I was* the song of the † drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare me, in the truth of thy saluation.

14 Deliuer me out of the myre, and let me not sinke: let me bee deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water-flood ouerflow me, neither let the deepe swallow me vp, and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindnesse *is* good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily.

18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, *and* redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast knowne my reproch and my shame, and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauinesse: and I looked *for some* † to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gaue mee also gall for meat, * and in my thirst they gaue me vineger to drinke.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should haue beene* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eies be darkened that they see not; and make their loines continually to shake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their habitation † be desolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talke to the griefe of † those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Adde ‖ iniquitie vnto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore, and sorrowfull: let thy saluation (O God) set me vp on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and will magnifie him with thanksgiuing.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD, better then an oxe *or* bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

32 The ‖ humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall liue that seeke God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heauen and earth praise him, the seas, and euery thing that † moueth therein.

35 For God will saue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in possession.

36 The seed also of his seruants shall inherite it: and they that loue his Name, shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

Dauid soliciteth God to the speedie destruction of the wicked, and preseruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke *haste*, * O God to deliuer mee, make haste † to helpe me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backeward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 * Let them be turned backe for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and be glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haste vnto mee, O God: Thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 Dauid in confidence of faith and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himselfe, and against the enemies of his soule. 14 Hee promiseth constancy. 17 He prayeth for perseuerance. 19 Hee praiseth God, and promiseth to doe it cheerefully.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let mee neuer be put to confusion.

2 Deliuer me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: incline thine eare vnto me, and saue mee.

3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue me, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, and out of the hand of the vnrighteous, and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I bin holden vp from the womb: thou art hee that tooke mee out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let

† Heb. the myre of depth. † He. depth of waters.

† Heb. guiltinesse.

* Iohn. 2. 17. * Rom. 15. 3.

† Heb. drinkers of strong drink.

† Heb. make haste to heare me.

† Heb to lament with mee. * Mat. 27. 28 mar. 15. 23. iohn 19. 29. * Rom. 11. 9

† Heb their palace. † Heb. let there not be a dweller. † Heb. thy wounded.

‖ Or, punishment of iniquity.

‖ Or, meeke.

† Heb. ereeteth.

* Psal. 40. 14, &c. † Heb. to my helpe.

* Psal. 35. 4. and 71. 13.

* Psal. 31. 2.

† Heb. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age: forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against me: and they that † lay wait for my soule, take counsell together,

†Heb. watch or obserue.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not farre from me: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them bee confounded *and* consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them bee couered *with* reproach and dishonour, that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught mee from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous workes.

†Heb. vnto old age and gray haires.

18 Now also † when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forsake me not: vntil I haue shewed † thy strength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

†Heb. shine arme.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me againe, and shalt bring me vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

†Heb. with the instrument of Psalterie.

22 I will also praise thee † with the psalterie, *euen* thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto shame, that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his, in type, and in truth, of Christs kingdome. 18 He blesseth God.

‖Or, of

¶ *A Psalme* ‖ for Solomon.

GIue the King thy iudgements, O God, and thy righteousnesse vnto the kings sonne.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the litteli hilles, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 Hee shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish and abundance of peace † so long as the Moone endureth.

†Heb. till there be no Moone.

8 He shall haue dominion also from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse, shall bow before him: and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish, and of the Isles shall bring presents; the kings of Sheba, and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For he shall deliuer the needy when he cryeth; the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poore and needie, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And hee shall liue, and to him † shall be giuen of the gold of Sheba, prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

†Heb. one shall giue.

16 There shall be an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruite thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His name † shall endure for euer: † his name shall bee continued as long as the Sunne, and men shall be blessed in him; all Nations shall call him blessed.

†Heb. shall be. †Heb. shall be as a name to continue his fathers name for euer.

18 Blessed *bee* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And blessed *bee* his glorious Name for euer, and let the whole earth bee filled *with* his glory, Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid, the sonne of Iesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet, prauailing in a Temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked: 13 The mouud giuen thereby, diffidence. 15 The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

‖Or, A Psalme for Asaph.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, yet.

TRuely God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are † of a cleane heart.

†Heb. clean of heart.

2 But as for mee, my feet were almost gone: my steps had wel-nigh slipt.

*Iob 21.7. psal 37.1. iere 12.1.

3 * For I was enuious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

†Heb. sat.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is † firme.

†Heb. in the crowle of other men.

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

†Heb. with

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as* a garment.

†Heb they passe the thoughts of his heart.

7 Their eies stand out with fatnesse: † they haue more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speake wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.
11 And they say, How doeth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?
12 Behold these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.
13 Verily I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocencie.
14 For all the day long haue I beene plagued, and † chastened euery morning.
15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.
16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painefull for me,
17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God; *then* vnderstood I their end.
18 Surely thou diddest set them in slippery places: thou castedst them downe into destruction.
19 How are they *brought* into desolation as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrours.
20 As a dreame when one awaketh; *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.
22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was *as* a † beast before thee.
23 Neuertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *mee* by my right hand.
24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell, and afterward receiue me *to* glory.
25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee?* and *there is* none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.
26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.
27 For loe, they that are farre from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.
28 But it is good for me to draw neere to God: I haue put my trust in the LORD GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

† Heb. my chastisement was.
† Heb. it was labour in mine eyes
† Heb. I knew not. † Heb. with thee.
† Heb. rocke.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 *The Prophet complaineth of the desolation of the Sanctuary.* 10 *He moueth God to helpe, in consideration of his power,* 18 *Of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.*

¶ || Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *vs* off for euer? *why* doeth thine anger smoke against the sheepe of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the || rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.
3 Lift vp thy feete vnto the perpetuall desolations: *euen* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies roare in the middest of thy Congregations: they set vp their ensignes *for* signes.
5 A man was famous according as hee had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.
6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.
7 † They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled *by casting downe* the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.
8 They said in their hearts, Let vs † destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.
9 We see not our signes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.
10 O God, how long shall the aduersary reproch? shall the enemie blaspheme thy Name for euer?
11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy bosome.
12 For God *is* my king of old, working saluation in the middest of the earth.
13 * Thou didst † diuide the Sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the || dragons in the waters.
14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gauest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.
15 * Thou didst cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou dryedst vp mighty riuers.
16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the Sunne.
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: Thou hast † made Summer and Winter.
18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.
19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked*, forget not the Congregation of thy poore for euer.
20 Haue respect vnto the Couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.
21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed: let the poore and needy praise thy Name.
22 Arise, O God, plead thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee dayly.
23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee † increaseth continually.

† Heb. they haue sent thy Sanctuary into the fire.
† Heb. breake
* Exod. 14. 21.
† Heb. breake
|| Or, whales.
* Exod. 17. 5 num. 20. 11. iosh. 3. 13.
† Heb. riuers of strength.
† Heb. made them.
† Heb. ascendeth.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 *The Prophet praiseth God.* 2 *He promiseth to iudge vprightly.* 4 *Hee rebuketh the proud by consideration of Gods prouidence.* 9 *He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute iustice.*

¶ || To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith. A Psalme *or* Song of Asaph.

VNto thee, O God, doe we giue thankes: *vnto thee* doe we giue thankes: for that thy Name *is* neere, thy wonderous workes declare.
2 || When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.
3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.
4 I said vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked lift not vp the horne.
5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.
6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the † South.
7 But God *is* the Iudge: he putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.
8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup,

|| Or, A Psalme for Asaph to giue instruction.
|| Or, trie.
|| Or, to the chiefe musician [destroy not] a psalme or song for Asaph.
|| Or, when I shall take a set time.
† Heb. desart

and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and hee powreth out of the ſame: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth ſhall wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them*.

9 But I will declare for euer; I will ſing praiſes to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked alſo will I cut off; *but* the hornes of the righteous ſhall bee exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *A declaration of Gods Maieſtie in the Church.* 11 *An exhortation to ſerue him reuerently.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, A Pſalme *or* ſong || of Aſaph.

|| Or, for Aſaph.

IN Iudah is God knowen: his Name *is* great in Iſrael.

2 In Salem alſo is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bow, the ſhield, and the ſword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of prey.

5 The ſtout hearted are ſpoiled, they haue ſlept their ſleepe, and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horſe are caſt into a dead ſleepe.

7 Thou, *euen* thou art to be feared, and who may ſtand in thy ſight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didſt cauſe iudgement to bee heard from heauen: the earth feared and was ſtill,

9 When God aroſe to iudgement to ſaue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man ſhall praiſe thee: the remainder of wrath ſhall thou reſtraine.

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God; let all that bee round about him bring preſents † vnto him that ought to be feared.

† Hebr. to feare.

12 Hee ſhall cut off the ſpirit of Princes: hee *is* terrible to the Kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 *The Pſalmiſt ſheweth what fierce combate he had with diffidence.* 10 *The victory which he had by conſideration of Gods great and gracious workes.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, to Ieduthun, A Pſalme || of Aſaph.

|| Or, for Aſaph.

I Cried vnto God with my voice: *euen* vnto God with my voice, and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I ſought the Lord; † my ſore ranne in the night, and ceaſed not: my ſoule refuſed to be comforted.

† Heb. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my ſpirit was ourwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking: I am ſo troubled that I cannot ſpeake.

5 I haue conſidered the dayes of old, the yeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my ſong in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my ſpirit made diligent ſearch.

7 Will the Lord caſt off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercie cleane gone for euer? doeth *his* promiſe faile † for euermore?

† Heb to generation & generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious: hath he in anger ſhut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I ſaid, This is my infirmitie: *but I will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the moſt high.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: ſurely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate alſo of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is ſo* great a God as *our* God?

14 thou *art* the God that doſt wonders; thou haſt declared thy ſtrength among the people.

15 Thou haſt with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the ſonnes of Iacob, and Ioſeph. Selah.

16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſaw thee: they were afraid; the depths alſo were troubled.

17 † The cloudes powred out water, the skies ſent out a ſound; thine arrowes alſo went abroad.

† Heb. the clouds were powred forth with water.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightened the world, the earth trembled and ſhooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the Sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy foot-ſteps are not knowen.

20 * Thou leddeſt thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moſes, and Aaron.

* Exod. 14. 19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 *An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God.* 9 *The ſtory of Gods wrath againſt the incredulous and diſobedient.* 67 *The Iſraelites beeing reiected, God choſe Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.*

¶ || Maſchil of Aſaph.

|| Or, A Pſalme for Aſaph, to giue inſtruction.

GIue eare, O my people, *to* my Law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke ſayings of old.

* Pſal. 49. 5. matt. 13. 35.

3 Which wee haue heard, and knowen: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We will not hide them from their children, ſhewing to the generation to come, the praiſes of the LORD: and his ſtrength and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For he eſtabliſhed a teſtimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Iſrael which hee commanded our fathers: * that they ſhould make them knowen to their children.

* Deut. 4. 9. and 6. 7.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *euen* the children *which* ſhould bee borne: *who* ſhould ariſe and declare *them* to their children.

7 That they might ſet their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his Commandements,

8 And might not bee as their fathers, a ſtubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that ſet not their heart aright: and whoſe ſpirit was not ſtedfaſt with God.

† Heb. that prepared not their heart.

9 The children of Ephraim beeing armed *and* † carying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

† Heb throwing forth.

10 They kept not the Couenant of God: and refuſed to walke in his Law:

11 And forgate his workes: and his wonders that he had ſhewed them.

12 Marueilous things did hee in the ſight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * Hee

13 *Hee diuided the Sea, and cauſed them to paſſe thorow: and he made the waters to ſtand as an heape.

14 *In the day time alſo he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

15 *He claue the rockes in the wilderneſſe: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

16 He brought ſtreames alſo out of the rocke, and cauſed waters to run downe like riuers.

17 And they ſinned yet more againſt him: by prouoking the moſt High in the wilderneſſe.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their luſt.

19 *Yea, they ſpake againſt God: they ſaid, Can God † furniſh a table in the wilderneſſe?

20 *Behold, he ſmote the rocke, that the waters guſhed out: and the ſtreames ouerflowed; can he giue bread alſo? can hee prouide fleſh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, ſo a fire was kindled againſt Iacob, and anger alſo came vp againſt Iſrael.

22 Becauſe they beleeued not in God: and truſted not in his ſaluation:

23 Though hee had commanded the cloudes from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 *And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen,

25 * ||Man did eate Angels food: he ſent them meat to the full:

26 Hee cauſed an Eaſt winde to † blow in the heauen: and by his power hee brought in the South wind.

27 He rained fleſh alſo vpon them as duſt: and † feathered foules like as the ſand of the Sea.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midſt of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne deſire.

30 They were not eſtranged from their luſt: but while their meat * *was* yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and ſlew the fatteſt of them: and † ſmote downe the ||choſen men of Iſrael.

32 For all this they ſinned ſtill: and beleeued not for his wonderous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did hee conſume in vanity, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he ſlew them, then they ſought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rocke: and the high God their redeemer.

36 Neuertheleſſe, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lyed vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his couenant.

38 But he *being* full of compaſſion, forgaue *their* iniquitie, and deſtroyed *them* not; yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not ſtirre vp all his wrath.

39 For hee remembred that they *were* but fleſh; a winde that paſſeth away, and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they ||prouoke him in the wilderneſſe: and grieue him in the deſart?

41 Yea, they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Iſrael.

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ||from the enemy.

43 How he had † wrought his ſignes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 *And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drinke.

45 *He ſent diuers ſorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogs which deſtroyed them.

46 *He gaue alſo their increaſe vnto the caterpiller: and their labour vnto the locuſt.

47 *Hee † deſtroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycamore trees with ||froſt.

48 †He gaue vp their cattell alſo to the haile, and their flocks to ||hote thunderbolts.

49 He caſt vpon them the fierceneſſe of his anger, wrath and indignation, and trouble, by ſending euill angels *among them*.

50 †He made a way to his anger, he ſpared not their ſoule from death: but gaue ||their life ouer to the peſtilence.

51 *And ſmote all the firſt borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* ſtrength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his owne people to goe foorth like ſheepe: and guided them in the wilderneſſe like a flocke.

53 And hee led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not: but the Sea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his Sanctuary: *euen* to this Mountaine *which* his right hand had purchaſed.

55 *He caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the moſt high God, and kept not his teſtimonies:

57 But turned backe and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aſide like a deceitfull bow.

58 *For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and mooued him to iealouſie with their grauen images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael.

60 *So that hee forſooke the tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men.

61 And deliuered his ſtrength into captiuity: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gaue his people ouer alſo vnto the ſword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire conſumed their young men: and their maidens were not † giuen to mariage.

64 Their Prieſts fell by the ſword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of ſleepe: *and* like a mighty man that ſhouteth by reaſon of wine.

66 And hee ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreouer, he refuſed the tabernacle of Ioſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But choſe the tribe of Iudah, the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And hee built his Sanctuary like high *pa-*

*Exod.14.21.

*Exod.13.21.and 14.24.

*Exod.17.6.num.20.10.pſal.105.44. 1.cor.10.4.

*Num.11.4 †Heb.order.

*Exo.17.6. num.20.11.

*Exod.16.14.

*Ioh.6.31. ||Or, euery one did eat. the bread of the mighty. †Heb.to goe.

†.Heb.ſoule of wing.

*Num.11.33. †Heb.made to bow. ||Or, young men.

||Or, rebell againſt him.

||Or, from affliction. †Heb.ſet.

*Exod.7.20

*Exod.8.24 and 8.6.

*Exo.10.13

*Exod.9.23 †Heb.killed. ||Or, great. haileſtones. †Heb. he ſhut vp. ||Or, lightnings. † Heb. hee weighed a path. ||Or, their beaſts to the murraine, Exod.9.3.

*Exod.12.29.&9.3.

*Exod.14.27.& 15.10 †Heb.couered.

*Ioſh.13.7.

*Deut.32.21.

*1.Sam.4.10.

†Heb.praiſed.

†Heb. founded.
» 1.Sam.16. 11. 2.sam. 7.8.
» 2.Sam.5.2. 1.chro.11.2.
†Heb. from after.

places: like the earth which hee hath † established for euer.

70 *He chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheep-folds:

71 *† From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So hee fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The Psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Ierusalem.* 8 *Hee prayeth for deliuerance,* 13 *and promiseth thankefulnesse.*

¶ A Psalme || of Asaph.

||Or, for Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue layd Ierusalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen *to bee* meate vnto the foules of the heauen: the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they shedde like water round about Ierusalem: and *there was* none to bury *them.*

*Psal.44.14.

4 *We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorne and derision to them that are round about vs.

*Psal.89.45

5 *How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? shall thy iealousie burne like fire?

*Ier.10.25.

6 *Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and layd waste his dwelling place.

*Isai.64.9. ||Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs.

8 *O remember not against vs || former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our sinnes for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be knowen among the heathen in our sight *by* the † reuenging of the blood of thy seruants which is shed.

†Heb vengeance.
†Heb. thine arme.
†Hebr. reserue the children of death.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power: † preserue thou those that are appointed to die.

†Heb. to generation & generation.

12 And render vnto our neighbours seuen fold into their bosome, the reproach wherewith they haue reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So wee thy people, and sheepe of thy pasture, will giue thee thankes for euer: wee will shew forth thy praise † to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The Psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the Church.* 8 *Gods former fauours are turned into iudgements.* 14 *He prayeth for deliuerance.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim Eduth, a Psalme || of Asaph.

||Or, for Asaph.

GIue eare, O Shepheard of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like a flocke, thou that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and Manasseh, stirre vp thy strength: and † come *and* saue vs.

†Heb. come for saluation to vs.

3 Turne vs, againe, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

4 O LORD God of hostes, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

†Heb wilt thou smoke?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.

6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbors: and our enemies laugh among themselues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hostes, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *roome* before it, and didst cause it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like the † goodly Cedars.

†Heb. the cedars of God.

11 Shee sent out her boughes vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, doe plucke her?

13 The boare out of the wood doth waste it: and the wild beast of the field doth deuoure it.

14 Returne, wee beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy selfe.

16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man *whom* thou madest strong for thy selfe.

18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD, God of hostes, cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to a solemne praising of God.* 4 *God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits.* 8 *God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proueth their owne hurt.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. *A Psalme* || of Asaph.

||Or, for Asaph.

SIng aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noise vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe with the psaltery.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed on our solemne feast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel: *and* a Law of the God of Iacob.

5 This hee ordained in Ioseph *for* a testimonie, when hee went out || thorow the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language, *that* I vnderstood not.

||Or, against

6 I remooued his shoulder from the burden: his hands † were deliuered from the pots.

†Heb passed away.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee, and I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proued thee at the waters of || Meribah. Selah.

*Exod.17.6 ||Or, strife.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto me:

9 There

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy god, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 *So I gaue them vp‖vnto their owne hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me! *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should haue ‖submitted themselues vnto him; but their time should haue endured for euer.

16 He should haue fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rocke should I haue satisfied thee.

*Acts 14.6.
‖Or, *to the hardnesse of their hearts, or imaginations.*

‖Or, *yeelded feamed o'edience. Heb. lied.*
†*Heb. with the fat of wheat.*

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 *The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 and reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.*

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

GOD standeth in the Congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long will yee iudge vniustly: and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 † Defend the poore and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the afflicted and needy.

4 * Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand; they walke on in darknesse: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

6 * I haue said, Yee *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:

7 But yee shall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.

8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherite all Nations.

‖Or, *for Asaph.*

*Deut. 1.17
†*Heb. iudge.*

*Pro. 24.11

†*Heb. moued*
*Ioh 10 34

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 *A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies.* 9 *A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.*

¶ A Song *or* Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

KEepe not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.

3 They haue taken crafty counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a Nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 * Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as *to* * Sisera, as *to* Iabin, at the brooke of Kison:

10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became *as* dung for the eath.

‖Or, *for Asaph.*

†*Heb. heart.*

†*Heb. they haue beene an arme to the children of Lot.*
*Iudg. 7.22
*Iudg. 4.15. and 24.

11 * Make their Nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their Princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues, the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storme.

16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them be put to shame and perish:

18 That *men* may know, that thou, whose Name alone *is* IEHOVAH: *art* the most High ouer all the earth.

*Iudg. 7 25. and 8.21.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 *The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored vnto it.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!

2 My soule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her young, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hostes, my King, and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:

6 Who passing through the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the raine also † filleth the pooles.

7 They goe ‖ from strength to strength: *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob, Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.

10 For a day in thy Courts, *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather bee a doore-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

11 For the LORD God *is* a Sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will hee withhold from * them that walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hostes: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

‖Or, *of.*

‖Or, *of mulberry trees make him a well.*
†*Heb. couereth.*
‖Or, *from company to company.*

† *Hebr. I would choose rather to sit at the threshold.*

* Psal. 2 12. and 34.9.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 *The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to waite thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

LORD, thou hast beene ‖ fauourable vnto thy land, thou hast brought backe the captiuity of Iacob.

2 * Thou hast forgiuen the iniquity of thy people,

‖Or, *of.*
‖Or, *we'l pleased.*

*Psal. 32.1.

people, thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.
4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.
5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?
7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD; and grant vs thy saluation.
8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for he will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to follie.
9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him; that glory may dwell in our land.
10 Mercy and trueth are met *together*, righteousnesse and peace haue kissed *each other*.
11 Trueth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.
12 Yea the LORD shall giue that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.
13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and shall set *vs* in the way of his steps.

‖ *Or, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hote.*

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his Religion, 5 by the goodnesse and power of God. 11 Hee desireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craueth some token of Gods goodnesse.

¶ ‖ A Prayer of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare mee: for I *am* poore and needie.
2 Preserue my soule, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant, that trusteth in thee.
3 Be mercifull vnto mee, O Lord: for I crie vnto thee ‖ dayly.
4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.
5 * For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercie vnto all them that call vpon thee.
6 Giue eare, O LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.
7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt answere me.
8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) * neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.
9 All Nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.
10 For thou *art* great, and doest wonderous things: * thou *art* God alone.
11 * Teach mee thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.
12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.
13 For great *is* thy mercy toward mee: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest ‖ hell.
14 O God, the proud are risen against mee, and the assemblies of † violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them.
15 * But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercy and trueth.
16 O turne vnto mee, and haue mercie vpon me, giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the sonne of thine handmaid.
17 Shew mee a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it*, and bee ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted mee.

‖ *Or, a prayer, being a Psalme of Dauid.*
‖ *Or, one whom thou fauourest.*
‖ *Or, all the day.*
* *Ioel 2. 13.*
* *Deut. 3. 24.*
* *Deut. 6. 4. and 32. 39. esay 37. 16. and 44. 6. mar. 12. 29. ephes. 4. 6. 1. cor. 8. 4.*
* *Psal. 25. 5. and 119. 33.*
‖ *Or, graue.*
† *Heb. terrible.*
* *Deut. 34. 6 num. 14. 18 psal. 103. 8. and 139. 4. and 145. 8.*

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increase, honour and comfort of the members therof.

¶ A Psalme *or* song, ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HIs foundation is in the holy Mountaines.
2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.
3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O City of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know mee; behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this *man* was borne there.
5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was borne in her: and the Highest himselfe shall establish her.
6 The LORD shall count when he writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.
7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*, all my springs *are* in thee.

‖ *Or, of.*

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A Prayer containing a grieuous complaint.

¶ A Song *or* Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, to the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my saluation, I haue cried day *and* night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my crie,
3 For my soule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.
4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.
5 Free among the dead, like the slaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.
6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darknesse, in the deepes.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard vpon mee: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.
8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from mee: thou hast made mee an abomination vnto them: *I am* shut vp, and I cannot come foorth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I haue called dayly vpon thee: I haue stretched out my hands vnto thee.
10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy louing kindnesse bee declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulnesse in destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be knowen in the darke? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?

‖ *Or, A Psalme of Heman the Ezrahite, giuing instruction.*
‖ *Or, by thy hand.*

13 But

13 But vnto thee haue I cried, O LORD, and in the morning ſhall my prayer preuent thee.
14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoule? *why* hideſt thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and ready to die', from *my* youth vp: *while* I ſuffer thy terrours, I am diſtracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.
17 They came round about me || dayly like water: they compaſſed me about together.
18 Louer and friend haſt thou put farre from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkeneſſe.

|| *Or, all the day.*

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt prayſeth God for his Couenant, 5 For his wonderfull power, 15 For the care of his Church, 19 For his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid. 38 Then complaining of contrary euents, 46 He expoſtulateth, prayeth, and bleſſeth God.

¶ || Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will ſing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth wil I make knowen thy faithfulneſſe † to all generations.
2 For I haue ſaid, Mercie ſhall be built vp for euer: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heauens.
3 I haue made a couenant with my choſen: I haue *ſworne vnto Dauid my ſeruant.
4 Thy ſeed will I eſtabliſh for euer: and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.
5 And the heauens ſhall praiſſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the congregation of the Saints.
6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD? *who* among the ſonnes of the mighty can be likened vnto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to bee feared in the aſſembly of the Saints: and to bee had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.
8 O LORD God of hoſtes, who *is* a ſtrong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee?
9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the ſea: when the waues thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.
10 Thou haſt broken || Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlaine: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies † with thy ſtrong arme.
11 *The heauens *are* thine, the earth alſo *is* thine: as for the world, and the fulneſſe thereof, thou haſt founded them.
12 The North and the South thou haſt created them: Tabor and Hermon ſhall reioyce in thy Name.
13 Thou *haſt* † a mighty arme: ſtrong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.
14 Iuſtice and iudgement are the || habitation of thy throne: mercie and trueth ſhall goe before thy face.
15 Bleſſed *is* the people that know the *ioyfull ſound: they ſhall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy Name ſhall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they bee exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy fauour our horne ſhall be exalted.
18 For the || LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Iſrael is our King.
19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy One, and ſaidſt, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mightie: I haue exalted one choſen out of the people.
20 *I haue found Dauid my ſeruant: with my holy Oyle haue I anointed him.
21 With whom my hand ſhall be eſtabliſhed: mine arme alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.
22 The enemy ſhall not exact vpon him: nor the ſonne of wickedneſſe afflict him.
23 And I will beate downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.
24 But my faithfulneſſe and my mercie ſhall be with him: and in my Name ſhall his horne bee exalted.
25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the Sea: and his right hand in the riuers.
26 He ſhall crie vnto me, Thou *art* my father; my God, and the rocke of my ſaluation.
27 Alſo I will make him *my* firſt borne: higher then the Kings of the earth.
28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my Couenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.
29 His ſeed alſo will I make *to endure* for euer; and his throne as the dayes of heauen.
30 If his children forſake my Law, and walke not in my Iudgements;
31 If they † breake my Statutes, and keepe not my Commandements:
32 Then will I viſite their tranſgreſſion with the rod, and their iniquitie with ſtripes.
33 Neuertheleſſe, my louing kindneſſe will I not vtterly take from him: nor † ſuffer my faithfulneſſe † to faile.
34 My couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
35 Once haue I ſworne by my Holineſſe, † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.
36 *His ſeed ſhall endure for euer; and his throne as the Sunne before me.
37 It ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witneſſe in heauen. Selah.
38 But thou haſt caſt off, and abhorred: thou haſt been wroth with thine Anointed.
39 Thou haſt made void the couenant of thy ſeruant: thou haſt prophaned his crowne, by caſting it to the ground.
40 Thou haſt broken downe all his hedges; thou haſt brought his ſtrong holds to ruine.
41 All that paſſe by the way, ſpoile him; he is a reproach to his neighbours.
42 Thou haſt ſet vp the right hand of his aduerſaries: thou haſt made all his enemies to reioyce.
43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword: and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battell.
44 Thou haſt made his † glory to ceaſe: and caſt his throne downe to the ground.
45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortned: thou haſt couered him with ſhame. Selah.
46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy ſelfe, for euer? ſhall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Re-

|| *Or, A Pſalme for Ethan the Ezrahite to giue inſtruction.*
† *Heb. to generation & generation.*
2. Sam. 7. 11, &c.
† *Heb. to generation & generation.*
|| *Or, Egypt.*
† *Heb with the arme of thy ſtrength*
Gen. 1. 1. pſal. 24. 1. and 50. 12.
† *Heb. an arme with might.*
|| *Or, eſtabliſhment.*
*Num. 10. 8
|| *Or, our ſhield is of the LORD, and our King is of the holy One of Iſrael.*
*1. Sam. 16, 12.
† *Heb. prophane my ſtatutes.*
† *Heb. I will not make voyd from him.*
† *Heb. to lie.*
† *Heb if I lie*
*Rom. 7. 16 luke 1. 33. ioh. 12. 34.
† *Hebr. brightneſſe.*

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is he that* liueth, and shall not see death? shall hee deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

*2.Sam.7.15. 49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindnesses, *which* thou *swarest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy seruants: *how* I doe beare in my bosome *the reproch* of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the footsteps of thine Anointed.

52 Blessed *bee* the LORD for euermore. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 *Moses setting foorth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane fragility, 7 diuine chastisements, 10 and breuity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good prouidence.*

¶ ||A Prayer of Moses the man of God.

||Or, a prayer, being a Psalme of Moses.

LOrd, thou hast beene our dwelling place †in all generations.

†Hebr. in generation and generation.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou haddest formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne ye children of men.

*2.Pet.3.8. 4 *For a thousand yeeres in thy sight *are but* as yesterday ||when it is past: and *as* a watch in the night.

||Or, when he hath passed them.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleepe: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* ||groweth vp.

||Or, changed.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

†Heb. turned away. ||Or, as a meditation. †Heb. as for the dayes of our yeeres in them are seuenty yeeres.

9 For all our dayes are †passed away in thy wrath: we spend our yeeres ||as a tale *that is told*.

10 †The dayes of our yeeres *are* threescore yeeres and tenne, and if by reason of strength they *bee* fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and we flee away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes, that wee may †applie our hearts vnto wisedome.

†Heb cause to come.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercie: that wee may reioyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* wee haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God bee vpon vs, and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 *The estate of the godly. 3 Their safety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their seruants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.*

HEe that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High: shall †abide vnder the shadow of the Almightie.

†Heb. lodge.

2 I will say of the LORD, Hee *is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely hee shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fouler: *and* from the noysome pestilence.

4 Hee shall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his trueth shall be *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not bee afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day:

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darknesse: *nor* for the destruction, *that* wasteth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and tenne thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *euen* the most High, thy habitation.

10 There shall no euill befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

*Matt.4.6, luke 4.10. 11 *For hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee vp in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

||Or, Aspe. 13 Thou shalt tread vpon the Lion, and ||adder: the young Lyon and the dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because he hath knowen my Name.

15 He shall call vpon me, and I will answere him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

†Heb. length of dayes. 16 With †long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.*

¶ A Psalme *or* song for the Sabbath day.

IT *is* a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD, and to sing *praises* vnto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy louing kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnesse †euery night:

†Heb. in the nights.

3 Vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the psalterie: vpon the ||harpe with a solemne sound.

||Or, vpon the solemne sound with the harpe. Heb. Higgaion.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made mee glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a foole vnderstand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when

when all the workers of iniquitie doe flourish : *it is* that they shall be destroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish : all the workers of iniquitie shall be scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like *the horne* of an Vnicorne : I shall be anointed with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies : *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me.

12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree : hee shall growe like a Cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that bee planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring foorth fruit in olde age : they shall be fat, and † flourishing :

15 To shew that the LORD *is* vpright : he *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maiestie, power, and holinesse of Christs kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth ; hee is clothed with Maiestie, the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himselfe : the world also is stablished, that it cannot be mooued.

2 Thy throne is established †of old : thou *art* from euerlasting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voice : the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea, then* the mighty waues of the Sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure : holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD, † for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for iustice, complaineth of tyranny and impietie. 8 He teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He sheweth the blessednes of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth : O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy selfe.

2 Lift vp thy selfe thou Iudge of the earth : render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they vtter, *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquitie boast themselues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD : and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger : and murder the fatherlesse.

7 * Yet they say, The LORD shall not see : neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*.

8 Vnderstand yee brutish among the people : and *ye* fooles when will ye be wise?

9 * Hee that planted the eare, shall hee not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 Hee that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

11 *The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man : that they *are* vanitie.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chasteneſt, O LORD : and teacheſt him out of thy Law :

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersitie : vntill the pit bee digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people : neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse : and all the vpright in heart † shall follow it.

16 Who will rise vp for me against the euill dooers? *or* who will stand vp for me against the workers of iniquitie?

17 Vnlesse the LORD *had been* my helpe, my soule had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said my foote slippeth : thy mercie, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquitie haue fellowship with thee : which frameth mischiefe by a law?

21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous : and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence : and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.

23 And hee shall bring vpon them their owne iniquitie, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse : *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him.

O Come, let vs sing vnto the LORD : let vs make a ioyfull noise to the rocke of our saluation.

2 Let vs † come before his presence with thankesgiuing : and make a ioyfull noyse vnto him with Psalmes.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God : and a great King aboue all gods.

4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth : ‖ the strength of the hils is his also.

5 † The Sea *is* his, and hee made it : and his hands formed the drie land.

6 O come, let vs worship and bow downe : let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand : to day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 * Harden not your heart, * as in the † prouocation : and as in the day of * temptation, in the wildernesse :

9 When your fathers tempted me : prooued me, and saw my worke.

10 Fourtie yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation : and said, It *is* a people that doe erre in their heart : and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath : † that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse,

Hos. 14. 5.

† Heb green

† Heb. from euer.

† Heb. to length of dayes.

† Heb God of reuenges.

† Heb. shine forth.

* Psa. 10. 11, 13. prou. 20 12.

* Esa. 41. 11.

* 1. Cor. 3. 20.

† Heb. shall be after it.

‖ Or, quickly

† Heb. present his face.

† Heb. in whose.

‖ Or, the height of the hils are his.

† Heb. whose the sea is.

* Heb. 3. 7. and 4. 7.

* Num. 14. 22, &c.

† Heb. couenanted.

* Exod. 17. 2. and 7.

† Heb. if they enter into my rest

neſſe, 8 *For his kingdome,* 11 *For his generall iudgement.*

*1.Chr.16. 23. O * Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong: ſing vnto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, bleſſe his Name: ſhew foorth his ſaluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to bee praiſed: he *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and maieſtie *are* before him: ſtrength and beauty *are* in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kinreds of the people:) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

†*Heb. of his Name.* 8 Giue vnto the LORD the glorie † *due* vnto his Name: bring an offering and come into his courts.

‖*Or, in the glorious Sanctuary.* 9 O worſhip the LORD, ‖ in the beauty of holineſſe: feare before him all the earth.

*Pſal. 93.1. and 97.1. 10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhall bee eſtabliſhed that it ſhall not bee mooued: hee ſhall iudge the people righteouſly.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof.

12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that *is* therein: then ſhall all the trees of the wood reioyce

13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: he ſhall iudge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with his trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 *The maieſty of Gods Kingdome.* 7 *The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters.* 10 *An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.*

†*Heb many, or great Iſles.* THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of yles be glad thereof.

*Pſal.89.15 ‖*Or, eſtabliſhment.* 2 Clouds and darkneſſe *are* round about him: * righteouſneſſe and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightned the world: the earth ſaw, and trembled.

5 The hilles melted like waxe at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory.

*Exo.20.4. leuit.26.1. deut.5.8. heb.1.6. 7 * Confounded bee all they that ſerue grauen images, that boaſt themſelues of idoles: worſhip him all *yee* gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: becauſe of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou LORD, *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

*Pſa.34.13 amos 5.15. rom.12.9. 10 * Yee that loue the LORD, hate euill; hee preſerueth the ſoules of the Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is ſowen for the righteous; and gladneſſe for the vpright in heart.

‖*Or, to the memoriall.* 12 Reioyce in the LORD, yee righteous: and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 *The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the Iewes,* 4 *the Gentiles,* 7 *and all the creatures to praiſe God.*

¶ A Pſalme.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong, for hee hath done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.

*Iſa. 52.10 ‖*Or, reuealed.* 2 * The LORD hath made knowne his ſaluation: his righteouſneſſe hath he ‖ openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

3 Hee hath remembred his mercie, and his truth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth haue ſeene the ſaluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noyſe vnto the LORD, all the earth make a loude noyſe, and reioyce, and ſing prayſe.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voyce of a Pſalme.

6 With trumpets and ſound of cornet: make a ioyfull noiſe before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together

*Pſa.96.13. 9 Before the LORD, * for hee commeth to iudge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhall he iudge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 *The Prophet ſetting forth the kingdome of GOD in Zion,* 5 *exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worſhip GOD at his holy hill.*

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he ſitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth † be mooued.

†*Heb. ſtagger.* 2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high aboue all people.

3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.

4 The kings ſtrength alſo loueth iudgement, thou doeſt eſtabliſh equitie: thou executeſt iudgment and righteouſneſſe in Iacob.

‖*Or, it is holy.* 5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtoole: *for* ‖ he is holy.

6 Moſes and Aaron among his Prieſts, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and hee anſwered them.

7 Hee ſpake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Teſtimonies, and the Ordinance *that* he gaue them.

8 Thou anſweredſt them, O LORD our God: thou waſt a God that forgaueſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inuentions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worſhip at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God cheerefully,* 3 *for his greatneſſe,* 4 *and for his power.*

¶ Pſalme of ‖ praiſe.

‖*Or, thanksgiuing.* MAke a ioyfull noyſe vnto the Lord, † all yee lands.

†*Heb. all the earth.* 2 Serue the LORD with gladneſſe: come before his preſence with ſinging.

3 Know ye that the LORD, he *is* God, *it is* he *that*

he *that* hath made vs, and ‖ not we our ſelues: we are his people, and the ſheepe of his paſture.

‖ Or, *and his we are.*

4 Enter into his gates with thankeſgiuing, *and* into his Courts with prayſe: bee thankefull vnto him, *and* bleſſe his Name.

5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercie *is* euerlaſting: and his trueth endureth † to all generations.

† Heb. *to generation, and generation.*

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profeſſion of godlineſſe.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will ſing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.

2 I will behaue my ſelfe wiſely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come vnto me? I will walke within my houſe with a perfect heart.

3 I will ſet no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aſide, *it* ſhall not cleaue to me.

† Heb. *thing of Belial.*

4 A froward heart ſhall depart from mee: I will not know a wicked perſon.

5 Whoſo priuily ſlandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke and a proud heart, will not I ſuffer.

6 Mine eyes *ſhall be* vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerue me.

‖ Or, *perfect in the way.*

7 Hee that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwell within my houſe: he that telleth lies, † ſhall not tary in my ſight.

† Heb. *ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.*

8 I will early deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the citie of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 *The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint.* 12 *He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercie of God.* 18 *The mercies of God are to be recorded.* 23 *He ſuſtaineth his weakneſſe by the vnchangeableneſſe of God.*

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

‖ Or, *for.*

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my crie come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, incline thine eare vnto mee: in the day *when* I call, anſwere me ſpeedily.

3 For my dayes are conſumed ‖ like ſmoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

‖ Or, *(as ſome reade) into ſmoake*

4 My heart is ſmitten, and withered like graſſe: ſo that I forget to eate my bread.

5 By reaſon of the voyce of my groning, my bones cleaue to my ‖ skinne.

‖ Or, *fleſh.*

6 I am like a Pellicane of the wildernesse: I am like an owle of the deſart.

7 I watch, and am as a ſparrow alone vpon the houſe top.

8 Mine enemies reproach mee all the day: *and* they that are madde againſt mee, are ſworne againſt me.

9 For I haue eaten aſhes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Becauſe of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou haſt lifted me vp, and caſt me downe.

11 *My dayes *are* like a ſhadow, *that* declineth: and I am withered like graſſe.

*Eſa. 40.6. iam. 1.10.

12 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt endure for euer; and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou ſhalt ariſe, *and* haue mercie vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea the ſet time is come.

14 For thy ſeruants take pleaſure in her ſtones: and fauour the duſt thereof.

15 So the heathen ſhall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the Kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD ſhall build vp Zion: he ſhall appeare in his glory.

17 Hee will regard the prayer of the deſtitute, and not deſpiſe their prayer.

18 This ſhall be written for the generation to come: and the people which ſhalbe created, ſhall praiſe the LORD.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth.

20 To heare the groning of the priſoner: to looſe † thoſe that are appointed to death:

† Heb. *the children of death.*

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praiſe in Ieruſalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the Kingdomes to ſerue the LORD.

23 Hee † weakened my ſtrength in the way: he ſhortned my dayes.

† Heb. *afflicted.*

24 I ſaid, O my God, take mee not away in the midſt of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

25 *Of old haſt thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands.

*Heb. 1.10.

26 They ſhall periſh, but thou ſhalt † indure, yea, all of them ſhall waxe old like a garment: as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhall be changed.

† Heb. *ſtand.*

27 But thou *art* the ſame: and thy yeeres ſhall haue no end.

28 The children of thy ſeruants ſhall continue: and their ſeed ſhall be eſtabliſhed before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 *An exhortion to bleſſe God for his mercie,* 15 *And for the conſtancie thereof.*

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoule: and all that is within me, *bleſſe* his holy Name.

2 Bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diſeaſes.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from deſtruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindneſſe and tender mercies.

5 Who ſatisfieth thy mouth with good things: *ſo that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteouſneſſe: and iudgement for all that are oppreſſed.

7 Hee made knowen his wayes vnto Moſes: his acts vnto the children of Iſrael.

8 *The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: ſlow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy.

*Exod. 34.7. deut. 34.6. num. 14.18. nehem. 9.17. pſal. 86.15. ier. 32.18.

† Heb. *great of mercy.*

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our ſinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For

11 For †as the heauen is high aboue the earth: *so* great is his mercie toward them that feare him.

12 As farre as the East is from the West: *so* farre hath he remoued our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth ouer it, and † it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercie of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting, vpon them that feare him: and his righteousnesse vnto childrens children:

18 * To such as keepe his Couenant: and to those that remember his Commandements to doe them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Blesse the LORD yee his Angels: † that excell in strength, that doe his Commandements: hearkening vnto the voyce of his word.

21 Blesse yee the LORD all ye his hostes, yee ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation vpon the mightie power, 7 and wonderfull prouidence of God. 31 Gods glorie is eternall. 33 The Prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art cloathed with houour and maiestie.

2 Who coueredst *thy selfe* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the cloudes his charet: who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

4 * Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 † Who layd the foundations of the earth: *that* it should not be remooued for euer.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe as *with* a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountains.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountains: they goe downe by the valleys, vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 † Hee sendeth the springs into the valleys: *which* † runne among the hils.

11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wild asses † quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation: *which* † sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hilles from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 Hee causeth the grasse to growe for the cattell, and herbe for the seruice of man: * that hee may bring foorth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyle to make *his* face to shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sappe*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the Storke, the firre trees *are* her house.

18 The high hilles *are* a refuge for the wilde goates: *and* the rockes for the conies.

19 Hee appointed the Moone for seasons: the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darkenesse, and it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe *foorth*.

21 The young Lions roare after their prey: and seeke their meat from God.

22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their dens.

23 Man goeth foorth vnto his worke: and to his labour vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

26 There goe the ships; *there is* that Leuiathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.

27 * These waite all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them their meat in due season.

28 That thou giuest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die, and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for euer: the LORD shall reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hils, and they smoake.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise vnto my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners bee consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seeke out, his workes. 7 The story of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham, 16 Ouer Ioseph, 23 Ouer Iacob in Egypt. 26 Ouer Moses deliuering the Israelites, 37 Ouer the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.

OGiue *thanks vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowen his deedes among his people.

2 Sing vnto him; sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wonderous workes.

3 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Re-

† *Heb. according to the height of the heauen.*

† *Heb. it is not.*

* *Deut. 7. 9.*

† *Heb. mightie in strength.*

* *Heb. 1. 7.*

† *Heb. hee hath founded the earth vpon her bases.*

‖ *Or, the mountaines ascend, the valleys descend.*

† *Heb. who sendeth.*

† *Heb. walke.*

† *Heb. breake.*

† *Heb. giue a voyce.*

* *Iosh. 9. 13.*

† *Hebr. to make his face shine with oyle, or more then oyle.*

† *Heb. all the beasts thereof do trample on the forrest.*

† *Heb. formed.*

* *Psal. 145. 15.*

† *Heb shall be.*

* *1. Chron. 16. 8. Isai. 12. 4.*

5 Remember his marueilous workes, that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

6 O yee seed of Abraham his seruant: ye children of Iacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his Couenant for euer: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

*Gen. 17.2. and 22.16. and 26.3. and 28.13. and 35.11. Luke 1.73. Heb. 6.17.

9 *Which *couenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac.

*Gen. 13.15 and 15.10. †Heb. the cord.

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a Law: *and* to Israel *for* an euerlasting Couenant.

11 *Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdome to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproued kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine Anointed; and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer hee called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread.

*Gen 37. 28.

17 Hee sent a man before them: *euen* Ioseph, *who* was sold for a seruant.

*Gen. 39. 20. †Heb. his soule came into iron.

18 *Whose feet they hurt with fetters: † hee was laid in iron.

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tryed him.

*Gen. 41. 14.

20 *The King sent and loosed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

*Gen. 41. 40. †Heb. possession.

21 *He made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his † substance:

22 To binde his Princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senatours wisedome.

*Gen. 46.6.

23 *Israel also came into Egypt: and Iacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And hee increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

*Exod. 1.8.

25 *He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants.

*Exod. 3.10

26 *Hee sent Moses his seruant: and Aaron whom he had chosen.

*Exod. 7.9. †Heb. words of his signes.

27 *They shewed his † signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

*Exod. 10. 22.

28 *He sent darkenesse, and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word.

*Exo. 7.20.

29 *He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.

*Exod. 8. 6.

30 *The land brought foorth frogges in abundance: in the chambers of their Kings.

*Exod. 8.17 and 24.

31 *Hee spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts.

*Exo. 9.23. †Heb. he gaue their raine, haile.

32 *† Hee gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land.

*Exo. 10.4.

33 He smote their vines also, and their figge-trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 *He spake and the locusts came: and caterpillers, and that without number,

*Exo. 12.29

35 And did eate vp all the herbes in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

*Exo. 12.29.

36 *Hee smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength.

37 *Hee brought them foorth also with siluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 *Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

*Exo 12.33

39 *He spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.

*Exod. 13. 21.

40 **The people* asked, and he brought Quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heauen.

*Exod. 16. 12.

41 *He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ranne in the dry places *like* a riuer.

*Exod. 17.6 num. 20.11 1.cor. 10.4.

42 For hee remembred his holy promise: *and* Abraham his seruant.

43 And he brought forth his people with ioy: *and* his chosen with † gladnesse:

†Heb. singing.

44 *And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

*Iosh. 13. 17. deut. 6. 10.

45 That they might obserue his Satutes, and keepe his Lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 Hee prayeth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the peoples rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.

†Heb. Hallelujah.

P† Raise ye the LORD. O *giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

*Psa. 107.1. 118.1. and 136.1.

2 Who can vtter the mightie actes of the LORD? *who* can shew foorth all his praise?

*Iudges 13. 21.

3 Blessed *are they* that keepe iudgement, *and* he that doeth righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou beareſt vnto* thy people: O visite mee with thy saluation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 *We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquitie, wee haue done wickedly.

*Iudg. 7. 19.

7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies, * but prouoked *him* at the sea, *euen* at the red sea.

*Exod. 14. 11, 12, 21.

8 Neuertheless he saued them for his Names sake: that he might make his mightie power to bee knowen.

9 He rebuked the red sea also, and it was dryed vp: so he led them thorow the depths as thorow the wildernesse.

10 And hee saued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

*Exod. 14. 27. & 15.5.

11 *And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

*Exod. 14. 31. and 15.1.

12 *Then beleeued they his words: they sang his praise.

*Exod. 15. 14. & 17.2. †Heb. they made haste, they forgat.

13 * † They soone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counsell:

*Exo. 17 2. 1.cor. 10.6.

14 *But † lusted exceedingly in the wildernes: and tempted God in the desert.

†Heb. lusted a lust.

15 * And he gaue them their request: but sent leanenesse into their soule.

*Numb. 11. 31.

16 *They enuied Moses also in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

*Num. 16.2

17 *The earth opened and swallowed vp Dathan, and couered the company of Abiram.

*Num. 16. 31. deut. 11 6.

18 *And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

*Num. 16. 35. and 46.

*Exod. 32.4 19 *They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.

21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red Sea.

*Exod. 33. 13. 23 *Therefore hee said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

†*Heb. a land of desire.* 24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word:

*Numb. 14.2. 25 *But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkned not vnto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore he lifted vp his hand against them: to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse:

†*Heb. to make them fall.* 27 † To ouerthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

*Numb. 25.3. 28 *They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

*Numb. 25.7. 30 *Then stood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and *so* the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse: vnto all generations for euermore.

*Numb. 20.13. 32 *They angred *him* also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:

33 Because they prouoked his spirit: so that he spake vnaduisedly with his lips.

*Deut. 7.1. 34 *They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

*Iudg. 1.21. 35 *But were mingled among the heathen: and learned their workes.

36 And they serued their idoles: which were a snare vnto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sonnes, and their daughters vnto deuils:

38 And shed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their sonnes and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And hee gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subiection vnder their hand.

*Iudg. 2.16. 43 *Many times did hee deliuer them: but they prouoked *him* with their counsell, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquitity.

‖*Or, impouerished, or weakned.* 44 Neuertheless he regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.

*Deut. 30.2 45 *And hee remembred for them his Couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that caried them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name: *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people, say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the redeemed in praising God, to obserue his manifold prouidence 4 ouer trauailers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer sicke men, 23 ouer Sea-men, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Psa. 106.1 and 118.1. and 136.1.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*: whom hee hath redeemed from the hand of the enemie:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East and from the West: from the North and † from the South. †*Heb. from the sea.*

4 They wandered in the wildernesse, in a solitary way: they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty: their soule fainted in them.

6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* hee deliuered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them foorth by the right way: that they might goe to a city of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.

10 Such as sit in darkenesse and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and iron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God: and contemned the counsell of the most High.

12 Therefore hee brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and *there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* hee saued them out of their distresses.

14 Hee brought them out of darkenesse, and the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD, for his goodnesse, and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the barres of iron in sunder.

17 Fooles, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 *Their soule abhorreth all maner of meat: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death. *Iob. 33.20.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: he saueth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would paaise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes, to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thankesgiuing: and declare his workes with † reioycing. †*Heb. singing.*

23 They

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships: that doe businesse in great waters:

24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, † and raiseth the stormie winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they goe downe againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man; and † are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad, because they be quiet: so he bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.

31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse; and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the Congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wildernesse: and the water springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into † barrennesse: for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

35 * He turneth the wildernesse into a standing water: and dry ground into water springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell; that they may prepare a City for habitation,

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards; which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Againe they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction and sorrow.

40 * He powreth contempt vpon Princes: and causeth them to wander in the || wildernes, *where there is* no way.

41 * Yet setteth he the poore on high || from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke.

42 * The righteous shall see it, and reioyce; and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Who so *is* wise, and will obserue those things; euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD.

† *Heb. maketh to stand.*

† *Heb. all their wisedome is swallowed vp.*

† *Heb. saltnesse.*

* *Isay. 41. 18.*

* *Iob. 12. 21.*
|| *Or, wyd place.*

* *1 Sam. 2. 8. psal. 113. 7. and 8. vers.*
|| *Or, after.*
* *Iob. 22. 19. and 5. 16.*

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid incourageth himselfe to praise God. 5 He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

¶ A Song *or* Psalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise, euen with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing prayses vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: and thy trueth *reacheth* vnto the || clouds.

5 * Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth:

6 That thy beloued may bee deliuered: saue *with* thy right hand, and answere me.

|| *Or, skies.*
* *Psal. 60. 7.*

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Law-giuer:

9 Moab *is* my wash-pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong citie? who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe foorth with our hostes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complaining of his slanderous enemies, vnder the person of Iudas, denoteth them. 16 He sheweth their sinne. 21 Complaining of his owne misery, hee prayeth for helpe. 29 Hee promiseth thankefulnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened against mee: they haue spoken against mee with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed mee about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my loue, they are my aduersaries, but I *giue my selfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let || Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be iudged, let him be † condemned, and let his prayer become sinne.

8 * Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his || office.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse: and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and begge: let them seeke *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the strangers spoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him: neither let there be any to fauour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterite be cut off: *and* in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that hee remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

† *Heb. mouth of deceit.*
† *Heb. haue opened.* themselues.

|| *Or, an aduersary.*
† *Heb. go out guiltie, or wicked.*
* *Acts 1. 20.*
|| *Or, charge.*

18 As he clothed himselfe with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into †his bowles like water, and like oyle into his bones.

†Heb with-in him.

19 Let it be vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproch vnto them: *when* they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe mee, O LORD my God: O saue mee according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed: but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue *him* †from those that condemne his soule.

†Heb. from the iudges of his soule.

PSAL. CX.

1 *The Kingdome,* 4 *The Priesthood,* 5 *The conquest,* 7 *And the passion of Christ.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe *LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

*Matt. 22. 44. mark. 12. 36. luke. 20. 42. acts. 2. 34. 1. cor. 15. 25. hebr. 1. 13.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the mids of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall bee* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse ||from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

||Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou shalt haue, &c.

4 *The LORD hath swome, and will not repent, thou *art* a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.

*Hebr. 5. 6. and 7. 17.

5 The LORD at thy right hand shall strike through Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 Hee shall iudge among the heathen, hee shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads ouer ||many countreys.

||Or, great.

7 Hee shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL CXI.

1 *The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God, for his glorious, 5 and gracious workes.* 10 *The feare of God breedeth true Wisedome.*

†Heb. Hallelujah.

†PRaise ye the LORD, I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congregation.

2 The works of the LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Hee hath made his wonderfull workes to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.

5 He hath giuen †meat vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindfull of his Couenant.

†Heb. prey.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that hee may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The workes of his hands *are* veritie and iudgement: all his Commandements are sure.

8 They †stand fast for euer and euer: *and* are done in trueth and vprightnesse.

†Heb. are stablished.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people, he hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

*Iob. 28. 28. prou. 1. 17. and 9. 10. eccles. 1. 16.

10 *The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of Wisedome, ||a good vnderstanding haue all they †that doe *his Commandements*: his praise endureth for euer.

||Or, good successe.

†Heb that doe them.

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlinesse hath the promises of this life,* 4 *And of the life to come.* 10 *The prosperitie of the godly, shall bee an eye-sore to the wicked.*

†Heb. Hallelujah.

†PRaise ye the LORD, Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

2 His seed shall bee mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darkenesse: hee *is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with †discretion.

†Heb. iudgement.

6 Surely he shall not be mooued for euer: the righteous shall be in euerlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not bee afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, vntill he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

9 *He hath dispersed, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse endureth for euer; his horne shall be exalted with honour.

*2. Cor. 9. 9

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieued; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his excellencie,* 6 *for his mercie.*

†Heb. Hallelujah.

PRaise †ye the LORD. Praise, O ye seruants of the LORD: praise the Name of the LORD.

2 *Blessed *bee* the Name of the LORD: from this time foorth, and for euermore.

*Dan. 2. 20

3 *From the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to be praised.

*Malla. 1. 11.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all Nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens.

†Heb. Hallelujah.

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who †dwelleth on high:

†Heb. exalteth himselfe to dwell.

6 Who

6 Who humbleth himselfe to behold *the things that are* in heauen, and in the earth?

7 *He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That hee may set *him* with Princes: *euen* with the Princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman † to keepe house; to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praise ye the LORD.

*1. Sam. 2. 8. *Psal. 107. 41.

† Heb. to dwell in an house.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

WHen * Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob, from a people of strange language:

2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Israel his dominion.

3 * The sea saw *it* and fled, Iordan was driuen backe.

4 The mountaines skipped like rammes: *and* the little hilles like lambes.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan, that thou wast driuen backe?

6 Yee mountaines, *that* yee skipped like rammes: *and* ye little hilles like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:

8 * Which turned the rocke into a standing water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

* Exod. 13. 3

* Exod. 14. 21. and 3. 33.

* Exo. 17. 6. num. 20. 11.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truely glorious, 4 and idoles are vanity, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercie, *and* for thy trueths sake.

2 * Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?

3 * But our God *is* in the heauens: hee hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.

4 * Their idoles *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

5 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not, eyes *haue* they, but they see not.

6 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: noses *haue* they, but they smell not.

7 They *haue* hands, *but* they handle not, feet *haue* they, but they walke not: neither speake they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like vnto them: *so* is euery one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel trust thou in the LORD: hee *is* their helpe and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.

11 Ye that feare the LORD trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.

12 The LORD hath beene mindefull of vs, he will blesse *vs*, he will blesse the house of Israel: he will blesse the house of Aaron.

13 He will blesse them that feare the LORD: † *both* small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you and your children.

15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

*Psal. 42. 10. and 79. 10.

*Psal. 135. 6

*Psal. 135. 15.

† Heb. with.

16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into silence.

18 * But we will blesse the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore. Praise the LORD.

* Dan. 2. 20.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Psalmist professeth his loue and duetie to God for his deliuerance, 12 he studieth to bee thankefull.

I Loue the LORD: because hee hath heard my voice, *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his eare vnto me, therefore will I call vpon *him* † as long as I liue.

3 * The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the paines of hell † gate hold vpon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee deliuer my soule.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walke before the LORD in the land of the liuing.

10 * I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste: * All men are liars.

12 What shall I render vnto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of saluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: *is* the death of his Saints.

16 Oh LORD, truely, I *am* thy seruant, I *am* thy seruant, *and* the sonne of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thankesgiuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS house: in the middes of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

† Heb. in my dayes.

* Psal. 18. 5, 6.

† Heb. found mee.

* 2. Cor. 4. 13.

* Rom. 3. 4.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his Mercie and Trueth.

O * Praise the LORD, all yee nations: praise him all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great toward vs: and the trueth of the LORD *endureth* for euer. Praise ye the LORD.

* Rom. 15. 11.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his Mercie. 5 The Psalmist by his experience, sheweth how good

good it is to trust in God. 19 *Vnder the type of the Psalmist, the comming of Christ in his Kingdome is expressed.*

*Psal. 116. 1. and 107. 1. and 136. 1. 1. chro. 16. 7.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

†*Heb out of distresse.* 5 I called vpon the LORD † in distresse: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.

*Heb. 13. 6 psal. 56. 4, 11 †*Heb. for mee.* 6 * The LORD *is* † on my side, I will not feare: What can man doe vnto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore shall I see *my desire* vpon them that hate me.

8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

*Psal. 146. 2 †*Heb. cut them off.* 9 * It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea they compassed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD, I will destroy them.

†*Heb. cut downe.* 12 They compassed me about like Bees; they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will † destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

*Exo. 15. 2. esay. 12. 2. 14 * The LORD *is* my strength and song: and is become my saluation.

15 The voice of reioycing and saluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but hee hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will goe into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard mee: and art become my saluation.

*Matt. 21. 42. marke. 12. 10. luke. 20. 17. acts. 4. 11. 1. pet. 2. 7. 22 * The stone *which* the builders refused: is become the head *stone* of the corner.

†*Heb. this is from the LORD.* 23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made we will reioyce, and be glad in it.

25 Saue now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

* Mat. 21. 9. 26 * Blessed *be hee* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: we haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed vs light: binde the sacrifice with coards: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalme conteineth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

‖ *Or, perfect, or sincere.* BLessed *are* the ‖ vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keepe his testimonies: and *that* seeke him with the whole heart.

3 They also doe no iniquity: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy Statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I haue respect vnto all thy Commandements.

† *Hebr. iudgements of thy righteousnesse.* 7 I will praise thee with vprightnes of heart: when I shall haue learned † thy righteous iudgements.

8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forsake mee not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a yong man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach mee thy Statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy Testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my selfe in thy Statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant; *that* I may liue, and keepe thy word.

† *Heb. reueale.* 18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold the wondrous things out of thy Law.

*Gen. 47. 9. 1. chro. 29. 15. psal. 39. 12. hebr. 11. 13. 19 * I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy Commandements from mee.

20 My soule breaketh for the longing: *that it hath* vnto thy Iudgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proude *that are* cursed: which doe erre from thy Commandements.

22 Remone from me reproach and contempt: for I haue kept thy Testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit *and* speake against mee: *but* thy seruant did meditate in thy Statutes.

†*Heb. men of my counsell.* 24 Thy Testimonies also *are* my delight, *and* † my counsellers.

DALETH.

*Psal. 25. 4. and 27. 11. and 86. 11. 25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy Statutes.

27 Make

27 Make mee to vnderſtand the way of thy precepts: ſo ſhall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

28 My ſoule † melteth for heauineſſe: ſtrengthen thou me according vnto thy word.

† Heb. dropeth

29 Remooue from me the way of lying: and graunt me thy Law graciouſly.

30 I haue choſen the way of trueth: thy Iudgements haue I laid *before me*.

31 I haue ſtucke vnto thy Teſtimonies: O LORD, put me not to ſhame.

32 I will runne the way of thy Commandements: when thou ſhalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach mee, O LORD, the way of thy Statutes: and I ſhall keepe it *vnto* the end.

34 Giue mee vnderſtanding, and I ſhall keepe thy Law: yea, I ſhall obſerue it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make mee to goe in the path of thy Commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy Teſtimonies: and not to couetouſneſſe.

† Heb make to paſſe.

37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stabliſh thy word vnto thy ſeruant: who *is deuoted* to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo vnto mee, O LORD: *euen* thy ſaluation, according to thy word.

|| Or, ſo ſhall I anſwere him that reprocheth me a thing.

42 ||So ſhall I haue wherewith to anſwere him that reprocheth me: for I truſt in thy word.

43 Aud take not the word of trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy Iudgements.

44 So ſhall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.

† Heb. at large.

45 And I will walke † at libertie: for I ſeeke thy precepts.

46 I will ſpeake of thy Teſtimonies alſo before kings, and will not be aſhamed.

47 And I will delight my ſelfe in thy Commandements, which I haue loued.

48 My hands alſo will I lift vp vnto thy Commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy Statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy ſeruant: vpon which thou haſt cauſed me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud haue had me greatly in deriſion: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.

52 I remembred thy iudgements of olde, O LORD: and haue comforted my ſelfe.

53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon me, becauſe of the wicked that forſake thy Law.

54 Thy Statutes haue beene my ſongs, in the houſe of my pilgrimage.

55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.

56 This I had: becauſe I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I haue ſaid, that I would keepe thy words.

† Heb. face.

58 I intreated thy † fauour with my whole heart: bee mercifull vnto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy Teſtimonies.

60 I made haſte, and delayed not to keepe thy Commandements.

|| Or, companies.

61 The || bands of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.

62 At mid-night I will riſe to giue thankes vnto thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy ſtatutes.

TETH.

65 Thou haſt dealt well with thy ſeruant, O LORD, according vnto thy word.

66 Teach me good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commandements.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray: but now I haue kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doeſt good; teach me thy ſtatutes.

69 The proud haue forged a lye againſt mee: *but* I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe: *but* I delight in thy Law.

71 It *is* good for me that I haue beene afflicted: that I might learne thy ſtatutes.

* Pſal. 19. 9. prou. 8. 11.

72 * The Law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me: then thouſands of gold and ſiluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and faſhioned me: giue mee vnderſtanding, that I may learne thy Commandements.

74 They that feare thee, will be glad when they ſee mee: becauſe I haue hoped in thy word.

† Heb. righteouſneſſe.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy Iudgements *are* † right: and *that* thou in faithfulneſſe haſt afflicted me.

† Heb. to comfort me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindneſſe be † for my comfort; according to thy word vnto thy ſeruant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud be aſhamed, for they dealt peruerſly with me without a cauſe: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let thoſe that feare thee turne vnto mee: and thoſe that haue knowne thy Teſtimonies.

80 Let my heart be ſound in thy Statutes; that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoule fainteth for thy ſaluation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes faile for thy word, ſaying: When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: *yet* doe I not forget thy Statutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy Law.

†*Heb. faithfullnesse.* 86 All thy Commandements *are* †faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy louing kindnesse: so shall I keepe the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is setled in heauen.

†*Heb. to generation and generation.* 90 Thy faithfulnesse is †vnto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it †abideth.

†*Heb. standeth.* 91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.

92 Vnlesse thy Law *had beene* my delights: I should then haue perished in mine affliction.

93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, saue me: for I haue sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked haue waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I haue seene an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.

†*Heb. it is euer with mee.* 98 Thou through thy Commandements hast made mee wiser then mine enemies: for †they are euer with me.

99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy Testimonies are my meditation.

100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy precepts.

101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.

102 I haue not departed from thy iudgements: for thou hast taught me.

*Psal. 19.6. †*Heb. palate* 103 * How sweet are thy words vnto my †taste! *yea, sweeter* then hony to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

NVN.

‖*Or, candle.* 105 Thy word *is* a ‖lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path.

106 I haue sworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according vnto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy iudgements.

109 My soule *is* continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked haue laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy Testimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.

†*Heb. to doe.* 112 I haue inclined mine heart †to performe thy statutes, alway, *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy law doe I loue.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

*Mat. 7. 23. 115 * Depart from mee, yee euill doers: for I will keepe the Commandements of my God.

116 Vphold me according vnto thy word, that I may liue: and let mee not bee ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou mee vp, and I shall be safe: and I will haue respect vnto thy Statutes continually.

118 Thou hast troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceit *is* falsehood.

†*Heb. causest to cease.* 119 Thou †puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therefore I loue thy Testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy Iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iustice: leaue me not to mine oppressours.

122 Be suretie for thy seruant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy saluation: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.

124 Deale with thy seruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy statutes.

125 I *am* thy seruant, giue mee vnderstanding: that I may know thy Testimonies.

126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made void thy Law.

*Prou. 8. 11 & 16. 16. Psal. 19. 9. 127 * Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea, aboue fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteeme all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right: *and* I hate euery false way.

PE.

129 Thy Testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my soule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy words giueth light: it giueth vnderstanding vnto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.

†*Heb. according to the custome towardis those, &c.* 132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me: †as thou vsest to doe vnto those that loue thy Name.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer mee from the oppression of man: so will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: and teach me thy Statutes.

136 Riuers of waters runne downe mine eyes: because they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy iudgements.

138 Thy

138 Thy Testimonies *that* thou hast commanded, are † righteous: and very † faithfull.
139 *My zeale hath † consumed me: because mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.
140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy seruant loueth it.
141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* doe not I forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an euerlasting righteousnesse: and thy Law *is* the trueth.
143 Trouble and anguish haue † taken holde on mee: *yet* thy Commandements *are* my delights.
144 The righteousnesse of thy Testimonies *is* euerlasting: giue mee vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

†Heb. righteousnesse. †Heb faithfulnesse *Psal.69.8. iohn 2.17. †Heb. cut me off. †Heb. tried or refined. †Heb. found me.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with *my* whole heart: heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy statutes.
146 I cryed vnto thee, saue mee: ‖ and I shall keepe thy Testimonies.
147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes preuent the *night* watches: that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Heare my voice, according vnto thy louing kindnesse: O LORD quicken mee according to thy iudgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after mischiefe: they are farre from thy Law.
151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD, and all thy Commandements are trueth.
152 Concerning thy Testimonies, I haue knowen of olde: that thou hast founded them for euer.

‖ Or, that I may keepe.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliuer mee: for I doe not forget thy Law.
154 Pleade my cause, and deliuer me: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they seeke not thy statutes.
156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy iudgements.
157 Many *are* my persecuters, and mine enemies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy Testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieued: because they kept not thy word.
159 Consider how I loue thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindnesse.
160 †Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgements *endureth* for euer.

‖ Or, many. †Heb the beginning of thy word is true.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue persecuted mee without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.
162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoile.
193 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.
164 Seuen times a day doe I praise thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.
165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and † nothing shall offend them.
166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy saluation: and done thy commandements.
167 My soule hath kept thy testimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.
168 I haue kept thy precepts, and thy testimonies: for all my waies are before me.

†Heb. they shall haue no stumbling block.

TAV.

169 Let my crie come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderstanding according to thy word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.
171 My lippes shall vtter praise: when thou hast taught me thy Statutes.
172 My tongue shall speake of thy word: for all thy Commandements *are* righteousnesse.
173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue chosen thy precepts.
174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.
175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy iudgements helpe me.
176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conuersation with the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my destresse I cried vnto the LORD: and he heard mee.
2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.
3 ‖ What shall bee giuen vnto thee? or what shall be † done vnto thee, thou false tongue?
4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mightie: with coales of Iuniper.
5 Woe is mee, that I soiourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.
6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I speake, they *are* for warre.

‖ Or, what shall the deceitfull tongue *giue vnto thee? or what shal it profit thee?* †Heb added. ‖ Or, It is as *the sharpe arrowes of the mightie man with coals of Iuniper.* ‖ Or, a man *of peace.*

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A song of degrees.

I ‖ Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.
2 *My helpe commeth from the LORD: which made heauen and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foot to bee moued: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, hee that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleepe.
5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade, vpon thy right hand.
6 The Sunne shall not smite thee by day; nor the moone by night.
7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: hee shall preserue thy soule.
8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out, and

‖ Or, shall I lift vp mine eyes to the hils, whence should my helpe come? *Psal.144.7

and thy comming in: from this time foorth and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto me: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimony of Israel: to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.

†Heb. doe sit. 5 For there † are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: *and* prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden, vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *wait* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that hee haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercie vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercie vpon vs: for wee are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God, for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A song of degrees.

IF it had not *beene* the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:

2 If it had not *beene* the LORD who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:

3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the streame had gone ouer our soule.

5 Then the proude waters had gone ouer our soule.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD: who hath not giuen vs *as* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped as a birde out of the snare of the fowlers; the snare is broken, and wee are escaped.

*Psa. 121. 2. 8 *Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safetie of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shall bee as* mount Zion, *which* cannot be remooued, *but* abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.

†Heb. wickednesse. 3 For the rod of † the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put foorth their hands vnto iniquitie.

4 Doe good O LORD, vnto those that bee good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall lead them foorth with the workers of iniquitie: *but* peace *shall bee* vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuitie, 4 prayeth for, and propheseith the good successe thereof.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuitie of Zion: wee were like them that dreame.

†Heb. returned the returning of Zion. 2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing, then said they among the heathen: The LORD † hath done great things for them.

†Heb. hath magnified to doe with them. 3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD: as the streames in the South.

5 They that sow in teares, shall reape in ‖ ioy.

‖ Or, singing 6 He that goeth forth, and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious seed, shall doubtlesse come againe with reioycing: bringing his sheaues *with him*.

‖ Or, seed-basket.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, for Solomon. EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the city, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

† Heb. are builders of it in it. 2 It *is* vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eat the bread of sorrowes: *for* so he giueth his beloued sleepe.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

†Heb. hath filled his quiuer with them. 5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they shall not be ashamed: but they ‖ shall speake with the enemies in the gate.

‖ Or, shall subdue, as Psal. 18. 45. or, destroy.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For

2 For thou shalt eate the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shall bee* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like Oliue plants, round about thy table.

4 Behold that thus shall the man bee blessed that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, *and* peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for sauing Israel in their great afflictions.* 5 *The haters of the Church are cursed.*

¶ A Song of degrees.

|| Or, much. || MAny a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: may Israel now say.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against mee.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: hee hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded, and turned back, that hate Zion.

6 Let them bee as the grasse *vpon* the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaues, his bosome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* vpon you: wee blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 *The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer,* 5 *and his patience in hope.* 7 *Hee exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

¶ A Song of degrees.

OVt of the depthes haue I cried vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, heare my voice: let thine eares bee attentiue to the voyce of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I waite for the LORD, my soule doth wait: and in his word doe I hope.

|| Or, which watch vnto the morning. 6 My soule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: || *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And hee shall redeeme Israel, from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 *Dauid professing his humilitie,* 3 *exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

|| Heb. walke. LORD, my heart is not haughtie, nor mine eyes loftie: neither doe I † exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too † high for mee.

† Heb. wonderfull. 2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my selfe as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned child.

† Heb. my soule. 3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth, and for euer.

† Heb. from now.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 *Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care hee had for the Arke.* 8 *His prayer at the remouing of the Arke,* 11 *with a repetition of Gods promises.*

¶ A Song of degrees.

LORD remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he sware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the Tabernacle of my house: nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,

† Heb. habitations. 5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mightie *God* of Iacob.

6 Loe we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 Wee will goe into his Tabernacles: we will worship at his footstoole.

* 2 Chr. 6. 41 num. 10. 35 8 * Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

9 Let thy Priests be cloathed with righteousnesse: and let thy Saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake, turn not away the face of thine Anointed.

* 2 Sam. 7. 12. 1 king. 8. 25. 2 chr. 6. 16. luk. 1. 9. acts 2. 30. 11 The LORD hath sworne *in* trueth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it; * of the fruit of † thy body will I set vpon thy throne.

† Heb thy belly. 12 If thy children will keep my couenant, and my testimony, that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

|| Or, surely. 15 I will || abundantly blesse her prouision: I will satisfie her poore with bread.

16 I will also cloath her Priests with saluation: and her Saints shall shout aloud for ioy.

* Luk. 1. 69 || Or, candle. 17 * There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a ||lampe for mine Anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the communion of Saints.

¶ A song of degrees, of Dauid.

BEhold how good and how pleasant *it is*: for brethren to dwell † together in vnity.

† Heb. euen together. 2 *It is* like the precious oyntment vpon the head, that ranne downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard, that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing: *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse yee the LORD, all ye seruants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

|| *Or, in holynesse.* 2 Lift vp your hands || *in* the Sanctuary: and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanity of idoles. 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise yee the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD; praise *him*, O yee seruants of the LORD.

2 Yee that stand in the house of the LORD: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises vnto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Iacob vnto himselfe: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer the LORD pleased, *that* did hee in heauen and in earth: in the seas, and all deepe places.

*Ier.10.13. 7 * He caused the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings for the raine: he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

*Exo.12.29 † *Heb. from man vnto beast.* 8 * Who smote the first borne of Egypt † both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his seruants.

*Num.21.2 and 4.25, 26,34,35. 10 * Who smote great nations: and slew mighty Kings:

11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Bashan: and all the Kingdomes of Canaan.

*Iosh. 12.7. 12 * And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Israel his people.

† *Heb. to generation and generation.* 13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himselfe concerning his seruants.

*Psal.115. 4,5,6,7,8, 9,10. 15 * The idoles of the heathen *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not.

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them, are like vnto them: *so is* euery one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes to God for particular mercies.

*Psal.106.1 and 107.1. and 118.1. O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes vnto the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Gen.1.1. 5 * To him that by wisedome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Gen.1.6. ier.10.12. 6 * To him that stretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Gen.1.14. 7 * To him that made great lights, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

†*Heb. for the ruling of by day.* 8 The Sunne † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Exo.12. 29. 10 * To him that smote Egypt in their first borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Exo.13. 17. 11 * And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Exo.14. 21,22. 13 * To him which diuided the red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

14 And made Israel to passe through the midst of it: for his *mercy* endureth for euer.

*Exo.14.28, †*Heb. shaked off.* 15 * But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoste in the red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Exo.15. 22. 16 * To him which led his people through the wilderneſse, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

17 To him which smote great Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Deut.29.7 psal.135.10 and 11. 18 * And slew mighty Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Num.21. 23. 19 * Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Num.21. 33. 20 * And Og the King of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Iosh.12.7. 21 * And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Israel his seruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

23 Who remembred vs in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The constancy of the Iewes in captinitie. 7 The Prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon, there wee sate downe, yea we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps vpon the willowes, in the midst thereof.

†*Heb. the words of a song.* †*Hebr. laid vs on heapes* 3 For there they that caried vs away captiue, required of vs † a song, and they that † wasted vs, *required of vs* mirth, *saying*, Sing vs *one* of the songs of Zion.

†*Heb. land of a stranger.* 4 How shall wee sing the LORDS song in a † strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ierusalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue

cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ieruſalem aboue † my chiefe ioy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ieruſalem; who ſaid, † Raſe it, raſe it: euen to the foundation thereof.

8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be †deſtroyed: happy *ſhall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou haſt ſerued vs.

9 * Happy *ſhall he be* that taketh and daſheth thy little ones againſt † the ſtones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 *Dauid praiſeth God for the trueth of his word.* 4 *Hee prophecieth that the Kings of the earth ſhall praiſe God.* 7 *Hee profeſſeth his confidence in God.*

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

I * Will praiſe thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.

2 I will worſhip towards thy holy Temple, and praiſe thy Name, for thy louing kindneſſe and for thy truth: for thou haſt magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cryed, thou anſweredſt mee: *and* ſtrengthenedſt mee *with* ſtrength in my ſoule.

4 All the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea they ſhall ſing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath hee reſpect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth a farre off.

7 Though I walke in the midſt of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou ſhalt ſtretch foorth thine hand againſt the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand ſhall ſaue me.

8 The LORD will perfit *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forſake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 *Dauid prayſeth God for his all-ſeeing prouidence,* 17 *and for his infinite mercies.* 19 *He deſieth the wicked.* 23 *He prayeth for ſincerity.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou haſt ſearched mee, and knowen *me*:

2 Thou knoweſt my downe ſitting, and mine vpriſing: thou vnderſtandeſt my thought afarre off.

3 Thou ‖ compaſſeſt my path and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* loe O LORD thou knoweſt it altogether.

5 Thou haſt beſet me behind, and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderful for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

7 Whither ſhall I goe from thy ſpirit? or whither ſhall I flee from thy preſence?

8 * If I aſcend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bedde in hell, behold, thou *art there.*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the vttermoſt parts of the Sea:

10 Euen there ſhal thy hand leade me: and thy right hand ſhall hold me.

11 * If I ſay, Surely the darkeneſſe ſhall couer me: euen the night ſhall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkeneſſe † hideth not from thee, but the night ſhineth as the day: † the darkeneſſe and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

13 For thou haſt poſſeſſed my reines: thou haſt couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praiſe thee, for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes: and *that* my ſoule knoweth † right well.

15 My ‖ ſubſtance was not hid from thee: when I was made in ſecret, *and* curiouſly wrought in the loweſt parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were faſhioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 * How precious alſo are thy thoughts vnto mee, O God: how great is the ſumme of them?

18 *If* I ſhould count them, they are moe in number then the ſand: when I awake, I am ſtill with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt ſlay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloody men.

20 For they ſpeake againſt thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search mee, O God, and knowe my heart: trie me, and knowe my thoughts:

24 And ſee if *there be* any † wicked way in me: and leade me in the way euerlaſting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 *Dauid prayeth to bee deliuered from Saul and Doeg.* 8 *He prayeth againſt them,* 12 *He comforteth himſelfe by confidence in God.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

DEliuer mee, O LORD, from the euill man: preſerue me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine miſchiefes in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 * They haue ſharpened their tongues like a ſerpent: adders poyſon *is* vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preſerue me from the violent man: who haue purpoſed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a ſnare for mee and cords, they haue ſpread a net by the way ſide, they haue ſet grinnes for me. Selah.

6 I ſaid vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voyce of my ſupplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD, the Lord, the ſtrength of my ſaluation: thou haſt couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the deſires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ *leſt* they exalt themſelues. Selah.

9 As for the head of thoſe that compaſſe me about: let the miſchiefe of their owne lips couer them.

† Heb. the head of my ioy.
† Heb. make haſte.
* Obad. 12. 13.
† Heb. waſted.
† Heb. that recompenſeth vnto thee thy deed which thou didſt to vs.
* Iſa 13. 13.
† Heb. the rocke.
* Pſal. 119. 49.
‖ Or, winnoweſt.
* Amos 9. 2, 3, 4.
† Heb. darkneth not.
† Heb. as is the darkneſs, ſo is the light.
† Heb. reines.
‖ Or, ſtrength or boey.
† Heb. all of them.
‖ Or, what dayes they ſhould be faſhioned.
* Pſal. 40. 6.
† Heb. way of paine or griefe.
† Heb. man of violences.
** Rom. 3. 14. pſa. 58. 5
‖ Or, let them not be exalted.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

11 Let not † an euill speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him*.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thankes vnto thy name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

† *Heb. a man of tongue: or, an euill speaker, a wicked man of violence be established in the earth: let him be hunted to* his ouerthrow.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 *Dauid prayeth that his suite may bee acceptable.* 3 *his conscience sincere,* 7 *and is life safe from snares.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I crie vnto thee, make haste vnto me: giue eare vnto my voice when I crie vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer be † set foorth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting vp of my hands *as* the euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked works with men that worke iniquitie: and let me not eate of their dainties.

5 || Let the righteous smite me, *it shall bee* a kindnesse: and let him reproue me, *it shall be* an excellent oyle, *which* shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also *shall bee* in their calamities.

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowen in stonie places, they shall heare my wordes, for they are sweete.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth *wood* vpon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leaue not my soule destitute.

9 Keepe me from the snare *which* they haue laid for me, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whilest that I withall † escape.

† *Heb. make not my soule bare.*

† *Heb passe ouer.*

|| *Or, let the righteous smite me kindly, and reproue me, let not* their *precious oyle breake my head, &c.*

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid sheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ || Maschil of Dauid, A prayer when he was in the caue.

I Cried vnto the LORD with my voice: with my voice vnto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was ouerwhelmed within mee, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a snare for mee.

4 || I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know mee, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soule.

5 I cryed vnto thee, O LORD, I sayde, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Attend to my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my persecuters: for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deale bountifully with me.

|| *Or, A psalme of Dauid giuing instruction.*

|| *Or, Looke on the right hand and see.*

† *Heb perished from me.*

† *Heb. no man sought after my soule.*

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth for fauour in iudgement.* 3 *Hee complaineth of his griefes.* 5 *He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer.* 7 *He prayeth for grace,* 9 *for deliuerance,* 10 *for sanctification,* 12 *for destruction of his enemies.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answere me, *and* in thy righteousnesse.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant: for in * thy sight shall no man liuing bee iustified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soule, he hath smitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me dwell in darkenesse, as those that haue beene long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes: I muse on the worke of thy hands.

6 I stretch foorth my hands vnto thee: my soule *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Heare me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me || lest I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 Cause me to heare thy louing kindnesse in the morning, for in thee doe I trust, cause me to know the way wherein I should walke: for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flee vnto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy spirit *is* good: leade me into the land of vprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soule: for I *am* thy seruant.

* Exod. 34. 7. rom. 3. 20 galat. 2. 16.

|| *Or, for I am become like, &c.*

† *Heb. hid me with thee.*

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 *Dauid blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man.* 5 *Hee prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies.* 9 *He promiseth to praise God.* 11 *Hee prayeth for the happy state of the kingdome.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLessed *be* the LORD my † strength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.

2 * || My goodnesse and my fortresse, my high tower and my deliuerer, my shield, and *he* in whom I trust: who subdueth my people vnder me.

3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him? *or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him.

† *Heb my rocke.*

† *Heb. to the warre, &c.*

* 2 Sam. 22. 2, 3. & 35. and 48. verses.

|| *Or, my mercy.*

* Iob 7. 17. psal. 8. 5. heb. 2. 6.

4 * Man

4 * Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoake.

6 * Caſt forth lightning, and ſcatter them: ſhoote out thine arrowes, and deſtroy them.

7 Send thine † hand from aboue, ridde me and deliuer me out of great waters: from the hand of ſtrange children:

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a pſalterie, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing praiſes vnto thee.

10 *It is he* that giueth || ſaluation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.

11 Rid mee, and deliuer me from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſons *may be* as plants growen vp in their youth; *that* our daughters *may bee* as corner ſtones, † poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace:

13 *That* our garners *may bee* full, affording † all manner of ſtore; *that* our ſheepe may bring foorth thouſands, and tenne thouſands in our ſtreets.

14 That our oxen *may bee* † ſtrong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our ſtreets.

15 * Happy *is* that people that is in ſuch a caſe: *yea*, happy *is* that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his fame, 8 For his goodneſſe, 11 For his kingdome, 14 For his prouidence, 17 For his ſauing mercy.

¶ Dauids *Pſalme* of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed † and his greatneſſe is vnſearchable.

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy workes to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty actes.

5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy maieſtie: and of thy wonderous † workes.

6 And *men* ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible actes: and I will † declare thy greatneſſe.

7 They ſhall abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 * The LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and † of great mercie.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowne to the ſonnes of men his mighty actes: and the glorious Maieſtie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome *is* † an euerlaſting kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth vp all thoſe that be bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all || wait vpon thee: and thou giueſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and ſatisfieſt the deſire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and || holy in all his workes.

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him; to all that call vpon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: he alſo will heare their cry, and will ſaue them.

20 The LORD preſerueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God. 3 He exhorteth not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, iuſtice, mercie, and kingdome, is onely worthy to be truſted.

P† Raiſe ye the LORD: praiſe the LORD, O my ſoule.

2 While I liue, will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes vnto my God, while I haue any being.

3 * Put not your truſt in Princes: *nor* in the ſonne of man, in whom *there is* no || helpe.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy *is hee* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God.

6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the Sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth trueth for euer.

7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppreſſed, *which* giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preſerueth the ſtrangers, he relieueth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpſide downe.

10 * The LORD ſhall reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, for his care of the Church: 4 his power, 6 and his mercy. 7 To praiſe him for his prouidence: 12 To praiſe him for his bleſſings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors: 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: for it *is* good to ſing praiſes vnto our God: for it *is* pleaſant, *and* praiſe is comely.

2 The LORD doeth build vp Ieruſalem: he gathereth together the out-caſts of Iſrael.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds

* Pſal. 34. 6 Iob 14. 2.
* Pſal. 18. 13, 14.
† Heb. hands
|| Or, victory
† Heb. cut.
† Heb. from kind to kind
† Heb. able to beare burden, or loaden, with ſelh.
* pſal. 33. 12 & 36. 4.
† Heb. and of his greatneſſe there is no ſearch.
† Heb. things or words.
† Heb. declare it.
* Exod. 34. 6, 7. num. 14. 18. pſa. 86. 5, 15. & 103. 8.
† Heb. great in mercy.
† Heb. a kingdome of all ages.
|| Or, bowe vnto thee.
|| Or, merciſull or, courteſull.
† Heb. Hallelujah.
* Pſal. 118. 8, 9.
|| Or ſaluation.
* Exod. 15. 18.
† Hebr. griefes

4 He telleth the number of the starres: he calleth them all by *their* names.

†*Heb. of his vnderstanding there is no number.*

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderstanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: he casteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD with thanksgiuing: sing praise vpon the harpe vnto our God:

8 Who couereth the heauen with clouds, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh grasse to grow vpon the mountaines.

*Iob.39.3. psal.104. 27,28.

9 *He giueth to the beast his foode: *and* to the young rauens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: hee taketh not pleasure in the legges of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that feare him: in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Ierusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

†*Heb. who maketh thy border peace.* †*Heb. fatte of wheate.*

14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † finest of the wheate.

15 Hee sendeth foorth his Commaundement *vpon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 Hee giueth snow like wooll: hee scattereth the hoare frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 Hee sendeth out his word, and melteth them: hee causeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.

†*Heb. his words.*

19 He sheweth † his word to Iacob: his statutes and his iudgements vnto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements, they haue not knowne them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 *The Psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 the terrestriall, 11 And the rationall creatures to praise God.*

†*Heb. Hallelujah.*

† PRaise yee the LORD, Praise yee the LORD from the heauens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise yee him all his Angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him Sunne and Moone: praise him all yee starres of light.

4 Praise him ye heauens of heauens: and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 Hee hath also stablished them for euer and euer: hee hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, snow and vapour: stormy wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule.

†*Heb. birds of wing.*

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maydens: old men and children.

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent, his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.

†*Heb. exalted.*

14 He also exalteth the horne of his people, the praise of all his Saints; euen of the children of Israel, a people neere vnto him. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his loue to the Church, 5 and for that power, which he hath giuen to the Church to rule the consciences of men.*

† PRaise ye the LORD: Sing vnto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the Congregation of Saints.

†*Heb. Hallelujah.*

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name || in the dance: let them sing praises vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.

||*Or, with the pipe.*

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them sing aloud vpon their beds.

6 Let the high *praises* of God *bee* † in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand:

†*Heb in their throate.*

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: *and* punishments vpon the people.

8 To bind their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of yron.

9 *To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour *haue* all his Saints. Praise yee the LORD.

*Deut.7.1.

PSAL. CL.

1 *An exhortation to praise God 3 with all kinde of instruments.*

†*Heb. Hallelujah.*

P† Raise yee the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuarie: Praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: Praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

||*Or, trumpet.*

3 Praise him with the sound of the || trumpet: Praise him with the psaltery and harpe.

||*Or, pipe.*

4 Praise him with the timbrell and || dance: praise him with stringed instruments, and Organes.

5 Praise him vpon the loud cymbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

THE

THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The vse of the Prouerbes.* 7 *An exhortation to feare God and beleeue his word.* 10 *To auoid the intisings of sinners.* 20 *Wisedom complaineth of her contempt.* 24 *She threatneth her contemners.*

THe Prouerbes of Solomon the sonne of Dauid, King of Israel,

2 To know wisdome and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderstanding.

3 To receiue the instruction of wisedome, iustice, and iudgement and † equitie,

4 To giue subtiltie to the simple, to the yong man knowledge, and || discretion.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels:

6 To vnderstand a prouerbe, and || the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their darke sayings.

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD *is* || the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entise thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay waite for blood: let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue, as the graue, and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit:

13 Wee shall finde all precious substance, wee shall fill our houses with spoyle:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse:

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foote from their path:

16 * For their feete runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *owne* blood, they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wisedome cryeth without, she * vttereth her voyce in the streets.

21 Shee cryeth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the citie she vttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye loue simplicitie? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I wil make known my words vnto you.

24 ¶ * Because I haue called, and yee refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

25 But yee haue set at naught all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:

26 I also will laugh at your calamitie, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

27 * When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you:

28 * Then shall they call vpon mee, but I will not answere; they shall seeke me early, but they shall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproofe.

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruit of their owne way, and bee filled with their owne deuices,

32 For the || turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperitie of fooles shall destroy them.

33 But who so hearkeneth vnto me, shall dwel safely, and shall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wisedome promiseth godlinesse to her children,* 10 *and safety from euill company,* 20 *and direction in good wayes.*

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my commandements with thee;

2 So that thou encline thine eare vnto wisedome, and applie thine heart to vnderstanding:

3 Yea, if thou cryest after knowledge, *and* † liftest vp thy voyce for vnderstanding.

4 * If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her, as *for* hid treasures:

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giueth wisedome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge, and vnderstanding.

7 Hee layeth vp sound wisedome for the righteous: *hee is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 Hee keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preserueth the way of his Saints.

9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse, and iudgement, and equitie; *yea*, euery good path.

10 ¶ When wisedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant vnto thy soule;

11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:

12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that speaketh froward things.

*Isa.65.12. and 66.4. iere.7.13. ezech.8.18.

* Iob.27.9. isa.1.15. ier. 11. and 14. 12.

* Mica. 3.4

‖ Or, ease of the simple

† Heb. giueth thy voyce.

* Mat.13. 44.

* 1.Kings 3.9. iames 1.5.

† Heb. equities.

‖ Or, aduisement.

‖ Or, an eloquent speech.

* Iob 28.28. psal 111.10 pro. 9.10.

‖ Or, the principall part.

† Heb. an ading.

* Isa. 59.7. rom.3.15.

† Heb. in the eyes of euery thing that hath a wing.

† Heb. wisedomes, that is, excellent wisedome.

* Chap. 8. 1.

13 Who leaue the paths of vprightneſſe, to walke in the wayes of darkeneſſe:
14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked.
15 Whoſe wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.
16 To deliuer thee from the ſtrange woman, * *euen* from the ſtranger, *which* flattereth with her words:
17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the Couenant of her God.
18 For her houſe enclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead:
19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe, neither take they hold of the paths of life.
20 That thou mayeſt walke in the way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.
21 *For the vpright ſhall dwell in the land, and the perfect ſhall remaine in it.
22 *But the wicked ſhall bee cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhall be ||rooted out of it.

*Chap.5.3. and 7.5.
*Pſa.37.30
*Iob 18.17 pſal.104.35
||Or, plucked vp.

CHAP. III.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 5 *to faith,* 7 *to mortification,* 9 *to deuotion,* 11 *to patience.* 13 *The happy gaine of wiſedome.* 19 *The power,* 21 *and the benefites of wiſedome.* 27 *An exhortation to charitableneſſe,* 30 *peaceableneſſe,* 31 *and contentednesſe.* 33 *The curſed ſtate of the wicked.*

MY ſonne, forget not my Law;* but let thine heart keepe my commandements:
2 For length of dayes, and †long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee.
3 Let not mercie and trueth forſake thee: * binde them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 * So ſhalt thou finde fauour, and ||good vnderſtanding in the ſight of God and man.
5 ¶ Truſt in the LORD with all thine heart: and leane not vnto thine owne vnderſtanding.
6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall direct thy paths.
7 ¶ * Be not wiſe in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.
8 It ſhall be †health to thy nauill, and †marrow to thy bones.
9 * Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſt fruits of all thine increaſe.
10 * So ſhall thy barnes be filled with plenty, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine.
11 ¶ * My ſonne, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD: neither bee weary of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loueth hee correcteth, euen as a father the ſonne, *in whom* he delighteth.
13 ¶ Happie *is* the man *that* findeth wiſedom, and †the man *that* getteth vnderſtanding.
14 * For the merchandiſe of it *is* better then the merchandiſe of ſiluer, and the gaine thereof, then fine golde.
15 She is more precious then Rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire, are not to bee compared vnto her.
16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand riches and honour.

*Deut.8.1. and 30.16.
†Heb. yeeres of life.
*Exo.13.9. deut.6.8.
*Pſal.111.10.
||Or, good ſucceſſe.
*1 Chron. 28.9.
*Rom.12.16.
†Heb. medicine.
†Heb. watering, or moiſtening.
*Exod.23.19.& 34.26 deut.26.2,&c. mal.3.10,&c. luke 14.13.
*Deut.28.8.
*Iob 5.17. heb.12.5. apoc.3.19.
†Heb. the man that draweth out vnderſtanding.
*Iob 28 15, &c. pſal.19.10 prou 8. verſ.11.& 19. and 16.16.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleaſantneſſe: and all her pathes *are* peace.
18 Shee *is* a tree of life, to them that lay hold vpon her, *and* happy *is* euery one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wiſedome hath founded the earth; by vnderſtanding hath he ||eſtabliſhed the heauens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp; and the clouds drop downe the dew.
21 ¶ My ſonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe ſound wiſedome and diſcretion.
22 So ſhall they bee life vnto thy ſoule, and grace to thy necke.
23 * Then ſhalt thou walke in thy way ſafely, and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.
24 When thou lieſt downe, thou ſhalt not be afraid; yea, thou ſhalt lie downe, and thy ſleepe ſhall be ſweet.
25 Be not afraid of ſudden feare, neither of the deſolation of the wicked, when it commeth.
26 For the LORD ſhall be thy confidence, and ſhall keepe thy foot from being taken.
27 ¶ With-hold not good from them †to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.
28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou haſt it by tyee.
29 ||Deuiſe not euill againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.
30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cauſe, if he haue done thee no harme.
31 ¶ * Enuy thou not † the oppreſſour, and chooſe none of his wayes.
32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: *but his ſecret *is* with the righteous.
33 ¶ * The curſe of the LORD *is* in the houſe of the wicked, but hee bleſſeth the habitation of the iuſt.
34 * Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but hee giueth grace vnto the lowly.
35 The wiſe ſhall inherite glory, but ſhame †ſhall be the promotion of fooles.

*Pſal.37.24. and 91.11.
†Heb. the owners thereof.
||Or, practiſe no euil.
*Pſal.37.1. †Heb. a man of violences.
*Pſal.15.13 *Mal.2.2.
*Iames 4.6. 1 pet.5.5.
†Heb. exalteth the fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomon, to perſwade obedience,* 3 *ſheweth what inſtruction hee had of his parents,* 5 *to ſtudy wiſdome,* 14 *and to ſhunne the path of the wicked.* 20 *He exhorteth to faith,* 23 *and ſanctification.*

HEare, yee children, the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know vnderſtanding.
2 For I giue you good doctrine: forſake you not my law.
3 For I was my fathers ſonne, * tender and onely *beloued* in the ſight of my mother.
4 * He taught me alſo, and ſaid vnto me, Let thine heart reteine my words: keepe my commandements, and liue.
5 Get wiſdome, get vnderſtanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forſake her not, and ſhe ſhall preſerue thee: loue her, and ſhe ſhall keepe thee.
7 Wiſdome is the principall thing, *therefore* get wiſedome: and withall thy getting, get vnderſtanding.

*1.Chro. 29.1.
*1.Chro. 28.9.

8 Exalt

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou doest embrace her.

9 *Shee shall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, ||a crowne of glory shall she deliuer to thee.

10 Heare, O my sonne, and receiue my sayings: and the yeeres of thy life shall be many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisedom: I haue led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not bee straitned, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not goe; keepe her, for she is thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.

15 Auoid it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe: and their sleepe is taken away, vnlesse they cause some to fall.

17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the iust *is* as the shining light that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkenesse: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my words, encline thine eare vnto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto *those* that finde them, and † health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keepe thine heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerse lips put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye-lids looke straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ||and let all thy wayes be established.

27 * Turne not to the right hand nor to the left: remoue thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

1 *Solomon exhorteth to the studie of wisdome.* 3 *Hee sheweth the mischiefe of whoredome and riot.* 15 *He exhorteth to contentednesse, liberalitie, and chastitie.* 22 *The wicked are ouertaken with their owne sinnes.*

MY sonne, attend vnto my wisedome, *and* bow thine eare to my vnderstanding.

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ * For the lips of a strange *woman* drop *as* an hony-combe, and her † mouth *is* smoother then oyle.

4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two edged sword.

5 * Her feet goe downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her wayes are moueable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.

7 Heare mee now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house:

9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

10 Lest strangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger.

11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproofe?

13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor enclined mine eare to them that instructed me.

14 I was almost in all euill, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine owne cisterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines be dispersed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them bee onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine bee blessed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the louing Hinde, and pleasant Roe, let her breasts † satisfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauisht with her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my sonne, bee rauisht with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?

21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and hee shall bee holden with the coards of his † sinnes.

23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall goe astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Against suretiship,* 6 *Idlenesse,* 12 *and mischieuousnesse.* 16 *Seuen things hatefull to God.* 20 *The blessings of obedience.* 25 *The mischiefes of whoredome.*

MY sonne, if thou bee surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thine hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy selfe, and ||make sure thy friend.

4 Giue not sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and be wise.

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerseer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meate in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harueſt:

9 * How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?

10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe.

11 So shall thy pouerty come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A

*Chap.1.9. ‖Or, *she shal bestow thee with a crowne of glory.*

*Psal.91.11

*Chap.1.10, 15 psal.1.1.

†*Heb. medicine.* †*Heb. a couering of keeping.* †*Heb. frowardnesse of mouth, & peruersenesse of lips.* ‖*Or, all thy wayes shall be euiated aright.*

*Deut.5.32

*Chap.2. 16. & 6.24. ‖*Or, palate.*

*Chap.7. 27.

†*Heb. thy strength.*

†*Heb. water thee.* †*Heb. erre. thou alwayes in her loue.*

*Iob 31.4. and 34.21. chap.15.3. ier.16.17. and 32.19. †*Heb. sinne.*

‖*Or, so shalt thou preuaile with thy friend.*

*Chap.13.4 and 20.4. and 24.33.

12 ¶ A naughty perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 Hee winketh with his eyes, hee ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.
14 Frowardneſſe *is* in his heart, hee deuiſeth miſchiefe continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.
15 Therefore ſhall his calamity come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedy.
16 ¶ Theſe ſixe things doth the LORD hate; yea ſeuen are an abomination † vnto him.
17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent blood:
18 An heart that deuiſeth wicked imaginations, * feet that be ſwift in running to miſchiefe.
19 A falſe witneſſe *that* ſpeaketh lies; and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.
20 ¶ * My ſonne keepe thy fathers commandement, and forſake not the law of thy mother.
21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy necke.
22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall lead thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keepe thee; and when thou awakeſt, it ſhall talke with thee.
23 * For the Commandement *is* a || lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of inſtruction *are* the way of life:
24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flattery || of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.
25 * Luſt not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.
26 For by meanes of a whoriſh woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Can one goe vpon hot coales, and his feet not be burnt?
29 So hee that goeth in to his neighbours wife; whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhall not be innocent.
30 Men doe not deſpiſe a thiefe, if he ſteale to ſatisfie his ſoule, when he is hungry:
31 But *if* he be found, hee ſhall reſtore ſeuen fold, he ſhall giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe.
32 *But* who ſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderſtanding: hee that doeth it, deſtroyeth his owne ſoule.
33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall he get, and his reproach ſhall not be wiped away.
34 For iealouſie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.
35 † He will not regard any ranſome; neither will hee reſt content, though thou giueſt many gifts.

† *Heb. caſteth forth.*
† *Heb. of his ſoule.*
† *Heb. haughty eyes.*
*Rom. 3. 15
* Chap. 1. 8.
* Pſal. 19. 9. & 119. 105.
|| *Or, candle.*
*Chap. 2. 16 and 5. 3. and 7. 5.
|| *Or, of the ſtrange tongue.*
*Mat. 5. 28.
† *Heb. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.*
† *Heb. heart.*
† *Heb. he will not accept the face of any ranſome*

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kind familiaritie with wiſedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, hee ſheweth 10 the cunning of an whore, 22 and the deſperate ſimplicitie of a young wanton. 24 He deborteth from ſuch wickedneſſe.

MY ſonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.
2 * Keepe my commandements, and liue: and my law as the apple of thine eye.
3 Bind them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 Say vnto Wiſedome, Thou *art* my ſiſter, and call Vnderſtanding *thy* kinſewoman,
5 * That they may keep thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.
6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked thorow my caſement,
7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among † the youths, a young man void of vnderſtanding,
8 Paſſing thorow the ſtreet neere her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,
9 In the twilight, † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:
10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and ſubtill of heart.
11 (* She is loud and ſtubburne, her feet abide not in her houſe:
12 Now is ſhe without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)
13 So ſhee caught him, and kiſſed him, and † with an impudent face ſaid vnto him,
14 I *haue* † peace offerings with me: this day haue I payed my vowes,
15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeeke thy face, and I haue found thee.
16 I haue deckt my bed with couerings of tapeſtrie, with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.
17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cinamon.
18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs ſolace our ſelues with loues.
19 For the goodman *is* not at home, hee is gone a long iourney.
20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at || the day appointed.
21 With much faire ſpeech ſhee cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.
22 He goeth after her † ſtraightway, as an oxe goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the ſtockes.
23 Till a dart ſtrike thorow his liuer, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.
24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O yee children, and attend to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not aſtray in her paths.
26 For ſhe hath caſt downe many wounded: yea many ſtrong men haue beene ſlaine by her.
27 * Her houſe *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

* Chap. 5. 3.
† *Heb. the ſonnes.*
† *Heb in the euening of the day.*
* Cha. 9. 13.
† *Heb ſhee ſtrengthened her face, and ſaid.*
† *Heb, peace offerings are vpon me.*
† *Heb in his hand.*
|| *Or, the new Moone.*
† *Heb. ſodainly.*
* Chap. 2. 18. & 5. 5.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and euidencie of Wiſdome. 10 The excellencie, 12 the nature, 15 The power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternitie of Wiſedome, 32 Wiſedome is to be deſired for the bleſſednes it bringeth.

DOth * not Wiſedome cry? and Vnderſtanding put forth her voice?
2 She ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.
3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entry of the citie, at the comming in at the doores.
4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voyce *is* to the ſonnes of man.

* Chap. 1. 20
* Deut. 6. 8. and 11. 18. chap. 3. 3.

5 Oye

5 O ye simple, vnderstand wisedome: and ye fooles, be ye of an vnderstanding heart.
6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things: and the opening of my lips *shalbe* right things.
7 For my mouth shall speake trueth, and wickednesse *is* † an abomination to my lips.
8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnesse, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerse in them.
9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderstandeth: and right to them that find knowledge.
10 Receiue my instruction, and not siluer: and knowledge rather then choice gold.
11 *For wisedome *is* better then Rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to bee compared to it.
12 I wisedome dwell with || prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inuentions.
13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euill: pride and arrogancy, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.
14 Counsell *is* mine, and sound wisedome: I *am* vnderstanding, I *haue* strength.
15 By me Kings reigne, and Princes decree iustice.
16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.
17 I loue them that loue me, and those that seeke me early, shall find me.
18 *Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteousnesse.
19 *My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my reuenue then choice siluer.
20 I || leade in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the paths of iudgement,
21 That I may cause those that loue me, to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.
22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of of his way, before the workes of old.
23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.
24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.
25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hils, was I brought forth:
26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the || fields, nor the || highest part of the dust of the world.
27 When hee prepared the heauens, I was there; when he set || a compasse vpon the face of the depth.
28 When he established the clouds aboue: when hee strengthened the fountaines of the deepe.
29 *When he gaue to the Sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his Commandement: when hee appointed the foundations of the earth.
30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought vp *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, reioycing alwayes before him:
31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights were with the sonnes of men.
32 Now therefore hearken vnto mee, O yee children: for blessed *are they that* keepe my wayes.
33 Heare instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.
34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me: watching dayly at my gates, waiting at the postes of my doores.
35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.
36 But he that sinneth against mee, wrongeth his owne soule; all they that hate me, loue death.

† Heb. the abomination of my lips. † Heb. wrested.
*Iob.28.15 pſal.19.11. chap.3.15. and 16.16. || Or, is to be
† Heb. bring forth.
*Chap.3.16.
*Chap.3.14.
*Mat. 7.16.
|| Or, walke.
*Iob 28.28. pſal.111.10. chap.1.7.
*Chap.10.7
*Chap.7.11
|| Or, open places. || Or, the chiefe part. || Or, a circle.
† Heb. of secrecies.
*Gen.1.10. iob.38.10. pſal.104.9.
*Pſal.119. 9,2. & 128. 1.luk.11.28

CHAP. IX.

1 *The discipline,* 4 *and doctrine of Wisedome.* 13 *The custome,* 16 *and errour of folly.*

WIsedome hath builded her house: shee hath hewen out her seuen pillars.
2 Shee hath killed † her beastes; shee hath mingled her wine: shee hath also furnished her table.
3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she cryeth vpon the highest places of the city,
4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him;
5 Come, eate of my bread, and drinke of the wine, which I haue mingled.
6 Forsake the foolish and liue; and goe in the way of vnderstanding.
7 He that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himselfe a blot.
8 *Reproue not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will loue thee.
9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.
10 *The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.
11 *For by me thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shall be increased.
12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.
13 ¶ *A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.
14 For shee sitteth at the doore of her house on a seat, in the high places of the citie,
15 To call passengers who goe right on their wayes.
16 Who so *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, shee saith to him;
17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant.
18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there; *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fiue and twentieth, are sundry obseruations of Morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: *A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother.
2 *Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.
3 *The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous

*Chap.15. 20.
*Cha.11.4.
*Pſal.37.25

UMI

righteous to famiſh: but hee caſteth away || the ſubſtance of the wicked.

4 *He becommeth poore that dealeth *with* a ſlacke hand: but the hand of the diligent, maketh rich.

5 Hee that gathereth in Summer, is a wiſe ſonne: *but* hee that ſleepeth in harueſt, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame.

6 Bleſſings *are* vpon the head of the iuſt: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 *The memory of the iuſt *is* bleſſed: but the name of the wickpd ſhall rot.

8 The wiſe in heart will receiue commandements: but a † prating foole || ſhall fall.

9 * Hee that walketh vprightly, walketh ſurely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, ſhall bee knowen.

10 *Hee that winketh with the eye, cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating foole || ſhall fall.

11 *The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 *Hatred ſtirreth vp ſtrifes: but loue couereth all ſinnes.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderſtanding, wiſedome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him that is void of † vnderſtanding.

14 Wiſe men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh *is* neere deſtruction.

15 *The rich mans wealth, *is* his ſtrong citie: the deſtruction of the poore *is* their pouertie.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſinne.

17 Hee *is in* the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but he that refuſeth reproofe, || erreth.

18 Hee that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a ſlander, is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſinne: but hee that refraineth his lippes, is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the iuſt is *as* choice ſiluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wiſedome.

22 The bleſſing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.

23 *It *is* as a ſport to a foole to doe miſchiefe: but a man of vnderſtanding *hath* wiſedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it ſhall come vpon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhall bee granted.

25 As the whirlewinde paſſeth, ſo *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an euerlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as ſmoke to the eyes, ſo *is* the ſluggard to them that ſend him.

27 *The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked ſhall bee ſhortened.

28 *The hope of the righteous *ſhall bee* gladneſſe: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhall bee* to the workers of iniquitie.

30 *The righteous ſhall neuer be remooued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth forth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* † frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A*† Falſe ballance *is* abomination to the LORD: but † a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 **When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſedome.

3 *The integrity of the vpright ſhall guide them: but the peruerſneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 *Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickedneſſe.

6 *The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall bee taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

8 *The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 *An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the vpright, the citie is exalted; but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hee that is † void of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer reuealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

14 *Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellours *there is* ſafetie.

15 Hee that is ſuretie for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart for it: and hee that hateth † ſuretiſhippe, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne ſoule: but hee that is cruell, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall bee a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo he that purſueth euill, *purſueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not be vnpuniſhed; but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 *As* a iewell of gold in a ſwines ſnowt: *ſo is* a faire woman which † is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth;

*Or, the wicked for their wickedneſſe.
*Chap. 12. 24.
*Verſ. 11.
*Pſal. 112. 6
†Heb. a foole of lips.
||Or, ſhall be beaten.
*Pſal. 23. 4.
*Chap. 6. 13
||Or, ſhall be beaten.
*Chap. 13. 14.
*1. Pet. 4. 8. 1. cor. 13. 4.
†Heb. heart.
*Chap. 18. 11.
||Or, cauſeth to erre.
†Heb. of heart.
*Chap. 14. 9
*Chap. 9. 11
†Heb. addeth.
*Iob 8. 13. and 11. 20. pſal. 112. 10
*Pſal. 125. 1 and 37. 22.
*Leuit. 19. 36. deut. 25. 15. chap. 16. 11. and 20. 10, 23.
†Heb. balances of deceit.
†Heb. a perfect ſtone.
*Chap. 16, 18. and 15. 33. and 18. 12.
*Chap. 13. 6
*Chap. 10. 2 ezek. 7. 19. zeph. 1. 18.
†Heb. righteouſneſſe
*Chap. 5. 22.
*Chap. 21. 18.
*Iob 8. 13.
†Heb. deſtitute of heart.
†Heb. he that walketh being a tale-bearer
*1. King. 12. 1.
†Heb. ſhall be ſore vexed.
†Heb. thoſe that ſtrike hands.
†Heb. departeth from

seth; and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to pouerty.

25 *† The liberall soule shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shalbe watered also himselfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* vpon the head of him that selleth *it*.

27 * He that diligently seeketh good, procureth fauour: but he that seeketh mischiefe, it shall come vnto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but the * righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne house, shall inherite the winde: and the foole *shall be* seruant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth soules, *is* wise.

31 * Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loueth instruction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth reproofe, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man shall not be established by wickednesse: but the * root of the righteous shall not be mooued.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, *is* as rottennesse in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wickd *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright shall deliuer them.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowen, and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisedome: but hee that is † of a peruerse heart, shall be despised.

9 Hee that is despised and *hath* a seruant, *is* better then he that honoureth himselfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the || tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 * He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine persons, *is* void of vnderstanding.

12 The wicked desireth the ||net of euill men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 †* The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the iust shall come out of trouble.

14 * A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompence of a mans hands shall be reudred vnto him.

15 * The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but he that hearkneth vnto counsel, *is* wise.

16 A fooles wrath is † presently knowen: but a prudent man couereth shame.

17 * He that speaketh trueth, sheweth forth righteousnesse: but a false witnesse, deceit.

18 * There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of trueth shall be established for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellers of peace *is* ioy.

21 There shall no euill happen to the iust: but the wicked shall be filled with mischiefe.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, *are* his delight.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolishnesse.

24 * The hand of the diligent shall beare rule: but the || slouthfull shall be vnder tribute.

25 * Heauinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoupe: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more || excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull *man* rosteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A wise sonne *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man shall eate good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressours *shall eate* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* hee that openeth wide his lips, *shall haue* destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soule of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 * Righteousnesse keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickednesse ouerthroweth † the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: * but the || lampe of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduised *is* wisedome.

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanitie, shall be diminished: but he that gathereth † by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred, maketh the heart sicke: but *when* the desire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall bee destroyed: but he that feareth the Commandement, || shall be rewarded.

14 * The law of the wise *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

16 * Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadour *is* health.

18 Pouerty and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, shall be honoured.

19 The

*2 Cor. 9.9
†Hebr. the soule of blessing.

*Psal. 7.17. and 9.16. and 10.2. and 57.7.

*Psal. 1.3. and 92.13. iere. 17.8.

†Heb. walketh.
*1. Pet. 4.18

*Chap. 10. 25.

*1. Cor. 11.7

*Chap. 1.11 and 18.

*Psal. 37. 37. prou. 11.21.

†Heb. peruerse of heart.

||Or, bowels.

*Chap. 28. 19.

||Or, the forfeiture.

†Heb. the snare of the mouth is in the transgression of lips.
*Chap. 18.7.
*Chap. 13.3.
*Cha. 3.7.
† Heb. in that day.
*Chap. 14.5.
* Psal. 59.15. and 59.8.

*Chap. 12. 14.

*Chap. 11. 3.5,6.
†Heb. sinne.

* Iob 18.6. and 21.17.
|| Or, candle.

*Chap. 10.2 and 20.21.
†. He. with the hand.

||Or, shall be in peace.
*Chap. 14. 27.

*Chap. 12. 23. & 15.2.
†Heb. spreadeth.

19 The deſire accompliſhed, is ſweet to the ſoule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wiſe men, ſhall bee wiſe: but a companion of fooles † ſhall bee deſtroyed.

† *Heb. ſhall be broken.*

21 Euill purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous, good ſhall be repayed.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the ſinner is layd vp for the iuſt.

Iob 27. 17.

23 *Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is deſtroyed for want of iudgement.

*Chap. 12. 11.

24 * He that ſpareth his rod, hateth his ſonne: but he that loueth him, chaſteneth him betimes.

*Chap. 23. 13.

25 * The righteous eateth to the ſatisfying of his ſoule: but the belly of the wicked ſhall want.

*Pſal. 37. 3. and 34. 10.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wiſe woman buildeth her houſe, but the fooliſh plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 * He that walketh in his vprightneſſe, feareth the LORD: but hee that is peruerſe in his wayes, deſpiſeth him.

* Iob 12. 4.

3 In the mouth of the fooliſh, *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wiſe ſhall preſerue them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* cleane: but much increaſe *is* by the ſtrength of the oxe.

5 * A faithfull witneſſe will not lie: but a falſe witneſſe will vtter lies.

*Exod. 20. 16. & 23. 1. chap. 6. 19. and 12 17.

6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſedome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is eaſie to him that vnderſtandeth.

* Chap. 8. 9.

7 Goe from the preſence of a fooliſh man, when thou perceiueſt not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wiſedome of the prudent *is* to vnderſtand his way: but the folly of fooles *is* deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at * ſinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

*Chap. 10. 23.

10 The heart knoweth his † owne bitternes; and a ſtranger doeth not intermeddle with his ioy.

† *Heb. the bitternes of his ſoule.*

11 The houſe of the wicked ſhall bee ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the vpright ſhall flouriſh.

12 * There is a way which ſeemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

* Chap. 16. 25.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is ſorrowfull; and the end of that mirth *is* heauineſſe.

14 The backſlider in heart ſhall be * filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *ſhall be ſatisfied* from himſelfe.

* Cha. 1. 31.

15 The ſimple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wiſe man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 Hee that is ſoone angry, dealeth fooliſhly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The ſimple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

*Cha. 19. 7.

20 * The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

† *Heb. many are the louers of the rich.*

21 He that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: *but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* he.

*Pſal. 112 9

22 Doe they not erre that deuiſe euill? but mercie and truth *ſhall be* to them that deuiſe good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wiſe *is* their riches: *but* the fooliſhneſſe of fooles *is* folly.

25 * A true witneſſe deliuereth ſoules: but a deceitfull *witneſſe* ſpeaketh lies.

* Verſe 5.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* ſtrong confidence: and his children ſhall haue a place of refuge.

27 * The feare of the LORD *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

*Chap. 13. 14.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the Kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the deſtruction of the Prince.

29 He that is ſlow to wrath, *is* of great vnderſtanding: but he that is † haſtie of ſpirit, exalteth folly.

† *Heb. ſhort of ſpirit.*

30 A ſound heart, *is* the life of the fleſh: but enuie, the rottenneſſe of the bones.

31 * He that oppreſſeth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

*Chap. 17. 5 mat. 25. 40.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednes: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wiſedome reſteth in the heart of him that hath vnderſtanding: but *that which is* in the midſt of fooles, is made knowen.

34 Righteouſneſſe exalteth a nation: but ſinne *is* a reproach † to any people.

† *Heb. to nations.*

35 The Kings fauour *is* toward a wiſe ſeruant: but his wrath is *againſt* him that cauſeth ſhame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft anſwere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words ſtirre vp anger.

*Chap. 25. 14.

2 The tongue of the wiſe, vſeth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles, † powreth out * fooliſhneſſe.

† *Heb. boileth, or bubbleth.*

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

*Verſe 28. and chap. 12 23. & 13. 16

4 † A wholeſome tongue *is* a tree of life: but peruerſeneſſe therein *is* a breach in the ſpirit.

*Iob 34. 21. prou. 5. 21. ier. 16. 17. and 32. 19. heb. 4. 13.

5 * A foole deſpiſeth his fathers inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, *is* prudent.

† *Heb. the healing of the tongue.*

6 In the houſe of the righteous *is* much treaſure: but in the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.

*Chap. 10. 1. *Chap. 21. 27. amos 3. 10. iſa. 1. 23 and 66. 3. ier. 6. 20. and 7. 22.

7 The lips of the wiſe diſperſe knowledge: but the heart of the fooliſh *doeth* not ſo.

8 * The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.

‖ *Or, ſubmiſſion, Gen. 49. 6.*

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but he loueth him that followeth after righteouſneſſe.

10 ‖ Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forſaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproofe, ſhall die.

*Iob 26. 6.

11 * Hell and deſtruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?

12 A ſcorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wiſe.

* Chap. 17. 22.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by ſorrow of the heart, the ſpirit is broken.

14 The

14 The heart of him that hath vnderſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on fooliſhneſſe.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but he that is of a merrie heart, hath a continuall feaſt.

16 * Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD, then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.

17 * Better *is* a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a ſtalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 * A wrathfull man ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that is ſlow to anger, appeaſeth ſtrife.

19 The way of the ſlothfull man *is* as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous *is* made † plaine:

20 * A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.

21 * Folly *is* ioy to him that is † deſtitute of wiſedome: but a man of vnderſtanding walketh vprightly.

22 * Without counſell, purpoſes are diſappointed: but in the multitude of counſellours they are eſtabliſhed.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the anſwere of his mouth: and a word *ſpoken* † in due ſeaſon, how good is it?

24 * The way of life *is* aboue to the wiſe, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will deſtroy the houſe of the proud: but he will eſtabliſh the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure *are* † pleaſant words.

27 Hee that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne houſe: but he that hateth gifts, ſhall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwere: but the mouth of the wicked, powreth out euill things.

29 * The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The delight of the eyes reioyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wiſe.

32 He that refuſeth || inſtruction, deſpiſeth his owne ſoule: but he that || heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderſtanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the inſtruction of wiſedome; and * before honour *is* humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

THe * || preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwere of the tongue *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.

3 * † Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhall be eſtabliſhed.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelfe: * yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 * Euery one that is proude in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed.

6 By mercie and trueth iniquitie is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, he maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Beter *is* a little with righteouſneſſe, then great reuenewes without right.

9 * A mans heart deuiſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

10 † A diuine ſentence is in the lippes of the King: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in iudgement.

11 * A iuſt weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to Kings to commit wickednes: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righteous lippes *are* the delight of Kings: and they loue him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a King *is as* meſſengers of death: but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the Kings countenance is life, and * his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 * How much better is it to get wiſedome, then gold? and to get vnderſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſiluer?

17 The high way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: hee that keepeth his way, preſerueth his ſoule.

18 * Pride *goeth* before deſtruction: and an haughtie ſpirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to diuide the ſpoile with the proude.

20 ||Hee that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall find good: and who ſo * truſteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent; and the ſweetneſſe of the lippes increaſeth learning.

22 *Vnderſtanding *is* a well-ſpring of life vnto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fooles *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wiſe † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lippes.

24 Pleaſant words are *as* an hony combe, ſweet to the ſoule, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that ſeemeth right vnto a man; but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himſelfe; for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lippes *there is* as a burning fire.

28 *A froward man †ſoweth ſtrife; and a whiſperer ſeparateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 Hee ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe froward things: mooving his lippes hee bringeth euill to paſſe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory *if* it be found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 Hee that is ſlow to anger, *is* better then the mightie: and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof *is* of the LORD.

*Pſa. 37. 16. 1. tim. 6. 6. pro. 16. 8.

*Cha. 17. 1.

*Cha. 26. 21. and 29. 22.

† *Heb. is raiſed vp as a cauſe.*

*Chap. 10. 1.

*Chap. 10. 23.

† *Heb. mind of heart.*

* See Chap. 11. verſ. 14.

† *Heb. in his ſeaſon.*

*Phil. 3. 20. col. 3. 2.

*Cha. 11. 7. and 14. 11.

*Cha. 6. 18.

† *Heb. words of pleaſantneſſe.*

*Pſal. 34. 16 and 145. 18

|| *Or, ſeeketh.*

|| *Or, ſheweth.*

† *Heb. poſſeſſeth an heart.*

*Chap. 18. 12.

*Ver. 9 and Cha. 19. 21. and 20. 24. Ier. 10. 23.

|| *Or, diſpoſings.*

*Cha. 31. 2.

*Pſal. 37. 5. and 55. 23. mat. 6. 25. luke 12. 22. 1 pet. 5. 4.

|| *Heb. rolle.*

*Iob. 21. 30

*Chap. 6. 7. and 8. 13.

† *Heb. hold innocent.*

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, he maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

* Pſal. 37. 16. chap. 15. 16.

* Verſe 1.

† *Heb. diuination.*

* Leuit. 19. 36. chap. 11. 1.

† *Heb. all the ſtones.*

* Chap. 19. 12.

* Chap. 8. 11.

* Chap. 11. 2. and 18. 12.

|| *Or, he that vnderſtandeth a matter.*

* Pſal. 2. 12. and 34. 9. and 125. 1. iſa. 30. 18. iere. 17. 7.

*Chap. 13.

† *Heb. maketh wiſe.*

*Cha. 14. 12

† *Heb. the ſoule of him that laboureth.*

† *Heb. boweth vnto him.*

† *Heb. a man of Belial.*

*Cha. 6. 14. 19. and 15. 18. and 26. 21. and 29. 22.

† *Heb. ſendeth foorth.*

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter * *is* dry morſell, and quietneſſe therewith; then an houſe full of || ſacrifices *with* ſtrife.

2 A wiſe ſeruant ſhall haue rule ouer a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer gineth heed to falſe lippes: *and* a liar gineth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 * Who ſo mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crowne of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent ſpeech becommeth not a foole: much leſſe doe † lying lips a Prince.

8 * A gift is *as* a † precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoeuer it turneth, it proſpereth.

9 *He that couereth a tranſgreſſion, || ſeeketh loue; but hee that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth *very* friends.

10 || A reproofe entreth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a foole.

11 An euill man ſeeketh onely rebellion; therefore a cruell meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

12 Let a bare robbed of her whelpes meete a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Who ſo * rewardeth euill for good, euill ſhall not depart from his houſe.

14 The beginning of ſtrife is, *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention, before it be medled with.

15 * Hee that iuſtifieth the wicked, and hee that condemneth the iuſt: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wiſedome, ſeeing *hee hath* no heart *to it?*

17 * A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduerſitie.

18 * A man voyd of † vnderſtanding, ſtriketh handes, *and* becommeth ſuretie in the preſence of his friend.

19 He loueth tranſgreſsion, that loueth ſtrife: *and* hee that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and he that hath a peruerſe tongue, falleth into miſchiefe.

21 * Hee that begetteth a foole, *doth it* to his ſorrow: and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 * A merry heart doth good || *like* a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſome, to peruert the waies of iudgement.

24 * Wiſedome *is* before him that hath vnderſtanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 * A fooliſh ſonne *is* a griefe to his father, and bitterneſſe to her that bare him.

26 Alſo to puniſh the iuſt, *is* not good, *nor* to ſtrike Princes for equitie.

27 * Hee that hath knowledge, ſpareth his words: and a man of vnderſtanding, is of || an excellent ſpirit.

28 * Euen a foole, when hee holdeth his peace is counted wiſe; *and* he that ſhutteth his lippes, *is eſteemed* a man of vnderſtanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough deſire a man hauing || ſeparated himſelfe, ſeeketh *and* intermedleth with all wiſedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderſtanding, but that his heart may diſcouer it ſelfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth alſo contempt, and with ignominie reproach.

4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deepe waters, *and* the well-ſpring of wiſedome *as* a flowing brooke.

5 * It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.

7 * A fooles mouth *is* his deſtruction, and his lips *are* the ſnare of his ſoule.

8 * The words of a || tale-bearer *are* || as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermoſt parts of the belly.

9 He alſo that is ſlothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

10 * The Name of the LORD *is* a ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is ſafe.

11 The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong citie: and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 * Before deſtruction the heart of man is haughtie, and before honour *is* humilitie.

13 Hee that † anſwereth a matter before hee heareth *it*, it is folly and ſhame vnto him.

14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtaine his infirmitie: but a wounded ſpirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 Hee that *is* firſt in his owne cauſe *ſeemeth* iuſt; but his neighbour commeth and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended is *harder to bee wonne*, then a ſtrong citie: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a caſtle.

20 * A mans belly ſhall be ſatisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that loue it, ſhall eate the fruit thereof.

22 * *Who ſo* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth * roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, muſt ſhew himſelfe friendly: * and there is a friend *that* ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP.

* Chap. 15. 17.
|| Or, *good cheere.*

* Pſal. 26. 2. cha. 27. 21. iere. 17. 10. mala. 3. 3.

* Chap. 14. 31.
† *Heb. held innocent.*

* Pſal. 127. 4. & 128. 3.
† *Heb. a lip of excellencie.*
† *Heb. a lip of lying.*

* Chap. 18. 16.
† *Hebr. a ſtone of grace.*

* Chap. 10. 12.
|| *Or, procureth.*
|| *Or, a reproofe doeth more a wiſe man, then to ſtrike a foole an hundred ſtripes.*

* Rom. 12. 17. 1. theſſ. 5. 15. 1. pet. 3. 9.

* Exod. 23. 7. iſa. 5. 23. chap. 24. 24.

* Chap. 18. 24.

* Chap. 6. 1. and 11. 15.
† *Heb. heart*

† *Heb. the froward of heart.*

* Chap. 10. 1

* Chap. 15. 13. and 12. 25.
|| *Or, to a medicine.*

* Eccleſ. 2. 14. and 8. 1.

* Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20 and 19. 13.

* Iam. 2. 19.

|| *Or, a cooler ſpirit.*

* Iob. 13. 5

|| *Or, he that ſeparateth himſelfe, ſeeketh according to his deſire, and intermeddleth in euery buſineſſe.*

* Cha. 20. 5.
* Chap. 24. 23. lemit. 19. 15. deut. 1. 7. & 16. 19.
* Chap. 10. 14. and 12. 13. & 13. 3.
* Chap. 12. 18. and 26. 22.

|| *Or, whiſperer.*
|| *Or, like as wherewith are wounded.*
† *Heb. chambers.*

* Pſal. 18. 2. and 27. 1. & 144. 2.
† *Heb. is ſet aloft.*

* Chap. 10. 15.
* Cha. 11. 2. and 16. 18. and 15. 33.
† *Heb. returneth his word.*

* Chap. 17. 8.

* Chap. 12. 14. & 13. 2.

* Chap. 19. 14.

* Iames 3. 3.

* Chap. 17. 17.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter * *is* the poore that walketh in his integritie, then he that is peruerse in his lippes, and is a foole.

2 Also that the soule be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet, sinneth.

3 The foolishnesse of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 * Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

5 * A false witnesse shall not be † vnpunished: and he *that* speaketh lies, shall not escape.

6 Many will intreate the fauour of the Prince: and euery man *is* a friend to † him that giueth gifts.

7 * All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends goe farre from him? hee pursueth *them with* wordes, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth † wisedome, loueth his owne soule: he that keepeth vnderstanding, shall find good.

9 * A false witnesse shall not be vnpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemely for a foole: much lesse * for a seruant to haue rule ouer Princes.

11 * The ‖ discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to passe ouer a transgression.

12 * The kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion: but his fauour *is* as dew vpon the grasse.

13 * A foolish sonne *is* the calamity of his father; and the contentions of a wife are * a continuall dropping.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers; and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deepe sleepe: and an idle soule shall * suffer hunger.

16 * He that keepeth the Commandement, keepeth his owne soule: *but* he that despiseth his wayes, shall die.

17 * He that hath pittie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD; and ‖ that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 * Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soule spare ‖ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou must † *doe* it againe.

20 Heare counsell, and receiue instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 * *There are* many deuices in a mans heart: nuertheless the counsell of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse: and a poore man *is* better then a liar.

23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with euill.

24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth againe.

25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware, and reproue one that hath vnderstanding, *and* he will vnderstand knowledge.

26 Hee that wasteth his father, *and* chaseth away his mother, *is* a sonne that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my sonne, to heare the instruction, *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An vngodly witnesse scorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquity.

29 Iudgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drinke is raging: and whosoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wise.

2 * The feare of a king, *is as* the roaring of a lion: *whoso* prouoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his owne soule.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the ‖ cold; therefore shall he begge in harueſt, and haue nothing.

5 * Counsell in the heart of man is *like* deepe water: but a man of vnderstanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaime euery one his owne ‖ goodnesse: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The iust man walketh in his integrity: * his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A King that sitteth in the throne of iudgement, scattereth away all euill with his eyes.

9 * Who can say, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne?

10 * † Diuers weights, *and* diuers † measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a childe is knowne by his doings, whether his worke *bee* pure, and whether *it bee* right.

12 * The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

13 * Loue not sleepe, lest thou come to pouertie: open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught (saith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.

16 * Take his garment that is surety *for* a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 * † Bread of deceit is sweete to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with grauell.

18 * Euery purpose is established by counsell: and with good aduice make warre.

19 * He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, reuealeth secrets; therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 * Whoso curseth his father, or his mother, his ‖ lampe shall bee put out in obscure darknesse.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

*Chap. 28. 6

*Chap. 14. 20.

*Exod. 23. 1. deut. 19. 16 chap. 6. 9 and 21. 28.

† Heb. hold vnperuerse.

† Heb. a man of gifts.

* Chap. 14. 20.

† Heb. an heart.

*Verse 5.

*Eccles. 10. 6. chap. 30. 22.

*Chap. 14. 19.

‖ Or, prudence.

*Chap. 16. 15. and 20. 2. & 28. 15.

*Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. and 17. 21. and 23. and chap. 11. 9.

*Chap. 17. 15

*Chap. 28. 22

*Chap. 10. 4 and 10. 13.

*Luke. 12. 58.

*Mat. 10. 42 and 25. 40. 2. cor. 9. 6. and 7.

‖ Or, his deed.

*Chap. 23. 24. & 29. 17

‖ Or, to his destruction. or, to cause him to die.

† Heb. adde.

*Iob. 23. 13 psal. 33. 10, 11. pro. 16. 1 and 9. Isa. 46. 10.

*Chap. 13. 19 & 26. 13 and 15.

*Chap. 21. 11.

† Heb. will be cunning.

*Chap. 19. 12. and 16. 14.

*Cha. 20. 4. ‖ Or, winter.

*Cha. 18. 4.

‖ Or, bounty.

*Psal. 112. 2

* Psal. 51. 5. iob. 14. 4. 1. king. 8. 46. 2. chron. 6. 36. eccles. 7. 28. 1. iohn. 1. 8.

* Deut. 25. 13. chap. 11. 1. and 16. 3.

† Heb. a stone and a stone.

† Heb. an ephah, and an ephah.

*Exod. 4. 11. psal. 94. 9.

*Chap. 19. 15. and 12. 11.

*Chap. 27. 13.

*Cha. 9. 17.

† Heb bread of lying, or falshood.

*Cha. 15. 22

*Cha. 11. 13

‖ Or, intiseth.

*Exo. 21. 17 leuit. 20. 9. matt 15. 4.

‖ Or, candle

22 * Say not thou, I will recompenſe euill: *but* wait on the LORD, and he ſhall ſaue thee.

23 * Diuers weights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † falſe ballance *is* not good.

24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then vnderſtand his owne way?

25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make inquierie.

26 * A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The ſpirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy and trueth preſerue the King: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.

29 * The glory of young men *is* their ſtrength: and the beautie of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blewneſſe of a wound † cleanſeth away euill: ſo doe ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THE Kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the riuers of water: he turneth it whitherſoeuer he will.

2 * Euery way of a man *is* right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 * To doe iuſtice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then ſacrifice.

4 * † An high looke and a proude heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked, *is* ſinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteouſneſſe: but of euery one that is haſtie, onely to want.

6 * The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanitie toſſed to and fro of them that ſeeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhall † deſtroy them; becauſe they refuſe to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and ſtrange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top; then with a † brawling woman in † a wide houſe.

10 * The ſoule of the wicked deſireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eies.

11 * When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: *but God* ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickedneſſe.

13 * *Whoſo* ſtoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he alſo ſhall cry himſelfe, but ſhall not be heard.

14 * A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the boſome, ſtrong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iuſt to doe iudgement: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderſtanding, ſhall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth ‖ pleaſure, *ſhall be* a poore man: hee that loueth wine and oyle ſhall not bee rich.

18 * The wicked *ſhall be* a ranſome for the righteous; and the tranſgreſſour for the vpright.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wildernеſſe, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treaſure to be deſired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it vp.

21 Hee that followeth after righteouſneſſe and mercy, findeth life, righteouſneſſe and honour.

22 * A wiſe man ſcaleth the city of the mighty, and caſteth downe the ſtrength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Whoſo keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his ſoule from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty ſcorner, *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The deſire of the ſlothfull killeth him: for his hands refuſe to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giueth and ſpareth not.

27 * The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked mind?

28 * † A falſe witneſſe ſhall periſh: but the man that heareth, ſpeaketh conſtantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * There is no wiſedome nor vnderſtanding, nor counſell againſt the LORD.

31 * The horſe is prepared againſt the day of battell: but * ‖ ſafety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * *Good* name is rather to be choſen then great riches, *and* ‖ louing fauour rather then ſiluer and gold.

2 * The rich and poore meete together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreſeeth the euill, and hideth himſelfe: but the ſimple paſſe on and are puniſhed.

4 * ‖ By humility *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* ſnares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doeth keepe his ſoule ſhall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Traine vp a childe † in the way hee ſhould goe: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower *is* ſeruant † to the lender.

8 * He that ſoweth iniquity, ſhall reape vanity: ‖ and the rodde of his anger ſhall faile.

9 * † Hee that *hath* a bountifull eye ſhall bee bleſſed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 * Caſt out the ſcorner, and contention ſhall goe out; yea ſtrife, and reproach ſhall ceaſe.

11 He that loueth pureneſſe of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips the King *ſhall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preſerue knowledge, and he ouerthroweth the ‖ wordes of the tranſgreſſour.

13 * The ſlothfull man ſaith, *There is* a lyon without, I ſhall be ſlaine in the ſtreets.

14 * The mouth of ſtrange women *is* a deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD ſhall fall therein.

15 Fooliſh-

---

* Deut. 32. 35. chap. 17. 13. and 24. 29. rom. 12. 17. 1. theſſ. 5. 15. 1. pet. 3. 9.
* Verſ. 10.
† *Heb. balances of deceit.*
* Pſal. 37. 23 chap. 16. 9. iere. 10. 23.
* Verſ. 8. pſal. 101. 5. &c.
‖ *Or, lampe.*
* Pſal. 101. 1 chap. 29. 14.
* Cha. 16. 31
† *Heb. is a purging medicine againſt euill.*
* Cha. 16. 2.
* 1. Sam. 15. 22. iſa. 1. 12. hoſ. 6. 6. mich. 6. 7. chap. 15. 8.
* Cha. 6. 17.
† *Hebr. haughtines of eyes.*
‖ *Or, the light of the wicked.*
* Cha. 10. 2. and 13. 11.
† *Heb. ſaw them, or, dwell with them.*
* Chap. 25. 19. & 13. 3. and 27. 15.
† *Heb. a woman of contentions.*
† *Heb. an houſe of ſocietie.*
* Iam. 4. 5.
† *Heb. is not fauoured.*
* Cha. 19. 25
* Mat. 18. 30
* Cha. 17. 8. and. 18. 16.
‖ *Or, ſport.*
* Cha. 21. 21
* Verſ. 9.
† *Heb. in the Land of the deſart.*
* Eccle. 9. 15
* Chap. 13. 3. & 18. 21.
† *Heb. in the wrath of pride.*
* Cha. 13. 4.
* Pſal. 112. 9
* Cha. 14. 1. iſa. 66. 3. mic. 6. 10. pſal. 50. 9. amos. 5. 22.
† *Heb. in wickedneſſe.*
* Chap. 19. 5. 9.
† *Heb. a winds of lies.*
‖ *Or, conſidereth.*
* Ier. 9. 23.
* Pſal. 33. 17.
* Pſal. 3. 9.
‖ *Or, victory.*
* Eccle. 7. 1.
‖ *Or, fauour is better then, &c.*
* Chap. 19. 13.
* Cha. 21. 21.
* Pſa. 112. 3.
‖ *Or, the reward of humilitie, &c.*
‖ *Or, ſatisfieth.*
† *Heb. in his way.*
† *Heb. in the man that lendeth.*
* Iob. 4. 8. hoſ. 10. 13.
‖ *Or, and with the rod of his anger he ſhall be conſumed.*
* 2. Cor. 9. 6.
† *Heb. good of eye.*
* Pſa. 101. 6.
‖ *Or, and hath grace in his lips.*
‖ *Or, his matters.*
* Chap. 26. 13.
* Chap. 2. 16. and 23. 27. and 5. 3. and 7. 5.

15 Fooliſhneſſe is bound in the heart of a child: *but* * the rod of correction ſhall driue it farre from him.

16 He that oppreſſeth the poore to increaſe his *riches, and* hee that giueth to the rich, ſhall ſurely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wiſe, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For it *is* a pleaſant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee; they ſhall withall be fitted in thy lippes.

19 That thy truſt may be in the LORD, I haue made knowne to thee this day, || euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counſailes and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certaintie of the wordes of trueth; that thou mighteſt anſwere the words of trueth || to them that ſend vnto thee?

22 Robbe not the poore becauſe he *is* poore, * neither oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate.

23 * For the LORD will pleade their cauſe, and ſpoile the ſoule of thoſe that ſpoiled them.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angry man: and with a furious man thou ſhalt not goe;

25 Leaſt thou learne his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoule.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that ſtrike hands, *or* of them that are ſureties for debts.

27 If thou *haſt* nothing to pay, why ſhould he take away thy bedde from vnder thee?

28 * Remooue not the ancient || landmarke, which thy fathers haue ſet.

29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? he ſhall ſtand before Kings, he ſhall not ſtand before † meane men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eate with a ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throate, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meate.

4 * Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine owne wiſedome.

5 † Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themſelues wings, they flie away as and Eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meats.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo is he: Eate, and drinke, ſaith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomite vp, and looſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will deſpiſe the wiſdome of thy words.

10 * Remoue not the old || land-marke; and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 * For their Redeemer is mighty; he ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Applie thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 * Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, hee ſhall not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, || euen mine.

16 Yea my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lips ſpeake right things.

17 * Let not thine heart enuy ſinners; but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For ſurely there is an || end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Be not amongſt wine-bibbers, amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to pouerty; and drowſineſſe ſhall cloath *a man* with ragges.

22 * Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the trueth, and ſell it not: *alſo* wiſdome, and inſtruction, and vnderſtanding.

24 * The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe *child*, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deepe ditch; and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 * She alſo lyeth in waite || as *for* a prey, and increaſeth the trangreſſours among men.

29 * Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it moueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like || an adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things.

34 Yea thou ſhalt be as he that lyeth downe † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lyeth vpon the top of the maſt.

35 They haue ſtricken me *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſicke: they haue beaten mee, *and* † I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BEe not thou * enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 * For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † *is* ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

*Chap.13.24. and 19.18. & 22.15.

|| *Or, euen I will reioyce.*

*Chap.24.1. and 3.31. pſal.37.1. and 73.3.

*Chap.24.14.

|| *Or, reward*

*Rom.13.13. ephe.5.18.

† *Heb. of their fleſh.*

*Chap.1.8.

*Chap.10.1. and 25.10.

*Chap.22.14.

*Chap.7.12.

|| *Or, as a robber.*

*Iſay 5.11.

|| *Or, a cockatrice.*

† *Heb. in the heart of the ſea.*

† *Heb. I knew it not.*

*Chap.23.17. & 24.19. pſal.37.1, &c. and 37.3.

* Pſal.10.7.

† *Heb. is in ſtrength.*

† *Heb. ſtrengthneth might.*

*Chap.23.10. deut.19.14. & 27.17.

|| *Or, bound.*

† *Heb. ſons mens.*

*Chap.22.28. deut.19.14. & 27.17.

|| *Or, bound.*

*Chap.22.23. iob.31.21.

*1. Tim.6.9,10.

† *Heb. wilt cauſe thine eyes to fly vpon?*

UMI

6 * For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellours *there is* ſafetie.

7 Wiſedome *is* to high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduerſity, thy ſtrength *is* † ſmall.

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine:

12 If thou ſayeſt, behold we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart, conſider *it?* and he that keepeth the ſoule, doeth *not* he know *it?* and ſhall *not* he render to euery man * according to his workes?

13 * My ſonne, eate thou hony, becauſe it *is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* ſweet † to thy taſte.

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſedome *bee* vnto thy ſoule, when thou haſt found *it*, * then there ſhall be a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not bee cut off.

15 Lay not waite, (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 * For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp *againe*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

17 * Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart bee glad when hee ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and † it diſpleaſe him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 * || Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 * For there ſhall be no reward to the euill man: the || candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, and the King: and meddle not with † them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamity ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo, *belong* to the wiſe: * It *is* not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement.

24 * Hee that ſaith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him ſhall the people curſe; Nations ſhall abhorre him:

25 But to them that rebuke him, ſhall bee delight, and † a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lips that † giueth a right anſwere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy ſelfe in the field; and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Bee not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without a cauſe: and deceiue not with thy lips.

29 * Say not, I will doe ſo to him, as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the ſlouthfull, and by the Vineyard of the man voyd of vnderſtanding:

31 And loe, it was all growne ouer with thornes, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was broken downe:

32 Then I ſaw, *and* † conſidered it well, I looked vpon *it*, *and* receiued inſtruction.

33 * Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe:

34 So ſhall thy pouertie come, *as* one that trauaileth, and thy want, as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obſeruations about Kings,* 8 *and about auoyding cauſes of quarrels, and ſundry cauſes thereof.*

THeſe *are* alſo Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings *is* to ſearch out the matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* † vnſearchable.

4 Take away the droſſe from the ſiluer, and there ſhall come foorth a veſſell for the finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the King, and his Throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe.

6 † Put not foorth thy ſelfe in the preſence of the King, and ſtand not in the place of great men.

7 * For better it *is* that it be ſaid vnto thee, Come vp hither; then that thou ſhouldeſt be put lower in the Preſence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue ſeene.

8 Goe not foorth haſtily to ſtriue, leſt *thou know not* what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

9 * Debate thy cauſe with thy neighbour *himſelfe*; and || diſcouer not a ſecret to another.

10 Leſt he that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamy turne not away.

11 A word † fitly ſpoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of ſiluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *ſo* is a wiſe reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the colde of ſnow in the time of haruеſt, ſo *is* a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: for he refreſheth the ſoule of his maſters.

14 Who ſo boaſteth himſelfe † of a falſe gift, is *like* cloudes, and wind without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a Prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Haſt thou found hony? eate ſo much as is ſufficient for thee: leſt thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 || Withdraw thy foote from thy neighbours houſe: leſt he be † weary of thee, and *ſo* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth falſe witneſſe againſt * his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a ſword, and a ſharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is *like* a broken tooth, and a foote out of ioynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in colde weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre; ſo *is* he that ſingeth ſongs to an heauy heart.

21 * If

*Chap.20.18.&11.14. and 15.23.

† *Hebr. marrow.*

*Pſal.82.4.

*Iob.34.11. pſ.1.6. 12. iere.32.19. rom.2.6. apoc.22.12.

* Pſal.19.9. & 119.103.

† *Heb. vpon thy palate.*

*Chap.23.18.

*Pſa.34.18. and 37.24. iob.5.19.

*Pſa.35.15. chap.17.5. iob 31.29.

† *Heb it be euill in his eyes.*

* Pſal.37.1. chap.23.17.

|| *Or, keepe not company with the wicked.*

*Cha.13.9. Iob.21.17.

|| *Or, lampe*

† *Heb. changers*

*Leui.19.15. chap.18.5. and 28.21. deut.1.17. and 16.19 iohn.7.24.

*Chap.17.15. iſa.5.23

† *Heb a bleſſing of good.*

† *Heb that anſwereth right words.*

*Chap.20.22.

† *Heb ſet my heare.*

* Chap.6.9. &c.

† *Heb a man of ſhield.*

† *Heb. there is no ſearching.*

*Chap.10.8

† *Heb ſet not out thy glory*

*Luk.14.10.

* Mat.5.25. and 18.15.

|| *Or, diſcouer not the ſecret of another.*

† *Heb ſpoken vpon his wheeles.*

*Chap.13.17.

† *Heb. is a gift of falſhood.*

*Chap.25.1 gene.32.4. and 16.14. 1.ſam.25.24.

|| *Or, let thy foot be ſeldome in thy neighbours houſe.*

† *Heb full of thee.*

*Pſa.120.4. cha.11.18.

*Ex.23.4. rom.12.20.

21 * If thine enemy bee hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if he be thirstie, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou shalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

‖ Or, The North winde bringeth forth raine, so doeth a backebiting tongue an angry countenance.

23 ‖ The North winde drieueth away raine: so doeth an angry countenance a backe-biting tongue.

*Cha.21.9. and 19.13.

24 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman, and in a wide house.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirsty soule: so *is* good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt spring.

27 It *is* not good to eate much honey: so *for men* to search their owne glory, *is not* glory.

*Chap.16. 32.

28 * Hee that *hath* no rule ouer his owne spirit, is *like* a city that is broken downe, *and* without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obseruations about fooles,* 13 *about sluggards,* 17 *and about contentious busie bodies.*

AS snow in Summer, and as raine in harueſt: so honour is not seemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the swallow by flying: so the curse causeleſſe shall not come.

*Chap.10. 13.pſ.32.9.

3 * A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse; and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Answere not a foole according to his folly, lest thou also be like vnto him.

†Hebr. his owne eyes.

5 Answere a foole according to his folly, lest he be wise in † his owne conceit.

‖Or, violence.

6 Hee that sendeth a message by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feete, *and* drinketh ‖ damage.

†Hebr. are lifted vp.

7 The legs of the lame † are not equall: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

‖Or, as he that putteth a precious stone in an heape of stones.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a stone in a sling; so is he that giueth honour to a foole.

‖Or, a great man grieueth all, and hee bireth the foole, he bireth also transgreſſours.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard; so *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

*2.Pet.2.22. †Heb. returneth his ſelf.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth transgressours.

11 *As a dog returneth to his vomit: *so* a foole † returneth to his folly.

*Chap.22. 13.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his owne conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

*Chap.19. 24.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is* a Lion in the way, a Lion *is* in the streets.

‖Or, he is weary.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges: so *doeth* the slothfull vpon his bed.

15 * The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The sluggard *is* wiser in his owne conceit, then seuen men that can render a reason.

‖Or, is enraged.

17 He that passeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

†Heb. flames or sparkes.

18 As a mad-man, who casteth † fire-brands, arrowes, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

†Heb. without wood.

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so * where there is no ‖ tale-bearer, the strife †ceaseth.

*Chap. 22.10. ‖Or, whisperer. †Heb. is silent.

21 * *As* coales *are* to burning coales: and wood to fire; so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

*Chap. 15.18. and 29.22.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.

*Chap. 18.8 †Heb. chambers.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsheard couered with siluer drosse.

‖Or, is knowne. †Heb. maketh his voyce gracious.

24 He that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

25 When hee † speaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* seuen abominations in his heart.

‖ Or, hatred is couered in secret

26 ‖ *Whose* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednesse shall bee shewed before the whole Congregation.

*Eccleſ.10. 5.pſal 17. 16.&9.15.

27 * Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Obseruations of selfe-loue:* 5 *Of true loue?* 11 *Of care to auoide offences:* 23 *And of the household care.*

*Iames 4.13,&c. †Heb to morrow day

BOast * not thy selfe of † to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring foorth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth; a stranger and not thine owne lips.

†Heb heauineſſe.

3 A stone *is* † heauy, and the sand weighty, but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

†Heb. wrath is cruelty, and anger anouerflowing.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to stand before ‖ enuy?

‖Or. iealouſie.

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret loue.

*Pſal.14.15 ‖Or. earneſt or frequent,

6 * Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are ‖ deceitfull.

*Iob 6.7. †Heb. treadeth vnder foot.

7 * The full soule † loatheth an hony combe: but to the hungry soule, euery bitter thing is sweet.

†He from the counſell of the ſoule.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest: so *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doeth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsell.

10 Thine owne friend, and thy fathers friend forsake thou not; neither goe in to thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity: for * better *is* a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

*Chap. 17.17. and 18 24.

11 *My son, bee wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answere him that reproacheth me.

*Chap. 10.1 and 23.24.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, *and* hideth himselfe: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

*Chap 22.3

13 * Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

*Chap. 20.16.

14 Hee that blesseth his friend with a loude voyce, rising early in the morning, it shall bee counted a curse to him.

*Chap. 19.13.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *it selfe*.

17 Iron

17 Iron ſharpeneth iron: ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Who ſo keepeth the fig-tree, ſhall eate the fruit thereof: ſo hee that waiteth on his maſter, ſhall be honoured.

19 As in water, face *anſwereth* to face: ſo the heart of man to man.

*Eccles. 1.8. † *Heb. not.* 20 * Hell and deſtruction are † neuer full: ſo the eyes of man are neuer ſatisfied.

*Cha. 17.3 21 * *As* the fining pot for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: ſo *is* a man to his praiſe.

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a peſtell, *yet* will not his fooliſhneſſe depart from him.

† *Heb. ſet thy heart.* † *Hebr. ſtrength.* † *Heb. to generation and generation.* 23 Be thou diligent to know the ſtate of thy flockes, *and* † looke well to thy heards.

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: and doeth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender graſſe ſheweth it ſelfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goates *are* the price of thy field.

† *Heb. life.* 27 And thou ſhalt *haue* goates milke, enough for thy food, for the food of thy houſhold, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obſeruations of impietie, and religious integritie.

*Leuit. 26. 36. THe * wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the tranſgreſsion of a land, many *are* the Princes thereof: || but by a man of vnderſtanding *and* knowledge, *the ſtate thereof* ſhall bee prolonged.

|| *Or, by men of vnderſtanding, and wiſedome ſhall they likewiſe be prolonged.*

3 A poore man that oppreſſeth the poore, is like a ſweeping raine † which leaueth no food.

† *He. without food.* 4 They that forſake the Law, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderſtand not iudgement: but they that ſeeke the LORD, vnderſtand all things.

*Cha. 19. 1. 6 * Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightneſſe, then he that is peruerſe *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

*Cha. 29 3 || *Or, feedeth gluttons.* 7 *Who ſo keepeth the Law, *is* a wiſe ſonne: but he that || is a companion of riotous *men*, ſhameth his father.

*Chap. 13. 22. eccles. 2. 26 † *Heb. by increaſe.* 8 * He that by vſury and † vniuſt gaine increaſeth his ſubſtance, hee ſhall gather it for him that will pity the poore.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer *ſhall be* abomination.

* Chap. 26. 27. 10 * Who ſo cauſeth the righteous to goe aſtray in an euill way, he ſhall fall himſelfe into his owne pit: but the vpright ſhall haue good things in poſſeſſion.

† *Heb. in his eyes.* 11 The rich man *is* wiſe † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderſtanding, ſearcheth him out.

*Ioh. 11.10 eccles. 10.6. and verſ. 28. || *Or, ſought for.* 12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glorie: but when the wicked riſe, a man is || hidden.

*Pſal. 32.5 1. iohn 1.9 and 10. 13 * He that couereth his ſinnes, ſhall not proſper: but who ſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them*, ſhall haue mercy.

*Rom. 11. 20. 14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: * but hee that hardeneth his heart, ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

15 *As* a roaring Lion, and a ranging beare: ſo is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The Prince that wanteth vnderſtanding, *is* alſo a great oppreſſour: *but* he that hateth couetouſneſſe, ſhall prolong *his* dayes.

*Gen. 9.6. exod. 21. 14 17 * A man that doeth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhall flee to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

*Chap. 10. 25. 18 * Who ſo walketh vprightly, ſhall bee ſaued: but he that is peruerſe *in his* wayes, ſhall fall at once.

*Chap. 12. 11. 19 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall haue plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vaine perſons, ſhall haue pouerty enough.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: * but he that maketh haſte to be rich, ſhall not be || innocent.

*Chap. 17. 11, & 23. 4. 1. tim. 6. 9. 21 * To haue reſpect of perſons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

|| *Or, repunished.* *Cha. 18. 5. and 24. 23. || *Or, he that hath an euill eye haſteth to be rich, verſ. 20.* 22 || Hee that haſteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouerty ſhall come vpon him.

23 * Hee that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall find more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

*Cha. 27. 6. † *Heb a man deſtroying.* 24 Who ſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, it *is* no tranſgreſſion, the ſame *is* a companion of † a deſtroyer.

*Chap. 13. 10. 25 * He that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but hee that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be made fat.

26 Hee that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who ſo walketh wiſely, hee ſhall bee deliuered.

*Deu. 15. 8. cha. 22. 9. 27 * Hee that giueth vnto the poore, ſhall not lacke: but hee that hideth his eyes ſhall haue many a curſe.

*Cha. 29. 2. and verſ. 12. of this chapter. 28 * When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelues: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Obſeruations of publike gouernment, 15 and of priuate. 22 Of anger, pride, theeuery, cowardize and corruption.*

† *Heb a man of reproofes.* † HE that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedy.

*Chap. 11. 10. and 28. 28. eccleſ. 10. 5. || *Or, increaſed.* 2 * When the righteous are in || authority, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

*Cha. 10. 1. and 15. 20. and 27. 11. *Luk. 15. 13 chap. 5. 9. and 28. 7. 3 * Who ſo loueth wiſedome, reioyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth *his* ſubſtance.

† *Hebr. a man of oblations.* 4 The King by iudgement eſtabliſheth the land: but † hee that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an euill man *there is*

is a snare: but the righteous doeth sing and reioyce.

7 *Iob 29.16 * The righteous considereth the cause of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornefull men || bring a city into a snare: but wisemen turne away wrath. ||Or, set a citie on fire.

9 *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 † The blood-thirstie hate the vpright: but the iust seeke his soule. †Heb. men of blood.

11 A foole vttereth all his minde: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his seruants are wicked.

13 *Chap. 22.2. * The poore and the || deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes. ||Or, the vsurer.

14 *Chap. 20. 28. * The king that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his Throne shall be established for euer.

15 *See ver. 17. *Chap. 10.1. and 17.21. and 25. * The rod and reproofe giue wisedome: but a * childe left *to himselfe* bringeth his mother to shame.

16 *Psal. 37. 36. and 58. 11. and 91.8. When the wicked are multiplyed, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 *Chap. 13. 24. and 22. 15. and 23. 13, 14. * Correct thy sonne, and hee shall giue thee rest: yea he shall giue delight vnto thy soule.

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people || perish: but he that keepeth the Law, happy is he. || Or, is made naked.

19 A seruant will not bee corrected by words: for *though* he vnderstand, he will not answere.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty || in his words? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him. || Or, in his matters.

21 Hee that delicately bringeth vp his seruant from a child, shall haue him become *his* sonne at the length.

22 *Chap. 15. 18. and 26. 21. * An angry man stirreth vp strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 *Chap. 15. and 18.12. Iohn 12.29. Luke 14.11. mat. 23.12. * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall vphold the humble in spirit.

24 Who so is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: he heareth cursing and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but who so putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe. †Heb. shall be set on high.

26 *Chap. 19.6 Heb. the face of a ruler. * Many seeke the † rulers fauour, but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniust man *is* an abomination to the iust: and hee that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confession of his faith.* 7 *The two points of his prayer.* 10 *The meanest are not to bee wronged.* 11 *Foure wicked generations.* 15 *Foure things insatiable.* 17 *Parents are not to be despised.* 18 *Foure things hard to be knowne.* 21 *Foure things vntollerable.* 24 *Foure things exceeding wise.* 29 *Foure things stately.* 32 *Wrath is to be preuented.*

THE words of Agur the sonne of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Vcal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderstanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy. †Heb. know

4 *Who hath ascended vp into heauen, or descended? who hath gathered the winde in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sonnes name, if thou canst tell? *Ioh. 3.13. iob 38.4. psal. 104.3. isa. 40.12.

5 * Euery word of God † *is* pure: he *is* a shield vnto them that put their trust in him. * Psal. 12.7. and 18.32. and 19.8. & 119.140. †Heb. purified.

6 * Adde thou not vnto his words, lest he reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar. *Deut. 4.2. and 12.32. apoc. 21.19.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † deny me *them* not before I die. †Heb. withhold not from me.

8 Remoue far from me vanity and lies; giue me neither pouerty, nor riches, * feed mee with food † conuenient for me. * Mat. 6.11. †Heb. of my allowance.

9 *Lest I be full, and † deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I bee poore and steale, and take the name of my God *in vaine*. *Deut. 32. 15. †Heb. belye thee.

10 † Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty. †Heb. hurt not with thy tongue.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their owne eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp. *Cha. 6. 17.

14 *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their iaw-teeth *as* kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men. * Psal. 52.3. and 57.5. iob 29.17.

15 The horsleech *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer satisfied, *yea* foure things say not, † *It is* enough: † Hebr. wealth.

16 The graue; and the barren wombe; the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of || the valley shall picke it out, and the yong Eagles shall eate it. ||Or, the brooke.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for me; yea, foure, which I know not:

19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre; the way of a serpent vpon a rocke; the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid. †Heb. heart.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot beare:

22 *For a seruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat: *Chap. 19. 10.

23 For an odious *woman* when she is married, and an handmaid that is heire to her mistresse.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wise: † Heb. wise made wise.

25 * The Ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer. * Chap. 6.7

26 The Conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houses in the rockes.

27 The locusts *haue* no king, yet goe they forth all of them † by bands. †Heb. gathered together

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in the Kings palaces.

29 There

29 There be three things which goe well, yea foure are comely in going:

30 A lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any:

31 ‖ A gray-hound, an hee-goat also, and a King, against whom there is no rising vp.

32 *If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe, or if thou hast thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth foorth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth foorth strife.

‖ *Or, horse. Heb. girt in the loynes.*

*Iob 21.5. and 35. 37. &c. and 40. 4.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels lesson of chastitie and temperance.* 6 *The afflicted are to be comforted and defended.* 10 *The praise and properties of a good wife.*

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What my sonne? and what, the sonne of my wombe? and what, the sonne of my vowes?

3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth Kings.

4 It *is* not for Kings, O Lemuel, it is not for Kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes, strong drinke:

5 Least they drinke and forget the Law, and † peruert the iudgement ‡ of any of the afflicted.

6 *Giue strong drinke vnto him that is readie to perish, and wine vnto those that bee † of heauie hearts.

7 Let him drinke and forget his pouertie, and remember his miserie no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cause of all such as are † appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, * and pleade the cause of the poore and needy.

10 ¶ * Who can find a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue Rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doeth safely trust in her, so that hee shall haue no need of spoile.

12 She will doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ship, shee bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giueth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 Shee considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands shee planteth a Vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loines with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.

18 † Shee perceiueth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.

20 † She stretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea she reacheth foorth her hands to the needy.

21 Shee is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with ‖ scarlet.

22 She maketh her selfe couerings of tapestry, her clothing *is* silke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowne in the gates, when he sitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and selleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the Merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her cloathing, and she shall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisedome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.

27 She looketh well to the waies of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her children arise vp, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, and beauty *is* vaine: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall bee praised.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praise her in the gates.

† *Heb. alter.*

† *Heb of all the sonnes of affliction.*

* Pſal. 104. 15.

† *Heb. bitter of soule.*

† *Hebr. the sonnes of destruction.*

*Leuit. 19. 15. deut. 1. 16.

*Chap. 12. 4

† *Heb. buyeth a field.*

† *Heb. she stretcheth.*

‖ *Or, double garment.*

‖ *Or, base gotten riches.*

ECCLESIASTES, OR, the PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Preacher sheweth that all humane courses are vaine:* 4 *Because the creatures are restlesse in their courses,* 9 *They bring foorth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten,* 12 *And because he hath found it so in the studies of Wisedome.*

THE words of the Preacher, the sonne of Dauid, King in Ieruſalem.

2 * Vanitie of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

3 * What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.

5 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North, it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.

7 * All the riuers runne into the Sea, yet the Sea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath beene, it *is* that which shall bee, and that which is done, is that which

*Cha. 12. 9. psal. 144. 4. psal. 36. 6. and 62. 9.

*Cha. 2. 22. and 3. 9.

*Psal. 104. 5 and 119. 90

† *Heb. panteth.*

*Psal. 104. 9, 10. iob 38. 10.

† *Hebr. returne to go*

*Cha. 3. 15.

which shall be done; and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sunne.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath beene already of old time, which was before vs.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither shall there bee any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was King ouer Israel in Ierusalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to seeke and search out by wisedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sonnes of man, || to bee exercised therewith.

14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot be made straight: and † that which is wanting cannot bee numbred.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten * more wisdome then all they that haue beene before me in Ierusalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wisdome and knowledge.

17 * And I gaue my heart to know wisedome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceiued that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdome *is* much griefe: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courses in the workes of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better then the foole, yet both haue one euent. 18 The vanity of humane labour, in leauing it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in my heart, Goe to now, I will proue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanitie.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 * I sought in mine heart † to giue my selfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sonnes of men, which they should doe vnder the heauen † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great workes, I builded me houses, I planted me Vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinds of* fruits.

6 I made me pooles of water to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had † seruants borne in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.

8 * I gathered mee also siluer and gold, and the peculiar treasure of Kings and of the prouinces: I gate me men-singers, and women-singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, † as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem; also my wisedome remained with me.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not from them; I with-held not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the workes that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* * vanity, and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sunne.

12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisedome, * and madnesse, and folly: for what can the man *doe*, that commeth after the King? || *euen* that which hath beene already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisedome excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darknesse.

14 * The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkenesse: and I my selfe perceiued also, that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it † happeneth euen to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, That this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise, more then of the foole for euer; seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall bee forgotten? and how dieth the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne, *is* grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sunne: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shall be after me.

19 * And who knoweth whether he shall bee a wise man, or a foole? yet shall he haue rule ouer all my labour wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sunne. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to dispaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisedome and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall hee † leaue it *for* his portion; This also *is* vanity and a great euill.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrowes, and his trauaile, griefe; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man *then* that hee should eate and drinke, and that hee || should make his soule enioy good in his labour. This also I saw that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisdome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner he giueth trauell, to gather and to heape vp, that * hee may giue to him that is good before God: This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP.

*Chap. 1. 3.

*Cha. 1. 17. and 7. 23. ||Or, in those things which haue beene already done. †Heb. that there is an excellency in wisedome more then in fo". 5, &c. *Pro. 17. 24 chap. 8. 1. †Hebr. happeneth to me, euen to mee.

†Heb laboured.

*Psa. 49. 11. &c.

†Heb. giue.

* Chap. 1. 3. and 3. 9.

*Iob 14. 1.

*Chap 3. 12 22. & 5. 17. and 8. 15. ||Or, delight his senses.

†Heb. before him.

*Iob 27. 17.

*Or, to afflict them.

*Cha. 7. 13. †Heb. to set.

* 1. King. 4. 30. and 10. 7. 23. †Heb. had seene much *Cha 1. 16. and 2. 23.

* Cha. 1. 17. † Hebr. to draw my flesh with wine. ‡Hebr. the number of the dayes of their life.

†Heb sonnes of my house.

* 1. King. 9. 28. and 10. 14. †Heb. musicall instrument and instruments

CHAP. III.

1 *By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane trauaile,* 11 *There is an excellency in Gods works:* 16 *But as for man, God shall iudge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.*

TO euery thing *there is* a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder the heauen.

2 A time † to bee borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to imbrace, and a time † to refraine from imbracing.

6 A time to || get, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sow, a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I haue seene the trauaile which God hath giuen to the sonnes of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour, it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doth, it shall be for euer: nothing can bee put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should feare before him.

15 * That which hath beene, is now: and that which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth † that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sunne, the place of iudgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there, and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall iudge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there, for euery purpose and for euery worke.

18 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, || that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

19 * For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beasts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence aboue a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth vpward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 * Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion; for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

† *Heb. to beare.*

† *Heb. to be far from.* || *Or, seeke.*

* *Chap. 1. 3.*

* *Chap. 1. 9.*

† *Heb. that which is driuen away.*

* *Verse 1.*

|| *Or, that they might cleare God, and see, &c.* * *Psal 49. 21 chap. 2. 16.*

† *Heb. of the sons of man.* † *Heb. is ascending.* * *Chap. 2. 24 and 5. 17.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Vanity is increased vnto men by oppression,* 4 *By enuy,* 5 *By idlenesse,* 7 *By couetousnesse,* 9 *By solitarinesse,* 13 *By wilfulnesse.*

SO * I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold the teares of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter; and on the † side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 * Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

3 * Yea better is hee then both they, which hath not yet beene, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

4 ¶ Againe, I considered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity, and vexation of spirit.

5 * The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, he *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith hee*, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my soule of good? this *is* also vanity, yea it *is* a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow, but woe to him that is alone, when he falleth: for he *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heate; but how can one be warme *alone?*

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him; and a three-fold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wise childe, then an old and foolish King † who will no more bee admonished.

14 For out of prison hee commeth to reigne, whereas also hee that is borne in his kingdome, *becommeth* poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sunne, with the second childe that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that haue beene before them: they also that come after, shall not reioyce in him: surely, this also *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vanities in diuine seruice,* 8 *in murmuring against oppression,* 9 *and in riches.* 18 *Ioy in riches is the gift of God.*

KEepe thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to heare, * then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to vtter any || thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For

* *Chap. 5. 7. &c.*

† *Heb. hand.*

* *Iob 3. 17. &c.*

* *Iob 3. 11. 16, 22.*

† *Heb. all the righteousnesse of works.* † *Heb. this is the enuy of a man from his neighbour.* * *Pro. 6. 10. and 24. 33.* * *Pro. 15. 16 and 16. 18.*

† *Heb. who knoweth not to be admonished.*

* *1. Sam. 15. 22. psal. 50. 8. pro. 15. 8. and 21. 27.*

|| *Or, word* * *Mat. 6. 7. prou. 10. 19*

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voice is knowne by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow vnto God, defarre not to pay it: for hee hath no pleasure in fooles, * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is* it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sinne, neither say thou before the Angel, that it was an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voyce, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames and many words, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement, and iustice in a prouince, marueile not † at the matter: for hee that is higher then the high, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the King *himselfe* is serued by the field.

10 Hee that loueth siluer, shall not be satisfied with siluer; nor he that loueth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eate them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, sauing the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man *is* sweete, whether he eate little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There is a sore euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauell; and he begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As he came forth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to goe as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore euill, that in all points as he came, so shall he goe: * and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes also hee eateth in darkenesse, and hee hath much sorrow, and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I haue seene: † it is good and comely *for* one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that hee taketh vnder the Sunne, † all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour, this *is* the gift of God.

20 || For hee shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches without vse.* 3 *Of children,* 6 *and old age without riches.* 9 *The vanity of sight and wandring desires.* 11 *The conclusion of vanities.*

THere is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honour, so that hee wanteth nothing for his soule of all that hee desireth, yet God giueth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: This *is* vanity, and it *is* an euill disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeres be many: and his soule be not filled with good, and also that he haue no buriall, I say *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For hee commeth in with vanitie, and departeth in darkenesse, and his name shall be couered with darkenesse.

5 Moreouer hee hath not seene the Sunne, nor knowne *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea though hee liue a thousand yeeres twice told, yet hath he seene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, † then the wandering of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowne that it *is* man: neither may hee contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which hee spendeth as * a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall bee after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies against vanity, are a good name,* 2 *Mortification,* 7 *Patience,* 11 *Wisedome,* 23 *The difficulty of wisedome.*

A * *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to go to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

3 || Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the house of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, so *is* the laughter of the foole: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 * Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former

* Deut. 23. 21. * Psal. 66. 13, 14

† Heb. at the mouth or commandement.

* Iob 1. 21. 1 Tim 6. 7. Psal 49. 17.

* Chap. 1. 3.

* Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 12. † Heb. there is a good which is comely, &c. † Heb. the number of the dayes.

‖ Or, though he giue not much, yet he remembreth, &c.

† Heb. soule.

† Heb. then the walking of the soule.

† Heb. the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity. * Psal. 144. 4

* Pro. 22. 1. and 15. 30.

‖ Or, anger.

* Pro. 13. 18 and 15. 31, 32. † Heb. sound.

* Deu. 16. 19

* Pro. 14. 17 and 16. 32.

former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire † wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisedome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profit to them that see the Sunne.

12 For wisedome *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge *is*, that wisedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 * Consider the worke of God: for who can make that straight, which hee hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be ioyfull, but in the day of aduersitie consider: God also hath † set the one ouer against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All things haue I seene in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a iust man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous ouermuch, neither make thy selfe ouer wise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy selfe?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come foorth of them all.

19 * Wisedome strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 * For *there is* not a iust man vpon earth, that doth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also † take no heed vnto all words that are spoken; lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth, that thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I prooued by wisedome: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

25 † I applyed mine heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisedome, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickednesse of folly, euen of foolishnesse *and* madnesse.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † whoso pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall bee taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (saith the Preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found, that * God hath made man vpright: but they haue sought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be respected. 6 The diuine prouidence is to be obserued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduersitie, then with the wicked in prosperitie. 16 The worke of God is vnsearchable.

WHo *is* as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisedome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsell thee*, to keepe the Kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hastie to goe out of his sight: stand not in an euill thing, for he doeth whatsoeuer pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a King *is*, *there is* power: and who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the Commandement, † shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Because to euery purpose there is time, and iudgement; therefore the miserie of man *is* great vpon him.

7 For hee knoweth not that which shall bee: for who can tell him, ‖ when it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power * ouer the spirit to retaine the spirit; neither *hath* hee power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

9 All this haue I seene, and applyed my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the citie, where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an euill worke is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* bee prolonged, yet surely I know that * it shall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

13 But it shall not bee well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon the earth, that there be iust men vnto whom it * happeneth according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I said, that this also *is* vanitie.

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate and to drinke, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne: because though a man labour to seeke *it* out, yea further, though a wise man thinke to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessity of death vnto men. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all. 13 Wisedome is better then strength.

FOr all this † I considered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise,

† *Heb out of wisedome.*
‖ *Or, as good as an inheritance, yea better too.*
† *Heb. shadow.*
* *Cha. 1. 15.*
† *Heb. made.*
† *Heb. be desolate?*
† *Heb. not in thy time?*
* *Prou. 21. 22. & 24. 5. chap 9. 16.*
* *Prou. 20. 9. 1 kin. 8. 46. 1 iohn. 1. 8.*
† *Heb. giue not thine heart.*
† *Heb. I and mine heart compassed.*
* *Pro. 22. 14.*
† *Heb. that is good before God.*
‖ *Or, weighing one thing after another to finde out the reason.*
* *Gen. 1. 27.*
* *Pro. 17. 24.*
† *Heb. the strength.*
† *Heb. shall know.*
‖ *Or, how it shall be?*
* *Iob 14. 5.*
‖ *Or, casting of weapons.*
* *Psal 37. 10 11, 18, 19.*
* *Psal. 73. 13*
* *Cha. 3. 22.*
† *Heb. I gaue or set to my heart.*

wise, and their workes *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue, or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

2 *All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner: *and* he that sweareth as he that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that *there is* one euent vnto all; yea also the heart of the sonnes of men *is* full of euill, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they goe* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dogge is better then a dead lyon.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue, and their hatred, and their enuie is now perished; neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white; and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife, whom thou loueſt, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanity: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest vnder the Sunne.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisedome in the graue, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw vnder the Sunne, That the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare; so are the sonnes of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wisedome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it *seemed* great vnto me:

14 *There was* a little citie, and few men within it; and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and hee by his wisedome deliuered the citie; yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 *Then said I, Wisedome *is* better then strength: neuertheless, the poore mans wisedome *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the crie of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisedome is better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

*Mal. 3.14. psal. 73.2. and 12.13.

†Heb see, or enioy life.

*Chap. 2.24. and 3.13. and 5.18.

*Pro. 29.6.

*Prou. 21. 22. chap. 7. 19.

CHAP. X.

1 *Obseruations of wisedome and folly.* 16 *Of Riot;* 18 *Slouthfulnesse,* 19 *and Money.* 20 *Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.*

DEad † flies cause the ointment of the Apothecarie to send foorth a stinking sauour: *so* doeth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisedome *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand*: but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea also when hee that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wisedome faileth *him*, and hee saith to euery one *that* he is a foole.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an error, *which* proceedeth † from the Ruler.

6 Folly is set † in great dignity; and the rich sit in low place.

7 I haue seene seruants * vpon horses, and Princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shal bite him.

9 Who so remooueth stones, shall bee hurt therewith: *and* hee that cleaueth wood, shall bee endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and hee doe not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisedome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without inchantment, and † a babbler is no better.

12 * The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lips of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse.

14 * A foole also † is full of words, a man cannot tell * what shall bee: and what shall bee after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them; because hee knoweth not how to goe to the citie.

16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy King *is* a childe, and thy Princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy King *is* the sonne of Nobles, and thy Princes eate in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ * Curse not the King, no not in thy || thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed chamber: for a bird of the ayre shall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

†Heb flies of death.

†Heb. his heart.

†Heb from before.

†Heb. in great heights.

*Prou. 30. 22.

*Psal. 7.16. prou. 26.27.

†Heb the master of the tongue.

*Prou. 10. 32. and 12. 13.

†Heb. grace: †Heb. his mouth.

*Prou. 15 2

†Heb. multiplieth words.

*Chap. 3.22. and 6.12.

*Isai. 3.3,4.

*Psal. 104. 15.

†Heb. maketh glad the life.

*Exod. 22. 28.

||Or, conscience.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charitie.* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the day of iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.*

CAst thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt find it after * many dayes.

2 Giue a portion to seuen and also to eight; for thou knowest not what euill shall be vpon the earth.

†Heb. vpon the face of the waters.

*Deut. 15. 10. mat. 10. 42. prou. 19. 17.

3 If the cloudes bee full of raine, they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that obserueth the wind, shall not sow: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *doe grow* in the wombe of her that is with childe, euen so thou knowest not the workes of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this, or that, or whether they both *shall bee* alike good.

† Heb. shall be right.

7 ¶ Truely the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the Sunne.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkenesse, for they shall be many. All that commeth *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the daies of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things, God will bring thee into iudgement.

|| Or, anger.

10 Therefore remoue ||sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh; for childhood and youth *are* vanitie.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creatour is to bee remembred in due time.* 8 *The Preachers care to edifie.* 13 *The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanity.*

* Prou. 22. 6.

REmember * now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill daies come not, nor the yeers draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *haue* no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sunne or the light, or the Moone, or the Starres be not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the || grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

|| Or, the grinders faile, because they grind little.

4 And the doores shall bee shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and hee shall rise vp at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, and feares *shall bee* in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streets:

6 Or euer the siluer coard bee loosed, or the golden bowle bee broken, or the pitcher bee broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 * Then shall the dust returne to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.

* Gen. 3. 19.

8 ¶ * Vanitie of vanities, (saith the Preacher) all is vanitie.

* Chap. 1. 2.

9 And || moreouer, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gaue good heed, and sought out, *and* * set in order many Prouerbes.

|| Or, the more wise the Preacher was, &c.

* 1. King. 4. 32.

10 The Preacher sought to find out † acceptable words, and that which was written *was* vpright, *euen* words of trueth.

† Heb. words of delight.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nailes fastened *by* the Masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one Shepheard.

12 And further, by these, my sonne, be admonished: of making many bookes *there is* no end, and much || study *is* a wearinesse of the flesh.

|| Or, reading. || Or, the end of the matter, euen all that hath been heard, is.

13 ¶ || Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his Commandements, for this *is* the whole *duety* of man.

14 For God * shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whither *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

* Rom. 2. 16 and 14. 10. 1. Cor. 5. 10.

THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Churches loue vnto Christ.* 5 *Shee confesseth her deformity,* 7 *And prayeth to be directed to his flocke.* 8 *Christ directeth her to the shepheards tents.* 9 *And shewing his loue to her,* 11 *giueth her gracious promises.* 12 *The Church and Christ congratulate one another.*

THe Song of Songs, which *is* Solomons.

* Chap. 4. 10 Heb. thy loues.

2 Let him kisse mee with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy loue *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy Name is *as* ointment powred foorth, therefore doe the Virgins loue thee.

* Ioh. 6. 44.

4 * Draw mee, wee will runne after thee: the King hath brought mee into his chambers: wee will be glad and reioyce in thee, wee will remember thy loue more then wine: || the vpright loue thee.

|| Or, they loue thee uprightly.

5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O yee daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon mee because I *am* blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon me: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made me the keeper of the Vineyards, *but* mine owne Vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me, (O thou whom my soule loueth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flocke* to rest at noone: for why should I bee || as one that turneth aside by the flockes of thy companions?

|| Or, as one that is vaild.

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faire among women) goe thy way foorth by the footsteps of the flocke, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

9 I haue

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.
10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.
11 Wee will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſiluer.
12 ¶ While the King ſitteth at his table, my ſpikenard ſendeth foorth the ſmell thereof.
13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me; he ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.
14 My beloued *is* vnto mee, *as* a cluſter of || Camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.
15 Behold, thou *art* faire, || my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes.
16 *Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* greene.
17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, *and* our || rafters of firre.

||Or, Cypres.
||Or, my companion.
*Chap. 4.1. and 5.12.
||Or, galerie.

CHAP. II.

1 *The mutuall loue of Chriſt and his Church,* 8 *The hope,* 10 *and calling of the Church,* 14 *Chriſts care of the Church.* 16 *The profeſſion of the Church, her faith and hope.*

I *Am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lillie of the valleys.
2 As the lillie among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.
3 As the Apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the ſonnes. † I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* ſweet to my † taſte.
4 Hee brought me to the † banqueting houſe, and his banner ouer me, *was* loue.
5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort mee with apples, for I *am* ſicke of loue.
6 *His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doeth imbrace me.
7 †* I charge you, O yee daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that yee ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue, till hee pleaſe.
8 ¶ The voyce of my beloued! behold! hee commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, skipping vpon the hilles.
9 *My beloued is like a Roe, or a yong Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall, hee looketh forth at the window, † ſhewing himſelfe through the latteſſe.
10 My beloued ſpake, and ſaid vnto mee, Riſe vp, my Loue, my faire one, and come away.
11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer, *and* gone.
12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birds* is come, and the voice of the Turtle is heard in our land.
13 The figge tree putteth foorth her greene figges, and the Vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* ſmell: Ariſe, my loue, my faire one, and come away.
14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the clefts of the rocke, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires: let me ſee thy countenance, let me heare thy voyce, for ſweet *is* thy voyce, and thy countenance *is* comely.
15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes, that ſpoile the vines: for our vines *haue* tender grapes.
16 ¶ *My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: hee feedeth among the lillies.
17 *Vntill the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and bee thou *like a Roe, or a young Hart, vpon the mountaines || of Bether.

†Heb. I delighted and ſate downe &c.
†Heb. palate
†Heb. houſe of wine.
†Heb. ſtraw me with apples.
*Chap. 8.3.
† Heb. I adiure you.
*Chap 3.5. and 8.4.
*Verſ. 17.
†Heb flourriſhing.
*Chap. 6.3. and 7.10.
*Chap. 4.6. *Cha. 8.14.
||Or, of diuiſion.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Church her fight and victory in temptation.* 6 *The Church glorieth in Chriſt.*

BY night on my bed I ſought *him* whom my ſoule loueth. I ſought him but I found him not.
2 I will riſe now, and goe about the citie in the ſtreets, and in the broad wayes I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him him not.
3 The watchmen that goe about the city, found me: *to whom I ſaid,* Saw ye him whom my ſoule loueth?
4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.
5 *I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.
6 ¶ *Who *is* this that commeth out of the wilderneſſe like pillars of ſmoake, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?
7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael:
8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: Euery man *hath* his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.
9 King Solomon made himſelfe || a charet of the wood of Lebanon.
10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it of purple, the midſt thereof being paued *with* loue; for the daughters of Ieruſalem.
11 Goe foorth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the Crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

*Chap. 2.7. and 8.4.
*Chap. 8.5.
||Or, a bed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Chriſt ſetteth forth the graces of the Church.* 8 *He ſheweth his loue to her.* 16 *The Church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.*

BEhold,* thou *art* faire, my loue, behold thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes within thy lockes: thy haire *is* as a * flocke of goates, || that appeare from mount Gilead.
2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of ſheepe* that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the waſhing: whereof euery one beare twins, and none *is* barren among them.
3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of skarlet, and thy ſpeech is comly: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy lockes.
4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of Dauid, builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhields of mighty men.
5 * Thy two breſts *are* like two young Roes that are twins, which feed among the lillies.

* Cha. 1.15. and 5.12.
*Chap. 6. 5,6.
||Or, that eate of, &c.
*Chap. 7.3.

6 *Vntill the day † breake, and the shadowes flee away, I will get mee to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 * Thou *art* all faire, my loue, *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with mee from Lebanon (my spouse,) with me from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and Hermon, from the Lions dennes, from the mountaines of the Leopards.

9 Thou hast ‖ rauished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse; thou hast rauished my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my sister, * *my* spouse! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices.

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse! drop *as* the honey-combe: honey and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † inclosed is my sister, *my* spouse: a spring shut vp, a fountaine sealed!

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruites, ‖ Camphire, with Spikenard.

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus, and Cynamom, with all trees of Frankincense, Myrrhe and Aloes, with all the chiefe spices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and streames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O North winde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eate his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taste of Christs loue, is sicke of loue. 9 A description of Christ by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my spice, I haue eaten my honey combe with my honey, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, ‖ yea drinke abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶ I sleepe, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voyce of my beloued that knocketh, *saying*, Open to mee, my sister, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with deaw, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coate, how shall I put it on? I haue washed my feete; how shall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were mooued ‖ for him.

5 I rose vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † sweet-smelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himselfe, *and* was gone: my soule failed when hee spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gaue me no answere.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found mee, they smote mee, they wounded mee; the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if yee find my beloued, † that yee tell him, that I *am* sicke of loue.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou fairest among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued that thou doest so charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddie, † the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head *is* as the most fine gold, his lockes *are* ‖ bushie, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

12 * His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doues, by the riuers of water, washed with milke, and † fitly set.

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of spices, *as* ‖ sweet flowres: his lips *like* lillies, dropping sweet smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold-rings set with the Berill: his belly *is as* bright Iuory ouerlayed *with* Saphires.

15 His legges *are as* pillars of marble, set vpon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is most sweete, yea is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ierusalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church professeth her faith in Christ. 4 Christ sheweth the graces of the Church. 10 and his loue towards her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloued turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the bed of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 * I *am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ierusalem, terrible as *an armie* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome me: thy haire *is* * as a flocke of goates, that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of sheepe which goe vp from the washing, whereof euery one beareth twinnes, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threescore Queenes, and fourescore concubines, and Virgins without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is *but* one; she *is* the *onely* one of her mother, shee *is* the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters saw her, and blessed her; *yea*, the Queenes and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who is shee that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sunne, *and* terrible as *an armie* with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuttes to see the fruits of the valley, *and* to see whether the Vine flourished, *and* the Pomegranates budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my soule ‖ made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what will yee see in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

CHAP.

*Cha. 2. 17. † Heb. breath

*Ephes. 5. 27.

*Deut. 3. 9.

‖ Or, taken away my heart.

*Chap. 1. 2.

† Heb. barred.

‖ Or, Cypres.

‖ Or, and be drunken with loues.

‖ Or, (as some reade) in mee.

† Heb. passing, or running about.

† Heb. what

† Heb. a standard bearer.

‖ Or, curled.

*Cha. 1. 15. and 4. 1.

† Heb. sitting in fulnesse, that is fitly placed, and set as a precious stone in the foile of a ring.

‖ Or, towers of perfume.

† Heb. his palate.

*Cha. 2. 16. and 7. 10.

‖ Or, they haue passed me vp.

*Chap. 4. 1. and 2.

† Hebr. I knew not.

‖ Or, set me on the chariot of my willing people.

‖ Or, of Mahanaim.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A further description of the Church her graces,*
10 *The Church professeth her faith and desire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feete with shooes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighs are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauell *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheate, set about with lillies.

3 * Thy two breasts *are* like two young Roes that are twins.

4 Thy necke *is* as a towre of yuory: thine eyes *like* the fish-pooles in Heshbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy nose *is* as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like || Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries.

6 How faire, and how pleasant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a Palme tree, and thy breasts to clusters *of grapes*.

8 I said, I will goe vp to the Palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now also thy breasts shall bee as clusters of the Vine, and the smell of thy nose, like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloued, that goeth *downe* † sweetly, causing the lips || of those that are asleep, to speake.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloueds, and his desire *is* towards mee.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe foorth into the field; let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the Vineyards, let vs see if the Vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the Pomegranates budde foorth: there will I giue thee my loues.

13 The * mandrakes giue a smell, and at our gates *are* all maner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my Beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The loue of the Church to Christ.* 6 *The vehemencie of lone.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.*
14 *The Church prayeth for Christs comming.*

O That thou *wert* as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother, *when* I should finde thee without, I would kisse thee, yet † I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct mee: I would cause thee to drinke of * spiced wine, of the iuice of my Pomegranate.

3 * His left hand *should bee* vnder my head, and his right hand should imbrace me.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, † that yee stirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he please.

5 (* Who is this that commeth vp from the wilderneſſe, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raised thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee foorth, *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set mee as a seale vpon thine heart, as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* strong as death, iealousie *is* † cruell as the graue: the coales thereof *are* coales of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ Wee *haue* a little sister, and shee *hath* no breasts: what shall wee doe for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If shee *bee* a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of siluer, and if she *be* a doore, we will inclose her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found † fauour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, hee let out the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of siluer.

12 My Vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before mee: thou (O Solomon) *must haue* a thousand, and those that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause mee to heare *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haste, my beloued, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon the mountaines of spices.

† Heb. they should not despise me.
*Prou.9.2.
*Chap.2.6.
*Chap.3.5. and 8.4.
† Heb. why should ye stirre vp? or why, &c.
*Chap.3.6.
† Heb. hard
† Heb. peace.
† Heb. flee away.

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Isaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion.* 5 *He lamenteth her iudgements.* 10 *Hee vpbraideth their whole seruice.* 16 *Hee exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings.* 21 *Bewailing their wickednesse, he denounceth Gods iudgements,* 25 *Hee promiseth grace,* 28 *and threatneth destruction to the wicked.*

THe vision of Isaiah, the sonne of Amoz, which he saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O * heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken: I haue nourished and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.

3 The * oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people † laden with iniquitie, a seed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD: they haue prouoked the holy One of Israel vnto anger, they are gone away † backward.

5 ¶ Why should yee be stricken any more? ye will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foote, euen vnto the head,

*Deut.32.1
*Isa.1.3.
*Ier.8.7.
† Heb. of bad nesse.
† Heb. alienated or separated.
† Hebr. increase reuolt.

head, *there is* no soundnesse in it; but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores: they haue not been closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ oyntment.

‖ *Or, eyle.*

7 Your countrey *is* * desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers deuoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate † as ouerthrowen by strangers.

* *Chap. 5. 5. deu. 28. 51, 52.*

† *Heb. as the ouerthrow of strangers.*

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged citie.

9 Except the LORD of hostes had * left vnto vs a very small remnant, we should haue been as * Sodom, *and* we should haue been like vnto Gomorrah.

* *Lam. 3. 22. rom 9. 29.*

* *Gen. 19. 24.*

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee rulers of Sodom, giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, yee people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your * sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullockes, or of lambes, or of † hee goates.

* *Prou. 15. 8 and 21. 7. chap. 66. 3. ier. 6. 20. amos 5. 21.*

† *Heb. great hee goats.*

12 When yee come to † appeare before mee, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my Courts?

† *Heb. to be seene.*

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incense is an abomination vnto mee: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, *it is* ‖ iniquitie, euen the solemne meeting.

‖ *Or, griefe.*

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feasts my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them*.

15 And when yee spread foorth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; yea, when yee † make many prayers, I will not heare: your hands are full of * † blood.

* *Prou. 1. 28 ierc. 14. 12. mica. 3. 4.*

† *Heb. multiply prayer.*

* *Cha. 59. 3.*

† *Heb. bloods.*

16 ¶ Wash yee, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, * cease to doe euill,

* *1. Pet. 3. 11.*

17 Learne to doe well, seeke iudgement; ‖ relieue the oppressed, iudge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

‖ *Or, righten.*

18 Come now, and let vs reason together, saith the LORD: though your sinnes be as scarlet, they shall bee as white as snowe; though they bee red like crimson, they shall be as woole.

19 If yee be willing and obedient, ye shall eate the good of the land.

20 But if yee refuse and rebell, yee shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteousnesse lodged in it, but now murderers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doth the cause of the widow come vnto them.

* *Iere. 5. 28. zach. 7. 10.*

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hostes, the mighty one of Israel; Ah, I will ease mee of mine aduersaries, and auenge mee of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

† *Heb. according to pureness.*

26 And I will restore thy Iudges as at the first, and thy Counsellers as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called the citie of righteousnesse, the faithfull citie.

27 Zion shall bee redeemed with iudgement, and ‖ her conuerts with righteousnesse.

‖ *Or, they that returne of her.*

28 ¶ And the * † destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners *shall bee* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall bee consumed.

* *Iob. 31. 3. psal. 1. 6. and 5. 6. and 73. 27. and 92. 10. and 104. 35.*

† *Heb. breaking.*

29 For they shall bee ashamed of the oakes which yee haue desired, and yee shall be confounded for the gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For yee shall bee as an oake whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shall bee as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a sparke, and they shall both burne together, and none shall quench *them*.

‖ *Or, and his worke.*

CHAP. II.

1 Isaiah propheseieth the comming of Christs Kingdome. 6 Wickednesse is the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 Hee exhorteth to feare, because of the powerfull effects of Gods Maiestie.

THE word that Isaiah, the sonne of Amoz saw, concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the * last dayes, that the Mountaine of the LORDS house shall bee ‖ established in the top of the mountaines, and shall bee exalted aboue the hilles; and all Nations shall flow vnto it.

* *Mica. 4. 1. &c.*

‖ *Or, prepared.*

3 And many people shall goe and say, Come yee, and let vs goe vp to the Mountaine of the LORD, to the House of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes: for out of Zion shall goe foorth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And he shall iudge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beate their swords into plow-shares, and their speares into ‖ pruning-hookes: nation shall not lift vp sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

‖ *Or, sythes.*

5 O house of Iacob, come yee, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob; because they be replenished ‖ from the East, and *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselues in the children of strangers.

‖ *Or, more then the East.*

‖ *Or, abound with the children, &c.*

7 Their land also is full of siluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses; neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land also is full of idoles: they worship the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust, for the feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie.

11 The * loftie lookes of man shall bee humbled, and the haughtinesse of men shall bee bowed downe:

* *Chap. 5. 15.*

downe: and the LORD alone shall bee exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hostes *shall bee* vpon euery one that is proud and loftie, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and hee shall be brought lowe;

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the oakes of Bashan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hilles that are lifed vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all † pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftinesse of man shall bee bowed downe, and the haughtinesse of men shall be made lowe, and the LORD alone shall bee exalted in that day.

18 And || the idoles he shall vtterly abolish.

19 And they shall goe into the * holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the † earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie; when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idoles of siluer, and his idoles of gold || which they made *each one* for himselfe to worship, to the moules, and to the battes:

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie; when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease yee from man whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confusion which commeth by sinne. 9 The impudencie of the people. 12 The oppression and couetousnesse of the rulers. 16 The iudgements which shall bee for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes doeth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah, the stay and the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the Iudge and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient.

3 The captaine of fifty, and the † honourable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the || eloquent oratour.

4 And I will giue * children to *bee* their Princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shall bee oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the childe shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *bee* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † shall he sweare, saying, I will not bee an † healer: for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make mee not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doeth witnesse against them, and they declare their sinne as *Sodome, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say yee to the righteous, that *it shall bee* well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it shall bee* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be † giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, || they which leade thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth vp to pleade, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for yee haue || eaten vp the Vineyard; the spoile of the poore *is* in your houses.

15 What meane yee *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hostes?

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD saith; Because the daughters of Zion are haughtie, and walke with stretched foorth neckes, and † wanton eyes, walking and || mincing as they goe, and making a tinckling with their feet:

17 Therefore the LORD will smite with a scabbe the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the brauery of their tinckling ornaments *about their feet*, and their || caules, and their round tyres like the Moone.

19 The || chaines, and the bracelets, and the || mufflers.

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the eare-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-iewels,

22 The changeable sutes of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pinnes,

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stinke; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well-set haire, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning, in stead of beautie.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne; and she being || desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremitie of euils, Christs kingdome shall be a Sanctuary.

AND in that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eate our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely † let vs bee called by thy name, || to take away our reproach.

2 In

† Heb. pictures of desire.

|| Or, the idoles shall vtterly passe away.

*Hos. 10.8. Luke 23.30. Reuel. 6.16. and 9.6.

† Heb. the dust.

† Heb. the idoles of his siluer, &c.

|| Or, which they made for him.

† Heb a man eminent in countenance.

|| Or, skilfull of speech.

*Eccles. 10. 16.

† Heb. lift vp the hand.

|| Heb. hinder vp.

*Gen. 13. 13. and 18. 21. and 19. 5

† Heb. done to him.

|| Or, they which call thee blessed.

† Heb. swallow vp.

|| Or, burnt.

† Heb. deceiuing with their eyes.

|| Or tripping nicely

† Heb. make naked.

|| Or, net-workes.

|| Or, sweet balles.

|| Or, spangled ornaments.

† Heb. houses of the soule.

† Heb. might

|| Or, emptied. Heb. clausted.

† Heb. let thy name be called vpon vs.

|| Or, take thee away.

2 In

2 In that day shall the branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall bee* excellent and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe; *that* hee that is left in Zion, and hee that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall be called Holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written || among the liuing in Ierusalem,

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the middest thereof, by the spirit of iudgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a * cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for || vpon all the glory *shall be* † a defence.

6 And there shall bee a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heate, and for a place of refuge; and for a couert from storme and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vnder the parable of a Vineyard, God excuseth his seuere iudgement.* 8 *His iudgements vpon couetousnesse.* 11 *Vpon lasciuiousnesse,* 13 *Vpon impietie,* 20 *and vpon iniustice.* 26 *The executioners of Gods iudgements.*

NOw will I sing to my welbeloued, a song of my beloued touching his Vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

2 And hee || fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a towre in the midst of it, and also † made a wine-presse therein: and hee looked that it should bring foorth grapes, and it brought foorth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, Iudge, I pray you, betwixt mee and my Vineyard.

4 What could haue beene done more to my Vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring foorth grapes, brought it foorth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to; I will tell you what I will doe to my Vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten vp; *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it shall bee † troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come vp briers and thornes: I will also command the cloudes, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the Vineyard of the LORD of hostes *is* the house of Israel and the men of Iudah † his pleasant plant: and hee looked for iudgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a crie.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne * house to house, that lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may bee placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 || In mine eares *said* the LORD of hostes; † Of a trueth many houses shall be desolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.

10 Yea, tenne acres of vineyard shall yeeld one Bath, and the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong * drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine || inflame them.

12 And the harpe and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuity, because *they haue* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried vp with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that reioyceth, shall descend into it.

15 And * the meane man shall bee brought downe, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hostes shall bee exalted in iudgement, and || God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their maner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquitie with coards of vanitie, and sinne, as it were with a cart rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his worke, that wee may see *it:* and let the counsell of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it.*

20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkenesse for light, and light for darknesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Woe *vnto them that are* * wise in their owne eyes, and prudent † in their owne sight.

22 Woe *vnto them that are* mighty to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke.

23 Which * iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall goe vp as dust: because they haue cast away the Law of the LORD of hostes, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and hee hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carkeises were || torne in the midst of the street: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble amongst them: none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall the girdle of their loynes be loosed, nor the lachet of their shooes be broken.

28 Whose arrowes *are* sharpe, and all their bowes

† *Heb.* beauty and glory. † *Heb.* for the escaping of Israel. || *Or,* to life. * Exod. 13. 21. || *Or,* aboue. † *Heb.* a couering. * Iere. 2. 21. matt. 21. 33 mark. 12. 1. luke 20. 9. † *Heb.* the horne of the son of oyle. || *Or,* made a wall about it. † *Heb.* hewed † *Heb.* for a treading. † *Heb.* plant of his pleasures. † *Heb.* a scab * Mic. 2. 2. || *Or,* this is *in mine eares,* saith the LORD, &c. † *Heb.* If not &c.

* Prou. 23. 29. 30. || *Or,* wine of them. † *Heb* their glory are men of fame. * Hab. 2. 9; 11, 17. || *Or,* the holy God. *Heb.* The God the holy. † *Heb* that say concerning euill, It is euil, &c. * Prou 3. 7. rom. 12. 16. † *Heb.* before their face. * Pro. 17. 15 † *Heb.* the tong of fire. || *Or,* as dung * Cha. 9. 11, 16. 21. and 10. 4.

bowes

bowes bent, their horses hooues shall bee counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lyon, they shall roare like yong lyons: yea, they shall roare and lay hold of the prey, and shall cary *it* away safe, and none shall deliuer *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the roaring of the Sea: and if *one* looke vnto the land, behold darknesse *and* ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5. being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9. Hee sheweth the obstinacie of the people vnto their desolation, 13 A remnant shall be saued.*

IN the yeere that king Vzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one *had* sixe wings, with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feete, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And † one cryed vnto another, and sayd, * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hostes, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the † doore moued at the voyce of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I; Woe *is* me; for I am † vndone, because I *am* a man of vncleane lips; and I dwell in the midst of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, † hauing a liue coale in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the Altar.

7 And † he laid *it* vpon my mouth, and said, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sinne purged;

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lord, saying; Whom shall I send, and who will goe for * vs? Then I said; † Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Goe and tell this people; * Heare ye ‖ indeed, but vnderstand not: and see ye indeed, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauie, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert and be healed.

11 Then said I; Lord, how long? And he answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be † vtterly desolate.

12 And the LORD haue remoued men farre away, and *there bee* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, ‖ and *it* shall returne, and shall be eaten: as a Teyle-tree, and as an Oake whose ‖ substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaues: so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ahaz being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz hauing liberty to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His indgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, the sonne of Vzziah king of Iudah, *that* Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah, the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem to warre against it, but could not preuaile against it.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying; Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are moued with the winde.

3 Then said the LORD vnto Isaiah; Goe foorth now to meete Ahaz, thou, and † Shear-iashub thy sonne, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole ‖ in the high way of the fullers field:

4 And say vnto him, Take heede and be quiet: Feare not, † neither bee faint-hearted for the two tayles of these smoaking fire-brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying;

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a king in the midst of it, *euen* the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs sonne: ‖ if ye will not beleeue, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ † Moreouer the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying;

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God; ‖ aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of Dauid; *Is* it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe: * Behold, a Virgine shall conceiue and beare a Sonne, and ‖ shall call his Name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honie shall he eat, that hee may know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good; the land that thou abhorrest, shall bee forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah, *euen* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie, that *is* in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rockes, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all ‖ bushes.

20 In

‖ Or, distresse. *for, when it is light, it shall be darke in the distresse thereof*

‖ Or, in the skirts thereof.

† Heb. this cried to this. *Reu. 4. 8.

† Heb. glory is the fulnesse of the whole earth.

† Heb. shrinke. † Heb. cut off.

† Heb. and in his hand a liue coale. † Heb. caused to touch. *Gen. 1. 26.

† Heb. behold me. *Mat. 13. 14 mar. 4. 12. luke 8. 10. iohn 12. 40. acts 28. 26. rom. 11. 8.

‖ Or, without ceasing, &c. Heb. heare ye in hearing, &c.

† Heb. desolate with desolation.

‖ Or, when it is ouerturned, and hath beene burned. ‖ Or, stocke or stemme.

* 2 King. 16. 5.

† Heb. resteth on Ephraim.

† That is, the remnant shall returne. * 2. Kin. 18. 17. ‖ Or, causeway. † Heb. let not thy heart be tender.

‖ Or, waken.

† Heb. from a people.

‖ Or, doe ye not beleeue? it is because ye are not stable. † Heb. and the Lord added to speake. ‖ Or, make thy petition deepe.

* Mat. 1. 23. luk. 1. 31. ‖ Or, thou, O Virgine, shalt call.

‖ Or, commendable trees.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shaue with a * rasor that is hired, namely by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the haire of the feete: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke *that* they shall giue, he shall eate butter: for butter and honie shall euery one eate, that is left † in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* euery place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thornes.

25 And *on* all hilles that shall be digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes: but it shall bee for the sending foorth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, hee propheseith that Syria and Israel shall bee subdued by Assyria.* 5 *Iudah likewise for their infidelitie.* 9 *Gods iudgements shall bee vnresistable.* 11 *Comfort shall bee to them that feare God.* 19 *Great afflictions to idolaters.*

MOreouer the LORD said vnto mee, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I tooke vnto me faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Propheteresse, and shee conceiued and bare a sonne: then said the LORD to mee, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the child shall haue knowledge to crie, My father and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria shall bee taken away before the King of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto mee againe, saying,

6 For so much as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer strong and many, *euen* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And he shall passe through Iudah, he shall ouerflow and goe ouer, he shall reach euen to the necke; and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O ye people, ‖ and ye shall be broken in pieces; and giue eare all yee of farre countreys: gird your selues, and yee shall be broken in pieces; gird your selues, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand; for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me † with a strong hand, and instructed mee that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacie to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacie; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and *let* him *bee* your feare, and *let* him *bee* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a Sanctuary; but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall * stumble and fall, and be broken, and bee snared, and bee taken.

16 Binde vp the Testimonie, seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 * Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen mee, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you; Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe and that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing, to the dead?

20 * To the Law and to the Testimony: if they speake not according to this word, *it is* because there is † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their King, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold, trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish; and they shall be driuen to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 *What ioy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the Kingdome and birth of Christ.* 8 *The iudgements vpon Israel for their pride,* 13 *For their hypocrisie,* 18 *And for their impenitencie.*

NEuertheless, the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her vexation; when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordan in Galile ‖ of the nations.

2 The * people that walked in darkenesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* ‖ not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee according to the ioy in harueſt, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the spoyle.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; ‖ but *this* shall be with burning, *and* † fuel of fire.

6 For vnto vs a childe is borne, vnto vs a * Sonne

---

* 2.King.25 35.

† Heb. in the midst of the land.

† Heb. In making speed to the spoile, he hasteneth the prey. Or, make speed, &c. † Heb. approched vnto.

‖ Or, He that is, before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.

† Heb. The fulnesse of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretching out of his wings. ‖ Or, y.e.

† Heb. In strength of hand.

* Isa.28.16. luke 2.34. rom.9.33. 1.pet.2.7.

* Matt.21. 44. luke 20. 18.

* Heb.2.13.

* Heb.8.13.

† Heb. in morning.

‖ Or, people. * Matt.4.15. Ephe.5.14.

‖ Or, to him ‖ Or, when thou brakest. * Iudg.7.22. chap.10.26.

‖ Or, yea all the battell of the warriour was, &c. ‖ Or, and it was, &c. † Heb. meate

*Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shall be vpon his shoulder: and his Name shall be called wonderfull, Counseller, the mighty God, The euerlasting Father, the Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace *there shall be* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to establish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart;

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but wee will build with hewen stones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall deuoure Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, hee *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.

16 For the || leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they || that are led of them, are † destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither shall haue mercie on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite, and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh, || folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shall deuoure the briers and thornes, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount vp *like* the lifting vp of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hostes is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the † fewell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and hee shall eate on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 *The woe of tyrants.* 5 *Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken.* 20 *A remnant of Israel shall be saued.* 24 *Israel comforted with promise of deliuerance from Assyria.*

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and || that write grieuousnesse which they haue prescribed:

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherlesse!

3 And what will yee doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will yee leaue your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow downe vnder the prisoners, and they shall fall vnder the slaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ || O † Assyrian, the rodde of mine anger, || and the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoile, and to take the prey, and † to tread them downe like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart thinke so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so doe to Ierusalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remoued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants || like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therwith? *or* shal the saw magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? || as if the rod should shake *it selfe* against them that lifteth it vp, *or* as if the staffe should lift vp || *it selfe*, *as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hostes, send among his fat ones leannes, & vnder his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field, † both soule and bodie: and they shalbe as when a standardbearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be † few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in trueth.

21 The

*John 3.16

*Luke 1.32 33.

*2. Kings 19.31. Isa. 37.32.

†Heb. mingle.

†Heb. with whole mouth. *Isa. 5.25. and 10.4.

||Or, they that call them blessed. ||Or, they that are called blessed of them. †Heb. swallowed vp ||Or, villany

†Heb meet.

†Heb. cut.

||Or, to the writers that write grieuousnesse.

*Chap. 5.25 and 9.12. ||Or, woe to the Assyrian. †Heb. Asshur. ||Or, though.

†Heb. to lay them a treading.

*2 King. 18.24, 33. and 19. 10, &c.

* 2 King. 19 31. †Heb visite vpon. †Hebr. of the greatnesse of the heart.

||Or, like many people.

||Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift it vp. ||Or, that which is not wood.

†Heb. from the soule, and euen to the flesh. †Heb. number.

21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow || with righteousnesse.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hostes shall make a consumption, euen determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: hee shall smite thee with a rod, || and shall lift vp his staffe against thee, after the maner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rocke Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* vpon the sea, so shall hee lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shall bee taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall be destroyed, because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash he hath laid vp his cariages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued; the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen downe, and the haughtie shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall || by a mightie one.

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the root of Iesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come foorth a rod out of the stemme of * Iesse, and a branch shall grow out of his rootes.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the Spirit of Wisedome and Vnderstanding, the Spirit of Counsell and Might, the Spirit of Knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and hee shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprooue after the hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteousnesse shall hee iudge the poore, and || reprooue with equitie, for the meeke of the earth: and hee shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall bee the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnes the girdle of his reines.

6 *The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feed, their yong ones shall lie downe together: and the lion shall eat straw with the oxe.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the aspe, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the || cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy Mountaine: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a Roote of Iesse, which shall stand for an enfigne of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be † glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the Ilands of the Sea.

12 And he shall set vp an enfigne for the nations, and shall assemble the out-casts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah from the foure † corners of the earth.

13 The enuy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shall spoyle † them of the East together: † they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mightie wind shall hee shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make *men* goe ouer † dry-shod.

16 And there shall be an hie way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that he came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my saluation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH *is* my * strength and *my* song, he also is become my saluation.

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water out of the wels of saluation.

4 And in that day shall ye say; * Praise the LORD, || call vpon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for hee hath done excellent things: this is knowne in all the earth.

6 Cry

*Cha. 28. 22 rom 9. 27.
†Heb in or amongst.
||Or, in.
*Cha. 28. 22
||Or, but he shall lift vp his staffe for thee.
*Exod. 14.
*Iudg. 7. 25 chap. 9. 4.
† Heb. shall remoone.
†Heb. cry shrill with thy voyce.
||Or, mightily
*Actes 13. 23.
†Heb. sent ex smell.
||Or, argue.
*Iohn 4. 9. 2. thess. 2. 8.
*Chap. 65. 25.
||Or, adder.
*Rom. 15. 12.
†Heb glory
†Heb, wings
†Heb. the children of the East.
†Heb, Edom and Moab shall be the laying on of their hand.
†Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience.
†Heb. in shoes.
*Exod. 14. 29.
*Exo. 15. 2. psal. 118. 14
* 1. Chron. 16. 8 psal. 105 1.
||Or, proclaime his name.

6 Cry out and shout thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the Holy one of Israel in the midst of thee.

†Heb. inhabitresse.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God mustereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THe burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amos did see.

2 Lift yee vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt thy voice vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gate of the Nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *euen* them that reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of Nations gathered together: the LORD of hostes mustereth the hoste of the battell.

†Heb. the kingdomes of.

5 They come from a farre countrey from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle yee; for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almightie.

7 Therefore shall all hands || be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

||Or, fall downe.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of *them*, they shall be in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they shall be † amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be* as † flames.

†Heb. wonder. †Heb every man at his neighbour †Heb. faces of the flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and hee shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the starres of heauen, and the constellations thereof shal not giue their light: the Sunne shall be * darkened in his going foorth, and the Moone shall not cause her light to shine.

*Eze. 32.7. Ioel 2.31. and 3.15. mat. 24.29. mar. 13.24. luke 21.25.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* euill, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heauens, and the earth shall remooue out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp, they shall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found shall bee thrust through: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wiues rauished.

*Psa. 137.9.

17 Behold, I will stirre vp the Medes against them, which shal not regard siluer, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall haue no pitie on the fruit of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beautie of the Chaldees excellencie, shall bee † as when God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah.

†Heb as the ouerthrowing. *Gen. 19. 25. Ier. 50. 40.

20 It shall neuer be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepheards make their fold there.

21 But † wilde beasts of the desart shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of † dolefull creatures, and || owles shall dwell there, and † Satyres shall dance there.

†Heb Ziim. †Heb Ochim. ||Or, ostriches Heb. daughter of the owle. †Heb. Iim. ||Or, palaces.

22 And the wilde † beasts of the Islands shall cry in their † desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation ouer Babel. 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their owne land: and the strangers shall bee ioyned with them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for seruants and handmaids: and they shall take them captiues, † whose captiues they were, and they shall rule ouer their oppressours.

†Heb. that had taken them captiues.

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this || Prouerbe against the King of Babylon, and say; How hath the oppressour ceased? the golden city ceased?

||Or, taunting speech. ||Or, exactresse of gold.

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers.

6 Hee who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke; hee that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth,

†Heb. a stroke without remouing.

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they breake foorth into singing.

8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art layd downe, no feller is come vp against vs.

9 || Hell from beneath is mooued for thee to meet *thee* at thy comming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raised vp from their thrones, all the Kings of the nations.

||Or, the graue. †Heb. leaders, or great goats.

10 All they shall speake and say vnto thee; Art thou also become weake as we? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, *and* the noise of thy violes: the worme is spread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, || O Lucifer, son of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the Nations?

||Or, O day-starre.

13 For thou hast said in thine heart; I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the Congregation, in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt bee brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*; *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wildernesse, and destroyed the cities thereof, ‖ that opened not the house of his prisoners?

‖ *Or, did not let his prisoners loose homeward.*

18 All the Kings of the Nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of those that are slaine, thrust through with a sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carcasse troden vnder feet.

20 Thou shalt not be ioyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slaine thy people: *the seed of euill doers shall neuer be renowmed.

*Iob 18.19 psal.21.11 and 37.28 and 109.13 *Exod. 20. 5. mat.23. 35.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children * for the iniquitie of their fathers, that they doe not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise vp against them, saith the LORD of hostes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and sonne and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hostes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hostes hath sworne, saying, Surely as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I haue purposed, so shall it stand.

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose, that is purposed vpon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is stretched out vpon all the Nations.

27 For the LORD of hostes hath * purposed, and who shall disanull *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turne it backe?

*2. Chro. 20.6. iob 9. 12. pro. 21. 30. dan. 4. 32.

28 In the yeere that king Ahaz dyed, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents root shall come foorth a ‖ cockatrice, & his fruit *shall be* a fiery flying serpent.

‖ *Or, Adder.*

30 And the first borne of the poore shall feed, and the needy shall lie downe in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and hee shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Palestina art dissolued, for there shall come from the North a smoake, and ‖ none *shall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

‖ *Or, he shall not be alone.* ‖ *Or, assemblies.*

32 What shall one then answere the messengers of the Nation? * that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people shall ‖ trust in it.

*Psal. 87. 1. 5. and 102. 27. ‖ *Or, betake themselues vnto it.*

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, *and* ‖ brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laide waste, *and* brought to silence:

‖ *Or, cut off.*

2 Hee is gone vp to Baijth, and to Dibon, the High places, to weepe: Moab shall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heads *shall be* baldnesse, *and* euery beard cut off:

*Ier 48.37. 38. ezek.7. 18.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselues with sackecloth: on the toppes of their houses, and in their streets euery one shall howle, † weeping abundantly.

† *Heb. descending into weeping: or, commming downe with weeping.*

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voyce shall bee heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed souldiers of Moab shall cry out, his life shall be grieuous vnto him.

‖ *Or, to the borders thereof, euen Zoar as an heifer.* *Ier. 48. 5. 34. † *Heb. breaking.*

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitiues *shall flee* vnto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping shall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they shall raise vp a cry of † destruction.

‖ *Or, desolations.*

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be ‖ desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grasse faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, shall they carie away to the ‖ brooke of the willowes.

‖ *Or, valley of the Arabians.*

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, Lions vpon him that escapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

† *Heb. adde.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Christs Kingdome.* 6 *Moab is threatned for her pride.* 9 *The Prophet bewaileth her.* 12 *The iudgement of Moab.*

SEnd ye the Lambe to the ruler of the land from ‖ Sela to the wildernesse, vnto the Mount of the daughter of Zion.

‖ *Or, Petra. Heb. a rocke.*

2 For it shall be, that as a wandring bird ‖ cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be at the foords of Arnon.

‖ *Or, a nest forsaken.*

3 † Take counsell, execute Iudgement, make thy shadow as the night in the middest of the noone-day, hide the outcastes, bewray not him that wandereth.

† *Heb. bring.*

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, bee thou a couert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, † the oppressours are consumed out of the land.

† *Heb. wringer.* † *Heb. the treaders downe.*

5 And in mercy shall the throne be ‖ established, and he shall * sit vpon it in trueth, in the Tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and seeking iudgment, and hasting righteousnesse.

‖ *Or, prepared.* *Dan 7. 14 27. mich. 4. 7. luk. 1. 33.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab, (he is very proud) *euen* of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shall not be so.

*Ier. 48. 29.

7 Therefore shall Moab * howle for Moab, euery one shall howle: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye ‖ mourne, surely they *are* stricken.

*Ier. 48. 20. ‖ *Or, mutter*

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandred *through* the

the wildernesse, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone ouer the sea.

‖ Or, plucked vp.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah, I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueſt, is fallen.

‖ Or, the alarme is fallen vpon, &c.

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I haue made their *vintage*-shouting to cease.

* Isa. 48. 33.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-haresh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is wearie on the high place, that he shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but hee shall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres, as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall bee* very small and ‖ feeble.

‖ Or, not many.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatned. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatry. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impietie. 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

THE burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flockes, which shall lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall bee as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Iacob shall be made thinne, and the fatnesse of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shall be as when the harueſt-man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme; and it shall be as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an Oliue tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bough: foure or fiue in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And hee shall not looke to the Altars, the worke of his handes, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues, or the ‖ images.)

‖ Or, Sunne-images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not beene mindefull of the rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slippes.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harueſt *shall be* a ‖ heape in the day of griefe, and of desperate sorrow.

‖ Or, removed in the day of inheritance, and there shalbe deadly sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noise, like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing, like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters.

‖ Or, presse. ‖ Or, many.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shall be chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the winde, and like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlewind.

‖ Or, thistle-downe.

14 And behold, at euening tide trouble; *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people, will destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An accesse thereby shall grow vnto the Church.

WOe to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth Ambassadours by the sea, euen in vessels of bulrushes vpon the waters, *saying*, Goe ye swift messengers to a nation ‖ scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out and troden downe; ‖ whose land the riuers haue spoiled.

‖ Or, out-spread and polished. ‖ Or, a nation that meteth out, & treadeth downe. Heb. a nation of line line, and treading vnder foote. ‖ Or, whose land the riuers deſpiſe

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth vp an ensigne on the mountaines; and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For so the LORD said vnto me; I will take my rest, and I will ‖ consider in my dwelling place like a cleare heate ‖ vpon herbes, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harueſt.

‖ Or, regard my set dwelling. ‖ Or, after raine.

5 For afore the harueſt, when the bud is perfect; and the sowre grape is ripening in the flower; he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hookes, and take away *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They shall be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beasts of the earth: and the foules shall summer vpon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought vnto the LORD of hostes, of a people ‖ scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden vnder foot, whose land the riuers haue spoyled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hostes, the mount Zion.

‖ Or, out-spread and polished, &c.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolishnesse of their Princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The couenant of Egypt, Assyria and Israel.

THE burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt shall be moued at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will † set the Egyptians against the

† Heb. mingle.

Egyptians: and they shall fight euery one against his brother, and euery one against his neighbour; citie against citie, *and* kingdome against kingdome.

† *Heb. shall be emptied.* † *Heb. swallow vp.*

3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall faile in the midst thereof, and I will † destroy the counsell thereof: and they shall seeke to the idoles, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

‖ *Or, shut vp*

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord; and a fierce king shall rule ouer them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

5 And the waters shall faile from the sea, and the riuer shall be wasted, and dried vp.

6 And they shall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence shall bee emptied and dried vp: the reeds and flags shall wither.

† *Heb. and shall not be*

7 The paper reeds by the brookes, by the mouth of the brookes, and euery thing sowen by the brookes shall wither, be driuen away, † and be no *more*.

8 The fishers also shall mourne, and all they that cast angle into the brookes shall lament, and they that spread nettes vpon the waters, shall languish.

‖ *Or, white workes.* † *Heb. foundations.* † *Heb. of liuing things.*

9 Moreouer, they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weaue ‖ net-workes, shall bee confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make sluces and ponds † for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the Princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counsell of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become brutish: How say ye vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? Where *are* thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know, what the LORD of hosts hath purposed vpon Egypt.

‖ *Or, gouernours. Hebr. corners.* † *Heb. a spirit of peruersities.*

13 The Princes of Zoan are become fooles, the Princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue also seduced Egypt, *euen* ‖ they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerse spirit in the midst thereof: and they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any worke for Egypt, which the head or tayle, branch or rush may doe.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like vnto women: and it shall be afraid and feare because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah shall be a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himselfe, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

† *Heb. the lip*

18 ¶ In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the † language of Canaan, and sweare to the LORD of hosts: one shall be called the city ‖ of destruction.

‖ *Or, of Heres: or of the Sunne.*

19 In that day shall there bee an Altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a signe, and for a witnesse vnto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry vnto the LORD, because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a Sauiour, and a great One, and he shall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD shall bee knowne to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall doe sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, hee shall smite and heale *it*, and they shall returne euen to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serue with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel bee the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, *euen* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall blesse, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the worke of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captiuity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeere that Tartan came vnto Ashdod (when Sargon the King of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and tooke it:

† *Heb. by the hand of Isaiah.*

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foote: and he did so, walking naked and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare-foote three yeeres *for* a signe and wonder vpon Egypt and vpon Ethiopia:

† *Heb. the captiuity of Egypt.* † *Heb. nakednesse.*

4 So shall the King of Assyria leade away the † Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, young and old, naked and bare-foot, euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall bee afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

‖ *Or, countrey.*

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ Ile shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for helpe to be deliuered from the King of Assyria: and how shall wee escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet bewailing the captiuity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom, scorning the Prophet, is moued to repentance. 13 The set time of Arabias calamitie.

THE burden of the desart of the sea. As whirlewinds in the South passe thorow; *so* it commeth from the desart, from a terrible land.

† *Heb. hard.*

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto mee; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Goe vp, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

‖ *Or, my mind wandred.*

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon me, as the pangs of a woman that trauaileth: I was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearefulnesse affrighted mee:

me: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eate, drinke: arise, ye Princes, *and* anoynt the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me, Goe, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And || he cried, A lyon: my Lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ||whole nights.

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men *with* a couple of horsemen: and he answered, and said, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of Hostes the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir: Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning commeth, and also the night: if yee will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauailing companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ||brought water to him that was thirstie, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, ||from the drawen sword, and from the bent bowe, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me; within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall faile.

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mightie men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the inuasion of Iury by the Persians. 8 Hee reproueth their humane wisedome, and worldly ioy. 15 Hee propheseith Shebnaes deprivation, 20 and Eliakim prefiguring the Kingdome of Christ, his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous citie: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* haue fled from farre.

4 Therefore said I; * Looke away from me, † I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me; because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexitie by the Lord GOD of hostes in the valley of vision, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men *and* horsemen, and Kir † vncouered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy † choicest valleys shall be full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselues in aray || at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didst looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye haue seene also the breaches of the city of Dauid, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And ye haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue ye broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch betweene the two walles, for the water of the old poole: but ye haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackecloth.

13 And behold ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine; *let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hostes; Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes, Goe, get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the house, *and say*;

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou heere, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, || *as* hee that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, || the LORD will carry thee away with a † mightie captiuitie, and will surely couer thee.

18 He will surely violently turne and tosse thee, *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will driue thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my seruant Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, and hee shall be a father to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah.

22 And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay vpon his shoulder: so he shall * open and none shall shut, and hee shall shut and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a naile in a sure place, and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers house, the off-spring and the issue, all vessels of small quantitie: from the vessels of cups, euen to all the || vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, shall the naile that is fastened in the sure place bee remooued, and be cut downe and fall: and the burden

† Heb. gaue.

|| Or, cryed as a lyon.
* Abac. 2. 1.
|| Or, euery night.
* Ier. 51. 8. reuel. 14. 8. and 18. 2.

† Heb. sonne

|| Or, bring ye.

|| Or, for feare. Heb. from the face.

† Heb bowes.

† Heb of the bow.

* Ier. 4. 19. and 9. 1.
† Heb. I will be lutter in weeping.

† Heb. made naked.
† Heb. the choice of the valleys.
|| Or, towards.

* Chap. 56. 12. wisd. 2. 6. 1. cor. 15. 32.

|| Or, O he.

|| Or, the Lord, who couered thee with an excellent couering, and clothed thee gorgeously, v. 18 shall surely, &c.
† Heb. the captiuity of a man.
† Heb. large of spaces.

*Iob 12. 14 reuel 3. 7.

|| Or, instruments of viols.

burden that *was* vpon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miserable ouerthrow of Tyre. 17 Their vnhappy returne.

THE burden of Tyre. Howle yee ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

† *Heb. silent.* 2 Be † still, yee inhabitants of the Isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe ouer the sea, haue repleniſhed.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer *is* her reuenew, and shee is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, *euen* the strength of the Sea, saying; I trauell not, nor bring forth children, neither doe I nourish vp yong men, *nor* bring vp virgines.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye ouer to Tarshish, howle ye inhabitants of the Isle.

7 *Is* this your ioyous *city*, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her owne feet shall carry her

† *Heb. from afarre off.* † afarre off to sojourne.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre the crowning *city*, whose merchants are princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

† *Heb. to pollute.* 9 The LORD of hostes hath purposed it, † to staine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

† *Heb girdle* 10 Passe thorow thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more † strength.

11 He stretched out his hand ouer the sea, hee shooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement || against the merchant *city*, to destroy the || strong holds thereof.

|| *Or, concerning a merchant man. Heb. Canaan.* 12 And he said, Thou shalt no more reioyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe ouer to Chittim, there also shalt thou haue no rest.

|| *Or, strengths.* 13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wildernesse: they set vp the towers thereof, they raised vp the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle, yee shippes of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seuentie yeeres according to the dayes of one King: after the end of seuentie yeeres

† *Heb. it shall be vnto Tyre as the song of an harlot.* † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the citie thou harlot, that hast beene forgotten, make sweet melodie, sing many songs, that thou mayest bee remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seuentie yeeres, that the LORD will visite Tyre, and she shall turne to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid vp: for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eate sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† *Heb. old.*

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull iudgements of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant shall ioyfully praise him. 16 God in his iudgements shall aduance his kingdome.

BEHOLD, the LORD maketh the earth emptie, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† *Heb. ouerturneth the face thereof.*

2 And it shall be as with the people, so with the || * Priest, as with the seruant, so with his master, as with the maid, so with her mistresse, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of vsury, so with the giuer of vsury to him.

|| *Or, prince.* * *Hosh. 4. 9.*

3 The land shall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly spoyled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the † haughtie people of the earth doe languish.

† *Heb. the height of the people.*

5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: because they haue transgressed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlasting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth: all the merry hearted doe sigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that reioyce, endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaseth.

* *Ier. 7. 34. and 16. 9. and 25. 10. ezek. 26. 13. hosc. 2. 11.*

9 They shall not drinke wine with a song: strong drinke shall bee bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The city of confusion is broken downe: euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all ioy is darkned, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall bee* as the shaking of an Oliue tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift vp their voyce, they shall sing for the Maiestie of the LORD, they shall crie aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie yee the LORD in the || fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the Isles of the Sea.

|| *Or, valleys.*

16 ¶ From the † vttermost part of the earth haue we heard songs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leanneſse, my leanneſse, woe vnto mee: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously.

† *Heb. wing.* † *Heb. leanneſse to me, or my secret to me.*

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* hee who fleeth from the noise of the feare, shall fall into the * pit; and he that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall bee taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

* *Ier. 48. 44.*

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth

earth is cleane diſſolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth ſhall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and ſhall be remoued like a cottage, and the tranſgreſſion thereof ſhall be heauy vpon it and it ſhall fall and not riſe againe.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhall † puniſh the hoſte of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And they ſhall be gathered together † *as* priſoners are gathered in the || pit, and ſhall bee ſhut vp in the priſon, and after many dayes ſhall they be || viſited.

23 Then the * Moone ſhall be confounded, and the Sunne aſhamed, when the LORD of hoſtes ſhall reigne in mount Zion, and in Ieruſalem, and || before his ancients gloriouſly.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Prophet prayſeth God, for his iudgements, 6 for his ſauing benefits, 9 and for his victorious ſaluation.*

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praiſe thy Name; for thou haſt done wonderfull things; *thy* counſels of old *are* faithfulneſſe *and* trueth.

2 For thou haſt made of a citie an heape, of a defenced citie, a ruine: a palace of ſtrangers, to be no citie, it ſhall neuer be built.

3 Therfore ſhall the ſtrong people glorifie thee, the citie of the terrible nations ſhall feare thee.

4 For thou haſt beene a ſtrength to the poore, a ſtrength to the needy in his diſtreſſe, a refuge from the ſtorme, a ſhadow from the heat, when the blaſt of the terrible ones *is* as a ſtorme *againſt* the wall.

5 Thou ſhalt bring downe the noyſe of ſtrangers, as the heat in a dry place; *euen* the heat with the ſhadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones ſhall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine ſhall the LORD of hoſtes make vnto all people a feaſt of fat things, a feaſt of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will † deſtroy in this mountaine, the face of the couering, † caſt ouer all people, and the vaile that is ſpread ouer all nations.

8 He will * ſwallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people ſhall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be ſaid in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, we haue waited for him, and he will ſaue vs: this *is* the LORD, wee haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his ſaluation.

10 For in this mountaine ſhall the hand of the LORD reſt, and Moab ſhall be || troden downe vnder him, euen as ſtraw is || troden downe for the dunghill.

11 And he ſhall ſpread foorth his hands in the midſt of them, as hee that ſwimmeth ſpreadeth foorth his *hands* to ſwimme: and hee ſhall bring downe their pride together with the ſpoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortreſſe of the high fort of thy walles ſhall he bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the duſt.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *A ſong inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day ſhall this ſong be ſung in the land of Iudah; We haue a ſtrong citie, ſaluation will *God* appoint *for* walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open yee the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † trueth, may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in † perfect peace, *whoſe* || minde is ſtayed *on thee*; becauſe hee truſteth in thee.

4 Truſt yee in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* † euerlaſting ſtrength.

5 ¶ For he bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the loftie citie he layeth it low; hee layeth it low, euen to the ground, hee bringeth it euen to the duſt.

6 The foot ſhall tread it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the ſteps of the needy.

7 The way of the iuſt *is* vprightneſſe: thou moſt vpright, doeſt weigh the path of the iuſt:

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue wee waited for thee; the deſire of our ſoule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my ſoule haue I deſired thee in the night, yea with my ſpirit within me will I ſeeke thee early: for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteouſneſſe.

10 Let fauour bee ſhewed to the wicked, *yet* will hee not learne righteouſneſſe: in the land of vprightneſſe will hee deale vniuſtly, and will not behold the maieſtie of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp, they will not ſee: *but* they ſhall ſee, and bee aſhamed for *their* enuy || at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies ſhall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordeine peace for vs: for thou alſo haſt wrought all our workes || in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords beſides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they ſhall not liue; they are deceaſed, they ſhall not riſe: therefore haſt thou viſited and deſtroyed them, and made all their memorie to periſh.

15 Thou haſt encreaſed the nation, O LORD, thou haſt encreaſed the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadſt remoued *it* farre *vnto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they viſited thee: they powred out a † prayer *when* thy chaſtening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neere to the time of her deliuery, is in paine, *and* crieth out in her pangs; ſo haue we beene in thy ſight, O LORD.

18 We haue beene with childe, we haue been in paine, wee haue as it were brought forth wind, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men ſhall liue, *together with* my dead body ſhall they ariſe: awake, and ſing, yee that dwell in the duſt: for thy dew *is as* the dew of

† Heb. viſit vpon. † Heb. with the gathering of priſoners. || Or, dungeon. || Or, ſound waxing. * Chap. 13.10. ezek. 32.7. ioel. 2.3. and 3.15. || Or, there ſhall be glory before his ancients.

† He ſwal. low vp. † Heb remoued.

* 1 Cor. 15.55. * Reu. 7.17. and 21.4.

|| Or, threſhed. || Or, threſhed in Madmenah.

† Hebr. trueths. † Heb. peace, peace. || Or, thought, or imagination. † Heb. the rocke of ages.

|| Or, towards the people.

|| Or, for vs.

† Heb ſecret ſpeech.

of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee; hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

*Mic.1.3. 21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place, to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her †blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

†Heb. bloods

CHAP XXVII.

1 The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword, shall punish Leuiathan the ||piercing serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the sea.

||Or, crossing like a barre.

2 In that day, sing ye vnto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: lest any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would set the briers *and* thornes against mee in battell? I would ||goe through them, I would burne them together.

||Or, march against.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* hee shall make peace with me.

6 Hee shall cause them that come of Iacob to take root. Israel shall blossome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath hee smitten him, † as hee smote those that smote him? *or* is hee slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

†Heb. According to the stroke of those.

8 In measure ||when it shooteth foorth, thou wilt debate with it: ||he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the East wind.

||Or, when thou sendest it foorth. ||Or, when he remoueth it.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when hee maketh all the stones of the altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues and ||images shall not stand vp.

||Or, Sunne-images.

10 Yet the defenced city shall be desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernesse: there shall the calfe feed, and there shall hee lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therefore he that made them, will not haue mercy on them, and he that formed them, will shew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beate off from the channell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt; and ye shall bee gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blowne, and they shall come, which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the out-casts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shall be aduanced in the kingdome of Christ. 7 Hee rebuketh their errour. 9 Their vntowardnesse to learne, 14 and their securitie. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised 18 Their security shall bee tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discreet prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beautie *is* a fading flowre, which are on the head of the fat valleyes of them that are †ouercome with wine.

†Heb. broken

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of haile *and* a destroying storme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † vnder feet.

†Heb. with feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flowre, *and* as the hastie fruit before the Summer: which *when* he that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he †eateth it vp.

†Heb. soul. loweth.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hostes be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beautie vnto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way: the Priest and the Prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit *and* filthinesse, so that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom shall hee teach knowledge? and whom shall hee make to vnderstand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawne from the breasts.

†Heb. the hearing.

10 For precept ||*must bee* vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

||Or, hath beene.

11 For with † * stammering lips and another tongue ||will he speake to this people.

†Heb. stammerings of lips. *1 Cor. 14.21. ||Or, he hath spoken.

12 To whom hee said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little *and* there a little: that they might goe and fall backeward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye scornefull men, that rule this people which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come vnto vs: for wee haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falshood haue we hid our selues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeueth, shall not make haste.

*Psal.118. 22.mat.21. 42.acts4.11 1 pet.2.6,7, 8 rom.9. 33 & 10.11

17 Iudgement

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet, and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shall be disanulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe through, then ye shall be † troden downe by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day and by night, and it shall bee a vexation, onely || *to* vnderstand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter then that a man can stretch himselfe on *it*: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrap himselfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD shal rise vp as *in* mount * Perazim, hee shall bee wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that hee may doe his worke, his strange worke; and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore bee yee not mockers, lest your bands bee made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hostes a consumption, euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue ye eare, and heare my voice, hearken and heare my speech.

24 Doth the ploughman plough all day to sow? doth hee open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When hee hath made plaine the face thereof, doth hee not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the || principall wheat, and the appointed barley and the || rye in their † place?

26 || For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe: and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruised; because he will not euer be threshing it, nor break it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth forth from the LORD of hostes, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Gods heauy iudgement vpon Ierusalem.* 7 *The vnsatiableness of her enemies.* 9 *The senselesness,* 13 *and deepe hypocrisie of the Iewes,* 18 *A promise of sanctification to the godly.*

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel ||the citie *where* Dauid dwelt: adde yee yeere to yeere, let them † kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heauinesse and sorrow; and it shall be vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt bee brought downe, *and* shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speech shall bee low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall bee as the chaffe that passeth away; yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder and with earth-quake, and great noise, with storme and tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her and her munition, and that distresse her, shall be as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soule is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh; but hee awaketh, and behold he *is* faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations bee, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, || cry yee out and cry: They are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets and your † rulers the Seers hath hee couered.

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you, as the words of a || booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and hee saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, * Forasmuch as this people draw neere me with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour me, but haue remoued their heart farre from me, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to doe a marueilous worke amongst this people, *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder: * for the wisdome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they say, * Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

16 Surely your turning of things vpside downe shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the * worke say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no vnderstanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blinde shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke also † shall increase *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the Holy one of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproueth in the gate,

†Heb. a treading downe to it.

||Or, when hee shall make you to vnderstand doctrine.

*2 Sam. 5.20. 1 chr. 14.13.

*Iosh. 10.12. 2 Sam. 5.25. 1 chr. 14.16.

||Or, the wheat in the principall place, and barley in the appointed place.

||Or, spelt.

†Heb. barley.

||Or, and he knoweth it in such sort as God doth teach him.

||Or, Oh Ariel, that is, the lyon of God: or, of the city.

†Heb. cut off the heads.

†Heb. peepe, or chirpe.

||Or, take your pleasure and riot.

†Heb. heads.

||Or, letter.

*Mat. 15.8. marke 7.6.

†Heb I will adde.

*Iere. 49.7. obad. ver. 8. 1. cor. 1.19.

*Ecclus 23. 15.

*Chap. 45. 9.

†Heb. shall adde.

gate, and turne aside the iust for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Iacob: Iacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he seeth his children the worke of mine hands in the middes of him, they shall sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the Holy one of Iacob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

†Heb. shall know vnderstanding. 24 They also that erred in spirit † shall come to vnderstanding, and they that murmured, shall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Prophet threatneth the people, for their confidence in Egypt,* 8 *and contempt of Gods word.* 18 *Gods mercies towards his Church.* 27 *Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the destruction of Assyria.*

WOe to the rebellious children, sayth the LORD, that take counsell, but not of mee; and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde sinne to sinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt, (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt *your* confusion.

4 For his Princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profit, but a shame and also a reproch.

6 The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the young and old lyon, the viper, and fierie flying serpent, they will cary their riches vpon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them.*

7 For the Egyptians shall helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: Therefore haue I cryed || concerning this: There strength is to sit still.

||Or, to bee. †Heb. the latter day. 8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for † the time to come for euer and euer:

9 That this is a rebellious people, a lying children, children that will not heare the Law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the Seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Prophesie not vnto vs right things: speake vnto vs smoothe things, prophesie deceits.

11 Get you out of the way: turne aside out of the path: cause the Holy one of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus saith the Holy one of Israel: Because yee dispise this word, and trust in

||Or, fraud. || oppression and peruersenesse, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in an high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And hee shall breake it as the breaking of the potters † vessel, that is broken in pieces, hee shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

†He. the lottell of potters. 15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy one of Israel, in returning and rest shall ye be saued, in quietnesse and in confidence shalbe your strength, and ye would not:

16 But ye said; No, for we will flee vpon horses; therefore shall ye flee. And we will ride vpon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, shall ye flee, till ye be left as a || beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on an hill.

||Or, A rest for the soles of branches, or a maste. 18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD waite that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of Iudgement: * Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

* Psal. 2. 12. and 34. 9. prou. 16. 20. Ier. 17. 7. 19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: he will be very gracious vnto thee, at the voice of thy crie; when he shall heare it, he will answere thee.

||Or, oppression. 20 And *though* the Lord giue you the bread of aduersitie, and the water of || affliction, yet shall not thy teachers bee remooued into a corner any more: but thine eies shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behind thee, saying; This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, and when yee turne to the left.

†Heb. the grauen images of thy siluer. †Heb. scatter. 22 Ye shall defile also the couering of † thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he giue the raine of thy seed that thou shalt sow thy ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall bee fat and plentious: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

||Or, sauory: Heb. leauened. 24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eare the ground, shall eat || cleane prouender which hath beene winnowed with the shouell and with the fanne.

†Heb. lifted vp. 25 And there shall be vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hill, riuers *and* streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone shall bee as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shall be seuen fold, as the light of seuen daies, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

||Or, and the grieuousnesse of flame. †Heb heauinesse. 27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, || and the burden *thereof* is † heauie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the necke, to sift the nations with the sieue of vanity: and *there shall be* a bridle in the iawes of the people causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall haue a song as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart,

as

as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the † Mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voyce to bee heard, and shall shew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* scattering and tempest, and haileſtones.

31 For through the voyce of the LORD shall the Assyrian bee beaten downe, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay vpon him, it shall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of shaking will he fight || with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained † of old; yea, for the king it is prepared, hee hath made it deepe *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a streame of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Prophet sheweth the cursed folly, in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God.* 6 *Hee exhorteth to conuersion.* 8 *Hee sheweth the fall of Assyria.*

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and stay on horses, and trust in charets, because they *are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they looke not vnto the Holy One of Israel, neither seeke the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his words: but will arise against the house of the euill doers, and against the helpe of them that worke iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit: when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both hee that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall downe, and they all shall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken vnto mee; Like as the lion and the yong lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voyce, nor abase himselfe for the || noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hostes defend Ierusalem, defending also he will deliuer *it*, *and* passing ouer, he will preserue *it*.

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him from whom the children of Israel haue deepely reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man shall * cast away his idoles of siluer, and † his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a sinne.

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a meane man, shall deuoure him: but hee shall flee || from the sword, and his yong men shall bee || discomfited.

9 And hee shall passe ouer to || his strong hold for feare, and his princes shall bee afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his furnace in Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The blessings of Christs Kingdome.* 9 *Desolation is foreshowen.* 15 *Restauration is promised to succeed.*

BEhold, a King shall reigne in righteousnesse, and princes shall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man shall bee as an hiding place from the winde, and a couert from the tempest: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rocke in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not bee dimme; and the eares of them that heare, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall vnderstand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speake || plainely.

5 The vile person shal be no more called liberall, nor the churle said to be bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speake villanie, and his heart will worke iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to vtter errour against the LORD, to make empty the soule of the hungry, and hee will cause the drinke of the thirsty to faile.

7 The instruments also of the churle *are* euill: he deuiseth wicked deuices, to destroy the poore with lying words, euen || when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberall deuiseth liberall things, and by liberall things shall he || stand.

9 ¶ Rise vp ye women that are at ease: heare my voyce, yee careleſse daughters, giue eare vnto my speech.

10 Many † dayes and yeeres shall yee bee troubled, yee careleſse women: for the vintage shall faile, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble yee women that are at ease: bee troubled, ye careleſse ones: strip ye and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* vpon your loynes.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people shall come vp thornes *and* briers, || yea vpon all the houses of ioy in the ioyous city.

14 Because the palaces shalbe forsaken, the multitude of the city shalbe left, the || forts and towers shall be for dens for euer, a ioy of wilde asses, a pasture of flockes;

15 Vntill the spirit be powred vpon vs from on high, and the wildernesse be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forrest.

16 Then * iudgement shall dwell in the wildernesse, and righteousnesse remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteousnesse shall bee peace, and the effect of righteousnesse, quietnesse and assurance for euer.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall haile, comming downe on the forrest; || and the citie shall bee low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* yee that sow beside all waters, that send foorth *thither* the feet of the oxe and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Gods iudgements against the enemies of the Church.* 13 *The priuiledges of the godly.*

WOe to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoile, thou shalt bee spoi-

† Heb. rocke.

† Heb. the glory of his voyce.

† Heb. euery passing of the rod founded. † Heb. cause to rest vpon him. ‖ Or, against them. † Heb. from yesterday.

† Heb. to remoue.

‖ Or, multitude.

* Chap. 2. 20 † Heb. the idoles of his gold. ‖ Or, for feare of the sword. ‖ Or, tributary: Heb. for melting, or tribute. ‖ Or, his strength: Heb. rocke shall passe away for feare.

† Heb. hasty. ‖ Or, eloquently.

‖ Or, when he speaketh against the poore in iudgement. ‖ Or, be established.

† Heb. dayes aboue a yeere.

† Heb. the fields of desire. ‖ Or, burning vpon, &c. ‖ Or, clifts and watch towers.

* Chap. 29. 17.

‖ Or, and the citie shall be vtterly abased.

led; *and* when thou shalt make an end to deale treacherously, they shall deale treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, we haue waited for thee: bee thou their arme euery morning, our saluation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy selfe, the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoile shall bee gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for hee dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteousnesse.

6 And wisedome and knowledge shall be the stabilitie of thy times, *and* strength of † saluation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.

† *Heb. saluations.*

7 Behold, their || valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

|| *Or, messengers.*

8 The high wayes lie waste; the wayfaring man ceaseth, he hath broken the couenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed *and* || hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernesse, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits.*

|| *Or, withered away.*

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Yee shall conceiue chaffe, yee shall bring foorth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall deuoure you.

12 And the people shall bee *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thornes cut vp shall they bee burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare yee that are farre off, what I haue done; and yee that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulnesse hath surprised the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire? who amongst vs shall dwell with euerlasting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteously, and speaketh † vprightly, hee that despiseth the gaine of || oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing euill:

* *Psal. 15. 2. and 24. 3.*
† *Hebr. in righteousnesses.*
† *Heb. vprightnesses.*
|| *Or, deceits.*
† *Heb. bloods.*

16 Hee shall dwell on † high: his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rockes, bread shal be giuen him, his waters *shall be* sure.

† *Hebr. heights, or high places.*

17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold † the land that is very farre off.

† *Heb. the land of far distances.*

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour; Where *is* the * scribe? where *is* the † receiuer? where *is* he that counted the towers?

* *1. Cor. 1. 20.*
† *Hebr. weigher.*

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceiue; of a || stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.

|| *Or, ridiculous.*

20 Looke vpon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not bee taken downe, not one of the stakes thereof shall euer bee remooued, neither shall any of the coards thereof be broken.

† *Heb. broad of spaces or hands.*

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of † broad riuers *and* streames; wherein shall goe no galley with oares, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our † Lawgiuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will saue vs.

† *Hebr. statute-maker.*

23 || Thy tacklings are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast: they could not spread the saile: then is the prey of a great spoile diuided, the lame take the prey.

|| *Or, they haue forsaken thy tackling.*

24 And the inhabitant shall not say; I am sicke: the people that dwell therein, shalbe forgiuen *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church.* 11 *The desolation of her enemies.* 16 *The certaintie of the Prophecie.*

COme neere yee nations to heare, and hearken yee people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come foorth of it.

† *Heb. the fulnesse thereof.*

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* furie vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly destroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slaine also shall be cast out, and their stinke shall come vp out of their carcasses, and the mountaines shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoste of heauen shall be dissolued, and the heauens shall bee * rouled together as a scroule: and all their hoste shall fall downe, as the leafe falleth off from the Vine, and as a * falling *figge* from the figge-tree.

* *Reu. 6. 14.*
* *Reu. 6. 13.*

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to Iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambes and goates, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the || Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullockes with the bulles, and their land shall bee || soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

|| *Or, Rhinoceroti.*
|| *Or, drunken.*

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

* *Isa. 63. 4.*

9 And the streames thereof shal be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, * the smoke thereof shall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe thorow it for euer and euer.

* *Reu. 14. 11. 18. & 19. 3.*

11 ¶ * The || cormorant and the bitterne shall possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

* *Zeph. 2. 14. reu. 18. 2.*
|| *Or, pelecane.*

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall be there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for || owles.

|| *Or, ostriches: Heb. daughters of the owle.*

14 The wilde † beasts of the desart shall also meet with the † wilde beasts of the Iland, and the

† *Heb. Ziim.*
† *Heb. Iim.*

Satyre

‖Or, neighbour.

say, Yet shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ shrich-owle also shall rest there, and find for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke yee out of the booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And hee hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flourishing of Christs Kingdome. 3 The weake are encouraged by the promises and priuiledges of the Gospel.

THe wildernesse and the solitary place shall bee glad for them: and the desart shall reioyce, and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall bee giuen vnto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

*Heb. 12. 12.

†Heb. *lasshe*

3 ¶ * Strengthen yee the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart; Be strong, feare not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompence; hee will come and saue you.

*Mat. 9. 27. and 11. 5. and 12. 22. and 20. 30. and 21. 14. Iohn 9. 6, 7.

*Mat. 11. 5. mark 7. 32.

*Mat. 14. 25. and 15. 30. and 21. 14. Iohn 5. 2, 3. Acts 3. 2. & 8. 8. & 14. 8.

*Mat. 9. 32. and 12. 22.

5 Then the * eyes of the blind shall be opened, and * the eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped:

6 Then shall the * lame man leape as an Hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wildernesse shall * waters breake out, and streames in the desart.

*and 14. 30.

*Iohn 7. 38, 39.

*Or, a water for ruth, &c.

*Or, for dry shall there be.

7 And the parched ground shall become a poole, and the thirstie land springs of water: in the habitation of Dragons, where each lay, *shall bee* ‖ grasse with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall bee* there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holinesse, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, ‖ but it shall bee for those: the way-faring men, though fooles, shall not erre *therein*.

*Chap. 51. 11.

9 No lion shall bee there; nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not bee found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there*.

10 And the * ransomed of the LORD shall returne and come to Zion with songs and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabshakeh sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous perswasions solliciteth the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to passe in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib King of Assyria came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

*1. Kings 18. 13. 2. Chron. 32. 1.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Ierusalem, vnto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and hee stood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him Eliakim, Hilkiahs sonne, which *was* ouer the house, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah Asaphs sonne the Recorder.

‖Or, secretaries.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah; Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria; What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

†Heb. a word of lips. ‖Or, but counsell and strength are for the warre.

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counsell and strength for warre: Now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Loe, thou trustest in the * staffe of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

*Ezek. 29. 6, 7.

7 But if thou say to me; Wee trust in the LORD our God: *Is* it not he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Iudah and to Ierusalem, Yee shall worship before this altar?

‖Or, hostages.

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou bee able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants: and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said vnto me, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Ioah vnto Rabshakeh; Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language; for we vnderstand *it*: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my Master sent mee to thy master and to thee, to speake these words? Hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying; The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this city shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

‖Or, seeke my fauour by a present. Hebr. make with me a blessing.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figge-tree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his owne cisterne:

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and

haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?
20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?
21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.
22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the son of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Isaiah his prophecie of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.

* 2. Kings 19. 1, &c.

AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.
2 And hee sent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.
3 And they said vnto him; Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring foorth.

‖ Or, prouocation.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his Master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† Heb. found

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.
6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them; Thus shall yee say vnto your Master, Thus saith the LORD, Bee not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the King of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

‖ Or, put a spirit into him.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and hee shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.
8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for hee had heard that he was departed from Lachish.
9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Hee is come foorth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, hee sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;
10 Thus shall yee speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trusteſt, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the King of Assyria.
11 Behold, thou hast heard what the Kings of Assyria haue done to all lands by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?
12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?
13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah?
14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.
15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,
16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwelleſt *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.
17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproch the liuing God.
18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the † nations and their countreys,

† Heb lands.

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

† Heb. giuen

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.
21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to mee against Sennacherib king of Assyria:
22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgine, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.
23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

† Heb. by the hand of thy seruants.
† Heb. the talnesse of the Cedars thereof, and the choice of the firre trees thereof
‖ Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field.

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproched the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

‖ Or, fenced and closed.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of the ‖ besieged places.

‖ Or, hast thou not heard how I haue made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? Should I now bring it to be laid waste, and defenced cities to bee ruinous heapes?

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, *how* I haue done it, *and* of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest bee to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.
27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corne* blasted before it be growen vp.

† Heb. short of hand.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against mee.

‖ Or, sitting.

29 Because thy rage against mee, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put

put my hooke in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto thee, Ye ſhall eate this yeere ſuch as groweth of it ſelfe : and the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame : and in the third yeere ſow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe foorth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion : the * zeale of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall doe this.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the King of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this citie, nor ſhoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a banke againſt it.

34 By the way that hee came, by the ſame ſhall he returne, and ſhall not come into this city, ſaith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this city to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went forth, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians an hundred and foureſcore and fiue thouſand : and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpſes.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib King of Aſſyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to paſſe as hee was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer, his ſonnes, ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia : and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. the eſcaping of the houſe of Iudah that remaineth.
† Heb. the eſcaping.
* 2. King. 19. 31. Iſa. 9. 6.
* 2. Kings 20. 6.
* 2. Kings 19. 35.
† Heb. drawn.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.* 8 *The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward, for a ſigne of that promiſe.* 9 *His ſong of thankeſgiuing.*

IN * thoſe dayes was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death ; and Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz came vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order : for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD.

3 And ſaid, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight : and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Goe and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father ; I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares : behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee and this citie out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria : and I will defend this citie.

7 And this *ſhall bee* a ſigne vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath ſpoken :

8 Behold, I will bring againe the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sunne-diall of Ahaz, ten degrees backward : ſo the Sunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

* 2. Kin. 20. 1. 2 chr. 32. 24
† Heb. giue charge concerning thy houſe.
† Heb. with great weeping.
† Heb. downe by, or with the Sunne.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when hee had beene ſicke, and was recouered of his ſickneſſe :

10 I ſaid in the cutting off of my dayes ; I ſhall goe to the gates of the graue : I am depriued of the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing : I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remooued from me as a ſhepherds tent : I haue cut off like a weauer my life : hee will cut me off || with pining ſickneſſe : from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion, ſo will hee breake all my bones : from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter : I did mourne as a doue : mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward : O LORD, I am oppreſſed, || vndertake for mee.

15 What ſhall I ſay ? he hath both ſpoken vnto me, and himſelfe hath done *it* : I ſhall goe ſoftly all my yeeres in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

16 O Lord, by theſe things men liue : and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit, ſo wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, || for peace I had great bitterneſſe, but † thou haſt in loue to my ſoule *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption : for thou haſt caſt all my ſinnes behind thy backe.

18 For the graue cannot praiſe thee : death cannot celebrate thee : they that goe downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, hee ſhall praiſe thee, as I *doe* this day : the father to the children ſhall make knowne thy trueth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to ſaue me : therefore we will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay *it* for a plaiſter vpon the boyle, and he ſhall recouer.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What *is* the ſigne, that I ſhall goe vp to the Houſe of the LORD ?

|| Or, from the thrunes.
|| Or, eaſe me.
|| Or, on my peace came great bitterneſſe.
† Heb. thou haſt loued me from the pit.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Merodach Baladan ſending to viſite Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures.* 3 *Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie.*

AT * that time Merodach Baladan, the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters, and a preſent to Hezekiah : for he had heard that he had beene ſicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his || precious things, the ſiluer and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his || armour, and all that was found in his treaſures : there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, Wha ſaid theſe men ? and from whence came they vnto thee ?

* 2. Kings 20. 12, &c.
|| Or, ſpiceries.
|| Or, iewels. Heb. veſſells or inſtruments.

thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre country vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid he, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures that I haue not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hoſtes.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore, vntill this day, ſhall bee carried to Babylon: nothing ſhall bee left, ſaith the LORD.

7 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away; and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: hee ſaid moreouer, For there ſhall be peace and trueth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Goſpel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptiſt. 9 The preaching of the Apoſtles. 12 The Prophet, by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and his incomparableneſſe, 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, ſaith your God.

2 Speake yee † comfortably to Ieruſalem, and cry vnto her, that her || warrefare is accompliſhed, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for ſhee hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her ſinnes.

3 ¶ * The voyce of him that cryeth in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make ſtraight in the deſart a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley ſhall bee exalted, and euery mountaine and hill ſhall bee made low: and the crooked ſhall bee made || ſtraight, and the rough places || plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhal be reuealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

6 The voyce ſaid; Cry. And hee ſaid; What ſhall I cry? * All fleſh *is* graſſe, and all the goodlineſſe thereof *is* as the flowre of the field.

7 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth: becauſe the ſpirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: ſurely the people *is* graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the * word of our God ſhall ſtand for euer.

9 ¶ || O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: || O Ieruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with ſtrength, lift it vp, be not afraid: ſay vnto the cities of Iudah; Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come || with ſtrong *hand*, and his arme ſhall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and || his worke before him.

11 He ſhall * feed his flocke like a ſhepherd: he ſhall gather the lambes with his arme, and carry *them* in his boſome, *and* ſhall gently leade thoſe || that are with yong.

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the ſpan, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in † a meaſure, and weighed the mountaines in ſcales, and the hilles in a balance?

13 * Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being † his counſeller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counſell, and *who* † inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of † vnderſtanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the balance: behold, hee taketh vp the Iſles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not ſufficient to burne, nor the beaſts thereof ſufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanitie.

18 ¶ To whom then will yee * liken God? or what likeneſſe will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image, and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it ouer with gold, and caſteth ſiluer chaines.

20 Hee that † *is* ſo impoueriſhed that hee hath no oblation, chuſeth a tree *that* will not rot; hee ſeeketh vnto him a cunning workeman to prepare a grauen image *that* ſhall not be mooued.

21 Haue ye not knowen? haue ye not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue yee not vnderſtood from the foundations of the earth?

22 || *It is* hee that ſitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof, *are* as graſſhoppers; that * ſtretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the * princes to nothing; hee maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea they ſhall not be planted, yea they ſhall not be ſowen, yea their ſtocke ſhall not take root in the earth: and he ſhall alſo blow vpon them, and they ſhall wither, and the whirlewinde ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhall I be equall, ſaith the Holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſte by number: hee calleth them all by names, by the greatneſſe of his might, for that he *is* ſtrong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Iacob, and ſpeakeſt, O Iſrael, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is paſſed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Haſt thou not knowne? haſt thou not heard, *that* the euerlaſting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is wearie? * there is no ſearching of his vnderſtanding.

29 Hee giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, he increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Euen the youths ſhall faint, and bee weary, and the yong men ſhall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, ſhall † renew *their* ſtrength: they ſhall mount vp with wings as Eagles, they ſhall run and not be wearie, *and* they ſhall walke and not faint.

CHAP.

† *Heb. to the heart.*
|| *Or, appointed time.*
* Mat. 3. 3. marke 1. 3. luke 3. 4. iohn 1. 23.
|| *Or, a ſtrait place.*
|| *Or, a plaine place.*
* Iob 14. 2. pſa. 102. 12. & 103. 15. iam. 1. 10. 1. pet. 1. 24.
* Ioh. 12. 24. 1. pet. 1. 25.
|| *Or, O thou that tel'eſt good tidings to Zion.*
|| *Or, O thou that tel'eſt good tidings to Ieruſalem.*
|| *Or, againſt the ſtrong.*
* Chap. 62. 11.
|| *Or, recompence for his worke.*
* Ezek. 34. 23. iohn 10. 11.
|| *Or, that giue ſucke.*
† *Heb. a meaſure.*
* Wiſd. 11. 22. rom. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16.
† *Heb. man of his counſell.*
† *Heb. made him vnderſtand.*
† *Heb. vnderſtandings.*
* Dan. 4. 32.
* Act. 17. 29
† *Heb. Is poore of oblation.*
|| *Or, him that ſitteth, &c.*
* Pſa. 104. 2.
* Iob 12. 21. pſa. 107. 40.
* Pſa. 147. 5.
† *Heb. change.*

CHAP. XLI.

1 *God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the Church,* 10 *about his promises,* 21 *and about the vanity of idoles.*

KEepe silence before me, O ylands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raised vp † the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer kings? hee gaue *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driuen stubble to his bow.

3 Hee pursued them, *and* passed † safely; *euen* by the way, *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * first, and with the last, I *am* he.

5 The yles saw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and *euery one* said to his brother, † Bee of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the || goldsmith, *and* hee that smootheth *with* the hammer || him that smot the anuill, || saying; It *is* ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nailes *that* it should not be moued.

8 But thou Israel, *art* my seruant, Iacob whom I haue * chosen, the seede of Abraham my * friend.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, & called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee; Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: bee not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea I will helpe thee, yea, I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be * ashamed and confounded: they shal be as nothing, and † they that striue with thee, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not finde them, *euen* † them that contended with thee: † they that warre against thee shall bee as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou worme Iacob, *and* yee || men of Israel: I will helpe thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hils as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the winde shall cary them away, and the whirlewinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needie seeke water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst I the Lord will heare them, *I* the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open * riuers in high places, and fountaines in the middest of the valleys: I will make the * wilderneſse a poole of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderneſse the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I will set in the desart the Firre tree, *and* the Pine and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and vnderstand together that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring foorth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* foorth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that we may † consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that wee may know that yee are gods: yea doe good, or doe euill, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are || of nothing, and your worke || of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp *one* from the North, and hee shall come: from the rising of the Sunne shall hee call vpon my Name, and hee shall come *vpon* princes as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea there is none that sheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, euen amongst them, and *there was* no counsellour, that when I asked of them, could † answere a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanitie, their workes *are* nothing: their molten images *are* winde and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The office of Christ, graced with meekenesse and constancie.* 5 *Gods promise vnto him.* 10 *An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel.* 17 *Hee reproueth the people of incredulitie.*

BEhold * my seruant whom I vphold, mine elect *in whom* my soule * delighteth I haue put my Spirit vpon him; hee shall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 Hee shall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reede shall he not breake, and the || smoaking flaxe shall he not † quench: hee shall bring forth iudgement vnto trueth.

4 He shall not faile nor bee † discouraged, till hee haue set iudgement in the earth: and the yles shall waite for his Law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread foorth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

† Hebr. in peace.

* Cha. 43. 10 and 44. 6. and 48. 12. reuel. 1. 17. and 22. 13.

† Heb. le strong.

|| Or, sounder

|| Or, the smiting.

|| Or, saying of the soder, it is good.

* Deu. 7. 6. and 10. 15. and 14. 2. psa. 135. 4. chap. 43. 1. and 44. 1.

* 2. Chron. 20. 7. iam. 2. 23.

* Exod. 23 22. chap. 60. 12. zech. 12. 3.

† Heb. the men of thy strife.

† Heb. the men of thy contention.

† Heb. the men of thy warre.

|| Or, few men

† Heb. mouth.

* Cha. 35. 7. and 44. 3.

*Psal. 107. 35.

† Heb. cause to come neere.

† Heb. set our heart vpon them.

|| Or, worse then nothing

|| Or, worse then of a viper.

† Heb. returne.

*Mat. 12. 18

*Mat. 3. 17. and 17. 5. epheſ. 1. 6.

|| Or, dimly burning.

† Hebr. quench it.

† Heb. bruised.

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and will giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

* Chap. 49. 6. luke 2. 32. acts 13. 47.

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darknesse out of the prison house.

*Cha. 63. 1. *Luke 4. 18 heb. 2. 14, 15 cha. 9. 2. *Chap. 48. 11.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: ye that goe down to the Sea, and † all that is therein; the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

† *Heb. the fulnesse thereof.*

11 Let the wildernesse and the cities thereof lift vp *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doeth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the Ilands.

13 The LORD shall goe forth as a mighty man, he shall stirre vp iealousie like a man of warre: he shall cry, yea roare; he shall || preuaile against his enemies.

|| *Or, I shall shew himselfe mightily.*

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue beene still *and* refrained my selfe: *now* will I crie like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and † deuoure at once.

† *Heb. swallow or sup vp.*

15 I will make waste mountaines and hils, and drie vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers Ilands, and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will leade them in pathes *that* they haue not knowen: I will make darknesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

† *Heb. into straightnesse.*

17 ¶ They shall bee * turned backe, they shall bee greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

* Psal. 97 7. chap. 1 29 and 44. 11. and 45. 16.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blinde, that yee may see.

19 Who *is* blind, but my seruant? or deafe, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde as hee that *is* perfit, and blind as the LORDS seruant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

* Rom. 2. 2.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he will magnifie the Law, and make || *it* honourable.

|| *Or, him.*

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoyled, || they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none deliuereth; † for a spoyle, and none saith, Restore.

|| *Or, in snaring all the young men of them.* † *Hebr. a treading.*

23 Who among you will giue an eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

† *Heb. for the after time.*

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he against whom wee haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore hee hath powred vpon him the furie of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet hee knew not, and it burned him, yet hee laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises. 8 Hee appealeth to the people for witnesse of his omnipotencie. 14 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people. 22 He reproueth the people as inexcusable.

BVt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not bee burnt; neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the Holy one of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy || life.

|| *Or, person.*

5 * Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seede from the East, and gather thee from the West.

*Chap. 44. 2. Ierem. 30, 10. and 46. 27.

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth:

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blind people, that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations bee gathered together, and let the people bee assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witnesses, that they may bee iustified: or let them heare, and say, *It is* trueth.

*Chap. 41. 21.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: that yee may know and beleeue mee, and vnderstand that I *am* he: * before me there was || no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

*Chap. 41. 4 and 44. 8. || *Or, nothing formed of God.*

11 I, *euen* I * *am* the LORD, and beside mee there is no Sauiour.

*Chap. 45. 21. hosea 13. 4.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange *God* among you: therefore yee *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he; and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall † * let it?

† *Heb. turne it backe.* * Iob 9. 12. cha. 14. 27.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; For your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their † Nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

† *Heb. bars*

15 I *am* the LORD, your Holy One, the Creatour of Israel, your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the Sea, and * a path in the mightie waters:

*Exod. 14. * Iosh. 3.

17 Which

17 Which bringeth forth the charet and horſe, the armie and the power: they ſhall lie downe together, they ſhall not riſe: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember yee not the former things, neither conſider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe a *new thing: now it ſhall ſpring foorth, ſhall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wilderneſſe, *and* riuers in the deſart.

20 The beaſt of the field ſhall honour me, the dragons and the ‖ owles, becauſe I giue waters in the wilderneſſe, *and* riuers in the deſart, to giue drinke to my people, my choſen.

21 *This people haue I formed for my ſelfe, they ſhall ſhew forth my praiſe.

22 ¶ But thou haſt not called vpon me, O Iacob, but thou haſt beene weary of me, O Iſrael.

23 Thou haſt not brought mee the † ſmall cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither haſt thou honoured mee with thy ſacrifices. I haue not cauſed thee to ſerue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incenſe.

24 Thou haſt bought me no ſweet cane with money, neither haſt thou † filled me with the fat of thy ſacrifices: but thou haſt made mee to ſerue with thy ſinnes, thou haſt wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *euen* I *am* he *that* *blotteth out thy tranſgreſſions for mine owne ſake, and wil not remember thy ſinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs plead together: declare thou, that thou mayeſt be iuſtified.

27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy † teachers haue tranſgreſſed againſt me.

28 Therefore I haue profaned the ‖ princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curſe, and Iſrael to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the Church with his promiſes. 7 The vanity of idols, 9 and folly of idol-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praiſe God for his redemption, and omnipotencie.

YEt now heare, *O Iacob my ſeruant, and Iſrael whom I haue choſen.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob my ſeruant, and thou Ieſhurun, whom I haue choſen.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirſtie, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my ſpirit vpon thy ſeed, and my bleſſing vpon thine off-ſpring:

4 And they ſhall ſpring vp *as* among the graſſe, as willowes by the water-courſes.

5 One ſhall ſay, I *am* the LORDS: and another ſhall call himſelfe by the name of Iacob: and another ſhall ſubſcribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and ſirname himſelfe by the name of Iſrael.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD the King of Iſrael, and his Redeemer the LORD of hoſts, *I *am* the firſt, and I *am* the laſt, and beſides mee *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, ſhall call, and ſhall declare it, and ſet it in order for mee, ſince I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and ſhall come? let them ſhew vnto them.

8 Feare yee not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it?* yee *are* euen my witneſſes. Is there a God beſides me? yea, *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image, are all of them vanitie: and their † delectable things ſhall not profit; and they *are* their owne witneſſes, *they ſee not, nor know; that they may be aſhamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes ſhall bee *aſhamed: and the workemen, they *are* of men: let them all bee gathered together, let them ſtand *vp, yet* they ſhall feare, *and* they ſhall bee aſhamed together.

12 *The ſmith ‖ with the tongs, both worketh in the coales, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the ſtrength of his armes: yea he is hungry, and his ſtrength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter ſtretcheth out his rule: hee marketh it out with the line: hee fitteth it with planes, and hee marketh it out with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remaine in the houſe.

14 Hee heweth him downe Cedars, and taketh the Cypreſſe and the Oke, which hee ‖ ſtrengtheneth for himſelfe among the trees of the forreſt: he planteth an Aſhe, and the raine doth nouriſh it.

15 Then ſhall it bee for a man to burne: for he will take thereof and warme himſelfe; yea, hee kindleth *it* and baketh bread; yea he maketh a god, and worſhippeth it; he maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto:

16 Hee burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth fleſh: he roſteth roſt, and is ſatisfied: yea he warmeth *himſelfe*, and ſaith; Aha, I am warme, I haue ſeene the fire.

17 And the reſidue thereof hee maketh a god, *euen* his grauen image: he falleth downe vnto it, and worſhippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and ſaith; Deliuer me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They haue not knowne, nor vnderſtood: for he hath † ſhut their eyes, that they cannot ſee; *and* their hearts, that they cannot vnderſtand.

19 And none † conſidereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderſtanding to ſay; I haue burnt part of it in the fire, yea alſo I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue roſted fleſh and eaten *it*; and ſhall I make the reſidue thereof an abomination? ſhall I fall downe to † the ſtocke of a tree?

20 Hee feedeth of aſhes; a deceiued heart hath turned him aſide, that he cannot deliuer his ſoule, nor ſay; *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember theſe (O Iacob and Iſrael) for thou *art* my ſeruant: I haue formed thee: thou *art* my ſeruant, O Iſrael; thou ſhalt not bee forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out, as a thicke cloud, thy tranſgreſſions, and as a cloud thy ſinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heauens, for the LORD hath done

*2. Cor. 6. 17. reuel. 21. 5.

‖ Or, Oſtriches. Heb. daughters of the owle. * Luke 1. 74, 75.

† Heb. Lam's or kids.

† Heb made me drunke: or, abundantly my-ſtned. * Ezek. 36. 22, &c.

† Heb. interpreters. ‖ Or, holy princes.

*Chap. 41. 8 & 43. 5. ier. 30. 10. and 46. 27.

*Cha. 35. 7. ioel 2. 28. ioh. 7. 38. acts 2. 18.

*Cha. 41. 4. and 48. 12. reuel. 1. 8, 17. & 22. 13

*Cha. 45. 5. deut. 4. 35, 39. and 32. 39. 1. ſam. 2. 2.

† Heb. rocke. † Heb deſireable.

*Pſal. 115. 4. &c.

*Pſal. 49. 7. chap. 1. 29. and 42. 17. and 45. 16.

*Iere. 10. 3. wiſd. 13. 11 ‖ Or, with an axe.

‖ Or, taketh vnrage.

† Heb. daubed.

† Heb ſetteth to his heart.

† Heb. that which comes of a tree.

done it: shout ye lower parts of the earth: breake forth into singing yee mountaines, O forrest and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth foorth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liers, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wisemen backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt bee inhabited; and to the cities of Iudah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise vp the † decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deepe, Be dry, and I will dry vp thy riuers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt be built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

† Heb. waste.

* 2 Chron. 36.22. ezra 1.1.chap. 45.13.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his Churches sake. 5 By his omnipotencie hee challengeth obedience. 20 Hee conuinceth the idoles of vanity, by his sauing power.

THus saith the LORD to his Anointed, to Cyrus whose right hand I || haue holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loines of kings to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

|| Or, strengthened.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places straight, I will breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darknesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowne me.

5 ¶ I * *am* the Lord, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowne me.

* Deut. 4 35 39. and 32. 39 chap. 44 8.

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sunne, and from the West, that *there is* none beside me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darknesse: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all these things.

8 Drop downe, ye heauens, from aboue, and let the skie powre downe righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring forth saluation, and let righteousnesse spring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that striueth with his Maker: Let the potsherd *striue* with the potsherds of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy worke, He hath no hands?

* Iere. 18.6 rom 9 20.

10 Woe vnto him that saith vnto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his maker, Aske mee of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command yee mee.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my hands haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnesse, and I will || direct all his wayes: he shall * build my citie, and he shall let goe my captiues, not for price, nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

|| Or, make straight.

* 2 Chron. 36.22. ezra 1.1. chap. 44.28.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come ouer vnto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chaines they shall come ouer: and they shall fall downe vnto thee, they shall make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that are * makers of idoles.

* Chap. 44. 11.

17 *But* Israel shall be saued in the LORD with an euerlasting saluation: ye shall not bee ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vaine, hee formed it to bee inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I haue not spoken in * secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seede of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

* Deut. 30. 11.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues and come: draw neere together ye that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot saue.

21 Tell ye and bring *them* neere, yea let them take counsell together, who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside mee, a iust God and a Sauiour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Looke vnto me, and be ye saued all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I haue sworne by my selfe: the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnesse, and shall not returne, that vnto me euery * knee shall bow, euery tongue shall sweare.

* Rom. 14 11. phil. 2.10.

24 || Surely, shall one say, In the LORD *haue I* righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him, shall be ashamed.

|| Or, surely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnesse and strength. Heb. righteousnesses.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel bee iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idoles of Babylon could not saue themselues. 3 God saueth his people to the end. 5 Idoles are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present saluation.

BEl boweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idols *were* vpon the beasts, and vpon the cattell: your carriages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They

2 They stoope, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but † themselues are gone into captiuity.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by me*, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe:

4 And euen to *your* old age I am hee, and euen to hoare haires will I carry *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry and will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will yee liken mee, and make *me* equall, and * compare mee, that wee may bee like?

6 They lauish gold out of the bag, and weigh siluer in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and hee maketh it a god: and they fall downe, yea they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they carry him and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remooue: yea one shall cry vnto him, yet can he not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues men: bring it againe to minde, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, * My counsell shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure:

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, † the man that executeth my counsell from a farre country; yea I haue spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed *it*, I will also doe it.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye stout-hearted, that *are* farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not bee farre off, and my saluation shall not tarry; and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

† Heb. their soule.

*Chap. 40. 18, 25.

† Psa. 33. 11. prou. 19. 21. and 21. 30. Ier. 51. 29. † Heb. the man of my counsell.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their vnmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and ouerboldnesse, 11 shall be vnresistable.

COme downe and sit in the dust: O virgine daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grind meale, vncouer thy lockes: make bare the leg: vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be vncouered, yea thy shame shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our Redeemer: The LORD of hostes *is* his Name, The Holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkenesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called, The Lady of Kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shalbe * a Lady for euer: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides mee, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment, in one day; the losse of children, and widowhood; they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast said, None seeth mee. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge, it hath || peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth; and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so bee thou shalt bee able to profit, if so bee thou mayest preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † Astrologers, the Starre-gazers, the † monethly Prognosticators stand vp, *and* saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

14 Behold, they shall bee as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shall not deliuer † themselues from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *be* a coale to warme at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they bee vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter: none shall saue thee.

*Reu. 18. 7.

*Chap. 51. 19.

|| Or, caused thee to turne away.

† Heb. the morning thereof. † Heb. expiate.

† Heb. viewers of the heauens. † Heb. that giue knowledge concerning the moneths. † Heb. their soules.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to conuince the people of their foreknowne obstinacie, reuealed his prophecies. 9 Hee saueth them for his owne sake. 12 Hee exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and prouidence. 16 Hee lamenteth their backwardnesse. 20 Hee powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare yee this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come foorth out of the waters of Iudah; which sweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in trueth, nor in righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselues of the holy Citie, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knew that thou art † obstinate, and thy necke *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe I shewed it thee: lest

† Heb. hard.

lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare *it?* I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardest not, yea thou knewest not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, and wast called a transgressour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖ with siluer; I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine owne sake, *euen* for mine owne sake will I doe *it*; for how should *my Name* bee polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, O Iacob, and Israel my called; I *am* hee, I *am* the * first, I also *am* the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath spanned the heauens: *when* I call vnto them, they stand vp together.

14 All yee assemble your selues and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: he will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme *shall bee* on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue spoken, yea, I haue called him: I haue brought him, and hee shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto mee; heare ye this; I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I; and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I *am* the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest goe.

18 Oh that thou haddest hearkened to my Commandements! then had thy peace beene as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the Sea.

19 Thy seed also had beene as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name should not haue beene cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe ye foorth of Babylon: flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voyce of singing, declare yee, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: say yee; The LORD hath * redeemed his seruant Iacob.

21 And they thirsted not *when* hee led them thorow the deserts; he * caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: he claue the rocke also, and the waters gushed out.

22 * *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

‖ Or, for siluer.

*Chap. 42.8

*Chap. 41.4 and 44.6. reu. 1.17. & 22.13.

‖ Or, the palme of my right hand hath spread out.

*Exod. 19. 4,5,6.

*Exod. 17.6 num. 20.11

*Chap. 57. 21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Christ being sent to the Iewes, complaineth of them.* 5 *Hee is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises.* 13 *Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church.* 18 *The ample restauration of the Church.* 24 *The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuitie.*

LIsten, O Isles, vnto me, and hearken ye people from farre. The LORD hath called mee from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made mee a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And said vnto me; Thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, *yet* surely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

‖ Or, my reward.

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to be his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him, Though Israel be ‖ not gathered, yet shall I bee glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

‖ Or, that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.

6 And hee said, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest bee my seruant, to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the ‖ preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation, vnto the end of the earth.

‖ Or, art thou lighter then that thou should'st, &c. ‖ Or, desolations. *Chap. 42.6

7 Thus saith the LORD the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers; Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

‖ Or, to him that is despised as touls.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages.

*1.Cor.6.2.

‖ Or, raise vp.

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Goe foorth; to them that *are* in darkenesse, Shew your selues: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures *shall be* in all high places.

*Chap. 42.7

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sunne smite them: for hee that hath mercy on them, shall leade them, euen by the springs of water shall he guide them.

*Reu. 7.16.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and loe, these from the North, and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and bee ioyfull, O earth, and breake foorth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me; and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, † that she should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† Heb. from hauing compassion.

16 Behold,

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy walles *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children ſhall make haſte, thy deſtroyers, and they that made thee waſte, ſhall goe forth of thee.

*Cha.60.4. 18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold; all theſe gather themſelues together, *and* come to thee: as I liue, ſaith the LORD, thou ſhalt ſurely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them *on thee* as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waſte and thy deſolate places, and the land of thy deſtruction ſhall euen now bee too narrow by reaſon of the inhabitants, and they that ſwallowed thee vp, ſhall be farre away.

20 The children which thou ſhalt haue after thou haſt loſt the other, ſhall ſay againe in thine eares, The place *is* too ſtraight for me: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then ſhalt thou ſay in thine heart, Who hath begotten mee theſe, ſeeing I haue loſt my children, and am deſolate, a captiue and remouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp theſe? Behold, I was left alone, theſe where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and ſet vp my ſtandard to the people: and they ſhall bring thy ſonnes in *their* † armes: and thy daughters ſhall be caried vpon *their* ſhoulders.

23 And Kings ſhall be thy † nurſing fathers, and their † Queenes thy nurſing mothers: they ſhall bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and * licke vp the duſt of thy feete, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they ſhall not be aſhamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

25 But thus ſaith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mighty ſhall bee taken away, and the prey of the terrible ſhall bee deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will ſaue thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppreſſe thee, with their owne fleſh, and they ſhall bee drunken with their owne * blood, as with ‖ ſweete wine: and all fleſh ſhall know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

CHAP. L.

1 Chriſt ſheweth, that the dereliction of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to ſaue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in Gods aſſiſtance. 10 An exhortation to truſt in God, and not in our ſelues.

THus ſaith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditors *is it* to whom I haue ſold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you ſold your ſelues, and for your tranſgreſſions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to anſwere? * Is my hand ſhortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I * driu vp the Sea; I make the * riuers a wildernes: their fiſh ſtinketh, becauſe *there is* no water, and dieth for thirſt.

3 I clothe the heauens with blackneſſe, and I make ſackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen mee the tongue of the learned, that *I* ſhould know how to ſpeake a word in ſeaſon to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, hee wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

*Matt.11. 28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

*Ioh.14.31 heb.10.5, &c.Phil.2.8

6 * I gaue my backe to the ſmiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from ſhame and ſpitting.

*Matt.26. 67.& 27.26

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe me, therefore ſhall I not be confounded: therefore haue I ſet my face like a flint, and I know that I ſhall not be aſhamed.

8 * Hee *is* neere that iuſtifieth mee, who will contend with me? let vs ſtand together: who is † mine aduerſary? let him come neere to me.

*Rom.8. 32,33. †He. the maſter of my cauſe.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe me, who *is* he *that* ſhall condemne me? Loe, they all ſhall waxe old as a garment: the moth ſhall eate them vp.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you, that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his ſeruant, that walketh *in* darkeneſſe and hath no light? let him truſt in the Name of the LORD, and ſtay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all yee that kindle a fire, that compaſſe *your ſelues* about with ſparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the ſparkes *that* yee haue kindled. * This ſhall yee haue of mine hand, yee ſhall lie downe in ſorrow.

*Ioh.9.39.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the paterne of Abraham, to truſt in Chriſt, 3 by reaſon of his comfortable promiſes, 4 of his righteous ſaluation, 7 and mans mortality. 9 Chriſt by his ſanctified arme, defendeth his from the feare of man. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Ieruſalem, 21 and promiſeth deliuerance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteouſneſſe, ye that ſeeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and bleſſed him, and increaſed him.

3 For the LORD ſhall comfort Zion: hee will comfort all her waſte places, and he will make her wilderneſſe like Eden, and her deſart like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladneſſe ſhall bee found therein, thankeſgiuing and the voyce of melodie.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, my people, and giue eare vnto mee, O my nation: for a Law ſhall proceed from me, and I will make my iudgement to reſt for a light of the people.

5 My righteouſneſſe *is* neere: my ſaluation is gone foorth, and mine armes ſhall iudge the people: the Iſles ſhall wait vpon me, and on mine arme ſhall they truſt.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for * the heauens ſhall vaniſh away like ſmoake, and the earth ſhall waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therin ſhall die in like maner: but my ſaluation ſhalbe for euer, and my righteouſneſſe ſhall not be aboliſhed.

*Pſal.102. 27.matt.24 35.

*Num.11. 23.chap. 59.1.
*Exod.14. 21.
*Ioſh.3.16.
*Kings.19. 20.& 16.6.
‖Or, new wine.
†He. the captiuity of the iuſt.
†He. captiuity.
†He. nurſing mothers.
†He. princeſſes.
*Pſal.72.9.

*Psa.37.31 *Mat.10.27

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me yee that know righteousnesse, the people * in whose heart is my Law: * Feare ye not the reproach of men, neither be yee afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth shall eate them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like wooll: but my righteousnesse shall bee for euer; and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake: put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

*Psal.74. 13,14 ezek. 29.3. *Exod.14. 21.

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dried the Sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the Sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall * returne, and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy *shall be* vpon their * head, they shall obtaine gladnesse and ioy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

*Chap. 35. 10. *Chap. 35. 10.

12 I, *euen* I *am* hee that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest bee afraid * of a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man *which* shall be made *as* * grasse?

*Psal.118.6 *Isa.40.6 1.pet. 1.24

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker that hath stretched foorth the heauens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually euery day, because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he ‖were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

‖Or, made himselfe ready.

14 The captiue exile hasteneth that he may bee loosed, and that hee should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

*Ier.31.35

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that * diuided the Sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

*Chap.49. 2,3.

16 And I haue put my words * in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

*Isa.52.1

17 ¶ * Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury, thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sonnes *whom* shee hath brought foorth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought vp.

*Isa.47.9. †Heb. happened. †Heb. breaking.

19 * These two things † are come vnto thee; who shall be sory for thee? desolation and † destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wild bull in a net, they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe that we may goe ouer: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the Church to beleeue his free Redemption, 7 To receiue the Ministers thereof, 9 To ioy in the power thereof, 11 And to free themselues from bondage. 13 Christs Kingdome shall be exalted.

*Chap.51. 17.

AWake, * awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem the holy Citie: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised, and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, *and* sit downe, O Ierusalem: loose thy selfe from the bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye haue sold your selues for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into * Egypt to soiourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

*Gen 46.6

5 Now therefore, what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, saith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is * blasphemed.

*Ezek.36. 20,23. rom.2.24.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* hee that doeth speake. Behold, *it is* I.

*Nah.1.15. rom.10.15.

7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voyce, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shal see eye to eye when the LORD shal bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake foorth into ioy, sing together, yee waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, hee hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his Holy arme in the eyes of all the Nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.

*Psal.98.3. Iuke 3.6.

11 ¶ Depart yee, depart yee, goe ye out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing; goe yee out of the middest of her; bee yee cleane that beare the vessels of the LORD:

*2.Cor.6. 17.reu.18.4

12 For yee shall not goe out with haste, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel *will* † *be* your rereward.

†Heb. gather you vp. ‖Or, prosper.

13 ¶ Behold, my seruant shall ‖ deale prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

*Isa.53.3.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his * visage was so marred more then any man, and his forme more then the sonnes of men:)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not beene told them, shall they see; and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

*Rom.15. 21.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulity, excuseth the scandall of the crosse, 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

Who

*Ioh. 12.38 rom. 10 16. ‖Or, doctrine: Heb. hearing.

WHo * hath beleeued our ‖ report? and to whome is the arme of the LORD reuealed?

2 For he shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a roote out of a drie ground: he hath no forme, nor comelinesse: and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

*Chap. 32. 14. mar. 9. 12. ‖Or, he hid as it were his face from vs. Heb. as a hiding of faces from him, and from vs. °Matt 8.18 ‖Or, tormented.

3 * He is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe; and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him; hee was despised, and we esteemed him not.

*Rom. 4.25 1. cor. 15. 3. *1. Pet. 2. 24 †Heb. bruise. ‡Heb. hee hath made the iniquitie of vs all to meete on him.

4 ¶ Surely * he hath borne our griefes, and caried our sorrowes: yet wee did esteeme him striken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: wee haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquity of vs all.

*Mat. 26. 63 and 27. 12. mar. 14. 61. and 15. 6. *Acts 8. 32 ‖Or, he was taken away by distresse and iudgement: but, &c †Heb. was the stroke vpon him. † Hebr. death.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * hee opened not his mouth: hee is brought as a * lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖Hee was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for hee was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was hee striken.

*1. Pet. 2. 22 1. ioh. 3. 5. ‖Or, when his soule shall make an offring.

9 And hee made his graue with the wicked; and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to griefe: ‖when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sinne, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the trauell of his soule, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for hee shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall diuide the spoile with the strong: because he hath powred out his soule vnto death: and hee was * numbred with the transgressors, and he bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressors.

*Mat. 13. 28 luk. 22. 37 *Luk 23. 8.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, prophesieth the amplitude of their Church. 4 Their safety, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of affliction, 11 their faire edification, 15 and their sure preseruation.

*Gal. 4. 27.

SIng, * O barren, thou *that* didst not beare; breake foorth into singing, and crie aloud, thou *that* didst not trauell with childe: for more *are* the children of the desolate, then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch foorth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand, and on the left; and thy seed shal inherite the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not: for thou shalt not bee ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproch of thy widowhood any more.

*Luke 1. 32

5 For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the * LORD of hostes *is* his Name;) and thy redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlasting kindnesse will I haue mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer

*Gen. 9 11.

9 For this *is as* the waters of * Noah vnto me: for *as* I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth; so haue I sworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines shall depart, and the hils be remoued, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the Couenant of my peace be remooued, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with * faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

*1. Chron. 29. 2.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall bee * taught of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

*Ioh. 6. 45.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be established: thou shalt bee farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare; and from terrour, for it shall not come nigh thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by mee: whosoeuer shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake:

16 Behold, I haue created the Smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper, and euery tongue *that* shall rise against thee in iudgement, shalt thou condemne. This is the heritage of the seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of mee, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet, with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that beleeue.

*Ioh. 7. 37.

* HO, euery one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters: and he that hath no money: come yee, buy and eate, yea come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

†Heb. weigh

2 Wherefore doe ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.

3 Incline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with you, *euen* the * sure mercies of Dauid.

*Acts 13.34

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a Nation *that* thou knowest not, and Nations *that* knew not thee, shall runne vnto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel, for hee hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD, while hee may bee found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the † vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and hee will haue mercie vpon him, and to our God, for hee will † abundantly pardon.

† Heb. the man of iniquity.
† Heb. he will multiply to pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the snow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring foorth and bud, that it may giue seede to the Sower, and bread to the eater.

11 So shall my word be that goeth foorth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For yee shall goe out with ioy, and bee led foorth with peace: the mountaines and the hils shall * breake foorth before you into singing, and all the trees of the fields shall clap *their* hands.

*Cha. 35.1.

13 In stead of the thorne shall come vp the Firre-tree, and in stead of the brier shall come vp the Myrtle tree, and it shall be to the LORD for a Name, for an euerlasting signe *that* shall not bee cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 Hee promiseth it shall bee generall without respect of persons. 9 Hee enueigheth against blind watchmen.

THus saith the LORD, Keepe ye || iudgement, and doe iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

|| Or, equity.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doeth this, and the sonne of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the sonne of the stranger that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated mee from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a drie tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keepe my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please mee, and take hold of my Couenant.

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles, a place and a name, better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to bee his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy Mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall be called * an house of prayer for all people.

*Chap. 2.2.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered vnto him.

*Matt. 21. 13 mark. 11. 17. luke 19. 46.
† Heb. to his gathered.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field come to deuoure, *yea* all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke; || sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

|| Or, dreaming, or talking in their sleepe.

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs *which* † can neuer haue ynongh, and they *are* shepheards *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine, from his quarter.

† Heb. strong of appetite.
† Heb. Know not to be satisfied.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and wee will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shall bee as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish idolatry. 13 He giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away || from the euill *to come*.

† Heb. men of kindnesse, or godlinesse.
* Psal. 12.1. mich 7.2.
|| Or, from that which is euill.

2 He shall || enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking || *in* his vprightnesse.

|| Or, goe in peace.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, ye sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom doe ye sport your selues? against whom make yee a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood?

|| Or, before him.

5 Inflaming your selues || with idoles * vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valleys vnder the clifts of the rockes?

|| Or, among the oakes.
* 1. Kings 16.4.

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering, thou hast offered a meate offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a loftie and high mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then me, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and || made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed || where thou sawest it.

|| Or, hewed it for thy selfe larger then theirs.
|| Or, thou preuedst roome.

9 And || thou wentest to the King with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

|| Or, thou vnderbedst the King.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way; *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the || life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieued.

|| Or, liuing.

11 And

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lyed, and hast not remembred me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy workes; for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the winde shall carie them all away; Vanitie shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shal inherite my holy mountaine,

*Cha. 40. 3. and 62. 10.

14 And shall say,* Cast ye vp, caste ye vp; prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the High and lofty One, that inhabiteth eternitie, whose Name *is* Holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither wil I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquitie of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid mee, and was wroth, and hee went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

† Heb turning away.

18 I haue seene his wayes; and will heale him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled Sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

*Chap 48. 22.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *The Prophet being sent to reproue hypocrisie,* 3 *expresseth a counterfeit fast, and a true.* 8 *Hee declareth what promises are due vnto godlinesse,* 13 *and to the keeping of the Sabbath.*

† Heb with the throat.

CRy † aloud, spare not, lift vp thy voice like a Trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke mee dayly, and delight to knowe my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of mee the ordinances of iustice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue wee fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* haue we afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Beholde, in the day of your fast you finde pleasure, and exact all your || labours.

|| Or, things wherewith ye grieue others. Heb. griefes.

4 Behold, yee fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, || ye shal not fast as *ye doe* this day, to make your voyce to bee heard on high.

|| Or, ye fast not as this day.

5 Is it * such a fast *that* I haue chosen? a * || day for a man to afflict his soule? *is it*, to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackecloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

*Zach. 7. 5. *Leu. 16. 29 || Or, to afflict his soule for a day?

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to vndoe † the heauie burdens, and to let the || oppressed goe free, and that yee breake euery yoke?

† Heb. the bundles of the yoke. † Heb, broken.

7 Is it not to * deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are || cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

*Ezc. 18. 8. || Or, afflicted.

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake foorth as the morning, and thine health shall spring foorth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.

† Heb shall gather thee vp.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere; thou shalt crie, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the middest of thee the yoke, the putting foorth of the finger, and speaking vanitie.

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscuritie, and thy darknesse be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt bee like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † faile not.

† Hebr. droughts. † Heb. lye, or deceiue.

12 And *they that shall bee* of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt bee called the repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

*Cha. 61. 6

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foote from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feede thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

*Deut. 32. 13.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The damnable nature of sinne.* 3 *The sinnes of the Iewes.* 9 *Calamitie is for sinne.* 16 *Saluation is onely of God.* 20 *The Couenant of the Redeemer.*

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot saue: neither his eare heauie, that it cannot heare.

*Num. 11. 23. chap. 50. 2.

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes || haue hid *his* face from you, that hee will not heare.

|| Or, haue made him hide. *Cha. 1. 15.

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peuersenesse.

*Iob 15. 35 psal. 7. 15. || Or, adders. || Or, that which is sprinkled is as if there brake out a viper. *Iob 8. 14 & 15.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for trueth: they trust in vanitie, and speake lies; * they conceiue mischiefe, and bring foorth iniquitie.

5 They hatch || cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders webbe: hee that eateth of their egges dieth, and that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 * Their webs shall not become garments,

neither shall they couer themselues with their works: their works *are* workes of iniquitie, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

*Pro. 1.15. rom. 3.15.

7 * Their feete runne to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquitie, wasting and † destruction *are* in their paths.

†*Heb.breaking.*

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked pathes; whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

‖*Or, right.*

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doeth iustice ouertake vs: wee waite for light, but behold obscuritie, for brightnesse, *but* we walke in darkenesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and wee grope as if wee had no eyes: wee stumble at noone day as in the night, *wee are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: we looke for iudgement, but *there is* none; for saluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs: for our transgressions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them.

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt: conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backeward, and iustice standeth afarre off: for trueth is fallen in the streete, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea trueth faileth, and hee that departeth from euill ‖ maketh himselfe a prey: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him, that *there was* no iudgement.

‖*Or, is accounted mad.*

†*Hel. it was euill in his eyes.*

16 ¶ And hee saw that *there was* no man, and wondered that *there was* no intercessour. * Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

*Cha.63.5.

17 For hee put on * righteousnesse as a brestplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

*Ephe.6.17 1.thes.5.8.

18 According to * *their* † deedes accordingly hee will repay, furie to his aduersaries, recompence to his enemies, to the ylands he will repay recompence.

*Cha.63.7 †*Heb.recompences.*

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sunne: when the enemie shall come in * like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift vp a standard against him.

*Reu.12.15 ‖*Or, put him to flight.*

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

*Rom.11.26.

21 As for mee, this *is* my Couenant with them, saith the LORD; My Spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seede, nor out of the mouth of thy seedes seede, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the Church, in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

‖*Or, be enlightened: for thy light commeth.*

2 For behold, the darkenesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darkenesse the people: but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shall be seene vpon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and Kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

*Reue.11.25.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nurced at *thy* side.

*Chap.49.18.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flowe together, and thine heart shall feare, and bee enlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the Sea shall be conuerted vnto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

‖*Or, multitude of the sea shall be turned toward thee.*

‖*Or, wealth.*

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense; and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

*Cha.61.6.

7 All the flockes of Kedar shall bee gathered together vnto thee, the rammes of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee; they shall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, and I will glorifie the House of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that flie as a cloude, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the yles shall waite for me, and the shippes of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre, their siluer and their golde with them vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because hee hath glorified thee.

*Gal.4.26.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercie on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not bee shut day nor night, that *men* may bring vnto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their Kings may be brought.

*Reu.21.25.

‖*Or, wealth*

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea, those nations shall be vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shal come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feete glorious.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee, and all they that despised thee shall * bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feete, and they shall call thee the citie of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.

*Reu.3.9.

15 Whereas thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went through *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the breast of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring siluer, and for wood, brasse; and for stones, iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.

18 Vio-

18 Violence shall no more bee heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walles saluation, and thy gates praise.

*Reuel.21. 22.& 22.5.

19 * The Sunne shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall be vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more goe downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall be thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shalbe ended.

21 Thy people also *shall bee* all righteous: they shall inherite the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

*Luke.4.18. THE * Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon me, because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, he hath sent mee to binde vp the broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

*Chap.58. 12. 4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flockes, and the sonnes of the alient shall be your plowmen, and your Vine-dressers.

*Chap.60. 6 But ye shalbe called the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: * ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall haue* double; and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be knowen among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed, *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shall be ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed mee with the garments of saluation, hee hath couered mee with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegrome † decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with her iewels.

† Heb. decketh as a Priest.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it, to spring foorth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring forth before all the Nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent desire of the Prophet, to confirme the Church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the Ministers (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake, will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof goe forth as brightnesse, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth;

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all Kings thy glory: and thou shalt bee called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

*Os.1.10. 1.pet.2.10. 4 Thou shalt no more be termed, * Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called || Hephzi-bah, and thy land || Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shalbe married.

|| That is, *my delight is in her.* || That is, *married*

† Heb with the ioy of the bridegrome. 5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgine, *so* shall thy sonnes marry thee: and † *as* the bridegrome reioyceth ouer the bride, *so* shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ierusalem, which shall neuer hold their peace day nor night: || ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:

|| Or, *ye that are the Lords remembrancers.* 7 And giue him no † rest till he establish, and till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

† Heb silence 8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, and by the arme of his strength, † Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to bee meate for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the strangers shall not drinke of thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

† Heb if hee giue, &c. 9 But they that haue gathered it, shall eate it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the Courts of my Holinesse.

*Chap.40. 3.& 57.14. 10 ¶ * Goe thorow, goe thorow the gates: prepare you the way of the people: cast vp, cast vp the higway: gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

* Zach.9.9. matt.21.5. iohn 12.15 *Chap.40. 10. || Or, recompence. 11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth; behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his || worke before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory ouer his enemies. 7 and what his mercie toward his Church. 10 In his iust wrath hee remembreth his free mercie. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, professe their faith.

Who

WHo *is* this that commeth from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in Righteousnesse, mighty to saue.

2 Wherefore * *art* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the Wine-fat?

3 I haue troden the Wine-presse alone, and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinckled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to helpe; and I wondred that *there was* none to vphold: therefore mine owne * arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury, it vpheld me.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drinke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs; and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which hee hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their Sauiour.

9 In all their affliction hee was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue and in his pitie he redeemed them, and hee bare them, and caried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemie, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses, *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is hee* that *brought them vp out of the Sea, with the || Shepherd of his flocke? where *is hee* that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, * diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting Name?

13 That led them thorow the deepe as an horse in the wildernesse, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so diddest thou leade thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ *Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale and thy strength, || the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, || our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from euerlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed *it* but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou neuer bearest rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

† *Heb. decked.*

* *Reu. 19. 13*

* *Chap. 34. 8*

* *Chap. 59. 16.*

* *Deut. 7. 7, 8.*

* *Exo. 15. 24 num. 14. 11. psal. 78. 57. and 95. 9.*

* *Exod. 14.* || *Or, shepherds, as Psal. 77. 21.*

* *Exod. 14. 27. iosh. 15. 16.*

* *Deut. 25. 15.* || *Or, the multitude.*

|| *Or, our Redeemer frō euerlasting, is thy Name*

† *Heb. thy Name was not called vpon them.*

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boile: to make thy Name knowen to thine aduersaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou diddest terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world, * men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye || seene, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth, and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and wee shalbe saued.

6 But wee are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all do * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the winde haue taken vs away.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take hold of thee; for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast † consumed vs because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for euer: behold, see we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernesse, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp with fire, and and all our pleasant things are laid waste:

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

† *Heb. the fire of melting.*

* 1. Cor. 2. 9 *psal 31. 20.* || *Or, seene a God beside thee, which doth so for him, &c.*

* *Psal. 50. 5, 6.*

† *Heb. melted.*

* *Psal. 78. 7.*

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles, 2 The Iewes, for their incredulitie, idolatry, and hypocrisie, are reiected. 8 A remnant shall bee saued. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Ierusalem.

I * am sought *of them that* asked not *for me*: I * am found *of them* that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

2 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † vpon altars of bricke.

4 Which

* *Rom. 10. 20.* * *Rō. 9. 24, 25, 26. ephe. 2. 13.*

† *Heb. vpon bricks.*

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate swines flesh, and ‖ broath of abominable things is in their vessels:

‖ Or, pieces.

5 Which say; Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to mee; for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoke in my ‖ nose: a fire that burneth all the day.

‖ Or, anger.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keepe silence, but will recompense, euen recompense into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed me vpon the hills: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring foorth a seed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall bee a fold of flockes, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But yee *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖ troope, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that ‖ number.

‖ Or, God.
‖ Or, Meni.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow downe to the slaughter: * because when I called, yee did not answere; when I spake, yee did not heare, * but did euill before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not:

* Prou.1.24. iere.7.13.
* Chap.66.4.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, my seruants shall eate, but yee shall be hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but ye shall be thirstie: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but yee shall crie for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for † vexation of spirit.

† Heb. breaking.

15 And yee shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That hee who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of trueth; and he that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of trueth, because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hidde from mine eyes.

* Chap.66.22. 2.pet.3.13.reu.21.1
† Heb. come vp on the heart.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor † come into mind.

18 But be you glad and reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

* Reue.21.4

20 There shall bee no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man, that hath not filled his dayes: for the childe shall die an hundred yeeres old: but the sinner being an hundreth yeeres olde, shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and eate the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabite; they shall not plant, and another eate: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect † shall long enioy the worke of their hands.

† Heb shall make them continue long, or shall weare out.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring foorth for trouble: for they *are* the seede of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

* Psal.32.5.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe shall feede together, and the lyon shall eate straw like the bullocke: and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

* Isa.11.6,7.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 *The glorious God will be serued in humble sincerity.* 5 *Hee comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation,* 10 *and with the gracious benefits of the Church.* 15 *Gods seuere iudgements against the wicked.* 19 *The Gentiles shall haue an holy Church,* 24 *and see the damnation of the wicked.*

THus saith the LORD, * The heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstoole: where is the house that ye build vnto mee? and where is the place of my rest?

* 1.King.8. 27.2 cor.6. 18 actes 7. 49.& 17.24

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue beene, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 Hee that killeth an oxe *is as if* hee slew a man: hee that sacrificeth a ‖ lambe, *as if* hee cut off a dogs necke: hee that offereth an oblation, *as if hee offered* swines blood: hee that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idole: yea, they haue chosen their owne wayes, and their soule delighteth in their abominations.

‖ Or, kidde.
† Heb. maketh a memoriall of.

4 I also will chuse their ‖ delusions, and will bring their feares vpon them; * because when I called, none did answere, when I spake they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

‖ Or, deuises
* Prou.1.24. iere.7.13.
* Chap. 65. 12.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appeare to your ioy, and they shall be ashamed.

* Chap.5.19

6 A voice of noise from the Citie, a voice from the Temple, a voice of the LORD that rendreth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before shee trauailed, shee brought foorth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a man childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth be made to bring foorth in one day, *or* shall a nation bee borne at once? for assoone as Zion trauailed, shee brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring foorth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring foorth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God?

‖ Or, cause.

10. Reioyce

10 Reioyce ye with Ieruſalem, and be glad with her, all ye that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all yee that mourne for her:

11 That yee may ſucke and bee ſatisfied with the breaſts of her conſolations: that ye may milke out, and be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

‖ Or, *brightneſſe.*

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtreame: then ſhall ye ſucke, yee ſhall be * borne vpon *her* ſides, and bee dandled vpon her knees.

* Chap. 49. 22, & 60. 4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, ſo will I comfort you: and yee ſhall be comforted in Ieruſalem.

14 And when yee ſee *this*, your heart ſhall reioyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD ſhall bee knowen towards his ſeruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his ſword, will the LORD plead with all fleſh: and the ſlaine of the LORD ſhall be many.

17 They that ſanctifie themſelues, and purifie themſelues in the gardens, ‖ behind one *tree* in the midſt, eating ſwines fleſh, and the abomination, and the mouſe, ſhall bee conſumed together, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, *one after another.*

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it ſhall come that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they ſhall come and ſee my glory.

19 And I will ſet a ſigne among them, and I will ſend thoſe that eſcape of them vnto the Nations; to Tarſhiſh, Pul, and Lud that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, to the yles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue ſeene my glory, and they ſhall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they ſhall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all Nations, vpon horſes, and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules, and vpon ſwift beaſts to my holy mountaine Ieruſalem, ſaith the LORD, as the children of Iſrael bring an offering in a cleane veſſell, into the houſe of the LORD.

‖ Or, *coaches*

21 And I will alſo take of them for * Prieſts, *and* for Leuites, ſaith the LORD.

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, ſhall remaine before me, ſaith the LORD, ſo ſhall your ſeed and your name remaine.

* Exod. 19. 6 chap. 61. 6 1. pet. 2. 9. reuel. 1. 6. * Chap. 65. 17. 2. pet. 3. 13. reu. 21. 1.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that † from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another, ſhall all fleſh come to worſhip before me, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. *from new Moone to his new Moone, and from Sabbath to his Sabbath.*

24 And they ſhall goe foorth, and looke vpon the carkeiſes of the men that haue tranſgreſſed againſt mee: for their * worme ſhall not die, neither ſhall their fire be quenched, and they ſhall be an abhorring vnto all fleſh.

* Mark 9. 44

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time,* 3 *and the calling of Ieremiah:* 11 *His prophetical viſions of an Almond rodde, and a ſeething pot:* 15 *His heauy meſſage againſt Iudah.* 17 *God incourageth him with his promiſe of aſſiſtance.*

THE words of Ieremiah the ſon of Hilkiah, of the Prieſts that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon King of Iudah, in the thirteenth yere of his reigne.

3 It came alſo in the dayes of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, vnto the carying away of Ieruſalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou cameſt foorth out of the wombe, I * ſanctified thee, *and* I † ordained thee a Prophet vnto the Nations.

* Iſa. 49. 1, 5 * Gal. 1. 1, 15. † Heb. *gaue.*

6 Then ſaid I, Ah, * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot ſpeake, for I *am* a child.

* Exod. 3. 4.

7 ¶ But the LORD ſaid vnto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou ſhalt goe to all that I ſhall ſend thee, and whatſoeuer I command thee, thou ſhalt ſpeake.

8 * Bee not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, ſaith the LORD.

* Ezek. 3. 9. * Exod. 3. 12 deut. 31. 6, 8 ioſh. 1. 5. heb. 13. 6.

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD ſaid, vnto mee, Behold, I haue * put my words in thy mouth.

* Iſai 6. 7. * Ier. 5. 14.

10 See, I haue this day ſet thee ouer the Nations, and ouer the Kingdomes, to * roote out, and to pull downe, and to deſtroy, and to throw downe, to build and to plant.

* Ier. 18. 7. 2. cor. 10. 4, 5.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying, Ieremiah, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſee a rod of an Almond tree.

12 Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, Thou haſt well ſeene: for I will haſten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the ſecond time, ſaying, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſee a ſeething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the North.

† Heb. *from the face of the North.*

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto mee: Out of the * North an euill † ſhall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

* Chap. 4. 6. † Heb. *ſhall be opened.*

15 For

15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall come, and they ſhall ſet euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ieruſalem, and againſt all the walles thereof round about, and againſt all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements againſt them touching all their wickedneſſe, who haue forſaken me, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and worſhipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and ariſe and ſpeake vnto them all that I command thee: be not diſmayed at their faces, leſt I ‖ confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced city, and an yron pillar, and brazen wals againſt the whole land, againſt the Kings of Iudah, againſt the Princes thereof, againſt the Prieſts thereof, and againſt the people of the land.

19 And they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not preuaile againſt thee: for I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

God hauing ſhewed his former kindneſſe, expoſtulateth with the Iewes their cauſeleſſe reuolt. 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the cauſes of their owne calamities. 20 The ſinnes of Iudah. 31 Her confidence is reiected.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

2 Goe, and crie in the eares of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindneſſe of thy * youth, the loue of thine eſpouſals, when thou wenteſt after me in the wilderneſſe, in a land that was not ſowen.

3 Iſrael *was* holineſſe vnto the LORD, *and* the firſt fruits of his increaſe: all that deuoure him ſhall offend, euill ſhall come vpon them, ſaith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O houſe of Iacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, What iniquity haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanity, and are become vaine?

6 Neither ſaid they, Where *is* the LORD that * brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs thorow the wilderneſſe, thorow a land of deſarts and of pits, thorow a land of drought and of the ſhadow of death, thorow a land that no man paſſed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof; but when ye entred, ye * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Prieſts ſaid not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * Law knew me not: the paſtours alſo tranſgreſſed againſt me, and the prophets propheſied by Baal, and walked after *things that* doe not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I pleade.

10 For paſſe ‖ ouer the yles of Chittim, and ſee; and ſend vnto Kedar, and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* * yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O ye heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very deſolate, ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: * they haue forſaken mee the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out ciſternes, broken ciſternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſeruant? is he an home-borne *ſlaue*? why is he † ſpoiled?

15 The yong lyons roared vpon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Haſt thou not procured this vnto thy ſelfe, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what haſt thou to doe in the way of Aſſyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne * wickedneſſe ſhall correct thee, and thy backſliding ſhall reprooue thee: know therefore and ſee that it *is* an euill thing and bitter, that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken the yoke, *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt; I will not ‖ tranſgreſſe: when vpon euery high * hill, and vnder euery greene tree * thou wandreſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble * vine, wholly a right ſeed: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine vnto me?

22 For though thou * waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: ‖ *thou art* a ſwift dromedarie trauerſing her wayes.

24 ‖ A wilde aſſe † vſed to the wilderneſſe, *that* ſnuffeth vp the wind at † her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that ſeeke her, will not weary themſelues; in her moneth they ſhall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being vnſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued ſtrangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the thiefe is aſhamed when he is found, ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their Prieſts, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtocke; Thou *art* my father, and to a ſtone; Thou haſt ‖ brought me foorth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto mee, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will ſay, Ariſe and ſaue vs.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they * can ſaue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? yee all haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

30 In

*Cha. 5. 15. and 6. 22. & 10. 22.

‖ Or, breake in pieces.

*Cha. 6. 27. and 15. 20. Iere. 50. 7.

‖ Or, for thy ſake.

*Ezek. 16. 8. chap. 12. 14.

*Iſai. 63. 9. 11, 12. &c. 134.

*Pſal. 78. 58 and 106. 38

*Rom. 2. 20

‖ Or, ouer to

*Chap. 16. 20.

*Chap 17. 13. & 18. 14 pſal. 36. 9.

†Heb. *is come a ſpoile*
† Heb *gaue out their voyce.*
‖ Or, *feed on thy crowne*, Deut. 33. 12 Iſa. 8. 8.

*Iſai 3. 9. oſe. 5. 5.

‖ Or, *ſeruе.*
*Iſa. 57. 5. 7
*Ier. 3. 6.
*Mat. 21. 23 mar. 12. 1. luke 20. 9.
*Exod. 15. 17. pſal. 44. 3. & 80. 9 iſa. 5. 2
*Iob 9. 30.

‖ Or, *O ſwift Dromedary.*
‖ Or, *O wilde aſſe, &c.*
† Hebr. *taught.*
† Heb. *the deſire of her heart.*
‖ Or, *ſeuerſe it.*
‖ Or, *is the caſe deſperate?*

‖ Or, *begot-ten me.*
† Heb. *the hinder part of the necke.*
*Iſa. 26. 16.
*Iſa. 45. 20.
† Heb *euill.*
*Cha. 11. 13.

30 In vaine haue I * smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath * deuoured your Prophets, like a destroying Lyon.

31 ¶ O generation, see yee the word of the LORD: * haue I been a wildernesse vnto Israel? a land of darknesse? wherefore say my people; † We are lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten mee dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seeke loue? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † secret search, but vpon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from mee: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 *Gods great mercie in Iudahs vile whoredome.* 6 *Iudah is worse then Israel.* 12 *The promises of the Gospel to the penitent.* 20 *Israel reproued and called by God, maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.*

THey † say, If a man put away his wife, and she goe from him, and become another mans, * shall he returne vnto her againe? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers; yet returne againe to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and see where thou hast not beene lien with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednesse.

3 Therefore the * showres haue beene withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine, and thou hadst a * whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me; My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserue *his anger* for euer? will he keepe *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken, and done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also vnto me, in the dayes of Iosiah the King, Hast thou seene that which back-sliding Israel hath done? shee is * gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot:

7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turne thou vnto me, but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby back-sliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce; yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe through the ‖ lightnesse of her whoredome, that shee defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones, and with stockes.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto mee with her whole heart, but † fainedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said vnto mee, The back-sliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words toward the North, and say, Returne thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* * mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keepe *anger* for euer.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and ye haue not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O back-sliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married vnto you: and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you * Pastours according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither shall it † come to mind, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit *it*, neither shall ‖ *that* bee done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

19 But I said; How shall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleasant land, a goodly † heritage of the hostes of nations? and I said; Thou shalt call me, My Father, and shalt not turne away † from me.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband: so haue you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voyce was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Returne yee backsliding children, *and* I will heale your backslidings: Behold, wee come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vaine *is saluation hoped for* from the hilles, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flockes and their herds, their sonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our shame, and our confusion coureth vs: for wee haue sinned against the LORD

* Isa. 9. 13. chap. 5. 3.
* Matt. 23. 29, &c.
* Chap. 2. 5.
† *Heb. we haue dominion.*
† *Heb. digging.*
† *Heb. saying.*
* Deut. 24. 4.
* Deu. 28. 24. chap. 9. 12.
* Ch. 6. 15.
* Ch. 2. 20.
‖ *Or, seeme.*
† *Heb. in falsehood.*
* Psal. 86. 15. & 103. 8.
† *Heb. come vpon his heart.*
‖ *Or, it be magnified.*
‖ *Or, stubbornesse.*
‖ *Or, so.*
‖ *Or, caused your fathers to possesse.*
† *Heb. land of desire.*
† *Heb. from after me.*
† *Heb. friend.*
* Ose. 14. 4.

LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 Hee exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearefull iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.

*Ioel.2.12. IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, * returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remooue.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liueth in Trueth, in Iudgement, and in Righteousnesse, and the nations shall blesse themselues in him, and in him shall they * glory.

*2. Cor.10. 17. 3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sow not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD; and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, lest my furie come foorth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

||Or, strengthen. 6 Set vp the standards toward Zion: ||retire, stay not; for I will bring euill from the * North, and a great † destruction.

*Ier.1.13. 14.13.chap. 6.16. †Hebrew, breaking. 7 The Lyon is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; hee is gone foorth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be layed waste, without an inhabitant.

*Ier.6.26. 8 For this * gird you with sackcloth; lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the King shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priests shall bee astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people, and Ierusalem, saying, Yee shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Ierusalem; A drie winde of the high places in the wildernes toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse,

||Or, a fuller winde then those. 12 *Euen* ||a full winde from those *places* shall come vnto mee: now also will I †giue sentence against them.

†Heb. vttter iudgements. 13 Behold, hee shall come vp as cloudes, and his charets *shall bee* as a whirlewinde: his horses are swifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are spoyled.

*Isa.1.16. 14 O Ierusalem, * wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saued: how long shall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

*Ier.8.16. 15 For a voice declareth * from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, *that* watchers come from a farre country, and giue out their voyce against the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about, because she hath beene rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

*Psal.107. 17. isa 50.1. 18 * Thy way and thy doings haue procured these things vnto thee, this *is* thy wickednesse because it is bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart.

*Isa.22.4. chap.9.1. †Heb. the walls of my heart. 19 ¶ My * bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noyse in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Destruction vpon destruction is cryed, for the whole land is spoyled: suddenly are my tents spoyled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the Standard *and* heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they haue not knowne me, they are sottish children, and they haue none vnderstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme and void: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe they trembled, and all the hilles moued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſse, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said; The whole land shall be desolate; * yet will I not make a full end.

*Cha.5.18. 28 For this shal the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue bee blacke: because I haue spoken *it*, I haue purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie shall flee, for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery citie shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

†Heb. eyes. 30 And when thou art spoyled, what wilt thou doe? though thou clothest thy selfe with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy † face with painting, in vaine shalt thou make thy selfe faire, thy louers, will despise thee, they will seeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a voyce as of a woman in trauel, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voyce of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her selfe, *that* spreadeth her hands, *saying*; Woe *is* me now, for my soule is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruersenesse, 7 for their adulterie, 10 for their impietie, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the Ciuill state, 30 and Ecclesiastical.

RVnne yee to and fro through the streetes of Ierusalem, and see now and know, and seeke in the broade places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that seeketh the trueth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liueth, surely they sweare falsely.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the

trueth? thou haſt *ſtricken them, but they haue not grieued; thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they haue refuſed to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refuſed to returne.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely, theſe *are* poore, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will ſpeake vnto them, for they haue knowne the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but theſe haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

6 Wherfore a lyon out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, *and* a wolfe of the ‖ euenings ſhall ſpoyle them, a leopard ſhall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence ſhalbe torne in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their backe-ſlidings † are increaſed.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forſaken mee, and ſworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fedde them to the full, they then commited adulterie, and aſſembled themſelues by troupes in the harlots houſes.

8 *They were as fed horſes in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife:

9 Shall I not viſite for theſe things, ſaith the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe ye vp vpon her wals, and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue dealt very treacherouſly againſt mee, ſaith the LORD.

12 They haue belyed the LORD, and ſaid; *It is* not he, * neither ſhall euill come vpon vs, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets ſhall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus ſhall it be done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſtes; Becauſe yee ſpeake this word, behold I will make my words in thy mouth * fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall deuoure them.

15 Loe, I will bring a * Nation vpon you from farre, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD: it *is* a mighty Nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither vnderſtandeſt what they ſay.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open ſepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they ſhall eate vp thine * harueſt, and thy bread, *which* thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhould eate: they ſhall eate vp thy flockes, and thine heards, they ſhall eate vp thy Vines and thy figtrees: they ſhall impoueriſh thy fenced cities wherein thou truſtedſt, with the ſword.

18 Neuertheles in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe when yee ſhall ſay; * Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all theſe things vnto vs? then ſhalt thou anſwere them: Like as yee haue forſaken me, and ſerued ſtrange gods in your land; ſo ſhall ye ſerue ſtrangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Iacob, and publiſh it in Iudah, ſaying,

21 Heare now this, O * fooliſh people, and without † vnderſtanding, which haue eyes and ſee not, which haue eares and heare not.

22 Feare ye not me, ſaith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my preſence, which haue placed the ſand for the * bound of the Sea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot paſſe it, and though the waues thereof toſſe themſelues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare; yet can they not paſſe ouer it?

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart, Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine both the * former and the latter in his ſeaſon: he reſerueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away theſe things, and your ſinnes haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as he that ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a trap, they catch men.

27 As a ‖ cage *is* full of birds, ſo are their houſes full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen * fat, they ſhine: yea they ouerpaſſe the deedes of the wicked: they iudge not * the cauſe, the cauſe of the fatherleſſe, yet they proſper: and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

29 Shall I not viſite for theſe things, ſayth the LORD? ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets propheſie * falſely, and the prieſts ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue *to haue it* ſo: and what will ye doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies ſent againſt Iudah, 4 encourage themſelues. 6 God ſetteth them on worke, becauſe of their ſinnes. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God, becauſe of their ſinnes. 18 Hee proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 Hee calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their ſinnes.

O Yee children of Beniamin, gather your ſelues to flee out of the midſt of Ieruſalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and ſet vp a ſigne of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great deſtruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion, to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The ſhepheards with their flockes ſhall come vnto her: they ſhall pitch *their* tents againſt her round about: they ſhall feed, euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre againſt her: ariſe, and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the ſhadowes of the euening are ſtretched out.

5 Ariſe, and let vs goe by night, and let vs deſtroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hoſtes ſaid; Hew ye downe trees and ‖ caſt a mount againſt Ieruſalem: this is the citie to be viſited, ſhe *is* wholy oppreſſion in the midſt of her.

7 * As

*Ifa.9 13. chap 2.30.

‖ *Or, deſarts.*

† *Heb. are ſtrong.*

*Ezek.22. 11.

*Iſa.28.15.

*Chap.1.9.

*Deut.28. 49. chap.1. 15. & 6.22.

*Leuit.26. 16 deut.28. 31,33.

* Cha.4.27.

*Chap.16. 10.& 13.22.

*Iſa.6.9. matt.13.14. acts.28.26. rom.11.8. iohn.12.40.

† *Heb. heart.*

*Iob.38.10. 11.pſalme. 104.9.

*Deut.11. 14.

‖ *Or, they pry as ſoulers lie in waite.*

‖ *Or, coupe.*

*Deut.32. 15.

*Iſa.1.23. zac.7 10.

‖ *Or, aſtoniſhment and filthineſſe.*

*Chap 14. 18. and 23. 25,26. ezek. 13,6.

‖ *Or, take into their hands.*

‖ *Or, dwelling at home.*

‖ *Or, powre out the engine of ſtone.*

7 *As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so shee casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoile is heard in her, before mee continually is griefe and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule † depart from thee: lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, They shall throughly gleane the remnant of Israel as a Vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speake and giue warning, that they may heare? Behold, their * eare is vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproch: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therfore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of yong men together: for euen the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shal be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them euen vnto the greatest of them, euery one is giuen to * couetousnesse, and from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsly.

14 They haue † healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people sleightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shalbe cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand yee in the waies and see, and aske for the * old pathes, where is the good way, and walke therein, and yee shall find * rest for your soules: but they said, We will not walke *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare ye Nations, and know, O Congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, *euen* the fruit of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my Law, but reiected it.

20 *To what purpose commeth there to mee incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre countrey? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the *North country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and speare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercy: their voyce roareth like the sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs, *and* paine as of a woman in trauile.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemy, *and* feare *is* on euery side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * sackecloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes: make thee mourning, *as* for an onely sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddainly come vpon vs.

27 I haue set thee for a towre, *and* a * fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * brasse and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 *|| Reprobate siluer shall men call them, because the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ieremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuity.* 8 *Hee reiecteth their vaine confidence,* 12 *by the example of Shiloh.* 17 *He threatneth them for idolatry.* 21 *Heare reiecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient,* 29 *Hee exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet,* 32 *and the iudgement for the same.*

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaime there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; * Amend your waies, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust yee not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if yee throughly amend your waies and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, yee trust in lying wordes, that cannot profit.

9 Will yee steale, murther, and commit adultery, and sweare falsly, and burne incense vnto Baal, and walke after other gods whom yee know not,

10 And come and stand before me in this house, † which is called by my Name, and say, We are deliuered, to do all these abominations?

11 Is *this house, which is called by my Name, become a * den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, euen I haue seene it, saith the LORD.

12 But goe yee now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see * what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because yee haue done all these workes, saith the LORD, and I spake vnto you, rising vp early, and speaking, but ye heard not, and I called you, but ye answered not:

14 Therefore will I do vnto this house which is called by my Name, wherein yee trust, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren, *euen* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to mee, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger, saith the LORD? doe they not *prouoke* themselues to the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold mine anger and my fury shall be powred out vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burne, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, * Put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices, and eate flesh.

22 For I spake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, * and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counsels, *and* in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backeward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, daily rising vp early, and sending *them*:

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor inclined their eare, but hardened their necke, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speake all these words vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call vnto them, but they will not answere thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto them, This *is* a nation, that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, O *Ierusalem*, and cast it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath reiected, and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my sight, saith the LORD: they haue set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet which *is* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to burne their sonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carcasses of this people shall bee meate for the foules of the heauen, & for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Iudah, and from the streets of Ierusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The calamity of the Iewes, both dead and aliue.* 4 *He vpbraideth their foolish and shamelesse impenitencie.* 13 *He sheweth their grieuous iudgement,* 18 *and bewaileth their desperate estate.*

AT that time saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues.

2 And they shall spread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the hoste of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shall be for dong, vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Moreouer, thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD: Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe by a perpetuall backesliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea the * Storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming; but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the Law of the LORD is with vs? Loe, ‖ certainely in vaine made he it; the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The ‖ wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wisedome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherite them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, * euery one dealeth falsely.

11 For

*Pro.1.24. isa.65.12. and 66.4.

*1.Sam.4. 11.psal.78. 60.and 132. 6.cha.26.6.

*Chap.11. 14.and 14. 11.exo.32. 10.

*Chap. 44.19.

‖Or, *frame or worke-manship of heauen*

*Isay.1.11. chap.6.20. amos 5.21.

† Heb. *concerning the matter of.*

*Deu.6.3. *Exod.19.5 leuit.26.12.

‖Or, *stubburnesse.* † Heb. *were.*

*1.Chron. 36.15.

* Chap.16. 12.

‖Or, *infection.*

*2.King. 23.10.chap 19.5.

† Heb. *came it vpon my heart.*

* Chap. 19.6.

*Chap.34. 20.and 16. 4.psa.79.2.

*Isay.24.7. chap.16.9. and 25.10. and 33.11. eze.26.13. ose.2.11.

* Isa.1.3.

‖Or, *the false pen of the Scribes worketh for falshood.*

*Cha.6.15. ‖Or, *haue they beene ashamed, &c.*

† Heb. *the wised one of what thing.*

*Isa.56.11. chap.6.13.

11 For they haue *healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shalbe cast downe, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ ||I will surely consume them, saith the LORD; *there shall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figges on the * figtree, and the leafe shall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why doe we sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs * waters of || gall to drinke, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good *came:* *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from *Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the citie and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not *be* * charmed, and they shall bite you; saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people † because of them that dwell in a farre countrey: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her King in her? why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harueſt is past, the Summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no * balme in Gilead? *is there* no Phisician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered?

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold sins,* 9 *and for their iudgement.* 12 *Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity.* 17 *He exhorteth to mourne for their destruction,* 23 *and to trust, not in themselues, but in God.* 25 *Hee threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.*

OH† * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of way-faring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they *bee* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the trueth vpon the earth; for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed euery one of his ||neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbour will walke with slanders.

5 And they will ||deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not speake the trueth, they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, *and* weary themselues to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middest of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes; Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their * tongue is *as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceit: one speaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth ||his wait.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visite them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the || habitations of the wildernesse a lamentation, because they are || burnt vp, so that none can passe through them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattell, † both the foule of the heauens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heapes, *and* * a denne of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah † desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may vnderstand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken that he may declare it; for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernesse that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith; Because they haue forsaken my Law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the ||imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold I will feed them, *euen* this people * with wormwood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen: and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider yee, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste; and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may runne downe with teares, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voyce of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoyled? we are greatly confounded, because we haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O yee women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streetes.

22 Speake, Thus saith the LORD, Euen the carkeises of men shall fall as doung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſt-man, and none shall gather *them.*

*Chap. 6.14. *Ezec. 13.10. *Chap. 3.3. and 6.15.

||Or, ingathering I will consume. *Isa. 5.1. &c. *Mic. 7.1. Luke 13.6. &c.

*Ier 9.15. Deut. 29.18. ||Or, poyson. *Ier. 14.19.

*Ier. 4.15.

†Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

*Psal. 58. 5,6.

†Heb. vpon.

†Heb. because of the country of them that are farre off.

*Ier. 46.11.

†Heb. gone vp.

†Heb. who will giue my head, &c. *Isa. 22.4. Ier. 4.19.

*Cha. 12 6. Mich. 7.5,6. ||Or, friend.

||Or, mocke.

*Psal. 120.4. *Psal. 12.2. and 28.3. *Psal. 12.3. and 28.3. †Heb. in the midst of him ||Or, waste for him. *Ier. 5.9, 29. ||Or, pastures. ||Or, desolate. †Heb from the foule euen to, &c.

*Ier. 11.10, 23. †Heb. desolation.

||Or, stubburnesse.

* Cha. 8.12. and 23 15.

*Leuit. 26. 33.

*1.Cor.1.31. 2 cor. 10.17.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the * wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he vnderstandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exercise louing kindnes, iudgement and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

†Heb. visit vpon. †Heb. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of their haire polled. *Cha.25.23. *Rom.2.28, 29.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them that are circumcised, with the vncircumcised,

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vtmost corners, that dwell in the wilderneſse: for all these nations *are* vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* * vncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

1 The vnequall comparison of God and idoles. 17 The Prophet exhorteth to flie from the calamitie to come. 19 Hee lamenteth the spoyle of the Tabernacle by foolish pastors. 23 Hee maketh an humble supplication.

HEare yee the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

†Heb. Statutes or ordinances are vanitie.

3 For the † customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with siluer and with golde, they fasten it with nailes, and with hammers that it mooue not.

*Psa.115.5. *Isa.46.1,7.

5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, * but speake not: they must needs be * borne, because they cannot goe, be not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euill, neither also *is it* in them to doe good.

*Isa.41.28.

*Psa.86.8, 10.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

*Reue.15.4. ||Or, it liketh thee.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of Nations? for ||to thee doeth *it* appertaine: for as much as among all the wise men of the Nations, and in all their Kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

†Heb. in one, or at once. *Isa.41.29. abac 2 18. zac.10.12.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish, and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the hands of the founder: blew and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the worke of cunning men.

†Heb. God of trueth. †Heb. King of eternitie.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, hee *is* the liuing God, and an † euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens, and the earth, *euen* they shall perish from the earth, and from vnder these heauens.

*Gene.1.6. chap.51.15.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, hee hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

13 When hee vttereth his voyce, *there is a* ||multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to assend from the ends of the earth: hee maketh lightnings ||with raine, and bringeth foorth the wind out of his treasures.

||Or, mysts. ||Or, for raine.

14 Euery man is ||*brutish in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his moulten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

||Or, is more brutish, then to know. *Chap.51.17,18.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he is the fourmer of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

*Chap.51.19.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

†Heb. inha. fortresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may find *it so*.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I said, Truely this *is* a griefe and I must beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is spoyled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone foorth of mee, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch foorth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

21 For the pastours are become brutish, and haue not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flockes shall bee scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruite is come, and a great commotion out of the * North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, *and* a * denne of dragons.

*Cha.1.15. & 5.15 and 6.22. *Chap.9.11.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himselfe: it *is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

*Prou.16.1. and 20.24. *Psal.6.1. & 38.1. cha. 30.11.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou † bring mee to nothing.

†Heb. diminish me.

25 * Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

*Psal.79.6.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods Couenant: 8 Rebuketh the Iewes disobeying thereof: 11 Propheseth euils to come vpon them, 18 and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Ieremiah.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

*Deut.27.26. gal.3.10.

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, * Obey my voyce, and doe them, according to all which I command you: so shall yee be my people, and I will be your God.

*Leuit.26.31,12.

5 That I may performe the * oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers to giue them a land flowing

*Deut.7.12

flowing with milke and hony, as *it is* this day. Then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said vnto me, Proclaime all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare yee the words of this Couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the ||imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this Couenant which I commanded *them* to doe; but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words: and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue broken my Couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them which they shall not be able † to escape; and * though they shall cry vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense; but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the streets of Ierusalem haue ye set vp altars to that † shamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto me for their † trouble.

15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, *seeing* she hath wrought lewdnes with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: || when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene oliue tree, faire and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke mee to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuices against me, *saying*, Let vs destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hostes, that iudgest righteously, that * triest the reines, and the heart; let me see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, of the men of Anathoth, that seeke thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will † punish them: the yong men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ieremiah complaining of the wicked's prosperitie by faith seeth their ruine.* 5 *God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him,* 7 *and lamenteth his heritage.* 14 *He promiseth to the penitent returne from captiuity.*

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: || yet let mee talke with thee of *thy* Iudgements: * Wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea they haue taken roote: † they grow, yea they bring foorth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, and far from their reines.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knowest mee; thou hast seene me and tried mine heart† towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, * for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, Hee shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast runne with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen * thy brethren and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea || they haue called a multitude after thee; beleeue them not though they speake † faire words vnto thee.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto mee as a lyon in the forrest: it || crieth out against me, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto me as a || speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her, come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, || come to deuoure.

10 Many pastors haue destroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

11 They haue made it desolate *and* being desolate it mourneth vnto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all high places through the wildernesse: for the sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the *one* end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue * sowne wheat, but shall reape thornes:

† Heb. Amen

|| Or, subuersion.

† Heb. to goe further of. * Pro. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. chap. 14. 12. ezek. 8. 18. mic. 3. 8.

† Heb. euil. * Iud. 1. 11, &c.

† Heb. what is to my beloued in my house? || Or, when thy euill is

† Heb. the falle with his bread * 1. Sam 16. 7. 1. chron. 28. 9. psal. 7. 10. and 20. 12. chap. 17. 10. and 20. 12. reuel 2. 23.

† Heb. visite vpon.

|| Or, let me reason the case with thee. * Iob. 21. 7. psal. 37. 1. 73. 3. hab. 1. 3. † Heb. they goe on.

* Psal. 17. 3. † Heb. with thee.

* Psal. 107. 34.

* Chap. 9. 4.

|| Or, they cryed after thee fully. † Heb good things.

† Heb. the loue.

|| Or, yelleth. † Heb. giueth out his voyce. || Or, stalled. || Or, cause them to come.

† Heb. portion, of desire.

* Leuit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 38 mica. 6. 15. agge. 1. 6.

thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, *but* shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherite, Behold, I will * plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people to sweare by my Name (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) then shall they be built in the middest of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *In the Type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people.*
12 *Vnder the parable of the bottels filled with wine, hee foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery.*
15 *Hee exhorteth to preuent their future iudgements.* 22 *Hee sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.*

THus saith the LORD vnto me; Goe and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loines, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying;

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said vnto me; Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD; After this maner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the || imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man: so haue I caused to cleaue vnto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD; that they might be vnto mee for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Euery bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee; Doe we not certainely know, that euery bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that sit vpon Dauids Throne, and the Priests and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pitie nor spare, nor haue mercy, † but destroy them.

15 ¶ Heare ye and giue eare, bee not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cause * darkenesse, and before your feet stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while yee looke for light, hee turne it into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darkenesse.

17 But if yee will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for *your* pride, and * mine eie shall weepe sore, and run downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.

18 Say vnto the King, and to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your || principalities shall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory.

19 The cities of the South shall be shut vp, and none shall open *them*, Iudah shall bee caried away captiue, all of it, it shall be wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall † punish thee (for thou hast taught them *to be* captaines, *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauell?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things vpon mee? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discouered, *and* thy heeles || made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also doe good, that are † accustomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wildernesse.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from mee, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face; that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hils in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt not thou bee made cleane? † when *shall it* once *be*?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The grieuous famine 7 causeth Ieremiah to pray*
10 *The Lord will not be intreated for the people*
13 *Lying prophets are no excuse for them.* 17 *Ieremiah is moued to complaine for them.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

13 And

Deu 30.3. Iere.31.2.37.

Isa.60.12.

|| Or, stubburnesse.

† Heb. a man against his brother.

† Heb. from destroying them.

* Isay 8.22.

* Lament. 1.2,16. and 2.18.

|| Or, headstrers.

† Heb. visite vpon.

* Chap.5.19 and 16.10.

|| Or, shall be violently taken away.

† Heb. taught.

† Heb. after when yet?

† Heb. the words of the dearth or restraints.

3 And their nobles haue ſent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits *and* found no water, they returned with their veſſels emptie: they were aſhamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Becauſe the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the ploughmen were aſhamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde alſo calued in the field, and forſooke *it*, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 And the wilde aſſes did ſtand in the high places, they ſnuffed vp the wind like dragons, their eies did faile becauſe *there was* no graſſe.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities teſtifie againſt vs, doe thou *it* for thy Names ſake: for our backe-ſlidings are many, wee haue ſinned againſt thee.

8 O the hope of Iſrael, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why ſhouldeſt thou be a ſtranger in the land, and as a way-faring man, *that* turneth aſide to tary for a night?

9 Why ſhouldeſt thou bee as a man aſtonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot ſaue? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midſt of vs, and wee are called †by thy Name, leaue vs not.

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doeth not accept them, hee will now remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes.

11 Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, * Pray not for this people, for *their* good.

12 * When they faſt I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation I will not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

13 ¶ Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets ſay vnto them; Ye ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall ye haue famine, but I will giue you † aſſured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me, The prophets propheſie lies in my Name, * I ſent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither ſpake vnto them: they propheſie vnto you a falſe viſion and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that propheſie in my Name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhal not be in this land, By ſword and famine ſhall thoſe prophets be conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they propheſie, ſhall be caſt out in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, becauſe of the famine and the ſword, and they ſhall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their ſonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickedneſſe vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not ceaſe, for the Virgine daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I goe forth into the field, then behold the ſlaine with the ſword, and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are ſicke with famine, yea both the prophet and the prieſt || goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Haſt thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy ſoule loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten vs, and *there is* no healing for vs? * wee looked for peace, and *there is* no good, and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickkednes, *and* the iniquitie of our fathers: for * wee haue ſinned againſt thee.

21 Do not abhorre *vs*, for thy Names ſake, doe not diſgrace the Throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe raine? or can the heauens giue ſhowres? *Art* not thou hee, O LORD our God? therefore wee will wait vpon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vtter reiection, and manifold iudgements of the Iewes.* 10 *Ieremiah complayning of their ſpight, receiueth a promiſe for himſelfe.* 12 *and a threatning for them.* 15 *He prayeth,* 19 *and receiueth a gracious promiſe.*

THen ſaid the LORD vnto mee, * Though * Moſes and * Samuel ſtood before mee, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* toward this people, caſt *them* out of my ſight, and let them goe forth.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe if they ſay vnto thee, Whither ſhall we goe foorth? then thou ſhalt tell them; Thus ſaith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death, to death; and ſuch as *are* for the ſword, to the ſword; and ſuch as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and ſuch as *are* for the captiuitie, to the captiuitie.

3 And I will * appoint ouer them foure †kinds, ſaith the LORD, the ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the earth to deuoure and deſtroy.

4 And † I will cauſe them to be * remooued into all kingdomes of the earth, becauſe of * Manaſſeh the ſonne of Hezekiah king of Iudah, for that which he did in Ieruſalem.

5 For who ſhall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ieruſalem? or who ſhall bemoane thee? or who ſhall goe aſide to † aske how thou doeſt?

6 Thou haſt forſaken mee, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of || children, I will deſtroy my people, *ſith* they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increaſed to mee aboue the ſand of the Seas: I haue brought vpon them || againſt the mother of the yong men, a ſpoiler at noone day: I haue cauſed *him* to fall vpon it ſuddenly, and terrors vpon the citie.

9 * She that hath borne ſeuen, languiſheth: ſhee hath giuen vp the ghoſt: her ſunne is gone downe while it *was* yet day: ſhe hath beene aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliuer to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Woe is me, my mother, that thou haſt borne me a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on Vſurie, nor men haue lent to me on vſurie, *yet* euery one of them doeth curſe me.

11 The

---

*Cha.8.15.

*Pſa 106.6 dan 9.8.

*Ezek. 14. 14.
*Exo.32.14
*1.Sam.7.9

* Chap. 43. 11. Zach. 11.9.

*Leuit.26. 16.
†Heb families.

†Heb. I will giue them for a mouing.

* Deut.28. 25. chap. 24. 9.
*2.King.21 11.

†Heb. to aske of thy peace.

||Or, whatſoeuer is deare.
||Or, againſt the mother citty, a yong man ſpoyling, &c. Or, againſt the mother and the yong men.

*Amos.8.9

* Iob.3.1. &c. chap.20 15.

---

†Heb. thy Name is called vpon vs.

*Cha.7.16 and 11.14. exod.32.10 *Pro.1.28. iſay.1.15. chap.11.11. ezek.8.18. mich.3.4.

†Heb. peace of truth.

*Chap.23. 21. and 27. 15. and 29. 8,9.

*Lament.1 16. and 2. 18. chap.13. 17.

||Or, make merchandiſe againſt a land, and men acknowledge it not, Chap. 5.31.

11 The LORD said, Verely it shall bee well with thy remnant, verely ‖ I will cause the enemie to entreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall yron breake the Northren yron, and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the * spoile without price, and *that* for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies, into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visite me, and reuenge me of my persecuters, take mee not away in thy long suffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eate them, and thy word was vnto me, the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I sate alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a lyar, *and as* waters that † faile?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou shalt stand before mee: and if thou take foorth the precious from the vile, thou shalt bee as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brasen * wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not * preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee to saue thee, and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Prophet, vnder the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foreshewth the vtter ruine of the Iewes, 10 because they were worse then their fathers. 14 Their returne from captiuity, shall be stranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompense their idolatrie.

THe word of the LORD came also vnto mee, saying;

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous * deaths, they shall not be * lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shall bee as doung vpon the face of the earth, and they shalbe consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their * carkeises shall be meat for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men * ‖ reare *themselues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eies, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnes, the voice of the bridegroome and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sinne, that wee haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Because your fathers haue forsaken mee, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my law:

12 And yee haue done * worse then your fathers, (for behold, yee walke euery one after the ‖ imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 * Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* yee nor your fathers, and there shall yee serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * daies come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said; The LORD liueth that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

15 But, the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whether hee had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine * eies *are* vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquitie, and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeises of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction; the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and * they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them

Or, I will entreat the enemie for thee.

*Cha. 17.3.

*Deut. 32.22.

*Ezek. 3.3. reuel. 10.2.

†*Heb. thy Name is called vpon me.*

*Chap. 30.15.

†*Heb. be not sure?*

*Chap. 1.18 and 6.27.

*Chap. 20.11.

*Chap. 15.2

*Chap. 25.33.

*Cha. 7.33. and 34.20. psal. 39.2

‖ *Or, mourning feast.*

*Leuit. 19. 21. deut. 14.1.

‖ *Or, breake bread for them, as* Ezec. 24.17.

*Isa. 14.7,8 chap. 7.34. and 25.10. ezec. 26.10.

*Cha. 5.19. and 13.22.

*Cha. 7.26.

‖ *Or, shal burne ſt.*

*Deu. 4.27. & 28.64,65.

*Chap. 23.7,8.

*Iob 34.21. prou. 5.21. chap. 32.19

*Cha. 3.11.

them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captiuitie of Iudah for her sinne. 5 Trust in man is cursed, 7 in God is blessed 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God. 12 The saluation of God. 15 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie. 19 Hee is sent to renew the couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.

THe sinne of Iudah *is* written with * a penne of yron, *and* with the † point of a diamond; *it* is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your Altars:

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

3 O my mountaine, in the field * I will giue thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoile, *and* thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, † euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Cursed *bee* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For hee shall be like the heath in the desart, and shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabite the parched places in the wilderneſſe, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 *Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her rootes by the riuer, and shall not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shall be greene, and shall not be carefull in the yeere of || drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD * search the heart, *I* try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the partrich ||sitteth *on egges*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* hee that getteth riches and not by right, shall leaue them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high Throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our Sanctuarie.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, * all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they haue forsaken the LORD the * fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I shall be healed, saue me, and I shalbe saued: for thou *art* my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say vnto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I haue not hastened from being a Pastour to † follow thee, * neither haue I desired the wofull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour vnto mee, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.

18 * Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring vpon them the day of euill, and † *destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD vnto mee, Goe, and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the Kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ieruſalem.

20 And say vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye Kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, that enter in by these gates.

21 Thus saith the LORD, * Take heed to your selues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ieruſalem.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, neither doe yee any worke, but hallow yee the Sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their necke stiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if yee diligently hearken vnto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this Citie on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

25 * Then shall there enter into the gates of this Citie, Kings and Princes sitting vpon the Throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: and this Citie shall remaine for euer.

26 And they shall come from the Cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ieruſalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise vnto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto mee to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a potter, is shewed Gods absolute power in disposing of Nations. 11 Iudgements threatened to Iudah for her strange reuolt, 18 Ieremiah prayeth against his conspiratours.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise and go downe to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters house and behold, he wrought a worke on the || wheels.

4 And the vessell || that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, so hee † made it againe another vessell as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, * cannot I doe with you as this potter, saith the LORD? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 *As*

*Iob. 19.24. †Heb. nasile.

*Iudg. 3.7. Isa. 1.29.

*Chap. 15. 13.

†Heb. in thy selfe.

* Psal. 2.12 and 34. 10. and 125.1. pro. 16.20. Isa. 30.18.

* Psal. 1.3.

‖ Or, re-straint.

* Sam. 16.7 Psal. 7.10. chap. 11.20. and 20.12.

‖ Or, gathereth young which she hath not brought forth.

*Psa. 73.25 Isa. 1.28.

*Chap. 2. 3.

*Isa. 5.19.

†Heb. after thee.

*Chap. 1.19 &c.

* Psal. 35.4 and 40.15. †Heb. breake them with a double breach.

*Chap. 11. 20.

*Nehe. 13. 19.

*Exod. 20.8 and 23.12. and 31.13. ezek 20.12

*Chap. 22.8.

‖ Or, frames, or seates.

‖ Or, that he made, was marred as clay in the hand of the potter

† Heb returned and made.

*Isaa. 45. 9. rom. 9.10. wisd. 15.7

7 As

7 *At what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to * plucke vp and to pull downe, and to destroy *it*,

*Cha. 1. 10.

8 If that nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

*Iona. 3. 10

9 And *at what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it doe euill in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore goe to, speake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame euill against you, and deuise a deuice against you: * returne yee now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

*2 King. 17. 13. chap. 7. 3. and 25. 5. and 35. 15.

12 And they said, * There is no hope, but we will walke after our owne deuices, and wee will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

*Cha. 2. 25.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, * Aske ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

*Chap. 2. 10

14 Will a man leaue || the * snow of Lebanon *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

||*Or, my fields for a rocke, or for the snow of Lebanon? Shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?*

15 Because my people hath * forgotten mee, they haue burnt incense to vanitie, and they haue caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient pathes, to walke in pathes, *in* a way not cast vp,

*Chap. 2. 13 *Cha. 17. 13 *Cha. 6. 16.

16 To make their land * desolate *and* a perpetuall hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wagge his head.

*Cha. 19. 8. and 49. 13. and 50. 13.

17 I will scatter them as with an East wind before the enemy: I will shew them the backe, and not the face in the day of their calamitie.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise deuices against Ieremiah: * for the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet. Come and let vs smite him || with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words.

*Mal. 2. 7.

||*Or, for the tongue.*

19 Giue heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with mee.

20 Shall euill be recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before thee to speake good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and † * powre out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children, and *be* widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their yong men be slaine by the sword in battell.

†*Heb. powre them out.* *Psa. 109. 10.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD thou knowest all their counsell against mee † to slay *me*: forgiue not their iniquitie, neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them be ouerthrowen before thee, deale *thou* with them in the time of thine anger.

†*Heb. for death.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Vnder the type of breaking a potters vessell, it foreshewed the desolation of the Iewes for their sinnes.

THus saith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

2 And goe foorth vnto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entrie of the † Eastgate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

†*Heb. the Sherdgate.*

3 And say, Heare ye the word of the LORD, O Kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall * tingle.

4 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knowne, nor the Kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents,

*1 Sam. 3. 11 2 king. 21. 12

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

* Chap. 7. 31, 32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make voyd the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seeke their liues: and their * carkeises will I giue to be meate for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

*Chap. 16. 4 and 7. 33. *Chap. 18. 16. and 49. 17. and 50. 13.

8 And I will make this city * desolate and an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby, shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

*Leuit. 26. 29 deut. 28. 53 lament. 4. 10.

9 And I will cause them to eat the * flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seeke their liues, shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And shalt say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, euen so will I breake this people and this Citie as one breaketh a potters vessell that † cannot be made whole againe, and they shall * bury them in Tophet, till there bee no place to bury.

†*Heb. is healed.* *Chap. 7. 32.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their Citie as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the Kings of Iudah shall bee defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose * rooфes they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

*Chap. 32. 29.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the Court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel,

Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this Citie, and vpon all her townes all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardned their neckes, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name, and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treacherie, 14 and of his birth.

NOw Pashur the sonne of * Immer the Priest, who *was* also chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophesied these things:

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stockes that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Ieremiah out of the stockes. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but || Magor-Missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall cary them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the strength of this Citie, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which shall spoile them, and take them and cary them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuitie, and thou shalt come to Babylon and there thou shalt die, and shalt bee buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceiued me, and I was || deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision dayly, euery one mocketh mee.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence, and spoile; because the word of the LORD was made a reproch vnto me, and a derision dayly.

9 Then I said; I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and * I could not *stay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side. Report, *say they*, and wee will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peraduenture he will be entised: and wee shall preuaile against him, and wee shall take our reuenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with mee as a mightie terrible one: *therefore my persecuters shall stumble, and they shall not preuaile, they shalbe greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, *their* * euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

12 But O LORD of hostes, that * triest the righteous, *and* seest the reines and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *bee* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare mee, bee blessed.

15 * Cursed *bee* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying; A man childe is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the crie in the morning, and the shouting at noonetide,

17 Because hee slew me not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to be alwayes great *with me*.

18 * Wherefore came I foorth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the euent of Nebuchadrezzars warre. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captiuitie. 8 Hee counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and vpbraideth the Kings house.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when King Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, saying;

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs, (for Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so bee that the LORD will deale with vs, according to all his wonderous workes, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them; Thus shall yee say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the King of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walles, and I will assemble them into the middest of this Citie.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an * out-stretched hand, and with a strong armie, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this City, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this citie from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and hee shall smite them with the edge of the sword: hee shall not spare them, neither haue pitie, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say; Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 Hee that * abideth in this citie, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but hee that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you, he shall liue, and his life shall be vnto him * for a prey.

10 For I haue set my face against this citie for euill

*1. Chron. 24.14

‖ That is, feare round about.

*2. King. 20 17.

‖ Or, enticed.

*Psal. 39.3.

*Iob 32.18.

† Heb. euery man of my peace.

*Chap. 17. 18. & 15.20

*Chap. 23. 40.

*Chap. 11. 20. & 17.10

*Iob 3.3. chap. 15.10.

*Gen. 19. 25.

*Iob 3.20.

*Exod. 6.6.

*Chap. 38.2

*Chap. 39 18. and 45.5.

for euill and not for good, saith the LORD; it shall bee giuen into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the King of Iudah, *say*; Heare yee the word of the LORD.

12 O house of Dauid, thus saith the LORD, *Chap.22.3 †Heb iudge. * † Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury goe out like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

†Heb. inhabitresse. 13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

†Heb. visit vpon. *Prou. 1.31 14 But I will † punish you according to the * fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Hee exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threats.* 10 *The iudgement of Shallum,* 13 *of Iehoiakim,* 20 *and of Coniah.*

THus saith the LORD, Goe downe to the house of the King of Iudah, and speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O King of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou, and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

*Chap.21. 12. 3 Thus saith the LORD, * Execute yee iudgement and righteousnesse, and deliuer the spoyled out of the hand of the oppressour: and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

*Chap. 17. 25. †Heb. for Dauid vpon his throne. 4 For if ye doe this thing indeed, * then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, Kings sitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets, and on horses, hee, and his seruants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Kings house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto mee, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choice Cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many Nations shall passe by this citie, and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, *Deut.29. 24.1.king. 9.8. * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great citie?

9 Then shall they answere, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD *their* God, and worshipped other gods, and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe sore for him that goeth away: for he shall returne no more, nor see his natiue countrey.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum, the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, which reigned instead of Iosiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not returne thither any more.

12 But hee shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

*Leuit.19. 13. deut.24. 14,15. habac. 2.9. 13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages and giueth him not for his worke:

† Hebr. through ayred. ‖ Or, my windowes. 14 That saith, I will build mee a wide house, and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it is sieled with Cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in cedar? did not thy father eate and drinke, and doe iudgement and iustice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

17 He iudged the cause of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

‖ Or, inuersion. 17 But thine eyes and thine heart, *are* not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to doe *it*,

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 Hee shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawen and cast forth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

†Heb. prosperities. 20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and crie, and lift vp thy voice in Bashan, and crie from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy † prosperity, *but* thou saidest, I will not heare: this *hath beene* thy maner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voyce.

22 The winde shall eate vp all thy pastors, and thy louers shall goe into captiuity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed, and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

†Heb. inhabitresse. 23 † O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou bee when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauell?

24 As I liue, saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah *were* the signet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence,

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face thou feareſt, euen into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into an other countrey, where yee were not borne, and there shall ye die.

†Heb. lift vp their minde. 27 But to the land whereunto they † desire to returne, thither they shall not returne.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idole? *is* he a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, hee, and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD:

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childlesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting

ting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Hee propheſieth the reſtauration of the ſcattered flocke, 5 Chriſt ſhall rule and ſaue them. 9 Againſt falſe prophets, 33 and mockers of the true Prophets.

Ezek.34.2 WOe be vnto the paſtours that deſtroy and ſcatter the ſheepe of my paſture, ſaith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael againſt the paſtours that feed my people; Ye haue ſcattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not viſited them; behold, I will viſit vpon you the euill of your doings, ſaith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their folds and they ſhall be fruitfull and increaſe.

*Chap.3.15 ezek.34.11, 12. 4 And I will ſet vp * ſhepheards ouer them, which ſhall feed them, and they ſhall feare no more nor be diſmayed, neither ſhall they be lacking, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.33. 14,15.ezek.34. 2. & 40 11. dan.9.24. iohn 1.45. 5 ¶ Behold, *the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will raiſe vnto Dauid, a righteous Branch, and a King ſhall reigne and proſper, and ſhall execute iudgement and iuſtice in the earth.

*Deu.33.28 6 * In his dayes Iudah ſhall bee ſaued, and Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely, and this *is* his Name, whereby he ſhalbe called, †THE LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

†Heb. Iehouah-tſidkenu. 7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that they ſhal no more ſay; The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

*Chap.16. 14,15. 8 But the LORD liueth, which brought vp and which led the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driuen them, and they ſhall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within is broken becauſe of the prophets, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the words of his Holineſſe.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for becauſe of ‖ ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant places of the wilderneſſe are dried vp, and their ‖ courſe *is* euil, and their force ‖ *is* not right.

‖ Or, curſing. ‖ Or, violence. 11 For both Prophet and prieſt are prophane, yea in my houſe haue I found their wickedneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way ſhall be vnto them as ſlippery *wayes* in the darkeneſſe: they ſhall be driuen on, and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, an abhorring. Heb. vnſauoury. 13 And I haue ſeene ‖ folly in the prophets of Samaria, they propheſied in Baal, and cauſed my people Iſrael to erre.

‖ Or, ſillineſſe. Iſai.1.9. 14 I haue ſeene alſo in the prophets of Ieruſalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walke in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the hands of euil doers, that none doth returne from his wickedneſſe: they are all of them vnto me as * Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes concerning the Prophets; Behold, I will feed them with * wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophets of Ieruſalem is ‖ prophaneneſſe gone forth into all the land.

*Chap.8.14 and 9.15. ‖ Or, hypocriſie. 16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Hearken not vnto the words of the prophets that propheſie vnto you; they make you vaine: they ſpeake a viſion of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

*Cha.6.14. and 8.11. ezek.13.10. zach 10.2. ‖ Or, ſtubburneſſe. 17 They * ſay ſtill vnto them that deſpiſe me; The LORD hath ſaid, Ye ſhal haue peace; and they ſay vnto euery one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his owne heart, No euill ſhall come vpon you.

‖ Or, ſecret. 18 For who hath ſtood in the ‖ counſell of the LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his word? who hath marked his word and heard *it?*

*Chap.30. 23. 19 Behold, a * whirlewinde of the LORD is gone foorth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewinde, it ſhall fall grieuouſly vpon the head of the wicked.

*Chap.30.24 20 The * anger of the LORD ſhall not returne, vntill he haue executed, and till hee haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it perfectly.

*Chap.4.14 and 27.15. 21 * I haue not ſent theſe prophets, yet they ranne: I haue not ſpoken to them, yet they propheſied.

22 But if they had ſtood in my counſell, and had cauſed my people to heare my words, then they ſhould haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, ſaith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

*Pſal.139. 7,&c. amos 9.2,3. 24 Can any * hide himſelfe in ſecret places, that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth, ſaith the LORD?

25 I haue heard what the prophets ſaid, that propheſie lies in my Name, ſaying; I haue dreamed I haue dreamed.

26 How long ſhall this bee in the heart of the prophets that propheſie lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

* Iudg.3.7. and 8.33. 27 Which thinke to cauſe my people to * forget my Name by their dreames which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name, for Baal.

†Heb. with whom is. 28 The prophet † that *hath* a dreame, let him tell a dreame; and he that *hath* my word, let him ſpeake my word faithfully: what *is* the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, ſaith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in pieces?

* Deut.18. 20.chap.14. 14,15. 30 Therefore behold, * I *am* againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ſteale my word euery one from his neighbour.

‖ Or, that ſmooth their tongues. 31 Behold, I *am* againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ‖ vſe their tongues, and ſay, He ſaith.

32 Behold, I *am* againſt them that propheſie falſe dreames, ſaith the LORD, and doe tell them, and cauſe my people to erre by their lies and by their lightneſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

23 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a prieſt ſhall aske thee, ſaying, What *is* the

burden of the LORD? thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them, What burden? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the Prieſt, and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD; I will euen † puniſh that man and his houſe.

† *Heb. viſit vpon.*

35 Thus ſhall yee ſay euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall ye mention no more: for euery mans word ſhall be his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſtes our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith yee ſay, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying; Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD.

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forſake you, and the citie that I gaue you and your fathers, *and caſt you* out of my preſence.

40 And I will bring * an euerlaſting reproach vpon you, and a perpetuall ſhame, which ſhall not be forgotten.

*Chap.20. 11.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good and bad figges, 4 hee foreſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captiuitie, 8 and the deſolation of Zedekiah and the reſt.

THe LORD ſhewed me, and behold, two baſkets of figges were ſet before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar * king of Babylon had carried away captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah, with the carpenters, and ſmiths from Ieruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

*2.King.24 1. 2.chron. 36.10.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *euen* like the figs that are firſt ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughtie figs, which could not be eaten, † they were ſo bad.

† *Heb. for badneſſe.*

3 Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, What ſeeſt thou, Ieremiah? and I ſaid, Figges: the good figs very good; and the euill very euill, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figges, ſo will I acknowledge them that are caried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

† *Heb. captiuitie.*

6 For I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

*Deu.30.60 chap.32.39. ezek.11.19. & 36.26, 27.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they ſhall bee * my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

*Chap.30. 22 & 31.33 and 32.38.

8 ¶ And as the * euill figges, which cannot bee eaten, they are ſo euill; (Surely thus ſaith the LORD) ſo will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, and the reſidue of Ieruſalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

*Cha.29.17

9 And I will deliuer them † to * be remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproach and a prouerb, a taunt and a curſe in all places whither I ſhall driue them.

† *Heb for mouing to vexation.* *Deu.28.37 chap.15.4.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproouing the Iewes diſobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the ſeuentie yeeres captiuitie, 12 and after that, the deſtruction of Babylon, 15 Vnder the type of a cup of a wine, he foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the ſhepherds.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, that *was* the firſt yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying;

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon King of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto mee, and I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early and ſpeaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the Prophets, * riſing early, and ſending *them*, but yee haue not hearkened, nor enclined your eare to heare.

*Chap.29. 19

5 They ſaid, * Turne yee againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

*2.King.17. 13.chap.18. 11, & 35.15 Ionah 3.8.

6 And goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, and prouoke me not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I wil doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto mee, ſaith the LORD, that ye might prouoke mee to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts; Becauſe ye haue not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will ſend and take all the families of the North, ſaith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſeruant, and will bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetuall deſolations.

† *Heb. I will cauſe to periſh from them.*

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, and the light of the candle.

*Chap.7.34 & 16.9. and 25.10. ezek. 26.13. ioel. 2.11.

11 And this whole land ſhall bee a deſolation,

on, *and* an aſtoniſhment, and theſe Nations ſhall ſerue the King of Babylon ſeuenty yeeres.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe * when ſeuentie yeeres are accompliſhed, that I will † puniſh the King of Babylon, and that Nation, ſaith the LORD, for their iniquitie, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall deſolations.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced againſt it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath propheſied againſt all the Nations.

14 For many Nations and great Kings ſhall * ſerue themſelues of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deeds, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael vnto me, Take the wine * cup of this fury at mine hand, and cauſe all the Nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drinke it.

16 And they ſhall drinke, and be mooued, and bee madde, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the Nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 *To wit*, Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the Kings thereof, *and* the Princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe (as *it is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh King of Egypt, and his ſeruants, and his Princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Vz, and all the kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon:

22 And all the Kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the || Iles which *are* beyond the * ſea:

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the vtmoſt corners:

24 And all the Kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people, that dwell in the deſart:

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the North, farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheſhach ſhall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Drinke yee and be drunken, and ſpue and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall bee, if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Ye ſhall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the * citie, † which is called by my Name, and ſhould yee be vtterly vnpuniſhed? ye ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

30 Therefore prophecie thou againſt them all theſe words, and ſay vnto them, The LORD ſhall * roare from an high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, hee ſhall mightily roare vpon his habitation, hee ſhall giue a ſhout, as they that tread the grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noyſe ſhall come euen to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuerſie with the nations: hee will plead with all fleſh, he will giue them that *are* wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, euill ſhall goe foorth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewinde ſhall bee raiſed vp from the coaſtes of the earth.

33 And the ſlaine of the LORD ſhall be at that day, from one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they ſhall not bee * lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they ſhall bee dung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howle yee ſhepheards, and crie, and wallow your ſelues *in the aſhes*, yee principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and yee ſhall fall like † a pleaſant veſſell.

35 And † the ſhepheards ſhall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to eſcape.

36 A voyce of the crie of the ſhepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke *ſhall bee heard:* for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 Hee hath forſaken his couert, as the Lion: for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 *He is therefore apprehended,* 10 *and arraigned:* 11 *His apologie:* 16 *He is quit in iudgement, by the example of Micah,* 20 *and of Vriah,* 24 *and by the care of Ahikam.*

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the Court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeak vnto them: * diminiſh not a word;

3 If ſo bee they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may * repent me of the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them; becauſe of the euill of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to me to walke in my law, which I haue ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſeruants the Prophets, whom I ſent vnto you, both riſing vp earely, and ſending them, (but yee haue not hearkened:)

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh, and will make this citie a curſe to all the Nations of the earth.

7 So the prieſts and the prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now

*2. Chro. 36. 21. ezra 1. 1. chap. 29. 10. dan. 9. 2.
†Heb. viſite vpon.
*Chap. 27. 7.
*Iſai. 51. 17. pſal. 75. 8. iob 21. 20.
*Chap. 49. 7. &c.
*Chap. 48.
*Chap. 49.
*Chap. 47.
||Or, regions by the ſea ſide.
*Chap. 49. 23.
*Chap. 49. 28.
†Heb. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of the haire poll'd, Chap. 9. 26.
*Chap. 49. 31.
*Chap. 49. 34.
*Ioh. 3. 16. amos 1. 2.
*Chap. 16. 4.
*Chap. 4. 8. and 6. 26.
†Heb. your dayes for ſlaughter.
†Heb. a veſſell of deſire.
†Heb. flight ſhall periſh from the ſhepheards, and eſcaping from, &c.
†Heb. a deſolation.
*Act. 20. 27.
*Chap. 18. 8.
*1 Sam. 4. 12. chap. 7. 12, 14. pſal. 78. 60.
†1. Pet. 4. 17.
†Heb. vpon which my Name is called.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speake vnto all the people, that the priests and the Prophets, and all the people tooke him, saying; Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this citie shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came vp from the Kings house vnto the house of the LORD, and sate downe || in the entrie of the new gate of the LORDS house.

|| Or, at the doore.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, saying, † This man is worthy to die, for hee hath prophesied against this city, as yee haue heard with your eares.

† Heb. the iudgement of death is for this man

12 ¶ Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent mee to prophesie against this house, and against this citie, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced against you.

* Chap. 7.3.

* Verse 19.

14 As for mee, behold, I am in your hand: doe with mee † as seemeth good and meet vnto you.

† Heb. as it is good and right in your eyes.

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues, and vpon this citie, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the LORD hath sent mee vnto you, to speake all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and all the people vnto the priests, and to the prophets; This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 * Micah the Morashite prophesied in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, the high places of a forrest.

* Mich. 1.1. and 3.12.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death? did hee not feare the LORD, and besought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which he had pronounced against them? thus might wee procure great euill against our soules.

† Heb. the face of the LORD.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the sonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophesied against this citie, and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the King with all his mightie men, and all the Princes heard his words, the King sought to put him to death; but when Vrijah heard it, hee was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the King sent men into Egypt, *namely* Elnathan the sonne of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him, into Egypt.

23 And they fet foorth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

† Heb. sonnes of the people

24 Neuertheless, the hand of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, hee prophesieth the subduing of the neighbour Kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar, 8 Hee exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the false prophets. 12 The like he doeth to Zedekiah. 19 Hee foretelleth the remnant of the vessels shall bee caried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of visitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to mee, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke,

3 And send them to the King of Edom, and to the King of Moab, and to the King of the Ammonites, and to the King of Tyrus, and to the King of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah.

4 And command them to say vnto their Masters, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Thus shall yee say || vnto your Masters:

|| Or, concerning their masters, saying.

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arme, and * haue giuen it vnto whom it seemed meet vnto me.

* Dan. 4.14. 21.

6 And now haue I giuen all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon * my seruant, and the beastes of the field haue I giuen him also to serue him.

* Chap. 25.9 and 43.10.

7 And all Nations shall serue him, and his son, and his sonnes sonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings shall serue themselues of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the Nation and Kingdome which will not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, that Nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, vntill I haue consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speake vnto you, saying; Yee shall not serue the King of Babylon:

† Hebr. dreamers.

10 For they prophesie a lie vnto you, to remooue you farre from your land, and that I should driue you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the Nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah King of Iudah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necke

necks vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerue the King of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets that ſpeake vnto you, ſaying; Yee ſhall not ſerue the King of Babylon: for they propheſie * a lye vnto you.

*Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. & 29. 8.

15 For I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they propheſie †a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that yee might periſh, yee, and the Prophets that propheſie vnto you.

†Heb. in a lie, wickedly.

16 Alſo I ſpake to the prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that propheſie vnto you, ſaying; Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought againe from Babylon; for they propheſie a lye vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: ſerue the King of Babylon, and liue: wherefore ſhould this citie be laid waſte?

18 But if they *bee* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſtes, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah, and at Ieruſalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke not, when hee carried away * captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah from Ieruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

*2. King. 24. 14, 15.

21 Yea, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remaine in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the King of Iudah and of Ieruſalem;

22 They ſhall be *caried to Babylon, and there ſhal they be vntill the day that I *viſite them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and reſtore them to this place.

*2. King. 25 13. 2 chro. 36. 18. *2 Chron. 36. 21. Ier. 29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

*1 Hananiah propheſieth falſely of the returne of the veſſels, and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the fourth yeere *and* in the fift moneth, *that* Hananiah the ſonne of Azur the Prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, ſpake vnto mee in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the Prieſts and of all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, ſaying; I haue broken the yoke of the King of Babylon.

3 Within †two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS Houſe, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke away from this place, and caried them to Babylon.

†Heb. two yeeres of dayes.

4 And I will bring againe to this place, Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, with all the †captiues of Iudah, that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the King of Babylon.

†Heb captiuitie.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid vnto the prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the Prieſts, and in the preſence of all the people that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD,

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid; Amen: the LORD doe ſo, the LORD performe thy words which thou haſt propheſied, to bring againe the veſſels of the LORDS Houſe, and all that is caried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheleſſe, heare thou now this word that I ſpeake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue beene before mee, and before thee of olde, propheſied both againſt many countreys, and againſt great Kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of peſtilence.

9 The Prophet which propheſieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet ſhal come to paſſe, then ſhall the Prophet be knowen, that the LORD hath truely ſent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the Prophet tooke the * yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

*Chap 27. 2

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen ſo will I breake the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon from the necke of all Nations within the ſpace of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) ſaying,

13 Goe, and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all theſe nations, that they may ſerue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerue him, and I haue giuen him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſaid the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now, Hananiah: the LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught * † rebellion againſt the LORD.

*Deut. 13. 5 chap. 29. 32. †Heb. reuolt.

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the ſame yeere, in the ſeuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah ſendeth a Letter to the captiues in Babylon, to bee quiet there, 8 and not to beleeue the dreames of their prophets, 10 and that they ſhall returne with grace, after ſeuentie yeeres. 15 Hee foretelleth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedience. 20 Hee ſheweth the feare-

full.

full end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were carried away captiues, and to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Ieconiah the King, and the Queene, and the ‖ Eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ierusalem, and the Carpenters, and the Smiths were departed from Ierusalem)

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue caused to bee carried away from Ierusalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build ye houses and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wiues, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sonnes and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seeke the peace of the citie, whither I haue caused you to be carried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diuiners, that *be* in the midst of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie † falsly vnto you in my Name: I haue not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after * seuenty yeeres be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end.

12 Then shall yee * call vpon mee, and ye shall goe and pray vnto mee, and I will hearken vnto you.

13 And ye shall seeke me, and finde *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will bee found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to bee carried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because ye haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp Prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone foorth with you into captiuitie.

17 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will send vpon them the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to be remoued to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to bee a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproch among all the Nations, whither I haue driuen them:

19 Because they haue not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp earely, and sending *them*, but yee would not heare, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare yee therefore the word of the LORD, all yee of the captiuitie, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and hee shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken vp a curse by all the captiuitie of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the King of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villenie in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying;

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying;

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that yee should be Officers in the house of the LORD, for euery man that is * mad, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore hee sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuitie is* long, build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying;

31 Send to all them of the captiuitie, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied vnto you, and I sent him not, and hee caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his seed: he shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall hee behold the good that I will

*2. Kings 24. 12, &c.
‖ Or, chamberlaines.

*Cha. 14. 14 and 23. 21. and 27. 15.
† Heb. in a lie.

*2. Chr. 36. 22. ezra 1. 1. chap. 25. 12. and 27. 22. dan. 9. 2.

† Heb. end and expectation.
*Dan. 9.

*Chap. 24. 8, 10.
*Chap. 24. 8

† Heb. for a curse.

*Chap. 25. 4 and 32. 33.

‖ Or, dreamer.

*2. King. 9. 11. acts 26. 24.

I will doe for my people, ſaith the LORD,
*Chap.28.18. *becauſe hee hath taught † rebellion againſt the
†Heb.reuolt LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *God ſheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes.*
4 *After their trouble, they ſhall haue deliuerance.* 10 *Hee comforteth Iacob.* 18 *Their returne ſhall bee gracious.* 20 *Wrath ſhall fall on the wicked.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying; Write thee all the words that I haue ſpoken vnto thee, in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuity of my people Iſrael and Iudah, ſaith the LORD, and I will cauſe them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

4 ¶ And theſe *are* the words that the LORD ſpake concerning Iſrael, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, We haue heard a voice of trembling, || of feare, and not of peace.
||Or, there is feare, and not peace. †Hebr. a male.

6 Aske ye now and ſee whether † a man doeth trauaile with childe? wherefore doe I ſee euery man with his hands on his loynes as a woman in trauaile, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 *Alas, for that day *is* great, ſo that none *is* like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he ſhall be ſaued out of it.
*Ioel 2.11. amos 5.18. zeph.1.15.

8 For it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burſt thy bonds, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerue themſelues of him.

9 But they ſhall ſerue the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, whom I will raiſe vp vnto them.
*Ezek 34.23.& 37.24 hoſ.3.5.

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my ſeruant Iacob, ſaith the LORD, neither be diſmayed, O Iſrael, for loe, I will ſaue thee from afarre, and thy ſeed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob ſhall returne, and ſhall be in reſt and be quiet, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.
*Iſa.41.13. and 43.5. and 44.1. chap.46.28.

11 For I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to ſaue thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I haue ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in meaſure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpuniſhed.
* Pſal.6.1. chap.10.24. and 46.28.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.

13 There is none to pleade thy cauſe, † that thou mayeſt bee bound vp: thou haſt no healing medicines.
†Hebr. for binding vp, or preſſing.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they ſeeke thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chaſtiſement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſinnes were increaſed.

15 Why * cryeſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *becauſe* thy ſinnes were increaſed, I haue done theſe things vnto thee.
*Chap.13.18.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee, * ſhall be deuoured, and all thine aduerſaries euery one of them ſhall goe into captiuity: and they that ſpoile thee ſhall be a ſpoile, and all that prey vpon thee, will I giue for a prey.
*Ex.23.22. iſa.41.11.

17 For I will reſtore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, ſaith the LORD, becauſe they called thee an outcaſt, *ſaying*, This is Zion whom no man ſeeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuitie of Iacobs tents, and haue mercie on his dwelling places: and the citie ſhall be builded vpon her owne || heape, and the palace ſhall remaine after the manner thereof.
||Or, little hill.

19 And out of them ſhall proceede thankeſgiuing, and the voice of them that make merrie; and I will multiplie them, and they ſhall not bee few: I will alſo glorifie them, and they ſhall not be ſmall.

20 Their children alſo ſhall be as aforetime, and their congregation ſhall be eſtabliſhed before me, and I will puniſh all that oppreſſe them.

21 And their nobles ſhall be of themſelues, and their gouernour ſhall proceede from the middeſt of them, and I will cauſe him to draw neere, and hee ſhall approach vnto mee: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approach vnto me, ſaith the LORD?

22 And yee ſhall bee * my people, and I will be your God.
*Chap.24.7. and 31.33. and 32.38.

23 Behold, the * whirle-winde of the LORD goeth foorth with fury, a † continuing whirle-winde, it ſhall || fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.
*Chap.23.19,20. †Heb. enſuing. ||Or, remaine.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD ſhall not returne, vntill hee haue done *it*, and vntill hee haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The reſtauration of Iſrael.* 10 *The publication thereof,* 15 *Rahel mourning is comforted.* 18 *Ephraim repenting, is brought home againe.* 22 *Chriſt is promiſed.* 27 *His care ouer the Church.* 31 *His new couenant.* 35 *The ſtability,* 38 *and amplitude of the Church.*

AT the ſame time, ſaith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Iſrael, and they ſhall be my people.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD; The people which were left of the ſword found grace in the wildernes, euen Iſrael, when I went to cauſe him to reſt.
†Heb.from a farre. ||Or, haue I extended louing kindneſſe vnto thee.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, *ſaying*, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlaſting loue: therefore || with louing kindneſſe haue I drawen thee.

4 Againe I will build thee, and thou ſhalt be built, O virgine of Iſrael, thou ſhalt againe bee adorned with thy * || tabrets, and ſhalt goe forth in the dances of them that make merry.
*Exod.15.20.iudg.11.34. ||Or, timbrels.

5 Thou ſhalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planter ſhall plant, and ſhall † eate *them* as common things.
†Heb.prophane them.

6 For there ſhall be a day, that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim ſhall crie; Ariſe ye, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus ſaith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Iacob, and ſhout among the chiefe of the nations: publiſh ye, praiſe ye, and ſay; O LORD ſaue thy people the remnant of Iſrael.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coaſts of the earth, *and* with them the blinde and the lame, the

the woman with childe, and her that trauaileth with childe together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I leade them: I will cause them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD O ye nations, and declare *it* in the yles afarre off, and say; He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keepe him, as a shepherd *doth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flowe together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the yong of the flocke and of the herd: and their soule shall bee as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin reioyce in the dance, both yong men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatnesse, and my people shall bee satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to bee comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD; Refraine thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shall bee rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullocke vnaccustomed *to the yoke*: turne thou me, and I shall be turned; thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, euen confounded, because I did beare the reproch of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is* he a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him; I will surely haue mercy vpon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee vp way-markes; make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the high way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe, O virgin of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuitie, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together husbandmen, and they *that* goe foorth with flockes.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, and I haue replenished euery sorrowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked, and beheld, and my sleepe was sweete vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sowe the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seede of man, and with the seede of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp, and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 * In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah.

32 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Couenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband vnto them, saith the LORD:

33 But this *shall bee* the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know mee, from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the LORD; * for I wil forgiue their iniquity, and I will remember their sinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD *which giueth the Sunne for a light by day *and* the ordinances of the Moone, and of the Starres for a light by night, which diuideth *the sea when the waues thereof roare; the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

36 *If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seede of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for euer.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heauen aboue can bee measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seede of Israel for all that they haue done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the citie shall bee built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet goe forth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horse gate towards the East, *shall bee* holy vnto the LORD,

‖ Or, *fauours.*

* Exo. 4. 22.

* Isa. 58. 11.

* Matt. 2. 18

† Heb. *sound.*

* Ezek. 18. 2.

* Heb. 8. 8.

‖ Or, *should I haue continued a husband vnto them?*

* Chap. 24. 7. and 32. 40.

* Isa. 54. 13. Ioh. 6. 45.

* Chap. 33. 8. Mich. 7. 18. Acts 10. 43.

* Gen. 1. 16

* Isa. 51. 15.

* Isa. 54. 9. chap. 33. 20

* Chap. 33. 22.

LORD, it shall not be plucked vp, nor throwen downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah beeing imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserue the euidences, as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captiuitie for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison which *was* in the king of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah King of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophecie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, * Behold I will giue this citie into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall take it?

*Cha. 34. 2.

4 And Zedekiah King of Iudah shall not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shall surely * be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes.

*Cha. 34. 3

5 And hee shall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be vntill I visite him, saith the LORD: though yee fight with the Caldeans, yee shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah sayd; The word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying;

7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle, shall come vnto thee, saying; Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

*Leuit. 25. 24. ruth 4. 4.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the word of the LORD, and said vnto me; Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy selfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles sonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* || seuenteene shekels of siluer.

|| Or, seuen shekels and ten pieces of siluer.

10 And I † subscribed the euidence, and sealed *it*, and tooke witnesses, and weighed *him* the money in the ballances.

† Heb. wrote in the booke.

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed *according* to the law and custome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles *sonne*, and in the presence of the witnesses, that subscribed the booke of the purchase, before all the Iewes that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Take these euidences, this euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arme, *and* there is nothing || too hard for thee.

|| Or, hidde from thee.

18 Thou shewest * louing kindnesse vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name,

* Exod. 34. 7 deut. 5. 9.

19 Great in counsell, and mightie in † worke, (for thine * eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the sonnes of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruite of his doings,)

† Heb. doing. * Iob 34. 21. prou. 5. 21. chap. 16. 17.

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name as at this day,

21 And hast brought foorth thy people Israel * out of the land of Egypt, with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with great terrour,

* Exod. 6. 6. 2. sam 7. 23. 1. chro. 17. 21.

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou didst sweare to their fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and honey.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in the Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to doe: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the || mounts, they are come vnto the city to take it, and the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest *it*.

|| Or, engines of shot.

25 And thou hast said vnto mee, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of all flesh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

* Num. 16. 22.

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this citie, shall come and set fire on this citie, and burne it with the houses, * vpon whose rooses they haue offered incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods, to prouoke me to anger.

* Chap. 19. 13.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked mee to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

† Heb. for my anger.

31 For this city hath been to mee, as † a prouocation

uocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day; that I should remooue it from before my face:

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke mee to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

†Heb.necke. *Chap.2. 27.

33 And they haue turned vnto me the † *backe and not the face, though I taught them rising vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction.

*Chap.23. 11.

34 But they * set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

*Cha.7.31. and 19.6. *Leuit. 18. 21.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to * cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe through *the fire* vnto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should doe this abomination to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this citie, whereof yee say, It shall be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pistilence.

*Deu.30.3

37 Behold, I will * gather them out of all countreys, whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place; and I will cause them to dwell safely.

*Cha.24.7. and 30.22. and 31.33. *Ezc.11.19.

38 And they shall bee * my people, and I will be their God.

†Heb.a.l dayes.

39 And I will * giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare mee † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

†Heb.from after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them, to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

†Heb. in trueth or stability.

41 Yea, I will reioice ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land †assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shal be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate, without man or beast, it it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I wil cause their captiuitie to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captiuitie, a gracious returne, 9 a ioyfull state, 12 a setled gouernment, 15 Christ, the branch of righteousnesse, 17 a continuance of Kingdom and Priesthood, 20 and a stabilitie of a blessed seede.

*Chap.32. 23.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while hee was yet * shut vp in the court of the prison) saying;

*Isai.37.26.

2 Thus saith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his Name:

‖Or, hidden.

3 Call vnto mee, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this Citie, and concerning the houses of the Kings of Iudah which are throwen downe by the mounts, and by the sword,

5 They came to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this Citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace, and trueth.

7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquitie, whereby they haue sinned against mee, and I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

*Chap.31. 34. mich.7.18.

9 ¶ And it shall bee to mee a name of ioy, a praise, and an honour before all the Nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperitie that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe, there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast.)

*Chap.7.34. and 16.19.

11 The * voyce of ioy, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hostes, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD; for I will cause to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Againe in this place which *is* desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shall be* an habitation of shepherds, causing their flocks to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, shall the flocks passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I wil performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time, will I cause the * Branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and hee shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

*Chap.23. 5.isa.11.1. and 4.2.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and this *is the name* where-

†Heb. Iehouahtsidkenu

wherewith she shall be called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † Dauid shall neuer * want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

†Heb. there shall not be cut off from Dauid.

18 Neither shall the Priests the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

*2. Sam. 7. 16. 1. kings 2. 4.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD; * If you can breake my Couenant of the day, and my Couenant of the night, and that there should not be day, and night in their season:

*Chap. 31. 36. 33. 54 9.

21 *Then* may also my Couenant bee broken with Dauid my seruant, that hee should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the Priests my ministers.

22 As * the hoste of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the Sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

*Chap. 31. 37.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying;

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying; The two families, which the LORD hath chosen, hee hath euen cast them off? thus they haue despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my Couenant bee not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob and Dauid my seruant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah propheseieth the captiuitie of Zedekiah, and the Citie. 8 The Princes and the people hauing dismissed their bond seruants, contrary to the Couenant of God, reassume them. 12 Ieremiah for their disobedience, gineth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (* when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof,) saying,

*2. King. 25 1, &c. chap. 52. 1.

†Heb. the dominion of his hand.

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah king of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be * taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and † he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

*Chap. 32. 4

†Heb. his mouth shall speake to thy mouth.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burne *odours* for thee, and they shall lament thee, *saying*, Ah LORD; for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah in Ierusalem.

7 When the King of Babylons armie fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the King Zedekiah had made a Couenant with all the people which *were* at Ierusalem, to proclaime * libertie vnto them.

*Exo. 21. 2.

9 That euery man should let his man-seruant, and euery man his maid-seruant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, goe free, that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes and all the people which had entred into the Couenant, heard that euery one should let his man-seruant, and euery one his maid-seruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned and caused the seruants and the handmaides whom they had let goe free, to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants, and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I made a Couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of * seuen yeeres, let yee goe euery man his brother an Hebrew, which || hath beene sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee sixe yeeres, thou shalt let him goe free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither inclined their eare.

*Exod. 21. 2 deut. 15. 12.

||Or, hath sold himselfe.

15 And yee were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming libertie euery man to his neighbour, and yee had made a couenant before mee in the house, † which is called by my Name.

†Heb. to day.

†Heb. whereupon my Name is called.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to returne; and brought them into subiection, to be vnto you for seruants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye haue not hearkened vnto mee, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

†Heb. for a removing.

*Deu. 28. 64. chap. 29. 18.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the words of the couenant which they had made before me when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the Priests, and all the people of the land which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke their life, and their * dead bodies ſhall be for meat vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beaſts of the earth.

*Chap. 7. 33. and 16.4.

21 And Zedekiah King of Iudah and his princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons armie which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, ſaith the LORD, and cauſe them to returne to this city, and they ſhall fight againſt it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a deſolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the diſobedience of the Iewes. 18 God bleſſeth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah King of Iudah, ſaying;

2 Goe vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, and ſpeake vnto them, and bring them into the houſe of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the ſonne of Ieremiah the ſonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of the ſonnes of Hanan the ſonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Shallum, the keeper of the † doore.

†Heb. threſhold or veſſell.

5 And I ſet before the ſonnes of the houſe of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I ſaid vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, commanded vs, ſaying; Ye ſhall drinke no wine, *neither* ye, nor your ſonnes for euer.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeed: nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your daies yee ſhall dwell in tents, that yee may liue many dayes in the land where ye *be* ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voice of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our daies, we, our wiues, our ſonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed:

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed, and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came vp into the land, that wee ſaid, Come, and let vs goe to Ieruſalem for feare of the armie of the Caldeans, and for feare of the armie of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Goe and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will ye not receiue inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, that hee commanded his ſonnes, not to drinke wine, are performed; for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithſtanding I haue ſpoken vnto you riſing early, and ſpeaking, but yee hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue ſent alſo vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets riſing vp early and ſending *them*, ſaying, * Returne yee now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but ye haue not enclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

*Chap. 18.11. and 25.5.

16 Becauſe the ſonnes of Ionadab, the ſonne of Rechab haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me:

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: becauſe I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Becauſe yee haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab ſhall not † want a man to ſtand before mee for euer.

†Heb. there ſhall not a man be cut off from, &c.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his prophecie, 5 and publikely to read it. 11 The princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, ſend Iehudi to fetch the roule, and read it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himſelfe and Ieremiah. 20 The king Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roule. 27 Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copie.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue ſpoken vnto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Ioſiah, euen vnto this day.

*Chap. 25.3

3 It may be that the houſe of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them; that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie and their ſinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken vnto him, vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut vp, I cannot goe into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and read in the roule which

which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS houſe vpon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt read them in the eares of all Iudah, that come out of their cities.

†Heb. their ſupplication ſhall fall.

7 It may be † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way; for great * the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fift yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke the words of Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah, the ſonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court at the || * entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe, in the eares of all the people.

||Or, dore. *Chap. 36. 10.

11 ¶ When Micaiah the ſonne of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went downe into the Kings houſe into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the princes ſate there, *euen* Eliſhama the Scribe, and Delaiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that hee had heard when Baruth read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Iehudi the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Cuſhi, vnto Baruch, ſaying; Take in thine hand the roule wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and Come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now, and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the King of all theſe words.

17 And they asked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How diddeſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with inke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the King.

21 So the King ſent Iehudi to fet the roule, and he tooke it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the King, and in the eares of all the princes which ſtood beſide the King.

22 Now the King ſate in the winter houſe, in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the pen knife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the King, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made interceſſion to the King, that he would not burne the roule, but hee would not heare them.

26 But the King commanded Ierahmeel the ſonne || of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

||Or, of the King.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the King had burnt the roule and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying;

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roule, which Iehoiakim the King of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall certainely come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim King of Iudah; He ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall be * caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt.

*Chap. 22. 19.

31 And I will † puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants for their iniquitie, and I will bring vpon them and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euil that I haue pronounced againſt them: but they hearkened not.

†Heb. viſite vpon.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them, many † like words.

†Heb. *as they.*

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians having raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, King Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certaine returne and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten, and put in priſon. 16 Hee aſſureth Zedekiah of the captiuity. 18 Intreating for his libertie, he obtaineth ſome fauour.

AND King * Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon made King in the land of Iudah.

*Chap. 22. 24. 2. kings 24. 17. and 2. chro. 36. 10.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land did hearken vnto the words of

the LORD, which he spake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the King sent Iehucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest to the Prophet Ieremiah, saying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come foorth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Ierusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the King of Iudah, that sent you vnto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come foorth to helpe you, shall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come againe, and fight against this citie, and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceiue not your † selues, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from vs, for they shall not depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, *yet* should they rise vp euery man in his tent, and burne this citie with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to passe that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ierusalem, for feare of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Ieremiah went foorth out of Ierusalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, || to separate himselfe thence in the mids of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.

14 Then said Ieremiah, It *is* † false, I fall not away to the Caldeans; but hee hearkened not to him: so Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison, in the house of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the || cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent and tooke him out, and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from the LORD? and Ieremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreouer Ieremiah said vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that ye haue put me in prison?

19 Where *are now* your Prophets, which prophesied vnto you, saying, The King of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the King, † let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cause mee not to returne to the house of Ionathan the Scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Ieremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, vntill all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a false suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by suit getteth him some enlargement. 14 Vpon secret conference, he counselleth the king by yeelding to saue his life. 24 By the kings instructions, he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THen Shephatiah the sonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pashur, and Iucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the sonne of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, * He that remaineth in this city, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, but he that goeth foorth to the Caldeans, shall liue: for hee shall haue his life for a prey, and shall liue.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylons armie, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said vnto the King, Wee beseech thee let this man be put to death: for thus hee weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words vnto them: for this man seeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the King said, Behold, he *is* in your hand; for the King *is* not hee *that* can doe any thing against you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the sonne of || Hammelech that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Ieremiah sunke in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuches which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon, (the king then sitting in the gate of Beniamin,)

8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the kings house, and spake to the King, saying,

9 My lord the King, these men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the citie.

10 Then the King commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirtie men, † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the house of the King vnder the treasurie, and tooke thence old cast clouts, and old rotten ragges, and let them downe by cordes into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said vnto Ieremiah, Put now these old cast cloutes and rotten

† Heb. by the hand of the Prophet.

† Heb. soules

† Heb. thrust through.

† Heb. made to ascend.

|| Or, to slip away from thence in the midst of the people.

† Heb. falsehood or lie.

|| Or, celles.

† Heb. let my supplication fall.

* Chap. 21. 9

† Heb. peace.

|| Or, of the king.

† Heb. he will die.

† Heb. in thine hand.

rotten ragges vnder thine arme-holes, vnder the cords. And Ieremiah did so.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cordes, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the King sent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ||third entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the King said vnto Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Ieremiah said vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I giue thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the King sware secretly vnto Ieremiah, saying, As the LORD liueth, that made vs this soule, I will not put thee to death, neither wil I giue thee into the hand of these men that seeke thy life.

17 Then said Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hostes, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly goe foorth vnto the King of Babylons Princes, then thy soule shall liue, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt liue, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the King of Babylons Princes, then shall this citie be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burne it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the King said vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans; lest they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah said, They shall not deliuer *thee:* obey, I beseech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I speake vnto thee: so it shall be well vnto thee, and thy soule shall liue.

21 But if thou refuse to goe foorth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs house, shall be brought foorth to the King of Babylons Princes; and those *women* shall say, † Thy friends haue set thee on, and haue preuailed against thee: thy feete are sunke in the mire, *and* they are turned away backe.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the King of Babylon: and † thou shalt cause this citie to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the Princes heare that I haue talked with thee: and they come vnto thee, and say vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou hast sayd vnto the King; hide it not from vs, and we will not put thee to death; also what the King said vnto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say vnto them, I presented my supplication before the King, that he would not cause me to returne to Ionathans house, to die there.

27 Then came all the Princes vnto Ieremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words, that the King had commanded: so † they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the prison, vntill the day that Ierusalem was taken, and he was *there* when Ierusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Ierusalem is taken.* 4 *Zedekiah is made blinde, and sent to Babylon.* 8 *The citie ruinated,* 9 *the people captiuated,* 11 *Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good vsage of Ieremiah.* 15 *Gods promise to Ebed-melech.*

IN the * ninth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and all his army against Ierusalem, and they besieged it.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the Princes of the King of Babylon came in, and sate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the Princes of the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah the King of Iudah saw them, and all the men of warre; then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the Kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walles, and he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans armie pursued after them; and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgement vpon him.

6 Then the King of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the King of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer hee put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chaines to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the Kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake downe the walles of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the || captaine of the guard caried away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he shall say vnto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the King of Babylons Princes.

14 Euen they sent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so hee dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto

|| Or, principall.

† Heb. men of peace.

† Heb. thou shalt burne, &c.

† Heb. they were silent from him.

* 2. King. 25. 1. chap. 52. 4.

† Heb. spake with him iudgements.

† Heb with two brasen chaines, or fetters.

|| Or, chiefe Marshal: Heb chiefe of the executioners or slaughtermen. And so verse. 10, 11, &c.

† Heb. in that day.

† Heb. by the hand of.

† Heb set thine eyes vpon him.

Ieremiah, while he was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Goe and speake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold I will bring my words vpon this city for euill, and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Iewes repaire vnto him. 13 Iohanan reuealing Ishmaels conspiracie, is not beleeued.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in ||chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ierusalem and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

|| Or, manicles.

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and said vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chaines which *were* vpon thine hand: if it seeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and †I will looke well vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

† Heb. I will set mine eye vpon thee.

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, *he said*, Goe backe also to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, whom the King of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe whereseeuer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him vitailes, and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, and women and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not caried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, sware vnto them and to their men, saying, Feare not † to serue the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and serue the King of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

† Hebr. to stand before. And so vers. 10.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewise when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the King of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had set ouer them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine, and summer fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer, Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah.

14 And said vnto him, Doest thou certainely know, that Baalis the King of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

† Heb. to strike thee in soule?

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah; Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the princes of the King, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the King of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* fourescore men hauing their beards shauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themselues with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went forth

† Heb. in going and weeping.

foorth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as he went, and it came to passe as hee met them, he said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oile, and of honie: so hee forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom hee had slaine || because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the king had made, for feare of Baasha king of Israel, *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slaine.

|| Or, were Gedaliah, Heb. by the hand, or by the side of Gedaliah.

10 Then Ishmael caried away captiue all the residue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael saw Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom hee had recouered from Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had slaine Gedaliah the son of Ahikam,) *euen* mighty men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the eunuches whom he had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the King of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will.* 7 *Ieremiah assureth him of safetie in Iudea,* 13 *and destruction in Egypt.* 19 *He reproueth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord, that which they meant not.*

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, || Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs)

|| Or, let our supplication fall before thee.

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherein we may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your words, and it shall come to passe, *that* whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not, euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euill, we will obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people, from the least, euen to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him:

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke *you* vp: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the King of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD; for I *am* with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of the Trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, yee remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to sojourne there:)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

† Heb. shall cleaue after you.

17 † So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to goe into Egypt to sojourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remaine or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

† Heb. so shall all the men be.

18 For

18 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my fury hath beene powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: ſo ſhall my fury be powred forth vpon you, when ye ſhall enter into Egypt: and yee ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch, and ye ſhall ſee this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath ſaid concerning you, O yee remnant of Iudah, Goe yee not into Egypt: know certainely, that I haue † admoniſhed you this day.

† *Heb. teſtified againſt you.*

20 For ye || diſſembled in your hearts when ye ſent me vnto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, ſo declare vnto vs, and we will doe *it*.

|| *Or, you haue vſed deceit againſt your ſoules.*

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which hee hath ſent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to goe, *and* to ſoiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan diſcrediting Ieremiahs prophecie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah propheciеth by a type, the conqueſt of Egypt, by the Babylonians.

AND it came to paſſe *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of ſpeaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for the which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, *euen* all theſe words;

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying vnto Ieremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſely: The LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Goe not into Egypt, to ſoiourne there.

3 But Baruch the ſonne of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carie vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had beene driuen, to dwell in the land of Iudah,

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the Kings daughters, and euery perſon that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the ſonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, thus came they, euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Iudah:

10 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael; Behold, I will ſend and take Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon my ſeruant, and will ſet his throne vpon theſe ſtones that I haue hid, and he ſhall ſpread his royall pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth, he ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* * ſuch *as are* for death, to death, and ſuch *as are* for captiuity, to captiuity, and ſuch *as are* for the ſword, to the ſword.

* *Chap. 15. 2. zach. 11. 9.*

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and he ſhall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and he ſhall aray himſelfe with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment, and he ſhall goe foorth from thence in peace.

13 He ſhall breake alſo the † images of || Beth-ſhemeſh that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall he burne with fire.

† *Heb ſtatues, or ſtanding images.*
|| *Or, the houſe of the Sunne.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 He propheſieth their deſtruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obſtinacy of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the ſame, 29 and for a ſigne propheciеth the deſtruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; Yee haue ſeene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ieruſalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they *are* a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Becauſe of their wickedneſſe which they haue committed, to prouoke me to anger, in that they went to burne incenſe, *and* to ſerue other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing early and ſending *them*, ſaying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickedneſſe, to burne no incenſe vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and they are waſted and deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, wherefore commit ye *this* great euill againſt your ſoules, to cut off from you man and woman, child and ſuckling † out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine?

† *Heb. out of the midſt of Iudah.*

8 In that ye prouoke me vnto wrath with the workes of your hands, burning incenſe vnto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelues off, and that ye might be a curſe, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue ye forgotten the † wickednes of your fathers, and the wickedneſſe of the Kings of Iudah, and the wickednes of their wiues, and your owne wickedneſſe, and the wickedneſſe of your wiues, which

† *Heb. wickednesses, or punishments ſes.*

which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will ſet my face againſt you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah that haue ſet their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, and they ſhall all be conſumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall euen bee conſumed by the ſword, *and* by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhall be an execration *and* an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproach.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue puniſhed Ieruſalem by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence;

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall eſcape or remaine, that they ſhould returne into the land of Iudah, to the which they † haue a deſire to returne to dwell there: for none ſhall returne but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, anſwered Ieremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But wee will certainely doe whatſoeuer thing goeth foorth out of our owne mouth to burne incenſe vnto the || * queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as wee haue done, we, and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem: for *then* had we plenty of † victuals, and were well, and ſaw no euill.

18 But ſince we left off to burne incenſe to the queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue beene conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 And * when we burnt incenſe to the queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our || men?

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that anſwere, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare becauſe of the euill of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations which yee haue committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you haue burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Teſtimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſaying; Yee and your wiues haue both ſpoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying; We will ſurely performe our vowes that wee haue vowed, to burne incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: ye will ſurely accompliſh your vowes, and ſurely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue ſworne by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more bee named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill and not for good; and all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt, ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall returne out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah; and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *ſhall bee* a ſigne vnto you, ſayth the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that ye may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for euill.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *Baruch being diſmayed,* 4 *Ieremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.*

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, when he had written theſe words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael vnto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou didſt ſay, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I find no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I haue built, will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted, I will plucke vp, euen this whole land:

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelfe? ſeeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goeſt.

CHAP.

† Heb. conuerte.

* Amos. 9. 4.

† Heb. lift vp their ſoule.

|| Or, frame of heauen.

* Chap. 7. 18

† Heb. bread.

* Chap. 7. 18

|| Or, husbands.

† Heb. from me, or from them.

* Cha. 39. 18

CHAP. XLVI.

Ieremiah propheſieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs army at Euphrates, 13 and the conqueſt of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 Hee comforteth Iacob in their chaſtiſement.

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt the Gentiles,

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſmote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim, the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah.

3 Order yee the buckler and ſhield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harneſſe the horſes, and get vp yee horſemen, and ſtand foorth with *your* helmets, furbiſh the ſpeares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I ſeene them diſmaid, *and* turned away backe? and their mightie ones are †beaten downe, and are †fled apace, and looke not backe: *for* feare *was* round about, ſaith the LORD.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mighty man eſcape: they ſhall ſtumble and fall toward the North by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* commeth vp as a flood, whoſe waters are mooued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riſeth vp like a flood, and *his* waters are mooued like the riuers, and he ſaith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth, I will deſtroy the citie, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp, ye horſes, and rage ye charets, and let the mightie men come foorth, the † Ethiopians, and the † Libyans that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bowe.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hoſtes, a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his aduerſaries: and the ſword ſhall deuoure, and it ſhall be ſatiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hoſtes hath a ſacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine ſhalt thou vſe many medicines: *for* thou ſhalt † not be cured.

12 The nations haue heard of thy ſhame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mightie man hath ſtumbled againſt the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD ſpake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon ſhould come *and* ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare yee in Egypt, and publiſh in Migdol, and publiſh in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: ſay yee, Stand faſt, and prepare thee; for the ſword ſhall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ſwept away? they ſtood not, becauſe the LORD did driue them.

16 † Hee made many to fall, yea one fell vpon another, and they ſaid, Ariſe, and let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our natiuitie, from the oppreſſing ſword.

17 They did crie there, Pharaoh King of Egypt *is but* a noyſe, hee hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 As I liue ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſtes, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the ſea, ſo ſhall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furniſh thy ſelfe to goe into captiuitie: for Noph ſhall bee waſte and deſolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, *but* deſtruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Alſo her hired men *are* in the midſt of her, like † fatted bullockes, for they alſo are turned backe, *and* are fled away together; they did not ſtand, becauſe the day of their calamity was come vpon them, *and* the time of their viſitation.

22 The voice thereof ſhall goe like a ſerpent, for they ſhall march with an army, and come againſt her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They ſhall cut downe her forreſt, ſaith the LORD, though it cannot be ſearched, becauſe they are more then the graſhoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt ſhall be confounded, ſhe ſhall be deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael ſaith, Behold, I will puniſh the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that truſt in him.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of thoſe that ſeeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his ſeruants, and afterwardes it ſhall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, ſaith the LORD.

27 ¶ * But feare not thou, O my ſeruant Iacob, and be not diſmayed, O Iſrael, for behold, I will ſaue thee from afarre off, and thy ſeed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob ſhall returne and be in reſt and at eaſe, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my ſeruant, ſaith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make *a full end of thee, but correct thee in meaſure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholy vnpuniſhed.

CHAP. XLVII.

The deſtruction of the Philiſtines.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet againſt the Philiſtines, before that Pharaoh ſmote † Gaza.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, * waters riſe vp out of the North, and ſhalbe an ouerflowing flood, and ſhall ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the city, and all them that dwell therein: then the men ſhall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall howle.

3 At the noiſe of the ſtamping of the hooſes of his ſtrong *horſes*, at the ruſhing of his charets, *and at* the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers ſhall not looke backe to their children for feebleneſſe of hands.

4 Becauſe of the day that commeth to ſpoile all the Philiſtines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will ſpoile the Philiſtines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

5 Baldneſſe

† *Heb. broken in pieces.* † *Heb. fled a flight.*

† *Heb Cuſh.* † *Heb. Put.*

† *Heb. no cure ſhall be vnto thee.*

† *Heb. multiplyed the faller.*

† *Heb make thee inſtruments of captiuitie.*

† *Heb. bullocks of the ſtall.*

‖ *Or, murtherer. Heb. Amm.*

* *Iſa. 41. 13. and. 43. 5. and. 44. 1. chap. 30. 10.*

* *Chap. 30. 11. & 10. 24.* ‖ *Or, not vtterly cut thee off.*

† *Heb. Azzah.* * *Iſa. 8. 7.*

† *Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.*

† *Heb. the Ile.*

5 Baldneſſe is come vpon Gaza; Aſhkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy ſelfe?

6 O thou ſword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy ſelfe into thy ſcabberd, reſt and be ſtill.

† Hebr. gather thy ſelfe.

7 † How can it be quiet, ſeeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge againſt Aſhkelon, and againſt the ſea-ſhore? there hath he appointed it.

† Heb. how canſt thou?

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The iudgement of Moab,* 7 *for their pride,* 11 *for their ſecurity,* 14 *for their carnall confidence,* 25 *and for their contempt of God, and his people,* 47 *The reſtauration of Moab.*

AGainſt Moab thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; Woe vnto Nebo, for it is ſpoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: || Miſgab is confounded and diſmayed.

|| Or, the high place.

2 *There ſhall be* no more praiſe of Moab: in Heſhbon they haue deuiſed euill againſt it: come and let vs cut it off from *being* a nation: alſo thou ſhalt be || cut downe, O Madmen, the ſword ſhall † purſue thee.

|| Or, bee brought to ſilence. † Heb. goe after thee.

3 A voyce of crying *ſhall bee* from Horonaim, Spoiling and great deſtruction.

4 Moab is deſtroyed, her little ones haue cauſed a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † *continuall weeping ſhall goe vp; for in the going downe of Horonaim, the enemies haue heard a cry of deſtruction.

† Heb. weeping with weeping. *Iſa. 15. 5.

6 Flee, ſaue your liues, and be like the || *heath in the wilderneſſe.

|| Or, A naked tree. *Chap. 17. 6.

7 ¶ For becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy workes, and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo be taken, and Chemoſh ſhall goe forth into captiuity *with* his * prieſts and his princes together.

*Chap. 49. 3.

8 And the ſpoiler ſhall come vpon euery city, and no city ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plaine ſhall be deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhall be deſolate: without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed *be he* that doth the worke of the LORD || deceitfully, and curſed *be he* that keepeth backe his ſword from blood.

|| Or, negligently.

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at eaſe from his youth, and he hath ſetled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from veſſell to veſſell, neither hath he gone into captiuity: therefore his taſte † remained in him, and his ſent is not changed.

† Heb. ſtood.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſend vnto him, wanderers that ſhall cauſe him to wander: and ſhall empty his veſſels, and breake their bottles.

13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How ſay ye, We *are* *mighty and ſtrong men for the warre?

1. Kings 12. 29.

15 Moab is ſpoiled and gone vp *out of* her cities, and † his choſen young men are gone downe to the ſlaughter, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſtes.

† Heb the choice of.

16 The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoane him, and all ye that know his Name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doeſt inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and ſit in thirſt; for the ſpoiler of Moab ſhall come vpon thee, *and* he ſhall deſtroy the ſtrong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way and eſpie; aske him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, *and* ſay, What is done?

† Heb inhabitreſſe.

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: * howle and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoiled,

*Iſa. 16. 7.

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-Gamul, and vpon Bethmeon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, ſaith the the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken, for he magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhall be in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion vnto thee? was he found among theeues? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou || skippedſt for ioy.

|| Or, moouedſt thy ſelfe

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities and dwell in the rocke, and be like the doue *that* maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtineſſe of his heart.

*Iſa. 16. 6. &c.

30 I know his wrath, ſaith the LORD, but *it ſhall* not *be* ſo, || his lies ſhall not ſo effect *it*.

|| Or, thoſe on whom he ſtayeth (heb. his barres) doe not right.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* ſhall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O Vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer; thy plants are gone ouer the ſea, they reach euen to the ſea of Iazer, the ſpoyler is fallen vpon thy ſummer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And * ioy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue cauſed wine to faile from the Wine-preſſes, none ſhall tread with ſhouting, *their* ſhouting *ſhall be* no ſhouting.

*Iſa. 16. 10.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon, euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voyce, * from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim *as* an heifer of three yeeres old; for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhall be † deſolate.

*Iſa. 15. 5, 6

† Heb. deſolations.

35 Moreouer, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart ſhall ſound like pipes, for the men of Kir-heres: becauſe the riches *that* he hath gotten is periſhed.

37 For * euery head ſhall be bald, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands *ſhall be* cuttings and vpon the loynes ſackcloth,

*Iſa. 15. 2, 3

† Heb. diſmiſſed.

38 There

38 There shall be lamentation generally vpon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a vessell, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howle, *saying*, How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the † backe with shame? so shall Moab be a dirision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, hee shall flie as an Eagle, and shall spread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ‖ Kirioh is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himselfe* against the LORD.

43 * Feare, and the pit, and the snare *shall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, sayth the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the feare, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood vnder the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but * a fire shall come foorth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The iudgement of the Ammonites.* 6 *Their restauration.* 7 *The iudgement of Edom,* 23 *of Damascus,* 28 *of Kedar,* 30 *of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The restauration of Elam.*

‖ Oncerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD; Hath Israel no sonnes? hath he no heire? Why *then* doeth ‖ their King inherite * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarme of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heape, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heire vnto them that were his heires, saith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoyled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament and runne to and fro by the hedges: for ‖ their King shall goe into captiuity: *and* his * Priests and his Princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleyes, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backesliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*; Who shall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driuen out euery man right foorth, and none shall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom thus saith the LORD of hostes, * *Is* wisedome no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisedome vanished?

8 Flee ye, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Esau vpon him, the time that I will visite him.

9 If * grape gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *some* gleaning grapes? If theeues by night, they will destroy † till they haue enough.

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seed is spoyled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I will preserue them aliue: and let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgement *was* not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shall altogether goe vnpunished? thou shalt not goe vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproch, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I haue heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an Ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceiued thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as high as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: * euery one that goeth by it, shall bee astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come vp like a Lion from the swelling of Iordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will sudenly make him runne away from her, and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoynt ouer her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? who *is* that Shepheard that will stand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that hee hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is mooued at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the † Red-sea.

22 Behold, hee shall come vp and flie as the Eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings,

† *Heb.* necke.

‖ *Or,* the cities.

* Isay. 24. 17, 18.

* Num. 21. 28.

† *Heb.* children of noise.

† *Heb* in captiuity.

‖ *Or,* against.

‖ *Or,* Melcom.

* Amos. 1. 13.

* Amos. 1. 14.

‖ *Or,* Melcom.

* Chap. 48. 7

‖ *Or,* thy valley floweth away.

* Obad. ver. 8.

‖ *Or,* they are turned backe.

* Obad. ver. 5.

† *Heb.* their sufficiencie.

* Obad. ver. 1.

* Obad. ver. 4.

* Chap. 50. 13.

* Gen. 19. 25. chap. 50. 40.

‖ *Or,* commaund me in iudgement.

* Iob. 41. 1. chap. 50. 44, 45.

† *Heb.* the Sea.

tidings, they are † faint hearted, *there is* sorrow ‖ on the Sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her selfe to flee, and feare hath seised on her: anguish and sorrows haue taken her as a woman in trauel.

25 How is the citie of praise not left, the citie of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streetes, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hostes.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon shal smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise yee, goe vp to Kedar, and spoyle the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flockes shall they take away: they shall take to themselues their curtaines, and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall crie vnto them, Feare *is* on euery side.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you farre off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceiued a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone,

32 And their camels shall bee a bootie, and the multitude of their cattell a spoile, and I will scatter into all windes them that are in the † vtmost corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for euer; there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure winnes, from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shall be no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my Throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the King, and the Princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the * latter dayes, that I will bring againe the captiuity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21. 35 *The iudgement of Babylon.* 4. 17. 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and † set vp a standart, publish *and* conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remooue, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, sayth the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe, and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion, with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD in a perpetuall Couenant *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath beene lost sheepe: their Shepheards haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away *on* the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † resting place.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, Wee offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remooue out of the midst of Babylon, and goe foorth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee goats before the flockes.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great Nations from the North countrey, and they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrowes *shall bee* as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoyle: all that spoile her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because yee were glad, because yee reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are growne † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulles:

12 Your mother shal be sore confounded, shee that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall be* a wildernesse, a dry land, and a desart.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: * euery one that goeth by Babylon, shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all yee that bend the bowe, shoote at her; spare no no arrowes: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: shee hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are throwen downe: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her; as shee hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of haruest: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheepe, the Lyons haue driuen *him* away: first the King of Assyria hath

†Heb. melad. ‖Or, as on the sea.

*Amos 1.4.

†Verse 8. †Heb. flee greatly.

‖Or, that is at ease.

†Heb. cut off into corners, or that haue the corners of their haire polled.

*Chap. 49. 6. and 48. 47.

†Heb. by the hand of Ieremiah.

†Heb. lift vp.

† Heb. place to lie downe in.

*Esa. 48. 20. chap. 51. 5. reuel 18. 4.

‖Or, destroyer.

†Heb. big, or corpulent.

*Chap. 49. 17.

‖Or, sythe.

hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and hee shall feede on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim, and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquitie of Israel shall be sought for, and *there shall bee* none, and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not be found, for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

||*Or, of the rebels.* ||*Or, visitation.*

21 ¶ Goe vp against the land || of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants of || Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armorie, and hath brought foorth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hostes, in the land of the Caldeans.

†*Heb. from the vtmost.* ||*Or, tread her.*

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border, open her store-houses: || cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullockes: let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all yee that bend the bowe, campe against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke; according to all that shee hath done, doe vnto her: for shee hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streetes, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

†*Heb pride.*

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hostes: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

†*Heb pride.*

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The children of Israel, and the children of Iudah *were* oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, hee shall throughly pleade their cause, that he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her Princes, and vpon her wisemen.

||*Or, chiefe places. Heb. barres.*

36 A sword *is* vpon the || lyers, and they shall dote: a sword *is* vpon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their charets, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the middest of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* vpon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they shall be dried vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are mad vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wild beasts of the desart, with the wilde beasts of the Iles shall dwell *there*, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it bee dwelt in from generation to generation.

*Gen. 19. 24. chap. 49. 18.

40 * As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD; *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great Nation, and many Kings shall be raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bowe and the lance: they are cruel and wil not shew mercy: their voice shall roare like the Sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish tooke hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

*Chap. 49. 19.

44 Behold, hee shall come vp * like a Lion from the swelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly runne away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like mee, and * who will || appoint me the time? and who *is* that Shepheard that will stand before mee?

*Iob 41. 1. chap. 49. 19 ||*Or, conuent me to plead.*

45 Therefore heare yee the counsell of the LORD that hee hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that hee hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely hee shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is mooued, and the crie is heard among the Nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The seuere iudgement of God against Babylon, in reuenge of Israel.* 59 *Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophecie to Sheraiah, to be cast into Emphrates, in token of the perpetuall sinking of Babylon.*

THus saith the LORD; Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the † midst of them that rise vp against me, a destroying winde,

†*Heb heart.*

2 And will send vnto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against *him that* lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine; and spare ye not her yong men, destroy ye vtterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streetes.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hostes; though their land was filled with sinne against the holy One of Israel.

6 * Flee out of the middest of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his soule: bee not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly *fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne countrey: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought foorth our righteousnesse: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised vp the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

12 Set vp the standart vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch strong: set vp the watchman: prepare †the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised and done that, which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures; thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy couetousnesse.

14 * The LORD of hostes hath sworne † by himselfe, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shal † lift vp a shout against thee.

15 * Hee hath made the earth by his power hee hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstanding.

16 When he vttereth *his* voice, *there is* a ||multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the wind out of his treasures.

17 * Euery man is ||brutish by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanitie, the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the fourmer of all things, and * *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battell-axe *and* weapons of warre: for || with thee will I breake in pieces the Nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes;

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet, and his rider;

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and young, and with thee will I breake in pieces the young man and the maid.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee, the Shepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the Husbandman, and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces Captaines and Rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for euer, saith the LORD.

27 Set yee vp a standard in the land, blow the Trumpet among the Nations: prepare the Nations against her: call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a Captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the Nations with the Kings of the Medes, the Captaines thereof, and all the Rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for euery purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One Poste shal run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, The God of Israel; The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floore; || *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath crushed mee, he hath made me an empty vessell: he hath swallowed mee vp like a dragon; he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to mee and to my || flesh, *bee* vpon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will pleade thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will drie vp her Sea, and make her springs drie.

37 And Babylon shall become heapes, a dwel-

*Chal. 50.8. reuel. 18.4.

*Isa. 21.9. reuel. 14.8. and 18.2.

†Heb. pure.

†Heb. fyers in mat.

*Amos 6.8 †Heb. by his soule. †Heb. voice.

*Gen 6.1,6 chap. 10.12. &c.

||Or, noise.

*Chap. 10. 14. ||Or, is more brutish then euery.

*Chap. 10. 16.

||Or, in thee, or by thee.

†Heb. euerlasting desolations.

||Or, in the time that he thresheth her.

†Heb. my violence. ||Or, remainder. †Heb. inhabitresse.

dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roare together like lions; they shall ‖ yell as lions whelpes.

‖ Or, shake themselues.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioice, and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rammes with hee goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the prayse of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the Nations.

42 The sea is come vp vpon Babylon: shee is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a drie land and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doeth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring foorth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall not flow together any more vnto him, yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the midst of her, and deliuer ye euery man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD,

46 And lest your heart faint, and yee feare for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeere, and after that in *another* yeere *shall come* a rumour and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

† Heb. visit vpon.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land shall bee confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoylers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, both Babylon is to fall, O ye slaine of Israel, and with Babylon, &c. ‖ Or, the countrey.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all ‖ the earth.

50 Ye that haue escaped the sword, goe away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off: and let Ierusalem come into your minde.

51 Wee are confounded, because wee haue heard reproach, shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shall grone.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though shee should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoylers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a crie *commeth* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoyled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noise of their voyce is vttered.

56 Because the spoyler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompenses shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her Princes and her wise men, her Captaines and her Rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes.

‖ Or, the walles of broad Babylon. ‖ Or, made naked.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The ‖ broad walles of Babylon shall bee vtterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall bee burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shall be weary.

‖ Or, on the behalfe of. ‖ Or, prince of Mesuchs or chiefe chamberlaine.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when hee went ‖ with Zedekiah the King of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet Prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that should come vpon Babylon: *euen* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for euer.

† Heb. desolations.

63 And it shall bee when thou hast made an ende of reading this booke, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the middest of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke, and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her, and they shall be weary. Thus farre *are* the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Ierusalem is besieged and taken.* 8 *Zedekiahs sonnes killed, and his owne eyes put out.* 12 *Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the Citie.* 24 *Hee carrieth away the captiues.* 32 *Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.*

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twentie yeere old when he † beganne to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

* 2. King. 24. 18. † Heb. reigned.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his armie against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

* 2. King. 25. 1. chap. 39. 1

5 So the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the City, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then

7 Then the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went foorth out of the citie by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which *was* by the Kings garden (now the Caldeans *were* by the citie round about) and they went by the way of the p'aine.

8 ¶ But the armie of the Caldeans pursued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his armie was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and caried him vp vnto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: hee slew also all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

†Heb. *linded.* ‖Or, *fetters* †Heb. *house of the ward.*

11 Then hee † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in ‖ chaines, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, *which* † serued the king of Babylon, into Ierusalem;

‖Or, *chiefe Marshall* Heb. *chiefe of the executioners* or *slaughtermen, and so verse 14. &c.*

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

†Heb. *fired before.*

14 And all the armie of the Caldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the walles of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the Citie, and those that fell away, that fell to the King of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard, left *certaine* of the poore of the land for Vinedressers and for husbandmen.

*Chap. 27. 19.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and caried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

‖Or, *instrument to remoue the ashes.* ‖Or, *basons.* ‖Or, *coosers*

18 The cauldrons also, and the ‖ shouels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bolles, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

19 And the basons, and the ‖ firepans, and the bolles, and the cauldrons, and the candlestickes, and the spoones, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of siluer, *in* siluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away:

†Heb. *their brasse.*

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue brasen bulles, that *were* vnder the bases, which King Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubites, and a † fillet of twelue cubites did compasse it, and the thicknesse thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

* 1. Kings 7. 15. 2. kin. 25 17. 2. chro. 3. 15. †Heb. *threed*

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubits, with networke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

23 And there were ninety and sixe pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates vpon the networke *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

†Heb. *threshold.*

25 Hee tooke also out of the citie an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre; and seuen men of them that † were neere the Kings person which were found in the citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the midst of the citie.

†Heb. *saw the face of the king.* ‖Or, *Scribe of the captaine of the hoste.*

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar caried away captiue in the seuenth yeere, three thousand Iewes and three and twentie.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar hee carried away captiue from Ierusalem eight hundred thirtie and two † persons.

†Heb. *soules*

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundred fourtie and fiue persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand and sixe hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euil-merodach King of Babylon in the *first* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

†Heb. *good things with him.*

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the King of Babylon, † euery day a portion vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

†Heb. *the matter of the day in his day.*

THE LAMENTATIONS of IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *The miſerable eſtate of Ieruſalem by reaſon of her ſinne,* 12 *She complaineth of her griefe,* 18 *and confeſſeth Gods iudgements to be righteous.*

HOw doeth the citie ſit ſolitary *that was* full of people? *how* is ſhee become as a widow? Shee *that was* great among the nations, and princeſſe among the prouinces, *how* is ſhe become tributary?

2 She * weepeth ſore in the * night, and her teares *are* on her cheekes: among all her louers ſhe *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuity, becauſe of affliction, and † becauſe of great ſeruitude: ſhee dwelleth among the heathen, ſhe findeth no reſt: all her perſecuters ouertooke her betweene the ſtraits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, becauſe none come to the ſolemne feaſts: all her gates are deſolate: her prieſts ſigh: her virgins are afflicted, and ſhe *is* in bitterneſſe.

5 Her aduerſaries *are the chiefe, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her * children are gone into captiuitie before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beautie is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* finde no paſture, and they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

7 Ieruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miſeries, all her || pleaſant things that ſhee had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did helpe her, the aduerſaries ſaw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ieruſalem hath grieuouſly ſinned, therefore ſhe † is remoued: all that honoured her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they haue ſeene her nakedneſſe: yea, ſhee ſigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthineſſe *is* in her skirts, ſhe remembreth not her laſt end, therefore ſhe came downe wonderfully: ſhe *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemie hath magnified *himſelfe*.

10 The aduerſary hath ſpread out his hand vpon all her || pleaſant things: for ſhee hath ſeene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou didſt command *that* * they ſhould not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people ſigh, they ſeeke bread, they haue giuen their pleaſant things for meate to || relieue the ſoule: ſee, O Lord, and conſider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ || *Is it* nothing to you, all yee that † paſſe by? behold and ſee, if there bee any ſorrow like vnto my ſorrow, which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath hee ſent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth againſt them: hee hath ſpread a nette for my feete, hee hath turned me backe: hee hath made mee deſolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my tranſgreſſions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my ſtrength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered mee into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to riſe vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foote all my mighty men in the midſt of me: hee hath called an aſſembly againſt mee, to cruſh my yong men. The Lord hath troden || the Virgine, the daughter of Iudah, *as* in a wine preſſe.

16 For theſe things I weepe, * mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, becauſe the Comforter that ſhould † relieue my ſoule is farre from me: my children are deſolate, becauſe the enemie preuailed.

17 Zion ſpreadeth foorth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob: that his aduerſaries *ſhould be* round about him: Ieruſalem is as a menſtruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I haue rebelled againſt his † commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my ſorrow: my virgins and my yong men are gone into captiuity.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued mee: my prieſts and mine elders gaue vp the ghoſt in the citie, while they ſought their meate to relieue their ſoules.

20 Behold, O LORD: for I *am* in diſtreſſe: my * bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within mee, for I haue grieuouſly rebelled: abroad the ſword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I ſigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou haſt done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou haſt || called, and they ſhall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickedneſſe come before thee: and doe vnto them, as thou haſt done vnto mee for all my tranſgreſſions: for my ſighes *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ieremiah lamenteth the miſery of Ieruſalem.* 20 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* caſt downe from heauen vnto the earth the beautie of Iſrael, and remembred not his footſtoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath ſwallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: he hath throwen

*Iere.13.17 *Iob 7.3.

† Heb. for the greatneſſe of ſeruitude.

*Deut.28.43. *Ier.52.28.

|| Or, deſireable.

† Heb. is become a remooning, or wandring.

|| Or, deſireable. *Deu.23.3

|| Or, to make the ſoule to come again. || Or, it is nothing. † Heb. paſſe by the way.

|| Or, the wine preſſe of the vintage, &c. *Ier 13.17. and 14.17. chap. 2.18. † Heb. bring backe.

*Dan.9.7. † Hebr. mouth.

*Iſa.16.11 iere.48.36.

|| Or, proclaimed.

throwen downe in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: hee hath † brought *them* downe to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

† Heb. made to touch.

3 Hee hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: hee hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemie, and hee burned against Iacob like a flaming fire *which* deuoureth round about.

4 Hee hath bent his bow like an enemie: hee stood with his right hand as an aduersary, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: hee powred out his furie like fire.

† Heb. all the desireable of the eyes.

5 The Lord was an enemy: hee hath swallowed vp Israel, he hath swallowed vp all her palaces: hee hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently *taken away his || tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemne feasts and Sabbaths to bee forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the King and the Priest.

*Psal. 80.13 and 89.41. and isa. 5.5 || Or, hedge.

7 The Lord hath cast off his Altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuary: hee hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemie the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemne Feast.

† Heb. shut vp.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line: hee hath not withdrawen his hand from † destroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

† Heb. swallowing vp.

9 Her gates are sunke into the ground: hee hath destroyed and broken her barres: her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the Law *is* no *more*, her * Prophets also finde no vision from the LORD.

*Psal. 74.9.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit vpon the ground, *and* keepe silence: they haue cast vp dust vpon their heads: they haue girded themselues with sackcloth: the virgines of Ierusalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doo faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings || swoone in the streetes of the citie.

|| Or, faint.

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streetes of the citie, when their soule was powred out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ierusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O Virgine daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the Sea: who can heale thee?

*Iere. 2.8. and 5.31. & 23.16.

14 Thy * Prophets haue seene vaine and foolish things for thee, and they haue not discouered thine iniquitie, to turne away thy captiuitie: but haue seene for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

† Heb. by the way.

15 All that passe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wag their head at the daughter of Ierusalem, *saying*, *Is* this the city that men call *the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

* Psal. 48.2.

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say; Wee haue swallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day that we looked for: we haue found, we haue seene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which hee had * deuised: hee hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath throwen downe and hath not pitied: and hee hath caused thine enemie to reioyce ouer thee, he hath set vp the horne of thine aduersaries.

*Leu. 26.16 deut. 28.15

18 Their heart cryed vnto the LORD, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares run downe like a riuer, day and night: giue thy selfe no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

* Ier. 14.17. chap. 1.16.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eate their fruit, *and* children of a || spanne long? shall the Priest and the Prophet bee slaine in the Sanctuary of the LORD?

|| Or swadled with their hands.

21 The yong and the old lie on the ground in the streetes: my virgins and my yong men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou hast killed and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemne day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger, none escaped nor remained: those that I haue swadled and brought vp, hath mine enemie consumed.

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewaile their calamities.* 22 *By the mercies of God they nourish their hope.* 37 *They acknowledge Gods iustice,* 55 *They pray for deliuerance,* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*

I *Am* the man *that* hath seene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkenesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 He hath set me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 Hee hath hedged mee about, that I cannot get out: hee hath made my chaine heauie.

8 Also when I cry and shout, hee shutteth out my prayer.

9 Hee hath inclosed my wayes with hewen stone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* vnto mee *as* a Beare lying in wait, *and as* a Lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

† Heb. sonnes

14 I was

*Ier.20.7.

†Hebbitternesses.

‖Or, rolled mee in the ashes. †Heb.gaue.

†Heb. remember.

†Heb.bowed †Heb.make to return to my heart.

*Psal.16.5. and 73.26. and 119.57 ier.10.16.

†Heb.from his heart.

‖ Or, a superiour. ‖ Or, seeth not. *Psal.33.9.

* Amos 3.6 ‖Or, murmure.

* 1.Cor.4. 13.

* Isa.24.17.

14 I was a * derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with † bitternesse, hee hath made me drunken with wormewood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with grauell stones, he hath ‖ couered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast remooued my soule farre off from peace; I forgate † prosperitie.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:

19 † Remembring mine affliction and my miserie, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soule hath *them* still in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my mind, therefore haue I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, saith my soule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for him, to the soule *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good *that a man* should both hope and quietly waite for the saluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 Hee putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for euer.

32 But though he cause griefe, yet will he haue compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For hee doeth not afflict † willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

34 To crush vnder his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turne aside the right of a man before the face of the ‖ most High,

36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord ‖ approueth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* hee * *that* saith, and it commeth to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not * euill and good?

39 Wherefore doth a liuing man ‖ complaine, a man for the punishment of his sinnes?

40 Let vs search and try our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 Wee haue transgressed, and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs: thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

45 Thou hast made vs as the * off-scowring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes against vs.

47 * Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased mee sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voyce, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neere in the day that I called vpon thee: Thou saidst, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me:

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against me.

62 The lips of those that rose vp against mee, and their deuice against me all the day.

63 Behold, their sitting downe, and their rising vp, I *am* their musicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands.

65 Giue them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto them.

66 Persecute and destroy *them*, in anger, from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

† Heb. my soule. ‖ Or, more then all.

‖ Or, obstinacie of heart.

* Psal.8.4.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate.* 13 *She confesseth her sinnes.* 21 *Edom is threatned.* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOw is the gold become dimme! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery streete.

2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the ‖ Sea-monsters draw out the breast, they giue sucke to their young ones. The daughter of my people *is become* cruell like the ostriches in the wildernesse.

4 The tongue of the sucking childe cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the young children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* vnto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streetes: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sinne of Sodome, that was * ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in bodie

‖ Or, Sea-calues.

‖ Or, iniquitie.

*Gen.19.25

body then rubies, their poliſhing *was* of Saphir.

† Heb. darker then blackeneſſe.

8 Their viſage is † blacker then a cole: they are not knowen in the ſtreets: their skinne cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a ſticke.

† Heb. flow out.

9 They that be ſlaine with the ſword, are better then they that be ſlaine with hunger: for theſe † pine away, ſtricken thorow for *want* of the fruits of the field.

* 2. King. 6. 29. deut. 28. 57.

10 The hands of the pitifull women haue * ſodden their owne children, they were their meate in the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accompliſhed his fury, hee hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The Kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduerſary and the enemie ſhould haue entred into the gates of Ieruſalem.

* Iere. 5. 31. and 23. 11.

13 ¶ * For the ſinnes of her Prophets, *and* the iniquities of her Prieſts, that haue ſhed the blood of the iuſt in the midſt of her.

14 They haue wandred *as* blinde men in the ſtreets, they haue polluted themſelues with blood, ‖ ſo that men could not touch their garments.

‖ Or, in that they could not but touch.

15 They cried vnto them, Depart ye, ‖ *it is* vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fledde away and wandered, : they ſaid among the heathen, They ſhall no more ſoiourne *there*.

‖ Or, ye polluted.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they reſpected not the perſons of the Prieſts, they fauoured not the Elders.

‖ Or, face.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching wee haue watched for a nation *that* could not ſaue vs.

18 They hunt our ſteps that wee cannot goe in our ſtreets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our perſecutors are ſwifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they purſued vs vpon the mountaines, they laid wait for vs in the wilderneſſe.

* Gen. 2. 7.

20 The * breath of our noſtrels, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we ſaid, Vnder his ſhadow wee ſhall liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioyce and bee glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Vz, the cup alſo ſhall paſſe through vnto thee: thou ſhalt be drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelfe naked.

22 ¶ The ‖ puniſhment of thine iniquitie is accompliſhed, O daughter of Zion, hee will no more carry thee away into captiuity: hee will viſite thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ diſcouer thy ſinnes.

‖ Or, thine iniquitie.

‖ Or, carry thee captiue for thy ſins.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: conſider and behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliants.

3 Wee are orphanes and fatherleſſe, our mothers *are* as widowes.

4 We haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is ſold vnto vs.

† Heb. commeth for price.

5 † Our neckes *are* vnder perſecution: we labour and haue no reſt.

† Heb. on our neckes are wee perſecuted.

6 Wee haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſyrians, to be ſatisfied with bread.

* Ier. 31. 29. ezek. 18. 2.

7 * Our fathers haue ſinned and *are* not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doeth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.

9 Wee gate our bread with *the perill* of our liues, becauſe of the ſword of the wilderneſſe.

* Pſal. 11. 38

10 Our * skinne was blacke like an ouen, becauſe of the ‖ terrible famine.

‖ Or, terrors or ſtormes.

11 They rauiſhed the women in Zion, *and* the maides in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the yong men to grind, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceaſed from the gate, the young men from their muſicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.

† Heb. the crowne of our head is fallen.

16 † The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs that we haue ſinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dimme.

18 Becauſe of the mountaine of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

* Pſal. 9. 8. & 29. 10. and 102. 13. and 145. 13.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remaineſt for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

† Heb. for length of dayes.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget vs for euer, *and* forſake vs † ſo long time?

* Iere. 31. 18

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and we ſhall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

‖ Or, for wilt thou vtterly reiect vs?

22 ‖ But thou haſt vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth againſt vs.

THE

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophecie at Chebar.* 4 *His vision of foure Cherubims,* 15 *Of the foure wheeles,* 26 *and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, and in the fift *day* of the moneth, (as I was among †the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

†*Heb. captiuity.*

2 In the fift *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fift yeere of King Iehoiakims captiuitie,)

3 The word of the LORD came expresly vnto †Ezekiel the Priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

†*Heb. Iehezkel.*

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewind came out of the North, a great cloude, and a fire †infolding it selfe, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the middest thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

†*Heb catching it selfe.*

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenesse of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet *were* †straight feete, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calues foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

†*Hebr. a straight foot.*

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure sides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right side, and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left side: they foure also *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies.

‖ *Or, diuided aboue.*

12 And they went euery one straight forward: whither the spirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coles of fire, *and* like the appearance of lampes: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went foorth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures: behold one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Berill: and they foure *had* one likenesse, and their appearance and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

‖ *Or, strakes.*

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whithersoeuer the spirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* spirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ *Or, of life.*

21 When those went, *these* went, and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ *Or, of life.*

22 And the likenesse of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature *was* as the colour of the terrible crystall, stretched foorth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other, euery one had two which couered on this side, and euery one had two, which couered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an hoste: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And their was a voyce from the firmament, that *was* ouer their heads, when they stood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that *was* ouer their heads, *was* the likenesse of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphyre stone, and vpon the likenesse of the Throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loines euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loines euen downeward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission: 6 His instruction. 9 The roule of his heauie prophecie.

AND hee sayd vnto mee, Sonne of man, stand vpon thy feet, and I will speake vnto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into mee, when hee spake vnto mee, and set me vpon my feet, that I heard him that spake vnto me:

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers haue transgressed against mee, euen vnto this very day.

† Heb. nations.

4 For they *are* † impudent children and stiffe hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. hard of face.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou sonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ‖ briers and thornes *be* with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: bee not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, sithels.

7 And thou shalt speake my wordes vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* most † rebellious.

† Heb. rebellion.

8 But thou, sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and * eate that I giue thee.

* Reu. 10. 9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent vnto me, and lo, a roule of a booke *was* therin.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of prophecie. 22 God shutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

MOreouer he said vnto mee, Sonne of man, eate that thou findest, eate this roule, and goe speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eate that roule.

3 And he said vnto me; Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with ‖ this roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eate *it*, and it was in my mouth as hony for sweetnesse.

* Reu. 10. 9 † Heb. deepe of lips, and heauie of tongue, and so verse 6. † Heb. deepe of lip, and heauy language. ‖ Or, if I had sent thee, &c. would they not haue hearkened vnto thee? † Heb. stiffe of forehead and hard of heart.

4 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent vnto a people of a † strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people of a strange speech and of an † hard language, whose words thou canst not vnderstand: ‖ surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto me, for all the house of Israel are † impudent and hard hearted.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an Adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare them not, neither be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

* Ier. 1. 8.

10 Moreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuity, vnto thy people, and speake vnto them and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the Spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noise of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

† Heb. kissed.

14 So the Spirit lifted me vp, and tooke mee away, and I went in † bitternesse, in the † heate of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me.

† Heb. bitter † Heb. hote anger.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuitie at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the end of seuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

17 * Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

* Cha. 33. 7.

18 When I say vnto the wicked; Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way to saue his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and hee turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, hee shall die in his iniquitie, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Againe, when * a righteous man doth turne from his † righteousnesse, and commit iniquitie, and I lay a stumbling blocke before him, hee shall die: because thou hast not giuen him warning, he shall die in his sinne, and his righteousnesse which hee hath done, shall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

* Cha. 18. 24 † Heb righteousnesses.

21 Neuertheless, if thou warne the righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and he doth not sinne; he shall surely liue, because he is warned: also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto me, Arise, goe forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there as the glory which I * saw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

* Chap. 1.

24 Then the Spirit entred into me, and set me vpon my feet, and spake with mee, and said vnto me, Goe shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall

ſhall put bands vpon thee, and ſhall bind thee with them, and thou ſhalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleane to the rooſe of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be dumme, and ſhalt not be to them ‖ a reproouer: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

‖ *A man reproouing.*

27 But when I ſpeake with thee, I wil open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a ſiege, is ſhewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuity, 9 By the prouiſion of the ſiege, is ſhewed the hardneſſe of the famine.

THou alſo ſonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the citie, *euen* Ieruſalem.

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt it: and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the campe alſo againſt it, and ſet ‖ *battering* rammes againſt it round about.

‖ *Or, chiefe leaders.*

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an ‖ yron pan, and ſet it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the city, and ſet thy face againſt it, and it ſhall be beſieged, and thou ſhalt lay ſiege againſt it: this *ſhall be* a ſigne to the houſe of Iſrael.

‖ *Or, a flat plate, or ſlice.*

4 Lie thou alſo vpon thy left ſide, and lay the iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon it, thou ſhalt beare their iniquity.

5 For I haue layd vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety dayes. * So ſhalt thou beare the iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael.

*Num. 14. 34.

6 And when thou haſt accompliſhed them, lie againe on thy right ſide, and thou ſhalt beare the iniquity of the houſe of Iudah fourtie dayes: I haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

† *Heb. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere.*

7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſet thy face toward the ſiege of Ieruſalem, and thine arme *ſhall be* vncouered, and thou ſhalt propheſie againſt it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou ſhalt not turne thee † from one ſide to another, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy ſiege.

† *Heb from thy ſide to thy ſide.*

9 ¶ Take thou alſo vnto thee wheat, and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one veſſell, and make thee bread therof *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon thy ſide; three hundred and ninety dayes ſhalt thou eate thereof.

‖ *Or, ſpelt.*

10 And thy meat which thou ſhalt eate, *ſhall be* by weight twenty ſhekels a day: from time to time ſhalt thou eate it.

11 Thou ſhalt drinke alſo water by meaſure, the ſixt part of an Hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drinke.

12 And thou ſhalt eate it *as* barley cakes, and thou ſhalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man in their ſight.

13 And the LORD ſaid, Euen thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then ſayd I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my ſoule hath not been polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable fleſh into my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid vnto me, Loe I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the * ſtaffe of bread in Ieruſalem, and they ſhall eate bread by weight, and with care, and they ſhall drinke water by meaſure, and with aſtoniſhment:

* *Leu. 26. 26 chap. 5. 16. and 13. 13.*

17 That they may want bread and water, and be aſtonied one with another, and conſume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haire, 5 is ſhewed the iudgement of Ieruſalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, ſword, and diſperſion.

AND thou ſonne of man, take thee a ſharpe knife, take thee a barbours raſour, and cauſe *it* to paſſe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the *haire.*

2 Thou ſhalt burne with fire a third part in the midſt of the citie, when the dayes of the ſiege are fulfilled: and thou ſhalt take a third part, and ſmite about it with a knife, and a third part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the winde, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy † skirts.

† *Heb. wings.*

4 Then take of them againe, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof ſhall a fire come forth into all the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; This *is* Ieruſalem: I haue ſet it in the middeſt of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And ſhee hath changed my Iudgements into wickedneſſe more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refuſed my Iudgements and my Statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my Iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therfore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I *am* againſt thee, and will execute iudgements in the middeſt of thee in the ſight of the nations.

9 And I wil doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, becauſe of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers * ſhall eate the ſonnes in the middeſt of thee, and the ſonnes ſhall eate their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the winds.

* *Leu. 26. 29 deut. 28. 53. 2. kin. 6. 29. lam. 4. 10. baruch 2. 3. * Chap. 7. 4, 14.*

11 Wherefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely becauſe thou haſt defiled my Sanctuary with all thy deteſtable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I alſo diminiſh *thee*, neither ſhall * mine eye ſpare, neither will I haue any pitie.

12 ¶ A

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest vpon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it* in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreouer I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a * reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes; I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which shall bee for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine vpon you, and will breake your * staffe of bread.

17 So will I send vpon you famine, and * euill beasts, and they shall bereaue thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe through thee, and I will bring the sword vpon thee; I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The iudgement of Israel for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant shall be blessed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the * mountaines of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And say, Yee mountaines of Israel, Heare the Word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hills; to the riuers and to the valleyes, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your ‖ images shall bee broken: and I will cast downe your slaine men before your idoles.

5 And I will † lay the dead carkeises of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars,

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall bee laid waste, and the high places shall bee desolate, that your altars may bee laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may bee broken and cease, and your images may be cut downe, and your workes may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the middest of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that yee may haue *some*, that shall escape the sword among the nations, when yee shall bee scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember mee among the nations, whither they shall be carried captiues, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idols: and they shall loath themselues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not said in vaine; that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite * with thine hand, and stampe with thy foote, and say, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 Hee that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and hee that is neere shall fall by the sword, and hee that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury vpon them.

13 Then shall yee know that I *am* the LORD, when their slaine men shall bee among their idols round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oake, the place where they did offer sweet sauour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more ‖ desolate then the wilderneſſe towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The finall desolation of Israel.* 16 *The mournefull repentance of them that escape.* 20 *The enemies defile the Sanctuarie, because of the Israelites abominations,* 23 *Vnder the type of a chaine is shewed their miserable captiuitie.*

MOreouer, the Word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I will send mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy waies, and will † recompense vpon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will recompense thy waies vpon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land; the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the ‖ sounding againe of the mountaines.

8 Now will I shortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accomplish mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy waies, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie: I will recompence † thee according to thy waies, and thine abominations that are in the middest of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rodde hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

*Deut. 28. 37.

*Leuit. 26. 26. chap. 4. 16 & 14. 13

* Leuit. 26. 22.

*Chap. 36. 1.

‖ Or, Sunne images, and so verse 6.

† Heb. giue.

*Chap. 21. 17.

‖ Or, desolate from the wilderneſſe.

† Heb. giue.

† Heb. awaketh against thee.

‖ Or, eccho.

† Heb. vpon thee.

11 Violence is risen vp into a rod of wickednesse: none of them *shall remaine*, nor of || their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the seller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not returne to that which is sold, †although they were yet aliue: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof which shall not returne: neither shall any strengthen himselfe in || the iniquitie of his life.

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword, and hee that *is* in the citie, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall bee on the mountaines like doues of the valleyes, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity.

17 All * hands shall be feeble, and all knees † shal be weake *as* water.

18 They shall also * gird *themselues* with sackcloth, and horrour shall couer them, and shame *shall be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streets, and their gold shall bee † remooued: their * siluer and their gold shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: || because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in maiestie: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I || set it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the || robbers shal enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloodie crimes, the citie is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and || their holy places shall be defiled.

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall bee vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourne, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

|| *Or, their tumultuous persons. Heb. tumult.*

† *Hebr. though their life were yet among the liuing.* || *Or, whose life is in his iniquitie.* † *Heb. his iniquitie.*

* *Isai. 13.7. ier. 6.24.* † *Heb. goe into water.* * *Isa. 15.2,3 ier. 48.37.* † *Heb. for a separation or vncleanesse.* * *Prou. 11.4 zeph. 1,18. eccluſ. 5.8.* || *Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling blocke.*

|| *Or, made it vnto them an vncleane thing.*

|| *Or, burglers.*

|| *Or, they shall inherit their holy places.* † *Heb. cutting off.*

† *Heb. with their iudgements.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem,* 5 *is shewed the image of iealousie.* 7 *The chambers of Imagerie.* 13 *The mourners for Tammuz,* 15 *the worshippers towards the Sunne.* 18 *Gods wrath for their idolatry.*

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere; in the sixt *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the elders of Iudah sate before mee; that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, fire: and from his loynes euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And hee * put foorth the forme of an hand, and tooke mee by a locke of mine head, & the spirit lift me vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought mee in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the seate of the image of iealousie, which prouoketh to iealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there according to the vision that I * saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said he vnto mee, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the altar, this image of iealousie in the entry.

6 Hee said furthermore vnto mee, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And hee brought mee to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said hee vnto mee, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And hee said vnto mee, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols: of the house of Israel pourtrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the middest of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloude of incense went vp.

12 Then said hee vnto mee, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagerie? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ Hee said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then hee brought mee to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house which *was* towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said hee vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And hee brought mee into the inner court of

* *Dan. 5.5.*

* *Chap. 1.13.*

* *Chap. 9.9.*

of the LORDS house, and behold at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the East, and they worshipped the Sunne towards the East.

17 ¶ Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? || Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit heere? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in furie: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, *yet* will I not heare them.

|| Or, *is there any thing lighter then to commit?*

* Cha.5.11. and 7.4. * Pro.1.28. Isa.1.15. Ier. 11.11. mich.3.4.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision whereby is shewed the preseruation of some,* 5 *and the destruction of the rest.* 8 *God cannot be intreated for them.*

HE cried also in mine eares, with a loud voice, saying; Cause them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lyeth toward the North, and euery man a † slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne † by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the writers inkehorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe through the midst of the city, through the midst of Ierusalem, and set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations, that be done in the middest thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* he said in † mine hearing, Goe ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither haue ye pity.

6 Slay † vtterly old *and* young; both maides and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom *is* the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And he said vnto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slaine, goe yee foorth: and they went foorth and slew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed and said, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto mee, The iniquitie of the house of Israel and Iudah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the citie full of || peruersenesse: for they say, * The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity, *but* I will recompense their way vpon their head.

† Heb. which is turned. † Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces. † Heb vpon his loynes.

† Heb. marke a marke. * Exod.12. 7. reuel.7.3. † Heb. mine eares.

† Heb. to destruction.

† Heb filled with. || Or, wresting of iudgement. * Cha.8.12. * Cha.5.11. and 7.4. and 8.18.

11 And behold, the man cloathed with linnen, which *had* the inkehorne by his side, † reported the matter, saying, I haue done as thou hast commanded me.

† Heb. returned the word.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vision of the coales of fire, to be scattered ouer the city.* 8 *The vision of the Cherubims.*

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as *it were* a Saphire stone, as the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.

* Cha.1.22.

2 And he spake vnto the man cloathed with linnen, and said, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the citie. And hee went in my sight.

† Heb the hollow of thine hand.

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, *and stood* ouer the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

† Heb. was lifted vp.

5 And the * sound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

* Cha.1.24.

6 And it came to passe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linnen, saying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims; then he went in and stood beside the wheeles.

7 And one Cherub † stretched foorth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims: and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was cloathed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

† Heb sent foorth.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims, the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles *was* as the colour of a * Beril stone.

* Cha.1.16.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likenesse, as if a wheele had beene in the midst of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backes, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*.

† Heb. flesh.

13 As for the wheeles, || it was cryed vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

|| Or, they were called in my hearing, wheele, or Galgal.

14 And euery one *had* foure faces: the first face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this *is* the liuing creature that I saw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the

wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When they ſtood, *theſe* ſtood, and when they were lifted vp, *theſe* lift vp themſelues *alſo*: for the ſpirit of the || liuing creature *was* in them.

|| Or, of life.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo *were* beſides them, and *euery one* ſtood at the doore of the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces apiece, and euery one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themſelues: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The preſumption of the Princes. 4 Their ſinne and iudgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſauing a remnant, 21 and puniſhing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaueth the citie. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captiuitie.

MOreouer the Spirit lift mee vp, and brought mee vnto the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh Eaſtward: and behold, at the doore of the gate fiue and twentie men: among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah the ſonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid hee vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe *are* the men that deuiſe miſchiefe, and giue wicked counſell in this citie.

3 Which ſay, It || *is* not * neere, let vs build houſes: this *citie is* the cauldron, and wee be the fleſh.

|| Or, *it is not* for vs *to build houſes neere*

*2. Pet. 3. 4.

4 ¶ Therefore propheſie againſt them, propheſie, O ſonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon mee, and ſaid vnto mee, Speake, thus ſaith the LORD; Thus haue yee ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that come into your minde, euery one *of them*.

6 Ye haue multiplyed your ſlaine in this citie, and yee haue filled the ſtreetes thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlaine whom ye haue laid in the middeſt of it, they *are* the fleſh, and this *citie is* the cauldron: but I will bring you foorth out of the middeſt of it.

8 Yee haue feared the ſword, and I will bring a ſword vpon you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the middeſt thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of ſtrangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye ſhall fall by the ſword, I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* ſhall not be your cauldron, neither ſhall yee be the fleſh in the middeſt thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael.

12 And yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD: for || yee haue not walked in my ſtatutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

|| Or, which haue not walked.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I propheſied, that Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loud voice, and ſaid: Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Iſrael?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying:

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the houſe of Iſrael wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ieruſalem haue ſaid; Get yee farre from the LORD; vnto vs is this land giuen in poſſeſsion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Although I haue caſt them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue ſcattered them among the countreys, yet will I bee to them as a little Sanctuarie in the countreys where they ſhall come.

17 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will euen gather you from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countreys where yee haue beene ſcattered, and I will giue you the land of Iſrael.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall take away all the deteſtable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new ſpirit within you: and I will take the ſtony heart out of their fleſh, and will giue them an heart of fleſh,

*Ier. 31. 39. chap. 36. 26.

20 That they may walke in my ſtatutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whoſe heart walketh after the heart of their deteſtable things, and their abominations, I will recompenſe their way vpon their owne heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beſides them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the middeſt of the citie, and ſtood vpon the mountaine, which *is* on the Eaſt-ſide of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the ſpirit tooke mee vp, and brought mee in viſion by the ſpirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuitie: ſo the viſion that I had ſeene, went vp from me.

25 Then I ſpake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels remouing. 8 It ſhewed the captiuitie of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling ſheweth the Iewes deſolation. 21 The Iewes preſumptuous prouerbe is reproued. 26 The ſpeedineſſe of the Viſion.

THe word of the LORD alſo came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwelleſt in the middeſt of

of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuffe for remooving, and remoove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remoove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

‖ *Or, instruments.*

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remooving: and thou shalt goe forth at euen in their sight, † as they that goe forth into captiuitie.

† *Heb. as the goings forth of captiuity.*

5 † Digge thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

† *He digge for thee.*

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* foorth in the twilight: thou shalt couer thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought foorth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuitie, and in the euen I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* foorth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* shoulder in their sight.

† *Heb. digged for me.*

8 ¶ And in the morning came the Word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them; Thus saith the Lord GOD; This burden *concerneth* the Prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it be done vnto them: † they shall remoove *and* goe into captiuitie.

† *Heb. I remoouing, goe into captiuitie.*

12 And the Prince that *is* among them, shall beare vpon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall goe foorth: they shall digge through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall couer his face, that hee see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall hee not see it, though he shall die there.

* *Ch. 17. 20*

14 And I will scatter toward euery winde all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Heb. men of number.*

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying;

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse.

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

† *Heb. the fulnesse thereof.*

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall bee laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the Word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that prouerbe, that ye haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and euery vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For there shall bee no more any vaine vision, nor flattering diuination, within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speake, and the word that I shall speake, shal come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe the Word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Sonne of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel, say; The vision that hee seeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are farre off.

* *2. Pet. 3. 4.*

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken, shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The reproofe of lying prophets,* 10 *and their vntempered morter.* 17 *Of prophetesses and their pillowes.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the Prophets of Israel that prophecie, and say thou vnto them that † prophesie out of their owne * hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

† *Heb. them that are prophets out of their own hearts.*

* *Iet 23. 16.*

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the foolish prophets, that † follow their owne spirit, ‖ and haue seene nothing.

† *Heb. walke after.*

‖ *Or, and things which they haue not seene.*

4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the ‖ gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

‖ *Or, breaches.*

† *Heb. hedged the hedge.*

6 They haue seene vanity, and lying diuination, saying: The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not seene a vaine vision, and haue ye not spoken a lying diuination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because yee haue spoken vanitie, and seene lyes, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall bee vpon the Prophets that see vanity, and that diuine lyes: they shall not bee in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they bee written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the

‖ *Or secret; or counsell.*

land of Israel, and yee shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp a || wall, and loe, others dawbed it with vntempered morter.

11 Say vnto them which dawbe *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall bee an ouerflowing showre, and ye, O great haileſtones, shall fall, and a stormy winde shall rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not bee said vnto you, Where *is* the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent *it* with a stormie winde in my furie: and there shall be an ouerflowing showre in mine anger, and great haileſtones in *my* fury, to consume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that yee haue dawbed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the middest thereof: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered *morter*, and will say vnto you; The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel which prophesie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their owne heart, and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the *women* that sow pillowes to all || armeholes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery stature to hunt soules: Will ye hunt the soules of my people, and will yee saue the soules aliue *that come* vnto you?

19 And will ye pollute mee among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules aliue that should not liue, by your lying to my people that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillowes, wherewith yee there hunt the soules to make || *them* flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, *euen* the soules that ye hunt to make them flie.

21 Your kerchiefes also will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD,

22 Because with lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous sad whom I haue not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that hee should not returne from his wicked way || by promising him life:

23 Therefore yee shall see no more vanity, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their owne heart, 6 They are exhorted to repent, for feare of iudgements, by meanes of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irreuocable sentence of famine. 15 of noysome beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserued for example of others.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the Word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idoles in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie before their face: should I bee enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne || your selues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that soiourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from me, and setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answere him by my *selfe*.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the prophet bee deceiued when hee hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that prophet, and will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquitie: the punishment of the prophet shalbe euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from me, neither bee polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may bee their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The Word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the * staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel and Iob were in it, they should deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noysome beasts to passe thorow the land, and they || spoile it, so that it bee desolate, that no man may passe through because of the beasts:

16 Though

* Iere. 6. 14. || *Or, a slaight wall.*

¶ *Or, elbows.*

|| *Or, into gardens.*

|| *Or, that I should saue his life. Heb. by quickning him.*

|| *Or, others.*

* Deut. 18. 22. chap. 5. 15.

* 1. Kin. 22. 23.

* Leuit. 26. 26. chap. 4. 16. & 5. 16. * Iere. 15. 1.

|| *Or, bereaue.*

†Heb. in the midst of it.

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters: they onely shall be deliuered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe through the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shall be deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shal deliuer neither sonne nor daughter: they shall *but* deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

‖Or, also when.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sonnes and daughters: behold, they shall come foorth vnto you, and yee shall see their way and their doings: and yee shall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when yee see their wayes and their doings: and yee shall know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfitnesse of the Vine-branch for any worke, 6 is shewed the reiection of Ierusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, What is the Vine-tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood bee taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pin of it, to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. † Is it meet for *any* worke?

†Heb. will it serue?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was † meet for no worke: how much lesse shall it be meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

†Heb. made fit.

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the Vine tree among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen to the fire for fewell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall deuoure them, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

†Heb. trespassed a trespasse.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnder the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Ierusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary loue towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgement. 44 Her sinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodome and Samaria, calleth for iudgement. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGAINE the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem; Thy † birth and thy natiuitie *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

†Heb cutting out, or habitation.

4 And as for thy natiuitie in the day thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

‖Or, when I looked vpon thee.

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the lothing of thy person, in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue: yea I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

‖Or, troden vnder foot.

7 I haue † caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* brests are fashioned, and thine haire is growne, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

†Heb. made thee a million.
†Heb. ornament of ornaments.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, the time *was* the time of loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I thorowly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

†Heb. bloods.

10 I clothed thee also with broidred worke, and shod thee with badgers skinne, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with silke.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and siluer, and thy raiment *was* of fine linnen and silke, and broidred worke, thou didst eat fine floure and hony and oile, and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowne went foorth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelinesse which I had put vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou diddest trust in thine owne beautie, and playedst the harlot, because of thy renowne, and powredst out thy fornications on euery one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with diuers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like* things shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 Thou hast also taken thy faire iewels of my golde and of my siluer, which I had giuen thee, and madest to thy selfe images † of men, and

†Heb. of a male.

and diddest commit whoredome with them,
18 And tookest thy broidered garments and coueredst them: and thou hast set mine oyle and mine incense before them.
19 My meat also which I gaue thee, fine flowre, and oyle, and honey, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast euen set it before them for a † sweet sauour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord GOD.
20 Moreouer, thou hast taken thy sonnes and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne vnto mee, and these hast thou sacrificed vnto them, † to bee deuoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a small matter,
21 That thou hast slaine my children, and deliuered them to cause them to passe thorow *the fire* for them?
22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.
23 And it came to passe after all thy wickednesse (woe, woe vnto thee, saith the Lord GOD,)
24 *That* thou hast also built vnto thee an || eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in euery street.
25 Thou hast built thy high place at euery head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to euery one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.
26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredomes, to prouoke mee to anger.
27 Behold therefore, I haue stretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminished thine ordinarie *food*, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the || daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.
28 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast vnsatiable: yea thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.
29 Thou hast moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.
30 How weake is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the worke of an imperious whorish woman?
31 In || that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makest thine high place in euery street, and hast not beene as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire:
32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.
33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giuest thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hirest them, that they may come vnto thee on euery side for thy whoredome.
34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giuest a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.
35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.
36 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy filthinesse was powred out, and thy nakednesse discouered through thy whoredomes with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou diddest giue vnto them.
37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loued, with all them that thou hast hated: I will euen gather them round about against thee, and will discouer thy nakednesse vnto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.
38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlocke, and shed blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in fury and iealousie.
39 And I will also giue thee into their hand, and they shall throw downe thine eminent place, and shall breake down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.
40 They shall also bring vp a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swords.
41 And they shall * burne thine houses with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt giue no hire any more.
42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my iealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.
43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things, behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way vpon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD: and thou shalt not commit this lewdnesse, aboue all thine abominations.
44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vseth prouerbs, shall vse *this* prouerbe against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.
45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that lotheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which lothed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.
46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters, that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † yonger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.
47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if* || *that were* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.
48 As I liue saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.
49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom; Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needie.
50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before mee: * therefore I tooke them away, as I saw *good*.
51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations, which thou hast done.
52 Thou also which hast iudged thy sisters, beare thine owne shame for thy sinnes, that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are

† Heb. a sauour of rest.
† Heb. to deuoure.
|| Or, brothell house.
|| Or, cities.
|| Or, in thy daughters is thine, &c.
† Heb. bribest
† Heb. with iudgements of.
† Heb. instruments of thine ornament.
* 2. Kings 25. 9. Ier. 52. 13.
† Heb lesser then thou.
|| Or, that was loathed as a small thing.
* Gen. 19. 24.

are more righteous then thou: yea bee thou confounded also, and beare thy shame, in that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring againe their captiuitie, the captiuitie of Sodome and her daughters, and the captiuitie of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring againe* the captiuitie of thy captiues in the midst of them;

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest bee confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodome and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former estate.

† *Heb for a report or hearing.* † *Heb. prides or excellencies* † *Heb. dram for, scale.* † *Heb. borne them.*

56 For thy sister Sodome was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride:

57 Before thy wickednesse was discouered, as at the time of thy reproch of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which || despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast † borne thy lewdnesse and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen deale with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the Couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheless I will remember my Couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting Couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes and bee ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy yonger, and I will giue them vnto thee for *daughters, but not by thy Couenant.

*Gal. 4. 26.

62 And I will establish my Couenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

63 That thou mayest remember, and bee confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more, because of thy shame: when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a Vine, 11 is shewed Gods iudgement vpon Ierusalem for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiseth to plant the Cedar of the Gospel.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

† *Heb. imbroidering.*

4 He cropt off the top of his yong twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique; he set it in a citie of merchants.

5 Hee tooke also of the seed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, *and* set it *as* a willow tree.

† *Heb. put it in a field of seed.*

6 And it grew, and became a spreading Vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were vnder him: so it became a Vine, and brought foorth branches, and shot foorth sprigs.

7 There was also another great Eagle with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this Vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot foorth her branches toward him, that hee might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soile by great waters, that it might bring foorth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might bee a goodly Vine.

† *Heb field.*

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? shall hee not pull vp the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East winde toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know yee not what these things *meane?* tell them, behold, the king of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon,

13 And hath taken of the Kings seed, and made a couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: hee hath also taken the mighty of the land,

† *Hebr. brought him to an oath.*

14 That the kingdome might bee base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, † *but* that by keeping of his Couenant it might stand.

† *Hebr. to keepe his couenant to stand to it.*

15 But hee rebelled against him in sending his Ambassadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall hee prosper? shall hee escape that doeth such things? or shall he breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the King *dwelleth* that made him King, whose oath hee despised, and whose couenant hee brake, *euen* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty armie and great company make for him in the warre by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing hee despised the oath by breaking the Couenant, (when loe, hee had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, hee shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that hee hath despised, and my Couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * spread my net vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will pleade with him there for his trespasse, that he hath trespassed against me.

* *Chap. 12. 13. & 32. 3.*

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands; shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine shall be scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will set *it*, I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring foorth boughes, and beare fruit, and bee a goodly Cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all foule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God reproueth the vniust parable of sowre grapes.* 5 *He sheweth how he dealeth with a iust father:* 10 *with a wicked sonne of a iust father:* 14 *with a iust sonne of a wicked father:* 19 *with a wicked man repenting:* 24 *with a iust man revolting.* 25 *Hee defendeth his iustice,* 31 *and exhorteth to repentance.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, saying;

2 What meane yee that yee vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

*Ier. 31.29.

3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, yee shall not haue *occasion* any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be iust, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:

† *Heb. iudgement and iustice.*

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath * defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to * a menstruous woman,

*Leuit. 18. 20.
*Leu. 18. 19 and 20. 18.

7 And hath not * oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his * pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath * giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

*Ex. 22. 21. leu. 19. 15. & 25. 14.
*Deu 24. 12 exod. 22. 20.

8 He *that* hath not giuen foorth vpon * vsury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawne his hand from iniquitie, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

*Deut. 15. 7 isa. 58. 7. mat. 25. 35.

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truely; he *is* iust, hee shall surely liue, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If hee beget a sonne that is a || robber, a shedder of blood, and || that doeth the like to any one of these things,

*Ex. 22 25. leuit 25. 36, 37. deut. 23. 19. ps. 15. 5.

|| *Or, breaker vp of an house.*
|| *Or, that doth to his brother, besides any of these.*

11 And that doeth not any of those *duties*, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needie, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen forth vpon vsury, and hath taken increase: shall he then liue? he shall not liue: hee hath done all these abominations, hee shall surely die, his † blood shall be vpon him.

† *Heb. bloods.*

14 ¶ Now loe, *if* he beget a sonne that seeth all his fathers sinnes which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

† *Heb. hath not pledged the pledge, or taken to pledge.*

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vsury nor increase, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my Statutes, he shall not die for the iniquitie of his father, he shall surely liue.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe, euen hee shall die in his iniquitie.

19 ¶ Yet say yee, * Why? doth not the sonne beare the iniquity of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely liue.

*Deu. 24. 16 2. king. 14. 6 2. chro. 25. 4 ier. 31. 29.

20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die: the sonne shall not beare the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquity of the sonne, the righteousnesse of the righteous shall be vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall bee vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his sinnes that hee hath committed, and keepe all my Statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that hee hath committed, they shall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteousnesse that he hath done, he shall liue.

23 * Haue I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *And* not that he should returne from his wayes, and liue?

*Chap. 33. 11.

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he liue? all his righteousnesse that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that hee hath trespassed, and in his sinne that hee hath sinned, in them shall hee die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel; Is not my way equall? Are not your wayes vnequall?

*Chap. 33. 20.

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them; for his iniquitie that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he shall saue his soule aliue.

28 Because hee considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that hee hath committed, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel; The way of the Lord is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD; * repent, and turne || your selues from all your transgressions: so iniquitie shall not bee your ruine.

*Mat. 3. 2.
|| *Or, others.*

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions,

sions, whereby ye haue transgressed, and make you a * new heart and a new spirit: for why will yee die, O house of Israel?

32 For * I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ‖ your selues, and liue ye.

*Ier.32.39. chap.11.19. and 36.26.
*Cha 33.11 2.pet.3.9.
‖Or, others.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the Princes of Israel, vnder the parable of Lions whelpes taken in a pit, 10 and for Ierusalem, vnder the parable of a wasted Vine.

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the Princes of Israel,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? a Lioneſſe: shee lay downe among Lions, shee nourished her whelpes among yong Lions.

3 And she brought vp one of her whelpes: it became a yong Lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of * Egypt.

*2. Kings 23.33. ier. 22.11.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then shee tooke another of her whelpes, *and* made him a yong Lion.

6 And hee went vp and downe among the Lions, he became a yong Lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* deuoured men.

7 And hee knew their ‖ desolate palaces, and hee laide waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

‖Or, their widowes.

8 Then the nations set against him on euery side from the prouinces, and spread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chaines, and brought him to the King of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voyce should no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

‖Or, in hookes.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a Vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, shee was fruitfull and full of branches, by reason of many waters.

‖Or, in thy quietnesse, or in thy likenesse.

11 And shee had strong rods for the scepters of them that beare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thicke branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But shee was plucked vp in fury: shee was cast downe to the ground, and the *East wind dried vp her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

*Ose 13. 15.

13 And now she *is* planted in the wildernesse, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruit, so that shee hath no strong rod *to bee a* scepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuseth to be consulted by the Elders of Israel. 5 Hee sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wildernesse, 27 and in the land. 33 Hee promiseth to gather them by the Gospel. 45 Vnder the name of a forrest he sheweth the destruction of Ierusalem.

AND it came to passe in the seuenth yeere, in the fift *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the Elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speake vnto the Elders of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of mee? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not bee enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * iudge them, sonne of man, wilt thou iudge *them?* cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

‖Or, pleade for them.
*Chap. 22.2 and 23.36.

5 ¶ And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the seed of the house of Iacob, and made my selfe * knowne vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God.

‖Or, sware, and so verse 6, &c.
*Exod 31.8 and 4.31.

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, to bring them foorth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milke and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands.

7 Then said I vnto them, Cast ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against mee, and would not hearken vnto mee: they did not euery man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I said, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my selfe knowne vnto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to goe forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wildernesse.

*Ex.13.18.

11 And I gaue them my Statutes, and † shewed them my Iudgements, * which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in them.

†Heb. made them to know.
*Leuit 18.5 rom.10.5. gal.3.12.

12 Moreouer also, I gaue them my * Sabbaths, to bee a signe betweene mee and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

*Exod.20.8 & 31.13, &c. and 35. 2.deut.5.12.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against mee in the wildernesse: they walked not in my Statutes, and they despised my Iudgements, which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the *wildernesse, to consume them:

*Ex.16.18. ‡Nu.14.29 & 26.65.

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wildernesse, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands,

16 Because they despised my Iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes: but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wildernesse.

18 But I said vnto their children in the wilder-

nesse,

neſſe; Walke ye not in the Statutes of your fathers, neither obſerue their iudgements, nor defile your ſelues with their idoles.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they ſhall be a ſigne betweene mee and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding, the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my Statutes, neither kept my Iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, hee ſhall euen liue in them; they polluted my Sabbaths: then I ſaid, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neuertheleſſe, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them through the countreys;

24 Becauſe they had not executed my Iudgements, but had deſpiſed my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them alſo Statutes that were not good, and Iudgements whereby they ſhould not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe * thorow *the fire*, all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them deſolate, to the end, that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blaſphemed me, in that they haue † committed a treſpaſſe againſt me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they ſaw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the prouocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweet ſauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then || I ſaid vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are yee polluted after the maner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your ſonnes to paſſe thorow the fire, yee pollute your ſelues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and ſhall I be enquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not bee enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, ſhall not be at all, that ye ſay, Wee will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to ſerue wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched-out arme, and with fury powred out, will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched-out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I pleade with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I pleade with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the || bond of the couenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me: I will bring them foorth out of the countrey, where they ſoiourne, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Goe ye, ſerue ye euery one his idoles, and hereafter *alſo*, if ye will not hearken vnto me: but pollute yee my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy Mountaine, in the Mountaine of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerue me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the || firſt fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your † ſweet ſauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein yee haue beene ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall yee remember your waies, and all your doings, wherein ye haue beene defiled, and ye ſhall loath your ſelues in your owne ſight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked waies, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and propheſie againſt the forreſt of the South field.

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the South, Heare the word of the LORD: Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree: the flaming flame ſhall not bee quenched, and all faces from the South to the North ſhall bee burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD haue kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doeth he not ſpeake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Ieruſalem, with a ſigne of ſighing.* 8 *The ſharpe and bright ſword,* 18 *againſt Ieruſalem,* 25 *againſt the kingdome,* 28 *and againſt the Ammonites.*

And

*Chap. 16. 21.

†*Heb. treſpaſſed a treſpaſſe.*

‖*Or, I told them what the high place was, or Bamah.*

‖ *Or, deliuering.*

‖ *Or, chiefe.*

† *Heb. ſauour of reſt.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Ierusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword goe forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the South to the North:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD haue drawen foorth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou sonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loynes, and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall bee when they say vnto thee; Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answere, for the tidings, because it commeth: and euery heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and euery spirit shall faint, and all knees † shalbe weake as water: behold, it commeth, and shall be brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. shall goe into water.

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is fourbished that it may glitter: should wee then make mirth? || It contemneth the rod of my son, as euery tree.

|| Or, it is the rod of my sonne, it despiseth euery tree.

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished, to giue it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Crie and howle, sonne of man, for it shall be vpon my people, it *shall be* vpon all the princes of Israel: || terrours, by reason of the sword, shall bee vpon my people: * smite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

|| Or, they are thrust downe to the sword with my people. * Ier. 31.19

13 || Because it is a triall, and what if *the sword* contemne euen the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

|| Or, when the triall hath beene, what then? shall they not also be long to the despising rod?

14 Thou therefore son of man, prophesie, and smite thine † hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slaine, it *is* the sword of the great men that are slaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

† Heb. hand to hand.

15 I haue set the || point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is || wrapt vp for the slaughter.

|| Or, glittering, or sure. || Or, sharpened.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoeuer thy face is set.

† Heb. set thy selfe, or thy selfe to the right hand, or to the left hand.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my furie to rest: I the LORD haue said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto mee againe, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twaine shall come foorth out of one land: and chuse thou a place, chuse it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vse diuination: he made his || arrowes bright, hee consulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

† Heb. mother of the way. || Or, quiuer. † Heb. Teraphim.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ierusalem to appoint || captaines, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift vp the voyce with shouting, to appoint *battering rammes* against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

|| Or, battering rams. Heb. rams.

23 And it shall bee vnto them as a false diuination in their sight, || to them that haue sworne oathes: but hee will call to remembrance the iniquitie, that they may be taken.

|| Or, for the oathes made vnto them.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee haue made your iniquitie to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discouered, so that in all your doings your sinnes doe appeare: because, I *say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquitie *shall haue* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remoue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *shall* not *be* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shall be no more, vntill hee come, whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

† Heb. peruerted, peruerted, peruerted will I make it.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophesie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: Euen say thou; The sword, the sword *is* drawen, for the slaughter it *is* fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanitie vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are slaine, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall haue* an end.

30 ||Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy natiuitie.

|| Or, cause to vs to returne.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of || brutish men, *and* skilfull to destroy.

|| Or, burning.

32 Thou shalt be for fuell to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt bee no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A Catalogue of sinnes in Ierusalem.* 13 *God will burne them as drosse in his furnace.* 23 *The generall corruption of Prophets, Priests, Princes, and people.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, * wilt thou || iudge, wilt thou iudge the †bloody city? yea thou † shalt shew her all her abominations.

* Chap. 20. 41. and 23. 36. || Or, plead for. † Heb. citie of bloods. † Heb. make her know.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The citie sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles against her selfe to defile her selfe.

4 Thou art become guiltie in thy blood that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy selfe in

* 2. Kings 21. 16.

thine idoles, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproach vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neere, and those that be farre from thee, shall mocke thee *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold the princes of Israel, euery one were in thee to their † power to shed blood.

7 In thee haue they set light by father and mother: in the middest of thee haue they dealt by || oppression with the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow:

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my Sabbaths:

9 In thee are † men that carrie tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat vpon the mountaines: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee haue they * discouered their fathers nakednesse: in thee haue they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

11 And || one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ||another hath ||lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken vsurie and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands bee strong in the dayes that I shall deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou || shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse, all they *are* brasse, and tinne, and yron, and lead in the midst of the furnace: they are *euen* the † drosse of siluer.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee are all become drosse, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Ierusalem.

20 † *As* they gather siluer, and brasse, and yron, and lead, and tinne into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt *it*: so will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and yee shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the middest of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the middest thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracie of her prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring Lion, rauening the prey: they * haue deuoured soules, they haue taken the treasure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests haue † violated my law, and haue profaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they shewed *difference* betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her * princes in the middest thereof *are* like wolues rauening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy soules to get dishonest gaine.

28 And her prophets haue dawbed them with vntempered *morter*, seeing vanitie, and diuining lies vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land haue vsed || oppression, and exercised robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompensed vpon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to bee plagued by her louers. 36 The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both, 45 and sheweth their iudgements.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother;

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister, and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when shee was mine, and shee doted on her louers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours;

6 Which were clothed with blue, captaines and rulers, all of them desireable yong men, horsemen riding vpon horses.

7 Thus † shee committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idoles she defiled her selfe.

8 Neither left shee her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and powred their whordome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Assyrians, vpon whom she doted.

10 These

† *Heb. polluted of name, much in vexation.*
† *Heb. arme.*
‖ *Or, deceit.*
† *Heb. men of slanders.*
* Leuit. 18. 8. and 20. 11.
* Leuit. 18. 19.
‖ *Or, euery one.*
* Leuit. 18. 20.
* Iere. 5. 8.
‖ *Or, euery one.*
‖ *Or, by lewdnesse.*
* Leuit. 18. 9.
* Chap. 22. 22.
‖ *Or, shalt be profaned.*
† *Heb. drosses.*
† *Heb. according to the gathering.*
* Mat. 23. 14.
† *Heb. offered violence to.*
* Mic. 3. 11. zeph. 3. 3.
‖ *Or, deceit.*
† *Heb. without right.*
† *Heb. committed her whoredomes vpon them.*
† *Heb. the choice of the children of Assur.*
* 2. Kings 17. 18.

10 These discouered her nakednesse, they tooke her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and shee became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, she † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then she, and in her whoredomes † more then her sister in *her* whoredomes.

12 She doted vpon the * Assyrians *her* neighbours, captaines and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding vpon horses, all of them desireable yong men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they *tooke* both one way;

14 And that she increased her whoredomes; for when shee saw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loynes, exceeding in died attire vpon their heads, all of them Princes to looke to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativitie:

16 And † assoone as she saw them with her eyes, she doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and she was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

18 So she discouered her whoredomes, and discouered her nakednesse, then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplyed her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the daies of her youth, wherin she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted vpon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the pappes of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on euery side;

23 The Babylonians, And all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them: all of them desireable young men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding vpon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee buckler and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set iudgement before them, and they shall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will set my ielousie against thee, and they shall deale furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them* from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discouered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deepe and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorne, and had in derision: it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt bee filled with drunkennesse, and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria,

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, and plucke of thine owne brests: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto mee; Sonne of man, wilt thou * || iudge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

37 That they haue committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes, whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them through *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer this they haue done vnto mee: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue profaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to profane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore that ye haue sent for men † to co come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe they came for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

41 And satedst vpon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

42 And a voyce of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought || Sebeanes from the wildernes, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

43 Then said I vnto her that was old in adulteries; Will they now commit || whoredomes with her, and she *with them*.

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah, and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * iudge them

† Heb. a name.

† Heb. she corrupted her inordinate loue more then, &c.

† Heb more then the whoredomes of her sister. 2. King. 16. 7.

† Heb at the sight of her eyes.

† Heb children of Babel.

† Heb loosed, or dissolued.

† Heb instruments of thy decking.

* Chap. 20. 4. and 22. 2.
|| Or, plead for.

* 2. King. 21. 4.

† Heb. coming.

† Heb honourable.
* Pro. 7. 17.

† Heb. of the multitude of men.
|| Or, drunkards.

|| Her whoredomes.

* Cha. 16. 38

them after the manner of adultereſſes, and after the manner of women that ſhed blood; becauſe they are adultereſſes, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I wil bring a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be remooued and ſpoiled.

47 And the company ſhall ſtone them with ſtones, and || deſpatch them with their ſwords: they ſhall ſlay their ſonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houſes with fire.

48 Thus will I cauſe lewdneſſe to ceaſe out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdneſſe.

49 And they ſhall recompenſe your lewdneſſe vpon you, and ye ſhall beare the ſinnes of your idoles, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

† *Heb. vp for a removing and ſpoyle.*

|| *Or, ſingle them out.*

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the parable of a boyling pot, 6 is ſhewed the irreuocable deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 15 By the ſigne of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is ſhewed the calamitie of the Iewes to be beyond all ſorrow.

AGaine, in the ninth yere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this ſame day: the King of Babylon ſet himſelfe againſt Ieruſalem this ſame day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious houſe, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, ſet *it* on, and alſo power water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh, and the ſhoulder; fill it with the choyce bones.

5 Take the choice of the flocke, and || burne alſo the bones vnder it, *and* make it boyle well, and let him ſeethe the bones of it therein.

|| *Or, heape.*

6 ¶ Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody citie, to the pot whoſe ſcum *is* therein, and whoſe ſcumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midſt of her: ſhee ſet it vpon the top of a rocke, ſhee powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with duſt:

8 That it might cauſe fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue ſet her blood vpon the top of a rocke, that it ſhould not be couered.

9 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; * Woe to the bloody citie, I will euen make the pile for fire great.

* *Nah. 3. 1. abac. 2. 12.*

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, conſume the fleſh, and ſpice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then ſet it emptie vpon the coales thereof, that the braſſe of it may be hote, and may burne, and that the filthineſſe of it may be molten in it, that the ſcum of it may be conſumed.

12 Shee hath wearied *her ſelfe* with lies, and her great ſcum went not foorth out of her: her ſcum *ſhall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthines *is* lewdneſſe, becauſe I haue purged thee, and thou waſt not purged, thou ſhalt not be purged from thy filthineſſe any more, till I haue cauſed my fury to reſt vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, it ſhall come to paſſe, and I will doe *it*, I will not goe backe, neither will I ſpare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings, ſhall they iudge thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Alſo the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the deſire of thine eyes with a ſtroke: yet neither ſhalt thou mourne, nor weepe, neither ſhall thy teares † runne downe.

17 † Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tyre of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy ſhooes vpon thy feete, and couer not thy † lips, and eate not the bread of men.

† *Heb. ſee.* † *Heb. be ſilent.* † *Heb. vpper lip. And ſo verſ. 22.*

18 So I ſpake vnto the people in the morning, and at Euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people ſaid vnto me; Wilt thou not tell vs what theſe things *are* to vs, that thou doeſt *ſo?*

20 Then I anſwered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Speake vnto the houſe of Iſrael; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will prophane my Sanctuary, the excellency of your ſtrength, the deſire of your eyes, and † that which your ſoule pitieth; and your ſonnes and your daughters, whom ye haue left, ſhall fall by the ſword.

† *Heb. the pitty of your ſoule.*

22 And ye ſhall doe as I haue done: ye ſhall not couer your lips, nor eate the bread of men.

23 And your tires *ſhall be* vpon your heads, and your ſhooes vpon your feet: ye ſhall not mourne nor weepe, but ye ſhall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a ſigne: according to all that he hath done, ſhall ye doe: and when this commeth, ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Alſo thou ſonne of man, *ſhall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their ſtrength, the ioy of their glory, the deſire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they ſet their minds, their ſonnes and their daughters;

† *Heb the lifting vp of the ſoule*

26 That he that eſcapeth in that day, ſhall come vnto thee, to cauſe *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day ſhall thy mouth be opened to him which is eſcaped, and thou ſhalt ſpeake and be no more dumbe, and thou ſhalt be a ſigne vnto them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their inſolencie againſt the Iewes, vpon the Ammonites. 8 Vpon Moab, and Seir. 12 Vpon Edom, 15 and vpon the Philiſtines.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, * ſet thy face againſt the Ammonites, and propheſie againſt them,

* *Ier. 49. 1. &c.*

3 And ſay vnto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thou ſaideſt, Aha, againſt my Sanctuary, when it was prophaned, and againſt the land of Iſrael, when it was deſolate, and againſt the houſe of Iudah, when they went vnto captiuity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the † men of the Eaſt for a poſſeſſion, and they ſhall ſet

† *Heb. childrē.*

set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eate thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flockes: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, because thou hast clapped thine † hands, and stamped with the † feet, and reioyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a || spoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreyes: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open the † side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-ieshimoth, Baal-meon and Kiriathaim,

10 Vnto the men of the East || with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not bee remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ||they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy *it* || for the old hatred:

16 Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the || Sea-coast.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

† Heb. hand. † Heb. foot. † Heb. soule.

|| Or, spoile.

* Ier. 48. 1, &c.

† Heb. shoulder of Moab.

|| Or, against the children of Ammon.

† Heb. by reuenging reuengement.

|| Or, they shall fall by the sword vnto Dedan

|| Or, with perpetuall hatred.

|| Or, heauen of the Sea. † Heb. vengeances.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus, for insulting against Ierusalem, is threatned.* 7 *The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her.* 15 *The mourning and astonishment of the Sea, at her fall.*

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned vnto me, I shall be replenished *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the walles of Tyrus, and breake downe her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the Sea, for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD; and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, a King of kings, from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and ||cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 Hee shall set engines of warre against thy walles, and with his axes hee shall breake downe thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall couer thee: thy walles shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when hee shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a citie wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hooses of his horses shall hee tread downe all thy streets: hee shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall breake downe thy walles, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 * And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harpes shall be no more heard.

14 And I wil make thee like the top of a rock, thou shalt bee a place to spread nets vpon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus; Shall not the yles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded crie, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the sea shall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments; they shall clothe themselues with † trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at *euery* moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take vp a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of † sea-faring men, the renowned citie which wast strong in the Sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to bee* on all that haunt it?

18 Now shall the yles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea the yles that *are* in the sea, shall bee troubled at thy departure.

|| Or, powre out the engine of shot

† Heb. according to the entrings of a gate ren vp.

† Heb houses of thy desire.

* Isa. 24. 8. iere. 7. 34. and 16. 9.

† He. trem-blings.

* Reu. 18. 9.

† Heb. of the seas.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee;

20 When I shall bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing:

† Heb. terrours. 21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt bee no *more:* though thou bee sought for, yet shalt thou neuer bee found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus,

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the Sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many yles, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfit beauty.

† Heb perfit of beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † middest of the seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

† Heb. heart

† Heb. built.

5 They haue † made all thy *ship* boards of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon, to make mastes for thee.

6 Of the okes of Bashan haue they made thine || oares: the † company of the Ashurites haue made thy benches of yuorie, *brought* out of the yles of Chittim.

|| Or, they haue made hatches of yuorie well trodden.

† Heb. the daughter.

7 Fine linnen with broidered worke from Egypt, was that which thou spreaddest forth to be thy saile, || blue and purple from the yles of Elishah was that which couered thee.

|| Or, purple and scarlet.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Aruad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy || calkers, all the ships of the Sea with their mariners were in thee to occupie thy merchandise.

|| Or, stoppers of chinkes. Heb. strengtheners.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine armie, thy men of warre: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set foorth thy comelinesse.

11 The men of Aruad with thine armie *were* vpon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their shields vpon thy walles round about: they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kinde of* riches: with siluer, yron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, and vessels of brasse in thy || market.

|| Or, merchandise.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy faires with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many yles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present hornes of yuorie, and Ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Corall, and || Agate.

† Heb. worke.

|| Or, Chrysoprase.

17 Iudah and the land of Israel they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, & oile, and || balme.

|| Or, rosin.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan also and Iauan || going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: bright yron, Cassia and Calamus were in thy market.

|| Or, Meuzal.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

† Heb. clothes of freedome.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes and rammes and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

† Heb. they were the merchants of thy hand.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Shebah, Asshur *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 These *were* thy merchants in all || sorts *of things*, in blue † clothes and broidered worke, and in chests of rich apparell, bound with coards and made of Cedar among thy merchandise.

|| Or, excellent things. † Heb. fouldings.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the East winde hath broken thee in the † midst of the Seas.

† Heb. heart. *Reu. 18. 9. &c.

27 Thy *riches and thy faires, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee, || and in all thy company, which *is* in the middest of thee, shall fall into the || middest of the seas in the day of thy ruine.

|| Or, euen with all.

|| Or, heart.

28 The || suburbes shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

|| Or, waues.

29 And all that handle the oare; the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the Sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand vpon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast vp dust vpon their heads, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselues vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *saying*; What *citie is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the middest of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou diddest enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt bee broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the middest of thee shall fall.

35 All

35 All the inhabitants of the Iſles ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee, and their Kings ſhall be ſore afraid, they ſhall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee, thou ſhalt bee a † terrour, and † neuer *ſhalt be* any more.

† Heb. terrours. † Heb. ſhalt not be for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon the prince of Tyrus, for his ſacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation, of his great glory corrupted by ſinne.* 20 *The iudgement of Zidon.* 24 *The reſtauration of Iſrael.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſay vnto the prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thine heart is lifted vp, and thou haſt ſaid, I *am* a God, I ſit *in* the ſeat of God, in the † middeſt of the ſeas; * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou ſet thine heart as the heart of God.

† Heb. heart. * Ie. 31. 13.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiſer then Daniel: there is no ſecret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wiſedome and with thine vnderſtanding thou haſt gotten thee riches, and haſt gotten gold and ſiluer into thy treaſures.

5 † By thy great wiſedome *and* by thy traffique haſt thou increaſed thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp becauſe of thy riches.

† Heb. by the greatneſſe of thy wiſedome.

6 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thou haſt ſet thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore, I will bring ſtrangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt the beauty of thy wiſedome, and they ſhall defile thy brightneſſe.

8 They ſhall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou ſhalt die the deaths of them, that are ſlaine in the middeſt of the ſeas.

9 Wilt thou yet ſay before him that ſlayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *ſhalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that || ſlayeth thee.

|| Or, woundeth.

10 Thou ſhalt die the deaths of the vncircumciſed, by the hand of ſtrangers: for I haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the King of Tyrus, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Thou ſealeſt vp the ſumme full of wiſedome and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou haſt beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious ſtone *was* thy couering, the || Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the || Beril, the Onyx, and the Iaſper, the Saphir, the || Emeraud, and the Carbuncle and gold: the workemanſhip of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou waſt created.

|| Or, rubie. || Or, chryſolite. || Or, chryſopraſe.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that couereth: and I haue ſet thee *ſo*; thou waſt vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou haſt walked vp and downe in the midſt of the ſtones of fire.

15 Thou *waſt* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou waſt created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandiſe they haue filled the middeſt of thee with violence, and thou haſt ſinned: therefore I will caſt thee as profane out of the mountaine of God: and I will deſtroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the middeſt of the ſtones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp becauſe of thy beauty, thou haſt corrupted thy wiſedome by reaſon of thy brightneſſe: I will caſt thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou haſt defiled thy ſanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring foorth a fire from the midſt of thee, it ſhall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to aſhes vpon the earth, in the ſight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee: thou ſhalt bee a † terrour, and neuer *ſhalt* thou *be* any more.

† Heb. terrours.

20 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Zidon, and propheſie againſt it,

22 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD: Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midſt of thee: and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall haue executed iudgements in her, and ſhall be ſanctified in her.

23 For I will ſend into her, peſtilence, and blood into her ſtreets, and the wounded ſhall be iudged in the midſt of her by the ſword vpon her on euery ſide, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there ſhall bee no more a pricking brier vnto the houſe of Iſrael, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that deſpiſed them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When I ſhall haue gathered the houſe of Iſrael from the people among whom they are ſcattered, and ſhall be ſanctified in them in the ſight of the heathen, then ſhall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my ſeruant Iacob.

26 And they ſhall dwell || ſafely therein, and ſhall build houſes, and plant vineyards: yea, they ſhall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all thoſe that || deſpiſe them round about them, and they ſhall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

|| Or, with confidence. || Or, ſpoile.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Iſrael.* 8 *The deſolation of Egypt.* 13 *The reſtauration thereof, after fourty yeeres.* 17 *Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar.* 21 *Iſrael ſhall be reſtored.*

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Pharaoh King of Egypt, and propheſie againſt him, and againſt all Egypt.

3 Speake and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, Pharaoh King of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the midſt of his riuers, which hath ſaid, My riuer *is* mine owne, and I haue made *it* for my ſelfe.

* Pſa. 74. 13 14. Iſa. 27. 1 and 51. 9.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cauſe the fiſh of thy riuers to ſticke vnto thy ſcales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middeſt of thy riuers, and all the fiſh of thy riuers ſhall ſticke vnto thy ſcales.

5 And I will leaue thee *throwne* into the wilderneſſe, thee, and all the fiſh of thy riuers: thou ſhalt

† Heb. face of the field.

shalt fall vpon the † open fields, thou shalt not bee brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they haue beene a

*2. Kings. 18.21. Isa. 36.6.

* staffe of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder, and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loynes to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therefore I *am* against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waste and desolate, from the tower of † Syene euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

† Hebr. wastes of waste.

† Heb. Seuencheh.

11 No foot of man shall passe through it, nor foot of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall bee desolate fourtie yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

*Isa. 19.23. ier. 46.26.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the* end of fourtie yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their || habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdome.

|| Or, birth.

† Heb. low.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shall bee no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquitie to remembrance, when they shal looke after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentieth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his armie to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the seruice that hee had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and hee shall take her multitude, and † take her spoile, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

† Heb. spoile her spoile, and prey her prey.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt || for his labour wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

|| Or, for his hire.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

least

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The arme of Babylon shall bee strengthened to breake the arme of Egypt.*

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle yee, woe worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere, euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great || paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall bee broken downe.

|| Or, feare.

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

† Heb. Phut. † Heb. children.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall bee desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

† Hebr. broken.

9 In that day shall messengers goe forth from me in shippes, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

† He'r. drought. † Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also* destroy the idoles, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shall bee no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

*Zach. 13.2

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in || Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

|| Or, Tanis.

15 And I will powre my fury vpon || Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

|| Or, Pelusium.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall haue great paine, and No shalbe rent asunder, and Noph shall haue distresses daily.

17 The young men of || Auen and of || Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall goe into captiuity.

|| Or, Heliopolis

|| Or, Pubastum.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be || darkned when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuity.

|| Or, restrained.

19 Thus

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the seuenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it shall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a rouler to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

32 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken, and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreyes.

24 And I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and hee shall grone before him, with the gronings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation vnto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Assyria.* 10 *and the fall thereof, for pride.* 18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a Cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a shadowing shrowd, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters || made him great, the deepe || set him vp on high with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, || when he shot foorth.

6 All the * foules of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring foorth their yong, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was hee faire in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the *garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughes, and the chesse-nut trees were not like his branches: not any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beautie.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, enuied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and he hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height;

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be vpon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoote vp their top among the thicke boughes, neither || their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drinke water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hell with him, vnto them that be slaine with the sword, and *they that were* his arme *that* dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt.* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it.* 17 *It shall be brought downe to hell among all the vncircumcised Nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say vnto him; Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as || a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy riuers, and troublest the waters with thy feet, and foulest their riuers.

3 Thus

† Heb. faire of branches.

|| Or, nourished.
|| Or, brought him vp.
† Heb conduits.

|| Or, when it sent them foorth.
* Dan. 4.

* Gen. 2.

† Heb. in doing he shall doe vnto him.

|| Or, stand vpon themselues for their height.

† Heb. to be blacke.

|| Or, dragon.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will therefore
*Chap. 12. 13. and 17.20. * ſpread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they ſhall bring the vp in my net.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will caſt thee foorth vpon the open field, and will cauſe all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beaſt of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy fleſh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

||Or, the land of thy ſwimming. 6 I will alſo water with thy blood || the land wherein thou ſwimmeſt, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers ſhall be full of thee.

||Or, extinguiſh. * Iſa. 13.10 ioel 2.31. 3.15. matth. 24.29 †Heb lights of the light in heauen. †Heb. ſtem darke. †Heb prouoke to anger, or griefe. 7 And when I ſhall ||* put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the ſtars thereof darke: I will couer the ſun with a cloud, and the moone ſhall not giue her light.

8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and ſet darkenes vpon the land, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 I will alſo † vexe the hearts of many people, when I ſhall bring thy deſtruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou haſt not knowen.

10 Yea I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings ſhall be horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at *euery* moment; euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the King of Babylon ſhall come vpon thee.

12 By the ſwords of the mighty wil I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they ſhall ſpoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I wil deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hooſes of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then I will make their waters deepe, and cauſe their riuers to runne like oyle, ſaith the Lord GOD.

†Heb. deſolate from the fulneſſe thereof. 15 When I ſhall make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhall be † deſtitute of that whereof it was full; when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, *euen* for Egypt and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them downe, *euen* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe to the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beautie? goe downe and be thou laid with the vncircumciſed.

||Or, the ſword is laid. 20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlaine by the ſword: ſhee is deliuered ||to the ſword; draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The ſtrong among the mightie ſhall ſpeake to him out of the midſt of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword.

22 Aſhur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed ||terrour in the land of the liuing.

||Or, diſmaying. 24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which are gone downe vncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue ſet her a bed in the midſt of the ſlaine with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe into the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlaine.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing.

†Hebr. with weapons of their war. 27 And they ſhall not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of war: and they haue laid their ſwords vnder their heads, but their iniquities ſhall be vpon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the middeſt of the vncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlaine with the ſword.

†Heb. giuen or put. 29 There *is* Edom, her Kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were ſlaine by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the vncircumciſed, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

30 There *be* the Princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the ſlaine, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie vncircumciſed with them that be ſlaine by the ſword, and beare their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall be comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his army ſlaine by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue cauſed my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he ſhall be laid in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, with them that are ſlaine with the ſword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people,* 7 *Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duty.* 10 *God ſheweth the iuſtice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards reuoulters.* 17 *Hee maintaineth his iuſtice.* 21 *Vpon the newes of the taking of Ieruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land.* 30 *Gods iudgement vpon the mockers of the Prophets.*

Againe

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, and say vnto them, † When I bring the sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman,

3 If when he seeth the sword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then † whosoeuer heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be vpon his owne head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood shall be vpon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliuer his soule.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, hee is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O sonne of man, I haue set thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

8 When I say vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, if thou doest not speake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheless if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he doe not turne from his way, he shall die in his iniquity: but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus ye speake, saying, If our transgressions and our sinnes *bee* vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how should we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne ye, turne ye from your euill wayes, for * why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou sonne of man, say vnto the children of thy people, The * righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliuer him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickednesse of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse, neither shall the righteous be able to liue *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous that hee shall surely liue; if he trust to his owne righteousnesse and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembred; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Againe, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, if he turne from his sinne, and doe that which is † lawfull and right;

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life, without committing iniquity, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

16 None of his sinnes that he hath committed, shall bee mentioned vnto him: hee hath done that which is lawfull and right; hee shall surely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall, O ye house of Israel; I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, saying, * The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon me in the euening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Yee eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and shed blood; and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword; ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall ye possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the waste, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beasts † to be deuoured: and they that *be* in the forts and in the caues, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land † most desolate, and the * pompe of her strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe through.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the wals, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth foorth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee † as the people commeth, and they || sit before thee *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they shew much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them, as † a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe, (loe it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath beene among them.

CHAP.

† Heb. a land when I bring a sword vpon her.

† Heb. hee that heareth, heareth.

* Chap. 3. 17. &c.

* 1. Sam. 14. 14. chap. 18. 32.

* Chap. 18. 31

* Chap. 18. 24.

† Heb. iudgement and iustice.

* Chap. 18. 25.

* 2. King. 25

* Chap. 24. 27.

† He. to deuoure him.

† He. desolation and desolation. * Chap 7. 24. and 24. 21. and 32. 6, 7.

† Heb. According to the comming of the people. || Or, my people sit before thee

† Heb they make loues or iestes, † He. a song of loues.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproofe of the shepherds. 7 Gods iudgement against them. 11 His prouidence for his flocke. 20 The kingdome of Christ.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

*Ier.23.1. 2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the * shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepherds, Woe *be* to the shepherds of Israel that doe feed themselues: should not the shepherds feed the flockes?

3 Yee eate the fat, and yee cloth you with the wooll, yee kill them that are fed; *but* yee feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sicke, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue yee brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue yee sought that which was lost; but with * force and with cruelty haue yee ruled them.

*1.Pet.5.3.

5 And they were scattered ||because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

||Or, without a shepherd: and so vers.8.

6 My sheepe wandred thorow all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea, my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke *after them*.

7 ¶ Therefore, yee shepherds, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meat to euery beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flocke, but the shepherds fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepherds feede themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

†Heb. according to the seeking.

12 † As a shepherd seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue beene scattered in the cloudy and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the country,

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will bind vp that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the † hee goates.

†Heb. small cattell of lambes and kids. †Heb. great hee goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but yee must tread downe with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye haue troden with your feet: and they drinke that which ye haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Because yee haue thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad,

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

*Isa.40.11. ioh.10.11.

23 And I will set vp one * shepherd ouer them, and he shall feed them, *euen* my seruant Dauid; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my seruant Dauid a prince among them, I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a Couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the shoure to come downe in his season: there shall be shoures of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

*Isa.11.1. ier.23.5. ||Or, sure renowne. †Heb. taken away.

29 And I will raise vp for them a * plant ||of renowne, and they shall be no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

*Ioh.10.11

31 And ye my * flocke, the flocke of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and

and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt bee desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a || perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by the † force of the sword in the time of their calamitie, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end;

6 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hilles, and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers shall they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not returne, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will * possesse it, || whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuie, which thou hast vsed out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe knowen amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying; They are laid desolate, they are giuen vs † to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue † boasted against me, and haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt bee desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully vsed it,* 8 *and by the blessings of God promised vnto it.* 16 *Israel was reiected for their sinne,* 21 *and shall be restored without their desert.* 25 *The blessings of Christs kingdome.*

ALso thou sonne of man, prophesie vnto the mountaines of Israel, and say; Yee mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because the enemie had said against you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in possession.

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that yee might bee a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and || yee are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamie of the people:

4 Therefore yee mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines, and to the hilles, to the || riuers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities which are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of *their* heart, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaines and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I haue spoken in my iealousie and in my fury, because yee haue borne the shame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall beare their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Israel, ye shall shoot foorth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye shall be tilled and sowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the house of Israel, *euen* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your old estates: and will doe better vnto you, then at your beginnings, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea I will cause men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt bee their inheritance, and thou shalt no more hencefoorth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because they say vnto you, Thou *land* deuourest vp men, and hast bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more, neither || bereaue thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou beare the reproch of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before mee as the vncleanesse of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them for the blood that they had shed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: according to their way and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they * profaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These *are* the

† Heb. desolations and desolation.

|| Or, hatred of olde.

† Heb. powred out the children.

† Heb. hands.

† Heb. desolations and desolation.

* Psal. 83.12. || Or, though the Lord was there.

† Heb. to deuoure. † Heb. magnified.

* Chap. 6.2.

† Heb. because for because. || Or, yee are made to come vp on the lip of the tongue.

|| Or, bottomes, or dales.

|| Or, cause to fall.

* Isai. 52.5. rom. 2.24.

people of the LORD, and are gone foorth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which yee haue profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name which was profaned among the heathen, which yee haue profaned in the middeſt of them, and the heathen ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhall bee ſanctified in you before ‖their eyes.

‖Or, your.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinkle cleane water vpon you, and yee ſhall bee cleane: from all your filthineſſe, and from all your idoles will I cleanſe you.

*Ier. 32. 39. chap. 11. 19.

26 A *new heart alſo will I giue you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I will giue you an heart of fleſh.

*Chap. 11. 19.

27 And I will put my *Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my Statutes, and yee ſhall keepe my Iudgements, and doe them.

28 And yee ſhall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and yee ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſaue you from all your vncleanneſſes, and I will call for the corne, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that yee ſhall receiue no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall yee remember your owne euill wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and ſhall loathe your ſelues in your owne ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes doe I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, bee it knowen vnto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall haue cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhalbe tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate, is become like the garden of *Eden, and the waſte and deſolate and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

*Chap. 28. 13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was deſolate: I *the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and I will doe *it*.

*Chap. 17. 24. and 22. 14. and 37. 14.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to doe *it* for them: I will increaſe them with men like a flocke.

†*Heb. flocke of holy things.*

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalem in her ſolemne feaſts, ſo ſhall the waſte cities be filled with flockes of men, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *By the reſurrection of dry bones,* 11 *the dead hope of Iſrael is reuiued:* 15 *by the vniting of two ſtickes,* 18 *is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Iudah.* 20 *The promiſes of Chriſts Kingdome.*

THE hand of the LORD was vpon mee, and caried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and ſet me downe in the middeſt of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And cauſed mee to paſſe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖valley, and loe, *they were* very dry.

‖Or, champian.

3 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? and I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe hee ſaid vnto mee, Propheſie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them; O yee dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue.

6 And I will lay ſinewes vpon you, and will bring vp fleſh vpon you, and couer you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye ſhall liue, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I propheſied as I was commanded: and as I propheſied, there was a noiſe, and behold a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe, the ſinewes and the fleſh came vp vpon them, and the skin couered them aboue; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Propheſie vnto the ‖wind, propheſie ſonne of man, and ſay to the wind, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breathe vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may liue.

‖Or, breath.

10 So I propheſied as hee commanded mee, and the breath came into them, and they liued, and ſtood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great armie.

11 ¶ Then hee ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay; Our bones are dried, and our hope is loſt, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore propheſie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cauſe you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Iſrael.

13 And yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And ſhall put my ſpirit in you, and ye ſhall liue, and I ſhall place you in your owne land: then ſhall yee know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and performed *it*, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

16 Moreouer thou ſonne of man, take thee one ſticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſticke, and write vpon it; For Ioſeph the ſticke of Ephraim, and for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And

17 And ioyne them one to another into one ſticke, and they ſhall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew vs what thou *meaneſt* by theſe?

19 Say vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the ſticke of Ioſeph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the ſticke of Iudah, and make them one ſticke, and they ſhall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the ſtickes whereon thou writeſt, ſhall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen whither they bee gone, and wil gather them on euery ſide, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, and * one King ſhall be King to them all: and they ſhall be no more two nations, neither ſhall they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

*Iob 10.16

23 Neither ſhall they defile themſelues any more with their idoles, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their tranſgreſſions: but I will ſaue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue ſinned, and will cleanſe them: ſo ſhall they be my people, and I will bee their God.

24 And * Dauid my ſeruant *ſhall bee* King ouer them, and they all ſhall haue one ſhepherd: they ſhall alſo walke in my iudgements, and obſerue my ſtatutes, and doe them.

*Iſa.40.11. iere.23.5. and 30.9. chap.34.23

25 And they ſhall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my ſeruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they ſhall dwell therein, *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my ſeruant Dauid *ſhall bee* their Prince for euer.

*Pſal 89.4. chap.34.25.

26 Moreouer, I will make a *couenant of peace with them, it ſhalbe an euerlaſting couenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will ſet my * Sanctuary in the midſt of them for euermore.

*2.Cor.6. 16.

27 My Tabernacle alſo ſhalbe with them: yea, I will be * their God, and they ſhall be my people.

*Chap.11.20 and 14.11.

28 And the heathen ſhall know that I the LORD doe ſanctifie Iſrael, when my Sanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The armie, 8 and malice of Gog: 14 Gods iudgement againſt him.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt * Gog, the land of Magog the || chiefe prince of Meſhech and Tubal, and propheſie againſt him,

*Reu.20.8. ||Or, prince of the chiefe.

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog the chiefe prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put * hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine armie, horſes and horſemen, all of them clothed with all ſorts *of armour*, *euen* a great company with bucklers and ſhields, all of them handling ſwords.

*Chap.39.2.

5 Perſia, Ethiopia, and || Libya with them; all of them with ſhield and helmet:

||Or, Phut.

6 Gomer and all his bands, the houſe of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelfe, thou and all thy company that are aſſembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited: in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the land, that is brought backe from the ſword, *and* is gathered out of many people againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, which haue beene alwayes waſte: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they ſhall dwell ſafely all of them.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come like a ſtorme, thou ſhalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, It ſhall alſo come to paſſe, *that* at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy minde, and thou ſhalt || thinke an euill thought.

||Or, conceiue a miſchieuous purpoſe.

11 And thou ſhalt ſay, I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at reſt, that dwell || ſafely, all of them dwelling without walles, and *hauing* neither barres nor gates;

||Or, confidently.

12 † To take a ſpoile, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand vpon the deſolate places that are *now* inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † middeſt of the land.

† Hebr. to ſpoile the ſpoile, and to preyſbe prey. †Heb. nauil.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the yong lions thereof, ſhall ſay vnto thee, Art thou come to take a ſpoile? haſt thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to cary away ſiluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great ſpoile?

14 ¶ Therefore, ſonne of man, propheſie and ſay vnto Gog, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; In that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely, ſhalt thou not know it?

14 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horſes, a great company, and a mighty armie.

16 And thou ſhalt come vp againſt my people of Iſrael, as a cloud to couer the land; it ſhall bee in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee againſt my land, that the heathen may know mee, when I ſhall bee ſanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; *Art* thou hee, of whom I haue ſpoken in old time † by my ſeruants the Prophets of Iſrael, which propheſied in thoſe dayes *many* yeeres, that I would bring thee againſt them?

†Heb. by the hands.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe at the ſame time, when Gog ſhall come againſt the land of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury ſhall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealouſie, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I ſpoken: ſurely in that day, there ſhall be a great ſhaking in the land of Iſrael,

20 So that the fiſhes of the ſea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the field, and all

creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountaines shall be throwen downe, and the ‖ steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

‖ Or, towers, or staires.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shall bee against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will raine vpon him and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haileſtones, fire and brimstone.

* Chap. 36. 23. and 37. 28.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will be knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Gog. 8 Israels victory. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog. 17 The feast of the Foules. 23 Israel hauing beene plagued for their sinnes, shall bee gathered againe with eternall fauour.

THerefore thou sonne of man, propheſie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖ leaue but the sixth part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

‖ Or, strike thee with sixe plagues, or, draw thee backe with an hooke of sixe teeth, as Chap. 38. 4.

† Hebr. the sides of the North.

3 And I will smite thy bowe out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be deuoured.

† Heb. wing.

† Heb. to deuoure.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb the face of the field.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the Iles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, confidently.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowen in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, This *is* the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe forth, and shall set on fire, and burne the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖ hand-staues, and the speares, and they shall ‖ burne them with fire seuen yeeres.

‖ Or, iauelins.

‖ Or, make a fire of them.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoile those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the ‖ *noses* of the passengers, and there shall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call *it* the valley of ‖ Hamon-gog.

‖ Or, mouthes.

‖ That is, the multitude of Gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel bee burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall bee to them a renowne the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continuall employment, passing thorow the land, to bury with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

† Heb. men of continuance.

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall hee † set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

† Heb. build.

16 And also the name of the citie *shall bee* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

‖ That is, the multitude.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euery side to my ‖ sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eate flesh and drinke blood.

† Heb to the foule of euery wing.

‖ Or, slaughter.

18 Yee shall eate the flesh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambes, and of † goats, of bullockes, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

† Heb. goats.

19 And ye shall eate fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till yee be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captiuity for their iniquitie: because they trespassed against mee, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleanesse, and according to their transgressions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now wil I bring againe the captiuitie of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be iealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against mee, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

* Chap. 36. 23.

28 Then

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to bee led into captiuitie among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

† Heb. by my causing of them, &c.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue * powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

* Ioel 2.28. Acts 2.17.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, maner, and end of the vision, 6 The description of the East gate, 20 of the North gate, 24 of the South gate, 32 of the East gate, 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight Tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuity, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the foureteenth yeere after that the Citie was smitten, in the selfe same day the hand of the LORD was vpon mee, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought hee me into the land of Israel, and set mee vpon a very high mountaine, || by which *was* as the frame of a City on the South.

|| Or, vpon which.

3 And hee brought mee thither, and behold *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed; and hee stood in the gate.

4 And the man said vnto me; Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold a wall on the out side of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reed of sixe cubites *long*, by the cubite, and an hand breadth: so hee measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came hee vnto the gate † which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threshold of the *gate, which was* one reed broad.

† Heb. whose face was the way toward the East.

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within *was* one reede.

8 Hee measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured hee the porch of the gate, eight cubites, and the postes thereof two cubites, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And hee measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, tenne cubites, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubite *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the little chambers *were* sixe cubites on this side, and sixe cubites on that side.

† Heb. limit, or bound.

13 Hee measured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twenty cubites, doore against doore:

14 Hee made also postes of threescore cubites, euen vnto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fiftie cubites.

16 And *there were* † narrow windowes to the little chambers, and to their postes within the gate round about, and likewise to the || arches: and windowes *were* round about || inward: and vpon each post *were* palme trees.

† Heb. closed.

|| Or, galleries, or porches.

|| Or, within.

17 Then brought hee mee into the outward court, and loe *there were* chambers, and a pauement, made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then hee measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court || without, an hundred cubits Eastward and Northward.

|| Or, from without.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

† Heb. whose face was.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the postes thereof, and the || arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

|| Or, galleries, or porches.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palmes trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* ouer against the gate toward the North and toward the East, and hee measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 ¶ After that hee brought mee toward the South, and behold a gate toward the South, and he measured the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the postes thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And hee brought mee to the inner court by the South gate, and hee measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and

twenty cubites long, and fiue cubites † broad.

† *Hebr.* *breadth.*

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and hee measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof, round about, *it was* fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And hee brought me to the North gate, and measured *it* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

37 And the postes thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the postes of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

‖ *Or, at the steppe.*

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, *were* two tables, and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Foure tables *were* on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate, eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices.*

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and an halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broad, and one cubite high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

‖ *Or, andirons, or the two harthstones.*

43 And within *were* ‖ hookes, an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the North gate: and their prospect *was* toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, hauing the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said vnto me; This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the South, *is* for the Priests, the keepers of the

‖ *Or, ward, or ordinance, and so verse 46.*

‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the North, *is* for the Priests the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these *are* the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So hee measured the court, an hundred cubites long, and an hundred cubites broad foure square, and the Altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, fiue cubites on this side, and fiue cubites on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleuen cubites, and *hee brought mee* by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, and *there were* pillars by the postes, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward hee brought mee to the Temple, and measured the postes, sixe cubites broad on the on side, and sixe cubites broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the Tabernacle.

‖ *Or, entrance.*

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore *was* ten cubites, and the sides of the doore *were* fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue cubites on the other side, and he measured the length thereof fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubites.

3 Then went hee inward, and measured the post of the doore two cubites, and the doore sixe cubites, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubites.

4 So hee measured the length thereof twenty cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites before the Temple, and hee said vnto mee; This *is* the most holy place.

5 After hee measured the wall of the house sixe cubites, and the breadth of *euery* side-chamber foure cubites round about the house on euery side.

† *Heb. side-chamber vnder side-chamber.*

‖ *Or, three and thirty times, or foot.*

6 And the side-chambers *were* † three, one ouer an other, and ‖ thirtie in order, and they entred into the wall, which *was* of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

† *Heb. beholden.*

† *Heb. it was made broader & went round.*

7 And † *there was* an enlarging and a winding about still vpward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still vpward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* vpward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the middest.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about the foundations of the side-chambers, *were* a full reed of sixe great cubites.

9 The thickenesse of the wall which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* fiue cubites, and that which was left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And betweene the chambers *was* the wideneſſe of twenty cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* fiue cubites round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place, at the end toward the West, *was* seuenty cubites broad, and the wall of the building *was* fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubites.

13 So

13 So hee meaſured the houſe an hundred cubites long, and the ſeparate place; and the building with the walles thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Alſo the breadth of the face of the houſe, and of the ſeparate place toward the Eaſt, an hundred cubits.

15 And he meaſured the length of the building ouer againſt the ſeparate place which *was* behinde it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one ſide, and on the other ſide an hundred cubites with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore-poſtes, and ths narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three ſtories, ouer againſt the doore † ſieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes *were* couered.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner houſe and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † meaſure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims, and Palme trees, ſo that a Palme tree *was* betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and *euery* Cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the Palme tree on the one ſide, and the face of a young Lyon toward the Palme tree on the other ſide: it was made through all the houſe round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore *were* Cherubims and Palme trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The † poſtes of the Temple were ſquared, *and* the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The Altar of wood *was* three cubites high, and the length thereof two cubites; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walles thereof *were* of wood: and he ſaid vnto me, This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *a piece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and Palme trees, like as were made vpon the walles, and *there were* thicke plankes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes and Palme trees on the one ſide, and on the other ſide on the ſides of the porch, and vpon the ſide chambers of the houſe, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The chambers for the Prieſts. 13 The vſe thereof. 19 The meaſures of the outward court.

THen hee brought mee foorth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and hee brought mee into the chamber that *was* ouer againſt the ſeparate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites *was* the North doore, and the breadth *was* fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer againſt the twentie *cubites* which *were* for the inner court, and ouer againſt the pauement which *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery againſt gallery in three *ſtories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of ten cubites breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* ſhorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then theſe, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemoſt of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *ſtories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was ſtraightned more then the loweſt, and the middlemoſt from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without ouer againſt the chambers towards the vtter court on the fore-part of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the vtter court *was* fifty cubits: and loe, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubites.

9 And ‖ from vnder theſe chambers ‖ *was* the entry on the Eaſt ſide, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickneſſe of the wall of the court toward the Eaſt, ouer againſt the ſeparate place, and ouer againſt the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers which *were* toward the North, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their faſhions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the Eaſt, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then ſaid he vnto me, The North chambers, *and* the South chambers, which *are* before the ſeparate place, they *bee* holy chambers, where the Prieſts that approach vnto the LORD, ſhall eate the moſt holy things: there ſhall they lay the moſt holy things, and the meate offering, and the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Prieſts enter therein, then ſhall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they ſhall lay their garments, wherein they miniſter: for they *are* holy, and ſhall put on other garments, and ſhall approach to thoſe things which *are* fore the people.

15 Now when hee had made an end of meaſuring the inner houſe, he brought me foorth toward the gate, whoſe proſpect is toward the Eaſt, and meaſured it round about.

16 Hee meaſured the Eaſt † ſide with the meaſuring reede, fiue hundred reeds, with the meaſuring reed round about.

17 He meaſured the North ſide fiue hundred reeds, with a meaſuring reed round about.

18 He meaſured the South ſide fiue hundred reeds, with the meaſuring reed.

19 ¶ Hee turned about to the Weſt ſide, *and* meaſured fiue hundred reeds with the meaſuring reed.

20 He meaſured it by the foure ſides: it *had* a wall

‖ Or, ſeuerall walkes, or walkes with pillars.

† Heb. ſieling of wood. ‖ Or, and the ground vnto the windowes.

† Heb. meaſures.

† Heb. poſts.

‖ Or, did eat of theſe. ‖ Or, and the building conſiſted of the lower and the middlemoſt.

‖ Or, from the place. ‖ Or, he that brought me. ‖ Or, as hee came.

† Heb. Weſt.

a wall round about fiue hundred *reeds* long; and fiue hundred broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary, *and* the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the Temple. 7 The sinne of Israel hindred Gods presence. 10 The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obseruation of the law of the house. 13 The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the Altar.

AFterward he brought mee to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voice *was* like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision that I saw, || when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect *is* toward the East.

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court, and behold the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto me out of the house, and the man stood by mee.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feete, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their Kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carkasses of their Kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, || and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkasses of their Kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the middest of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may bee ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the || patterne.

11 And if they bee ashamed of all that they haue done; shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the fourmes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the law of the house; Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite *is* a cubite and an hand breadth, euen the † bottome *shall bee* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about *shal be* a span, and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottome *vpon* the ground euen to the lower settle, *shall bee* two cubites, and the breadth one cubite, and from the lesser settle euen to the greater settle, *shall be* foure cubites, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the † Altar *shall bee* foure cubites, and from the † Altar and vpward *shall be* foure hornes.

16 And the Altar *shall bee* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall bee* foureteene *cubites* long, and foureteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *shalbe* a cubit about, and his staires shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And hee said vnto mee, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priests the Leuites, that be of the seed of Zadok, which approch vnto me, to minister vnto me saith the Lord GOD, a young bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sin offering, and hee shall burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kidde of the goates without blemish for a sinne offering, and they shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullocke without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priests shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a yong bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemish.

26 Seuen dayes shall they purge the Altar and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselues.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* vpon the eighth day and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your || peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The East gate assigned onely to the Prince. 4 The Priests reproued for polluting of the Sanctuary. 9 Idolaters vncapable of the Priests office. 15 The sonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the Priests.

THen he brought mee backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the East, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is*

* Chap. 1. 24.
* Chap. 1. 4. and 8. 4.
|| Or, *when I came to* prophesie *that the citie should be destroyed: See Chap. 9. 2,5.*
|| Or, *for there was but a wall betweene me and them.*
|| Or, *summe or number.*
† Heb. *bosome.*
† Heb. *lip.*
† Heb. *Harel that is, the Mountaine of God.*
† Heb. *Ariel, that is, the Lyon of God*
† Heb. *fill their hands.*
|| Or, *thanke-offerings.*

3 *It is* for the Prince; the Prince, he shall sit in it to eate bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall goe out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought hee mee the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto mee; Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going foorth of the Sanctuary.

† Heb. set thine heart.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you, of all your abominations;

7 In that yee haue brought into my Sanctuarie † strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to bee in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my House, when yee offer my bread, the fatte and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, because of all your abominations.

† Heb. children of a stranger.

8 And yee haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but yee haue set keepers of my || charge in my Sanctuary for your selues.

|| Or, ward, or ordinance. And so verse 14. and 16.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from mee after their idoles, they shall euen beare their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall bee ministers in my Sanctuarie, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idoles, and † caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquitie; therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquity.

† Heb. were for a stumbling block of iniquity vnto, &c.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto mee to doe the office of a Priest vnto mee, nor to come neere to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I wil make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Leuites, the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neere to me to minister vnto me, and they shall stand before mee to offer vnto mee the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and they shall come neere to my Table to minister vnto me, and they shall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll shall come vpon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their loynes: they shall not gird *themselues* with any thing || that causeth sweat.

|| Or, in sweating places: Heb. in, or with sweat.

19 And when they goe foorth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shal put on other garments; and they shal not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads; nor suffer their lockes to grow long; they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seede of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a Priest before.

* Leuit. 21. 13.
† Heb thrust foorth.
† Heb. from a Priest.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and profane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shal stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shall keepe my lawes and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselues: but for father or for mother, or for sonne, or for daughter, for brother or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

* Leu. 21. 1, 11.

26 And after hee is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And in the day that hee goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court to minister in the Sanctuary, hee shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall bee vnto them for an inheritance; I * *am* their inheritance: and yee shall giue them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

*Num. 18. 20. deu. 10. 9 and 18. 1, 2. iosh. 13. 14, 33.

29 They shall eate the meate offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery || dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs.

|| Or, deuoted.

30 And the || * first of all the first fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall bee the Priests: yee shall also giue vnto the Priest the first of your dough, that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

|| Or, chiefe.
*Exo. 13. 2. and 22. 29. and ver. 30. num. 3. 13. and 18. 12.

31 The Priests shall not eate of any thing that is * dead of it selfe or torne, whether it bee foule or beast.

*Exo. 22. 31 leuit. 22. 8.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the Sanctuary, 6 for the citie, 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.*

MOreouer, † when ye shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, yee shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall bee* the length of fiue and twentie thousand *reedes*, and the breadth *shalbee* ten thousand; this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

† Heb. when ye cause the land to fall.
† Heb. holinesse.

2 Of this there ſhall bee for the Sanctuary fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in breadth*, ſquare round about, and fiftie cubites round about, for the || ſuburbs thereof.

|| *Or, void places.*

3 And of this meaſure ſhalt thou meaſure the length of fiue and twentie thouſand, and the breadth of ten thouſand: and in it ſhall bee the Sanctuary *and* the moſt holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land ſhall be for the Prieſts the miniſters of the Sanctuary, which ſhall come neere to miniſter vnto the LORD, and it ſhal be a place for *their* houſes, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thouſand of length, and the ten thouſand of breadth, ſhall alſo the Leuites the miniſters of the houſe haue for themſelues, for a poſſeſſion for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And yee ſhall appoint the poſſeſſion of the citie fiue thouſand broad, and fiue and twenty thouſand long ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion: it ſhall bee for the whole houſe of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And *a portion ſhall be* for the Prince on the one ſide, and on the other ſide of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the poſſeſſion of the city from the Weſtſide weſtward, and from the Eaſt ſide eaſtward, and the length *ſhall bee* ouer againſt one of the portions from the Weſt border vnto the Eaſt border.

8 In the land ſhall bee his poſſeſſion in Iſrael, and my Princes ſhall no more oppreſſe my people, and *the reſt* of the land ſhall they giue to the houſe of Iſrael, according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Let it ſuffice you, O Princes of Iſrael: remoue violence and ſpoile, and execute iudgement and iuſtice, take away your † exactions from my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb. expulſions.*

10 Ye ſhall haue iuſt * ballances, and a iuſt Ephah, and a iuſt Bath.

* Leu. 19. 35, 36.

11 The Ephah and the Bath ſhall bee of one meaſure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the meaſure thereof ſhall bee after the Homer.

12 And the * ſhekel *ſhall be* twenty Gerahs, twenty ſhekels, fiue and twenty ſhekels, fifteene ſhekels ſhall be your Maneh.

* Exod. 30. 13. Leu. 27. 25. num. 3. 47.

13 This *is* the oblation that yee ſhall offer, the ſixth part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, and ye ſhall giue the ſixth part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, *ye ſhall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one || lambe out of the flocke, out of two hundred, out of the fat paſtures of Iſrael for a meate offering, and for a burnt offering, and for || peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

|| *Or, kidde.*

|| *Or, thanke offerings.*

16 All the people of the land † ſhall *giue* this oblation || for the prince in Iſrael.

† *Heb. ſhall be for.*

|| *Or, with.*

17 And it ſhall be the princes part *to giue* burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drinke offerings, in the feaſts, and in the New-moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all ſolemnities of the houſe of Iſrael: hee ſhall prepare the ſinne offering, and the meate offering, and the burnt offering, and the || peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the houſe of Iſrael.

|| *Or, thanke offerings.*

18 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the firſt *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, thou ſhalt take a yong bullocke without blemiſh, and cleanſe the Sanctuary.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offering, and put it vpon the poſtes of the houſe, and vpon the foure corners of the ſettle of the Altar, and vpon the poſtes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And ſo thou ſhalt doe the ſeuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is ſimple: ſo ſhall yee reconcile the houſe.

21 In the firſt *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, yee ſhall haue the Paſſeouer a feaſt of ſeuen dayes, vnleauened bread ſhall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day ſhall the Prince prepare for himſelfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a ſinne offering.

23 And ſeuen dayes of the feaſt hee ſhall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes without blemiſh daily the ſeuen dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a ſinne offering.

24 And hee ſhall prepare a meate offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ram, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the ſeuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth ſhall he doe the like in the* feaſt of the ſeuen dayes, according to the ſinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oyle.

* Num. 29. 12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Ordinances for the Prince in his worſhip, 9 and for the people.* 16 *An order for the Princes inheritance.* 19 *The courts for boiling and baking.*

THus ſaith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the Eaſt, ſhal bee ſhut the ſixe working dayes, but on the Sabbath it ſhall be opened, and in the day of the New-moone it ſhall be opened.

2 And the Prince ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and ſhall ſtand by the poſt of the gate, and the Prieſts ſhal prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, and he ſhall worſhip at the threſhold of the gate: then he ſhall goe foorth, but the gate ſhall not be ſhut vntill the euening.

3 Likewiſe the people of the land ſhall worſhip at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the New-moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince ſhall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *ſhall bee* ſixe lambes without blemiſh, and a ram without blemiſh.

5 And the meat offering *ſhall be* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambes † as he ſhall be able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

† *Heb. the gift of his hand.*

6 And in the day of the New-moone, *it ſhall bee* a young bullocke without blemiſh, and ſixe lambes, and a ramme: they ſhall bee without blemiſh.

7 And hee ſhall prepare a meate offering, an Ephah

Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes according as his hand ſhall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince ſhall enter, he ſhall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he ſhall goe foorth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land ſhall come before the LORD, in the ſolemne feaſtes, hee that entreth in by the way of the North-gate to worſhip, ſhall goe out by the way of the South-gate: and hee that entreth by the way of the South-gate, ſhall goe foorth by the way of the North gate: hee ſhall not returne by the way of the gate whereby hee came in, but ſhall goe foorth ouer againſt it.

10 And the Prince in the midſt of them when they goe in, ſhall goe in, and when they goe foorth, ſhall goe foorth.

11 And in the feaſtes, and in the ſolemnities, the meate offering ſhall bee an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as hee is able to giue, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince ſhall prepare a voluntarie burnt offering, or peace offerings, voluntarily vnto the LORD, one ſhall then open him the gate that looketh toward the Eaſt, and hee ſhall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, as hee did on the Sabbath day, then he ſhall goe forth, and after his going foorth, one ſhal ſhut the gate.

13 Thou ſhalt dayly prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † the firſt yeere, without blemiſh thou ſhalt prepare it † euerie morning.

† Heb. of his yeere.
† Heb. morning by morning.

14 And thou ſhalt prepare a meate offering for it euery morning; the ſixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flowre; a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus ſhall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning, for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, if the prince giue a gift vnto any of his ſonnes, the inheritance thereof ſhall be his ſonnes, *it ſhall be* their poſſeſſion by inheritance:

17 But if hee giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his ſeruants, then it ſhall he his to the yeere of libertie: after, it ſhall returne to the prince, but his inheritance ſhall be his ſonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince ſhall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppreſſion, to thruſt them out of their poſſeſſion: *but* hee ſhall giue his ſons inheritance out of his owne poſſeſſion, that my people be not ſcattered euery man from his poſſeſſion.

19 ¶ After hee brought me thorow the entrie, which *was* at the ſide of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Prieſts, which looked toward the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two ſides Weſtward.

20 Then ſaid hee vnto mee, This *is* the place where the Prieſts ſhall boyle the treſpaſſe offering, and the ſinne offering, where they ſhall bake the meat offering: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to ſanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought me foorth into the vtter court, and cauſed me to paſſe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

† Hebr. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts || ioyned of fourty *cubites* long, and thirtie broad: theſe † foure corners *were* of one meaſure.

|| Or, made with chimneys
† Heb. cornered.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then ſaid he vnto me, Theſe *are* the places of them that boyle, where the miniſters of the houſe ſhall boyle the ſacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The viſion of the holy waters. 6 The vertue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The diuiſion of it by lot.

AFterward hee brought mee againe vnto the doore of the houſe, and behold, waters iſſued out from vnder the threſhold of the houſe Eaſtward: for the forefront of the houſe *ſtood* toward the Eaſt, and the waters came downe from vnder the right ſide of the houſe, at the South ſide of the Altar.

2 Then brought he mee out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without vnto the vtter gate by the way that looketh Eaſtward, and behold, there ranne out waters on the right ſide.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went foorth Eaſtward, he meaſured a thouſand cubites, and hee brought me through the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles.

† Heb. waters of the ancles.

4 Againe, hee meaſured a thouſand, and brought me thorow the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: againe hee meaſured a thouſand, and brought mee thorow, the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward hee meaſured a thouſand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not paſſe ouer: for the waters were riſen, † waters to ſwimme in, a riuer that could not be paſſed ouer.

† Heb. waters of ſwimming.

6 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, haſt thou ſeene *this?* Then he brought mee, and cauſed me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the † banke of the riuer *were* very many * trees on the one ſide, and on the other.

† Heb. lip.
*Reuel. 22. 2.

8 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Theſe waters iſſue out toward the Eaſt countrey, and goe downe into the || deſart, and goe into the Sea, *which* being brought foorth into the Sea, the waters ſhall bee healed.

|| Or, plaine.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which mooueth, whitherſoeuer the † riuers ſhall come, ſhall liue, and there ſhall bee a very great multitude of fiſh, becauſe theſe waters ſhall come thither: for they ſhall be healed, and euery thing ſhall liue whither the riuer commeth.

† Heb. two riuers.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the fiſhers ſhall ſtand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim; they ſhall be a place to ſpread forth nets, their fiſh ſhall be according to their kinds, as the fiſh of the great Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the mariſhes

‖Or, and that which *shall not be healed*, † Heb. *shall come vp.*

‖Or, principall.

‖Or, for bruises and sores. *Reu.22.2.

‖Or, swore. *Gen.12.7. and 17.8. and 26.3. and 28.13.

‖Or, the middle village.

† Heb. from betweene.

‖Or, Meribah. ‖Or, valley. ‖Or, toward Teman

rishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed; they shall be giuen to salt.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meate, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof bee consumed: it shall bring foorth ‖ new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuarie, and the fruite thereof shall be for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for *medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shall inherite the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue two* portions.

14 And yee shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the North side from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah; Sibraim, which *is* betweene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the Sea shall bee Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the North side.

18 And the East side yee shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the East Sea: and *this is* the East side.

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, the ‖ riuer, to the great Sea: and *this is* the South side ‖ Southward.

20 The West side also *shall bee* the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

21 So shall yee diuide this land vnto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* yee shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that soiourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you as borne iu the countrey among the children of Israel; they shall haue inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe *that* in what tribe the stranger soiourneth, there shall ye giue *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1. 23. *The portions of the twelue tribes,* 8 *of the Sanctuary,* 15 *of the citie and Suburbs,* 21 *and of the Prince.* 30 *The dimensions and gates of the Citie.*

NOw these *are* the names of the Tribes from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim from the East side euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the East side vnto the West side, shall bee the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twenty thousand *reeds in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that yee shall offer vnto the LORD, *shall bee* of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Priests shall bee this holy oblation, toward the North, fiue and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, and toward the East ten thousand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall bee* ‖ for the Priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok, which haue kept ‖ my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

‖ Or, the sanctified portion shall be for the Priests. ‖ Or, ward, or ordinance

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites *shall haue* fiue and twentie thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand, shall bee a prophane place for the citie for dwelling and for suburbes, and the citie shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall bee* the measures thereof, the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbes of the citie shall bee toward the North two hundred and fiftie, and toward the South two hnndred and fiftie, and toward the East two hundred and fiftie, and toward the West two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* ten thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shall be ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food vnto them that serue the citie.

19 And they that serue the citie, shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All

20 All the oblation *ſhall bee* fiue and twenty thouſand, by fiue and twenty thouſand: yee ſhall offer the holy oblation foure ſquare, with the poſſeſſion of the city.

21 ¶ And the reſidue *ſhall be* for the Prince on the one ſide, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the poſſeſsion of the city ouer againſt the fiue and twenty thouſand, of the oblation toward the Eaſt border, and Weſtward ouer againſt the fiue and twenty thouſand toward the Weſt border, ouer againſt the portions for the Prince, and it ſhall be the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the houſe *ſhall be* in the midſt thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the poſſeſsion of the Leuites, and from the poſſeſsion of the city, *being* in the midſt of that which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, ſhall be for the Prince.

23 As for the reſt of the tribes, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Beniamin *ſhall haue* † a portion:

†Heb. one a portion.

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Simeon *ſhall haue a portion:*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Iſſachar *a portion:*

26 And by the border of Iſſachar from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Zebulun *a portion:*

27 And by the border of Zebulun from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Gad *a portion:*

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South ſide Southward, the border ſhall be euen from Tamar *vnto* the waters of || ſtrife *in* Kadeſh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

||Or, Meribah Kadeſh.

29 This *is* the land which ye ſhall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Iſrael for inheritance, and theſe *are* their portions, ſaith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And theſe *are* the goings out of the citie, on the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred meaſures.

31 And the gates of the citie *ſhall be* after the names of the tribes of Iſrael, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioſeph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred meaſures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Iſſachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Aſher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thouſand *meaſures*, and the name of the city from that day *ſhall be*, † The LORD *is* there.

† Iehouah Shammah.

THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iehoiakims captiuity.* 3 *Aſhpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah.* 8 *They refuſing the Kings portion, doe proſper with pulſe and water.* 17 *Their excellencie in Wiſedome.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of * Iehoiakim king of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, vnto Ieruſalem, and beſieged it.

*2.Kin.24.1. 2.chr.36.6.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of the veſſels of the houſe of God, which hee carried into the land of Shinar to the houſe of his god, and hee brought the veſſels into the treaſure houſe of his god.

3 ¶ And the king ſpake vnto Aſhpenaz the maſter of his Eunuches, that he ſhould bring *certaine* of the children of Iſrael, and of the kings ſeed, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemiſh, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wiſedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderſtanding ſcience, and ſuch as *had* ability in them to ſtand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a daily prouiſion of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he dranke: ſo nouriſhing them three yeres, that at the end thereof they might ſtand before the king.

†Heb. the wine of his drinke.

6 Now among theſe were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for hee gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteſhazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Miſhael, of Meſhach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purpoſed in his heart, that hee would not defile himſelfe with the portion of the Kings meat, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore hee requeſted of the Prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himſelfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches ſaid vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat, and your drinke: for why ſhould he ſee your faces † worſe liking then the children which *are* of your || ſort? then ſhall ye make mee indanger my head to the king.

†Heb. ſadder.
||Or, ſtature, or continuance.

11 Then ſaid Daniel to || Melzar, whom the Prince of the Eunuches had ſet ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah,

||Or, the Steward.

12 Proue thy ſeruants, I beſeech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue † pulſe † to eat, and water to drinke.

†Heb. of pulſe.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the kings meat: and as thou ſeeſt, deale with thy ſeruants.

†Heb. that we may eat, &c.

14 So he conſented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in fleſh, then all the children, which did eate the portion of the kings meate.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they ſhould drinke: and gaue them pulſe.

17 ¶ As for theſe foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wiſedome, || and Daniel had vnderſtanding in all viſions, and dreames.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the King had ſaid he ſhould bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah: therefore ſtood they before the King.

20 And in all matters of †wiſedome *and* vnderſtanding that the King enquired of them, hee found them ten times better then all the Magicians *and* Aſtrologers that *were* in all his realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the firſt yeere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promiſes and threatnings.* 10 *They acknowledging their inabilitie, are iudged to die.* 14 *Daniel obtaining ſome reſpite, findeth the dreame.* 19 *Hee bleſſeth God.* 24 *He ſtaying the Decree, is brought to the King.* 31 *The dreame:* 36 *The interpretation.* 46 *Daniels aduancement.*

AND in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his ſpirit was troubled, and his ſleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the Magicians, and the Aſtrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to ſhew the King his dreames: ſo they came and ſtood before the King.

3 And the King ſaid vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my ſpirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then ſpake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke; * O King, liue for euer: tell thy ſeruants the dreame, and we will ſhew the interpretation.

5 The King anſwered, and ſaid to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from mee: if yee will not make knowne vnto mee the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall be * † cut in pieces, and your houſes ſhall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye ſhew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall receiue of me gifts and || rewards, and great honour: therefore ſhew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They anſwered againe, and ſaid, Let the King tell his ſeruants the dreame, and we will ſhew the interpretation of it.

8 The King anſwered, and ſaid, I know of certaintie that ye would † gaine the time, becauſe ye ſee the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make knowne vnto mee the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying and corrupt words to ſpeake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dreame, and I ſhall know that ye can ſhew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans anſwered before the King, and ſaid, There is not a man vpon the earth that can ſhew the Kings matter: therefore there is no King, Lord, nor Ruler, that asked ſuch things at any Magician, or Aſtrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the King requireth, and there is none other that can ſhew it before the king, except the gods, whoſe dwelling is not with fleſh.

12 For this cauſe the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to deſtroy all the wiſemen of Babylon.

13 And the decree went foorth that the wiſemen ſhould be ſlaine, and they ſought Daniel and his fellowes to be ſlaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † anſwered with counſell and wiſedome to Arioch the ||captaine of the kings guard, which was gone forth to ſlay the wiſemen of Babylon.

15 Hee anſwered and ſaid to Arioch the kings captaine, Why is the decree ſo haſtie from the king? Then Arioch made the thing knowne to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and deſired of the king, that hee would giue him time, and that hee would ſhew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, and made the thing knowne to Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would deſire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this ſecret, that Daniel and his fellowes || ſhould not periſh with the reſt of the wiſemen of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the ſecret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night viſion: then Daniel bleſſed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel anſwered and ſaid, * Bleſſed be the Name of God for euer and euer: for wiſedome and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times and the ſeaſons: he remooueth kings, and ſetteth vp kings: he giueth wiſedome vnto the wiſe, and knowledge to them that know vnderſtanding.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and ſecret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkeneſſe, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee and praiſe thee, O thou God of my fathers, who haſt giuen mee wiſedome and might, and haſt made knowne vnto me now what wee deſired of thee: for thou haſt now made knowne vnto vs the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch whom the king had ordained to deſtroy the wiſemen of Babylon: he went and ſaid thus vnto him, Deſtroy not the wiſemen of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will ſhew vnto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haſte, and ſaid thus vnto him, †I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make knowne vnto the king the interpretation.

26 The king anſwered and ſaid to Daniel, whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, Art thou able to make knowne vnto mee the dreame which I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel anſwered in the preſence of the king, and ſaid, The ſecret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wiſemen, the Aſtrologians, the Magicians, the Soothſayers ſhew vnto the king:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth ſecrets, and † maketh knowne to the king Nebuchad-

||Or, hee made Daniel vnderſtand.

†Heb. wiſedome of vnderſtanding

†Cald. returned ||Or, chiefe Marſhall. Cald. chiefe of the executioners or ſlaughtermen.

†Cald from before God. ||Or, that they ſhould not deſtroy Daniel, &c.

*Pſal. 113.2 & 115.18.

*Dan. 3.29. †Cald. made pieces.

||Or, Fee, Dan. 5.17.

†Cala. buy.

†Cald. that I haue found. †Cald. children of the captiuity of Iudah.

†Cald. hath made knowne.

Nebuchad-nezzar, what ſhall be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the viſions of thy head vpon thy bed, are theſe.

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde* vpon thy bed, what ſhould come to paſſe hereafter: and he that reuealeth ſecrets, maketh knowne vnto thee what ſhall come to paſſe.

30 But as for me, this ſecret is not reuealed to me, for any wiſedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* ſakes that ſhall make knowne the interpretation to the king, and that thou mighteſt know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, † ſaweſt, and behold, a great Image: this great Image whoſe brightneſſe was excellent, ſtood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

32 This Images head was of fine gold, his breſt and his armes of ſiluer, his belly and his || thighes of braſſe:

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay.

34 Thou ſaweſt till that a ſtone was cut out || without hands, which ſmote the Image vpon his feet that *were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſiluer, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the Summer threſhing floores, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the ſtone that ſmote the Image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the king.

37 Thou, O king, *art* a King of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power and ſtrength, and glory.

38 And whereſoeuer the children of men dwell, the beaſts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath hee giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee ſhall ariſe another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of braſſe, which ſhall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome ſhall be ſtrong as iron: foraſmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and ſubdueth all things; and as iron that breaketh all theſe, ſhall it breake in pieces and bruiſe.

41 And whereas thou ſaweſt the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdome ſhall be diuided, but there ſhall be in it of the ſtrength of the iron, foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt the iron mixt with myrie clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay; *ſo* the kingdome ſhall bee partly ſtrong, and partly || broken.

43 And whereas thou ſaweſt iron mixt with myrie clay, they ſhall mingle themſelues with the ſeed of men: but they ſhall not cleaue †one to another, euen as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in † the dayes of theſe kings ſhall the God of heauen ſet vp a kingdome, * which ſhall neuer be deſtroyed: and the † kingdome ſhall not be left to other people, *but* it ſhall breake in pieces, and conſume all theſe kingdomes, and it ſhall ſtand for euer.

45 Foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt that the ſtone was cut out of the mountaine || without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſiluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowne to the King what ſhall come to paſſe † hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof ſure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worſhipped Daniel, and commanded that they ſhould offer an oblation, and ſweet odours vnto him.

47 The king anſwered vnto Daniel, and ſaid, Of a trueth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of ſecrets, ſeeing thou couldeſt reueale this ſecret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, and * chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wiſemen of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requeſted of the king, and he ſet Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *ſate* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego are accuſed for not worſhipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confeſſion. 19 God deliuereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchad-nezzar ſeeing the miracle, bleſſeth God.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an Image of gold, whoſe height *was* threeſcore cubites, *and* the breadth thereof ſixe cubites: he ſet it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king ſent to gather together the princes, the gouernours, and the captaines, the iudges, the treaſurers, the counſellers, the ſheriffes, and all the rulers of the prouinces, to come to the dedication of the Image which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had ſet vp.

3 Then the princes, the gouernours, and captaines, the iudges, the treaſurers, the counſellers, the ſheriffes, and all the rulers of the prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the Image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had ſet vp, and they ſtood before the Image that Nebuchad-nezzar had ſet vp.

4 Then an Herald cryed † aloude, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time ye heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſack-but, pſaltery, || dulcimer, and all kinds of muſicke, yee fall downe, and worſhip the golden Image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath ſet vp.

6 And whoſo falleth not downe and worſhippeth, ſhall the ſame houre be caſt into the midſt of a burning fierie furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſack-but, pſalterie, and all kinds of muſicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell downe *and* worſhipped the golden Image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had ſet vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accuſed the Iewes.

9 They ſpake and ſaid to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou,

†Cald. came vp.

†Cald. was ſeene.

‖Or, ſides.

‖Or, which was not in hand. As verſe 45.

‖Or, brittle.

†Cald. this with this.

†Cald. their dayes.

*Chap. 4. 3, 34. & 6. 27. & 7. 14, 27.

micah 4. 7.

luke 1. 33.

†Cald. kingdome thereof.

‖Or, which was not in hand.

†Cald. after this.

*Chap. 4. 9.

†Cald. with might.

†Cald. they command.

‖Or, ſinging. Cala. Symphonie.

10 Thou, O king, haſt made a decree, that euery man that ſhall heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of muſicke, ſhall fall downe and worſhip the golden Image:

11 And whoſo falleth not downe and worſhippeth, *that* he ſhould be caſt into the midſt of a burning fierie furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou haſt ſet ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: theſe men, O King, † haue not regarded thee, they ſerue not thy gods, nor worſhip the golden Image which thou haſt ſet vp.

†Cald. haue ſet no regard vpon thee.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: then they brought theſe men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid vnto them, Is it || true, O Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego? doe not ye ſerue my gods, nor worſhip the golden Image which I haue ſet vp?

||Or, of purpoſe: as Ex. 21.13.

15 Now if yee be ready that at what time yee heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of muſicke, yee fall downe, and worſhip the Image which I haue made, *well:* but if ye worſhip not, ye ſhall be caſt the ſame houre into the midſt of a fierie furnace, and who is that God that ſhall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, anſwered and ſaid to the king; O Nebuchad-nezzar, wee are not carefull to anſwere thee in this matter.

17 If it bee *ſo*, our God whom wee ſerue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fierie furnace, and hee will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, be it knowne vnto thee, O king, that wee will not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip thy golden Image which thou haſt ſet vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the forme of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: *therefore* hee ſpake and commanded, that they ſhould heate the furnace one ſeuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

†Cald. filled.

20 And hee commanded the moſt † mightie men that were in his armie, to bind Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, *and* to caſt them into the burning fierie furnace.

† Cald. mighty of ſtrength.

21 Then theſe men were bound in their || coats, their hoſen, and their || hats, and their *other* garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the burning fierie furnace.

||Or, mantle

||Or, turbant.

22 Therefore becauſe the kings † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hote, the || flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego.

†Cald. word.

||Or, ſparke.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midſt of the burning fierie furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was aſtonied, and roſe vp in haſte, *and* ſpake, and ſaid vnto his || counſellers, Did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered, and ſaid vnto the king; True, O king.

||Or, gouernours.

25 Hee anſwered, and ſaid, Loe, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

† Cald. there is no hurt in them.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fierie furnace, *and* ſpake, and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ye ſeruants of the moſt High God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, came forth out of the midſt of the fire.

†Cald. doore.

27 And the princes, gouernours, and captaines, and the kings counſellers being gathered together, ſaw theſe men, vpon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head ſinged, neither were their coates changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his Angel, and deliuered his ſeruants that truſted in him, and haue changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerue nor worſhip any god, except their owne God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, that euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake † any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ſhall bee * † cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhall bee made a dung-hill, becauſe there is no other god that can deliuer after this ſort.

†Cald. a decree is made by me.

†Cald. error.

*Chap. 2. 5.

†Cald. made pieces.

30 Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

†Cald. made to proſper.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Nebuchad-nezzar confeſſeth Gods kingdome,* 4 *maketh relation of his dreames, which the Magicians could not interpret.* 8 *Daniel heareth the dreame.* 19 *Hee interpreteth it.* 28 *The ſtory of the euent.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, vnto all people, nations, and anguages, that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

2 † I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes and wonders that the High God hath wrought toward mee.

†Cald. it was ſeemely before me.

3 How great *are* his ſignes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* * an euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

*Chap. 2. 34.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace.

5 I ſaw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the Wiſemen of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowne vnto mee the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothſayers: and I told the dreame before them; but they did not make knowne vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before me, (whoſe name *was* Belteſhazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dreame, *ſaying,*

9 O Belteſhazzar * maſter of the Magicians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell mee the

*Chap. 1. 48.

the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed: † I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof were faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an holy one came downe from heauen.

14 He cryed ‡aloud, and said thus: Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheless leaue the stumpe of his roots in the earth, euen with a band of iron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be giuen vnto him, and let seuen times passe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer hee will, and setteth vp ouer it the baest of men.

18 This dreame, I king Nebuchad-nezzar haue seene: Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the Wisemen of my kingdome are not able to make knowne vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the Spirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said; My lord, the dreame *bee* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached vnto the heauen, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all, vnder which the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art growne and become strong: for thy greatnesse is growne and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an Holy one comming downe from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe, and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the roots thereof in the earth, euen with a band of iron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the king:

25 That they shall * drine thee from men, and thy dwelling shall bee with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the stumpe of the tree roots; thy kingdome shall bee sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowne that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel bee acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillitie.

28 ¶ All this came vpon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths hee walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiestie?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, *saying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field; they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and hee was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growne like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whose dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, and his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and hee doth according to his will in the armie of heauen, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or * say vnto him, What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightnesse returned vnto mee, and my counsellers and my lords sought vnto me, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiestie was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar, praise, and extoll, and honour the King of heauen, all whose workes *are* trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride, he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

1 *Belshazzars impious feast.* 5 *A hand-writing vnknowne to the Magicians, troubleth the king.*

† Cald. I was seeing.

‡ Cald. with might.

*Cha. 5. 20, &c.

‖ Or, an healing of thine errour.

‖ Or, vpon.

*Chap 7. 14 mich. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

*Iob 9. 12. isa. 45. 9.

10 At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought. 17 He refuseth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The Monarchie is translated to the Medes.

BElshazzar the King made a great feast to a thousand of his Lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and siluer vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the Temple which *was* in Ierusalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God, which *was* at Ierusalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They drunke wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of siluer, of brasse, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came foorth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer against the candlesticke, vpon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace, and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the || ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried † aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothsayers: *and* the king spake and said to the Wisemen of Babylon, Whosoeuer shall reade this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall bee clothed with || scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the kings Wisemen, but they could not reade the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the Queene, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet house, *and* the Queene spake and said, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy || father light and vnderstanding and wisedome, like the wisedome of the gods, was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy || father, the king, *I say*, thy father made * master of the Magicians, Astrologers, Caldeans, *and* Soothsayers,

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge and vnderstanding, ||interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and || dissoluing of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Beltesshazzar: now let Daniel bee called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* the king spake and said vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captiuity of Iudah, whom the king my || father brought out of Iewry?

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And now the wisemen, the Astrologers haue beene brought in before me, that they should reade this writing, and make knowne vnto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou canst reade the writing, and make knowne to mee the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about thy necke, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts bee to thy selfe, and giue thy || rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto the king, and make knowne to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiestie, and glory, and honour,

19 And for the maiestie that hee gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would, he kept aliue, and whom he would he set vp, and whom he would he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his mind hardned ||in pride: he was †deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 And he was *driuen from the sonnes of men, and || his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of siluer, and gold, of brasse, iron, wood and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose are all thy waies, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a Proclamation concerning him, that hee should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slaine.

31 And

† *Cald. brought forth.*

† *Cald. brightnesses.* †*Cald. changed it.* ‖*Or, girdles. Cald bindings or knots.* †*Cald. with might.*

‖*Or, purple.*

† *Cald. brightnesses.*

*Chap. 2. 48

‖*Or, grandfather.*

‖*Or, grandfather.* *Chap. 4. 6.*

‖*Or, of an interpreter, &c.* ‖*Or, of a dissoluer.* †*Cald. knots.*

‖*Or grandfather.*

†*Cald. interprete.*

‖*Or, see, ch. 2. 6.*

‖*Or, to deale proudly.* †*Cald. made to come downe.* *Chap. 4. 22 ‖*Or, her made his heart equall, &c.*

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, †being || about threescore and two yeere olde.

†Cald. be an the Sonne of, &c.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Presidents. 4 They conspiring against him, obtaine an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lions denne. 18 Daniel is saued. 24 His aduersaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome, an hundred and twenty Princes, which should be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three presidents, (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the Princes might giue accompts vnto them, and the King should haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Presidents, and Princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him, and the King thought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could find none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then these Presidents and Princes || assembled together to the King, and said thus vnto him, King Darius liue for euer.

7 All the Presidents of the kingdome, the Gouernours, and the Princes, the Counsellers, and the Captaines haue consulted together to establish a royall statute, and to make a firme || decree, that whosoeuer shall aske a petition of any god or man for thirty dayes, saue of thee, O King, he shall be cast into the den of Lions.

8 Now, O King, establish the decree, and signe the writing, that it be not changed, according to the * Law of the Medes and Persians, which †altereth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ierusalem, he kneeled vpon his knees *three times a day, and prayed, and gaue thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and spake before the King concerning the Kings decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that euery man that shall aske a petition of any God or man, within thirty dayes, saue of thee, O King, shall be cast into the denne of Lions? The King answered and said, The thing *is* true, according to the Law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the King; That Daniel which *is* of the captiuity of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the King, when hee heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and hee laboured till the going downe of the Sunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the King, and said vnto the King, Know O King, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the King establisheth, may bee changed.

16 Then the King commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lyons: *now* the king spake and said vnto Daniel; Thy God, whom thou seruest continually, hee will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought and laid vpon the mouth of the den, and the King sealed it with his owne signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the King went to his palace, and passed the night fasting, neither were || instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 Then the King arose very early in the morning, and went in haste vnto the den of Lyons.

20 And when hee came to the den, hee cried with a lamentable voyce vnto Daniel, *and* the King spake and said to Daniel; O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to deliuer thee from the Lyons?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the king, O king liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lyons mouthes, that they haue not hurt mee: forasmuch as before him, innocencie was found in me, and also before thee, O king, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the Den: so Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found vpon him, because hee beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the King commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of Lyons; them, their children, and their wiues: and the Lyons had the masterie of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome *that*, which shall not be * destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* euen vnto the end.

27 Hee deliuereth and rescueth, and hee worketh signes and wonders in heauen, and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP.

|| Or, assembled tumultuously.

|| Or, inter-dict.

*Esther 8.8. †Cald. passeth not.

*1. Kings 8.48. *Dan. 5.5, 18.

|| Or, tables.

*Cha. 2.44 and 4.3. & 7.14. 27. Luke 1.33.

†He's hand.

*Cha. 1.21.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels vision of foure beasts. 9 Of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* told the summe of the ‖ matters.

† *Cald. saw.*

‖ *Or, words.*

2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold the foure winds of the heauen stroue vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the Sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a Lyon, and *had* Eagles wings: I beheld, till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

‖ *Or, wherewith.*

5 And behold, another beast, a second, like to a Beare, and ‖ it raised vp it selfe on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it, betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

‖ *Or, it raised vp one dominion.*

6 After this I beheld, and lo, another like a Leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, & strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the roots: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast downe, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, and came forth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the * bookes were opened.

* *Reue. 5. 11.*

* *Reu. 20. 12.*

11 I beheld then because of the voyce of the great words which the horne spake: I beheld euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a season and time.

† *Cald a prolonging in life was giuen them.*

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion, and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages should serue him, his dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away, and his kingdome, *that* which shall not be destroyed.

* *Chap. 2. 44. micah. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.*

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the middest of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me,

† *Cald. sheath.*

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so he told me, and made mee know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, *are* foure Kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † most High, shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

† *Cald. high ones, that is, things, or places.*

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beast, which was diuers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feete,

† *Cald. from all those.*

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed against them;

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most high: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall bee the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shall be diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome, *are* ten Kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be diuers from the first, and he shall subdue three Kings.

25 And he shall speake great words against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times and lawes: and they shall be giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, shall bee giuen to the people of the Saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serue and obey him.

* *Luk. 1. 33.*

‖ *Or, rulers.*

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me: and my countenance changed in me, but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels vision of the Ramme, and hee Goate. 13 The 2300 dayes of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto mee Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer, a Ramme which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high:

high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came vp last.

4 I saw the ramme pushing Westward, and Northward, and Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold an hee goat came from the West on the face of the whole earth, and || touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

6 And hee came to the ramme that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer and ranne vnto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ramme, and hee was mooued with choler against him, and smote the ramme, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but hee cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horne was broken, and for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heauen.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

10 And it waxed great, euen || to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

11 Yea hee magnified *himselfe* euen || to the prince of the hoste, and || by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was cast downe.

12 And || an hoste was giuen *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto || that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression || of desolation, to giue both the Sanctuary, and the hoste to be troden vnder foote?

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuarie be † cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, *euen* I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce betweene *the bankes of* Vlai, which called and said, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto mee, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with mee, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me vpright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, *are* the Kings of Media, and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the King of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes, is the first King.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shal stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressors † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

25 And through his policy also hee shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by || peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand vp against the Prince of Princes, but he shall be * broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the euening, and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sicke *certaine* dayes: afterward I rose vp and did the Kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captiuitie, 3 maketh confession of sinnes, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seuenty weekes.

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seede of the Medes, || which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that he would accomplish seuenty yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God, to seeke by prayer, and supplications, with fasting and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercie to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his commandements:

5 * We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquity, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

6 Neither haue wee hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse || *belongeth* vnto thee, but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are farre off, through all the countreys whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasse, that they haue trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord; * to vs *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we haue sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and for-

†Heb. the second.

||Or, some touched him on the earth. †Hebr. a horne of sight.

*Cha. 11.4.

*Psal. 48.2. ezek. 20.6. ||Or, against the hoste.

||Or, against. ||Or, from him.

||Or, the hoste was giuen ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice. ||The vnmouerer of secrets, or, the wonderfull numberer. Heb. Palmoni. ||Or, making desolate. †Heb. euening, morning. †Heb. iustified.

*Cha. 9 21.

†Heb made me stand vpon my standing.

†Heb. are accomplished.

†Heb. people of the holy ones ||Or, prosperitie.

* 2. Mac. 6.9.

||Or, in which he, &c.

*Ier. 25.12. and 29. 10.

*Nehem. 1. 5. deut. 7.9.

*Bar. 1. 17.

||Or, thou hast, &c.

*Bar. 1. 15.

giuenesses, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walke in his lawes which hee set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce, therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath that *is* written in the * Law of Moses the seruant of God, because wee haue sinned against him.

*Leuit. 26. 14, &c. deut. 28. 15. &c. and 29. 20, &c. and 30. 17, 18. and 31. 17, &c. and 32. 19, &c.

12 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath beene done vpon Ierusalem.

*Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15. lament. 2. 17.

13 As * it *is* written in the Law of Moses, all this euill is come vpon vs: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy trueth.

†Heb. intreated the face:

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his workes, which hee doeth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now O Lord our God, that hast * brought thy people foorth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast † gotten thee renowne as at this day, we haue sinned, wee haue done wickedly.

*Exo. 14. 28.
†Heb. made thee a name

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnes, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy furie be turned away from thy city Ierusalem, thy holy Mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare, open thine eyes, and behold our desolations; and the citie, † which is called by thy Name: for we doe not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies,

†Heb. whereupon thy Name is called.
†Heb. cause to fall.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: defer not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sinne of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God:

21 Yea whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man * Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly † swiftly, touched mee about the time of the euening oblation.

*Cha. 8. 16.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with mee, and said, O Daniel; I am now come foorth † to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

†Heb. with wearinesse or flight.
†Hebr. to make thee skilfull of vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications, the † commandement came foorth, and I am come to shew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloued therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

†Heb. word.
†Hebr. a man of desires.

24 Seuenty weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, || to finish the transgression, and to || make an end of sinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision and † prophecie, and to anoint the most Holy.

|| Or, to restrain.
|| Or, to seale vp.
†Heb. prophet.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, *that* from the going forth of the commandement to restore and to build Ierusalem, vnto the Messiah the Prince *shall be* seuen weekes; and threescore and two weekes, the street † shall be built againe, and the || wall, euen † in troublous times.

† Heb. shall returne and be built.
|| Or, breach, or ditch.
†Hebr. in straat of times.

26 And after threescore and two weekes, shall Messiah be cut off, || but not for himselfe, and the people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre || desolations are determined.

|| Or, shall haue nothing.
|| Or, it shall be cut off by desolations.

27 And hee shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the middest of the weeke, he shall cause the sacrifice & the oblation to cease, and || for the ouerspreading of * abominations he shall make *it* desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined, shall be powred vpon the desolate.

|| Or, with the abominable armies.
* Mat. 24. 15. mar. 13. 14. luke 21. 20.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel hauing humbled himselfe, seeth a vision.*
10 *Being troubled with feare, hee is comforted by the Angel.*

IN the the third yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

†Heb. great.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

†Heb. weeks of dayes.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my selfe at al, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

†Heb. bread of desires.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel:

*Gen 2. 14.

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loynes were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

†Heb. one man.
* Reuel. 1. 13, 14, 15.

6 His body also *was* like the Beril, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes, and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in mee: for my || * comelinesse was turned in mee into corruption, and I reteined no strength.

|| Or, vigour
* Cha. 7. 28.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words: and when I heard the voyce of his words: then was I in a deepe sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me vpon my knees, and *vpon* the palmes of my hands.

†Heb. moued

11 And hee said vnto mee, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speak vnto thee, and † stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent, and when he had spoken this word vnto me, I stood trembling.

†Heb. a man of desires.
† Heb. stand vpon thy standing.

12 Then

12 Then said hee vnto me; Feare not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou diddest set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the Prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood mee one and twenty dayes: but loe, Michael || one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe me, and I remained there with the Kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderstand what shall befal thy people, in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words vnto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said vnto him that stood before mee; O my Lord, by the vision my sorrowes are turned vpon mee, and I haue reteined no strength.

17 For how can || the seruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? for as for mee, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched mee, *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, be strong, yea be strong; and when hee had spoken vnto mee, I was strengthened, and said; Let my Lord speake; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said hee, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the Prince of Persia: and when I am gone foorth, loe, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth: and there is none that † holdeth with mee in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ouerthrow of Persia by the King of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts, betweene the Kings of the South and of the North.* 30 *The inuasion and tyrannie of the Romanes.*

ALso I, in the first yeere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I stood to confirme and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the trueth. Behold, there shall stand vp yet three Kings in Persia, and the fourth shall bee farre richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir vp all against the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty King shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand vp, his kingdome shall bee broken, and shall bee diuided toward the foure windes of heauen; and not to his posteritie, nor according to his dominion which hee ruled: for his kingdome shall bee pluckt vp, euen for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the King of the South shall be strong, and *one* of his princes, and he shall be strong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they shall † ioyne themselues together: for the kings daughter of the South shal come to the king of the North to make † an agreement, but she shall not retaine the power of the arme, neither shall hee stand, nor his arme: but shee shall be giuen vp, and they that brought her, and || he that begate her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her rootes shall one stand vp in his estate, which shall come with an armie, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the North, and shall deale against them, and shall preuaile:

8 And shall also cary captiues into Egypt their gods with their princes, *and* with their † precious vessels of siluer and of gold, and hee shall continue *moe* yeeres then the king of the North.

9 So the king of the South shall come into *his* kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 But his sonnes || shall be stirred vp, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainely come and ouerflow and passe through: then shall hee returne, and be stirred vp euen to his fortresse.

11 And the king of the South shall be mooued with choler, and shall come foorth and fight with him, *euen* with the King of the North: and he shall set foorth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when hee hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted vp: and hee shall cast downe *many* ten thousands: but hee shall not bee strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the North shall returne, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great armie, and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand vp against the King of the South: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the North shall come and cast vp a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the armes of the South shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

16 But he that commeth against him, shall doe according to his owne will, and none shall stand, before him: and hee shall stand in the || glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 Hee shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome and || vpright ones with him: thus shall he doe, and he shall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but shee shall not stand *on his side*, neither bee for him.

18 After this shall hee turne his face vnto the yles, and shal take many, but a Prince † for his owne behalfe shall cause † the reproch offered by him to cease without his owne reproach: he shall cause *it* to turne vpon him.

19 Then he shall turne his face toward † the fort of his owne land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate † a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome, but within few dayes he shalbe destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

21 And

|| Or, the first.

|| Or, this seruant of my Lord.

† Heb. from beneath himselfe.

† Heb. shall associate themselues.
† Heb. right.

|| Or, whom she brought forth.

† Heb. vessels of their desire.

|| Or, shall warre.

† Heb. at the end of times of yeeres.

† Heb. the children of robbers.

† Heb. the citie of munitions.
† Heb. the people of his choices.

|| Or, goodly land. Heb. The land of ornament.
|| Or, much vprightnes: or equall conditions.
† Heb. to corrupt.
† Heb. for him.
† Heb. his reproch.

† Heb. one that causeth an exactour to passe ouer.
† Heb. angers.

21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand vp a vile perſon, to whom they ſhall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he ſhall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood ſhall they be ouerflowen from before him, and ſhall be broken: yea alſo the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him he ſhal worke deceitfully, for hee ſhall come vp and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſma'l people.

24 He ſhall enter peaceably euen vpon the fatteſt places of the prouince, and he ſha'l doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, he ſhall ſcatter among them the prey and ſpoile, and riches: yea and he ſhall † forecaſt his deuices againſt the ſtrong holds, euen for a time.

25 And he ſhall ſtirre vp his power, and his courage againſt the king of the South with a great armie, and the king of the South ſhall bee ſtirred vp to battell with a very great and mighty armie: but he ſhall not ſtand: for they ſhall forecaſt deuices againſt him.

26 Yea they that feed of the portion of his meat ſhall deſtroy him, and his armie ſhall ouerflow: and many ſhall fall downe ſlaine.

27 And both theſe kings † hearts, *ſhall be* to doe miſchiefe, and they ſhall ſpeake lies at one table: but it ſhall not proſper: for yet the end *ſhall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then ſhall hee returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *ſhall be* againſt the holy couenant: and he ſhall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he ſhall returne and come toward the South, but it ſhall not bee as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ſhips of Chittim ſhall come againſt him: therefore hee ſhall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation againſt the holy Couenant: ſo ſhall he doe, hee ſhall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forſake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes ſhall ſtand on his part, and they ſhall pollute the Sanctuarie of ſtrength, and ſhall take away the daily *ſacrifice*, and they ſhal place the abomination that || maketh deſolate.

32 And ſuch as doe wickedly againſt the Couenant, ſhall he || corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, ſhall bee ſtrong and doe *exploits*.

33 And they that vnderſtand among the people, ſhall inſtruct many: yet they ſhall fall by the ſword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by ſpoyle *many* daves.

34 Now when they ſhall fall, they ſhall be holpen with a little helpe: but many ſhall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *ſome* of them of vnderſtanding ſhall fall, to try || them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: becauſe *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King ſhall doe according to his will, and he ſhall exalt himſelfe, and magnifie himſelfe aboue euery god, and ſhall ſpeake marueilous things againſt the God of gods, and ſhall proſper till the indignation be accompliſhed: for that that is determined, ſhalbe done.

37 Neither ſhall hee regard the god of his fathers, nor the deſire of women, nor regard any god: for he ſhall magnifie himſelfe aboue all.

38 But in his eſtate ſhall he honour the god of || forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, ſhall hee honour with gold, and ſiluer, and with precious ſtones, and † pleaſant things.

39 Thus ſhall he bee in the † moſt ſtrong holds with a ſtrange god, whom hee ſhall acknowledge *and* increaſe with glory: and he ſhall cauſe them to rule ouer many, and ſha'l diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the end ſhall the king of the South puſh at him, and the King of the North ſhall come againſt him like a whirlewinde with charets and with horſemen, and with many ſhips, and he ſhall enter into the countreys, and ſhal ouerflow and paſſe ouer.

41 Hee ſhall enter alſo into the || glorious land, and many *countreys* ſhall bee ouerthrowen: but theſe ſhall eſcape out of his hand, *euen* Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 Hee ſhall † ſtretch foorth his hand alſo vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt ſhall not eſcape.

43 But hee ſhall haue power ouer the treaſures of gold and of ſiluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *ſhall be* at his ſteps.

44 But tidings out of the Eaſt, and out of the North ſhall trouble him: therefore hee ſhall goe foorth with great furie to deſtroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And hee ſhall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the ſeas in the ||glorious holy mountaine, yet he ſhall come to his end, and none ſhall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael ſhall deliuer Iſrael from their troubles.
5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time ſhall Michael ſtand vp, the great Prince which ſtandeth for the children of thy people, and there ſhall be a time of trouble, ſuch as neuer was ſince there was a nation, euen to that ſame time: and at that time thy people ſhall be deliuered, euery one that ſhall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that ſleepe in the duſt of the earth ſhall awake, * ſome to euerlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame *and* euerlaſting conteinpt.

3 And they that be || wiſe ſhall * ſhine as the brightneſſe of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteouſneſſe, as the ſtarree for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, ſhut vp the words, and ſeale the booke euen to the time of the end; many ſhall runne to and fro, and knowledge ſhall bee increaſed.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there ſtood other two, the one on this ſide of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that ſide of the † banke of the riuer.

6 And *one* ſaid to the man clothed in * linnen, which *was* || vpon the waters of the riuer; How long *ſhall it be* to the end of theſe wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held

|| Or, into the peaceable or fat, &c.

† Heb. think thoughts.

† Heb. their hearts.

|| Or, aſtoniſheth.
|| Or, cauſe to diſſemble

|| Or, by them.

|| Or, munitions. Heb. Mauzzim, or as for the almighty God in his ſeat he ſhall honour, yea he ſha'l honour a God, &c.
† Heb things deſired.
† Heb. forteſſes of munitions.
† Hebr. a price.
|| Or, goodly land. Heb. land of delight or ornament.
† Heb. ſend foorth.

|| Or, goodly. Heb mountaine of delight of holineſſe.

*Mat. 25. 46. Iohn 5. 29.
|| Or, teachers.
*Mat. 13. 43

† Heb. lip.
*Cha. 10. 5.
|| Or, from aboue.

* held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and ſware by him that liueth for euer, that *it ſhall be* for a time, times, and || an halfe: and when hee ſhall haue accompliſhed to ſcatter the power of the holy people, all theſe things ſhall be finiſhed.

8 And I heard, but I vnderſtood not: then ſaid I, O my Lord, what *ſhall be* the end of theſe things?

9 And he ſaid, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are cloſed vp and ſealed till the time of the end.

10 Many ſhall be purified and made white and tried: but the wicked ſhall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked ſhall vnderſtand, but the wiſe ſhall vnderſtand.

11 And from the time that the daily *ſacrifice* ſhall be taken away, and † the abomination || that maketh deſolate, ſet vp, *there ſhall be* a thouſand two hundred and ninetie dayes.

12 Bleſſed is hee that waiteth, and commeth to the thouſand, three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end *be*: || for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

* Reuel. 10.5.
|| Or, part.
† Heb. to ſet vp the abomination, &c.
|| Or, aſtoniſheth.
|| Or, and thou, &c.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hoſea to ſhew Gods iudgement for ſpirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The reſtauration of Iudah and Iſrael.*

THe word of the LORD that came vnto Hoſea the ſonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh King of Iſrael.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hoſea: and the LORD ſaid to Hoſea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a ſon.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the houſe of Iehu, and will cauſe to ceaſe the kingdome of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Iſrael in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And ſhee conceiued againe and bare a daughter, and *God* ſaid vnto him, Call her name || Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more haue mercie vpon the houſe of Iſrael: || but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the houſe of Iudah, and will ſaue them by the LORD their God, and will not ſaue them by bow, nor by ſword, nor by battell, by horſes nor by horſemen.

8 ¶ Now when ſhe had weaned Lo-huramah, ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne.

9 Then ſaid *God*, Call his name || Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Iſrael ſhall be as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot bee meaſured nor numbred, *and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* || in the place where it was ſaid vnto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it ſhall be ſaid vnto them, *Ye are* the ſonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then ſhall the children of Iudah and the children of Iſrael be * gathered together, and appoint themſelues one head, and they ſhall come vp out of the land: for great *ſhall be* the day of Iezreel.

* Ier. 3 18. ezek. 34.37.

CHAP. II.

1 *The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods iudgements againſt them. 14 His promiſes of reconciliation with them.*

SAy yee vnto your brethren, || Ammi, and to your ſiſters, || Ruhamah:

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * ſhe *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her ſight, & her adulteries from betweene * her breſts;

3 Leſt I ſtrip her naked, and ſet her as in the day that ſhee was * borne, and make her as a wilderneſſe, and ſet her like a dry land, and ſlay her with thirſt.

4 And I will not haue mercie vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: ſhe that conceiued them hath done ſhamefully; for ſhe ſaid, I will goe after my louers, that giue *me* my bread and my water, my wooll, and my flaxe, mine oile, and my † drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore, behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, aud † make a wall, that ſhee ſhall not find her pathes.

7 And ſhe ſhall follow after her louers: but ſhe ſhall not ouertake them, and ſhe ſhall ſeeke them, but ſhall not find *them*: then ſhall ſhee ſay, I will goe and returne to my firſt husband, for then *was* it better with me, then now.

8 For ſhe did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oile, and multiplyed her ſiluer and gold, || *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the ſeaſon thereof, and will || recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakednеſſe.

10 And now will I diſcouer her † lewdneſſe in the ſight of her louers, and none ſhall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will alſo cauſe all her mirth to ceaſe, her Feaſt dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her ſolemne feaſts.

That is, my people.
That is, hauing obtained mercie.
* Iſai 50.1.
* Ezek. 16. 25.
* Ezek. 16.4.
† Heb drinke.
† Heb. wall a wall.
† Heb. new wine.
|| Or, wherewith they made Baal.
|| Or, take away.
† Heb. folly or villanie.

12 And I will † destroy her vines, and her figtrees, whereof shee hath said; These *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen mee: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and shee decked her selfe with her eare-rings, and her iewels, and she went after her louers, and forgat mee, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderneſſe, and ſpeake || comfortably vnto her.

15 And I will giue her, her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and shee shall sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me || Ishi, and shalt call mee no more || Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * Couenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto mee for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto me in righteousnes, and in iudgement, and in louing kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto mee in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth.

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sow her vnto mee in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say *to them* which were not my people; Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adultereſſe, 4 is ſhewed the deſolation of Iſrael before their reſtauration.

THen said the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adultereſſe) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene *pieces* of siluer, and for an homer of barley, and an † halfe *homer* of barley.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their king, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the ſinnes of the people, 6 and of the prieſts, 12 and againſt their idolatrie. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Iſraels calamitie.

HEare the word of the LORD, yee children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controuersie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no trueth, nor mercie, nor knowledge of God in the land,

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue, nor reproue another: for this people *are* as they that striue with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lacke of knowledge, because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eate vp the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquitie.

9 And there shall be like people, like * priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eate, and not haue enough; they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heede to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsel at their stockes, and their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, and burne incense vpon the hilles vnder oakes, and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 || I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not vnderstand, || shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye vp to * Beth-auen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth.

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a back-sliding heifer:

---

†Heb. make deſolate.

||Or, friendly. Heb. to her heart.

|| That is, my husband.
|| That is, my lord.

*Iob. 5. 23.

†Heb. of grapes.

†Heb. le-thech.

*Deu. 21. 3.

†Heb. a ſtanding ſtatue.

*Rom. 9. 26
1. pet. 2. 10.

*Ier. 30. 9. ezek. 34. 23.

*Iſai. 2. 1.

*Mica 6. 2.

†Heb bloods

†Heb. cut off.
†Heb. cut off.

†Heb. lift vp their ſoule to their iniquitie.

*Iſai. 24. 2.
†Heb. viſite vpon.
†Heb. cauſe to returne.

||Or, ſhall I not &c.

||Or, be puniſhed.

*1. Kings 12. 29.

heifer: Now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* shame doe loue, Giue ye.

19 The winde hath bound her vp in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 *Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people, and the Princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes,* 15 *vntill they repent.*

HEare ye this, O Priests, and hearken, yee house of Israel, and giue ye eare, O house of the King: for iudgement *is* toward you, because ye haue beene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make slaughter, || though I haue beene † a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel *is* not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel *is* defiled.

4 † They will not frame their || doings to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the midst of them, and they haue not knowne the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity. Iudah also shall fall with them:

6 They shall goe with their flockes, and with their heards to seeke the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawne himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow yee the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the Trumpet in Ramah: cry alowd at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowne that which shall surely be.

10 The Princes of Iudah were like them that remooue the bound: *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, *and* broken in iudgement: because he willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* vnto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Iudah as || rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sicknesse, and Iudah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent || to the King Iareb; yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a Lyon, and as a young Lyon to the house of Iudah: I, *euen* I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will goe *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me earely.

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A complaint of their vntowardnesse, and iniquity.*

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he will heale vs: he hath smitten, and he will bind vs vp.

2 * After two dayes will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and wee shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall wee know, if wee follow on to know the LORD: his going foorth is prepared, as the morning; and he shall come vnto vs, as the raine; as the latter *and* former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your || goodnesse *is* as a morning cloude, and as the early dewe it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the wordes of my mouth, || and thy iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth foorth:

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more then burnt offerings.

7 But they || like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that worke iniquity; *and is* || polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of priests murther in the way † by consent: for they commit || lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also of Iudah, hee hath set an harueste for thee, when I returned the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A reproofe of manifold sinnes.* 11 *Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.*

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers † spoileth without.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts, *that* I remember all their wickednesse: now their owne doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the King glad with their wickednesse, and the Princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: || who ceaseth || from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our King, the Princes haue made *him* sicke || with bottels of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they haue || made ready their hearts like an ouen, whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hote as the ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges, all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are † heere and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

*1. Cor. 15. 4.

|| Or, mercy, or kindnesse.

|| Or, that thy iudgements might be, &c.

* Mat. 9. 13. and 10 7. eccles. 4 17. 1. sam. 15. 22.

|| Or, like Adam.

|| Or, cunning for blood.

† Heb with one shoulder. Or, to Sichem.

|| Or, enormitie.

† Heb euils.

† Heb. stripeth

† Heb say not to.

|| Or, the raiser will cease.

|| Or, from waking.

|| Or, with heat thorow wine.

|| Or, applied

† Heb. sprinkled.

† Heb. is gone.

† Hebr. fields.

|| Or, and, &c.

† Heb. a correcting.

† Heb. they will not giue.

|| Or, their doings will not suffer them.

|| Or, a worme.

|| Or, to the King of Iareb. Or, to the King that should plead.

† Heb. till they bee guilty.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt; they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall goe, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the foules of the heauen: I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

14 And they haue not cryed vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I || haue bound, *and* strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

16 They returne, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their Princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this *shall be* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 Destruction is threatned for their impietie, 5 and idolatrie.

SEt the Trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come* as an Eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my Couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

2 Israel shall cry vnto me, My God, wee know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemie shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp Kings, but not by me: they haue made Princes, and I knew *it* not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowen the winde, and they shall reape the whirlewinde: it hath no ||stalke: the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himselfe; Ephraim hath hired † louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ||sorrow a little for the burden of the King of Princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shall be vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh ||for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eate *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captiuity of Israel for their sinnes and idolatrie.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loued a * reward ||vpon euery corne floore.

2 The floore and the ||winepresse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shall eate vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD: neither shall they be pleasing vnto him: *their sacrifices shall be* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For loe they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shall burie them: ||the pleasant *places* for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them: thornes *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know *it*; the prophet *is* a foole, † the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the prophet *is* a snare of a fouler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ||in the house of his God.

9 They haue deepely corrupted *themselues* as in the dayes of *Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visite their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernes: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figgtree at her first time: *but* they went to * Baal-peor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them that there shall not be a man *left*: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: But Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miscarying wombe, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednes * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their roote is dryed vp, they shall beare no fruit: yea though they bring foorth, yet will I slay euen † the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My

*Chap. 5. 5.

†Heb. spoile.

||Or, chastened.

*Psal. 73. 9.

†Heb. the roofe of thy mouth.

||Or, standing corne.

†Heb. louers.

||Or, begin.

||Or, in the sacrifices of mine offerings they &c.

* Ier. 44. 17. ||Or, as &c. ||Or, Winefat.

†Heb. spoile. ||Or, their siluer shall be desired, the nettle, &c. Heb. the desire. †Heb. man of the spirit.

||Or, against

*Iudg. 19. 18.

*Num. 25. 3

†Heb. that casteth the fruit. *Chap. 11. 11.

†Heb. the desires.

17 My God will cast them away, becauſe they did not hearken vnto him: and they ſhall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Iſrael is reproued and threatned for their impiety, and idolatry.

ISrael *is* ||an empty vine, he bringeth foorth fruit vnto himſelfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, he hath increaſed the altars, according to the goodnes of his land, they haue made goodly † images.

2 ||Their heart is diuided: now ſhall they be found faulty: he ſhall †breake downe their altars: he ſhall ſpoile their images.

3 For now they ſhall ſay, We haue no King, becauſe we feared not the LORD, What then ſhould a king doe to vs?

4 They haue ſpoken words, ſwearing falſly in making a couenant: thus iudgement ſpringeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria ſhall feare, becauſe of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof ſhall mourne ouer it, and the ||prieſts thereof *that* rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, becauſe it is departed from it.

6 It ſhall be alſo carried vnto Aſſyria for a preſent to *king Iareb: Ephraim ſhall receiue ſhame, and Iſrael ſhall be aſhamed of his owne counſell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome vpon † the water.

8 The high places alſo of Auen, the ſinne of Iſrael ſhall be deſtroyed: the thorne and the thiſtle ſhall come vp on their altars; * and they ſhall ſay to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they ſtood: the battell in Gibeah againſt the children of iniquity did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them, and the people ſhall be gathered againſt them, || when they ſhall bind themſelues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I paſſed ouer vpon † her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah ſhall plow, *and* Iacob ſhall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your ſelues in righteouſneſſe, reape in mercy: * breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to ſeeke the LORD, till he come and raine righteouſneſſe vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickedneſſe, ye haue reaped iniquity, ye haue eaten the fruit of lies: becauſe thou didſt truſt in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore ſhall a tumult ariſe among thy people, and all thy fortreſſes ſhall be ſpoiled, as Shalman ſpoiled *Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was daſhed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So ſhall Bethel doe vnto you, becauſe of † your great wickedneſſe: in a morning ſhall the king of Iſrael be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ingratitude of Iſrael vnto God for his benefits.* 5 *His iudgement.* 8 *Gods mercy towards them.*

WHen Iſrael *was* a child, then I loued him, and * called my ſonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, ſo they went from them: they ſacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incenſe to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim alſo to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with coards of a man, with bandes of loue, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

5 ¶ He ſhall not returne into the land of Egypt; but the Aſſyrian ſhall be his king, becauſe they refuſed to returne.

6 And the ſword ſhall abide on his cities, and ſhall conſume his branches, and deuoure *them*, becauſe of their owne counſels.

7 And my people are bent to backſliding from me: though they called them to the moſt High, † none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How ſhall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* ſhall I deliuer thee, Iſrael? how ſhall I make thee as * Admah? *how* ſhall I ſet thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceneſſe of mine anger, I will not returne to deſtroy Ephraim, for I *am* God, and not man, the holy One in the midſt of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They ſhall walke after the LORD: he ſhall roare like a lion: when he ſhall roare, then the children ſhall tremble from the Weſt.

11 They ſhall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Aſſyria: and I will place them in their houſes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compaſſeth me about with lies, and the houſe of Iſrael with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull || with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah and Iacob,* 3 *By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance,* 7 *Ephraims ſinnes prouoke God.*

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the Eaſt winde: he dayly increaſeth lyes and deſolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Aſſyrians, and oyle is carryed into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath alſo a controuerſie with Iudah, and will † puniſh Iacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompenſe him.

3 ¶ He tooke his brother *by the heele in the wombe, and by his ſtrength he †* had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and made ſupplication vnto him: he found him in * Bethel, and there hee ſpake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hoſtes, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe Mercy and Iudgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ||a merchant, the ballances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to ||oppreſſe.

8 And

||Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giueth.
†Heb. ſtatues, or ſtanding images.
||Or, he hath diuided their heart.
†Heb. he-head.
||Chemarims.
*Chap. 5. 13.
†Heb. the face of the water.
*Iſa. 2. 19. luk. 23. 30. reuel. 6. 16. and 9. 6.
||Or, when I ſhall bind them for their two tranſgreſſions, or in their two habitations.
†Heb. the beauty of her necke.
*Ier. 44.
*2. Kings 18. 19.
†Heb. the euill of your euill.
*Mat. 2. 15.
†Heb. lift vp.
†Heb. together they exalted not.
*Gen. 19. 22. amos 4. 11.
||Or, with the moſt holy.
†Heb. viſit vpon.
*Gen. 25. 26.
†Heb. was a prince, or behaued himſelfe princely.
*Gen. 32. 24.
*Gen. 35. 9, 10.
*Exo. 3. 15.
||Or, Canaan.
||Or, deceiuer

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found me out substance: ||*in* all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me, † that *were* sinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, † by the ministery of the Prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity; they sacrifice bullockes in * Gilgal, yea their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob *fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel serued for *a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheepe*.

13 * And by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger, † most bitterly: therefore shall he leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproach shall his Lord returne vnto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth.* 5 *Gods anger for their vnkindnes,* 9 *A promise of Gods mercy.* 15 *A iudgement for rebellion.*

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himselfe in Israel, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *and* idoles according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the || men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewind out of the floore, and as the smoake out of the chimney.

4 Yet am I the LORD thy God *from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God, but me; for *there is* no Sauiour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be vnto them as a Lion, as a Leopard by the way will I obserue *them*.

8 I will meet them as a beare that is bereaued *of her whelps*, and will rent the kall of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lion: † the wild beast shall teare them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe.

10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou saidest, Giue me a king and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a *King in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauailing woman shall come vpon him, he *is* an vnwise sonne, for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: *O death, I will be thy plagues, O graue, I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an East wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come vp from the wilderneſſe, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountaine shall be dryed vp: he shall spoile the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promise of Gods blessing.*

O Israel, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thy iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquity, and ||receiue *vs* graciously: so will wee render the * calues of our lips.

3 Asshur shall not saue vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither will we say any more to the worke of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: he shall ||grow as the lillie, and † cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beauty shall be as the oliue tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell vnder his shadow shall returne: they shall reuiue *as* the corne, and ||grow as the Vine, the ||sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obserued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

IOEL.

‖Or, *all my labours suffice me not: he shal haue punishment of iniquity in whom is sinne.*
†*Heb which* †*Heb. by the hand.*
**Chap. 4. 15 and 9. 15.*
**Gen. 28. 5.* **Gen. 29. 20, 28.* **Exod. 12. 50, 51. and 13. 3.*
†*Heb. with bitternesses.* †*Heb. bloods*
†*Heb. they adde to sin.*
‖Or, *the sacrificers of men.*
**Isa. 43. 11. chap. 12. 10.*
† *Hebr. droughts.*
†*Heb. the beast of the field.* †*Heb. in thy helpe.*
**1. Sam. 8. 5. and 15. 23. and 16, 1.*
†*Heb. a time.* †*Heb. the hand.* **1. Cor. 15. 55.*
**Esa. 19. 12*
†*Heb. vessel of desire.*
‖Or, *giue good.* **Heb. 13. 15.*
‖ Or, *blossome.* †*Heb strike* †*Heb. shall goe.*
‖Or, *blossome.* ‖Or, *memorial.*

IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ioel declaring sundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obserue them.* 8 *and to mourne.* 14 *Hee prescribeth a fast for complaint.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and giue eare, all yee inhabitants of the land: hath this beene in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell yee your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmer-worme hath left, hath the locust eaten, and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worme eaten; and that which the canker-worme hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

† Heb. the residue of the palmer-worme.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a Lion, and he *hath* the cheeke-teeth of a great Lion.

7 Hee hath laid my Vine waste: and † barked my figge-tree: he hath made it cleane bare, and cast *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

† Heb. laid my figgetree for a barking.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the House of the LORD, the Priests the LORDS ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corne is wasted: the new wine is || dryed vp, the oile languisheth.

|| Or, ashamed.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howle, O ye Vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the haruest of the field is perished.

12 The Vine is dried vp, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also, and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered: because ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selues, and lament, yee Priests: howle, yee ministers of the Altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, yee ministers of my God: for the meat offering, and the drinke offering is withholden from the House of your God.

* Ch. 2. 15. || Or, day of restraint.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie yee a fast: call a || solemne assembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

* Isa. 13. 6.

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almightie shall it come.

† Hebr. graines.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea* ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The † seed is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laid desolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beasts grone? the herdes of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture, yea the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD to thee will I crie: for the fire hath deuoured the || pastures of the wildernesse, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

|| Or, habitations.

20 The beasts of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wildernesse.

CHAP. II.

1 *He sheweth vnto Zion the terriblenesse of Gods iudgement.* 12 *He, exhorteth to repentance,* 15 *Prescribeth a fast,* 18 *promiseth a blessing thereon.* 21 *He comforteth Zion with present,* 28 *and future blessings.*

BLow ye the || trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand;

|| Or, cornet.

2 A day of darkenesse and of gloominesse, a day of clouds and of thicke darkenesse, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a strong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither shall be any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations.

† Heb. of generation, and generation.

3 A fire deoureth before them; and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wildernesse, yea and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountaines shall they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deoureth the stubble, as a strong people, set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall bee much pained: all faces shall gather † blackenesse.

† Heb. pot.

7 They shall runne like mightie men, they shall climbe the wall like men of warre, *and* they shall march euery one on his wayes, and they shall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the || sword, they shall not be wounded.

|| Or, dart.

9 They shall runne to and fro in the city: they shall runne vpon the wall: they shall climbe vp vpon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes, like a thiefe.

10 The * earth shall quake before them, the heauens shall tremble, the sunne and the moone shall be darke, and the starres shall withdraw their shining.

* Isa. 13. 10. ezek. 32. 2.

11 And the LORD shall vtter his voyce before his armie, for his campe is very great: for *he is* strong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

* Ier. 39. 5. iames 5. 18 zeph. 1. 15.

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, * turne

* Iere.4.1. *turne ye euen to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments; and turne vnto the LORD your God: for hee is

*Exo.34.6. psal 86.35. Ionas 4.2. *gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnes, and repenteth him of the euill.

* Ionas 3 9. 14 * Who knoweth *if* he will returne and repent, and leaue a blessing behinde him, *euen* a meat offring and a drinke offring vnto the LORD your God?

*Cha. 1,14. 15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * sanctifie a fast, call a solemne assembly.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the Congregation: assemble the Elders: gather the children, and those that sucke the breasts: let the bridegroome goe foorth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests, the ministers of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproch; that the heathen should || rule ouer them: * Wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God?

|| *Or, vse a by-word against them.* Psa.42.11. and 79.10. and 115.2. 18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pitie his people.

19 Yea the LORD will answere and say vnto his people; Behold, I will send you corne and wine, and oile, and ye shall be satisfied therewith, and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remooue farre off from you the Northren *armie*, and will driue him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part towards the vtmost sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because † he hath done great things.

† *Heb. hee hath magnified to doe.* 21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wildernesse doe spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the Figge tree and the Vine doe yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then yee children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for hee hath giuen you the || former raine † moderately, and he * will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter-raine in the first *moneth*.

|| *Or, a teacher of righteousnesse.* † *Heb. according to righteousnesse.* 24 And the floores shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall ouerflow with wine and oile.

* Leuit.26.4 deut. 14.14. 25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worme, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worme, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eate in plentie, and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none els: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

* Isa.44.3. actes 2.17. 28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I will * powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dreame dreames, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaids in those dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

*Chap.3.1 31 * The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Monne into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

*Rom.10. 13. 32 And it shall come to passe *that* * whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the LORD, shall be deliuered: for in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem shall be deliuerance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be knowne in his iudgement. 18 His blessing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in those dayes, and in that time, when I shall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah, and Ierusalem,

2 I will also gather all Nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the Nations, and parted my land,

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for a harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what haue ye to doe with mee, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coastes of Palestine? will ye render mee a recompense? and if yee recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I returne your recompense vpon your owne head.

5 Because yee haue taken my siluer and my gold, and haue caried into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

† *Heb. desireable.* 6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem haue ye sold vnto † the Grecians, that ye might remooue them farre from their border.

† *Heb. the sonnes of the Grecians.* 7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye haue sold them, and will returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

† *Heb. sanctifie.* 9 ¶ Proclaime yee this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

*Isai.2.4. || *Or, sythes.* 10 * Beat your plow shares into swords, and your || pruning hookes into speares, let the weake say, I am strong.

|| *Or, the Lord shall bring downe.* 11 Assemble your selues, and come all yee heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither || cause thy mightie ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

*Reuel. 14. 15. 13 * Put ye in the sickle, for the haruest is ripe, come, get you downe, for the presse is full, the fats ouerflow, for the wickednesse is great.

|| *Or, concision, or threshing.* 14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of || decision: for the day of the LORD *is* neere in the valley of decision.

*Cha.2.31 15 The * Sunne and the Moone shall be darkened, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

*Ier.25.30 amos 1.2. 16 The LORD also shall * roare out of Zion, and vtter his voice from Ierusalem, and the heauens and the earth shall shake, but the LORD *will be*

bee the † hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

17 So ſhall yee know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountaine: then ſhall Ieruſalem be † holy, and there ſhall no * ſtrangers paſſe through her any more.

18 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the mountaines ſhall * drop downe new wine, and the hilles ſhall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah ſhall † flow with waters, and a fountaine ſhall come foorth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt ſhall be a deſolation, and Edom ſhall be a deſolate wilderneſſe, for the violence *againſt* the children of Iudah, becauſe they haue ſhed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah ſhall || dwell for euer, and Ieruſalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanſe their blood, *that* I haue not cleanſed, || for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

† Heb. place of repaire, or harbour.

† Heb. holineſſe.
* Reuel. 21.27.
* Amos. 9. 13.
† Heb. goe.

|| Or, abide.
|| Or, Euen I the Lord that dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos ſheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philiſtines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.*

THe words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he ſaw concerning Iſrael, in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah, and in the daies of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh King of Iſrael, two yeeres before the * earthquake.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD will * roare from Zion, and vtter his voice from Ieruſalem: and the habitations of the ſhepherds ſhall mourne, and the top of Carmel ſhall wither.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD; For three tranſgreſſions of Damaſcus, and || for foure I will not || turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they haue threſhed Gilead, with threſhing inſtruments of iron.

4 But I will ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazael, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake alſo the barre of Damaſcus, and cut off the inhabitant from the || plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the Scepter from the || houſe of Eden, and the people of Syria ſhall goe into captiuitie vnto Kir, ſaith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe they || caried away captiue the whole captiuitie, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Gaza, which ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Aſhdod, and him that holdeth the ſcepter from Aſhkelon, and I will turne mine hand againſt Ekron; and the remnant of the Philiſtines ſhall periſh, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they deliuered vp the whole captiuity to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

10 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe he did purſue his brother with the ſword, and did † caſt off all pity, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will ſend a fire vpon Teman, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof; becauſe they haue || ript vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof, with ſhouting in the day of battell, with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlewind.

15 And their king ſhall goe into captiuity, he, and his princes together, ſaith the LORD.

* Zech. 14. 5
* Ier. 25. 30 Ioel 3. 16.

|| Or, be ſilent. Or, conuert it, or let it be quiet. Iudg. 6, &c.

|| Or, Bikath-Auen.
|| Or, Beth-Eden.

* 2. Chron. 28. 18.
|| Or, caried them away with an entire captiuitie.

† Heb. the couenant of brethren.

† Heb. corrupted his compaſſions.

|| Or, diuided the mountaines

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods wrath againſt Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Iſrael. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulneſſe.*

THus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe hee * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will ſend a fire vpon Moab, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab ſhall die with tumult, with ſhouting, *and* with the ſound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the iudge from the midſt thereof, and will ſlay all the Princes thereof with him, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof; becauſe they haue deſpiſed the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies cauſed them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will ſend a fire vpon Iudah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iſrael, and for foure, I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof; becauſe * they ſold the righteous for ſiluer, and the poore for a paire of ſhooes:

7 That pant after the duſt of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aſide the way of the meeke;

* 2. Kings 3. 27.

* Chap. 8. 8.

meeke; and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *same* ‖ maid, to profane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes laid to pledge, by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the Cedars, and hee was strong as the okes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his rootes from beneath.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of * Egypt, and led you forty yeeres through the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites. *Is it* not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, * saying, Prophesie not.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mightie deliuer † himselfe.

15 Neither shall hee stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foot, shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall he that rideth the horse, deliuer himselfe:

16 And hee that is † couragious among the mightie, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, young woman.

‖ Or, such as haue fined or mulcted.

* Num. 21. 24. deut. 2. 31. iosh. 24. 8.

* Exod. 12. 51.

* Cha. 7. 12.

‖ Or, I will presse your place as a cart full of sheaues, presseth.

† Heb. his soule or life.

† Heb. strong of his heart.

CHAP. III.

1 *The necessitie of Gods iudgement against Israel:*
9 *The publication of it, with the causes thereof.*

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying;

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roare in the forrest, when hee *hath* no prey? will a yong lion † crie out of his denne, if he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no gin *is* for him? shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people ‖ not be afraid? shall there be euill in a citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but he reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The lyon hath roared, Who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath spoken, Who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say; Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD; who store vp violence, and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An aduersary *there shall be* euen round about the land, and he shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the Lion two legs or a piece of an eare; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in ‖ Damascus *in* a couch.

13 Heare ye and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hostes;

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visit the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visit the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar shalbe cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house; and the houses of Iuory shall perish, and the great houses shall haue an end, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, oppressions.

‖ Or, spoile.

† Heb. deliuereth.

‖ Or, on the beds feet.

‖ Or, punish Israel for.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He reproueth Israel for oppression,* 4 *for idolatry,* 6 *and for their incorrigiblenesse.*

HEare this word, ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters; Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his holines, that loe, the dayes shall come vpon you, that he will take you away with hookes, and your posterity with fish-hookes.

3 And ye shall goe out at the breaches, euery *cow* at that *which is* before her, and ‖ ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel, and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression, and bring your sacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeeres*.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publish the free offerings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I haue with-holden the raine from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the haruest, and I caused it to raine vpon one city, and caused it not to raine vpon another city: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered vnto one city, to drinke water, but they were not satisfied: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildew; ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards, and your figtrees, and your oliuetrees increased, the palmer worme deuoured *them*: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

10 I haue sent among you the pestilence, ‖ after the manner of Egypt: your yong men haue I slaine with the sword, and † haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your camps

‖ Or, ye shall cast away the things of the palace.

† Heb. three yeeres of dayes.

† Heb. offer by burning.

† Heb. so ye loue.

‖ Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer worme, &c.

‖ Or, in the way.

† Heb. with the captiuity of your horses.

camps to come vp vnto your nostrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

11 I haue ouerthrowne *some* of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gemorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: *and* becausse I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the || wind, and declareth vnto man, what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkenesse, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hostes *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God reiecteth their hypocriticall seruice.

HEare ye this word which I take vp against you, *euen* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgine of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken vpon her land, there *is* none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leaue an hundred, and that which went foroth *by* an hundred, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, and ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely goe into captiuity, and Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD, and ye shall liue, lest he breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph, and deuoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel,

7 Ye who turne iudgement to wormewood, and leaue off righteousnesse in the earth:

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the * seuen Starres and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day darke with night: that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that speaketh vprightly.

11 For as much therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, * ye haue built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye haue planted † pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take || a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that ye may liue: and so the LORD, the God of hostes shall be with you, as ye haue spoken.

15 * Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hostes will be gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hostes, the Lord saith thus: Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkenesse, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkenes, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not || smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the || peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs for I will not heare the melodie of thy violes.

24 But let iudgement † runne downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty streame.

25 * Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderneesse fourty yeeres, O house of Israel?

26 But ye haue borne the || tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the starre of your god, which ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captiuity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonnesse of Israel 7 shall bee plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigiblenesse.

WOe to * them that || are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named * || chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence goe ye to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put farre away the * euill day, and cause the || seat of violence to come neere:

4 That lie vpon beds of Iuory, and || stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambs out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

5 That || chaunt to the sound of the viole, *and* inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

6 That drinke || wine in bowles, and anoint themselues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioseph.

7 Therefore now shall they goe captiue, with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shall be remooued.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe,

*Gen.19.24

||Or, spirit.

*Ier.44.

*Iob.9.9 & 38.31.

*Chap.9.6.

† Heb. spoile.

*Zeph.1.13

† Heb. vineyards of desire.

||Or, a ransome.

*Psal.74.15 and 79.10. rom.12.9.

*Isa.5.19. iere.30.7. ioel.2.2. zeph.1.15.

* Isa..1.11. iere.6.20. ||Or, smell your holy dayes. ||Or, thanksgiuing.

† Heb. rowle.

*Acts 7.42.

||Or, Siccuth your king.

* Luke.6.24. ||Or, are secure. *Exod 19.5 ||Or, first fruits.

* Ezek. 12.27. *Chap.5.58 ||Or, habitation. ||Or, bound with superfluities. ||Or, quauer

||Or, in bowles of wine. † Hebr. breach.

*Ier.51.14.

selfe, saith the LORD the God of hostes, I abhorre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the citie, with †all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house; *Is* there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, * Hold thy tongue: for ‖ we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commadeth, and he will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses runne vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for yee haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke.

13 Yee which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue wee not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖ riuer of the wildernesse.

† *Heb* the fulnesse thereof.

* Chap. 5. 13.

‖ *Or*, they wil not, *or* haue not.

‖ *Or*, droppings.

‖ *Or*, valley

CHAP. VII.

1 *The iudgements of the grashoppers,* 4 *and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos.* 7 *By the wall of a plumbe-line, is signified the reiection of Israel.* 10 *Amaziah complaineth of Amos.* 14 *Amos sheweth his calling,* 16 *and Amaziahs iudgement.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, he formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter growth: and loe, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this. It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eat vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for hee *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbe-line, with a plumbe-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto mee, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbe-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbe-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

‖ *Or*, greene wormes.

‖ *Or*, who of (*or* for) Iacob shall stand?

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Bethel sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eate bread and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not againe any more at Bethel: for it *is* the Kings ‖ Chappell; and it *is* the † Kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah; I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets sonne, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ Sycomore fruit.

15 And the LORD tooke me † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe, prophesie vnto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuity forth of his land.

‖ *Or*, Sanctuary. † *Heb* house of the kingdome.

‖ *Or*, wild figges.

† *Heb* from behind.

* Ezek. 21. 2.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By a basket of Summer fruit, is shewed the propinquity of Israels end.* 4 *Oppression is reproued.* 11 *A famine of the word threatned.*

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of Summer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples † shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in euery place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

† *Heb* shall howle.

† *Heb.* be silent.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new Moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath that we may † set forth wheat, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the ballances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poore for * siluer, and the needy for a paire of shooes: yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellency of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring

‖ *Or*, moneth † *Heb.* open. † *Heb.* perverting the ballances of deceit.

* Chap. 2. 6.

bring vp ſackcloth vpon all loines, and baldneſſe vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *ſonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will ſend a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirſt for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they ſhall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the Eaſt they ſhall run to and fro, to ſeeke the word of the LORD, and ſhall not finde *it*.

13 In that day ſhall the faire virgins and yong men faint for thirſt.

14 They that ſweare by the ſinne of Samaria, and ſay, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the manner of Beer-ſheba liueth, euen they ſhall fall, and neuer riſe vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The certainty of the deſolation.* 11 *The reſtoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.*

I Saw the Lord ſtanding vpon the Altar, and he ſaid, Smite the || lintell of the doore, that the poſts may ſhake: and || cut them in the head all of them, and I will ſlay the laſt of them with the ſword: he that fleeth of them, ſhall not flee away, and he that eſcapeth of them, ſhal not be deliuered.

2 *Though they dig into hell, thence ſhall mine hand take them: though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themſelues in the top of Carmel, I will ſearch and take them out thence, and though they be hid from my ſight in the bottome of the ſea, thence will I command the ſerpent, and he ſhall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I command the ſword, and it ſhall ſlay them: and *I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hoſtes *is* he that toucheth the land, and it ſhall melt, and all that dwelleth therein ſhall mourne, and ſhall riſe vp wholly like a flood, and ſhall bee drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* hee that buildeth his ||*ſtories in the heauen, and hath founded his || troupe in the earth, he that *calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Iſrael out of the land of Egypt? and the *Philiſtines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the ſinfull kingdome, and I will deſtroy it from off the face of the earth, ſauing that I will not vtterly deſtroy the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will †ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all nations, like as *corne* is ſifted in a ſieue, yet ſhall not the leaſt † graine fall vpon the earth.

10 All the ſinners of my people ſhall die by the ſword, which ſay, The euill ſhall not ouerake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raiſe vp the *Tabernacle of Dauid, that is fallen, and †cloſe vp the breaches thereof, and I will raiſe vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old.

12 That they may poſſeſſe the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen; † which are called by my Name, ſaith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, ſayth the LORD, that the plowman ſhall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † ſoweth ſeed, and the mountaines ſhall drop ||*ſweete wine, and all the hilles ſhall melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of my people of Iſrael: and they ſhall build the waſte cities, and inhabit *them*; and they ſhall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they ſhall alſo make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I wil plant them vpon their land, & they ſhal no more be pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, ſaith the LORD thy God.

|| Or, chapiters, or knops. || Or, wound them.

*Pſal. 139. 8, &c.

*Ier. 44. 13.

*Ier. 49. 14.

*Ier. 49. 16

|| Or, ſtoreths Heb. aſcenſions.

*Pſa. 104. 3

|| Or, bundle.

*Chap. 5. 8.

*Ier. 47. 4.

†Heb. cauſe to moue.

†Heb. ſtone.

*Act. 15. 16

†Heb. hedge, or wall.

† Heb. vpon whom my name is called.

†Heb. draweth forth.

|| Or, new wine.

*Ioel 3. 18.

OBADIAH.

1 *The deſtruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong vnto Iacob.* 17 *The ſaluation and victorie of Iacob.*

THe viſion of Obadiah: Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning Edom, *We haue heard a rumour from the LORD, and an Ambaſſadour is ſent among the heathen: Ariſe yee, and let vs riſe vp againſt her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee ſmall among the heathen: thou art greatly deſpiſed.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee; thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rocke, whoſe habitation *is* high, that ſaith in his heart; Who ſhall bring me downe to the ground?

4 *Though thou exalt thy ſelfe as the Eagle, and though thou ſet thy neſt among the ſtarres, thence will I bring thee downe, ſaith the LORD.

5 If *theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue ſtollen till they had enough? if the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ||*ſome* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Eſau ſearched out? *how* are his hid things ſought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed againſt thee: † *they that eate* thy bread haue layd a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderſtanding || in him.

8 *Shall I not in that day, ſaith the LORD, euen deſtroy the wiſe men out of Edom, and vnderſtanding out of the mount of Eſau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, ſhall bee diſmayed,

*Ier. 49. 3.

|| Or, gleanings.

† Heb. the man of thy peace.

† Heb. the men of thy bread.

|| Or, of it.

*Iſa. 49. 14 iere. 49. 7.

dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy *violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt bee cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ caried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that hee became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah, in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor haue laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamitie.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖ deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall bee done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as yee haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, *so* shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, and they shal ‖ swallow downe, and they shall be as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shall be ‖ deliuerance, and there ‖ shall bee holinesse, and the house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shall bee a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them and deuoure them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ierusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And * Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion, to iudge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS.

*Gen. 27. 41 ezek. 35. 5. amos 1. 11.

‖ Or, caried away his substance.

‖ Or, doe not behold, &c.

† Heb. magnified thy mouth.

‖ Or, forces.

‖ Or, shut vp

*Eze. 35. 15.

‖ Or, sup vp.

‖ Or, they that escape ‖ Or, it shall be holy.

‖ Or, shall possesse that which is in Sepharad

*2. Tim. 4. 16. iam. 5. 20. *Luk 1. 33

IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ionah sent to Nineueh, fleeth to Tarshish.* 4 *Hee is bewrayed by a tempest,* 11 *throwen into the Sea,* 17 *and swallowed by a fish.*

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, goe to Nineueh that *great city, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried euery man vnto his god, and cast foorth the wares that were in the ship, into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said vnto him; What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God will thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow, Come and let vs cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs, wee pray thee, for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs, What is thine occupation? and whence commest thou? What *is* thy countrey? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And hee sayd vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the sea, and the drie land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him; Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fledd from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them)

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe vnto thee, that the sea † may be calme vnto vs? (for the sea ‖ wrought & was tempestuous.)

12 And he said vnto them, Take me vp, and cast mee foorth into the sea; so shall the sea bee calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheless the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs, innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him foorth into the Sea, and the Sea † ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now

‖ Called, *Mat.* 12. 39 *Ionas.*

*Gen. 10. 11, 12. chap 3. 3.

† Heb. with great feare.

† Heb. cast foorth. † Hebr. thought to be broken.

† Heb. may be silent from vs. ‖ Or, grew more and more tempestuous: Heb. went.

† Heb. digged.

† Heb. stood.

† Heb. sacrificed a sacrifice, and vowed vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp *Ionah, and Ionah was in the †belly of the fish three dayes, and three nights.

*Mat.12.40 and 16.4. luk.11.30. †Heb. bowels.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah. 10 Hee is deliuered from the fish.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fishes belly,

2 And sayd, * I cryed ‖ by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and hee heard mee, out of the belly of ‖ hell cryed I, *and* thou heardest my voyce.

*Psa.120.1. ‖Or, out of mine affliction. ‖Or, the grave. †Heb. heart.

3 For thou hadst cast mee into the deepe, in the † midst of the Seas, and the floods compassed me about; all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer mee.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The* waters compassed mee about euen to the soule; the depth closed me round about; the weeds were wrapt about my head.

*Psal.69.2.

6 I went down to the † bottoms of the mountaines; the earth with her barres *was* about mee for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

†Heb. cuttings off. ‖Or, the pit

7 When my soule fainted within mee, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercie.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voice of * thankesgiuing, I will pay that, that I haue vowed: * saluation *is* of the LORD.

*Psa.50.14, 23. & 116.17 hos.14.2. heb.13.15. *Psal.3.9.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the drie land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah sent againe, preacheth to the Ninenites, 5 Vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose, and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an † exceeding great citie of three dayes iourney.

†Heb. of God.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the Citie a dayes iourney, and he cryed, and said; Yet fourty dayes, and Nineueh shall be ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackecloth from the greatest of them euen to the least of them.

*Mat.12.41 luk.11.32.

6 For the word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and he arose from his throne, and he layd his robe from him, and couered *him* with sackecloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And hee caused it to bee proclaimed and †published through Nineueh (by the decree of the King and his † Nobles) saying; Let neither man nor beast, herde nor flocke, taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drinke water:

†Heb. published. †Heb. great men.

8 But let man and beast be couered with sackcloth, and crie mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

* Ioel 2.14

10 ¶ And God saw their works that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that hee had said, that hee would doe vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercie, 4 is reprooued by the type of a Gourd.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And hee prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

*Chap.3.8. *Exod.34.6. psal.86.5. ioel 2.13.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for mee to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

‖Or, art thou greatly angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the Citie, and sate on the East side of the Citie, and there made him a boothe, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till hee might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might bee a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

‖Or, palmecriſt. Hebr. Kikaion. †Heb reioyced with great ioy.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sunne did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement East wind; and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wished in himselfe to die, and said, It *is* better for me to die, then to liue.

‖ Or silent. ‖Or, art thou greatly angry? ‖Or, I am greatly angry. ‖Or, spared.

9 And God said to Ionah, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖ had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it to grow, which † came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

† Heb. was sonne of the night.

11 And should not I spare Nineueh that great Citie, wherein are more then sixe-score thousand persons, that cannot discerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattell?

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob, for idolatry.* 10 *He exhorteth to mourning.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Iudah, which hee saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 † Heare * all yee people, hearken O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, * the LORD commeth foorth out of his * place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountaines shall bee molten vnder him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe † a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel: What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard; and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shall bee beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and howle, I will goe stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For || her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: In the house of || Aphrah * rowle thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe ye away thou † inhabitant of || Saphir, hauing thy * shame naked, the inhabitant of || Zaanan came not foorth in the mourning of || Beth-ezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth || waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the charet to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therfore shalt thou giue presents || to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of || Achzib, *shall be* a lie to the Kings of Israel:

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Maresha: || he shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and polle thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuitie from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *Against oppression.* 4 *A lamentation.* 7 *Are proofe of iniustice and idolatry.* 12 *A promise of restoring Iacob.*

WOe to them that deuise iniquitie, and worke euill vpon their beds, when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they || oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family doe I deuise an euill, from which ye shall not remooue your neckes, neither shall ye goe haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, *and* say, Wee be vtterly spoiled: hee hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he remooued it from mee? || turning away hee hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 || † * Prophesie yee not, *say they, to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD || straitned? *are* these his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 † Euen of late, my people is risen vp as an enemie: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men auerse from warre.

9 The || women of my people haue ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man || walking in the spirit and falshood, doe lie, *saying*, I will prophesie vnto thee of wine and of strong drinke, he shall euen be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men:

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their King shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The cruelty of the Princes.* 5 *The falsehood of the prophets.* 8 *The securitie of them both.*

And

† *Heb. heare ye people all of them.*
* Deut. 32. 1 Isa. 1. 2.
† *Heb. the fulnesse thereof.*
* Isa. 26. 21. psal 115. 3.
* Deu. 32. 13
* Psal. 97. 5. and 33. 29.
† *Heb. a declent.*

† *Heb. daughters of the owle.*
|| *Or, she is grieuously sicke of her wounds.*
* 2. Sam. 1. 20.
|| *That is, dust.*
* Ier. 6. 26.
† *Heb. with bitternesse.*
|| *Or, thou that dwellest fasrely.*
* Isa. 47. 30.
|| *Or, the countrey of flockes.*
|| *Or, a place neere.*
|| *Or, was grieued.*
|| *Or, for.*
|| *That is, a lie.*
|| *Or, the glory of Israel shall come, &c.*
* Isa. 22. 12.

* Isa. 5. 8.
|| *Or, defraud*

† *Heb. with a lamentation of lamentations.*
|| *Or, instead of returning.*
* Deut. 32. 8, 9.
|| *Or, prophesie not, as they prophesie.*
† *Heb. drop, &c.*
* Isa. 30. 10.
|| *Or, frowned.*
† *Heb. vprights.*
† *Heb. yesterday.*
† *Heb. your garment against.*
|| *Or, plaine.*

|| *Or, walke with the wind, and lie falsely.*

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: *is it* not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good and loue the euil, who plucke off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones.

3 Who also eate the flesh of my people, and flay their skinne from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they crie vnto the LORD, but he will not heare them: hee will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that *bite with their teeth and crie, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre against him:

6 Therefore night *shall be* vnto you, † that ye shall not haue a vision, and it shall be darke vnto you, † that ye shall not diuine, and the Sunne shall goe downe ouer the prophets, and the day shall be darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they shall all couer their † lips, for *there is* no answere of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, yee heads of the house of Iacob, and Princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

10 They build vp Zion with * † blood, and Ierusalem with iniquitie.

11 The heads therof iudge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and say; Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake bee * plowed *as* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heaps, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

*Cha. 2. 11.

† Heb. from a vision.

† Heb. from diuining.

† Heb. vpon lip.

*Exe. 22. 27. Zeph. 3. 3. † Heb. bloods

† Heb. say. ing.

*Ier. 26. 18.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The glory,* 3 *Peace,* 8 *Kingdome,* 11 *and Victory of the Church.*

BVT * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountaines, and it shall be exalted aboue the hils, and people shall flow vnto it.

2 And many nations shal come, and say; Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for the Law shall goe foorth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And hee shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong Nations afarre off, and they shall beate their swords into * plowshares, and their speares into || pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hostes hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I wil make her that * halted, a remnant; and her that was cast farre off, a strong nation; and the LORD * shall reigne ouer them, in Mount Zion from hencefoorth, euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why dost thou crie out aloud? *is there* no King in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Bee in paine and labour to bring foorth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou goe foorth out of the Citie, and thou shalt dwell in the field; and thou shalt goe euen to Babylon, there shalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD shal redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many Nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her bee defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they knowe not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for hee shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne iron, and I will make thy hooues brasse, and thou shalt beate in pieces many people: and I wil consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

*Isa. 2. 2, &c.

*Isa. 2. 4. Ioel 3. 10. ||Or, sythes.

*Zeph. 3. 19. *Dan. 7. 14. luke 1. 33.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Christ.* 4 *His Kingdome.* 8 *His conquest.*

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troups: he hath layd siege against vs: they shal smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou * Beth-leem Ephratah, *though* thou bee little among the thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shall he come foorth vnto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *haue been* from of old, † from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp, vntill the time that shee which trauaileth, hath brought foorth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And hee shall stand and || feede in the strength of the LORD, in the Maiestie of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when hee shall tread in our palaces: then shall wee raise against him seuen Shepheards, and eight † principall men.

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod || in the entrances

*Matth. 2. 6 iohn 7. 42.

† Heb. the dayes of eternity.

||Or, rule.

† Heb. princes of men. † Heb. eat vp. ||Or, with her own naked swords.

entrances thereof: thus shall hee deliuer *vs* from the Assyrian, when he commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob, shall bee in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres vpon the grasse that tarieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob, shall be among the Gentiles in the middest of many people, as a Lyon among the beasts of the forrest, as a yong Lyon among the flocks of || sheepe: who if hee goe through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

|| Or, goats.

9 Thine hand shall bee lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more Soothsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy || standing images out of the middest of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

|| Or, statues

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the middest of thee: so will I destroy thy || cities.

|| Or, enemies.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and furie vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse,* 6 *for ignorance* 10 *for iniustice,* 16 *and for idolatry.*

HEare yee now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou || before the * mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voyce.

|| Or, with. * Isa. 1. 2.

2 Heare yee, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and yee strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will pleade with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against mee.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron and Miriam.

* Exo. 12. 51 and 14. 30.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from * Shittim vnto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

* Num. 22. 5. and 23. 7. * Num. 25. Iosh. 3.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues † of a yeere old?

† Heb. sonnes of a yeere.

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rammes, *or* with tenne thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † bodie *for* the sinne of my soule?

† Heb. belly.

8 Hee hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good, and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

* Deut. 10. 12. † Heb. humble thy selfe to goe.

9 The LORDS voyce cryeth vnto the citie, and || the *man* of wisedome shall see thy Name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

|| Or, thy Name shall see that which is.

10 ¶ || *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

|| Or, is there yet vnto every man an house of the wicked? &c. † Heb. measure of leanesse.

11 || Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked ballances, and with the bagge of deceitfull weights?

|| Or, shall I be pure with, &c.

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate, because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe *shall bee* in the middest of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sowe, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt tread the oliues, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oyle; and sweete wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

* Deut. 28. 38. hag 1. 6

16 ¶ For || the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of * Ahab, and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a || desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore yee shall beare the reproach of my people.

|| Or, he doth much keepe the, &c. * 1. Kin. 16. 25, 26. * 1. Kin. 16. 30. &c. || Or, astonishment.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Church complaining of her small number,* 3 *and the generall corruption,* 5 *putteth her confidence, not in man, but in God.* 8 *She triumpheth ouer her enemies.* 14 *God comforteth her by promises,* 16 *by confusion of the enemies,* 18 *and by his mercies.*

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the † Summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eate: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

† Heb. the gatherings of Summer.

2 The * || good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in waite for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

* Psal. 12. 3. Isa. 57. 1. || Or, godly, or merciful.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly, the Prince asketh, and the iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man: he vttereth his † mischieuous desire; so they wrap it vp.

† Heb. the mischiefe of the soule.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most vpright *is sharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation commeth; now shall be their perplexitie.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lyeth in thy bosome.

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law: a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

* March. 10. 21, 35, 36. Iuk. 24. 16.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my saluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioice not against me, O mine enemie: When I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shall be* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, * vntill hee plead

pleade my cause, and execute iudgement for me: he will bring mee forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ shee that is mine enemie, shall see it, and shame shall couer her *which said vnto me; Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall † she be troden downe, as the myre of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy * walles are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be farre remooued.

12 *In* that day also hee shall come euen to thee from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse euen to the riuer, and from Sea to Sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine;

13 ‖ Notwithstanding, the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt will I shew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see, and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares shall be deafe.

17 They shall licke the * dust like a serpent, they shall moue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they shal be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall feare because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for euer, because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compassion vpon vs: hee will subdue our iniquities, and thou wilt cast all their sinnes into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the truth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

‖ Or, and then wish see her that is mine enemy, and couer her with shame.
*Psal. 79. 10 and 115. 2. Ioel 2. 17.
† Heb. shee shall be for a treading downe.
*Amos 9. 11, &c.
‖ Or, euen to
‖ Or, after that it hath been.
‖ Or, rule.
*Psal. 72. 9.
‖ Or, creeping things.
* Exod. 34. 6, 7.

NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The Maiestie of God, in goodnesse to his people, and seueritie against his enemies.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God *is* * iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and *is* † furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduersaries, and hee reserueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* * slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewinde, and in the storme, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth vp all the riuers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the floure of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rocks are throwen downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and hee knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an ouerrunning flood he will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkenesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What doe ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

10 For while they bee folden together *as* thornes, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be deuoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD, ‖ Though they *bee* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they bee † cut downe, when he shall passe thorow: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name bee sowen: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold, vpon the * mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace. O Iudah, † keepe thy solemne feasts, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked shall no more passe thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearefull and victorious armies of God, against Nineueh.

HE ‖ that dasheth in pieces, is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make *thy* loynes strong: fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellencie of Iacob, as the excellencie of Israel: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in scarlet: the charets *shall bee* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees shall bee terribly shaken.

4 The charets shall rage in the streetes, they shal iustle one against another in the broad wayes: † they shall seeme like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 Hee shall recount his ‖ worthies: they shall stumble in their walke, they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall be prepared.

6 The

‖ Or, if they would haue beene at peace, so should they haue been many, and so should they haue been shorne, & he should haue passed away.
† Heb. shorn.
*Isa. 52. 7. rom. 10. 15.
† Heb feasts.
† Heb. Belial
‖ Or, the dispersers or hammer.
*Isa. 10. 12.
‖ Or, the pride of Iacob, and the pride of Israel.
‖ Or, fiery torches.
† Heb. died scarlet.
† Heb. their shew.
‖ Or, gallants.
† Heb. couering, or couert.

† Heb. a counseller of Belial.

6 The gates of the riuers shalbe opened, and the palace shalbe || dissolued.

7 And || Huzzab shall be || led away captiue, she shall be brought vp, and her maids shall leade *her* as with the voyce of doues, tabring vpon thier breasts.

8 But Nineueh is || of old like a poole of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand *shall they cry*: but none || shall looke backe.

9 Take ye the spoile of siluer, take the spoile of gold: || for there is none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

11 Where is the dwelling of the Lions, and the feeding place of the young Lions? where the Lion, *euen* the old Lion walked, and the Lions whelpe, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The Lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, *and* strangled for his Lioneſſes, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with rauine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I wil burne her charets in the smoke, and the sword shall deuoure thy young Lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineueh.

WOe to the † * bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the ratling of the wheeles, and of the pransing horses, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horseman lifteth vp both the † bright sword, and the glittering speare, and *there is* a multitude of slaine, and a great number of carkeises: and *there is* none end of their corpses: they stumble vpon their corpses,

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the wel-fauoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, * I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, shall flee from thee, and say: Nineueh is laid waste, who wil bemone her? whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then || populous No, that was situate among the riuers *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

13 Yet *was* she caried away, she went into captiuitie: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streetes: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou also shalt be * druken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* figge trees with the first ripe figs: if they bee shaken, they shall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall bee set wide open vnto thine enemies: the fire shall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, fortifie thy strong holds, goe into clay, and tread the morter: make strong the bricke-kill.

15 There shall the fire deuoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eate thee vp like the canker-worme: make thy selfe many as the canker-worme, make thy selfe many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants aboue the starres of heauen; the canker-worme || spoileth and flieth away.

17 The crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captaines as the great grashoppers which campe in the hedges in the cold day; *but* when the Sun ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy || nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, shall clap the hands ouer thee; for vpon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

|| Or, molten
|| Or, That which was established, or there was a stand made.
|| Or, discouered.
|| Or, from the dayes that she hath been.
|| Or, cause them to turne.
|| Or, And their infinite store, &c.
† Heb. vessels of desire
* Isa. 13.7,8

† Heb. city of bloods.
* Ezek. 24.9 hab. 2.12.

† Heb. the flame of the sword, and the glistening of the speare.

* Isa. 47.3. ezek. 16.37.

|| Or, populous No. Heb. No Amon.

† Heb. in thy helpe.

* Isa. 25.17.

|| Or, spoileth himself.

|| Or, slumber.

† Heb, wrinkling.

HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquitie of the land,* 5 *is shewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *Hee complaineth, that vengeance should bee executed by them who are farre worse.*

THE burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not saue?

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquity, and cause mee to behold grieuance? for spoiling and violence *are* before mee: and there are *that* raise vp strife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is slacked, and iudgement doth neuer goe foorth: for the * wicked doeth compasse about the righteous: therefore || wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilously: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.

6 For loe, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter and hastie nation, which shall march thorow the † breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: || their iudge-

* Iob 21.7. iere. 12.1.

|| Or, wrested

* Acts 13.41

† Heb. breadths.

judgement and their dignity shall proceede of themselues.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the Leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening Wolues: and their horsemen shall spread themselues, and their horsemen shall come from farre, they shall flie as the Eagle *that* hasteth to eate.

9 They shall come all for violence: † their faces shall sup vp *as* the East winde, and they shall gather the captiuity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoffe at the Kings, and the Princes *shall bee* a scorne vnto them: they shall deride euery strong hold, for they shall heape dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* minde change, and hee shall passe ouer, and offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? wee shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for iudgement, and O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canst not looke on ‖ iniquitie: wherefore lookest thou vpon them that deale treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then hee?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the Sea, as the ‖ creeping things, that *haue* no ruler ouer them.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge; therefore they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their dragge; because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meate ‖ plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk, waiting for an answere, is shewed that hee must waite by faith.* 5 *The iudgement vpon the Caldean for vnsatiableness,* 9 *for couetousnesse,* 12 *for cruelty,* 15 *for drunkennesse,* 18 *and for idolatry.*

I Will * stand vpon my watch, and set me vpon the † towre, and will watch to see what he will say ‖ vnto me, and what I shall answere ‖ when I am reproued.

2 And the LORD answered mee, and said, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speake, and not lie: though it tary, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tary.

4 Behold, his soule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him; but the * iust shall liue by his faith.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea also, because hee transgresseth by wine, hee is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot bee satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, and a taunting prouerbe against him, and say; ‖ Woe to him that increaseth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall vexe thee? and thou shalt be for booties vnto them?

8 Because thou hast spoyled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoile thee: because of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * ‖ coueteth an euill couetousnesse to his house, that hee may set his nest on high, that hee may be deliuered from the † power of euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soule.

11 For the stone shall crie out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ shall answere it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and stablisheth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hostes, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselues for ‖ very vanitie?

14 For the earth shalbe filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottell to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also; that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drinke thou also, and let thy foreskinne be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned vnto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall bee* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall couer thee: and the spoile of beasts, *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke, trusteth therein, to make dumbe idoles.

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid ouer with gold and siluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 *Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods Maiestie,* 17 *The confidence of his faith.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speach, *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ reuiue thy worke in the middest of the yeeres, in the middest of the yeeres make knowen; in wrath remember mercie.

3 God

†Heb. sharpe. *Zeph. 3.3.

†Heb. the supping vp of them shall be east. Heb. Or, their faces shall looke toward the East. Heb. the appearance of their faces toward the East.

†Heb. rocke. †Heb founded. ‖Or, brimmes.

‖Or, running.

‖Or, snare.

‖Or, dainty. Heb. fat.

*Isai. 21.8. †Heb. fenced place. ‖Or, in me. ‖Or, when I am argued with. Heb. vpon my reproofe, or arguing.

*Heb. 10. 37.

*Ioh. 3.36. Rom. 1.7. Gal. 3.11. Heb. 10.38. ‖Or, how much more.

‖Or, woe, ho.

†Heb. bloods.

*Ier. 22.13. ‖Or, gaineth an euill gaine. †Heb. plume of the hand.

‖Or, wood, or fastening.

‖Or, witnesse against vp.

*Ezech. 24. 9 Nahum. 3.1. †Heb. bloods. ‖ Or, in vaine.

‖ Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord.

* Isai. 11.9.

‖Or, more with shame, then with glory.

*Ier. 25.26.

*Ierc. 10.8, 14. Zech. 10.2. †Heb. the fashioner of his fashion.

*Psal. 11.4. †Heb. be silent all the earth before him.

‖ Or, according to variable songs, or tunes, called in the Hebrew, Shigionoth.

†Heb. thy report, or hearing. ‖Or, preserue aliue.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran: Selah, His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: hee *had* ‖ hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coles went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and droue asunder the nations, and the euerlasting mountaines were scattered, the perpetuall hills did bow: his wayes *are* euerlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? *was* thine anger against the riuers? *was* thy wrath against the Sea, that thou diddest ride vpon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy charets of saluation?

9 Thy bowe was made quite naked *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou diddest cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines saw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voice, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone * stood still in *their* habitation; ‖ at the light of thine * arrowes *they* went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou diddest march through the land in indignation, thou diddest thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest foorth for the saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluation with thine Anoynted, thou woundest the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlewinde to scatter mee: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou diddest walke through the Sea with thine horses, *through* the ‖ heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lippes quiuered at the voyce: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he commeth vp vnto the people, hee will ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

17 ¶ Although the figge-tree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *bee* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meate, the flocke shall bee cut off from the fold, and there *shall bee* no herde in the stalles:

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and hee will make my feet like * hindes *feete*, and hee will make mee to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my † stringed instruments.

‖ Or, the South.

‖ Or, bright beames out of his side.
‖ Or, burning diseases.

‖ Or, Ethiopia.
‖ Or, vnder affliction, or vanity.

‖ Or, thy charets were saluation.
‖ Or, thou didst cleaue the riuers of the earth.

* Iosh. 10. 12
‖ Or, thine arrowes walked in the light, &c.
* Iosh. 10. 11.

† Heb. mashing naked.
† Heb. were tempestuous.
‖ Or, mad.
‖ Or, cut them in pieces.
† Heb. lie.
* 2. Sam. 22. 34. psal. 18. 34.
† Heb. Neginoth.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere iudgement against Iudah for diuers sins.

THE word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah, the sonne of Amon King of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the foules of the heauen, and the fishes of the Sea, and the ‖ stumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that sweare ‖ by the LORD, *and* that sweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: hee hath † bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes, and the Kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall bee* the noise of a crie from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howle yee inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare siluer are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a bootie, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabite *them*, and they shall plant Vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it is neere,

† Heb. by taking away I will make an end.
† Heb. the face of the land.
‖ Or, idoles.

† Heb. sanctified, or prepared.
† Heb. visite vpon.

‖ Or, to the Lord.

† Heb. curdled or thickned.

* Deut. 28. 30, 39. amos 5. 11.

is neere, and haſteth greatly, *euen* the voyce of the day of the LORD: the mightie man ſhall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and diſtreſſe, a day of waſteneſſe and deſolation, a day of darkeneſſe and gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and thicke darkneſſe.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme againſt the fenced cities, and againſt the high towres.

17 And I will bring diſtreſſe vpon men, that they ſhall walke like blinde men, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and their blood ſhall bee powred out as duſt, and their fleſh as the doung.

18 * Neither their ſiluer nor their gold ſhall be able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land ſhall be * deuoured by the fire of his iealouſie: for he ſhall make euen a ſpeedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

* Ier. 30.7. ioel 2.11. amos 5.18.

* Prou. 11.4. ezek. 7.19.

* Zeph. 3.8.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The iudgement of the Philiſtines,* 8 *of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *of Ethiopia and Aſſyria.*

GAther your ſelues together, yea gather together, O nation || not deſired.

|| Or, not deſirous.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day paſſe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD, all yee meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, ſeeke righteouſneſſe, ſeeke meekneſſe: it may be, yee ſhall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza ſhalbe forſaken, and Aſhkelon a deſolation: they ſhall driue out Aſhdod at the noone day, and Ekron ſhall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the Sea-coaſt: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* againſt you: O Canaan the land of the Philiſtines, I will euen deſtroy thee, that there ſhall be no inhabitant.

6 And the Sea-coaſt ſhall be dwellings *and* cottages for ſhepherds, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coaſt ſhall be for the remnant of the houſe of Iudah, they ſhall feed thereupon, in the houſes of Aſhkelon ſhall they lie downe in the euening: || for the LORD their God ſhall viſit them, and turne away their captiuity.

|| Or, when, &c.

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themſelues* againſt their border.

9 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſurely Moab ſhall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and Salt-pits, and a perpetuall deſolation, the reſidue of my people ſhall ſpoile them, and the remnant of my people ſhall poſſeſſe them.

10 This ſhall they haue for their pride, becauſe they *haue* reproached and magnified *themſelues* againſt the people of the LORD of hoſtes.

11 The LORD *will bee* terrible vnto them: for he will † famiſh all the gods of the earth, and men ſhall worſhip him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the Iles of the heathen.

† Heb. make leane.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians alſo, ye ſhall be ſlaine by my ſword.

13 And hee will ſtretch out his hand againſt the North, and deſtroy Aſſyria, and will make Nineueh a deſolation, *and* drie like a wildernes.

14 And flockes ſhall lie downe in the midſt of her, all the beaſts of the nations: both the || Cormorant, and the Bitterne, ſhall * lodge in the || vpper lintels of it: *their* voyce ſhall ſing in the windowes, deſolation *ſhall be* in the threſholds: || for he ſhall vncouer the Cedar worke.

|| Or, Pellican. * Iſa. 34.11. &c. || Or, keepe, or chapiters. || Or, when he hath vncouered.

15 This is the reioycing citie that dwelt careleſſly, that ſaid in her heart, * I *am*, and there is none beſide me: how is ſhe become a deſolation, a place for beaſts to lie downe in! euery one that paſſeth by her, ſhall hiſſe *and* wag his hand.

* Iſa. 47.8.

CHAP. III.

1 *A ſharpe reproofe of Ieruſalem for diuers ſinnes.* 8 *An exhortation to waite for the reſtauration of Iſrael:* 14 *and to reioyce for their ſaluation by God.*

WOe to her that is || filthy and polluted, to the oppreſſing citie.

|| Or, glutton-ous Heb. craw.

2 She obeyed not the voyce: ſhe receiued not || correction: ſhe truſted not in the LORD: ſhe drew not neere to her God.

|| Or, inſtruction.

3 Her princes within her are roaring * Lyons; her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

* Ezec. 22 27. mich 3.11.

4 Her * prophets are light *and* treacherous perſons: her prieſts haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the Law.

* Ier. 23.11. hoſe. 9.7. * Ezek. 22. 26.

5 The iuſt LORD *is* in the midſt thereof: he will not doe iniquitie: † euery morning doth he bring his iudgement to light, hee faileth not: but the vniuſt knoweth no ſhame.

† Heb. morning by morning.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their || towres are deſolate, I made her ſtreetes waſte, that none paſſeth by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

|| Or, corners.

7 I ſaid, Surely thou wilt feare mee: thou wilt receiue inſtruction: ſo their dwelling ſhould not bee cut off, howſoeuer, I puniſhed them: but they roſe early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye vpon mee, ſaith the LORD, vntill the day that I riſe vp to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhall bee deuoured with the fire of my * iealouſie.

* Cha. 1.18.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to ſerue him with one † conſent.

|| Heb. lip. † Hel. ſhoulder.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my ſuppliants, *euen* the daughter of my diſperſed ſhall bring mine offring.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not bee aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt mee: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughty † becauſe of mine holy mountaine.

† Heb. in my holy.

12 I will alſo leaue in the midſt of thee an afflicted

flicted and poore people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not doe iniquitie, nor speake lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue bee found in their mouth: for they shall feede, and lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

*Isa.12.6. and 54.1. 14 ¶ Sing, O *daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel: be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ierusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, he hath cast out thine enemy: the King of Israel, *euen* the LORD *is* in the middest of thee: thou shalt not see euill any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ||slacke.

||Or, faint.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty: he will saue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † he will rest in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with singing.

† Heb. he will be silent.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemne assembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the † reproach of it *was* a burden.

† Heb. the burden of it was reproch.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will saue her that *halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praise and fame in euery land, † where they haue beene put to shame.

*Mich.4.7. † Heb. I will set them for a praise. † Hebr. of their shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *againe* euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, saith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproouing the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 Hee inciteth them to the building. 12 Hee promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.

IN the second yeere of Darius the King, in the sixt moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet, vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, ||gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, saying;

† Heb. by the hand of Haggai. ||Or, captaine.

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying; This people say; The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying;

4 *Is it* time for you, O yee, to dwell in your sieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes; † Consider your wayes.

† Heb set your heart on your wayes.

6 Ye haue *sowen much, and bring in little: ye eate, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag † with holes.

*Deu.28.38 mic.6.14,15 † Heb. pierced thorow.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe, *it came* to little: and when yee brought it home, I did ||blow vpon it: Why, saith the LORD of hostes? because of mine house that is waste, and ye run euery man vnto his owne house.

||Or, blew it away.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dewe, and the earth *is stayed *from* her fruit.

*Deu.28.23

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying; I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hostes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixt moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee encourageth the people to the worke, by promise of greater glory to the second Temple, then was in the first. 10 In the type of holy things and vncleane, he sheweth their sinnes hindred the worke. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, saying,

† Heb. by the hand of.

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and to the residue of the people, saying;

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how doe ye see it now? *Is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Iosuah, sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and be strong all yee people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hostes,)

5 Accor-

5 *According to* the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you; Feare ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, * Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land. * Heb. 12. 26.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The siluer *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shalbe greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts, and in this place will I giue peace, saith the LORD of hostes.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying;

11 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Aske now the Priests *concerning* the Law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meate, shall it be holy? and the Priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body touch any of these, shall it bee vncleane? and the Priests answered and said, It shall be vncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before mee, saith the LORD, and so *is* euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was laid vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were; when one came to an heape of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the presse fat for to draw out fiftie *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twentie.

17 I smote you * with blasting, and with mildew, and with haile in al the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD. * Amos 4.9

18 Consider now from this day, and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth, euen* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

19 *Is* the seede yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the figge-tree, and the pomegranate, and the oliue tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Zechariah exhorteth to repentance.* 7 *The vision of the horses.* 12 *At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem.* 18 *The vision of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.*

IN the eight moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the Word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath beene † sore displeased with your fathers. † Heb. with displeasure.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, * Turne yee vnto me, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will turne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes. * Mal. 3.7.

4 * Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne yee now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto mee, saith the LORD. * Isai. 31.6. Ierem. 3.12. and 18.11. Ezek. 18.30. Hose. 14.1.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my Statutes, which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not || take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, * Like as the LORD of hosts thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with vs. || Or, ouertake. * Lam. 1.18.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying;

8 I saw by night, and behold a man riding vpon a red horse, and hee stood among the myrtle trees that *were* in the bottome, and behinde him *were there* red horses, || speckled and white. || Or, lay.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered and said, These *are* they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, Wee haue walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD anſwered, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſtes, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ieruſalem, and on the cities of Iudah, againſt which thou haſt had indignation theſe threeſcore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD anſwered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, ſaid vnto me; Cry thou, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I am * iealous for Ieruſalem, and for Zion, with a great iealouſie.

* Chap. 8. 2

15 And I am very ſore diſpleaſed with the heathen that are at eaſe: for I was but a little diſpleaſed, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned to Ieruſalem with mercies: my houſe ſhall be built in it, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and a line ſhall be ſtretched forth vpon Ieruſalem.

17 Cry yet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, My cities through † proſperity ſhall yet be ſpread abroad, and the LORD ſhall yet comfort Zion, and ſhall yet chooſe Ieruſalem.

† Heb. good.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold, foure hornes.

19 And I ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *be* theſe? and he anſwered me, Theſe *are* the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, Iſrael, and Ieruſalem.

20 And the LORD ſhewed mee foure carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, What come theſe to doe? And he ſpake ſaying, Theſe *are* the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, ſo that no man did lift vp his head: but theſe are come to fray them, to caſt out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to ſcatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ieruſalem ſendeth to meaſure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promiſe of Gods preſence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold a man with a meaſuring line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto me, To meaſure Ieruſalem, to ſee what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went foorth, and another Angel went out to meet him:

4 And ſaid vnto him, Runne, ſpeake to this young man, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall be inhabited as townes without wals, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, ſaith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midſt of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the North, ſaith the LORD: for I haue ſpread you abroad as the foure winds of the heauen, ſaith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy ſelfe, O Zion, that dwelleſt *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, After the glory hath he ſent me vnto the nations which ſpoiled you: for he that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

* Deut. 32. 10. pſa. 17. 8

9 For behold, I will ſhake mine hand vpon them, and they ſhall be a ſpoyle to their ſeruants: and yee ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I * will dwell in the middeſt of thee, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſai. 12. 6. and 54. 1.
* Leu. 26. 12. ezek. 37. 27. 2. cor. 6. 18.

11 And many nations ſhall bee ioyned to the LORD in that day, and ſhall bee my people: and I will dwell in the middeſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent mee vnto thee.

12 And the LORD ſhall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and ſhall chooſe Ieruſalem againe.

† Heb. the habitation of his holineſſe.

13 Be ſilent, O all fleſh, before the LORD: for he is raiſed vp out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioſhua, the reſtauration of the Church, 8 Chriſt the Branch is promiſed.

AND hee ſhewed mee Ioſhua the high Prieſt, ſtanding before the Angel of the LORD, and || Satan ſtanding at his right hand † to reſiſt him.

|| That is, an aduerſarie. † Heb. to be his aduerſarie.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath choſen Ieruſalem rebuke thee, *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

* Iude 9.

3 Now Ioſhua was clothed with filthy garments, and ſtood before the Angel.

4 And he anſwered, and ſpake vnto thoſe that ſtood before him, ſaying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him hee ſaid, Behold, I haue cauſed thine iniquitie to paſſe from thee, and I will cloath thee with change of raiment.

5 And I ſaid, Let them ſet a faire mytre vpon his head. So they ſet a faire mytre vpon his head, and cloathed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD ſtood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD proteſted vnto Ioſhua, ſaying;

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my || charge, then thou ſhalt alſo iudge my Houſe, and ſhalt alſo keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among theſe that ſtand by.

|| Or, ordinance. † Heb. walkes.

8 Heare now, O Ioſhua the high Prieſt, thou and thy fellowes that ſit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring foorth my ſeruant the * BRANCH.

† Heb. men of wonder. * Iſai. 11. 1. ier. 23. 5. and 33. 15; chap. 6. 12. luke 1. 78.

9 For behold, the ſtone that I haue laid before Ioſhua: vpon one ſtone *ſhall bee* ſeuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the graning thereof, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will remoone the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, ſhall yee call euery man his neighbour vnder the Vine, and vnder the figtree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candleſticke is foreſhewed the good ſucceſſe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two oliue trees, the two anointed ones.

AND the Angel that talked with mee, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his ſleepe:

2 And

2 And ſaid vnto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, I haue looked, and behold, a candleſticke all of gold, † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his ſeuen lamps thereon, and || ſeuen pipes to the ſeuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two Oliue trees by it, one vpon the right ſide of the bowle, and the other vpon the left ſide thereof.

4 So I anſwered, and ſpake to the Angel that talked with me, ſaying; What *are* theſe, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, anſwered and ſaid vnto mee: Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? and I ſaid, No, my Lord.

6 Then he anſwered, and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, ſaying; Not by || might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou ſhalt become* a plaine, and he ſhall bring forth the head ſtone thereof with ſhoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue layed the foundation of this houſe: his hands ſhall alſo finiſh it, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto you.

10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of ſmall things? || for they ſhall reioyce, and ſhall ſee the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with thoſe ſeuen: *they *are* the eyes of the LORD, *which* run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then anſwered I, and ſaid vnto him; What *are* theſe two Oliue trees vpon the right *ſide* of the candleſticke, and vpon the left *ſide* thereof?

12 And I anſwered againe, and ſaid vnto him, What bee theſe two Oliue branches, which † through the two golden pipes || emptie † the golden *oyle* out of themſelues?

13 And he anſwered me, and ſaid; Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? and I ſaid, No, my Lord.

14 Then ſaid hee; Theſe *are* the two † anointed ones, that ſtand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roule, is ſhewed the curſe of theeues and ſwearers. 5 By a woman preſſed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THen I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roule.

2 And he ſaid vnto me, What ſeeſt thou? and I anſwered, I ſee a flying roule, the length thereof *is* twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubites.

3 Then ſaid he vnto me, This *is* the curſe that goeth foorth ouer the face of the whole earth: for || euery one that ſtealeth ſhall be cut off *as* on this ſide, according to it, and euery one that ſweareth, ſhall be cut off *as* on that ſide, according to it.

4 I will bring it foorth, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and it ſhall enter into the houſe of the thiefe, and into the houſe of him that ſweareth falſly by my Name: and it ſhall remaine in the midſt of his houſe, and ſhall conſume it: with the timber thereof, and the ſtones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went forth, and ſaid vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I ſaid, What *is* it? and hee ſaid, This *is* an Ephah that goeth foorth. Hee ſaid moreouer, This *is* their reſemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a || talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that ſitteth in the midſt of the Ephah.

8 And he ſaid, This *is* wickedneſſe, and hee caſt it into the midſt of the Ephah, and hee caſt the weight of leade vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a ſtorke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth, and the heauen.

10 Then ſaid I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe theſe beare the Ephah?

11 And hee ſaid vnto mee, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and ſet there vpon her owne baſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The viſion of the foure charets. 9 By the crownes of Ioſhua, is ſhewed the Temple and Kingdome of Chriſt the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines *were* mountaines of braſſe.

2 In the firſt charet *were* red horſes, and in the ſecond charet, blacke horſes.

3 And in the third charet, white horſes, and in the fourth charet, griſled *and* || bay horſes.

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *are* theſe, my LORD?

5 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Theſe *are* the foure || ſpirits of the heauens, which goe foorth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horſes which are therein, goe foorth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the griſled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went foorth, and ſought to goe, that they might walke to and fro through the earth: and he ſaid, Get ye hence, walke to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried hee vpon mee, and ſpake vnto mee, ſaying, Behold, theſe that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my ſpirit, in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuitie, *euen* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and goe into the houſe of Ioſiah the ſonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take ſiluer, and gold, and make crownes, and ſet *them* vpon the head of Ioſhua the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt,

† Heb. with his bowle. a || Or, ſeuen & ſeuen all pipes to the lamps, &c.

|| Or, army.

|| Or, for, ſith the ſeuen eyes of the Lord ſhall reioyce † Heb. ſtone of tinne. * Chap 3.9.

† Heb. by the hand. || Or, empty out of themſelues oyle into the gold. † Heb. the gold. † Heb. ſonnes of oyle.

|| Or, euery one of this people that ſtealeth, ſhall be cut off as hee that ſweareth ſhall be cut off as it ſaith.

|| Or, weighty pieces.

|| Or, ſtrong.

|| Or, winds

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, Behold, the man whose name *is* the * BRANCH, and hee shall ‖grow vp out of his place, and hee shall build the Temple of the LORD:

*Chap. 3. 4. ‖Or, branch vp from vnder him.

13 Euen hee shall build the Temple of the LORD, and hee shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his throne, and hee shall be a Priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah for a memoriall, in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, shall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and yee shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if yee will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captiues enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproueth their fasting. 8 Sinne the cause of their captiuity.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† Heb. to intreate the face of the Lord.

3 *And* to speake vnto the priests, which *were* in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weape in the fift moneth, separating my selfe, as I haue done these so many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When yee * fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth *moneth*, euen those seuentie yeeres; did yee at all fast vnto mee, *euen* to me?

*Isa. 58. 5.

6 And when yee did eat, and when yee did drinke, ‖ did not yee eate *for your selues*, and drinke *for your selues*?

‖Or, be not ye they that &c.

7 ‖ *Should yee* not *heare* the words, which the LORD hath cried † by the former prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the South and the plaine?

‖Or, are not these the words? † Heb. by the hand of, &c.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying;

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, † Execute true iudgment, and shew mercy and compassions euery man to his brother.

† Heb. iudge iudgement of trueth.

10 And oppresse not the * widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

*Exod. 22. 21. Isa. 1. 23. Ier. 5. 28.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they would not heare.

† Heb. they gaue a backsliding shoulder. † Heb. made heauy.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should heare the Law, and the words which the LORD of hostes hath sent in his Spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hostes.

† Heb. by the hand of &c.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that* as he cryed, and they would not heare, so * they cryed, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hosts.

*Pro. 1. 28. Isai. 1. 15. Iere. 11. 11. and 14. 12.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewinde among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through, nor returned: for they laid the † pleasant land desolate.

† Heb. land of desire,

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods fauour to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and enlargement are promised.

AGAINE the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying;

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was iealous for Zion, with great iealousie; and I was * iealous for her with great fury.

*Cha. 1. 14.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the middest of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall be called a citie of trueth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hostes, the holy mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes; There shall yet old men, and old women dwell in the streets of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand † for very age.

† Heb. for multitude of dayes.

5 And the streets of the city shall bee full of boyes and girles playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be ‖ marueilous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hosts?

‖Or, hard, or difficult.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will saue my people from the East countrey, and from the † West countrey.

† Heb. the countrey of the going downe of the Sunne.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the middest of Ierusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in trueth, and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes, these words by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.

‖Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c. *Hagg. 1. 6.

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the residue of this people, as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 For the seed *shall be* † prosperous: the vine shall giue her fruit, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

† Heb. of peace.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel; so will I saue you, and yee shall bee a blessing: feare not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked

noked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in these dayes to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that yee shall doe; *Speake ye euery man the trueth to his neighbour, † execute the iudgement of trueth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fift, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall bee to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and cheerefull † feasts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, *It shall* yet *come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *citie* shall goe to another, saying, * Let vs goe || speedily to † pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hosts: I will goe also.

22 Yea many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nation, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, We will goe with you: for wee haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 *God defendeth his Church.* 9 *Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Christ, and his peaceable Kingdome.* 12 *Gods promises of victory, and defence.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine gold as the myre of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and hee will smite her power in the sea, and shee shall be deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and feare, Gaza also *shall see it*, and bee very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not bee inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen hee *shall be* for our God, and he shall bee as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encampe about mine house, because of the army; because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe through them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Ierusalem: behold, thy King commeth vnto thee: he *is* iust, and || hauing saluation, lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt, the foale of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: and the battel bow shall be cut off, and hee shall speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *shall be* * from sea euen to sea, and from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, || by the blood of thy Couenant, I haue sent foorth thy * prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the strong hold, yee prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised vp thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall bee seene ouer them, and his arrow shall goe forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlewindes of the South.

15 The LORD of hostes shall defend them, and they shall deuoure, and || subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drinke *and* make a noise, as through wine, and they || shall be filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flocke of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crowne lifted vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corne shall make the young men || cheerefull, and new wine the maides.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to be sought vnto, and not idoles.* 5 *As he visited his flocke for sinne, so he will saue and restore them.*

ASke ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, *so* the LORD shall make || bright clouds, and giue them showres of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

2 For the * † idols haue spoken vanity, and the diuiners haue seene a lye, & haue told false dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they || were troubled because there *was* no shepheard.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepheards, and I † punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him *came foorth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall bee as mighty men which tread down *their enemies* in the myre of the streets in the battell, and they shal fight because the LORD *is* with them, and the || riders on horses shall bee confounded.

*Ephe. 4.25 † Heb. iudge trueth, and the iudgement of peace.

† Heb. solemne, or set times.

*Isai. 2.3. mic. 4.12. || Or, continually. He. going. † Heb. to intreat the face.

*Ezek. 28. 3. &c.

† Heb. Bloods

*Isai 62.11 mat. 21.5. ioh. 12.15. || Or, sauing himselfe.

*Psal. 72.8.

|| Or, whose Couenant is by blood.

* Isai 61.1.

|| Or, subdue the stones of the sling

|| Or, shall fil both the bowles, &c.

|| Or, grow, or spake.

|| Or, lightnings. *Ier. 10.8. abac. 3.18. † Heb. teraphims.

|| Or, answered that, &c.

† He. visited vpon.

|| Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shall bee as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall bee like a mighty man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and bee glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember mee in farre countreys, and they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not bee found for them.

11 And he shall passe through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the Sea, and all the deepes of the riuer shall dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of Ierusalem. 3 The elect being cared for, the rest are reiected. 10 The staues of beauty and bands broken by the reiection of Christ. 15 The Type and curse of a foolish Shepheard.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy Cedars.

2 Howle firre tree, for the cedar is fal'en; because all the ‖ mighty are spoyled; howle O yee okes of Bashan, for the ‖ forrest of the vintage is come downe.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepheards; for their glory is spoyled: a voice of the roaring of young lyons; for the pride of Iordan is spoyled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feede the flocke of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselues not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD; for I am rich: and their owne shepheards pitie them not.

6 For I will no more pitie the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will †deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his King, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*.

7 And I will feed the flocke of slaughter, *euen* you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two staues; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flocke.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule † loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I * will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to bee cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eate, euery one the flesh of † another.

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, *euen* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited vpon mee, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said vnto them, † If ye thinke good, giue *me* my price: and if not, forbeare: so they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of siluer.

13 And the LORD said vnto mee, Cast it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was prised at of them. And I tooke the thirty *pieces* of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe *euen* ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto mee, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepheard.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepheard in the land, *which* shall not visit those that bee ‖ cut off, neither shall seeke the young one, nor heale that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that standeth still: but he shall eate the flesh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 * Woe to the idol shepheard that leaueth the flocke: the sword *shall be* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shall be cleane dried vp, and his right eye shall be vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ierusalem a cup of trembling to her selfe, 3 and a burdensome stone to her aduersaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Iudah. 9 The repentance of Ierusalem.

THe burden of the Word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth foorth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they shall be in the siege both against Iudah *and* against Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselues with it, shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth bee gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shall say in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ierusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hostes their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheafe, and they shall deuoure all the people round about: on the right hand and on the left: and Ierusalem shall bee inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall saue the tents of Iudah first,

‖ Or, gallants.
‖ Or, the defenced forrest.
† Heb. make to be found.
‖ Or verily the poore.
‖ Or, binders
† Heb. was straitened for them.
* Ier. 15. 1.
† Heb. of his fellow or neighbour.
‖ Or, the poore of the flocke, &c. certainely know.
† Heb. if it be good in your eyes.
* Mat. 26. 15
* Mat. 26. 15
* Mat. 27. 9.
‖ Or, binders
‖ Or, bidden.
‖ Or, teare.
* Ier. 23. 1. ezek. 34. 2. Ioh. 10. 12.
‖ Or, slumber, or poyson.
‖ Or, and also against Iudah shall he be which shall be in siege against Ierusalem.
‖ Or, there is strength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.

ſirſt, that the glory of the houſe of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem doe not magnifie *themſelues* againſt Iudah.

8 In that day ſhall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and hee that is || feeble among them at that day ſhall be as Dauid; and the houſe of Dauid *ſhall be* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* I will ſeeke to deſtroy all the nations that come againſt Ieruſalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the houſe of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, the ſpirit of grace and of ſupplications, and they ſhall * looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they ſhall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely ſonne, and ſhall be in bitterneſſe for him, as one that is in bitterneſſe for *his* firſt borne.

11 In that day ſhall there be a great mourning in Ieruſalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land ſhall mourne, † euery family apart, the family of the houſe of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart: the family of the houſe of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

13 The family of the houſe of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountaine of purgation for Ieruſalem, 2 from idolatrie, and falſe prophecie. 7 The death of Chriſt, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there ſhall bee a fountaine opened to the houſe of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, for ſinne, and for † vncleanneſſe.

2 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they ſhall no more bee remembred: and alſo I will cauſe the prophets, and the vncleane ſpirit to paſſe out of the land.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* when any ſhall yet propheſie, then his father and his mother that begat him, ſhall ſay vnto him, Thou ſhalt not liue: for thou ſpeakeſt lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother, that begate him, ſhall thruſt him thorow when hee propheſieth.

4 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the Prophets ſhall be aſhamed euery one of his viſion, when he hath propheſied: neither ſhall they weare a † rough garment † to deceiue.

5 But he ſhall ſay, I *am* no Prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught mee to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one ſhall ſay vnto him, What *are* theſe wounds in thine hands? Then hee ſhall anſwere: *Thoſe* with which I was wounded in the houſe of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O ſword, againſt my ſhepherd, and againſt the man *that is* my fellow, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes: * ſmite the ſhepherd, and the ſheepe ſhall bee ſcattered: and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in all the land, ſaith the LORD, two parts therein ſhall be cut off, *and* die, but the third ſhall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and will * refine them as ſiluer is refined, and will try them as gold is tryed: they ſhall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will ſay, It *is* my people: and they ſhall ſay, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The deſtroyers of Ieruſalem deſtroyed. 4 The comming of Chriſt, and the graces of his Kingdome. 12 The plague of Ieruſalems enemies. 16 The remnant ſhall turne to the Lord, 20 and their ſpoiles ſhall be holy.

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy ſpoile ſhall be diuided in the midſt of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations againſt Ieruſalem to battell, and the Citie ſhall be taken, and the houſes rifled, and the women rauiſhed, and halfe of the Citie ſhall goe foorth into captiuitie, and the reſidue of the people ſhall not bee cut off from the Citie.

3 Then ſhall the LORD goe foorth and fight againſt thoſe nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet ſhall ſtand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ieruſalem on the Eaſt, and the mount of Oliues ſhall cleaue in the midſt thereof toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt, *and there ſhall bee* a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine ſhall remooue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And ye ſhall flee to the valley of || the mountaines: || for the valley of the mountaines ſhall reach vnto Azal: yea, yee ſhall flee like as yee fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Vziah king of Iudah: and the LORD my God ſhall come, *and* all the Saints with thee.

6 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the light ſhall not be † cleare, *nor* † darke.

7 But || it ſhall bee * one day, which ſhall bee knowne to the LORD, not day nor night: but it ſhall come to paſſe that at * euening time it ſhall be light.

8 And it ſhall be * in that day, *that* liuing * waters ſhall goe out from Ieruſalem: halfe of them toward the || former ſea, and halfe of them toward the hinder ſea: in ſummer and in winter ſhall it be.

9 And the LORD ſhall bee King ouer all the earth: in that day ſhall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land ſhal be || turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall be lifted vp and || inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the firſt gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel, vnto the kings winepreſſes.

11 And men ſhall dwell in it, and there ſhall be no more vtter deſtruction: but Ieruſa em || ſhall be ſafely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this ſhall bee the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite all the people that haue fought againſt Ieruſalem: their fleſh ſhall conſume away, while they ſtand vpon their feet, and their eyes ſhall conſume away in their holes, and their tongue ſhall conſume away in their mouth.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a great

|| Or, abiect. Heb. faleh.

*Ioh. 19. 34, 37. reu. 1. 7.

*Act. 2. 37.
*2. Chr. 35. 22.
† Heb. families, families.

† Heb ſeparation for vncleanes.
*Ezek. 30. 13.

† Heb a garment of haire.
† Heb. to lie.

*Mat. 26. 31. mar. 14. 27.

*1. Pet. 1. 6, 7.

|| Or, my mountaines.
|| Or, when hee ſhall touch the valley of the mountaines to the place he ſeparated
*Amos 1. 1.
† Heb. precious.
† Heb. thickneſſe.
|| Or, the day ſhall be one.
*Reu. 20. 29
*Iſa. 60. 26. reu. 21. 23.
*Ezek. 47. 8. ioel 3. 18, reu. 22. 1.
|| Or, Eaſterne.
|| Or, compaſſed.
|| Or, ſhall abide.

|| Or, ſhall abide.

great tumult from the LORD ſhall be among them, and they ſhall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand ſhall riſe vp againſt the hand of his neighbour.

14 And || Iudah alſo ſhall fight || at Ieruſalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about ſhall be gathered together, gold and ſiluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And ſo ſhall bee the plague of the horſe, of the mule, of the camel, and of the aſſe, and of all the beaſts that ſhall bee in theſe tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that is left of all the nations which came againſt Ieruſalem, ſhall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere, to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſts, and to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

17 And it ſhall bee, *that* whoſo will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ieruſalem, to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſtes, euen vpon them ſhall be no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no *raine*: there ſhall be the plague wherwith the LORD will ſmite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

19 This ſhall be the || puniſhment of Egypt, and the puniſhment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day ſhall there be vpon the || bels of the horſes, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS houſe ſhall be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ieruſalem and in Iudah ſhall be Holineſſe vnto the LORD of hoſtes, and all they that ſacrifice, ſhall come and take of them, and ſeethe therein: and in that day there ſhall be no more the * Canaanite in the Houſe of the LORD of hoſtes.

|| *Or, thou alſo, O Iudah, ſhalt.*
|| *Or, againſt*
† *Heb. vpon whom there is not.*
|| *Or, ſinne.*
|| *Or, bridles.*
* *Iſa. 35. 8. ioel 3. 17. reu. 21. 27. & 22. 15.*

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 *Malachi complaineth of Iſraels vnkindneſſe, 6 of their irreligiouſneſſe, 12 and prophaneneſſe.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Iſrael by † Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, ſaith the LORD: yet ye ſay, Wherein haſt thou loued vs? *was* not Eſau Iacobs brother, ſaith the LORD? yet I * loued Iacob.

3 And I hated Eſau, and laid his mountaines, and his heritage waſte, for the dragons of the wilderneſſe.

4 Whereas Edom ſaith, We are impoueriſhed, but we will returne and build the deſolate places; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, They ſhall build, but I will throw downe; and they ſhall call them, The border of wickedneſſe, and the people againſt whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee, and yee ſhall ſay, the LORD will bee magnified || from the border of Iſrael.

6 ¶ A ſonne honoureth *his* father, and a ſeruant his maſter, If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a Maſter, where *is* my feare, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, vnto you, O prieſts, that deſpiſe my Name? and ye ſay, Wherein haue wee deſpiſed thy Name?

7 || Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar; and ye ſay, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye ſay, The Table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind † for ſacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if ye offer the lame and ſicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleaſed with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

9 And now I pray you, beſeech † God that he will be gracious vnto vs: this hath beene † by your meanes: will hee regard your perſons, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would ſhut the doores *for nought?* neither doe ye kindle *fire* on mine Altar for nought. I *haue* no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

11 For from the riſing of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the ſame, my Name *ſhall bee* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incenſe *ſhall be* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *ſhall be* great among the heathen, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

12 ¶ But ye haue prophaned it, in that ye ſay; The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat is contemptible.

13 Ye ſaid alſo; Behold what a wearineſſe *is it*, and || ye haue ſnuffed at it, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the ſicke: thus ye brought an offering: ſhould I accept this of your hand, ſaith the LORD?

14 But curſed *be* the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and ſacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

† *Heb. by the hand of Malachi.*
* *Rom. 9. 13*
|| *Or, vpon. Heb. from vpon.*
|| *Or, bring vnto, &c.*
† *Heb. to ſacrifice.*
† *Heb the face of God.*
† *Heb. from your hand.*
* *Iſa. 1. 11. ier. 6. 20. ames 5. 21.*
|| *Or, whereas you might haue blowne it away.*
† *Heb. in whoſe flocke is.*

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſharpely reprooueth the Prieſts for neglecting their Couenant, 11 and the people for idolatry, 14 for adultery, 17 and for infidelity.*

AND now, O ye Prieſts, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If yee will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; I will euen ſend a * curſe vpon you, and will curſe your bleſſings: yea, I haue curſed them already, becauſe ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will || corrupt your ſeed, and † ſpread dung vpon your faces, *euen* the dung of your ſolemne feaſts, and || one ſhall take you away with it.

4 And yee ſhall know that I haue ſent this Commandement vnto you, that my Couenant might

* *Leu. 26. 14 deut. 28. 15.*
|| *Or, reproue*
† *Heb. ſcatter.*
|| *Or, it ſhall take you away to it.*

might be with Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

5 My Couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare wherewith hee feared mee, and was afraid before my name.

6 The Law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquity.

7 For the Priests lips should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But yee are departed out of the way: yee haue caused many to ‖ stumble at the Law: yee haue corrupted the Couenant of Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖ Or, *fall in the law.*

9 Therefore haue I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye haue not kept my wayes, but ‖ haue beene partiall in the Law.

‖ Or, *lifted vp the face against. Heb. accepted faces.*

10 * *Haue* we not all one father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe we deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by prophaning the couenant of our fathers?

* Eph. 4. 6.

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel, and in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath prophaned the holinesse of the LORD which ‖ hee loued, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

‖ Or, *ought in law.*

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the ‖ master and the scholler out of the tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offring vnto the LORD of hostes.

‖ Or, *him that waketh and him that answereth.*

13 And this haue ye done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offring any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet yee say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath beene witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is she* thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* hee the ‖ residue of the spirit. And wherefore one? that he might seeke † a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

‖ Or, *excellency.* † Heb. *a seed of God.* ‖ Or, *vse faithfully.*

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hostes, therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deale not treacherously.

‖ Or, *if thee hate her, put her away.* † Heb. *to put away.*

17 ¶ Yee haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet yee say, Wherein haue wee wearied him? when yee say, Euery one that doeth euill, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the messenger, maiestie, and grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacriledge, 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that feare God.

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and hee shall prepare the way before mee: and the LORD whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: behold, hee shall come, saith the LORD of hostes.

* Mat. 11. 10. marke 1. 2. luke 1. 76. & 7. 27.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like Fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of siluer: and he shall purifie the sons of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeeres.

‖ Or, *ancient*

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hostes.

‖ Or, *defraud*

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: * returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes: But yee said, Wherein shall we returne?

* Zech. 1. 3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed me. But ye say, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Yeare cursed with a curse: for ye haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the store-house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prooue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *bee roome* enough *to receiue it*.

* Gen. 7. 11. † Heb. *empty out.*

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and hee shall not † destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your Vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hostes.

† Heb. *corrupt.*

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for yee shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hostes.

13 ¶ Your words haue beene * stout against me, saith the LORD, yet ye say, What haue wee spoken so much against thee?

* Iob 21. 14.

14 Yee haue said, It *is* vaine to serue God: and what profit *is it*, that we haue kept his † ordinance, and that we haue walked † mournefully before the LORD of hostes?

† Heb. *his obseruation.* † Heb. *in blacke.*

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednesse † are set vp, yea they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

† Heb. *are built.* * Psal. 95. 9.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hostes, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I will spare them, as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

‖ Or, *speciall treasure.*

18 Then shall yee returne, and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 Hee exhorteth to the studie of the Law, 5 and telleth of Elijahs comming and Office.

FOr behold, the day commeth, that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea and all that doe wickedly shall bee stubble: and the day that commeth, shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hostes, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the * Sunne of righteousnesse arise, with healing in his wings, and ye shall goe foorth and grow vp as calues of the stall.

*Luke 1.3.

3 And yee shall tread downe the wicked: for they shall bee ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall doe *this*, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember yee the * Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the Statutes and Iudgements.

*Exod.20.3

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Elijah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

*Mat.11.14. luke 1.17. mar.9.11.

6 And hee shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.

APO-

APOCRYPHA.

I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Iosias his charge to the Priests and Leuites. 7 A great Passeouer is kept. 32 His death is much lamented: 34 His successours. 53 The Temple, Citie, and people, are destroyed. 56 The rest are carried vnto Babylon.

AND Iosias held the * feast of the Passeouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

2 Hauing set the Priests according to their daily courses, being arayed in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites the holy Ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord in the house that king Solomon the sonne of Dauid had built;

4 And said, Ye shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therfore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kinreds.

5 According as Dauid the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the Temple according to the seuerall dignitie of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passeouer, according to the commandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moyses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirty thousand lambes, and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and || Sielus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and sixe hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Ioram, captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer fiue thousand sheepe, and || seuen hundred calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyses: † And thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertaineth, as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brasse pots, and pans, || with a good sauour,

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues: and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy Singers also, the sonnes of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of * Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Ieduthun, who was * of the kings retinue.

16 Moreouer the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the Altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of Sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests and the Leuites, and the Iewes held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Ierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And the workes of Iosias were vpright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, and || did wickedly against the Lord, aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him || exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

25 * Now after all these acts of Iosias, it came to passe that Pharao the king of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

26 But

*2. Kings 23.22. 2.chr.35.1.

†2.Chro 35. 12. *And so of the bullocks.*

||With good speed, or willingly. 2.chr.35.13

*2.Chr. 35. 15.of Dauid and Asaph.

*2.Chron. 35.15. the kings Seer.

||Or, Iehiel.

||Fiue hundred calues, 2.chro.35.9.

||Or, were vngodly.

||Or, sensibly.

*2.Chron. 35.20.

26 But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, O king of Iudea?
27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea the Lord is with me hasting me forward: Depart from mee, and bee not against the Lord.
28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his chariot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremie, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:
29 But ioyned battell with him in the plaine of Magiddo, and the princes came against king Iosias.
30 Then said the king vnto his seruants, carry me away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediatly his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.
31 Then gate hee vp vpon his second chariot, and being brought backe to Ierusalem died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.
32 And in all Iewry they mourned for Iosias, yea Ieremie the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the chiefe men with the women, made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Israel.
33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the kings of Iudah, and euery one of the acts that Iosias did, and his glory, and his vnderstanding in the Law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the kings of Israel and Iudea.
34 *And the people tooke Ioachaz the sonne of Iosias, and made him king in stead of Iosias his father, when he was twenty and three yeeres old.
35 And hee reigned in Iudea and in Ierusalem three moneths: and then the king of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Ierusalem.
36 And hee set a taxe vpon the land of an hundred talents of siluer, and one talent of gold.
37 The king of Egypt also made king Ioacim his brother king of Iudea and Ierusalem.
38 And hee bound Ioacim and the Nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.
39 Fiue and twenty yeere olde was Ioacim † when he was made king in the land of Iudea and Ierusalem, and he did euill before the Lord.
40 Wherfore against him Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of brasse, and carried him vnto Babylon.
41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away, and set them in his owne temple at Babylon.
42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleannesse and impiety, are written in the Chronicles of the kings.
43 And Ioacim his sonne reigned in his stead: he was made king being eighteene yeeres old,
44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and did euill before the Lord.
45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to be brought into Babylon, with the holy vessels of the Lord,
46 And made Zedechias king of Iudea and Ierusalem, when he was one and twenty yeeres olde, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:
47 And he did euill also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were spoken vnto him, by the Prophet Ieremy from the mouth of the Lord.
48 And after that king Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by the Name of the Lord, hee forswore himselfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke, and his heart, hee transgressed the Lawes of the Lord God of Israel.
49 The gouernours also of the people, and of the Priests, did many things against the lawes, and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the Temple of the Lord, which was sanctified in Ierusalem.
50 Neuertheless, the God of their fathers sent by his messengers to call them backe, because he spared them and his Tabernacle also:
51 But they had his messengers in derision, and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets,
52 So farre forth, that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlines, commanded the kings of the Caldees to come vp against them.
53 Who slew their yong men with the sword, yea, euen within the compasse of their holy temple, and spared neither yong man nor maide, old man nor childe among them, for hee deliuered all into their hands.
54 And they tooke all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God, and the kings treasures, and carried them away into Babylon.
55 As for the house of the Lord, they burnt it, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem, set fire vpon her towers.
56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceased till they had consumed, and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not slaine with the sword, he carried vnto Babylon.
57 Who became seruants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the* word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Ieremie:
58 Vntill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall shee || rest, vntill the full terme of seuenty yeeres.

*2.Kin.23. 30. 2.chro. 36.1.

†2.Chro.36. 45. Ieboiakim, or Eliakim.

*Ier.25.11. & 29.10.

||Or, keepe Sabbath.

CHAP. II.

1 *Cyrus is mooued by God to build the Temple:* 5 *And giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and contribute to it.* 11 *He deliuereth againe the vessels which had beene taken thence.* 25 *Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.*

IN *the first yeere of Cyrus king of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might bee accomplished, that he had promised by the mouth of Ieremy;

*2.Chron. 36.22. Ezra 1.1, &c.

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus the king of the Persians, and hee made proclamation thorow all his kingdome, and also by writing,
3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of the Persians, The Lord of Israel the most high Lord, hath made me king of the whole world,
4 And commanded me to build him an house at Ierusalem in Iewrie.
5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem that is in Iudea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for || he is the Lord that dwelleth in Ierusalem.

||Or, shee.

6 Who-

6 Whosoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them helpe him, those I say that are his neighbours, with gold and with siluer,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattell, and other things, which haue beene set foorth by vow, for the Temple of the Lord at Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the tribes of Beniamin stood vp: the priests also and the Leuites, and all they whose mind the Lord had mooued to goe vp, and to build an house for the Lord at Ierusalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with siluer and gold, with † horses and cattell, and with very free gifts of a great number whose mindes were stirred vp thereto.

† Heb. substance, Exr. 1.6.

10 King Cyrus also brought foorth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had caried away from Ierusalem, and had set vp in his Temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Persians had brought them forth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were deliuered to † Sanabassar the gouernour of Iudea.

† Shessbazar. Greeke, the first part of the word is corruptly ioyned to the word going before, Ezra 1.8.

13 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cups, and a thousand of siluer, † censers of siluer twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, and of siluer † two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

† Heb. ninuet, Ezra 1.9. † Ezra 1.10 but foure hundred and ten.

14 So all the vessels of gold, and of siluer which were caried away, were † fiue thousand, foure hundred threescore and nine.

† Ezra 1. 11 but fiue thousand foure hundred.

15 These were brought backe by Sanabassar, together with them of the captiuitie, from Babylon to Ierusalem.

16 * But in the time of Artaxerxes King of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the Secretarie, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea and Ierusalem, these letters following.

* Ezra 4.6 † Rehumus and the name which followeth, is but an epithete to the former.

17 To King Artaxerxes our lord, Thy seruants Rathumus the Story-writer, and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest of their counsell, and the Iudges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice.

18 Bee it now knowen to the lord the King, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked citie,) doe build the market places, and repaire the walles of it, and doe lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this citie, and the walles thereof be made vp againe, they will not onely refuse to giue tribute, but also rebell against Kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple, are now in hand, we thinke it meete not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speake vnto our lord the King, to the intent that if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the bookes of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt find in the Chronicles, what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that city was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and raised alwayes warres therein, for the which cause euen this citie was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we doe declare vnto thee, (O lord the King) that if this city be built againe, and the walles thereof set vp anew, thou shalt from hencefoorth haue no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the King wrote backe againe to Rathumus the Story-writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this maner.

26 I haue read the Epistle which yee haue sent vnto mee: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath beene found, that that citie was from the beginning, practising against Kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion, and warre, and that mightie Kings and fierce were in Ierusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to hinder those men from building the citie, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it,

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the anoyance of Kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest that were in Commission with them, remooued in haste towards Ierusalem with a troupe of horsmen, and a || multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders, and the building of the Temple in Ierusalem ceased vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius King of the Persians.

|| Or, a great number of souldiers.

CHAP. III.

4 Three striue to excell each other in wise speeches. 9 They referre themselues to the iudgement of the King. 18 The first declareth the strength of Wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, hee made a great feast vnto all his subiects, and vnto all his household, and vnto all the Princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the gouernours and captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia; of an hundreth twenty and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the King went into his bed-chamber, and slept, and soone after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard, that kept the Kings bodie, spake one to another:

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence: he that shall ouercome, and whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the King Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drinke in gold, and to sleepe vpon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head-tire of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke:

7 And hee shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shall be called, Darius his cousin.

8 And then euery one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and layed it vnder king Darius his pillow,

9 And said, that when the King is risen, some will giue him the writings, and of whose side the King, and the three Princes of Persia shall iudge, that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be giuen as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The King is strongest.

12 The third wrote: Women are strongest: But aboue all things, Trueth beareth away the victorie.

13 ¶ Now when the King was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending foorth, hee called all the Princes of Persia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers,

‖ Or, counsell. 15 And sate him downe in the ‖ royall seat of Iudgement, and the writings were read before them:

16 And he said, Call the yong men, and they shall declare their owne sentences: so they were called, and came in.

17 And hee said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your mind, concerning the writings. Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine;

18 And he said thus: O yee men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drinke it:

19 It maketh the mind of the King, and of the fatherlesse childe to be all one: of the bondman and of the free man, of the poore man, and of the rich:

20 It turneth also euery thought into iollitie and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour, and it maketh to speake all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their loue both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the strongest, that enforceth to doe thus? And when he had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The second declareth the power of a King. 14 The third, the force of women: 33 and of Trueth. 41 The third is iudged to be wisest, 47 and obtaineth letters of the King to build Ierusalem. 58 Hee praiseth God, and sheweth his brethren what hee had done.

THen the second that had spoken of the strength of the King, began to say;

‖ Or, haue the command. 2 O yee men, doe not men excell in strength, that ‖ beare rule ouer sea and land, and all things in them?

3 But yet the King is more mightie: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatsoeuer he commandeth them, they doe:

4 If hee bid them make warre the one against the other, they doe it: if he send them out against the enemies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines, walles, and towers.

5 They slay and are slaine, and transgresse not the Kings commandement: if they get the victorie, they bring all to the King, as well the spoile as all things els.

6 Likewise for those that are no souldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vse husbandrie; when they haue reaped againe, that which they had sowen, they bring it to the King, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the King.

7 And yet he is but one man; if hee command to kill, they kill: if hee command to spare, they spare:

8 If he command to smite, they smite; if hee command to make desolate, they make desolate; if he command to build, they build:

9 If hee command to cut downe, they cut downe; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him; furthermore hee lieth downe, hee eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

11 And these keepe (watch) round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart, and doe his owne businesse, neither disobey they him in any thing. ‖ Or, can.

12 O yee men, how should not the king bee mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the trueth (this was Zorobabel) began to speake.

14 O ye men, it is not the great King, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer them, are they not women? † Heb. is of force.

15 Women haue borne the King and all the people, that beare rule by sea and land.

16 Euen of them came they: and they nourished them vp that planted the vineyards from whence the wine commeth.

17 These also make garments for men; these bring glory vnto men, and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea and if men haue gathered together gold and siluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman, which is comely in fauour and beautie?

19 And letting all those things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fix their eies fast on her; and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne countrey, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 Hee stickes not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father, nor mother, nor countrey.

22 By this also you must know, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe yee not labour and toile, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob, and to steale, to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a lion, and goeth in the

the darkeneſſe, and when he hath ſtolen, ſpoiled and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother.

26 Yea many there be that haue || runne out of their wits for women, and become ſeruants for their ſakes:

27 Many alſo haue periſhed, haue erred, and ſinned for women.

28 And now doe ye not beleeue me? is not the king great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I ſee him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, ſitting at the right hand of the King,

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and ſetting it vpon her owne head; ſhe alſo ſtrooke the King with her left hand.

31 And yet || for all this, the king gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if ſhe laughed vpon him, he laughed alſo: but if ſhe tooke any diſpleaſure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that ſhe might || be reconciled to him againe.

32 O ye men, how can it be but women ſhould be ſtrong, ſeeing they doe thus?

33 Then the King and the Princes looked one vpon another: ſo he began to ſpeake of the trueth.

34 O ye men, are not women ſtrong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, ſwift is the Sunne in his courſe, for he compaſſeth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his courſe againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is he not great that maketh theſe things? therefore great is the trueth, and ſtronger then all things.

36 All the earth || calleth vpon the trueth, and the heauen bleſſeth it, all works ſhake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the King is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and ſuch are all their wicked works, and there is no trueth in them. In their vnrighteouſneſſe alſo they ſhall periſh.

38 As for the trueth it endureth, and is alwayes ſtrong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of perſons, or rewards, but ſhe doeth the things that are iuſt, and refraineth from all vniuſt and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her workes.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteouſneſſe, and ſhe is the ſtrength, kingdome, power and maieſtie of all ages. Bleſſed be the God of trueth.

41 And with that he held his peace, and all the people then ſhouted and ſaid, Great is trueth, and mighty aboue all things.

42 Then ſaid the King vnto him, Aske what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, becauſe thou art found wiſeſt, and thou ſhalt ſit next me, and ſhalt be called my couſin.

43 Then ſaid he vnto the King, Remember thy vow which thou haſt vowed to build Ieruſalem in the day when thou cameſt to the kingdome,

44 And to ſend away all the veſſels that were taken away out of Ieruſalem, which Cyrus ſet apart, when he vowed to deſtroy Babylon, and to ſend them againe thither.

45 Thou alſo haſt vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made deſolate by the Chaldees.

46 And now, O lord the King, this is that which I require, and which I deſire of thee, and this is the princely liberalitie proceeding from thy ſelfe: I deſire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine owne mouth thou haſt vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the King ſtood vp and kiſſed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treaſurers and lieutenants, and captaines and gouernours, that they ſhould ſafely conuey on their way, both him, and all thoſe that goe vp with him to build Ieruſalem.

48 He wrote letters alſo vnto the lieutenants that were in Coeloſyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they ſhould bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ieruſalem, and that they ſhould build the Citie with him.

49 Moreouer he wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his realme vp into Iury, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor || treaſurer, ſhould forcibly enter into their doores,

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, ſhould be free without tribute, and that the Edomites ſhould giue ouer the villages of the Iewes which then they held,

51 Yea that there ſhould bee yeerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were built,

52 And other tenne talents yeerely, to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer ſeuenteene)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the citie, ſhould haue free liberty as well they as their poſterity, and all the Prieſts that went away.

54 He wrote alſo concerning the charges, and the Prieſts veſtments wherein they miniſter:

55 And likewiſe for the charges of the Leuites, to be giuen them, vntill the day that the houſe were finiſhed, and Ieruſalem builded vp.

56 And he commanded to giue to all that kept the city, || penſions and wages.

57 He ſent away alſo all the veſſels from Babylon, that Cyrus had ſet apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandment, the ſame charged he alſo to be done, and ſent vnto Ieruſalem.

58 Now when this yong man was gone forth, he lifted vp his face to heauen toward Ieruſalem, and praiſed the King of heauen,

59 And ſaid, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wiſedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy ſeruant.

60 Bleſſed art thou who haſt giuen me wiſedome: for to thee I giue thankes, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And ſo hee tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praiſed the God of their fathers becauſe he had giuen them freedom and libertie.

63 To

|| Or, growen deſperate.

Ioſeph. antiq. lib. 11. chap. 4. Rob. Stephan. Thesaurus.

|| Or, hereat.

|| Or, be friendly with him.

|| Or, pray vnto the trueth. Athanaſ.

|| Or, from aboue.

|| Or, portions of land.

63 To goe vp, and to build Ierusalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feasted with instruments of musicke, and gladnesse seuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Iewes that returned home. 50 The Altar is set vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is layd. 73 The worke is hindred for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to goe vp with their wiues, and sonnes, and daughters, with their menseruants and maidseruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them backe to Ierusalem safely, and with musicall [instruments,] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them goe vp together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went vp, according to their families, amongst their tribes, after their seuerall heads.

5 The Priests the sonnes of Phinees, the sonne of Aaron: Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, the sonne of Saraias, and ‖ Ioachim the sonne of Zorobabel, the sonne of Salathiel of the house of Dauid, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda;

6 [a] Who spake wise sentences before Darius the King of Persia, in the second yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth.

7 And these are they of Iury that came vp from the captiuity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon:

8 And they returned vnto Ierusalem, and to the other parts of Iury euery man to his owne citie, who came with Zorobabel, with Iesus, Nehemias, and [b] Zacharias, and Reesaias, Enenias, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, [c] Aspharasus, [d] Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their Gouernours: sonnes of [e] Phoros two thousand an hundred seuenty and two: the sons of [f] Saphat [g] foure hundred seuenty and two;

10 The sonnes of Ares seuen hundred fiftie and sixe:

11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure: the sonnes of [h] Zathui, nine hundred fourty and fiue: the sonnes of [i] Corbe seuen hundred and fiue: the sonnes of Bani, sixe hundred fourty and eight:

13 The sonnes of Bebai, sixe hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of [k] Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The sonnes of Adonican, sixe hundred sixty and seuen: the sonnes of [l] Bagoi, two thousand sixtie and sixe: the sonnes of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure:

15 The sonnes of [m] Aterezias, ninety and two: the sonnes of Ceilan and Azetas, threescore and seuen: the sonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirty and two.

16 The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom thirty two, and the sonnes of [n] Bassa, three hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The sonnes of Meterus, three thousand and fiue: the sonnes of [o] Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three.

18 They of Netophah fifty and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of [p] Bethsamos, fourty and two:

19 They of [q] Kiriathiarius, twenty and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, seuen hundred fourty and three: they of Pyra, seuen hundred:

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, foure hundred twenty and two; they of [r] Cyrama, and [s] Gabdes, sixe hundred twenty and one:

21 They of [t] Macalon, an hundred twentie and two: they of [u] Betolius fifty and two: the sonnes of [x] Nephis, an hundred fifty and sixe:

22 The sonnes of [y] Calamolalus, and Onus, seuen hundred twentie and fiue: the sonnes of Ierechus, two hundred fourty and fiue:

23 The sonnes of [z] Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirty:

24 The Priests, the sonnes of [a] Ieddu, the sonne of Iesus, among the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seuenty and two: the sonnes of [b] Meruth a thousand fifty and two.

25 The sonnes of [c] Phassaron, a thousand fourty and seuen: the sonnes of [d] Carme [e] a thousand and seuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the sonnes of [f] Iessue, and Cadmiel, and Banuas, and Sudias, seuenty and foure.

27 The holy singers: the sonnes of Asaph an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the sonnes of [g] Salum, the sonnes of [h] Iatal, the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of [i] Dacobi, the sonnes of [k] Teta, the sonnes of [l] Sami, in all an hundred thirtie and nine.

29 The seruants of the Temple: the sonnes of [m] Esau, the sonnes of [n] Asipha, the sonnes of Tabaoth, the sonnes of [o] Ceras: the sonnes of [p] Sud, the sonnes of [q] Phaleas, the sonnes of Labana, the sonnes of [r] Graba.

30 The sonnes of [s] Acua, the sonnes of Vta, the sonnes of [t] Cetab, the sonnes of Agaba, the sonnes of [u] Subai, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes of [x] Cathua, the sonnes of [y] Geddur:

31 The sonnes of [z] Airus, the sonnes of [a] Daisan, the sonnes of [b] Noeba, the sonnes of Chaseba, the sonnes of [c] Gazera, the sonnes of [d] Azia, the sonnes of [e] Phinees, the sonnes of Azara, the sonnes of [f] Bastai, the sonnes of [g] Asana, the sonnes of [h] Meani, the sonnes of [i] Naphisi, the sonnes of [k] Acub, the sonnes of [l] Asipha, the sons of [m] Assur, the sonnes of Pharacim, the sonnes of [n] Basaloth.

32 The sonnes of [o] Meeda: the sonnes of Coutha, the sons of [p] Charea, the sonnes of [q] Chareus, the sonnes of [r] Aserer, the sonnes of [s] Thomoi, the sonnes of [t] Nasith, the sonnes of Atipha.

33 The sonnes of the seruants of Solomon: the sonnes of [u] Azaphion, the sonnes of [x] Pharira, the sonnes of [y] Ioeli, the sonnes of [z] Lozon, the sonnes of [a] Isdael, the sonnes of [b] Sapheth:

34 The

‖ *Ioachim and Zerobabel. This place is corrupt: For Ioachim was the son of Iosedech, Neh.12.10. and not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Iudah.*

a *Zorobabel.*

b *Saraiah.*

c *Or, Mispar.*

d *Or, Reelaiah.*

e *Pareosh, Ezr.2.3. Nehem.7.9. where for breuity looke for the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they vary much, and the names much more.*

f *Shephatia.*

g *Or, three hundred seuenty two.*

h *Zattu.*

i *Zacchai.*

k *Asgad.*

l *Bigui.*

m *Alerhezekia.*

n *Besai.*

o *Bethlehem.*

p *Asmaueth.*

q *Kiriathiarim.*

r *Rama.*

s *Gaba.*

t *Michmas.*

u *Bethel.*

x *Magbis.*

y *Lodadid.*

z *Senaah.*

a *Iedaiah.*

b *Immar.*

c *Pashur.*

d *Harim.*

e *Or, 217. according to some copies.*

f *Thus it is read, Ezr.2. 40. the sons of Iesuna, and Cad. meel, of the sonnes of Hodauiah.*

g *Shallum.*

h *Ater.*

i *Akkub.*

k *Hatita.*

l *Shobai.*

m *Zicha.*

n *Hasupha.*

o *Keros.*

p *Siaha.*

q *Padon.*

r *Agabah.*

s *Akkub.*

t *Hagab.*

u *Shamlai.*

x *Giddel.*

y *Gahar.*

z *Reaiah.*

a *Rezin.*

b *Nekoda.*

c *Gazam.*

d *Huzza.*

e *Pascah.*

f *Besai.*

g *Asnah.*

h *Neumim.*

i *Nephusim.*

k *Bakbuk.*

l *Hacupa.*

m *Harhur.*

n *Bazluth.*

o *Mehida.*

p *Harsha.*

q *Barcos.*

r *Sisera.*

s *Thamai.*

t *Nezziah.*

u *Sophereth.*

x *Peruda.*

y *Iaalah.*

z *Darcon.*

a *Giddel.*

b *Shephatiah.*

34 The ſonnes of [c] Hagia, the ſonnes of [d] Phacareth, the ſonnes of Sabie, the ſonnes of Sarothie,
the ſonnes of Maſias, the ſonnes of Gar, the ſonnes
of Addus, the ſonnes of Suba, the ſonnes of Apher-
ra, the ſonnes of Barodis, the ſonnes of Sabat, the
ſonnes of Allom.

35 All the miniſters of the Temple, and the ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomon, were three hundred ſeuenty and two.

36 Theſe came vp from Thermeleth, and Thelerſas, Charaathalar leading them and Aalar.

37 Neither could they ſhew their families, nor their ſtocke, how they were of Iſrael: the ſonnes of [e] Ladan, the ſonnes of [f] Ban, the ſonnes of [g] Necodan, ſixe hundred fiftie and two.

38 And of the Prieſts that vſurped the office of the prieſthood, and were not found, the ſonnes of [h] Obdia, the ſonnes of [i] Accoz, the ſonnes of [k] Addus, who maried Augia one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the deſcription of the kinred of theſe men was ſought in the Regiſter, and was not found, they were remooued from executing the office of the Prieſthood.

40 For vnto them ſaid || Nehemias, and Atharias, that they ſhould not be partakers of the holy things, till there aroſe vp an high Prieſt, clothed with † Doctrine and Trueth.

41 So of Iſrael from them of twelue yeeres old and vpward, they were all in number fourtie thouſand, beſides men ſeruants and women ſeruants, two thouſand three hundred and ſixty.

42 Their || men ſeruants and handmaids, were ſeuen thouſand three hundred fourty and ſeuen: the ſinging men and ſinging women, two hundred fourty and fiue.

43 Foure hundred thirtie and fiue camels, ſeuen thouſand thirtie and ſixe horſes, two hundred fourty and fiue mules, * fiue thouſand fiue hundred twentie and fiue || beaſts vſed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ieruſalem, vowed to ſet vp the houſe againe in his owne place according to their abilitie:

45 And to giue into the holy treaſury of the workes a thouſand pounds of gold, fiue thouſand of ſiluer, and an hundred Prieſtly veſtments.

46 And ſo dwelt the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the people in Ieruſalem, and in the countrey: the ſingers alſo and the porters, and all Iſrael in their villages.

47 But when the ſeuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Iſrael were euery man in his owne place, they came altogether with one conſent into the open place of the || firſt gate which is towards the Eaſt.

48 Then ſtood vp Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and his brethren the Prieſts, and Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Iſrael,

49 To offer burnt ſacrifices vpon it, according as it is expreſly commanded in the booke of Moſes the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, becauſe all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppreſſed them, and they offered ſacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 And they held the feaſt of the Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the Law, and *offered* ſacrifices daily as was meet:

52 And after, that the || continuall oblations, and the ſacrifice of the Sabbaths and of the New Moones, and of all holy feaſts.

53 And all they that || had made any vow to God, began to offer ſacrifices to God from the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the Maſons and Carpenters, money, meate and drinke with cheerefulneſſe.

55 Vnto them of Sidon alſo and Tyre, they gaue carres that they ſhould bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which ſhould be brought by flotes to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus King of the Perſians.

56 And in the ſecond yeere and ſecond moneth, after his comming to the Temple of God at Ieruſalem began Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and their brethren, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Ieruſalem out of the captiuity:

57 And they laid the foundation of the houſe of God, in the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere after they were come to Iury and Ieruſalem.

58 || And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old, ouer the workes of the Lord. Then ſtood vp Ieſus and his ſonnes, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the ſonnes of Madiabun, with the ſonnes of Ioda the ſonne of Eliadun, with their ſons and brethren, all Leuites, with one accord || ſetters forward of the buſineſſe, labouring to aduance the workes in the houſe of God. So the workemen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Prieſts ſtood araied in their veſtiments with muſicall inſtruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph had Cymbals,

60 Singing ſongs of thankſgiuing, and praiſing the LORD || according as Dauid the King of Iſrael had ordained.

61 And they ſung *with* lond voyces, ſonges to the praiſe of the Lord: becauſe his mercy and glory is for euer in all Iſrael.

62 And all the people ſounded trumpets, and ſhouted with a loude voyce, ſinging ſongs of thankſgiuing vnto the Lord for rearing vp the houſe of the Lord.

63 * Alſo of the Prieſts and Leuites and of the chiefe of their families, the ancients who had ſeene the former houſe, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy ſhouted with loude voyce.

65 Inſomuch that the trumpets might not be || heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude ſounded maruelouſly, ſo that it was heard a farre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the Tribe of Iuda and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noiſe of trumpets ſhould meane.

67 And they perceiued, that they that were of the captiuity did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Iſrael.

[c] Hatti. [d] Phocereth. Hazzebaim, Ezra. 2.35.

[e] Delaiah. [f] Tobiah. [g] Necodah.

[h] Hobaiah. [i] Cos. [k] Barzelai.

|| Nehemias, who alſo is Athirſata, ſon of one, Nehe. 8.9. and 10.1. chap. 2.63. † Heb Vrim and Thummim. || See Nehe. 7.66.

*Ezra 2.67. || Aſſes.

|| See Ezra. 2.9. || Or, ouerſeers encouragers of them that wrought in the houſe of the Lord.

|| Or, after the manner of Dauid King of Iſrael.

*Ezra. 3.12, 13.

|| Or, before the Eaſt gate.

|| Or, diſcerned.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Iesus, and to the chiefe of the families, and said vnto them, we will build together with you.

69 For we likewise, as you, doe obey your Lord, and doe sacrifice vnto him from the dayes of || Asbazareth the King of the Assyrians, who brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Iesus, and the chiefe of the families of Israel said vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an house vnto the Lord our God.

71 Wee our selues alone will build vnto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the King of the Persians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them strait, hindred their building:

73 And by their secret plots, and popular perswasions, and commotions, they hindered the finishing of the building, all that time that King Cyrus liued, so they were hindred from building for the space of || two yeeres, vntill the reigne of Darius.

|| Asar-haddon, *chap. 4.3.*

|| *Vntill the second yeere of Darius Ezra.4.5, 6,7.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The Prophets stir vp the people to build the Temple. 8 Darius is solicited to hinder it: 27 But he doeth further it by all meanes, 32 and threatneth those that shall hinder it.

NOw in the second yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the sonne of || Addo, the Prophets prophecied vnto the Iewes, in Iury and Ierusalem in the Name of the Lord God of Israel || which was vpon them.

2 Then stood vp Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and began to build the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

3 *At the same time came vnto them, || Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria, and Phenice, with || Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and said vnto them,

4 By whose appointment doe you build this house and this roofe, and performe all the other things? and who are the workemen that performe these things?

5 Neuertheless the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour: because the Lord had visited the captiuity.

6 And they were not hindred from building, vntill such time as signification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an answere receiued.

7 The copy of the letters which Sisinnes gouernour of Syria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and sent vnto Darius, To King Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things be knowne vnto our lord the King, that being come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the city of Ierusalem, wee found in the city of Ierusalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuity,

9 Building an house vnto the Lord great *and* new, of hewen and costly stones, and the timber already laid vpon the walles.

10 And those workes are done with great speede, and the worke goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we these Elders, saying, By whose commandement build you this house, and lay the foundations of these workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that we might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing; wee demanded of them who were the chiefe doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this answere: Wee are the seruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a King of Israel great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heauen, he gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon of the Chaldees:

16 Who pulled downe the house and burnt it, and caried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the first yeere that King Cyrus reigned ouer the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the King wrote to build vp this house.

18 And the holy vessels of gold and of siluer, that Nabuchodonosor had caried away out of the house at Ierusalem, and had set them in his owne temple, those Cyrus the King brought foorth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to || Zorobabel and to Sanabassarus the ruler;

19 With commandement that he should carry away the same vessels, and put them in the Temple at Ierusalem, and that the Temple of the Lord should be built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanabassarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, and from that time to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it seeme good vnto the King, let search be made among the || records of King Cyrus,

22 And if it be found, that the building of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem hath beene done with the consent of King Cyrus, and if our lord the King be so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded King Darius to seeke among the records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatane the palace which is in the countrey of Media, there was found a || roule wherein these things were recorded.

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, King Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Ierusalem should be built againe where they doe sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whose height shall be sixty cubites, and the breadth sixty cubites, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and expences thereof to be giuen out of the house of King Cyrus.

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord both of gold and siluer that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Ierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should bee restored to the house

|| Or, Iddo.

|| Or, which was called vpon them.

*Ezra.5.3.

|| Or, Tatnai.

|| Or, Shetharboznai.

|| Or, Zorobabel, which is also Sanabassar the ruler, so as Zorobabel seemeth to be added to the text, Ezra.1.8.

|| Or, rowles.

|| Or, place.

house at Ierusalem, and be set in the place where they were before.

27 And also hee commanded that Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe those that be of the captiuitie of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Cœlosyria and Phenice, a portion carefully to be giuen these men for the sacrifices of the Lord, *that is,* to Zorobabel the gouernour, for bullockes and rammes, and lambes;

30 And also corne, salt, wine, and oile, and that continually euery yeere without further question, according as the Priests that be in Ierusalem shall signifie to be daily spent:

|| Drinke offrings. 31 That || offerings may bee made to the most high God, for the King and for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

32 And he commanded, that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing afore spoken or written, out of his owne house should a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the King.

33 The Lord therefore whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery King and Nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endammage that house of the Lord in Ierusalem.

34 I Darius the King haue ordained, that according vnto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Sisinnes and others, helpe forward the building. 5 The Temple is finished, and dedicated. 10 The Passeouer is kept.

*Ezr.6.13 THen * Sisinnes the gouernour of Cœlosyria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions following the commandements of king Darius,

2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy workes, assisting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernours of the Temple.

3 And so the holy workes prospered, when Aggeus, and Zacharias the Prophets prophesied.

4 And they finished these things, by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, and with || the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, Kings of Persia.

|| Or, the decree.

5 And thus was the holy house finished in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixt yeere of Darius King of the Persians.

† Heb. the third day, Ezra 6. 15.

6 And the children of Israel: the Priests, and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuitie, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes;

8 And twelue goates for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of || the chiefe of the tribes of Israel.

|| Or, tribes.

9 The Priests also and the Leuites, stood arayed in their vestments according to their † kinreds, in the seruices of the Lord God of Israel according to the booke of Moses: and the porters at euery gate.

† Heb. diuisions, Esd. 6. 18.

10 And the children of Israel || that were of the captiuity, held the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified,

|| Or, with those that, &c.

11 They that were of the captiuitie were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together,

12 And so they offered the Passeouer for all them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captiuity, did eate, euen all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, making merry before the Lord,

15 For that he had turned the || counsell of the King of Assyria towards them to strengthen their handes in the workes of the Lord God of Israel.

|| Or, mind.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the Kings commission to build. 8 The copy of it. 28 Hee declareth the names and number of those that came with him: 61 And his tourney. 71 Hee lamenteth the sinnes of his people, 96 And sweareth the Priests to put away their strange wines.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of || Ezerias, the sonne of Helchiah, the sonne of Salum.

|| Azarias.

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of || Ozias the son of || Memeroth, the sonne of Zaraias, the sonne of || Sauias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleasar, the sonne of Aaron the † chiefe Priest.

|| Azarias. || Meraioth. || Vzzi. Some copies want these three names † Heb. was first. Ezra. 7. 1.

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon, as a Scribe being very ready in the Lawe of Moyses, that was giuen by the God of Israel,

4 And the King did him honour: for hee found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and || Ministers of the Temple, vnto Ierusalem,

|| Nethinims

6 In † the seuenth yeere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth, (this was the kings seuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem, according to the || prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

† See Ezra 7. 7.8,9. || Or, successe

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that hee omitted nothing of the Law and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the Ordinances and Iudgements.

8 Now the copie of the || Commission which was written from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Esdras the Priest, and reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth.

|| Or, decree.

9 King

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras the Priest and reader of the Law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciously, I haue giuen order, that such of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Priests and Leuites being within our realme, as are willing and desirous, should goe with thee vnto Ierusalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a mind thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seuen friends the Counsellers,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ierusalem, agreeable to that which is in the Law of the Lord.

13 And carry the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to Ierusalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the gold and siluer that in the countrey of Babylon can be ‖ found, to the Lord in Ierusalem,

‖ Or, got.

14 With that also which is giuen of the people, for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ierusalem: and that siluer and gold may be collected for bullockes, rams, and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God which is in Ierusalem.

16 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe ‖ with the siluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

‖ With the rest of, Ezr. 7.18.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord which are giuen thee, for the vse of the Temple of thy God which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer thing else thou shalt remember for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the kings treasury.

19 And I, king Artaxerxes, haue also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest, and the reader of the Law of the most high God shall send for, they should giue it him with speed,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: likewise also of wheat euen to an hundred ‖ cores, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

‖ Or, measures, or salt Ezra 7.22.

21 Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently vnto the most high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the king and his sonnes.

22 I command you also that ye require no taxe, nor any other imposition of any of the Priests or Leuites, or holy Singers, or Porters, or ministers of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authority to impose any thing vpon them.

23 And thou, Esdras, according to the wisedome of God, ordaine Iudges, and Iustices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice, † all those that know the Law of thy God, and those that know it not thou shalt teach.

† Hebr. of those that know, Ezra 7.25.

24 And * whosoeuer shall transgresse the law of thy God, and of the king, shall be punished diligently, whether it be by death or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment.

* Ezra 7.26.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe, Blessed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the king, to glorifie his house that is in Ierusalem;

26 And hath honoured me in the sight of the king and his counsellers and all his friends and Nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goe vp with me;

28 And these are the chiefe according to their families and seuerall dignities, that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of King Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gerson: of the sonnes of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the sonnes of Dauid, ‖ Lettus * the sonne of Shechenias:

30 Of the sonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him were counted, an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath, Moab; Eliaonias, the sonne of ‖ Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

32 Of the sonnes of ‖ Zathoe, Sechenias, the sonne of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: Of the sonnes of Adin, Obeth the sonne of Ionathan, and with him † two hundred and fifty men.

33 Of the sonnes of Elam, Iosias, son of ‖ Gotholias, and with him seuenty men.

34 Of the sonnes of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias, sonne of Michael, and with him ‖ threescore and ten men.

35 Of the sonnes of Ioab, ‖ Abadias sonne of ‖ Iezelus, and with him two hundred and ‖ twelue men:

36 Of the sonnes of Banid, ‖ Assalimoth, sonne of Iosaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men:

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of ‖ Astath, Iohannes *sonne of* ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

39 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and ‖ Samaias and with them ‖ seuenty men:

40 Of the sonnes of † Bago, Vthi, the sonne of Istalcurus, and with him seuenty men:

41 And these I gathered together to the riuer, called ‖ Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes, and then I suruayed them.

42 But when ‖ I had found there none of the Priests and Leuites,

43 Then sent I vnto Eleazar and ‖ Iduel, and ‖ Masman,

44 And Almathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Ioribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias, and Mosollamon principall men and learned.

45 And I had them that they should goe vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of the treasury:

46 And commanded them that they should speake vnto Daddeus, and to ‖ his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mightie hand of our Lord they brought vnto vs skilfull men of the sonnes of ‖ Moli, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel, ‖ Asebebia

‖ Or, Daniel
‖ Or, Chattus
* Ezra 8.3. of the sons of Secheniah, of the sonnes of Paroth.
‖ Zerachiah.
‖ Or, of the sons of Sechenah the sonne of Iahaziel.
† Heb fifty men.
‖ Or, Athaliah.
‖ Or, Zebadiah.
‖ Or fourescore men.
‖ Or, Obadiah.
‖ Or, Iebiel.
‖ Or, eighteene men.
‖ Or, of the sons of Selomith the son of Iosiphiah.
‖ Or, Azgad
‖ Or, Casan.
‖ Or, Shemaiah.
‖ Or sixty men.
† Heb Boguai
‖ Or, to the riuer called Ahane, Ezr. 8.11.
‖ Or, he numbred the people and the priests: but found none of the sonnes of Leui.
‖ Or, Ariel.
‖ Or, Shemaiah.
‖ Or, Iarib.
‖ Or, these mens names with their generations are rightly distinguished Ezra 8.16.
‖ Or, Iddo.
‖ Or, of.
‖ Or, Casiphia.
‖ Or, the Nethinims at the place of Casiphia.
‖ Or, Machli
‖ Sherebia, Ezra. 8.18.

‖ Asebebia

|| Asebebia and his sonnes and his brethren, who were eighteene.

48 And Asebia, and Annuus, and Osias his brother of the sonnes of Channuneus, and their sonnes were twentie men.

49 And of the seruants of the Temple whom Dauid had ordained, and the principall men, for the seruice of the Leuites, (to wit) The seruants of the Temple, two hundred and twentie, the Catalogue of whose names were shewed.

50 And there I || vowed a Fast vnto the young men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs, for our children and for the † cattell:

51 For I was ashamed to aske the King footmen, and horsemen, and conduct for safegard against our aduersaries.

52 For wee had said vnto the King, that the power of the Lord our God, should be with them that seeke him, to support them in all wayes.

53 And againe we besought our Lord, as touching these things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the priests, || Esebrias, and Assanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the siluer, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the King and his counsell, and the princes, and all Israel had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them sixe hundred and fiftie talents of siluer, and siluer vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

57 And twentie golden vessels, and † twelue vessels of brasse, euen of fine brasse, glittering like gold.

58 And I said vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold, and the siluer *is* a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch yee, and keepe them till yee deliuer them to the chiefe of the priests and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Ierusalem into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the Priests and the Leuites who had receiued the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, brought them vnto Ierusalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras we departed the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our || iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemy, and so we came to Ierusalem.

62 And when we had beene there three dayes, the gold and siluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the house of our Lord on the fourth day vnto || Marmoth the Priest the sonne of Iri.

63 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Iosabad the sonne of Iesu, and || Moeth the sonne of Sabban, Leuites: all was *deliuered them* by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

65 Moreouer, they that were come out of the captiuitie offered sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel, euen twelue bullockes for all Israel, fourescore and sixteene rammes,

66 † Threescore and twelue lambes, goates for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they deliuered the Kings commandements vnto the Kings stewards, and to the gouernours of Cœlosyria, and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and said:

69 The nation of Israel, the princes, the priests, and Leuites haue not put away from them the strange people of the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Pherezites, Iebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

70 * For both they and their sonnes, haue married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers, and the great men haue beene partakers of this iniquitie.

71 And assoone as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head, and beard, and sate me downe sad and very heauie.

72 So all they that were then mooued at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled vnto me, whilest I mourned for the iniquitie: but I sate still full of heauinesse, vntill the euening sacrifice.

73 Then rising vp from the Fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching foorth my hands vnto the Lord:

74 I said, O Lord I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face;

75 For our sinnes † are multiplyed aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

76 For euer since the time of our fathers wee *haue beene* and are in great sin, euen vnto this day,

77 And for our sinnes and our fathers, we with our brethren, and our Kings, and our Priests, were giuen vp vnto the Kings of the earth, to the sword and to captiuitie, and for a prey with shame vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercie beene shewed vnto vs from thee O Lord, that there should be left vs a root, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuarie.

79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs † food in the time of our seruitude.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, wee were not forsaken of our Lord; but hee made vs gracious before the Kings of Persia, so that they gaue vs food.

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a sure abiding in Iury, and Ierusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall wee say hauing these things? for wee haue transgressed thy Commandements which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

83 That the land which yee enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions

|| Or, also Iasabias, and with him Iesebab of the sonnes of Merari with his brethren, Ezra 8. 19.

|| Proclaimed.

† Heb. substance.

|| Serebias and Hasabias.

† Heb. two vessels, Ezra 8. 27.

|| Dangers in the way.

|| Or, vnto Marimoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest. || Noadiah the sonne of Bannui.

† Heb. 77. lambes, 12. beegoats for a sinoffring, Ezra 8. 31.

* Ezra 9. 2.

† Gr. haue abounded.

† Heb. life, Ezra 9. 8.

pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleanesse.

84 Therefore now shall yee not ioyne your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall yee take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

85 Moreouer you shall neuer seeke to haue peace with them, that ye may be strong, and eat the good things of the land, and that ye may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes, and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, didst make our sinnes light:

87 And didst giue vnto vs such a root: but wee haue turned backe againe to transgresse thy Law, and to mingle our selues with the vncleanesse of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Mightest not thou be angry with vs to destroy vs, till thou hadst left vs neither root, seed, nor name?

‖ Or, be not angry, &c.

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ierusalem, a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the sonne of Ieelus, one of the sonnes of Israel called out and said, O Esdras, wee haue sinned against the Lord God, wee haue married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel ‖ aloft.

‖ Or, exalted, Deut. 28. 13. and Baruc. 3.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that wee will put away all our wiues which we haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertaine, and we will be with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Priests, and Leuites of all † Israel to doe after these things, and so they sware.

† Heb. and of all Israel, Ezra 10. 5.

CHAP. IX.

3 *Esdras assembleth all the people.* 10 *They promise to put away the strange wiues.* 20 *The names and number of them that did so.* 40 *The Law of Moses is read and declared before all the people.* 49 *They weepe, and are put in minde of the Feast day.*

THen Esdras rising from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Ioanan the sonne of Eliasib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iurie and Ierusalem, to all them that were of the captiuitie, that they should be gathered together at Ierusalem:

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three dayes according as the Elders that bare rule, appointed, their cattell should be seized to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe ‖ cast out from them that were of the captiuitie.

‖ Vtterly destroyed, Ioſh. 10. 8.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin gathered together at Ierusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose vp, and said vnto them, Yee haue transgressed the law in marrying strange wiues, thereby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confessing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and separate your selues from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude and said with a loud voyce; Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, so that wee cannot stand without, and this is not a worke of a day or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude ‖ stay, and let all them of our habitations that haue strange wiues, come at the time appointed,

‖ Or, stand

13 And with them the rulers and Iudges of euery place, till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Mosollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principal men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that held strange wiues, was brought to an end in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come together, and had strange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the sonnes of Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren, ‖ Matthelias, and Eleazar, and ‖ Ioribus, and ‖ Ionadanus.

‖ Maaſias. ‖ Iarib. ‖ Genaliah.

20 And they gaue their handes to put away their wiues, and to offer † rammes, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errors.

† Heb. a ram ‖ Or, purifications.

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and [a] Banes, and [b] Samelus, and [c] Hierel, and [d] Azarias.

22 And of the sonnes of [e] Phaizur, Elionas, Massias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and [f] Ocidelus, and [g] Talsas.

23 And of the Leuites: Iosabad, and Semis, and [h] Colius who was called [i] Calitas, and [k] Pathens, and Iudas, and Ionas.

24 Of the holy Singers: [l] Eliazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the Porters: Sallumus, and [m] Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of [n] Phoros, [o] Hiermas, and [p] Eddias, and Melchias, and [q] Maelus, and Eleazar, and [r] Asibias, and Baanias.

a Harim. b Maaſiah. c Iehiel d Vzziah. e Paſhur. f Ioſabad. g Elaſah. h Kelaiah. i Kalitah k Pethahiah l Eliaſhib.

m Tohim. n Paroſh. o Ramiah. p Ieſaiah. q Miamin. r Malchiah.

27 Of

27 Of the ſonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and [f] Hierielus, and Hierimoth, and [t] Aedias.

28 And of the ſonnes of [u] Zamoth, [x] Eliadas, [y] Eliſimus, [z] Othonias, Iarimoth, and [a] Sabatus, and [b] Sardeus.

29 Of the ſonnes of Bebai, Iohannes, and Ananias, and [c] Ioſabad, and [d] Amatheis.

30 Of the ſonnes of [e] Mani, [f] Olamus, [g] Mamuchus, [h] Iedeus, Iaſubus, [i] Iaſael, and Hierimoth.

31 † And of the ſonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Mooſias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Seſthel, Balunus, and Manaſſeas.

32 And of the ſonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aſeas, and Milchias, and Sabbeus; and Simon Choſameus.

33 And of the ſonnes of Aſom, [k] Altaneus, and [l] Matthias, and [m] Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manaſſes, and Simei.

34 And of the ſonnes of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carabaſion, and Enatibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliaſis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: and of the ſonnes of Ozora, Seſis, Eſril, Azailus, Samatus, Zambis, Ioſiphus.

35 And of the ſonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Iuel, Banaius.

36 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Preſts, and Leuites, and they that were of Iſrael dwelt in Ieruſalem, and in the countrey, in the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth: ſo the children of Iſrael were in their || habitations.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the Eaſt.

39 And they ſpake vnto Eſdras the Prieſt and reader, that he would bring the law of Moſes, that was giuen of the Lord God of Iſrael.

40 So Eſdras the chiefe Prieſt, brought the law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the Prieſts, to heare the law in the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning vnto mid-day, before both men and women; and all the multitude gaue heed vnto the law.

42 And Eſdras the Prieſt, and reader of the law ſtood vp, vpon a pulpit of wood which was made *for that purpoſe*.

43 And there ſtood vp by him, Matathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, || Ezecias, || Balaſamus, vpon the right hand.

44 And vpon his left hand ſtood || Phaldaius, Miſael, Melchias, || Lothaſubus and || Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Eſdras the booke of the law before the multitude: for he ſate † honourably in the firſt place in the ſight of them all.

46 And when he opened the law, they ſtood all ſtraight vp. So Eſdras bleſſed the Lord God moſt high, the God of hoſtes Almighty.

47 And all the people anſwered, Amen, and lifting vp their hands they fell to the ground, and worſhipped the Lord.

48 Alſo Ieſus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacubus, Zabateus, || Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Ioazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites taught the Law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderſtand it.

49 || Then ſpake Attharates vnto Eſdras the chiefe Prieſt, and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, ſaying,

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord; for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Goe then and eate the fat, and drinke the ſweete, and ſend part to || them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and bee not ſorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites publiſhed all things to the people, ſaying: This day is holy to the Lord, be not ſorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make merry, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere,

55 Becauſe they vnderſtood the words wherein they were inſtructed, and for the which they had beene aſſembled.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Eſdras is commanded to reproone the people.* 24 *God threatneth to caſt them off,* 35 *and to giue their houſes to a people of more grace then they.*

THe ſecond Booke of the Prophet * Eſdras, the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Azarias, the ſon of Helchias, the ſonne of || Sadamias, the ſonne of Sadoc, the ſonne of Achitob,

2 The ſonne of Achias the ſonne of Phinees, the ſon of Heli, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of Aziei, the ſon of Marimoth, the ſonne of Arna, the ſonne of Ozias, the ſonne of Borith, the ſonne of Abiſei, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleazar,

3 The ſonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of the Perſians.

4 * And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

5 Goe thy way, and ſhew my people their ſinfull deedes, and their children their wickedneſſe which they haue done againſt me, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Becauſe the ſinnes of their fathers are increaſed in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto ſtrange gods.

7 Am

[f] 1 Chron. 24. 21.
[t] 1 Eſdr. 5. 24.
[u] Zattu. Ezra 2. 8.
[x] Elioenai. 1 Eſdr. 9. 27.
[y] Eliaſhib. Ezra 10. 27.
[z] Mattaniah. Ezra 10. 27.
[a] Sabad. 1 Eſdr. 9. 28.
[b] Azizza. Ezra 10. 27.
[c] Zabbai. 1 Eſdr. 9. 29.
[d] Athlai. Ezra 10. 28.
[e] Bani. 1 Eſdr. 9. 30.
[f] Melhullam Ezra 10. 29.
[g] Malluch. 1 Eſdr. 9. 31.
[h] Adaiah. 1 Eſdr. 9. 31.
[i] Sheal
† Of the names in ver. 31, 32, 33, 34, 35. See Ezr. 10. 30, 31, 34 &c.
[k] Mattanai
[l] Matithiah.
[m] Zabad.

||Or, Hilkiah.
||Or, Maaſiah.
||Or, Pedaiah.
||Or, Haſhum.
|| See Nehe. 8. 4.
†Heb. about them all.
||Or, Hodiiah.
|| Then Nehemiah and Ezra the Prieſt and Scribe, and the Leuites that inſtructed the people, ſaid vnto all the people. Neh. 8. 9.
||Or, the poore.
||Or, willagers.
[s] Nehe. 8. 1.
[t] Ezra 7. 1.
||Or, Shallum.
*Iſa. 58. 1.

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they haue prouoked mee vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

1 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not beene obedient vnto my lawe, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbeare them vnto whom I haue done so much good?

*Exod.14.28. 10 * Many Kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, Pharao with his seruants, and all his power haue I smitten downe.

*Num 21. 24.iosh. 8. 12. 11 All the nations haue I destroyed before them, *and in the East I haue scattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue slaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

*Exod.14.29. 13 *I led you through the sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and safe || passage, *I gaue you Moyses for a leader, and Aaron for a priest,

||Or, street. *Exod.3.10 and.4.14. 14 * I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, saith the Lord.

*Exod.13.21. 15 Thus saith the almighty Lord, The quails *were as a token for you: I gaue you tents for your safegard, neuertheless you murmured there,

*Exod.16.13.psal.104.40. 16 And triumphed not in my Name for the destruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirstie in the wilderneſſe, * did you not cry vnto me?

*Num.14.3 18 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into this wilderneſſe to kill vs? It had beene better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in this wildernes.

19 Then had I pitie vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eate, * so yee did eate Angels bread.

*Wisd.16.20. *Num.20.11 wisd.11.4. 20 * When ye were thirstie, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out || to your fill? for the heat I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

||Or, abundantly. 21 I diuided amongst you a fruitfull land, I cast out the Canaanites, the Pherezites, and the Philistines before you: *What shall I yet doe more for you, saith the Lord?

*Isay.5.4. and exod. 15.23. 22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, when you were in the wilderneſſe in the riuer of the || Amorites, being a thirst, and blaspheming my Name,

||Or, at the bitter waters or waters of Marah. 23 I gaue you not fire for your b asphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the riuer sweet.

*Exod.32.8 24 What shall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou * Iuda wouldest not obey me: I will turne mee to other nations, and vnto those will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

25 Seeing yee haue forsaken mee, I will forsake you also, when yee desire me to be gracious vnto you, I shall haue no mercy vpon you.

*Isay.1.15. 26 * Whensoeuer you shall call vpon mee, I will not heare you: for yee haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feete are swift to commit manslaughter.

27 Ye haue not as it were forsaken mee, but your owne selues, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her young babes,

||Or, as I am your God. 29 That yee would be my people, || and I should be your God, that yee would be my children, and I should be your father?

*Mat.23.37. 30 * I gathered you together, as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now what shall I doe vnto you? I will cast you out from my face.

*Isa.1.13. 31 * When you offer vnto mee, I will turne my face from you: for your solemne feast daies, your New-moone, and your Circumcisions haue I forsaken.

32 I sent vnto you my seruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and slaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is desolate, I will cast you out, as the wind doeth stubble.

34 And your children shall not bee fruitfull: for they haue despised my Commandement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houses will I giue to a people that shall come, which not hauing heard of me, yet shall beleeue mee, to whom I haue shewed no signes, yet they shall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue seene no Prophets, yet they shall call their sinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witnesse the grace of the people to come, whose little ones reioyce in gladnesse: and though they haue not seene me with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they beleeue the thing that I say.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and see the people that commeth from the East.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, and Ionas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachy, which is called also an *Angel of the Lord.

*Mal.3.1.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Esdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Because they refused, the Gentiles are called. 43 Esdras seeth the Some of God, and those that are crowned by him.

THus sayth the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my commandements by my seruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but despised my counsailes.

2 The mother that bare them, saith vnto them, Goe your way, ye children, for I am a widow and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnesse, but with sorrow and heauinesse haue I lost you: for ye haue sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forsaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call vpon thee for a witnesse ouer the mother of these children, which would not keepe my Couenant

6 That

6 That thou bring them to confuſion, and their mother to a ſpoile, that there may bee no off-ſpring of them.

7 Let them bee ſcattered abroad among the heathen, let their names bee put out of the earth: for they haue deſpiſed my || Couenant.

[Sacrament or oath.

8 Woe be vnto thee, Aſſur, thou that hideſt the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember * what I did vnto Sodome and Gomorrhe.

*Gen.19. 24

9 Whoſe land lieth in clods of pitch, and heapes of aſhes: euen ſo alſo will I doe vnto them that heare me not, ſaith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord vnto Eſdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Hieruſalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Iſrael.

11 Their glory alſo will I take vnto mee, and giue theſe the euerlaſting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They ſhall haue the tree of Life for an ointment of ſweet ſauour, they ſhall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Goe and yee ſhall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may bee ſhortned: the kingdome is alreadie prepared for you; Watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witneſſe; for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good; for I liue, ſaith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and || bring them vp with gladneſſe, make their feete as faſt as a pillar: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

||Or, bring them vp with gladneſſe, as a due: make their feet faſt. For, &c.

16 And thoſe that bee dead will I raiſe vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowne || my Name in Iſrael.

||Or, thy name, O Iſrael.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I will ſend my ſeruants Eſay and Ieremie, after whoſe counſell I haue ſanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits,

18 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and honey: and ſeuen mighty mountaines, whereupon there grow roſes and lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherleſſe, giue to the poore, defend the orphane, clothe the naked.

21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not a lame man to ſcorne, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come into the ſight of my cleaerneſſe.

22 Keepe the old and yong within thy walles.

*Tob.1.18. † Signing or by them.

23 * Whereſoeuer thou findeſt the dead, † take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the firſt place in my reſurrection.

24 Abide ſtill, O my people, and take thy reſt, for thy quietneſſe ſhall come.

25 Nouriſh thy children, O thou good nource; ſtabliſh their feet.

26 As for the ſeruants whom I haue giuen thee, there ſhall not one of them periſh, for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary, for when the day of trouble and heauineſſe commeth, others ſhall weepe and be ſorrowfull, but thou ſhalt bee merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen ſhall enuie thee, but they ſhall bee able to doe nothing againſt thee, ſaith the Lord.

29 My hands ſhall couer thee, ſo that thy children ſhall not ſee hell.

30 Bee ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee, ſaith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that ſleepe, for I ſhall bring them out of the ſides of the earth, and ſhew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull, ſaith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come and || ſhew mercy vnto them: for my welles runne ouer, and my grace ſhall not faile.

||Or, preach.

33 I Eſdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I ſhould goe vnto Iſrael; but when I came vnto them, they ſet me at nought, and deſpiſed the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I ſay vnto you, O yee heathen, that heare and vnderſtand, Looke for your Shepheard, he ſhall giue you euerlaſting reſt; for hee is nigh at hand, that ſhall come in the end of the world.

35 Bee ready to the reward of the kingdome, for the euerlaſting light ſhall ſhine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the ſhadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulneſſe of your glory: I teſtifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and be glad, giuing thanks vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Ariſe vp and ſtand, behold the number of thoſe that be ſealed || in the feaſt of the Lord:

||Or, ſet.

39 Which are departed from the ſhadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

† Lat. conclude.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and † ſhut vp thoſe of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longeſt for, is fulfilled: beſeech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue beene called from the beginning may be hallowed.

*Reuel.7.9.

42 * I Eſdras ſaw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praiſed the Lord with ſongs.

43 And in the middeſt of them there was a young man of a high ſtature, taller then all the reſt, and vpon euery one of their heads hee ſet crownes, and was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

||Or, Lord.

44 So I asked the Angel, and ſaid, || Sir, what are theſe?

45 Hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Theſe be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue confeſſed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then ſaid I vnto the Angel, What young perſon is it that crowneth them, and giueth them palmes in their hands?

47 So hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto mee, It is the Sonne of God, whom they haue confeſſed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them, that ſtood ſo ſtiffely for the name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto mee, Goe thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou hast seene.

CHAP. III.

1 *Esdras is troubled,* 13 *and acknowledgeth the sinnes of the people:* 28 *yet complayneth that the heathen were lords ouer them, being more wicked then they.*

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of the Citie, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirit was sore mooued, so that I began to speake words full of feare to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord, who beareſt rule, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou didst plant the earth (and that thy selfe alone) and commandedst the people,

*Gen.2.7. 5 *And gauest a body vnto Adam without soule, which was the workemanship of thine hands, and didst breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made liuing before thee.

6 And thou leddest him into Paradise, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gauest commandement to loue thy way, which hee transgressed, and immediatly thou appointedst death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

*Gen.6.12. 8 *And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and despised thy Commandements.

*Gen.7.10. 9 *And againe in processe of time thou broughtest the Flood vpon those that dwelt in the world and destroyedst them.

10 And it came to passe in euery of them, that as death was to Adam, so was the flood to these.

11 Neuertheleſſe, one of them thou leftest, namely *Noah with his household, of whom came all righteous men.

*1.Pet.3.20.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they beganne againe to bee more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, *thou diddest choose thee a man from among them, whose name was *Abraham.

*Gen.12.1. *Gen.17.5.

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him onely thou shewedst thy will:

15 And madest an euerlasting Couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seed.

*Gen.21.2,3. 16 *And vnto him, thou gauest Isahac, and *vnto Isahac also thou gauest Iacob and Esau. As for Iacob thou *diddest choose him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Iacob became a great multitude.

*Gen.25.25,26. *Mal.1.2,3.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou leddest his seed out of Egypt,* thou broughtest them vp to mount Sina.

*Rom.9.13 exod.19.1. deut.4.10,

18 And bowing the heauens, thou didst set fast the earth, mouedst the whole world, and madest the depth to tremble, and troubledst the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of winde, and of cold, that thou mightest giue the Law vnto the seed of Iacob, ‖ and diligence vnto the generation of Israel.

‖ *And to all the generation of Israel, that they should keepe it with diligence.*

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy Law might bring foorth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart, transgressed, and was ouercome; and so be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmitie was made permanent, and the law (also) in the heart of the people with the malignity of the root, so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were brought to an end: * then diddest thou raise thee vp a seruant, called Dauid.

*1.Sam.16.13.

24 *Whom thou commandedst to build a citie vnto thy Name, and to offer incense and oblations vnto thee therein.

*2.Sam.5.1 and 7.5,13.

25 When this was done many yeres, then they that inhabited the citie, forsooke thee.

26 And in all things did euen as Adam, and all his generations had done, for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the citie ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they should therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seene impieties without number, then my soule saw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart failed me.

30 For I haue seene how thou suffrest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers: and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserued thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

31 ‖ I doe not remember how this way may be left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

‖ *Or, I conceiue.*

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee, besides Israel? or what generation hath so beleeued thy Couenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they ‖ flow in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy Commandements.

‖ *Or, abound*

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednesse now in the ballance, and theirs also that dwell in the world: and so shall thy Name no where bee found, but in Israel.

35. Or when was it that they which dwell vpon the earth, haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy Commandements?

36 Thou shalt finde that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Angel declareth the ignorance of Esdras in Gods iudgements,* 13 *and aduiseth him not to meddle with things aboue his reach.* 23 *Neuertheleſſe Esdras asketh diuers questions, and receiueth answeres to them.*

And

AN di the Angel that was sent vnto mee, whose name was Vriel, gaue mee an answere,

2 And said, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most High?

3 Then said I, Yea my Lord: and hee answered mee, and said, I am sent to shew thee three wayes, and to set forth three similitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canst declare mee one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I said, Tell on, my Lord. Then said he vnto me, Goe thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure mee the blast of the wind, or call me againe the day that is past.

6 Then answered I and said, What man is able to doe that, that thou shouldest aske such things of mee?

7 And he said vnto me, If I should aske thee how great dwellings are in the midst of the Sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many springs are aboue the firmament, or which are the out goings of Paradise:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldest say vnto mee, I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheless, now haue I asked thee but onely of fire and winde, and of the day where thorow thou hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not bee separated, and yet canst thou giue me no answere of them.

10 He said moreouer vnto me, Thine owne things, and such as are growen vp with thee, canst thou not know.

11 How should thy vessell then be able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderstand the ‖ corruption that is euident in my sight?

12 Then said I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we should liue still in wickednesse, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He answered me and said, I went into a forrest in a plaine, and the * trees tooke counsell,

14 And said, Come, let vs goe and make warre against the Sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the Sea also in like manner tooke counsell, and said, Come, let vs goe vp and subdue the woods of the plaine, that there also we may make vs another country.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the Sea came likewise to nought, for the sand stood vp and stopped them.

18 If thou were Iudge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou begin to iustifie, or whom wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered and said, Verely it is a foolish thought that they both haue deuised: for the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the Sea also hath his place to beare his ‖ floods.

20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgest thou not thy selfe also?

21 For like as ‖ the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the Sea to his floods: euen so * they that dwell vpon the earth, may vnderstand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and hee that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderstand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens.

22 Then answered I and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderstanding.

23 For it was not my minde to bee curious of the high things, but of such as passe by vs dayly, namely, wherefore Israel is giuen vp as a reproach to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the Law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written Couenants come to ‖ none effect.

24 And wee passe away out of the world as grashoppers, and our life is astonishment and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will hee then doe vnto his Name, whereby wee are called? of these things haue I asked.

26 Then answered he me, and said, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt marueile, for the world hasteth fast to passe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteousnesse, and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee; for the euill is sowen, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sowen, bee not turned vpside downe; and if the place where the euill is sowen, passe not away, then cannot it come that is sowen with good.

30 For the graine of euill seed hath beene sowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlinesse hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much shall it yet bring forth vntill the ‖ time of threshing come?

31 Ponder now by thy selfe, how great fruit of wickednesse the graine of euill seed hath brought forth.

32 And when the eares shall bee cut downe, which are without number, how great a ‖ floore shall they fill?

33 Then I answered and said, How and when shall these things come to passe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And hee answered mee, saying, Doe not thou hasten aboue the most Highest: for thy haste is in vaine to be aboue him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did not the soules also of the righteous aske question of these things in their chambers, saying, How long shall I hope on this fashion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

36 And vnto these things ‖ Vriel the Archangel gaue them answer, and said, Euen when the number of seeds is filled in you: for hee hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 By measure hath hee measured the times, and by number hath hee numbred the times:

‖ *The land* * Isa. 55. 8, 9 iohn 3. 31. 1. cor. 2. 13.

‖ *Or, no where.*

‖ *Or, floore.*

‖ *Or, Ieremiel.*

and he doth not moouenor ſtirre them, vntill the ſaid meaſure be fulfilled.

38 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, euen we all are full of impietie.

39 And for our ſakes peraduenture it is, that the floores of the righteous are not filled, becauſe of the ſinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he anſwered me, and ſaid, Goe thy way to a woman with child, and aske of her when ſhe hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then ſaid I, No Lord, that can ſhe not. And he ſaid vnto mee, In the graue the chambers of ſoules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haſte to eſcape the neceſſitie of the trauaile: euen ſo doe theſe places haſte to deliuer thoſe things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou deſireſt to ſee, it ſhall be ſhewed thee.

44 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, and if it be poſſible, and if I be meet therefore,

45 Shew mee then whether there be more to come then is paſt, or more paſt then is to come.

46 What is paſt, I know; but what is for to come, I know not.

47 And he ſaid vnto mee, Stand vp vpon the right ſide, and I ſhall expound the ſimilitude vnto you.

48 So I ſtood and ſaw, and behold, an hote burning ouen paſſed by before mee: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold, the ſmoake remained ſtill.

49 After this there paſſed by before me a watry cloud, and ſent downe much raine with a ſtorme, and when the ſtormy raine was paſt, the drops remained ſtill.

50 Then ſaid he vnto me, Conſider with thy ſelfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the ſmoake: but the drops and the ſmoake remaine behinde: ſo the ‖ quantitie which is paſt, did more exceed.

‖ Or, meaſure.

51 Then I prayed, and ſaid, May I liue, thinkeſt thou, vntill that time? ‖ or what ſhall happen in thoſe dayes?

‖ Or, who ſhall be manuſcript?

52 He anſwered me, and ſaid, As for the tokens whereof thou askeſt me, I may tell thee of them in part; but as touching thy life, I am not ſent to ſhew thee, for I doe not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The ſignes of the times to come. 23 He asketh why God chooſing but one people, did caſt them off. 30 He is taught, that Gods iudgements are vnſearchable. 46 and that God doth not all at once.

NEuertheleſſe, as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes ſhall come, that they which dwell vpon earth, ‖ ſhall be taken in a great number, and the way of truth ſhall be hidden, and the land ſhall be barren of faith.

‖ Shall be found with great wealth.

2 But * iniquity ſhall be increaſed aboue that which now thou ſeeſt, or that thou haſt heard long agoe.

* Matt. 24. 12.

3 And the land ‖ that thou ſeeſt now to haue root, ſhalt thou ſee waſted ſuddenly.

‖ Or, that thou treadeſt vpon, and ſeeſt.

4 But if the moſt High grant thee to liue, thou ſhalt ſee after the third Trumpet, that the Sunne ſhall ſuddenly ſhine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And blood ſhall drop out of wood, and the ſtone ſhall giue his voyce, and the people ſhall be troubled.

6 And euen hee ſhall rule whom they looke not for that dwell vpon the earth, and the foules ſhall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitiſh Sea ſhall caſt out fiſh, and make a noiſe in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they ſhall all heare the voyce thereof.

8 There ſhall be a confuſion alſo in many places: and the fire ſhall be oft ‖ ſent out againe, and the wilde beaſts ſhall change their places, and menſtruous women ſhall bring forth monſters.

‖ Or, ſtaked.

9 And ſalt waters ſhall be found in the ſweet, and all friends ſhall deſtroy one another: then ſhall wit hide it ſelfe, and vnderſtanding withdraw it ſelfe into his ſecret chamber,

10 And ſhall be ſought of many, and yet not be found: then ſhall vnrighteouſneſſe and incontinencie be multiplied vpon earth.

11 One land alſo ſhall aske another, and ſay, Is righteouſneſſe that maketh a man righteous, gone thorow thee? and it ſhall ſay; No.

12 At the ſame time ſhall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they ſhall labour, but their wayes ſhall not ‖ proſper.

‖ Or, bee reſiſted.

13 To ſhew thee ſuch tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and faſt ſeuen dayes, thou ſhalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreme feareful-neſſe went thorow all my body, and my mind was troubled, ſo that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and ſet me vp vpon my feet.

16 And in the ſecond night it came to paſſe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me, ſaying, Where haſt thou beene? and why is thy countenance ſo heauy?

17 Knoweſt thou not that Iſrael is committed vnto thee, in the land of their captiuity?

18 Vp then, and eat bread, and forſake vs not, as the ſhepherd that leaueth his flocke in the hands of cruell wolues.

19 Then ſaid I vnto him, Goe thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me: and he heard what I ſaid, and went from me.

20 And ſo I faſted ſeuen dayes, mourning and weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after ſeuen dayes ſo it was, that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my ſoule recouerd the ſpirit of vnderſtanding, and I began to talke with the moſt High againe,

23 And ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou haſt choſen thee one onely Vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world, thou haſt choſen thee one pit: and of all the flowres thereof, one Lilly.

25 And of all the depths of the Sea, thou haſt filled thee one riuer: and of all builded cities thou haſt hallowed Sion vnto thy ſelfe.

26 And

26 And of all the foules that are created, thou haſt named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou haſt prouided thee one ſheepe.

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou haſt gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedſt, thou gaueſt a Law that is approoued of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why haſt thou giuen this people ouer vnto many? and ||vpon the one roote haſt thou prepared others, and why haſt thou ſcattered thy onely one people among many?

||Or, ouer.

29 And they which did gainſay thy promiſes, and beleeued not thy couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou didſt ſo much hate thy people, yet ſhouldeſt thou puniſh them with thine owne hands.

31 Now when I had ſpoken theſe words, the Angel that came to me the night afore, was ſent vnto mee,

32 And ſaid vnto mee, Heare mee, and I will inſtruct thee, hearken to the thing that I ſay, and I ſhall tell thee more.

33 And I ſaid, Speake on, my Lord: then ſaid hee vnto mee, thou art ſore troubled in minde for Iſraels ſake: loueſt thou that people better then hee that made them?

34 And I ſaid, No Lord, but of very griefe haue I ſpoken: For my reines paine mee euery houre; while I labour to comprehend the way of the moſt High, and to ſeeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And hee ſaid vnto me, Thou canſt not; and I ſaid, Wherefore Lord? whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue ſeene the trauell of Iacob, and the weariſome toile of the ſtocke of Iſrael?

36 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Number mee the things that are not yet come, gather mee together the drops that are ſcattered abroad, make mee the flowres greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are cloſed, and bring mee foorth the windes that in them are ſhut vp, ſhew me the image of a voice: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou laboureſt to know.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, who may know theſe things, but hee that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for mee, I am vnwiſe: how may I then ſpeake of theſe things whereof thou askeſt me?

40 Then ſaid hee vnto mee, Like as thou canſt doe none of theſe things that I haue ſpoken of, euen ſo canſt thou not finde out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promiſed vnto my people.

41 And I ſaid, behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that bee reſerued till the ende; and what ſhall they doe that haue beene before me, or we (that be now) or they that ſhall come after vs?

42 And hee ſaid vnto mee, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no ſlackneſſe of the laſt, euen ſo there is no ſwiftneſſe of the firſt.

43 So I anſwered, and ſaid, Couldſt thou not make thoſe that haue beene made, and bee now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mighteſt ſhew thy iudgement the ſooner?

44 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The creature may not haſte aboue the maker, neither may the world hold them at once, that ſhall be created therein.

45 And I ſaid, As thou haſt ſaid vnto thy ſeruant, that thou which giueſt life to all, haſt giuen life at once to the creature that thou haſt created, and the creature bare it: euen ſo it might now alſo beare them that now be preſent at once.

46 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Aske the wombe of a woman, and ſay vnto her, If thou bringeſt forth children, why doeſt thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring foorth ten children at once.

47 And I ſaid, She cannot: but muſt doe it by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Euen ſo haue I giuen the womb of the earth to thoſe that be ſowen in it, in their times.

49 For like as a young childe may not bring foorth the things that belong to the aged, euen ſo haue I diſpoſed the world which I created.

50 And I asked and ſaid, Seeing thou haſt now giuen mee the way, I will *proceed to* ſpeake before thee: for our mother of whom thou haſt told mee that ſhe is young, draweth now nigh vnto age.

51 He anſwered me, and ſaid, Aske a woman that beareth children, and ſhe ſhall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou haſt now brought foorth, like thoſe that were before, but leſſe of ſtature?

53 And ſhe ſhall anſwere thee, They that bee borne in the ſtrength of youth, are of one faſhion, and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwiſe.

54 Conſider thou therefore alſo, how that yee are leſſe of ſtature then thoſe that were before you.

55 And ſo are they that come after you leſſe then yee, as the creatures which now beginne to bee olde, and haue paſſed ouer the ſtrength of youth.

56 Then ſaid I, Lord, I beſeech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, ſhew thy ſeruant by whom thou viſiteſt thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods purpoſe is eternall.* 8 *The next world ſhall follow this immediatly.* 13 *What ſhall fall out at the laſt.* 31 *Hee is promiſed more knowledge,* 38 *and reckoneth vp the workes of the creation,* 57 *and complaineth that they haue no part in the world, for whom it was made.*

AND hee ſaid vnto me, In the beginning when the ||earth was made, before the bordets of the world ſtood, or euer the winds blew;

||Or, *circle of the earth*

2 Before it thundred and lightened, or euer the foundations of Paradiſe were laid.

3 Before the faire flowers were ſeene, or euer the moueable powers were eſtabliſhed, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the ayre were lifted vp, before the meaſures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneys in Sion were hote,

5 And ere the preſent yeeres were ſought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that now ſinne were turned, before they were ſealed that haue gathered faith for a treaſure:

6 Then did I conſider theſe things, and they all were made through mee alone, and through none other: by mee alſo they ſhall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What ſhall bee the parting aſunder of the times? or when ſhall be the end of the firſt, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he ſaid vnto me, From Abraham vnto Iſaac, when Iacob and Eſau were borne of him,
*Gen.25.26. * Iacobs hand held || firſt the heele of Eſau.

9 For Eſau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

||Or, from the beginning. 10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand: other queſtion, Eſdras, aske thou not.

11 ¶ I anſwered then, and ſaid, O Lord that beareſt rule, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight,

12 I beſeech thee, ſhew thy ſeruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou ſhewedſt mee part the laſt night.

13 So hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto mee, Stand vp vpon thy feete, and heare a mighty ſounding voyce.

||Or, earthquake. 14 And it ſhall bee as it were a great ||motion, but the place where thou ſtandeſt, ſhall not be mooued.

15 And therefore when it ſpeaketh, be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderſtood.

16 And why? becauſe the ſpeech of theſe things trembleth and is mooued: for it knoweth that the end of theſe things muſt be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I ſtood vp vpon my feet, and hearkned, and behold, there was a voyce that ſpake, and the ſound of it was like the ſound of many waters.

18 And it ſaid, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to viſite them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquiſition of them, what they bee that haue hurt vniuſtly with their vnrighteouſneſſe, and when the affliction of Sion ſhall be fulfilled.

||Or, ſealed. 20 And when the world that ſhall begin to vaniſh away, ſhall bee ||finiſhed: then will I ſhew theſe tokens, the bookes ſhall bee opened before the firmament, and they ſhall ſee altogether.

21 And the children of a yeere olde ſhall ſpeake with their voyces, the women with child ſhall bring foorth vntimely children, of three or foure moneths olde: and they ſhall liue, and bee raiſed vp.

22 And ſuddenly ſhall the ſowen places appeare vnſowen, the full ſtorehouſes ſhall ſuddenly bee found empty.

23 And the trumpet ſhall giue a ſound, which when euery man heareth, they ſhall bee ſuddenly afraid.

24 At that time ſhall friends fight one againſt another like enemies, and the earth ſhall ſtand in feare with thoſe that dwell therein, the ſprings of the fountaines ſhall ſtand ſtill, and in three houres they ſhall not runne.

25 Whoſoeuer remaineth from all theſe that I haue told thee, ſhall eſcape, and ſee my ſaluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, ſhall ſee it, who haue not taſted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants ſhall bee changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill ſhall bee put out, and deceit ſhall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it ſhall flouriſh, corruption ſhall be ouercome, and the trueth which hath beene ſo long without fruit, ſhall be declared.

29 And when hee talked with mee, behold, I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I ſtood.

30 And theſe words ſaid hee vnto mee, I am come to ſhew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and faſt ſeuen dayes againe, I ſhall tell thee greater things ||by day, then I haue heard. *||See chap. 13. verſ. 52.*

32 For thy voice is heard before the moſt High: for the mighty hath ſeene thy righteous dealing, hee hath ſeene alſo thy chaſtity, which thou haſt had euer ſince thy youth.

33 And therefore hath hee ſent mee to ſhew thee all theſe things, and to ſay vnto thee, Bee of good comfort, and feare not.

34 And haſten not with the times that are paſt, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayſt not haſten from the latter times.

35 And it came to paſſe after this, that I wept againe, and faſted ſeuen dayes in like manner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which hee told mee.

36 And in the eighth night was my heart vexed within mee againe, and I began to ſpeake before the moſt High.

37 For my ſpirit was greatly ſet on fire, and my ſoule was in diſtreſſe.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, thou, ſpakeſt from the beginning of the creation, euen the firſt day, and ſaidſt thus, * Let heauen and earth bee made: and thy word was a perfect worke. *Gen.1.1.

39 And then was the ſpirit and darkeneſſes, and ſilence were on euery ſide; the ſound of mans voice was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedſt thou a faire light to come foorth of thy treaſures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Vpon the ſecond day thou madeſt the ſpirit of the firmament, and commandedſt it to part aſunder, and to make a diuiſion betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Vpon the third day thou didſt command that the waters ſhould bee gathered in the ſeuenth part of the earth: ſixe parts haſt thou dried vp and kept them, to the intent that of theſe, ſome beeing planted of God, and tilled, might ſerue thee.

43 For aſſoone as thy word went foorth, the worke was made.

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and diuers pleaſures for the taſte, and flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull ſmell: and this was done the third day.

45 * Vpon the fourth day thou commandedſt that *Gen.1.14.

that the Sunne ſhould ſhine, and the Moone giue her light, and the Starres ſhould be in order,

*Gen. 1. 15. deut. 4. 19. 46 And gaueſt them a charge to doe * ſeruice vnto man, that was to be made.

*Gen. 1. 20. 47 Vpon the fift day, thou ſaidſt vnto the ſeuenth part *where the waters were gathered, that it ſhould bring foorth liuing creatures, foules and fiſhes: and ſo it came to paſſe.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought foorth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praiſe thy wonderous workes.

|| Behemoth 49 Then didſt thou ordaine two liuing creatures, the one thou calledſt || Enoch, and the other, Leuiathan,

50 And diddeſt ſeparate the one from the other: for the ſeuenth part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not holde them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gaueſt one part, which was dried vp the third day, that he ſhould dwell in the ſame part, wherein are a thouſand hilles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gaueſt the ſeuenth part, namely the moiſt, and haſt kept him to bee deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the ſixth day thou gaueſt commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it ſhould bring foorth beaſts, cattell, and creeping things:

54 And after theſe, Adam alſo whom thou madeſt lord of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people alſo whom thou haſt choſen.

55 All this haue I ſpoken before thee, O Lord, becauſe thou madeſt the world for our ſakes.

56 As for the other people which alſo come of Adam, thou haſt ſaid that they are nothing, but be like vnto ſpittle, and haſt likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a veſſell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold theſe heathen, which haue euer been reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But wee thy people (whom thou haſt called thy firſt borne, thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their hands.

59 If the world now bee made for our ſakes, why doe we not poſſeſſe an inheritance with the world? how long ſhall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All ſhall die and riſe againe. 33 Chriſt ſhall ſit in iudgement. 46 God hath not made Paradiſe in vaine, 62 and is mercifull.

AND when I had made an end of ſpeaking theſe wordes, there was ſent vnto mee the Angel which had been ſent vnto mee the nights afore.

2 And he ſaid vnto me, Vp Eſdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I ſaid, Speake on, my God. Then ſaid he vnto me, The Sea is ſet in a wide place, that it might bee deepe and great.

4 But put the caſe the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the ſea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If hee went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is alſo another thing. A citie is builded, and ſet vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is ſet in a ||dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water. || Or, ſteepe place.

8 And one onely path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, *ſo ſmall*, that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this Citie now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance, if hee neuer ſhall paſſe the danger ſet before it, how ſhall hee receiue this inheritance?

10 And I ſaid, It is ſo, Lord. Then ſaid he vnto me, Euen ſo alſo is Iſraels portion:

11 Becauſe for their ſakes I made the world: and when Adam tranſgreſſed my ſtatutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of ſorrow and trauaile: they are but few and euill, full of perils, and very painfull.

13 For the entrances of the || elder world were wide and ſure, and brought immortall fruit. || Or greater

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter theſe ſtrait and vaine things, they can neuer receiue thoſe that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore why diſquieteſt thou thy ſelfe, ſeeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou mooued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why haſt thou not conſidered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is preſent?

17 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, thou haſt ordained in thy * Law, that the righteous ſhould inherit theſe things, but that the vngodly ſhould periſh. *Deut. 8. 1.

18 Neuertheleſſe, the righteous ſhall ſuffer ſtrait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue ſuffered the ſtrait things and yet ſhall not ſee the wide.

19 And he ſaid vnto me, There is no Iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderſtanding aboue the Higheſt.

20 For there be many that periſh in this life, becauſe they deſpiſe the Law of God that is ſet before them.

21 For God hath giuen ſtrait commandement to ſuch as came, what they ſhould doe to liue, euen as they came, and what they ſhould obſerue, to auoid puniſhment.

22 Neuertheleſſe, they were not obedient vnto him, but ſpake againſt him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themſelues by their wicked deeds, and ſaid of the moſt High, that hee is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his Law haue they deſpiſed, and denied his couenants; in his ſtatutes haue they not beene faithfull, and haue not perfourmed his workes.

25 And therefore Eſdras, for the emptie, are emptie things, and for the full, are the full things.

26 Behold, the time ſhall come, that theſe tokens which I haue told thee, ſhall come to paſſe, and the bride ſhall appeare, and ſhe coming

ming forth shall be seen, that now is withdrawen from the earth.

27 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euils, shall see my wonders.

28 For my Sonne Iesus shall bee reuealed with those that bee with him, and they that remaine, shall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After these yeeres shall my Sonne Christ die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world shall be turned into the old silence seuen dayes, like as in the || former iudgements: so that no man shall remaine.

31 And after seuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, shall be raised vp, and that shall die, that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most High shall appeare vpon the seat of iudgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long suffering shall haue an end.

34 But iudgement onely shall remaine, trueth shall stand, and faith shall waxe strong.

35 And the worke shall follow, and the reward shall bee shewed, and the good deedes shall bee of force, and wicked deedes shall beare no rule.

36 Then sayd I, * Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and * Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wilderneſse:

37 And Iesus after him for Israel in the time of || Achan,

38 And Samuel, and Dauid for the destruction: and * Solomon for them that should come to the Sanctuary.

39 And * Helias for those that receiued raine, and for the dead that he might liue.

40 And * Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many.

41 Euen so now seeing corruption is growen vp, and wickednesse increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

42 He answered me, and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doeth abide; therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome shall bee the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortalitie for to come, wherein corruption is past.

44 Intemperancie is at an end, infidelitie is cut off, righteousnesse is growen, and trueth is sprung vp.

45 Then shall no man be able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I answered then, and sayd, This is my first and last saying; (That it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or else when it was giuen him, to haue restrained him from sinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this present time to liue in heauinesse, and after death to looke for punishment?

48 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though it was * thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there bee promised vs an immortall time, whereas we haue done the workes that bring death?

50 And that there is promised vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our selues beeing most wicked, are made vaine?

51 And that there are laid vp for vs dwellings of health and safety, whereas wee haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most High is kept to defend them which haue ledde || a warie life, whereas wee haue walked in the most wicked wayes of all?

53 And that there should bee shewed a paradise whose fruite endureth for euer wherein is || securitie and medicine, sith wee shall not enter into it?

54 For we haue walked in vnpleasant places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue vsed abstinence, shall shine aboue the starres, whereas our faces shall be blacker then darkenesse?

56 For while we liued and committed iniquitie, wee considered not that we should beginne to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered hee mee, and said, This is the || condition of the battell, which man that is borne vpon the earth, shall fight,

58 That if hee be ouercome, hee shall suffer as thou hast said; but if hee get the victory, he shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto the people while he liued, saying, * Chuse thee life that thou mayest liue.

60 Neuertheleſse, they beleeued not him, nor yet the Prophets after him, no nor me which haue spoken vnto them,

61 That there should not be such heauinesse in their destruction, as shall bee ioy ouer them that are perswaded to saluation.

62 I answered then, and said, I know, Lord, that the most High is called mercifull, in that hee hath mercy vpon them, which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon those also that turne to his Law,

64 And that * he is patient, and long suffereth those that haue sinned, as his creatures:

65 And that he is bountifull, for he is ready to giue where it needeth.

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherite therein.

68 And he pardoneth; for if hee did not so of his goodnesse, that they which haue committed iniquities, might be eased of them, the ten thousand part of men should not remaine liuing.

69 And being Iudge, if hee should not forgiue them that are || cured with his word, and put out the multitude of || contentions,

70 There should be very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Many created, but few saued.* 6 *Hee asketh why God destroyeth his owne worke,* 26 *and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which only serue him.*

|| Or, first beginning.

|| Or, a chaste life.

|| Or, fainesse

|| Or, intent

|| Or, credited.

|| Or, contempts.

*Gen. 18. 23. *Exod 32. 11.

|| Or, Achor.

*2. Sam. 24. 17. 2. chro. 6. 14. *2. King. 17 21. and 18. 42, 45. *2. King. 19 15.

*Rom. 5. 18.

*Deut. 30. 19.

*Rom. 2. 4.

him. 41 *God answereth, that all seed commeth not to good,* 52 *and that glory is prepared for him and such like.*

AND hee answered me, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras, As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mold whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold commeth of: euen so is the course of this present world.

*Matt.20. 16.

3 * There bee many created, but few shall be saued.

4 So answered I, and said, Swallow then downe, O my soule, vnderstanding, and deuoure wisedome.

5 For thou hast agreed to giue care, and art willing to propheſie: for thou hast no longer space then onely to liue.

‖Or, to giue vs.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant that we may pray before thee, and thou ‖ giue vs seede vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workemanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

‖Or, how is the body fashioned.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giuest it members, ‖ thy creature is preserued in fire and water, and nine moneths doth thy workmanship endure thy creature which is created in her.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, shall both be preserued: and when the time commeth, the wombe preserued, deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breasts.

11 That the thing which is fashioned, may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughtest it vp with thy righteousnesse, and nourturedst it in thy Law, and reformedst it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

*Iob 10 8. Psal.139.14, &c.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him which with so great * labour was fashioned, it is an easie thing by thy commaundement, that the thing which was made, might be preserued.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speake (touching man in generall, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sory,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and for Israel, for whom I am heauy, and for Iacob, for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my selfe, and for them: for I see the falles of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the swiftnesse of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstand my words, and I shall speake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before hee was taken vp: and I said:

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in euerlastingnesse, which beholdest from aboue things in the heauen, and in the ayre,

21 Whose throne is inestimable, whose glory may not bee comprehended, before whom the hostes of Angels stand with trembling,

22 (Whose seruice is conuersant in winde and fire,) whose word is true, and sayings constant, whose Commandement is strong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whose looke drieth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the trueth witnesseth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.

26 O looke not vpon the sinnes of thy people, but on them which serue thee in trueth.

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the desire of those that keepe thy Testimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked fainedly before thee; but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy wil to destroy them, which haue liued like beasts: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beastes: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse, and glory.

‖ are sicke.

31 For wee and our fathers ‖ doe languish of such diseases; but because of vs sinners, thou shalt be called mercifull.

‖ be willing.

32 For if thou ‖ hast a desire to haue mercy vpon vs; thou shalt be called mercifull, to vs namely, that haue no workes of righteousnesse.

33 For the iust which haue many good works laid vp with thee, shall out of their owne deedes receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest bee so bitter toward it?

* 1. King. 8. 46. and 2. chro. 6. 36

35 * For in trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull there is none which hath not done amisse.

‖ Or, substance.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnesse, and thy goodnesse shall be declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them which haue not the ‖ confidence of good workes.

37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shall be.

38 For indeed I will not thinke on the disposition of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgement, before destruction.

*Gen. 3. 4.

39 But * I will reioyce ouer the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.

40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seede vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sowen good in his season, commeth not vp, neither doeth all that is planted

planted take roote: euen so is it of them that are sowen in the world, they shall not all be saued.

42 I answered then, and said, If I haue found grace, let me speake.

43 Like as the husbandmans seede perisheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due season, or if there come too much raine, and corrupt it:

44 Euen so perisheth man also which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans seede.

45 Be not wroth with vs, but spare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come, for such as be to come.

47 For thou commest farre short, that thou shouldest bee able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marueilous before the most High;

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shall be done to them, that in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a citie is builded, and rest is allowed, yea, perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The roote of euill is sealed vp from you, weakenesse and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to be forgotten.

‖ Or, grauе.

54 Sorrowes are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortalitie.

55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken libertie, they despised the most High, thought scorne of his Law, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue trodden downe his righteous,

58 And * said in their heart, that there is no God, yea, and that knowing they must die.

* Psal. 14.1. and 53.2.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receiue you, so thirst and paine are prepared for them; for it was not his wil that men should come to nought.

60 But they which bee created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I, and said,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed mee the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt beginne to doe in the last times: but at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who shall be saued, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Yet God doth saue a few. 33 He complaineth that those perish which keepe Gods Law: 38 and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HEe answered me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in thy selfe: and when thou seest part of the signes past, which I haue told thee before,

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand, that it is the very same time, wherein the highest will beginne to visit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall be seene * earthquakes, and vprores of the people in the world:

* Mat. 24.7.

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstand, that the most High spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world, hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Euen so the times also of the Highest, haue plaine beginnings in wonders and powerfull workes, and endings in effects and signes.

7 And euery one that shall be saued, and shall be able to escape by his workes, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall be preserued from the said perils, and shall see my saluation, in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then shall they ‖ bee in pitifull case which now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments.

‖ Or, they shall marуell.

10 For such as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue loathed my Law, while they had yet liberty, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderstood not, but despised it:

12 The same must know it after death by paine.

13 And therefore be thou not curious, how the vngodly shall be punished, and when: but enquire how the righteous shalbe saued, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I haue said before, and now doe speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there bee many moe of them which perish, then of them which shall be saued,

‖ And now because the time of the world was come, when I was preparing the world, &c.

16 Like as a waue is greater then a drop.

17 And hee answered me, saying: Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowers be, such are the colours also: such as the workeman is, such also is the worke: and as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man spake against me.

‖ But when the world was made, both now and then, the maners of euery one created were corrupted by a newer sailing harnesse and a law vnsearchable.

19 For then euery one obeyed, ‖ but now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, & by a law which is vnsearchable, rid themselues.

20 So I considered the world, and behold there was perill, because of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And

21 And I ſaw, and ſpared it greatly; and haue kept mee a || grape of the cluſter, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude periſh then, which was borne in vaine, and let my || grape bee kept, and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

23 Neuertheleſſe, if thou wilt ceaſe yet ſeuen dayes moe (but thou ſhalt not faſt in them.)

24 But goe into a field of flowers, where no houſe is builded, and eate onely the flowers of the field, Taſte no fleſh, drinke no wine, but eate flowers onely.

25 And pray vnto the Higheſt continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as hee commanded mee, and there I ſate amongſt the flowers, and did eate of the hearbes of the field, and the meate of the ſame ſatisfied mee.

27 After ſeuen dayes I ſate vpon the graſſe, and my heart was vexed within me, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the moſt High, and ſaid,

29 O Lord, thou that ſheweſt thy ſelfe vnto vs, thou waſt *ſhewed vnto our fathers in the wildernesſe, in a place where no man || treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt.

30 And thou ſpakeſt, ſaying, Heare me, O Iſrael, and marke my wordes, thou ſeed of Iacob.

31 For behold, I ſowe my Law in you, and it ſhall bring fruit in you, and ye ſhall bee honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the Law, kept it not, and obſerued not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy Law did not periſh, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Yet they that receiued it, periſhed, becauſe they kept not the thing that was ſowen in them.

34 And loe, it is a cuſtome when the ground hath receiued ſeed, or the ſea a ſhip, or any veſſell, meate or drinke, that, that being periſhed wherein it was ſowen, or caſt into,

35 That thing alſo which was ſowen, or caſt therein, or receiued, doeth periſh, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened ſo.

36 For we that haue receiued the Law, periſh by ſinne, and our heart alſo which receiued it.

37 Notwithſtanding, the Law periſhed not, but remaineth in his force.

38. And when I ſpake theſe things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, and vpon the right ſide I ſaw a woman, and behold, ſhee mourned and wept with a loud voice, and was much grieued in heart, and her clothes were rent, and ſhe had aſhes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And ſaid vnto her, Wherefore weepeſt thou? why art thou ſo grieued in thy minde?

41 And ſhee ſaid vnto me, Sir, let mee alone, that I may bewaile my ſelfe, and adde vnto my ſorrow, for I am ſore vexed in my minde, and brought very lowe.

42 And I ſayd vnto her, What ayleth thee? Tell mee.

43 Shee ſaid vnto me, I thy ſeruant haue beene barren, and had no child, though I had an husband thirtie yeeres.

44 And thoſe thirtie yeeres I did nothing elſe day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the Higheſt.

45 After thirtie yeeres, God heard mee thine handmaid, looked vpon my miſery, conſidered my trouble, and gaue mee a ſonne: and I was very glad of him, ſo was my husband alſo, and all my neighbours, and wee gaue great honour vnto the Almighty.

46 And I nouriſhed him with great trauell.

47 So when he grew vp, and came to the time that he ſhould haue a wife, I made a feaſt.

CHAP. X.

1 *Hee comforteth the woman in the field.* 17 *Shee vaniſheth away, and a Citie appeareth in her place.* 40 *The Angel declareth theſe viſions in the field.*

AND it ſo came to paſſe, that when my ſonne was entred into his wedding chamber, hee fell downe and died.

2 Then wee all ouerthrew the lights, and all my || neighbours roſe vp to comfort mee; ſo I tooke my reſt vnto the ſecond day at night.

3 And it came to paſſe when they had all left off to comfort mee, to the end I might be quiet: then roſe I vp by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou ſeeſt:

4 And I doe now purpoſe not to returne into the Citie, but here to ſtay, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne and to faſt vntill I die.

5 Then left I the || meditations wherein I was, and ſpake to her in anger, ſaying,

6 Thou fooliſh woman aboue all other, ſeeſt thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauineſſe, and much humbled, mourning very ſore?

8 And now ſeeing we all mourne and are ſad, for wee are all in heauineſſe, art thou grieued for one ſonne?

9 For aske the earth, and ſhee ſhall tell thee, that it is ſhe, which ought to mourne for the fall of ſo many that grow vpon her.

10 For out of her came all at the firſt, and out of her ſhall all others come, and behold, they walke almoſt all into deſtruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly || rooted out.

11 Who then ſhould make more mourning, then ſhee that hath loſt ſo great a multitude, and not thou which art ſorry but for one?

12 But if thou ſayeſt vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, becauſe I haue loſt the fruit of my womb, which I brought forth with paines, and bare with ſorrowes.

13 || But the earth *not ſo:* for the multitude preſent in it, according to the courſe of the earth; is gone, as it came.

14 Then ſay I vnto thee, Like as thou haſt brought forth with labour: euen ſo the earth alſo hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer ſince the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy ſorrow to thy ſelfe,

*Exo.19.9. and 24.3. deut.4.12.
|| Or, commeth.
|| Or, graine.
|| Or, graine.
|| Or, countrey men citizens.
|| Or, ſpeeches.
|| Or, abo-liſhed.
|| But the earth after the maner of the earth, whereinto the preſent multitude is gone againe as it came out.

selfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to bee iust, thou shalt both receiue thy sonne in time, and shalt be commended amongst women.

17 Goe thy way then into the citie, to thine husband.

18 And she said vnto mee, that will I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speake further vnto her, and said,

20 Doe not so: but be counselled by me: for how many are the aduersities of Sion? Be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Ierusalem.

21 For thou seest that our Sanctuary is layd waste, our Altar broken downe, our Temple destroyed.

22 Our Psaltery is laid on the ground, our song is put to silence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candlesticke is put out, the Arke of our couenant is spoyled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is named vpon vs, is almost profaned: our children are put to shame, our Priests are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuitie, our virgins are defiled, and our wiues rauished, our righteous men caried away, our little ones destroyed, our yong men are brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greatest of all, the seale of Sion hath now lost her honour: for she is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore shake off the great heauinesse, and put away the multitude of sorrowes, that the mighty may bee mercifull vnto thee againe, and the Highest shall giue thee rest, and ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to passe while I was talking with her, behold, her face vpon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her and mused what it might bee.

26 And behold, suddenly she made a great cry, very feareful: so that the earth shooke at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold the woman appeared vnto mee no more, but there was a citie builded, and a large place shewed it selfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cried with a loud voice, and said,

* Chap. 4. 2

28 Where is * Vriel the Angel, who came vnto me at the first? for hee hath caused mee to fall into many || trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

|| Or, into the multitude in a trance.

29 And as I was speaking these words, behold, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene dead, and mine vnderstanding was taken from mee, and hee tooke mee by the right hand, and comforted mee, and set mee vpon my feete, and said vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted, and why is thine vnderstanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

* Cha. 5. 20.

32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I did according to thy * words, and I went into the field, and loe I haue seene, and yet see, that I am not able to expresse.

33 And hee said vnto mee, Stand vp manfully, and I will aduise thee.

34 Then said I, Speake on, my lord in mee, onely forsake mee not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I haue seene that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or is my sense deceiued, or my soule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this || vision.

|| Or, trance

38 Hee answered me then, and said, Heare me, and I shall informe thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reueile many secret things vnto thee.

|| Or, purpose

39 He hath seene that thy || way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganst to comfort her:

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded.

43 And whereas shee told thee of the death of her sonne, this is the || solution.

|| Or, interpretation.

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas she said vnto thee (euen shee whom thou seest as a citie builded:)

45 Whereas *I say*, she said vnto thee, that she hath beene thirty yeeres barren: those are the thirtie yeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirty yeeres, Solomon builded the city, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee that shee nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Ierusalem.

48 But whereas she said vnto thee, That my sonne comming into his mariage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and died: this was the destruction that came to Ierusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because shee mourned for her sonne, thou beganst to comfort her, and of these things which haue chanced, these are to bee opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth, that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and suffersest from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightnesse of her glory, and the comelinesse of her beauty.

51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field, where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his city, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thy heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in and see the beauty and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see,

56 And

56 And then ſhalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art bleſſed aboue many other, and art || called with the Higheſt, and ſo are but few.

|| Or, art called to be with, &c.

58 But to morrow at night thou ſhalt remaine heere.

59 And ſo ſhall the Higheſt ſhew thee viſions of the || high things, which the moſt High will doe vnto them that dwell vpon earth in the laſt dayes. So I ſlept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

|| Or, laſt things.

CHAP. XI.

1 Hee ſeeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the Sea: 37 And a Lion out of a wood talking to the Eagle.

THen ſaw I a dreame, and behold, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, ſhe ſpread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the windes of the aire blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers and ſmall.

4 But her heads were at reſt: the head in the midſt was greater then the other, yet reſted † it with the reſidue.

† Lat. ſtood.

5 Moreouer, I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I ſaw that all things vnder heauen were ſubiect vnto her, and no man ſpake againſt her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe, the Eagle roſe vpon her talons, and ſpake to her feathers, ſaying,

8 Watch not all at once, ſleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by courſe.

9 But let the heads be preſerued for the laſt.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voyce went not out of her heads, but from the midſt of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right ſide there aroſe one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And ſo it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: ſo the next following ſtood vp, and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came alſo, like as the firſt, ſo that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voyce vnto it, and ſaid,

16 Heare, thou that haſt borne rule ouer the earth ſo long: this I ſay vnto thee, before thou beginneſt to appeare no more.

17 There ſhall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then aroſe the third, and reigned as the other before: and appeared no more alſo.

19 So went it with all the reſidue one after another, as that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and loe, in proceſſe of time, the feathers that followed, ſtood vp vpon the right ſide, that they might rule alſo, and ſome of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For ſome of them were ſet vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that reſted, and ſixe little wings.

24 Then ſaw I alſo that two little feathers diuided themſelues from the ſixe, and remained vnder the head, that was vpon the right ſide: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to ſet vp themſelues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one ſet vp, but ſhortly it appeared no more.

27 And the ſecond was ſooner away then the firſt.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought alſo in themſelues to reigne.

29 And when they ſo thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at reſt, namely, it that was in the midſt, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I ſaw that the two other heads were ioyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all thoſe that dwelt vpon the earth with much oppreſſion, and it had the gouernance of the world more then all the wings that had beene.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midſt, ſuddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which alſo in like ſort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer thoſe that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right ſide, deuoured it, that was vpon the left ſide.

36 Then I heard a voyce, which ſaid vnto mee, Looke before thee, and conſider the thing that thou ſeeſt.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lion, chaſed out of the wood: and I ſaw that hee ſent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and ſaid,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the higheſt ſhall ſay vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remaineſt of the foure beaſts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came and ouercame all the beaſts that were paſt, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulneſſe, and ouer the whole compaſſe of the earth with much wicked oppreſſion, and ſo long time dwelt hee vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth haſt thou not iudged with trueth.

42 For thou haſt afflicted the meeke, thou haſt hurt the peaceable, thou haſt loued lyers, and deſtroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and haſt caſt downe the walles of ſuch as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Higheſt, and thy pride vnto the Mightie.

44 The Higheſt alſo hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body:

46 That all the earth may be refreſhed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that ſhe may hope for the iudgement and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The Eagle which hee ſaw, is deſtroyed. 10 The viſion is interpreted. 37 Hee is bid to write his viſions, 39 and to faſt, that he may ſee more. 46 Hee doth comfort thoſe that were grieued for his abſence.

AND it came to paſſe whiles the Lion ſpake theſe words vnto the Eagle, I ſaw:

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, and ſet themſelues vp to reigne, and their kingdome was ſmall and full of vprore.

3 And I ſaw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, ſo that the earth was in great feare, then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my mind, and from great feare, and ſaid vnto my ſpirit,

4 Loe, this haſt thou done vnto mee, in that thou ſearcheſt out the wayes of the Higheſt.

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my minde, and very weake in my ſpirit: and little ſtrength is there in me; for the great feare wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therefore will I now beſeech the Higheſt, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I ſaid, Lord, that beareſt rule, If I haue found grace before thy ſight, and if I am iuſtified with thee, before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and ſhew me thy ſeruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this fearefull viſion, that thou mayeſt perfectly comfort my ſoule.

9 For thou haſt iudged mee worthy to ſhew me the laſt times.

10 And he ſaid vnto me, This is the interpretation of the viſion:

11 The Eagle whom thou ſaweſt come vp from the ſea, is the kingdome which was ſeene, in the * viſion of thy brother Daniel.

*Dan.7.7.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come that there ſhall riſe vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it ſhall be feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the ſame ſhall twelue kings reigne, one after another.

15 Whereof the ſecond ſhall begin to reigne, and ſhall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings ſignifie which thou ſaweſt.

17 As for the voice which thou heardeſt ſpeake, and that thou ſaweſt not to go out from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there ſhall ariſe great ſtriuings, and it ſhall ſtand in perill of falling: neuertheleſſe it ſhall not then fall, but ſhall be reſtored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou ſaweſt the eight ſmall vnder feathers ſticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there ſhall ariſe eight kings, whoſe time ſhalbe but ſmall, and their yeeres ſwift.

21 And two of them ſhall periſh: the middle time approching, foure ſhal be kept vntill their end begin to approch: but two ſhall bee kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou ſaweſt three heads reſting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his laſt dayes ſhall the moſt High raiſe vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they ſhall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of thoſe that dwell therein with much oppreſſion, aboue all thoſe that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For theſe are they that ſhall accompliſh his wickedneſſe, and that ſhall finiſh his laſt end.

26 And whereas thou ſaweſt that the great head appeared no more, it ſignifieth that one of them ſhall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, ſhall bee ſlaine with the ſword.

28 For the ſword of the one ſhall deuoure the other: but at the laſt ſhall he fall through the ſword himſelfe.

29 And whereas thou ſaweſt two feathers vnder the wings paſſing ouer the head that is on the right ſide:

30 It ſignifieth that theſe are they whom the Higheſt hath kept vnto their end: this is the ſmall kingdome and full of trouble, as thou ſaweſt.

31 And the Lion whom thou ſaweſt riſing vp out of the wood, and roaring, and ſpeaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteouſneſſe, with all the words which thou haſt heard.

32 This is the anointed which the Higheſt hath kept for them, and for their wickedneſſe vnto the end: hee ſhall reproue them, and ſhall vpbraid them with their cruelty,

33 For hee ſhall ſet them before him aliue in iudgement, and ſhall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the reſt of my people ſhal he deliuer with mercy, thoſe that haue beene preſerued vpon my borders, and he ſhall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue ſpoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou ſaweſt, and theſe are the interpretations.

36 Thou only haſt beene meet to know this ſecret of the Higheſt.

37 Therefore write all theſe things that thou haſt ſeene in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wiſe of the people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend and keepe theſe ſecrets.

39 But wait thou here thy ſelfe yet ſeuen dayes moe, that it may bee ſhewed thee whatſoeuer it pleaſeth the Higheſt to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And

40 And it came to passe when all the people saw that the seuen dayes were past, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together, from the least vnto the greatest, and came vnto me, and said,

41 What haue wee offended thee? and what euill haue we done against thee, that thou forsakest vs, and sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the || Prophets thou onely art left vs, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as a hauen or ship preserued from the tempest;

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs, sufficient?

44 If thou shalt forsake vs, how much better had it beene for vs, if wee also had beene burnt in the midst of Sion.

45 For wee are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voyce: then answered I them, and said,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and be not heauie thou house of Iacob.

47 For the Highest hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for mee, I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seeke mercy for the low estate of your sanctuary.

49 And now goe your way home euery man, and after these dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained still in the field seuen dayes, as the Angel commanded me, and did eate onely in those dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbes.

|| Or, people.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He seeth in his dreame a man comming out of the Sea. 25 The declaration of his dreame. 54 Hee is praised, and promised to see more.

AND it came to passe after seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And || loe, there arose a winde from the sea, that it mooued all the waues thereof.

3 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed strong with the || thousands of heauen: and when he turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were seene vnder him.

4 And whensoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt, that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, and loe, he had graued himselfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region or place whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And loe, as he saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift vp his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But onely I saw that hee sent out of his mouth, as it had beene a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue hee cast out sparkes and tempests,

11 And they were all mixt together; the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest, and fell with violence vpon the multitude, which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, so that vpon a sudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to bee perceiued, but onely dust and smell of smoake: when I saw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward saw I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorry, some of them were bound, and other some brought of || them that were offred: then was I sicke through great feare, and I awaked and said,

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant wonders from the beginning, and hast counted mee worthy that thou shouldest receiue my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderstanding, woe vnto them that shall bee left in those dayes; and much more woe vnto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauinesse.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are laid vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them, and to those that are left behinde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger, to come into || these things, then to passe away as a cloude out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered vnto me, and said,

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behinde, this is the interpretation.

23 Hee that shall endure the perill in that time, hath kept himselfe: they that be fallen into danger are such as haue workes, and faith towards the Almightie:

24 Know this therefore, that they which bee left behinde, are more blessed then they that bee dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision: Whereas thou sawest a man comming vp from the midst of the Sea:

26 The same is he whom God the highest hath kept a great season, which by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creature: and hee shall order them that are left behinde.

27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of winde, and fire and storme.

28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the most High will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

|| A certaine man or the winde. Iunius. || Clouds.

|| Iunius, Of the things that were offered.

|| Or, this day.

30 And hee shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall vndertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, * one people against another, and one realme against another.

*Mat.24.7.

32 And the time shal be when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my sonne be declared, whom thou sawest as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euery man shall in their owne land leaue the battell they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall bee gathered together, as thou sawest them willing to come and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and builded like as thou sawest the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my sonne shall rebuke the wicked inuentions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest,

38 And shall lay before them their euil thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and hee shall destroy them without labour, by the law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest that hee gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 Those are the ten tribes, which were caried away prisoners out of their owne land, in the time of Osea the king, whom * Salmanasar the king of Assyria led away captiue, and hee carried them ouer the waters, and so came they into another land.

*2.Kings 17.3.

41 But they tooke this counsell amongst themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe foorth into a further countrey, where neuer mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their statutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the riuer.

*Ex.14.21. iosh.3.15, 16.

44 For the most High then shewed * signes for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed ouer.

45 For through that country there was a great way to goe; namely of a yeere and a halfe: and the same region is called || Arsareth.

||Or, Ararath.

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time; and now when they shall begin to come,

47 The Highest shall stay the springs of the streame againe, that they may goe thorow: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But those that be left behind of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall defend his people that remaine.

50 And then shall he shew them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord, that bearest rule, shew me this: wherefore haue I seene the man comming vp from the midst of the sea?

52 And hee said vnto mee, Like as thou canst neither seeke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the sea: euen so can no man vpon earth see my sonne, or those that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou sawest, and whereby thou onely art heere lightened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne way, and applyed thy diligence vnto my Law, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisedome, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the treasures of the Highest: After other three dayes, I will speake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mighty and wondrous things.

57 Then went I foorth into the field, giuing praise and thankes greatly vnto the most High, because of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And because hee gouerneth the same and such things as fall in their seasons, and there I sate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A voyce out of a bush calleth Esdras, 10 and telleth him that the world waxeth olde. 22 Hee desireth, because the Law was burnt, to write all againe, 24 and is bid to get swift writers. 39 Hee and they are filled with vnderstanding, 45 but hee is charged not to publish all that is written.

AND it came to passe vpon the third day, I sate vnder an oke, and behold, there came a voyce out of a bush ouer against mee, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, Heere am I, Lord, and I stood vp vpon my feet.

3 Then said he vnto me, * In the bush, I did manifestly reueale my selfe vnto Moses, and talked with him, when my people serued in Egypt.

*Exod.3. 2,3.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long season.

5 And told him many wonderous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end: and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thine heart the signes that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seene, and the interpretations which thou hast heard:

9 For thou shalt be taken away from all, and from hencefoorth thou shalt remaine with my sonne, and with such as be like thee vntill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe olde.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of a tenth part.

13 Now therefore set thine house in order, and reprooue thy people, comfort such of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature,

15 And set aside the thoughts that are most heauie

heame vnto thee, and haste thee to flee from these times.

16 For * yet greater euils then those which thou hast seene happen, shall be done hereafter.

17 For looke how much the world shall bee weaker through age, so much the more shall euils increase vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the trueth is fled farre away, and leasing is hard at hand: For now hasteth the vision to come, which thou hast seene.

19 Then answered I before thee, and said,

20 Behold, Lord, I will goe as thou hast commanded me, & reproue the people which are present, but they that shall be borne afterward, who shal admonish them? thus the world is set in darkenesse, and they that dwell therin are without light.

21 For thy Law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that shall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into mee, and I shall write all that hath been done in the world, since the beginning, which were written in thy Law, that men may finde thy path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And he answered me, saying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for fourty dayes.

24 But looke thou, prepare thee many ||boxe trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ||Ecanus, and Asiel, these fiue which are ready to write swiftly.

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not be put out, till the things be performed which thou shalt begin to write.

26 And when thou hast done, some things shalt thou publish, and some things shalt thou shew secretly to the wise: to morrow this houre shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and said,

28 Heare these words, O Israel.

29 * Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered:

30 * And receiued the Law of life, which they kept not, which yee also haue transgressed after them.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion, parted among you by lot, but your fathers, and yee your selues haue done vnrighteousnesse, and haue not kept the wayes which the Highest commanded you.

32 And forasmuch as he is a righteous Iudge, he tooke from you in time, the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren amongst you.

34 Therefore if so be that you will subdue your owne vnderstanding, and reforme your hearts, ye shall be kept aliue, and after death ye shall obtaine mercie.

35 For after death shall the iudgement come, when we shal liue againe: and then shal the names of the righteous bee manifest, and the workes of the vngodly shall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto mee now, nor seeke after me these fourty dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue menas he commanded mee, and wee went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day, behold a voice called me, saying, Esdras, * open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, hee reached mee a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had drunke of it, my heart vttered vnderstanding: and wisedome grew in my breast, for my spirit strengthened my memory,

41 And my mouth was opened and shut no more.

42 The Highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderful visions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they sate fourty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me, I spake in the day, and held not my tongue by night:

44 In fourty dayes they wrote ||two hundred and foure bookes.

45 And it came to passe when the fourty dayes were fulfilled, that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may reade it.

46 But keepe the seuenty last, that thou mayest deliuer them onely to such as bee wise among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountaines of wisedome, and the ||streame of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 *This prophecie is certaine.* 5 *God will take vengeance vpon the wicked,* 12 *Vpon Egypt.* 28 *An horrible vision.* 43 *Babylon and Asia are threatned.*

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophecie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord.

2 And cause them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that speake against thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world; the sword, famine, death, and destruction.

6 For wickednesse hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull works are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickednesse which they profanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselues: behold the *innocent and righteous blood cryeth vnto me, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.

9 And therefore saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto me all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flocke to the

*Matt. 24.7.

||Or, leave tables to write on. See ver. 44.

||Or, Beams.

*Gen. 47.4.

*Acts 7.53.

*Ezek. 3.2.

||Or, 904.

||Or, the light of knowledge.

*Rev. 6.10. and 19.2.

slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a stretched-out arme, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundation of it shal be smitten with the plague and punishment that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourne: for their seedes shall faile, through the blasting, and haile, and with a fearefull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein:

15 For the sword and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shall be sedition among men, and inuading one another, they shall not regard their kings, nor princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a citie, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shall bee troubled, the houses shall be destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shall haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoile their goods, because of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I wil call together all the kings of the earth to reuerence mee; which are from the rising of the Sunne, from the South, from the East, and Libanus, to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also, and recompense in their bosome, Thus saith the Lord God;

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease ouer them that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone foorth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne, and keepe not my commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: go your way ye children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and yee shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Behold, an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shall be caried as the wind vpon earth, that all they which heare them may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath, shall goe foorth as the wilde boares of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and ioyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shall bee troubled and keepe silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemie besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their hoste shall bee feare, and dread, and strife || among their kings. ||Or, against

34 Behold clouds from the East, and from the North, vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon; full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starre; and blood shall be from the sword vnto the belly;

36 And dung of men vnto the camels || hough. ||Or, paserne, or litter.

37 And there shall bee great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath shall be afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great stormes from the South, and from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And strong winds shall arise from the East, and shall open it, and the cloud which he raised vp in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause feare toward the East and West wind, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mighty clouds shall be lifted vp full of wrath, & the starre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein, and they shall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible starre.

41 Fire and haile, and fleeing swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walls, mountaines and hils, trees of the wood, and grasse of the meadowes, and their corne.

43 And they shall goe stedfastly vnto Babylon, and || make her afraid. ||Or destroy.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the starre and all wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust and smoke goe vp vnto the heauen: and all they that be about her, shall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Asia, that art || partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person: ||Or, like vnto Babylon.

47 Woe bee vnto thee, thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please, and glory in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her that is hated in all her workes and inuentions: therefore saith God,

49 I wil send plagues vpon thee: widowhood, pouerty, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dryed vp as a flower, when the heate shall arise that is sent ouer thee.

51 Thou shalt be weakened as a poore woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and louers shall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would

52 Would I with iealousie haue so proceeded
against thee, saith the Lord,
53 If thou hadst not alway slaine my chosen,
exalting the stroke of thine hands, and saying o-
uer their † dead, when thou wast drunken,
54 Set foorth the beauty of thy countenance?
55 The reward of thy whoredome shall bee
in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue re-
compence.
56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen,
saith the Lord, euen so shall God doe vnto thee,
and shall deliuer thee into mischiefe.
57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou
shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shall bee
broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the
sword in the field.
58 They that bee in the mountaines shall die of
hunger, and eate their owne flesh, and drinke their
owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst
of water.
59 Thou, as vnhappy, shalt come through the
Sea, and receiue plagues againe.
60 And in the passage, they shall rush on the
idle citie, and shall destroy some portion of thy
land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall re-
turne to Babylon that was destroyed.
61 And thou shalt be cast downe by them, as
stubble, and they shall be vnto thee as fire,
62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy
land and thy mountaines, all thy woods and thy
fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with fire.
63 Thy children shall they cary away captiue,
and looke what thou hast, they shall spoile it, and
|| marre the beauty of thy face.

† Let death.

|| Or, blemish.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be auoided, 23 and with desolation. 40 The seruants of the Lord must looke for troubles, 51 and not hide their sinnes, 74 but leane them, and they shall be deliuered.

WOe be vnto thee, Babylon and Asia, woe
be vnto thee Egypt and Syria.
2 Gird vp your selues with clothes of sacke
and haire, bewaile your children, and be sorry, for
your destruction is at hand.
3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who may
turne it backe?
4 A fire is sent among you, and who may
quench it?
5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he
that may driue them away?
6 May a man driue away a hungry lion in the
wood? or may any one quench the fire in stub-
ble, when it hath begun to burne?
7 May one turne againe the arrow that is shot
of a strong archer?
8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and
who is he that can driue them away?
9 A fire shall goe foorth from his wrath: and
who is he that may quench it?
10 He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not
feare? hee shall thunder, and who shall not be a-
fraid?
11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not
be vtterly beaten to powder at his presence?
12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations
thereof; the Sea ariseth vp with waues from the
deepe, and the waues of it are troubled, and the
fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the
glory of his power.
13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the
bowe, his arrowes that he shooteth, are sharpe,
and shal not misse when they begin to be shot into
the ends of the world.
14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not
returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.
15 The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out,
till it consume the foundation of the earth.
16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty
archer, returneth not backward: euen so the
plagues that shall be sent vpon earth, shall not re-
turne againe.
17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me
in those dayes?
18 The beginning of sorrowes, and great mour-
nings, the beginning of famine, and great death:
the beginning of warres, and the powers shal stand
in feare, the beginning of euils, what shall I doe
when these euils shall come?
19 Behold, famine, and plague, tribulation and
anguish, are sent as scourges for amendment.
20 But for all these things they shall not turne
from their wickednesse, nor be alway mindfull of
the scourges.
21 Behold, victuals shall be so good cheape vp-
on earth, that they shall thinke themselues to be
in good case, and euen then shal || euils grow vpon
earth, sword, famine, and great confusion.
22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth,
shall perish of famine, and the other that escape
the hunger, shall the sword destroy.
23 And the dead shall be cast out as dung, and
there shall bee no man to comfort them, for the
earth shall bee wasted, and the cities shall bee cast
downe.
24 There shall be no man left to till the earth,
and to sowe it.
25 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall ga-
ther them?
26 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall tread
them? for all places shall be desolate of men.
27 So that one man shall desire to see another,
and to heare his voice.
28 For of a citie there shall be ten left, and two
of the field which shall hide themselues in the
thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.
29 As in an orchard of olines, vpon euery tree
there are left three or foure olines:
30 Or when as a vineyard is gathered, there are
left some clusters of them that diligently seeke
through the vineyard:
31 Euen so in those dayes there shall be three
or foure left by them that search their houses with
the sword.
32 And the earth shall be layd waste, and the
fields thereof shall waxe old, and her wayes and
all her paths shall growe full of thornes, because
no man shall trauell there-through.
33 The virgines shall mourne, hauing no
bridegroomes, the women shall mourne, hauing
no husbands, their daughters shall mourne, hauing
no helpers.
34 In the warres shall their bridegroomes
bee destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of
famine.

|| Or, plagues

35 Heare

35 Heare now these things, and vnderstand them, ye seruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods, of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slacke.

38 As when a woman with child in the ninth moneth bringeth foorth her sonne, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compasse her wombe, which paines, when the childe commeth foorth, they slacke not a moment:

39 Euen so shall not the plagues bee slacke to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorrowes shall come vpon it on euery side.

40 O my people, Heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in those euils, be euen as pilgrims vpon the earth.

41 Hee that selleth, let him bee as hee that fleeth away: and hee that buyeth, as one that will lose.

42 He that occupieth merchandise, as he that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reape: so also hee that planteth the vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marrie, as they that shall get no children: and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For strangers shall reape their fruits, and spoyle their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiues; for in captiuitie and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupie their merchandise with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions and their owne persons:

48 The more will I bee angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as an whore enuieth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquitie, when shee decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when hee commeth that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out euery sinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquity shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that hee hath not sinned: for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, * their imaginations, their thoughts and their hearts:

*Luk.16.15.

55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made, * and it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created.

*Gen.1.1.

56 In his word were the starres made, and hee knoweth the * number of them.

*Psa.146.4

57 He searcheth the deepe, and the treasures thereof, he hath measured the Sea, and what it containeth.

58 Hee hath shut the Sea in the middest of the waters, and with his word hath hee hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desart hath he made springs of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the high rockes to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding.

62 Yea, and the Spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sinne, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therfore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your workes, and he will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sinnes are brought foorth, yee shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What will yee doe? or how will yee hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the Iudge, feare him: leaue off from your sinnes, and forget your iniquities to meddle no more with them for euer, so shal God leade you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take away certaine of you, and feede you || being idle with things offered vnto idoles.

||Or, being vnable to resist.

69 And they that consent vnto them shall be had in derision, and in reproach, and troden vnder foote.

70 For there shall be in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shall be like mad men, sparing none, but still spoyling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

72 For they shall waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

73 Then shall they bee knowen who are my chosen, and they shall bee tried as the gold in the fire:

74 Heare, O yee my beloued, saith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the same.

75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keepe my Commandements, and precepts, saith the Lord God; Let not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themselues.

77 Woe bee vnto them that are bound with their sinnes, and couered with their iniquities: like as a field is couered ouer with bushes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauell through.

78 It is || left vndressed, and is cast into the fire, to be consumed therewith.

||Or, shut vp.

TOBIT.

TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 Tobit his ſtocke, and deuotion in his youth. 9 His marriage, 10 and captiuity. 13 His preferment, 16 almes and charity in burying the dead: 19 For which he is accuſed, and fleeth, 22 and after returneth to Nineue.

THe booke of the || words of Tobit, ſonne of Tobiel, the ſonne of Ananiel, the ſonne of Aduel, the ſonne of Gabael, of the ſeed of Aſael, of the tribe of Nephthali,

2 Who in the time of Enemeſſar, king of the Aſſyrians, was led captiue out of * Thisbe which is at the right hand of that city which is called || properly, Nephtali in Galile aboue Aſer.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life, in the way of trueth, and iuſtice, and I did many almes deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineue into the land of the Aſſyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne countrey, in the land of Iſrael, being but young, all the tribe of Nephthali my father, fell from the houſe of Ieruſalem, which was choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, that all the tribes ſhould ſacrifice *there* where the Temple of the habitation of the moſt High was conſecrated, and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the houſe of my father Nephthali ſacrificed vnto the * heifer Baal.

6 But I alone went often to Ieruſalem at the feaſts, as it was ordained vnto all the people of Iſrael by an euerlaſting decree, * hauing the firſt fruits, and tenths of increaſe, with that which was firſt ſhorne, and them gaue I at the Altar, to the Prieſts the children of Aaron.

7 The firſt tenth part of all increaſe, I gaue to the ſonnes of || Aaron, who miniſtred at Ieruſalem: another tenth part I ſold away, and went and ſpent it euery yeere at Ieruſalem.

8 And the third, I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, becauſe I was left an orphane by my father.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine * owne kinred, and of her I begate Tobias.

10 And when wee were carried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and thoſe that were of my kinred, did eate of the * bread of the Gentiles.

11 But I kept † my ſelfe from eating;

12 Becauſe I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the moſt High gaue mee grace, and fauour before Enemeſſar, ſo that I was his † purueyour.

14 And I went into Media, and left in truſt with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias || at Rages a citie of Media, ten talents of ſiluer.

15 Now when Enemeſſar was dead, Sennacherib his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, † whoſe eſtate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media.

16 And in the time of Enemeſſar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I ſaw any of my nation dead, or caſt || about the walles of Nineue, I buried him.

18 And if the King Sennacherib had ſlaine any, when he was come, and * fled from Iudea, I buried them priuily, (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were ſought for of the King.

19 And when one of the Nineuites went, and complained of mee to the King that I buried them, and hid my ſelfe: vnderſtanding that I was ſought for to be put to death, I withdrew my ſelfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left mee, beſides my wife Anna, and my ſonne Tobias.

21 And there paſſed not fiue and fifty dayes before two of his ſonnes * killed him; and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath, and || Sarchedonus his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels ſonne.

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me, I returned to Nineue: now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, and keeper of the Signet, and Steward, and ouerſeer of the accounts: and || Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers ſonne.

CHAP. II.

1 Tobit leaueth his meat to bury the dead, 10 and becommeth blind. 11 His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing. 14 Her husband and ſhee fall out about a kid.

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was reſtored vnto mee, with my ſonne Tobias, in the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which is the holy Feaſt of the ſeuen weekes, there was a good dinner prepared mee, in the which I ſate downe to eat.

2 And when I ſaw abundance of meat, I ſaid to my ſonne, Goe and bring what poore man ſoeuer thou ſhalt find out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tary for thee.

3 But hee came againe and ſaid, Father, one of our nation is ſtrangled, and is caſt out in the market-place.

4 Then before I had taſted of any meat, I ſtart vp and tooke him vp into a roume, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and waſhed my ſelfe, and ate my meat in heauineſſe,

6 Remem-

[or, after.

*1.Kin.17.3 [Or, Kedes of Nephthalim Galile, Iudg 4.6.

*1.King.12 30. Or, to the power of Baal, or the god Baal. *Exo.22.29 deut.12.6.

[Or, Leui.

*Num.36.7

*Gen.43.32

† Gr. my ſoule.

† Gr. buyer.

[Or, in the land or countrey of Media. † Gr. the waues of whom were vnſettled.

[Or, behind the walles.

*2.King.19 35,36.Iſa. 37.36,37. eccluſ.48. 18,22. 1. mic.7.41. 2.mac.8.19.

*2.King 19 37 2 chro. 32.21. [Or, Eſarhaddon.

[Or, Eſarhaddon.

6 Remembring that prophecie * of Amos, as he ſaid; your feaſts ſhall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going downe of the Sunne, I went and made a graue, and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked mee, and ſaid, This man is not yet afraid to bee put to death for this matter, * who fled away, and yet loe, hee burieth the dead againe.

9 The ſame night alſo I returned from the buriall, and ſlept by the wall of my court yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

10 And I knew not that there were || Sparrowes in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the Sparrowes muted warme doung into mine eyes, and a || whiteneſſe came in mine eyes, and I went to the Phyſicians, but they helped me not: moreouer Achiacharus did nouriſh mee, vntill I went into Elymais.

11 And my wife Anna || did take womens workes to doe.

12 And when ſhee had ſent || them home to the owners, they payed her wages, and gaue her alſo beſides a kidde.

13 And when it was in mine houſe, and began to cry, I ſaid vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not ſtollen? render it to the owners, * for it is not lawfull to eate any thing that is ſtollen.

14 * But ſhee replied vpon mee, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages. Howbeit I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abaſhed at her. But ſhee replyed vpon me, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deeds? || behold, thou and all thy works are knowen.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his maides taunts, prayeth, 11 Sara reproched by her fathers maids, prayeth alſo. 17 An Angel is ſent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my ſorrow prayed, ſaying,

2 O Lord, thou art iuſt, in all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercy and trueth, and thou iudgeſt truely and iuſtly for euer.

3 Remember mee, and looke on me, puniſh me not for my ſinnes and ignorances, and *the ſinnes of* my fathers, who haue ſinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy commandements, wherefore thou haſt deliuered vs * for a ſpoile, and vnto captiuitie, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproach to all the nations among whom we are diſperſed.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: Deale with mee according to my ſinnes, and my fathers: becauſe wee haue not kept thy commandements, neither haue walked in trueth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with mee as ſeemeth beſt vnto thee, and command my ſpirit to be taken from mee, that I may be || diſſolued, and become earth: for it is profitable for mee to die, rather then to liue, becauſe I haue heard falſe reproches, and haue much ſorrow: command therefore that I may now be deliuered out of this diſtreſſe, and goe into the euerlaſting place: turne not thy face away from me.

7 It came to paſſe the ſame day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel, was alſo reproched by her fathers maid,

8 Becauſe that ſhee had beene maried to ſeuen husbands, whom Aſmodeus the euill ſpirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doeſt thou not know, ſaid they, that thou haſt ſtrangled thine husbands? thou haſt had already ſeuen husbands, neither waſt thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doeſt thou beat vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer ſee of thee either ſonne or daughter.

10 When ſhe heard theſe things, ſhe was very ſorrowfull, ſo that ſhe thought to haue ſtrangled her ſelfe, and ſhe ſaid, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it ſhall bee a reproach vnto him, and I ſhal bring his old age with ſorrow vnto the graue.

11 Then ſhee prayed toward the window, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is bleſſed, and honourable for euer, let all thy workes praiſe thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I ſet mine eyes, and my face toward thee,

13 And ſay, Take mee out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproach.

14 Thou knoweſt, Lord, that I am pure from all ſinne with man,

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuitie: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any child to bee his heire, neither any || neere kinſman, nor any ſonne of his aliue, to whom I may keepe my ſelfe for a wife: my ſeuen husbands are already dead, and why ſhould I liue? but if it pleaſe not thee that I ſhould die, command ſome regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, that I heare no more reproach.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the Maieſtie of the great God.

17 And Raphael was ſent to heale them both, that is, to ſcale away the whiteneſſe of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the ſonne of Tobit, and to binde Aſmodeus the euill ſpirit, becauſe ſhee belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The ſelfe ſame time came Tobit home, and entred into his houſe, and Sara the daughter of Raguel came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne Tobias, 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money which hee had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media.

2 And ſaid with himſelfe, I haue wiſhed for death, wherefore doe I not call for my ſonne Tobias, that I may ſignifie to him *of the money* before I die.

3 And when he had called him, hee ſaid, My ſonne, when I am dead, bury mee, and deſpiſe not thy mother, * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which ſhall pleaſe her, and grieue her not.

4 Remember my ſonne, that ſhe ſaw many dangers

*Amos 8 10.

*Cha. 1.19.

||Or, Swallowes.

||Or, white filmes.

||Or, was hired to ſpin in the womens roomes

||Or, her worke.

*Deut.22.1

*Iob 2.9.

||Or, loe all things are knowen to thee.

* Deut. 28. 15,37.

|| Or, diſmiſſed, or deliuered.

*Exod.20. 12. eccluſ. 7.27.

||Or, brother

gers for thee, *when thou waſt* in her wombe, and when ſhe is dead, bury her by me in one graue.

5 My ſonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be ſet to ſinne, or to tranſgreſſe his Commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteouſneſſe.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings ſhall proſperouſly ſucceede to thee, and to all them that liue iuſtly.

[a]Pro.3.9. eccc.4.1. and 14.13. luke 14.13. 7 *Giue almes of thy ſubſtance, and when thou giueſt almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God ſhall not be turned away from thee.

[b]Eccl. 35. 10. 8 If thou haſt abundance, * giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a little, bee not afraid to giue according to that little.

9 For thou layeſt vp a good treaſure for thy ſelfe againſt the day of neceſſitie.

[c]Eccl. 29. 13. 10 *Becauſe that almes doth deliuer from death, and ſuffereth not to come into darkneſſe.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it, in the ſight of the moſt High.

[d]1. Theſ. 4.3 12 Beware of all * whoredome, my ſonne, and chiefely take a wife of the ſeede of thy fathers, and take not a ſtrange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for wee are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob: remember, my ſonne that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they all married wiues of their owne kinred, and were bleſſed in their children, and their ſeede ſhall inherit the land.

13 Now therefore my ſonne, loue thy brethren, and deſpiſe not in thy heart thy brethren, the ſons and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is deſtruction and much trouble, and in lewdneſſe is decay, and great want: for lewdneſſe is the mother of famine.

[e]Leuit. 19. 13. deu. 24. 14,15. 14 Let not the * wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tarry with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou ſerue God he will alſo repay thee: bee circumſpect, my ſonne, in all things thou doeſt, and bee wiſe, in all thy conuerſation.

[f]Mat. 7.12. luk 6.31. 15 *Doe that to no man, which thou hateſt: drinke not wine to make thee drunken; neither let drunkenneſſe goe with thee in thy iourney.

[g]Luk. 14.13 [h]Mat. 6.1. 16 *Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, * and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye bee enuious, when thou giueſt almes.

17 Powre out thy bread on the buriall of the iuſt, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counſell of all that are wiſe, and deſpiſe not any counſell that is profitable.

19 Bleſſe the Lord thy God alway, and deſire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy pathes, and counſels may proſper: for euery nation hath not counſell, but the Lord himſelfe giueth all good things, and he humbleth whom hee will, as hee will; now therefore my ſon, remember my commandements, neither let them bee put out of thy minde.

20 And now I ſignifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the ſonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not my ſonne, that wee are made poore, for thou haſt much wealth, if thou feare God, and depart from all ſinne, and doe that which is pleaſing in his ſight.

CHAP. V.

4 Young Tobias ſeeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will goe with him, 12 and ſaith hee is his kinſeman. 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together: 17 But his mother is grieued for her ſons departing.

TObias then anſwered and ſaid, Father, I will doe all things, which thou haſt commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, ſeeing I know him not?

3 Then hee gaue him the handwriting: and ſaid vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he went to ſeeke a man, he found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But hee knew not; and hee ſaid vnto him, Canſt thou goe with me to Rages? and knoweſt thou thoſe places well?

6 To whom the Angel ſaid, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſaid vnto him, Tarry for mee till I tell my father.

8 Then hee ſaid vnto him, Goe, and tarry not; ſo he went in and ſaid to his father; Behold, I haue found one, which will goe with me. Then he ſaid, Call him vnto me, that I may know of what tribe hee is, and whether hee be a truſtie man to goe with thee.

9 So hee called him, and he came in, and they ſaluted one another.

10 Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, Brother, ſhew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom hee ſaid, Doeſt thou ſeeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy ſonne? Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kinred, and name.

12 Then he ſaid, I am Azarias, the ſonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, Thou art welcome brother, be not now angry with mee, becauſe I haue enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honeſt and good ſtocke: for I know Ananias, and Ionathas ſonnes of that great Samaias: as wee went together to Ieruſalem to worſhip, and offered the firſt borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not ſeduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good ſtocke.

14 But tell mee, what wages ſhall I giue thee? *wilt thou* a drachme a day? and things neceſſary as to my owne ſonne?

15 Yea moreouer, if ye returne ſafe, I will adde ſome thing to the wages.

16 So they were well pleaſed. Then ſaid he to Tobias; Prepare thy ſelfe for the iourney, and God ſend you a good iourney. And when his ſonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father ſaid; Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen, proſper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company.

pany. So they went foorth both, and the young mans dog with them.

17 But Anna, his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our sonne? is hee not the staffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?

18 Bee not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be || as refuse in respect of our child.

19 || For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doth suffice vs.

20 Then said Tobit, to her, Take no care my sister, he shall returne in safety, and thine eyes shall see him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney shall be prosperous, and he shall returne safe.

22 Then she made an end of weeping.

|| *Let not money be added, but be the offscouring of our sonne.* ||*Or, so long as God hath granted vs to liue, this is sufficient.*

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart and gall out of a fish, 10 And to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel; 16 And teacheth how to driue the wicked spirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney; they came in the euening to the riuer Tygris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the young man went downe to wash himselfe, a fish leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel said vnto him, Take the fish; and the young man laid hold of the fish, and || drew it to land.

4 To whom the Angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liuer and the gall, and put them vp safely.

5 So the young man did as the Angel commanded him, and when they had rosted the fish, they did eate it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the yong man said to the Angel, Brother Azarias, to what vse is the heart, and the liuer and the gall of the fish?

7 And he said vnto him, Touching the heart and the liuer, if a diuell, or any euill spirit trouble any, wee must make a smoke thereof before the man or the women, and the party shall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall *it is good* to annoint a man that hath whiteneſſe in his eyes, and hee shall bee healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages;

10 The Angel said to the young man, Brother, to day wee shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin; hee also hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will speake for her, that she may be giuen thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doth the || * right of her appertaine, seeing thou onely art of her kinred.

12 And the maid is faire and wise, now therefore heare me, and I will speake to her father, and when we returne from Rages, wee will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another according to the Law of Moses, but hee shall be guilty of death, because the right of inheritance doeth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the yong man answered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath beene giuen to seuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber.

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I goe in vnto her, I die, as the other before; for a wicked spirit loueth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come vnto her; wherefore I also feare lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of mee) to the graue with sorrow, for they haue no other sonne to bury them:

15 Then the Angel said vnto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine owne kinred? wherefore heare mee, O my brother, for shee shall bee giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill spirit, for this same night shall shee bee giuen thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the || ashes of perfume, and shalt lay vpon them, some of the heart, and liuer of the fish, and shalt make a smoke with it.

17 And the diuell shall smell it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and pray to God, which is mercifull, who will haue pitie on you, and saue you: feare not, for shee is appointed vnto thee from the beginning; and thou shalt preserue her, and shee shall goe with thee. Moreouer I suppose that shee shal beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loued her, and his heart was || effectually ioyned to her.

|| *Or, cast vpon the land.*

|| *Or, inheritance.* * Num. 27. 8. & 36. 8.

|| *Or, imbers.*

|| *Or, vehemently.*

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in marriage vnto him. 17 Shee is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel; and Sara met them: and after that they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this yong man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you brethren? To whom they said, Wee are of the sonnes of Nepthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then he said to them, Doe ye know Tobit our kinsman? And they said, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, He is both aliue, and in good health: and Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him, and said vnto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blind, he was sorrowfull, and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully, and after that they had killed a || ramme of the flocke, they set store of meate on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speake of those things, of which thou diddest talke in the way, and let this businesse be dispatched.

|| *A sucking ramme, or lambe. Iunius.*

9 So

9 So hee communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel said to Tobias, Eate and drinke, and make merrie:

10 For it is meet that thou shouldest marrie my daughter: neuertheleſſe I will declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in mariage to ſeuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her: neuertheleſſe for the preſent be merry: But Tobias ſaid, I will eat nothing here, till we agree, and ſweare one to another.

12 Raguel ſaid, Then take her from henceforth according to the ‖ maner, for thou art her couſin, and ſhe is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good ſucceſſe in all things.

13 Then hee called his daughter Sara, and ſhee came to her father, and he tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, ſaying, Behold, take her after * the law of Moſes, and lead her away to thy father: and he bleſſed them.

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an inſtrument *of couenants*, and ſealed it.

15 Then they began to eate.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and ſaid vnto her, Siſter, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when ſhee had done as hee had bidden her, ſhee brought her thither, and ſhee wept, and ſhe ‖ receiued the teares of her daughter, and ſaid vnto her,

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy ſorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driueth the wicked ſpirit away, as he was taught. 4 Hee and his wife riſe vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought hee was dead: 15 But finding him aliue, praiſeth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feaſt.

AND when they had ſupped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went he remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the ‖ aſhes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liuer of the fiſh thereupon, and made a ſmoke *therewith*.

3 The which ſmell when the euill ſpirit had ſmelled, he fled into the outmoſt parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both ſhut in together, Tobias roſe out of the bed, and ſaid, Siſter, ariſe, and let vs pray, that God would haue pitie on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to ſay, Bleſſed art thou, O God of our fathers, and bleſſed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens bleſſe thee, and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madeſt Adam, and gaueſt him * Eue his wife for an helper and ſtay: of them came mankinde: thou haſt ſaid, It is not good that man ſhould be alone, let vs make vnto him an aide like to himſelfe.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my ſiſter for luſt, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordeine, that we may become aged together.

8 And ſhe ſaid with him, Amen.

9 So they ſlept both that night, and Raguel roſe, and went and made a graue.

10 Saying, *I feare* leſt he be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his houſe,

12 Hee ſaid vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maides, and let her ſee whether he be aliue: if *hee be* not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the doore, and went in and found them both aſleepe.

14 And came foorth, and told them, that hee was aliue.

15 Then Raguel praiſed God, and ſaid, O God, thou art worthy to bee praiſed with all pure and holy praiſe: therefore let thy Saints praiſe thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels, and thine elect praiſe thee for euer.

16 Thou art to be praiſed, for thou haſt made me ioyfull, and that is not come to mee, which I ſuſpected: but thou haſt dealt with vs according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praiſed, becauſe thou haſt had mercie of two, that were the onely begotten children of their fathers, grant them mercy, O Lord, and finiſh their life in health, with ioy and mercie.

18 Then Raguel bade his ſeruants to fill the graue.

19 And hee kept the wedding feaſt foureteene dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the mariage were finiſhed, Raguel had ſaid vnto him by an oath, that he ſhould not depart, till the fourteene dayes of the mariage were expired,

21 And then hee ſhould take the halfe of his goods, and goe in ſafety to his father, and ſhould haue the reſt when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias ſendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the money. 6 The Angel bringeth it, and Gabael to the wedding.

THen Tobias called Raphael, and ſaid vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a ſeruant and two camels, and goe to Rages of Media to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath ſworne that I ſhall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tarie long, he will be very ſorie.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the hand-writing, who brought foorth bagges, which were ſealed vp, and gaue them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went foorth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias bleſſed his wife.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their ſonne. 7 Shee will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel ſendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe his goods, 12 and bleſſeth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not;

2 Then Tobit ſaid, Are they deteined? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to giue him the money?

3 Therefore he was very ſory.

‖ Or, Law

* Numb. 36.6.

‖ Or, licked.

‖ Or, imbers

* Gen. 2.7, 18, 22.

‖ Or, Gabael bleſſed To'bias and his wife. Iunius.

4 Then his wife ſaid to him, My ſonne is dead, ſeeing he ſtayeth long, and ſhee began to bewaile him, and ſaid,

5 *Now I care for nothing*, my ſonne, *ſince I haue let thee goe*, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit ſaid, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is ſafe.

7 But ſhe ſaid, Hold thy peace, and deceiue me not: my ſonne is dead, and ſhee went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day time, and ceaſed not whole nights to bewaile her ſonne Tobias, vntill the fourteene daies of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had ſworne, that he ſhould ſpend there. Then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father and my mother looke no more to ſee me.

8 But his father in law ſaid vnto him, Tarie with mee, and I will ſend to thy father, and they ſhall declare vnto him, how things goe with thee.

9 But Tobias ſaid, No: but let mee goe to my father.

10 Then Raguel aroſe, and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, ſeruants, and cattell and money.

11 And he bleſſed them, and ſent them away, ſaying, The God of heauen gine you a proſperous iourney, my children.

12 And hee ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father, and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and hee kiſſed her. Edna alſo ſaid to Tobias, The Lord of heauen reſtore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may ſee thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee || of ſpeciall truſt, wherefore doe not entreat her euill.

|| *Or, to be ſafely kept.*

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobits mother ſpieth her ſonne comming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his ſight. 14 He praiſeth God, 17 and welcommeth his daughter in law.

AFter theſe things Tobias went his way, praiſing God that hee had giuen him a proſperous iourney, and bleſſed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew neere vnto Nineue.

2 Then Raphael ſaid to Tobias, Thou knoweſt brother, how thou didſt leaue thy father.

3 Let vs haſt before thy wife, and prepare the houſe.

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fiſh: ſo they went their way, and the dogge went after them.

5 Now Anna ſate looking about towards the way for her ſonne.

6 And when ſhee eſpied him comming, ſhee ſaid to his father, Behold, thy ſonne commeth, and the man that went with him.

7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, hee ſhall rub, and the whiteneſſe ſhall fall away, and hee ſhall ſee thee.

9 Then Anna ranne foorth, and fell vpon the necke of her ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Seeing I haue ſeene thee, my ſonne, from hencefoorth I am content to die, and they wept both.

10 Tobit alſo went foorth toward the doore, and ſtumbled: but his ſonne ranne vnto him,

11 And tooke hold of his father, and he ſtrake of the gall on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to ſmart, hee rubbed them.

13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when he ſaw his ſonne, he fell vpon his necke.

14 And he wept, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O God, and bleſſed is thy Name for euer, and bleſſed are all thine holy Angels:

15 For thou haſt ſcourged, and haſt taken pitie on me: for behold, I ſee my ſonne Tobias. And his ſonne went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had hapned to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praiſing God: and they which ſaw him goe, marueiled becauſe he had receiued his ſight.

17 But Tobit gaue thankes before them: becauſe God had mercy on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in law, hee bleſſed her, ſaying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God bee bleſſed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and bleſſed be thy father and thy mother; and there was ioy amongſt all his brethren, which were at Nineue.

18 And Achiacharus, || and Nasbas his brothers ſonne came.

|| *Iamin, who is alſo called Naſbas.*

19 And Tobias wedding was kept ſeuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines. 6 But hee calleth them both aſide, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an Angel, 21 and was ſeene no more.

THen Tobit called his ſonne Tobias, and ſaid vnto him, My ſonne, ſee that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou muſt giue him more.

2 And Tobias ſaid vnto him, O father, it is no harme to mee to giue him halfe of thoſe things, which I haue brought.

3 For hee hath brought me againe to thee in ſafetie, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewiſe healed thee.

4 Then the old man ſaid; It is due vnto him.

5 So hee called the Angel and ſaid vnto him, Take halfe of all that yee haue brought, and goe away in ſafetie.

6 Then he tooke them both apart, and ſaid vnto them, Bleſſe God, praiſe him, and magnifie him, and praiſe him for the things which he hath done vnto you in the ſight of all that liue. It is good to praiſe God and exalt his Name, and || honourably, to ſhew foorth the workes of God, therefore be not ſlacke to praiſe him.

|| *Or, with honour.*

7 It is good to keepe cloſe the ſecret of a king, but it is honourable to reueale the works of God: doe that which is good, and no euill ſhall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with faſting, and almes and righteouſneſſe: a little with righteouſneſſe is better

better then much with vnrighteousnesse: it is better to giue almes then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doth deliuer from death, and shall purge away all sinne. Those that exercise almes, and righteousnesse, shall be filled with life.

10 But they that sin, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely I will keepe close nothing from you. For I said, It was good to keepe close the secret of a King, but that it was honourable to reueale the workes of God.

12 Now therefore when thou didst pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the Holy one, and when thou didst bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou didst not delay to rise vp, and leaue thy dinner, † to goe and couer the dead, thy good deed was not hid from mee: but I was with thee.

14 And now God hath sent mee to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which goe in and out before the glory of the Holy one.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he said vnto them, Feare not, for it shall goe well with you, praise God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God I came, wherefore praise him for euer.

19 * All these dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eate nor drinke, but you did see a vision.

20 Now therefore giue God thanks: for I goe vp to him that sent me, but write all things which are done, in a booke.

21 And when they rose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull workes of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

† Greeke, to goe and bury.

* Gen. 18. 8. 19. 3. iudg. 13. 16.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanke-giuing vnto God, which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, and said, Blessed be God that liueth for euer, and blessed be his kingdome.

2 * For he doth scourge, and hath mercy: he leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoid his hand.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, yee children of Israel: for hee hath scattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, and hee is the God our Father for euer.

5 And hee will scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom hee hath scattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole mind, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore see what hee will doe with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlasting King: in the land of my captiuitie doe I praise him, and declare his might and maiestie to a sinfull nation: O ye sinners turne, and doe iustice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

* Deut. 32. 39. 1. sam. 2. 6. wisd. 16. 13.

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule shall praise the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteousnesse.

9 O Ierusalem the holy city, || he will scourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercie againe on the sonnes of the righteous.

|| Or, *he will lay a scourge vpon the workes of thy children.*

10 Giue praise to the Lord, for hee is good: and praise the euerlasting King, that his Tabernacle may be builded in thee againe with ioy: and || let him make ioyfull there in thee those that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer those that are miserable.

|| Or, *so make.*

11 Many nations are come from farre to the Name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations shall praise thee with great ioy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be, which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and be glad for the children of the iust: for they shall be gathered together, and shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 O blessed are they which loue thee, for they shall reioyce in thy || peace: blessed are they which haue beene sorrowfull for all thy scourges, for they shall reioyce for thee, when they haue seene all thy glory, and shall be glad for euer.

|| Or, *prosperitie.*

15 Let my soule blesse God the great King.

16 For Ierusalem shall bee built vp with Saphires, and Emerauds, and precious stone: thy wals and towres and battlements with pure gold.

17 And the streets of Ierusalem shall be paued with Beril, and Carbuncle, and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streets shall say, Halleluiah, and they shall praise him, saying, Blessed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit giueth instructions to his sonne, 8 Specially to leaue Nineue. 11 He and his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias remooueth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died, after he had heard of the destruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an end of praising God.

2 And hee was eight and fifty yeeres old when he lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and hee || increased in the feare of the Lord God, and praised him.

|| Or, *did more and more feare.*

3 And when hee was very aged, hee called his son, and the sixe sonnes of his son, and said to him, My sonne, take thy children; for, Behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my sonne, for I surely beleeue those things which Ionas the Prophet spake of Nineue, that it shall be ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace shall rather be in Media, and that our brethren shall lie scattered in the earth from that good land, and Ierusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God in it shall be burned, and shall be desolate for a time:

5 * And that againe God will haue mercie on them,

* Ezra. 3. 8. and 6. 14.

them, and bring them againe into the land where they ſhall build a Temple, but not like to the firſt, vntill the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they ſhall returne from all places of their captiuitie, and build vp Ieruſalem gloriouſly, and the houſe of God ſhall be built in it || for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue ſpoken thereof.

|| For euer, *is not in the Romane copie.*

6 And all nations ſhall turne, and feare the Lord God truely, and ſhall bury their idoles.

7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhall confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhall exalt his people, and all thoſe which loue the Lord God in trueth and iuſtice, ſhall reioyce, ſhewing mercie to our brethren.

8 And now my ſonne, depart out of Nineue, becauſe that thoſe things which the Prophet Ionas ſpake, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull and iuſt, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me: but tary no longer at Nineue. Remember my ſon, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light hee brought him into darkeneſſe, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was || ſaued, but the other had his reward, for he went downe into darkeneſſe. || Manaſſes gaue almes, and eſcaped the ſnares of death || which they had ſet for him: but Aman fell into the ſnare and periſhed.

|| Or, *preſerued.* || *Iunius readeth Nitsban.* || *Rom. which he had ſet.*

11 Wherefore now, my ſonne, conſider what almes doeth, and how righteouſnes dooth deliuer. When hee had ſaid theſe things, hee gaue vp the ghoſt in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fifty yeeres old, and || he buried him honourably.

|| Or, *they.*

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, hee buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where he became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and hee || inherited their ſubſtance, and his father Tobits.

|| Or, *poſſeſſed.*

14 And he died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and ſeuen and twentie yeeres old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the deſtruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

2 *Arphaxad doeth fortifie Ecbatane* 5 *Nabuchodonoſor maketh warre againſt him,* 7 *and craueth aide.* 12 *Hee threatneth thoſe that would not aide him,* 15 *and killeth Arphaxad,* 16 *and returneth to Nineue.*

IN the twelfth yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineue the great citie, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of ſtones hewen, three cubites broad, and ſixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall ſeuentie cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites:

3 And ſet the towers thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundreth cubites *high*, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threeſcore cubites.

5 And hee made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raiſed to the height of ſeuenty cubites, and the breadth of them was fortie cubits, for the going foorth of his mightie armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Euen in thoſe dayes, king Nabuchodonoſor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him, all they that dwelt in the hil countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaſpes, and the plaine of Arioch the king of the Elimeans, and very many nations of the ſonnes of Chelod, aſſembled themſelues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, ſent vnto all that dwelt in Perſia, and to all that dwelt Weſtward, and to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the Sea coaſt,

8 And to thoſe amongſt the Nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galile, and the great plaine of Eſdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof: and beyond Iordan vnto Ieruſalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameſſe, and all the land of Geſem,

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea he was before them as one man, and they ſent away his Embaſſadours from them without effect, and with diſgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all this country, and ſware by his throne and kingdome, that hee would ſurely be auenged vpon all thoſe coaſtes of Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Syria, and that hee would ſlay with the ſword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two Seas.

13 Then he marched in battell aray with his power againſt King Arphaxad in the ſeuenteenth yeere, and he preuailed in his battell: for he ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horſemen, and all his chariots,

14 And became lord of his cities, and came vnto

vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towres, and ſpoiled the ſtreets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into ſhame.

15 He tooke alſo Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and ſmote him through with his darts, and deſtroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineue, both he and all his company of ſundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there he tooke his eaſe and banquetted, both he and his armie, an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

Olofernes is appointed generall, 11 and charged to ſpare none, that will not yeeld. 15 His armie and prouiſion, 23 the places which he wonne and maſted, as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, there was talke in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, that he ſhould, as he ſaid, auenge himſelfe on all the earth.

2 So he called vnto him all his officers, and all his Nobles, and communicated with them his ſecret counſell, * and concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

* 1. Sam. 20. 7. & 25. 17.

3 Then they decreed to deſtroy all fleſh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counſell, Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, called Olofernes the chiefe captaine of his army, which was † next vnto him, and ſaid vnto him,

† Or ſecond man.

5 Thus ſaith the great King, the lord of the whole earth: behold, thou ſhalt goe forth from my preſence, and take with thee men that truſt in their owne ſtrength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thouſand, and the number of horſes with their riders twelue thouſand.

6 And thou ſhalt go againſt all the Weſt countrey, becauſe they diſobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou ſhalt declare vnto them that they prepare for me || earth and water: for I will goe forth in my wrath againſt them, and will couer the whole face of the earth, with the feet of mine army, and I will giue them for a ſpoile vnto them.

|| Or, after the manner of the kings of Perſia, to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen, to acknowledge that they were lords of land. See Herodotus.

8 So that their ſlaine ſhall fill their vallies, and brookes, and the riuer ſhall be filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will lead them captiues to the vtmoſt parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore ſhalt goe forth, and take before-hand for me all their coaſts, and if they will yeeld themſelues vnto thee, thou ſhalt reſerue them for me till the day of their puniſhment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye ſpare them: but put them to the ſlaughter, and ſpoile them whereſoeuer thou goeſt.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatſoeuer I haue ſpoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou tranſgreſſe none of the commandements of thy lord, but accompliſh them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and deferre not to doe them.

14 Then Olofernes went foorth from the preſence of his lord, and called all the gouernours and captaines, and the officers of the army of Aſſur,

15 And he muſtered the choſen men for the battell, as his lord had commanded him, vnto an hundred and twenty thouſand, and twelue thouſand archers on horſeback.

16 And he ranged them as a great army is ordered for the warre.

17 And he tooke camels, and aſſes for their carriages a very great number, and ſheepe, and oxen, and goates without number, for their prouiſion,

18 And plenty of vitaile for euery man of the armie, and very much gold, and ſiluer, out of the King's houſe.

19 Then he went foorth and all his power to goe before King Nabuchodonoſor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the earth Weſtward with their charets, and horſemen, and their choſen footmen.

20 A great multitude alſo of ſundry countreys came with them like locuſts, and like the ſand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineue, three daies iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his army, his footmen, and horſemen and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey,

23 And deſtroyed Phud, and Lud: and ſpoiled all the children of Raſſes, and the children of Iſmael, which were toward the wilderneſſe at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went through Meſopotamia, and deſtroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the ſea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that reſiſted him, and came to the borders of Japheth which were toward the South, ouer againſt Arabia.

26 He compaſſed alſo all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their tabernacles, and ſpoiled their ſheepcoats.

27 Then he went downe into the plaine of Damaſcus, in the time of wheat harueſt, and burnt vp all their fields, and deſtroyed the flockes, and heards, alſo he ſpoiled their cities, and vtterly waſted their countreys, and ſmote all their yong men with the edge of the ſword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him, fell vpon all the inhabitants of the ſea-coaſts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemmaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Aſchalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the Sea-coaſts entreat for peace. 7 Olofernes is receiued there: 8 Yet he deſtroyeth their gods, that they might worſhippe only Nabuchodonoſor. 9 He commeth neere to Iudea.

SO they ſent Ambaſſadors vnto him, to treat of peace, ſaying,

2 Behold, we the ſeruants of Nabuchodonoſor the great King lie before thee; vſe vs as ſhall be good in thy ſight.

3 Behold, our houſes, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flockes, and heards,

and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face: vse them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities, and the inhabitants therof are thy seruants, come and deale with them, as seemeth good vnto thee.

5 Lo the men came vnto Olofernes, and declared vnto him after this manner.

6 Then came he downe toward the Sea-coast, both hee and his armie, and set garisons in the high cities, and tooke out of them chosen men for ayd.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did cast downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues: for he had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor onely, and that all tongues and tribes should call vpon him as God.

9 Also he came ouer against || Esdraelon, neere vnto || Iudea, ouer against the † great strait of Iudea.

10 And he pitched betweene Geba, and Scythopolis, and there he taried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the cariages of his armie.

|| Or, Esdrelom.
|| Or, Dotaa, Dothan. Iunius Genes. 37.17.
† Greeke. great saw.

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Iewes are afraid of Olofernes, 5 and fortifie the hilles. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the passages. 9 All Israel fall to fasting and prayer.

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Olofernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had spoyled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Ierusalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuity, and all the people || of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the vessels, and the Altar, and the house were sanctified after the profanation.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the valley of Salem.

5 And possessed themselues before hand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid vp victualls for the prouision of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Ioacim the high Priest, which was in those daies in Ierusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomestham, which is ouer against || Esdraelon, toward the || open countrey neere to Dothaim,

7 Charging them to keepe the passages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was easie to stop them that would come vp, because the passage was strait for || two men at the most.

8 And the children of Israel did as Ioacim the high Priest had commanded them, with the || ancients of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Ierusalem.

|| Or, out of Iudea.
|| Or, Esdrelom.
|| Or, plaine.
|| Or, two against all.
|| Or, gouernours.

9 Then euery man of Israel cryed to God with great feruency, and with great vehemency did they humble their soules.

10 Both they and their wiues, and their children, and their cattell, and euery stranger and hireling, and their seruants bought with money put sackcloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the Temple, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the Altar.

12 And cryed to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that he would not giue their children for a prey, and their wiues for a spoile, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the Sanctuary to prophanation and reproch, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions: for the people fasted many dayes in all Iudea, and Ierusalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Priest, & all the Priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministred vnto the Lord, had their loynes girt with sackcloth, and offered the daily burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their miters, and cryed vnto the Lord with all their power, that he would looke vpon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and admoniseth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Olofernes the chiefe Captaine of the armie of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut vp the passages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hils, and had layd impediments in the champion countreys.

† Gr. all the top.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the Princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the Sea-coast.

3 And he said vnto them, Tell me now, ye sonnes of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey? and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their armie? and wherein is their power and strength, and what King is set ouer them, or captaine of their armie?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meete mee, more then all the inhabitants of the West?

5 * Then said Achior the captaine of all the sonnes of Ammon: Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy seruant, and I will declare vnto thee the trueth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, and inhabiteth the hill countreys: and there shall noe lie come out of the mouth of thy seruant.

* Chap. 11. 7, 9.

6 This people are descended of the Caldeans,

* Gene. 11. 31.

7 * And they soiourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea.

8 For they || left the way of their ancestours, and worshipped the God of heauen, the God whom

|| Or, went out of.

whom they knew: ſo they caſt them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Meſopotamia, and ſoiourned there many dayes.

9 Then * their God commanded them to depart from the place where they ſoiourned, and to goe into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increaſed with gold and ſiluer, and with very much cattell.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there, while they were nouriſhed, and became there a great multitude, ſo that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the King of Egypt roſe vp againſt them, and dealt ſubtilly with them, and brought them low, with labouring in * bricke, and made them ſlaues,

12 Then they cryed vnto their God, and hee ſmote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, ſo that the * Egyptians caſt them out of their ſight.

13 And * God dried the red ſea before them:

14 And * brought them to mount † Sina, and Cades Barne, and caſt foorth all that dwelt in the wilderneſſe.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they deſtroyed by their ſtrength all them of Eſebon, and paſſing ouer Iordan they poſſeſſed all the hill countrey.

16 * And they caſt forth before them, the Chanaanite, the Phereſite, the Iebuſite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergeſites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.

17 And whileſt they ſinned not before their God, they proſpered, becauſe the God that hateth iniquitie, was with them.

18 But * when they departed from the way which hee appointed them, they were deſtroyed in many battels very ſore, * and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was caſt to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places, where they were ſcattered, and haue poſſeſſed Ieruſalem, where their Sanctuary is, and || are ſeated in the hill countrey, for it was deſolate.

20 Now therefore, my lord and gouernour, if there be any errour in this people, and they ſinne againſt their God, let vs conſider that this ſhall bee their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and wee ſhall ouercome them.

21 But if there be no iniquitie in their Nation, let my lord now paſſe by, leſt their God defend them, and their God be for them, and we become a reproch before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finiſhed theſe ſayings, all the people ſtanding round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea ſide, and in Moab, ſpake that he ſhould kill him.

23 For, *ſay they*, wee will not be afraid of the face of the children of Iſrael, for loe, it is a people that haue no ſtrength, nor power † for a ſtrong battell.

24 Now therefore, Lord Olofernes, wee will goe vp, and they ſhall be a prey, to be deuoured of all thine armie.

*Gen.12.1.

*Exod.1.8.

*Exod.12. 31,33.

*Exod.14. 21.

*Exo 19.1.

† Greeke, into the way of the wildernesse of Sinai.

*Ioſh.12.8.

*Iudg.2.11. and 3.8.

*1.King.25. 1,11.

*Ezra 1.1,3

|| Or, haue their dwellings.

† Greeke, against a mightie armie.

CHAP. VI.

3 Olofernes deſpiſeth God. 7 He threatneth Achior and ſendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counceil was ceaſed, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Aſſur ſaid vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations:

2 And who art thou Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou haſt propheſied amongſt vs as to day, and haſt ſaid, that we ſhould not make war with the people of Iſrael, becauſe their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonoſor?

3 He will ſend his power, and will deſtroy them from the face of the earth, and their God ſhall not deliuer them: but we his ſeruants will deſtroy them as one man, for they are not able to ſuſtaine the power of our horſes.

4 For with them we will tread them vnder foot, and their mountaines ſhall be drunken with their blood, and their fields ſhall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footſteps ſhall not be able to ſtand before vs, for they ſhall vtterly periſh ſaith King Nabuchodonoſor lord of all the earth; for he ſaid, None of my words ſhal be in vaine.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which haſt ſpoken theſe words in the day of thine iniquity, ſhalt ſee my face no more, from this day vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then ſhall the ſword of mine army, and the multitude of them that ſerue me, paſſe through thy ſides, and thou ſhalt fall among their ſlaine, when I returne.

7 Now therefore my ſeruants ſhall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and ſhall ſet thee in one of the cities of the paſſages.

8 And thou ſhalt not periſh till thou be deſtroyed with them.

9 And if thou perſwade thy ſelfe in thy mind, that they ſhall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue ſpoken it, and none of my words ſhall be in vaine.

10 Then Olofernes commanded his ſeruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethu ia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Iſrael.

11 So his ſeruants tooke him, and brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midſt of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the city ſaw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill, and euery man that vſed a ſling, kept them from comming vp, by caſting of ſtones againſt them.

13 Neuertheleſſe, hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior, and caſt him downe, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 But the Iſraelites deſcended from their city, and came vnto him, and looſed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and preſented him to the Gouernours of the city,

15 Which

15 Which were in thoſe dayes Ozias the ſon of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the ſonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the ſonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the citie, and all their youth ranne together, and their women to the aſſembly, and they ſet Achior in the midſt of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And hee anſwered and declared vnto them the words of the counſell of Olofernes, and all the words that he had ſpoken in the midſt of the princes of Aſſur, and whatſoeuer Olofernes had ſpoken proudly againſt the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Then the people fell downe and worſhipped God, and cryed vnto God, ſaying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pitie the low eſtate of our nation, and looke vpon the face of thoſe that are ſanctified vnto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior, and praiſed him greatly.

21 And Ozias tooke him out of the aſſembly vnto his houſe, and made a feaſt to the Elders, and they called on the God of Iſrael all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Olofernes beſiegeth Bethulia, 7 and ſtoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure againſt the gouernours, 30 who promiſe to yeeld within fiue dayes.

THe next day Olofernes commanded all his armie; and all his people which were come to take his part, that they ſhould remoue their campe againſt Bethulia, to take aforehand the aſcents of the hill countrey, and to make warre againſt the children of Iſrael.

2 Then their ſtrong men remooued their campes in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was, an hundred and ſeuenty thouſand footmen, and twelue thouſand horſemen, beſide the baggage and other men that were afoot amongſt them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they ſpread themſelues in bredth ouer || Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia, vnto † Cyamon which is ouer againſt Eſdraelon.

|| *From Dothaim. Iumim.*
† *Greeke, Ieane field.*

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and ſaid euery one to his neighbour: Now will theſe men licke vp the face of the earth; for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hils, are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the ſecond day Olofernes brought foorth all his horſemen, in the ſight of the children of Iſrael which were in Bethulia.

7 And viewed the paſſages vp to the city, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and ſet gariſons of men of war ouer them, and he himſelfe remooued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Eſau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the Sea coaſt, and ſaid,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Iſrael doe not truſt in their ſpeares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, becauſe it is not eaſie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not againſt them in battell aray, and there ſhall not ſo much as one man of thy people periſh.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine army, and let thy ſeruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which iſſueth forth of the foot of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: ſo ſhall thirſt kill them, and they ſhall giue vp their city, and we and our people ſhall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the city.

14 So they and their wiues and their children ſhall be conſumed with famine, and before the ſword come againſt them, they ſhall be ouerthrowne in the ſtreets where they dwell.

15 Thus ſhalt thou render them an euill reward: becauſe they rebelled, and met not thy perſon peaceably.

16 And theſe words pleaſed Olofernes, and all his ſeruants, and he appointed to doe as they had ſpoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thouſand of the Aſſyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey ouer againſt Dotha-em: and they ſent ſome of them toward the South, and toward the Eaſt ouer againſt Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chuſi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the reſt of the army of the Aſſyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and carriages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the Lord their God, becauſe their heart failed, for all their enemies had compaſſed them round about, and there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Aſſur remained about them, both their footmen, charets and horſemen, foure and thirty dayes, ſo that all their veſſels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the || ciſternes were emptied, and they had not water to drinke their fill, for one day; for they gaue them drinke by meaſure. || *Or, pits.*

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirſt, and fell downe in the ſtreets of the city, and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both young men, and women, and children, and cryed with a loud voyce, and ſaid before all the Elders;

24 God

*Exo.5 21.

24 God * be Iudge betweene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniury, in that you haue not required peace of the children of Assur.

25 For now wee haue no helper: but God hath sold vs into their hands, that wee should be throwne downe before them with thirst, and great destruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole city for a spoile to the people of Olofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a spoyle vnto them, then to die for thirst: for we will be his seruants, that our soules may liue, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues, nor our children to die.

28 We take to witnesse against you, the heauen and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth vs according to our sinnes, and the sinnes of our fathers, that || he doe not according as we haue said this day.

||Or, lest hee doe: meaning, Olofernes.

29 Then there was great weeping with one consent in the midst of the assembly, and they cryed vnto the Lord God with a loude voice.

30 Then said Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage: let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which space the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs, for hee will not forsake vs vtterly.

31 And if these dayes passe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And hee dispersed the people euery one to their owne charge, and they went vnto the walles and towres of their city, and sent the women and children into their houses, and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The state and behauiour of Iudeth a widdow.* 12 *She blameth the gouernours for their promise to yeeld:* 17 *and aduiseth them to trust in God.* 28 *They excuse their promise.* 32 *She promiseth to doe something for them.*

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the sonne of Ox, the sonne of Ioseph, the sonne of Oziel, the sonne Elcia, the sonne of Ananias, the sonne of Gedeon, the sonne of Raphaim, the sonne of Acitho, the son of Eliu, the sonne of Eliab, the sonne of Nathanael, the sonne of || Samael, the sonne of Salasadai, the sonne of Israel.

||Or, Samahel.

2 And Manasseh was her husband of her tribe and kindred, who died in the barley haruest.

3 For as hee stood ouerseeing them that bound sheaues in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the fielde betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her house three yeeres, and foure moneths.

5 And she made her a tent vpon the top of her house, and put on sackcloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparrell.

6 And she fasted all the dayes of her widowhood, saue the eues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the eues of the New-moones, and the New-moones, and the feasts, and solemne dayes of the house of Israel.

7 Shee was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her gold and siluer, and men seruants and maid seruants, and cattell and lands, || and shee remained vpon them.

||Or, and she kept them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word; for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when she heard the euill words of the people, against the gouernour, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the words that Ozias had spoken vnto them, and that he had * sworne to deliuer the city vnto the Assyrians after fiue dayes.)

*Cha.7.26.

10 Then she sent her waiting woman that had the gouernement of all thing, that she had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the City;

11 And they came vnto her, and she said vnto them, Heare me now, O ye gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you haue spoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which ye made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promised to deliuer the city to our enemies, vnlesse within these dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now who are you, that haue tempted God this day, and stand in stead of God amongst the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you shall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot finde the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceiue the things that he thinketh: then how can you search out God, that hath made all these things, and know his mind, or comprehend his purpose? Nay my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not helpe vs within these fiue daies, he hath power to defend vs when hee will, euen euery day, or to destroy vs before our enemies.

16 Doe not || bind the counsels of the Lord our God, for * God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is he as the sonne of man, that he should be wauering.

||Or, engage. *Num 23. 19.

17 Therefore let vs waite for saluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and he will heare our voyce if it please him.

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, neither tribe, nor family, nor || people, nor city among vs, which worship gods made with hands, as hath beene aforetime.

||Or, towne.

19 For the which cause our fathers * were giuen to the sword, and for a spoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

*Iudg 2.11. and 4.1. and 6.1.

20 But we know none other God: therefore we trust that he will not despise vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we bee taken so, all Iudea shall lie waste, and our Sanctuary shall be spoiled, and he will require the prophanation thereof, at our mouth.

22 And the || slaughter of our brethren, and the captiuity of the countrey, and the desolation of our inheritance, will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, whereseeuer we shall be in bondage and we shall be an offence and a reproach to all them that possesse vs.

|| Or, feare.

23 For

23 For our seruitude shall not be directed to
fauour: but the Lord our God shall turne it to
dishonour.

24 Now therfore, O brethren, let vs shew an
example to our brethren, because their hearts de-
pend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary, and the house,
and the Altar rest vpon vs.

25 Moreouer let vs giue thankes to the Lord
our God, which tryeth vs, euen as he did our
fathers.

*Gen.22.1. 26 Remember what things he did to * Abra-
ham, and how he tryed Isaac, and what happened
*Gen.28.7. to * Iacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when he kept
the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

27 For he hath not tryed vs in the fire as he
did them, for the examination of their hearts, nei-
ther hath he taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord
doth scourge them that come neere vnto him, to
admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias to her, All that thou hast
spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and
there is none that may gaine-say thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy
wisdome is manifested, but from the beginning of
thy dayes, all thy people haue knowne thy vnder-
standing, because the disposition of thine heart
is good.

30 But the people were very thirsty, and com-
pelled vs to doe vnto them, as we haue spoken, and
to bring an oath vpon our selues, which we will
not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, because
thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send
vs raine to fill our cisternes, and we shall faint no
more.

32 Then said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and
I will doe a thing, which shall goe throughout all
generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and
I will goe foorth with my waiting woman: and
within the dayes that you haue promised to deli-
uer the city to our enemies, the Lord will visit
Israel by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will
not declare it vnto you, till the things be finished
that I doe.

35 Then said Ozias and the princes vnto her,
Goe in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to
take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to
their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudeth humbleth her selfe, 2 and prayeth God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his Sanctuary.

THen Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put ashes
vpon her head, and vncouered the sackcloth
wherewith she was clothed, and about the time,
that the incense of that euening was offered in Ie-
rusalem, in the house of the Lord, Iudeth cryed
with a loud voyce, and said,

*Gen. 34. 2,23. 2 O Lord God of my father * Simeon, to
whom thou gauest a sword to take vengeance of
the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a maid
to defile her, and discouered the thigh to her
shame, and polluted her virginity to her re-
proach, (for thou saidst, It shall not be so, and yet
they did so.)

3 Wherefore thou gauest their rulers to be
slaine, so that they died their bed in blood, being
deceiued, and smotest the seruants with their
lords, and the lords vpon their thrones:

4 And hast giuen their wiues for a prey, and
their daughters to be captiues, and all their spoiles
to be diuided amongst thy deare children: which
were mooued with thy zeale, and abhorred the
pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee
for ayde: O God, O my God, heare me also a
widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not onely those
things, but also the things which fell out before,
and which ensued after, thou hast thought vpon
the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea what things thou didst determine were
ready at hand, and said, Loe, we are here; for all thy
wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy
foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in
their power: they are exalted with horse and
man: they glory in the strength of their footmen:
they trust in shield and speare, and bow, and sling,
and know not that thou art the Lord that brea-
kest the battels: the Lord is thy Name.

8 Throw downe their strength in thy power,
and bring downe their force in thy wrath, for
they haue purposed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to
pollute the Tabernacle where thy glorious Name
resteth, and to cast downe with sword the horne
of thy Altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath vpon
their heads: giue into mine hand which am a wi-
dow, the power that I haue conceiued.

*Iudg.4.21. & 5.26. 10 * Smite by the deceit of my lips the ser-
uant with the prince, and the prince with the ser-
uant: breake downe their statelines by the hand of
a woman.

*Iudg.7.2. 2.chro.14. 11.and 16.8 and 20.6. 11 *For thy power standeth not in multitude,
nor thy might in strong men, for thou art a God
of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an vp-
holder of the weake, a protectour of the forlorne,
a Sauiour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father,
and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the
heauens and earth, Creator of the waters, King of
euery creature: heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my speech and deceit to be their
wound and stripe, who haue purposed cruell
things against thy couenant, and thy hallowed
house, and against the top of Sion, and against the
house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to ac-
knowledge that thou art the God of all power
and might, and that there is none other that pro-
tecteth the people of Israel, but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Iudeth doeth set forth her selfe. 10 She and her maid goe foorth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes.

NOw after that she had ceased to cry vnto the
God of Israel, and had made an end of all
these words,

2 She rose where she had fallen downe, and
called her maid, and went downe into the house,
in the which she abode in the Sabbath dayes and
in her feast dayes,

3 And

3 And pulled off the sackcloth which she had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body all ouer with water, and anointed her selfe with precious ointment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on † a tyre vpon it, and put on her garments of gladnesse, wherewith she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

† Or, miter.

4 And she tooke sandales vpon her feet, and put about her, her bracelets and her chaines, and her rings, and her eare-rings, and all her ornaments, and decked her selfe brauely to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gaue her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oile, and filled a bag with parched corne, and lumps of figs, and with fine bread, so she || folded all these things together, and laid them vpon her.

|| Wrapped, or packed.

6 Thus they went foorth to the gate of the City of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the City, Chabris and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondred at her beauty very greatly, and said vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Ierusalem: then they worshipped God.

9 And she said vnto them, Command the gates of the City to be opened vnto me, that I may goe forth to accomplish the things whereof you haue spoken with me; so they commanded the young men to open vnto her, as she had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Iudeth went out, she and her maid with her, and the men of the city looked after her, vntill she was gone downe the mountaine, and till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight forth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her;

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they shall be giuen you to be consumed.

13 And I am comming before Olofernes the chiefe captaine of your army, to declare words of trueth, and I will shew him a way, whereby he shall goe, and winne all the hill countrey, without loosing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondred greatly at her beauty, and said vnto her;

15 Thou hast saued thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come downe to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of vs shall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, be not afraid in thine heart, but shew vnto him according to thy word, and he will entreate thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them, an hundred men, to || accompany her and her maid, and they brought her to the tent of Olofernes.

|| Or, and they prepared a charriot for her.

18 Then was there a concourse throughout all the campe: for her comming was noised among the tents, and they came about her, as she stood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beauty, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and euery one said to his neighbour; Who would despise this people, that haue among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Olofernes, went out, and all his seruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes rested vpon his bed vnder a canopy which was wouen with purple, and gold, and emerauds, and precious stones.

22 So they shewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with siluer lampes going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his seruants, they all marueiled at the beauty of her countenance; and she fell downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him; and his seruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 Olofernes asketh Iudeth the cause of her comming. 6 She telleth him how, and when he may preuaile. 20 He is much pleased with her wisedome and beauty.

THen said Olofernes vnto her, Woman, be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not set light by me, I would not haue lifted vp my speare against them: but they haue done these things to themselues.

3 But now tell mee wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for safegard, be of good comfort, thou shalt liue this night, and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but intreat thee well, as they doe the seruants of King Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth said vnto him, Receiue the words of thy seruant, and suffer thine handmaid to speake in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shall not faile of his purposes,

7 As Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath sent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men shall serue him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the foules of the ayre shall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For we haue heard of thy wisedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art || excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowlege, and wonderfull in feates of warre.

|| Or, in fauour.

9 Now

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speake in thy counsell, we haue heard his words, for the men of Bethulia ‖ saued him, and he declared vnto them all that he had spoken vnto thee.

‖ *Or, gate him.*

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernour, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword preuaile against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 And now, that my lord be not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, euen death is now fallen vpon them, and their sinne hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger whensoeuer they shall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, and all their water is scant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and purposed to consume all those things, that God hath forbidden them to eate by his lawes,

13 And are resolued to spend the first fruits of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had sanctified, and reserued for the Priests that serue in Ierusalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue sent some to Ierusalem, because they also that dwell there haue done the like, to bring them a licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith doe it, and they shall be giuen thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine hand-maid knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoeuer shall heare it.

17 For thy seruant is religious, and serueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy seruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he will tell me when they haue committed their sinnes.

18 And I will come and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe forth with all thine army, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will leade thee through the midst of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt driue them as sheepe that haue no shepherd, and a dog shall not so much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for ‖ these things were told me, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

‖ *Or, barke.*
‖ *Or, these things haue I spoken.*

20 Then her words pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and they marueiled at her wisedome, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face, and wisedome of words.

22 Likewise Olofernes said vnto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord:

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and witty in thy words; surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of King Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowmed thorow the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Iudeth will not eate of Olofernes meat. 7 Shee tarried three dayes in the campe, and euery night went forth to pray. 13 Bagoas doeth moue her to be merry with Olofernes; 20 who for ioy of her company drunke much.

THen he commanded to bring her in, vvhere his plate vvas set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his owne meates, and that she should drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudeth said,* I will not eat thereof, least there be an offence: but prouision shall be made for me of the things that I haue brought.

*Gen. 43. 32. dan. 1. 8. tob 1. 11.

3 Then Olofernes said vnto her, If thy prouision should faile, how should we giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth, my lord, thine hand-maid shall not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by by mine hand, the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight, and she arose when it was toward the morning watch,

6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command, that thine hand-maid may goe forth vnto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard that they should not stay her: thus she abode in the campe three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when she came out, she besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way, to the raising vp of the children of her people.

9 So she came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill she did eate her meate at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his owne seruants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Goe now and perswade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that she come vnto vs, and eat and drinke with vs.

12 For loe, it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman goe, not hauing had her company: for if we draw her not vnto vs, she will laugh vs to scorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he said, Let not this faire damosell feare to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and drinke wine, and be merry with vs, and be made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I should gainesay my lord? surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him, I will doe speedily, and it shall be my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked her selfe with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid soft skinnes on the ground for her, ouer against Olofernes, which she had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vse, that she might sit, and eate vpon them.

16 Now

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and ſate down, Olofernes his heart was rauiſhed with her, and his minde was mooued, and he deſired greatly her company, for he waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had ſeene her.

17 Then ſaid Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merrie with vs.

18 So Iudeth ſaid, I will drinke now my lord, becauſe my life is magnified in mee this day more then all the dayes ſince I was borne.

19 Then ſhe tooke and ate and dranke before him what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine, then he had drunke at any time in one day, ſince he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 4 Shee prayeth God to giue her ſtrength. 8 Shee cut off his head while hee ſlept. 10 And returned with it to Bethulia: 17 They ſaw it, and commend her.

NOw when the euening was come, his ſeruants made haſte to depart, and Bagoas ſhut his tent without, and diſmiſſed the waiters from the preſence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, becauſe the feaſt had been long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for hee was filled with * wine.

*Eccluſ 31 20,25.

3 Now Iudeth had commanded her mayde to ſtand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her comming foorth as ſhee did dayly: for ſhee ſayd, ſhee would goe foorth to her prayers, and ſhee ſpake to Bagoas, according to the ſame purpoſe.

4 So all went foorth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little nor great. Then Iudeth ſtanding by his bed, ſaid in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this preſent vpon the workes of mine hands for the exaltation of Ieruſalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterpriſes, to the deſtruction of the enemies which are riſen againſt vs.

6 Then ſhe came to the pillar of the bed which was at Olofernes head, and tooke downe his fauchion from thence.

7 And approached to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, and ſaid, Strengthen mee O Lord God of Iſrael, this day.

8 And ſhee ſmote twice vpon his necke with all her might, and ſhe tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopie from the pillars, and anon after ſhe went foorth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maid.

10 And ſhe put it in her bag of meate, ſo they twaine went together according to their cuſtome vnto prayer, and when they paſſed the campe, they compaſſed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then ſaid Iudeth afarre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to ſhew his power yet in Ieruſalem, and his forces againſt the enemie, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her citie heard her voyce, they made haſte to goe downe to the gate of their citie, and they called the Elders of the citie.

13 And then they ranne all together both ſmall and great, for it was ſtrange vnto them that ſhe was come: ſo they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and ſtood round about them.

14 Then ſhe ſayd to them with a lowd voice, Praiſe, praiſe God, praiſe God, (I ſay) for he hath not taken away his mercie from the houſe of Iſrael, but hath deſtroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So ſhee tooke the head out of the bag, and ſhewed it, and ſaid vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Aſſur, and behold the canopie wherein he did lie in his drunkenneſſe, and the Lord hath ſmitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth who hath kept mee in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his deſtruction, and yet hath hee not committed ſinne with mee, to defile and ſhame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully aſtoniſhed, and bowed themſelues, and worſhipped God, and ſaid with one accord: Bleſſed be thou, O our God, which haſt this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then ſayd Ozias vnto her, O daughter, bleſſed art thou of the moſt high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and bleſſed bee the Lord God, which hath created the heauens, and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence ſhall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne theſe things to thee for a perpetuall praiſe, to viſite thee in good things, becauſe thou haſt not ſpared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but haſt reuenged our ruine, walking a ſtraight way before our God: and all the people ſayd, So be it, ſo be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

8 Achior heareth Iudeth ſhew what ſhee had done, and is circumciſed, 11 the head of Olofernes is hanged vp. 15 Hee is found dead, and much lamented.

THen ſaid Iudeth vnto them, Heare me now, my brethren, and take this * head; and hang it vpon the higheſt place of your walles.

*2.Mac. 15. 35.

2 And ſo ſoone as the morning ſhall appeare, and the Sunne ſhall come foorth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe foorth euery valiant man out of the citie, and ſet you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Aſſyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they ſhall take their armour, and ſhall goe into their campe, and rayſe vp the captaines of the armie of Aſſur, and they ſhall runne

to the tent of Olofernes, but ſhall not finde him, then feare ſhall fall vpon them, and they ſhall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coaſt of Iſrael, ſhall purſue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before you doe theſe things, call mee Achior the Ammonite, that hee may ſee and know him that deſpiſed the houſe of Iſrael, and that ſent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the houſe of Ozias, and when hee was come, and ſaw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the aſſembly of the people, he fell downe on his face, and his ſpirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, he fell at Iudeths feete, and reuerenced her, and ſaid Bleſſed art thou in all the tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name ſhall be aſtoniſhed.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou haſt done in theſe dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midſt of the people, all that ſhe had done from the day that ſhe went foorth, vntill that houre ſhe ſpake vnto them.

9 And when ſhee had left off ſpeaking, the people ſhouted with a lowd voyce, and made a ioyfull noyſe in their citie.

10 And when Achior had ſeene all that the God of Iſrael had done, hee beleeued in God greatly, and circumciſed the foreskinne of his fleſh, and was ioyned vnto the houſe of Iſrael vnto this day.

11 And aſſoone as the morning aroſe, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went foorth by bands vnto the ‖ ſtraits of the mountaine.

‖ Or, aſcents.

12 But when the Aſſyrians ſaw them, they ſent to their leaders, which came to their Captaines, and Tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and ſaid to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the ſlaues haue been bold to come downe againſt vs to battell, that they may be vtterly deſtroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent: for hee thought that hee had ſlept with Iudeth.

15 But becauſe none anſwered, hee opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him caſt vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

‖ Then.

16 ‖ Therefore hee cryed with a lowd voyce, with weeping, and ſighing, and a mighty crie, and rent his garments.

17 After, hee went into the tent where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, hee leaped out to the people, and cryed,

18 Theſe ſlaues haue dealt treacherouſly, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought ſhame vpon the houſe of King Nabuchodonoſor: for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Aſſyrians armie heard theſe wordes, they rent their coates, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a crie, and a very great noiſe thorowout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Aſſyrians are chaſed and ſlaine. 8 The high Prieſt commeth to ſee Iudeth. 11 The ſtuffe of Olofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were aſtoniſhed at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, ſo that there was no man that durſt abide in the ſight of his neighbour, but ruſhing out all together, they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill countrey.

3 They alſo that had camped in the mountaines, round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Iſrael euery one that was a warriour among them, ruſhed out vpon them.

4 Then ſent Ozias to Bethomaſthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coaſts of Iſrael, ſuch as ſhould tell the things that were done, and that all ſhould ruſh foorth vpon their enemies to deſtroy them.

5 Now when the children of Iſrael heard it, they all fell vpon them with one conſent, and ſlew them vnto Choba: likewiſe alſo they that came from Ieruſalem, and from all the hill countrey, for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad and in Galile ‖ chaſed them with a great ſlaughter, vntill they were paſt Damaſcus, and the borders thereof.

‖ Or, ouercame.

6 And the reſidue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Aſſur, and ſpoyled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Iſrael that returned from the ſlaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, and in the plaine, gat many ſpoyles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Prieſt, and the ancients of the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Ieruſalem, came to behold the good things that God had ſhewed to Iſrael, and to ſee Iudeth, and to ſalute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they bleſſed her with one accord, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ieruſalem: thou art the great glory of Iſrael: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou haſt done all theſe things by thine hand: thou haſt done much good to Iſrael, and God is pleaſed therewith: bleſſed be thou of the Almighty Lord for euermore: and all the people ſaid, So be it.

11 And the people ſpoyled the campe, the ſpace of thirty dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beddes, and veſſels, and all his ſtuffe: and ſhee tooke it, and laid it on her mule, and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Iſrael ranne together to ſee her, and bleſſed her, and made a dance among them for her: and ſhe tooke branches in her hand, and gaue alſo to the women that were with her.

13 And

13 And they put a garland of Oliue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and ſhee went before the people in the daunce, leading all the women: and all the men of Iſrael followed in their armour with garlands, and with ſongs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The ſong of Iudeth. 19 Shee dedicateth the ſtuffe of Olofernes. 23 Shee died at Bethulia a widow of great honour, 24 All Iſrael did lament her death.

THen Iudeth began to ſing this thankeſgiuing in all Iſrael, and all the people ſang after her ‖ this ſong of praiſe.

‖ Or, this praiſing.

2 And Iudeth ſaid, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, ſing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a ‖ new Pſalme: exalt him, and call vpon his Name.

‖ Or, Pſalme and praiſe.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongſt the campes in the middeſt of the people hee hath deliuered mee out of the hands of them that perſecuted me.

4 Aſſur came out of the mountaines from the North, hee came with tenne thouſands of his armie, the * multitude whereof ſtopped the torrents, and their horſemen haue couered the hilles.

* Chap. 2. 15.

5 Hee bragged that hee would burne vp my borders, and kill my young men with the ſword, and daſh the ſucking children againſt the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgins as a ſpoyle.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath diſappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the yong men, neither did the ſonnes of the Titans ſmite him, nor high gyants ſet vpon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For ſhe put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of thoſe that were oppreſſed in Iſrael, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound her haire in a † tyre, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

† Greeke, or miter.

9 Her ſandales rauiſhed his eyes, her beauty tooke his minde priſoner, and the fauchion paſſed through his necke.

10 The Perſians quaked at her boldneſſe, and the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardineſſe.

‖ Or, confounded.

11 Then my afflicted ſhouted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed aloud; but ‖ they were aſtoniſhed: theſe lifted vp their voyces, but they were ouerthrowen.

‖ The Aſſyrians.

12 The ſonnes of the damoſels haue pierced them thorow, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they periſhed by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will ſing vnto the Lord a ‖ new ſong, O Lord thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in ſtrength and inuincible.

‖ Or, a ſong of praiſe.

14 Let all creatures ſerue thee: for thou ſpakeſt, and they were made, thou didſt ſend foorth thy ſpirit, and it created them, and there is none that can reſiſt thy voyce.

15 For the mountaines ſhall bee mooued from their foundations with the waters, the rocks ſhall melt as waxe at thy preſence: yet thou art merciſull to them that feare thee.

16 For all ſacrifice is too little for a ſweet ſauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not ſufficient for thy burnt offering: but hee that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that riſe vp againſt my kinred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement, in putting fire and wormes in their fleſh, and they ſhall feele them and weepe for euer.

18 Now aſſoone as they entred into Ieruſalem, they worſhipped the Lord, and as ſoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth alſo dedicated all the ſtuffe of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopy which ſhee had taken out of his bedchamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feaſting in Ieruſalem before the Sanctuary, for the ſpace of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne poſſeſſion, and was in her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many deſired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manaſſes her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But ſhee increaſed more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husbands houſe, beeing an hundred and fiue yeeres olde, and made her mayde free, ſo ſhee died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ caue of her husband Manaſſes.

‖ Or, ſepulchre.

24 And the houſe of Iſrael lamented her * ſeuen dayes, and before ſhe died, ſhe did diſtribute her goods to all them that were neereſt of kinred to Manaſſes her husband: and to them that were the neereſt of her kinred.

* Gen. 50. 10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Iſrael any more afraid, in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

THE REST OF THE CHAPTERS of the Booke of ESTHER, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Calde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

5 Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dreame, of the riuer and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus sayd, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dreame, which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Esther, whom the king married and made queene.

7 And the two Dragons are I, and Aman.

8 And the Nations were those that were assembled to destroy the Name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Israel, which cryed to God and were saued: for the Lord hath saued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all those euils, and God hath wrought signes, and great wonders, which haue not been done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath hee made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots, came at the houre, and time, and day of iudgement before God amongst all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iustified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shall bee vnto them in the moneth Adar, the foureteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and ioy, and with gladnesse, before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 The stocke and quality of Mardocheus. 6 Hee dreameth of two dragons comming forth to fight, 10 and of a little fountaine, which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeere of the reigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said hee was a Priest and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his son brought this Epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ierusalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the Great: in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew and dwelt in the citie of Susa; a great man, being a seruitour in the Kings Court.

4 Hee was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon caried from Ierusalem, with Iechonias King of Iudea; and this was his dreame.

5 Behold, a noise of a tumult with thunder, and earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came foorth ready to fight, and their crie was great.

7 And at their crie all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe a day of darkenesse and obscuritie: tribulation, and anguish, affliction, and great vprore vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cried vnto God, and vpon their crie, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sunne rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seene this dreame, & what God had determined to doe, was awake: he bare this dreame in mind, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conspiracie of the two Eunuches is discouered by Mardocheus, 5 for which hee is entertained by the King, and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus tooke his rest in the court with Gabbatha and Tharra, the two Eunuches of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 * And he heard their deuices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the king, and so he certified the king of them. * Chap. 2. 21. and 6. 2.

3 Then the king examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the King made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the King commanded Mardocheus to serue in the court, and for this he rewarded him,

6 Howbeit Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the King, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copy of the kings letters to destroy the Iewes.
8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

THe copie of the letters was this. The great King Artaxerxes, writeth these things to the princes, and gouernours that are vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces. *Ioseph. Antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6.*

2 After

2 After that I became Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authoritie, but carying my selfe alway with equity and mildnesse, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome || peaceable, and open for passage to the vtmost coasts, to renue peace which is desired of all men.

|| Or, mild.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this might be brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisedome among vs, and was approoued for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations thorowout the world, there was scattered a certaine malitious people, that had lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandements of Kings, so as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by vs, cannot || goe forward.

|| Or, be settled.

5 Seeing then we vnderstand that this people alone is continually in opposition vnto all men, differing in the strange manner of their lawes, and euill affected to our state, working all the mischiefe they can, that our kingdome may not be firmely established:

6 Therefore haue we commanded that all they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman (who is ordained ouer the affaires, and is || next vnto vs) shall all with their wiues and children be vtterly destroyed, by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pitie, the foureteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeere:

|| Or, second from vs.

7 That they, who of old, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and so euer hereafter, cause our affaires to be well setled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the King Almightie: for the whole world is in thy power; and if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gainesay thee.

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wondrous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue beene content with good will for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feete.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning,

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe:

17 Heare my prayer, and bee mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our sorrow into ioy, that we may liue, O Lord, and praise thy Name: and || destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord.

|| Or, shut or stop not.

18 All Israel in like manner cryed most † earnestly vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

† Gr. mightily.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The prayer of Queene Esther, for her selfe, and her people.*

QVeene Esther also being in feare of death, resorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguish, and mourning: and in stead of precious oyntments, shee couered her head with ashes, and dung, and shee humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her ioy shee filled with her torne haire.

3 And shee prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou onely art our King: helpe me, desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 * For my danger is in mine hand.

* 1. Sam. 28. 21. Iob. 13. 14. psa. 119. 109.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessors, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoeuer thou didst promise them.

6 And now wee haue sinned before thee: therefore hast thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Because wee worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheless it satisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captiuitie, but they haue stricken hands with their idoles,

9 That they will abolish the thing, that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to set foorth the praises of the † idoles, and to magnifie a fleshly king for euer.

† Gr. vaine things.

11 O Lord, giue not thy scepter vnto them that † be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themselues, and make him an example that hath begunne this against vs.

† Gr. be not.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy selfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue mee boldnesse, O king of the || nations, and Lord of all power.

|| Or, gods.

13 Giue mee eloquent speech in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth against vs, that there may bee an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe mee that am desolate, and which haue no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumcised, and of † all the heathen.

† Gr. euery stranger.

16 Thou knowest my necessitie: for I abhorre the signe of my † high estate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I shew my

† Gr. pride.

my selfe, and that I abhorre it as a menstruous rag, and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my selfe.

17 And that thine handmaide hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly esteemed the Kings feast, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings:

18 Nether had thine handmaid any ioy, since the day † that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voyce of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the hands of the mischieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

† Gr. quiet, or priuate.

† Gr. of my change.

CHAP. XV.

6 Esther commeth into the Kings presence. 7 Hee looketh angerly, and she fainteth. 8 The King doth take her vp, and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day when she had ended her prayer, she layd away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after she had called vpon God, who is the beholder, and Sauiour of all things, shee tooke two maides with her.

3 And vpon the one she leaned as carying her selfe || daintily.

|| Or, delicately.

4 And the other followed bearing vp her traine.

5 And she was || ruddie through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerefull, and very || amiable: but her heart was in anguish for feare.

|| Or, rose coloured.

|| Or, as amiable, or smiling.

6 Then hauing passed through all the doores, shee stood before the King, who sate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of maiestie, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that shone with maiestie, hee looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her selfe vpon the head of the maid that went || before her.

|| Or, with her, or by her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the King into mildenesse, who in a † feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till shee came to her selfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and said vnto her:

† Gr. in an agony.

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandement be || generall: come neere.

|| Or, as well thine as mine.

11 And so hee held vp his golden scepter, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, and sayd, Speake vnto mee.

13 Then said she vnto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie.

14 For wonderful art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as she was speaking, || shee fell downe for faintnesse.

|| Or, she fell into a sowne

16 Then the King was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein hee reuoketh Aman, 17 and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Iewes, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to bee kept holy.

THE great King Artaxerxes vnto the Princes and gouernours of an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all || our faithfull subiects, greeting.

Ioseph. Ant. lib. 11. c. 6.

|| Or, well affected to our State.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of their † gracious Princes, the more proud they are waxen,

† Or, their benefactors.

3 And endeauour to hurt not our Subiects only, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that doe them good:

4 And take not onely thankefulnesse away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious words of || lewd persons || that were neuer good, they thinke to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill.

|| Or, wholy. || Or, that neuer tasted prosperity.

5 Often times also faire speach of || those that are put in trust to manage their friends affaires, hath caused many that are in authoritie to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remedilesse calamities:

|| Or, of our friends put in trust to manage the affaires.

6 Beguiling with the falshood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocencie and goodnesse of princes.

7 Now ye may see this as wee haue declared, not so much by ancient histories, as ye may, if ye search, what hath beene wickedly done of late through the pestilent behauiour of them that are vnworthyly placed in authoritie.

8 And we must take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may be quiet and peaceable for all men,

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwaies iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the sonne of Amadatha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian blood, and farre distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger receiued of vs:

11 Had so farre forth obtained the fauour that we shew toward euery nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person vnto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignity, went about to depriue vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceits sought of vs the destruction as well of Mardocheus, who saued our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther, partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these meanes he thought finding vs destitute of friends, to haue translated the kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But we find that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter destruction, are no euill doers, but liue by most iust lawes:

16 And that they be children of the most high and most mighty liuing God, who hath || ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitors in the most excellent manner.

|| Or, prospered.

17 Wherefore yee shall doe well not to put in execution the Letters sent vnto you by Aman the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For

18 For hee that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore ye shall publish the copy of this Letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne Lawes.

20 And ye shall ayde them, that euen the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set vpon them.

21 For Almightie God hath turned to ioy vnto them the day, wherein the chosen people should haue perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemne Feasts, keepe it an high day with all feasting,

23 That both now and hereafter there may be safety to vs, and the well affected Persians: but to those which doe conspire against vs, a memoriall of destruction.

24 Therefore euery citie and countrey whatsoeuer, which shall not doe according to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, and shall bee made not onely vnpassable for men, but also most hatefull to wilde beasts and foules for euer.

THE WISEDOME OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

2 To whom God sheweth himselfe, 4 and Wisedome her selfe. 6 An euill speaker cannot lie hidde. 12 Wee procure our owne destruction: 13 for God created not death.

LOue * righteousnesse, yee that be Iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicitie of heart seeke him.

2 For hee will be found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not * distrust him.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tryed, || reproueth the vnwise.

4 For into a malicious soule wisedome shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

5 *For the holy spirit of discipline wil flie deceit, and remoue from thoughts that are without vnderstanding: and will not || abide when vnrighteousnesse commeth in.

6 For wisedome is a * louing spirit: and will not acquite a blasphemer of his || words: for God is witnesse of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and an hearer of his tongue.

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which || containeth all things, hath knowledge of the voyce.

8 Therefore hee that speaketh vnrighteous things, cannot bee hid: neither shall vengeance when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the vngodly: and the sound of his words, shall come vnto the Lord, for the || manifestation of his wicked deeds.

10 For the eare of iealousie heareth all things: and the noise of murmuring is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backebiting: for there is no word so secret, that shall goe for nought: and the mouth that || belieth, slayeth the soule.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your selues * destruction, with the workes of your hands.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For hee created all things, that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poison of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their workes, and words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a couenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked thinke this life short, 5 and of no other after this, 6 Therefore they will take pleasure in this, 10 and conspire against the iust, 21 What that is which doth blinde them.

FOr the *vngodly* sayd, reasoning with themselues, but not aright: * Our life is short and tedious, * and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture: and we shall be hereafter as though we had neuer beene: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoake, and a little sparke in the mouing of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the || soft ayre:

4 And our name shall bee forgotten in time, and no man shall haue our works in remembrance, and our life shal passe away as the trace of a cloud: and shall be dispersed as a mist that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and || ouercome with the heate thereof.

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for || it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things

*1. King. 3. 3 clxy 56. 1

*Deut. 4. 29. 2 chro. 15. 4

||Or, maketh manifest.

*Iere 4. 22.

||Or, is rebuked, or sheweth it selfe.

*Gal. 5. 22.

||Or, lips.

||Or, vpholdeth.

||Or, reprouing.

||Or, slandereth.

*Deu. 4. 23.

*Iob 7. 1.

*Mat. 22. 23 1. cor. 15. 32

||Or, weyst.

||Or, oppressed.

*1. Chro. 29. 15.

||Or, boo.

things * that are preſent; and let vs ‖ ſpeedily vſe the * creatures like as in youth.

7 Let vs fill our ſelues with coſtly wine and oyntments: and let no flowre of the ſpring paſſe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our ſelues with roſe buds, before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ‖ voluptuouſneſſe: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulneſſe in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let vs oppreſſe the poore righteous man, let vs not ſpare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our ſtrength bee the Law of iuſtice: for that which is feeble, is found to bee nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lie in wait for the righteous: becauſe he is not for our turne, and hee is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamie the tranſgreſſings of our education.

13 Hee profeſſeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himſelfe the child of the Lord.

14 He was made to * reproue our thoughts.

15 Hee is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another faſhion.

16 Wee are eſteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: he abſtaineth from our wayes as from filthineſſe: he pronounceth the end of the iuſt to be bleſſed, and maketh his boaſt that God is his Father.

17 Let vs ſee if his words be true: and let vs prooue what ſhall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iuſt man be the * ſonne of God, he will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let vs * examine him with deſpitefulneſſe and torture, that we may know his meekneſſe, and prooue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a ſhamefull death: for by his owne ſaying, hee ſhall bee reſpected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickedneſſe hath blinded them.

22 As for the myſteries of God, they knew them not, neither hoped they for the wages of righteouſneſſe: nor † diſcerned a reward for blameleſſe ſoules.

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to be an * image of his owne eternitie.

24 * Neuertheleſſe, through enuie of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe hold of his ſide, doe finde it.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, 5 and in their troubles, 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 15 But they that are pure, are happy, though they haue no children: 16 For the adulterer and his ſeed ſhall periſh.

BVt * the ſoules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there ſhall no torment touch them.

2 * In the ſight of the vnwiſe they ſeemed to die: and their departure is taken for miſerie,

3 And their going from vs to be vtter deſtruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they be puniſhed in the ſight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortality.

5 And hauing beene a little chaſtiſed, they ſhall be greatly ‖ rewarded: for God * prooued them, and found them ‖ worthy for himſelfe.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their * viſitation, they ſhall ſhine and run to and fro, like ſparkes among the ſtubble.

8 They * ſhall iudge the Nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord ſhall reigne for euer.

9 They that put their truſt in him, ſhall vnderſtand the trueth: ‖ and ſuch as be faithfull in loue, ſhall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his ſaints, and he hath care for his elect.

10 But the * vngodly ſhall be puniſhed according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forſaken the Lord.

11 For whoſo deſpiſeth wiſdome, and nurture, he is miſerable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are ‖ fooliſh, and their children wicked.

13 Their off-ſpring is curſed: wherefore bleſſed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowen the ſinfull bed: ſhe * ſhall haue fruit in the viſitation of ſoules.

14 And *bleſſed is* the Eunuch which with his hands hath wrought no iniquitie: nor imagined wicked things againſt God: for vnto him ſhall be giuen the * † ſpeciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord, more acceptable to his mind.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wiſedome ſhall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they ſhall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the ſeed of an vnrighteous bed ſhall be rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet ſhall they be nothing regarded: and their laſt age ſhall be without honour.

18 Or, if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaſte man ſhall bee crowned. 3 Baſtard ſlips ſhall not thriue. 6 They ſhall witneſſe againſt their parents. 7 The iuſt die young, and are happy. 19 The miſerable end of the wicked.

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortall: becauſe it is ‖ knowen with God, and with men.

2 When it is preſent, men take example at it, and when it is gone, they deſire it: it weareth a crowne, and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, ſtriuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly ſhall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from baſtard ſlips, nor lay any faſt foundation.

4 For though they flouriſh in branches for a time: * yet ſtanding not faſt, they ſhall be ſhaken

*Eſa. 22.13 and 56.12.
‖ *Or, earneſtly.*
*1. Cor. 15. 32.
‖ *Or, iolity.*
*Iohn 7.7. ephes. 5.13, 14.
*Eſa. 53.3.
‖ *Or falſe coine.*
*Pſal. 22.8, 9 mat. 27. 43.
*Ier. 11.19.
† *Gr, preferred or eſteemed the reward.*
*Gen. 1.26, 27. and 5.1. eccleſ. 17.3.
*Gen. 3.12.
*Deut. 33.3.
*Chap. 5.4.
* Rom. 8.24 1. cor. 5.1. 1. pet. 1.13.
‖ *Or, benefited.*
*Exod. 16.4 deut. 1.2.
‖ *Or, viſite.*
*Mat. 13. 43.
*Mat. 19.28 1. cor. 6.2.
‖ *Or, and ſuch as be faithfull, ſhall remaine with him in loue.*
*Matt. 25. 41.
‖ *Or, light or vnchaſte.*
*Eſai. 56.5.
*Eſai. 56. 4, 5.
† *Gr. the choſen.*
‖ *Or, amongſt the people.*
‖ *Or, partakers of holy things.*
‖ *Or, hearing.*
‖ *Or, approued.*

ken with the winde: and through the force of windes they ſhall be rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches ſhall be broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eate: yea meet for nothing.

†Gr. ſlepes. 6 For children begotten of vnlawfull † beds, are witneſſes of wickedneſſe againſt their parents in their triall.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death: yet ſhall he be in reſt.

8 For honourable age is not that which ſtandeth in length of time, nor that is meaſured by number of yeeres.

9 But wiſedome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnſpotted life is old age.

*Gen. 5.24. heb. 11.5. 10 * He pleaſed God, and was beloued of him: ſo that liuing amongſt ſinners, he was tranſlated.

11 Yea, ſpeedily was hee taken away, leſt that wickedneſſe ſhould alter his vnderſtanding, or deceit beguile his ſoule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtineſſe doeth obſcure things that are honeſt: and the wandring of concupiſcence, doeth † vndermine the ſimple minde.

†Gr. peruert ‖Or, ſanctified, or conſummated. 13 He being made ‖ perfect in a ſhort time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his ſoule pleaſed the Lord: therefore haſted hee *to take him away*, from among the wicked.

15 This the people ſaw, and vnderſtood it not, neither laid they vp this in their mindes, That his grace and mercy is with his Saints, and that hee hath reſpect vnto his choſen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, ſhall condemne the vngodly, which are liuing, and youth that is ſoone perfected, the many yeeres and olde age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they ſhall ſee the end of the wiſe, and ſhall not vnderſtand what God in his counſell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath ſet him in ſafety.

18 They ſhall ſee him and deſpiſe him, but God ſhall laugh them to ſcorne, and they ſhall hereafter bee a vile carkeis, and a reproch among the dead for euermore.

19 For hee ſhall rend them, and caſt them downe headlong, that they ſhalbe ſpeechleſſe: and hee ſhall ſhake them from the foundation: and they ſhall be vtterly laid waſte, and be in ſorrow: and their memoriall ſhall periſh.

‖Or, to the caſting vp of the account. 20 And ‖ when they caſt vp the accounts of their ſinnes, they ſhall come with feare: and their owne iniquities ſhall conuince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked ſhall wonder at the godly, 4 and confeſſe their errour, 5 and the vanitie of their liues. 15 God will reward the iuſt, 17 and war againſt the wicked.

THen ſhall the righteous man ſtand in great boldneſſe, before the face of ſuch as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they ſee it, they ſhall bee troubled with terrible feare, and ſhall bee amazed at the ſtrangeneſſe of his ſaluation, ſo farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, and groning for anguiſh of ſpirit, ſhall ſay within themſelues, This was he whom we had ſometimes in deriſion, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproch.

‖Or, parable

4 * Wee fooles accounted his life madneſſe, and his end to be without honour.

*Chap. 3.2

5 How is hee numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue wee erred from the way of trueth, and the light of righteouſneſſe hath not ſhined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteouſneſſe roſe not vpon vs.

7 Wee ‖ wearied our ſelues in the way of wickedneſſe, and deſtruction: yea, wee haue gone through deſerts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.

‖Or, fi'ed our ſelues, or ſurfeited.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with *our* vanting, brought vs?

9 All thoſe things are * paſſed away like a ſhadow, and as a Poſte that haſted by.

*1. Chron. 29.15. & 2.5

10 And as a ſhip that paſſed ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found: neither the path-way of the keele in the waues.

11 * Or as when a bird ‖ hath flowen thorow the aire, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light aire beeing beaten with the ſtroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noiſe and motion of them, is paſſed thorow, and therein afterwards no ſigne where ſhee went, is to bee found.

*Prou 30. 19. ‖Or, flieth.

12 Or like as when an arrow is ſhot at a marke, it parteth the aire, which immediatly commeth together againe: ſo that a man cannot know where it went thorow:

13 Euen ſo wee in like maner, aſſoone as wee were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no ſigne of vertue to ſhew: but were conſumed in our owne wickedneſſe.

14 * For the hope of the vngodly is like † duſt that is blowen away with the winde, like a thin froth that is driuen away with the ſtorme: like as the ‖ ſmoke which is * diſperſed here and there with a tempeſt, and paſſeth away as the remembrance of a gueſt that tarieth but a day.

*Iob 8.9. †Gr. ſhiſtladowne. ‖Or, chaffe. *Pſal. 2.4. and 103.14. prou. 10.25. and 11.7. iames 1.10, 11.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward alſo is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the moſt High.

16 Therefore ſhall they receiue a glorious ‖ kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand ſhall hee couer them, and with his arme ſhall he protect them.

‖Or, palace, vnleſſe the word be taken vnproperly, as 2. Mac. 2.17.

17 Hee ſhall take to him his ielouſie for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 Hee ſhall put on * righteouſneſſe as a breſtplate, and true iudgement in ſtead of an helmet.

*Eſay 59.17

19 Hee ſhall take ‖ holineſſe for an inuincible ſhield.

‖Or, equitie

20 His ſeuere wrath ſhall hee ſharpen for a ſword, and the world ſhall fight with him againſt the vnwiſe.

21 Then ſhall the right-aiming thunder-bolts goe abroad, and from the cloudes, as from a well-drawen bow, ſhall they flie to the marke.

22 And haileſtones full of wrath ſhall bee caſt *as* out of a ſtone-bow, and the water of the Sea ſhall rage againſt them, and the floods ſhall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mighty winde ſhall ſtand vp againſt them,

them, and like a ſtorme ſhall blow them away: thus iniquitie ſhall lay waſte the whole earth, and ill dealing ſhall ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings muſt giue eare. 3 They haue their power from God, 5 who will not ſpare them. 12 Wiſdome is ſoone found. 21 Princes muſt ſeeke for it: 24 for a wiſe Prince is the ſtay of his people.

HEare therefore, O yee Kings, and vnderſtand, learne yee that bee Iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of Nations.

3 For * power is giuen you of the Lord, and ſoueraignty from the Higheſt, who ſhall try your workes, and ſearch out your counſels. *Rom. 13. 1,2.

4 Becauſe beeing miniſters of his kingdome, you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counſell of God,

5 Horribly and ſpeedily ſhall hee come vpon you: for a ſharpe iudgement ſhall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will ſoone pardon the meaneſt: but mighty men ſhall be mightily tormented.

7 For he which is Lord ouer all, ſhall feare no * mans perſon: neither ſhall he ſtand in awe of any mans greatneſſe: for hee hath made the ſmall and great, and careth for all alike. *2. Chron. 19.17. deut. 10.17. iob 34.19. eccluſ. 35. 12,16. actes 10.24 rom. 2.11. gal. 2. 6. epheſ. 6.9 coloſſ. 3.25. 1. pet. 1.17.

8 But a ſore triall ſhall come vpon the mighty.

9 Vnto you therefore, *O Kings*, doe I ſpeake, that yee may learne wiſedome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keepe holineſſe holily, ſhall be || iudged holy: and they that haue learned ſuch things, ſhall finde || what to anſwere. ||Or, *iuſtified* ||Or, *a defence.*

11 Wherefore ſet your affection vpon my words, deſire them, and ye ſhall be inſtructed.

12 Wiſedome is glorious, and neuer fadeth away: yea ſhe is eaſily ſeene of them that loue her, and found of ſuch as ſeeke her.

13 She preuenteth them that deſire her, in making her ſelfe firſt knowen vnto them.

14 Whoſo ſeeketh her early, ſhall haue no great trauaile: for he ſhall find her ſitting at his doores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her, is perfection of wiſedome: and whoſo watcheth for her, ſhall quickely be without care.

16 For ſhee goeth about ſeeking ſuch as are worthy of her, ſheweth her ſelfe fauourably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the deſire of || diſcipline, and the care of diſcipline is loue: ||Or, *nurture.*

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes; and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the aſſurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.

20 Therefore the deſire of wiſedome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and ſcepters, O ye Kings of the people honour wiſedome, that ye may reigne for euermore.

22 As for wiſedome, what ſhe is, and how ſhe came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide miſteries from you: but will ſeeke her out from the beginning of her natiuitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not paſſe ouer the trueth.

23 Neither will I goe with conſuming enuie: for ſuch a man ſhall haue no fellowſhip with wiſedome.

24 But the multitude of the wiſe is the welfare of the world: and a wiſe King is the vpholding of the people.

25 Receiue therefore inſtruction through my words, and it ſhall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning and end alike. 6 He preferred wiſedome before all things elſe. 8 God gaue him all the knowledge, which he had. 22 The praiſe of wiſedome.

IMy ſelfe alſo am a mortall man, like to all, and the off-ſpring of him that was firſt made of the earth,

2 And in my mothers wombe was faſhioned to bee fleſh in time of tenne moneths, * beeing compacted in blood, of the ſeed of man, and the pleaſure that came with ſleepe. *Iob 10.12.

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common aire, and fell vpon the earth which is of like nature, and the firſt voice which I vttered, was crying, as all others doe.

4 I was nurſed in ſwadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no King that had any other beginning of birth.

6 * For all men haue one entrance vnto life, and the like going out. * Iob 1. 21. 1. tim. 6 7.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderſtanding was giuen mee: I called *vpon God*, and the ſpirit of wiſedome came to me.

8 I preferred her before ſcepters, and thrones, and eſteemed riches nothing in compariſon of her.

9 Neither compared I vnto her any † precious ſtone, becauſe all gold in reſpect of her is as a little ſand, and ſiluer ſhall be counted as clay before her. †Gr. *ſtone of inеſtimable price.*

10 I loued her aboue health and beauty, and choſe to haue her in ſtead of light: for the light that commeth from her neuer goeth out.

11 All * good things together came to mee with her, and innumerable riches in her hands. *1. King. 3. 13. matt. 6. 33.

12 And I reioyced in *them* all, becauſe wiſedome goeth before them: and I knew not that ſhe was the mother of them.

13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicate *her* † liberally: I doe not hide her riches. †Gr. *without guile.* †Gr. *without enuie.*

14 For ſhee is a treaſure vnto men that neuer faileth: which they that vſe, || become the friends of God: being commended for the gifts that come from learning. ||Or, *enter friendſhip with God.*

15 God hath || granted me to ſpeake as I would, and to conceiue as is meete, for the things || that are giuen mee: becauſe it is hee that leadeth vnto wiſedome, and directeth the wiſe. ||Or, *God graunt.* ||Or, *are to be ſpoken of*

16 For in his hand are both we and our words: all wiſedome alſo and knowledge of workemanſhip.

17 For hee hath giuen me certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely to know how the world was made, & the operation of the Elements

18 The

18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the times: the alterations of the turning *of the Sunne*, and the change of seasons:

19 The circuits of yeeres, and the positions of Starres:

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wilde beasts, the violence of winds, and the reasonings of men: the diuersities of plants, and the vertues of roots:

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest: them I know.

22 For wisedome which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an vnderstanding spirit, holy, † one onely, manifold, subtile, liuely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not subiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot bee letted, ready to doe good:

23 Kind to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, hauing all power, ouerseeing all things, and going thorow all vnderstanding, pure and most subtile spirits.

24 For wisedome is more moouing then any motion: shee passeth and goeth thorow all things by reason of her pureness:

25 For she is the || breath of the power of God, and a pure || influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her.

26 For she is the * brightnesse of the euerlasting light: the vnspotted mirrour of the power of God, and the Image of his goodnesse.

27 And being but one, she can doe all things: and remaining in her selfe, she || maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy soules, she maketh them friends of God, and Prophets.

28 For God loueth none, but him that dwelleth with wisedome.

29 For shee is more beautifull then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of Starres, being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice shall not preuaile against wisedome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *Hee is in loue with Wisedome:* 4 *For hee that hath it, hath euery good thing.* 21 *It cannot bee had, but from God.*

WIsedome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and || sweetly doth she order all things.

2 I loued her and sought *her* out, from my youth, I desired || to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beauty.

3 In that shee is conuersant with God, shee magnifieth her nobilitie: yea, the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

4 For she is || priuy to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a || louer of his works.

5 If riches bee a possession to bee desired in this life: what is richer then wisdome that worketh all things?

6 And if * prudence worke; who of all that are, is a more cunning workeman then shee?

7 And if a man loue righteousnes, her labours are vertues: for shee teacheth temperance and prudence: iustice and fortitude, which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience: shee knoweth things of old, and coniectureth *aright* what is to come: shee knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expound darke sentences: she foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to me, to liue with me, knowing that shee † would bee a counsellour of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be young.

11 I shall bee found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, and shall be admired in the sight of great men.

12 * When I hold my tongue, they shall bide my leasure, and when I speake, they shall giue good eare vnto me: if I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall obtaine immortalitie, and leaue behinde me an euerlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

14 I shall || set the people in order, and the Nations shall be subiect vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid when they doe but heare of me, I shall be || found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre.

16 || After I am come into mine house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitternesse, and to liue with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy.

17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and * pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allied vnto wisedome, is immortality:

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her a || good report: I went about seeking how to || take her to mee.

19 For I was a witty child, & had a good spirit.

20 Yea rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheless, when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtaine her, except God gaue her me, (and that was a point of wisedome also to know whose gift she was) I || prayed vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

CHAP. IX.

1 *A prayer vnto God for his Wisedome,* 6 *without which the best man is nothing worth,* 13 *neither can he tell how to please God.*

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wisedome, that hee should haue * dominion ouer the creatures, which thou hast made,

3 And order the world according to equitie and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue * mee wisedome that sitteth by thy Throne, and reiect mee not from among thy children:

5 For I * thy seruant and sonne of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the vnderstanding of iudgement and Lawes:

6 For

} Or onely begotten.

|| Or, vapour. || Or, stream.

* Heb. 1. 3.

|| Or, reneweth.

|| Or, prouidently.

|| Or, to marry her to my selfe.

|| Or, teacher || Or, chuser.

* Exod. 31. 6.

† Gr. will.

* Iob 29. 8, 9, 10, 11.

|| Or, gouern.

|| Or, appeare

|| Or, being entred into mine house.

* Prou 7. 3.

|| Or, fame. || Or, marry her.

|| Or, went.

* Gen. 1. 28.

* 1. King. 3. 5

* Psal. 116. 16.

6 For though a man be neuer ſo perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wiſedome bee not with him, he ſhall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou haſt choſen me to bee a * King of thy people, and a Iudge of thy ſonnes and daughters:

8 Thou haſt commanded me to build a Temple vpon thy holy Mount, and an Altar in the Citie wherein thou dwelleſt, a reſemblance of the holy Tabernacle which thou haſt prepared from the beginning:

9 And * wiſedome was with thee, which knoweth thy works, and was preſent when thou madeſt the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy ſight, and right in thy commandements.

10 O ſend her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being preſent, ſhe may labour with me, that I may know what is pleaſing vnto thee.

11 For ſhee knoweth and vnderſtandeth all things, and ſhe ſhall leade me ſoberly in my doings, and preſerue me || in her power.

12 So ſhall my workes bee acceptable, and then ſhall I iudge thy people righteouſly, and bee worthy to ſit in my fathers ſeat.

13 For what * man is hee that can know the counſell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are || miſerable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

15 For the corruptible body preſſeth downe the ſoule, and the earthy tabernacle weigheth downe the mind that muſeth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe wee gheſſe aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe we find the things that are † before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath ſearched out?

17 And thy counſell who hath knowen, except thou giue wiſedome, and ſend thy holy ſpirit from aboue?

18 For ſo the wayes of them which liued on the earth, were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleaſing vnto thee, and were ſaued through wiſedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What Wiſedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and againſt the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Ioſeph, 16 Moſes, 17 and the Iſraelites.

SHee preſerued the firſt formed father of the world, that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And * gaue him power to rule all things.

3 * But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he periſhed alſo in the fury wherwith he murthered his brother.

4 For whoſe cauſe the * earth being drowned with the flood, Wiſedome againe preſerued it, and and directed the courſe of the righteous, in a piece of wood, of ſmall value.

5 Moreouer, * the nations in their wicked conſpiracy being confounded, ſhe found out the righteous, and preſerued him blameleſſe vnto God, and kept him ſtrong || againſt his tender compaſſion towards his ſonne.

6 * When the vngodly periſhed, ſhe deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities

7 Of whoſe wickedneſſe euen to this day, the waſte land that ſmoaketh, is a teſtimony, and plants bearing fruit that neuer come to ripeneſſe: and a ſtanding pillar of ſalt *is* a monument of an vnbeleeuing ſoule.

8 For regarding not wiſedome, they gate not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but alſo left behinde them to the world a memoriall of their fooliſhneſſe: ſo that in the things wherein they offended, they could not ſo much as be hid.

9 But Wiſedome deliuered from paine thoſe that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, ſhe guided him in right paths: ſhewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauailes, and multiplied *the fruit of* his labours.

12 In the couetouſneſſe of ſuch as oppreſſed him, ſhe ſtood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him ſafe from thoſe that lay in wait, and in a ſore conflict ſhee gaue him the victory, that hee might know that godlineſſe is ſtronger then all.

13 * When the righteous was ſold, ſhe forſooke him not, but deliuered him from ſinne: ſhe went downe with him into the pit,

14 And left him not in bonds till ſhe brought him the Scepter of the kingdome, and || power againſt thoſe that oppreſſed him: as for them that had accuſed him, ſhe ſhewed them to be liers, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

15 * She deliuered the || righteous people, and blameleſſe ſeed from the nation that oppreſſed them.

16 She entred into the ſoule of the ſeruant of the Lord, and * withſtood dreadfull Kings in wonders and ſignes,

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light || of Starres in the night ſeaſon:

18 * Brought them thorow the Red ſea, and led them thorow much water.

19 But ſhee drowned their enemies, and caſt them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 Therefore the righteous ſpoiled the vngodly, and * praiſed thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wiſedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot ſpeake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were puniſhed, and the Iſraelites reſerued in the ſame thing. 15 They were plagued by the ſame things, wherin they ſinned. 20 God could haue deſtroyed them otherwiſe, 23 but he is mercifull to all.

SHe proſpered their workes in the hand of the holy Prophet.

2 * They went thorow the wilderneſſe that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They ſtood againſt their enemies, and were auenged of their aduerſaries.

4 When they were thirſty, they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the ſtintie rocke,

*1. Chron. 28. 5. 2. chr 1. 9.

*Prou. 8. 22 ioh. 1. 2, 3, 10.

||Or, by her power or glory.

*Eſa 40. 13 rom. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16.

||Or, fearefull.

†Gr. at hand

*Gen. 2. 20.

*Gen. 4. 8.

*Gen. 7. 21.

*Gen. 11. 9

||Or, in.

*Gen. 22. 10 and 19. 16.

† Gr. Pentapolis.

*Gen. 37. 38. & 39. 7. acts 7. 10.

||Or, the power of them that ruled ouer him.

*Exod. 1. 10 and 12. 12.

||Or, holy.

*Exod. 5. 1.

||Or flame.

*Exod. 14. 21, 22. pſal. 78. 13.

*Exod. 15. 1

*Exod. 16. 2. exod. 17. 10, 11.

rocke, and their thirſt was quenched out of the hard ſtone.

5 For by what things their enemies were puniſhed, by the ſame they in their need were benefited.

6 For in ſtead of a fountaine of a perpetuall running riuer, troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifeſt reproofe of that commandement, whereby the infants were ſlaine, thou gaueſt vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

*Exod.7.20 8 Declaring by that thirſt then, * how thou hadſt puniſhed their aduerſaries.

9 For when they were tryed, albeit but in mercy chaſtiſed, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath, and tormented thirſting in another manner then the Iuſt.

10 For theſe thou didſt admoniſh, and try as a father: but the other as a ſeuere King thou didſt condemne and puniſh.

11 Whether they were abſent, or preſent, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things paſt.

13 For when they heard by their owne puniſhments the other to be benefited, they || had ſome feeling of the Lord.

|| Or, perceiued.

14 For whom they reiected with ſcorne, when he was long before throwne out at the caſting forth *of the infants*, him in the end, when they ſaw what came to paſſe, they admired.

15 But for the fooliſh deuiſes of their wickedneſſe, wherewith being deceiued, they worſhipped ſerpents void of reaſon, and vile beaſts: thou didſt ſend a multitude of vnreaſonable beaſts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man ſinneth, by the ſame alſo ſhall hee be puniſhed.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to ſend among them a multitude of Beares or fierce Lions,

18 Or vnknowne wild beaſts full of rage, newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy ſents of ſcattered ſmoake, or ſhooting horrible ſparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not onely the harme might diſpatch them at once: but alſo the terrible ſight vterly deſtroy them.

20 Yea, and without theſe might they haue fallen downe with one blaſt, being perſecuted of vengeance, and ſcattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou haſt ordered all things in meaſure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canſt ſhew thy great ſtrength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withſtand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little || graine of the ballance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth.

|| Or, little graple.

23 But thou haſt mercy vpon all: for thou canſt doe all things, and winkeſt at the ſinnes of men: becauſe they ſhould amend.

24 For thou loueſt all the things that are, and abhorreſt nothing which thou haſt made: for neuer wouldeſt thou haue made any thing, if thou hadſt hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured, if it had not beene thy will? or beene preſerued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou ſpareſt all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of ſoules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not deſtroy thoſe of Canaan all at once. 12 If hee had done ſo, who could controll him? 19 but by ſparing them hee taught vs, 27 they were puniſhed with their gods.

FOr thine vncorruptible Spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chaſteneſt thou them by little, and little, that offend, and warneſt them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they haue offended, that leauing their wickedneſſe, they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to deſtroy by the hands of our fathers, both theſe || old inhabitants of thy holy land,

|| Or, ancient.

4 Whom thou hatedſt for doing moſt odious workes of || witchcrafts, and wicked ſacrifices;

|| Or, ſorceries.

5 And alſo thoſe mercileſſe murderers of children, and deuourers of mans fleſh, and the feaſts of blood;

6 With their Prieſts out of the midſt of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, ſoules deſtitute of helpe:

7 That the land which thou eſteemedſt aboue all other, might receiue a worthy || colony of Gods children.

|| Or, new inhabitance

8 Neuertheleſſe, euen thoſe thou ſparedſt as men, and didſt ſend * waſpes, forerunners of thine hoſte, to deſtroy them by little and little.

*Exod.33. 2.ieu 2.11

9 Not that thou waſt vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to deſtroy them at once with cruell beaſts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy iudgements vpon them by little and little, thou gaueſt them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughtie generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would neuer bee changed.

11 For it was a * curſed ſeed, from the beginning, neither diddeſt thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for thoſe things wherein they ſinned.

*Gen.9.25.

12 For who ſhall ſay, * What haſt thou done? or who ſhall withſtand thy iudgements, or who ſhall accuſe theſe for the Nations that periſh, whom thou haſt made? or who ſhall come to || ſtand againſt thee, to bee || reuenged for the vnrighteous men?

*Rom.9.20

|| Or, in thy preſence. || Or, a reuenger.

13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou mighteſt ſhew that thy iudgement is not vnright.

*1.Pet.5.7.

14 Neither ſhall King or tyrant bee able to ſet his face againſt thee, for any whom thou haſt puniſhed.

15 For ſo much then as thou art righteous thy ſelfe, thou ordereſt all things righteouſly: *thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deſerued to be puniſhed.

*Iob 10.2.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteouſneſſe, and becauſe thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.

17 For when men will not beleeue, that thou

art of a || full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest.

18 But thou, mastering thy power, iudgest with equitie, and ordrest vs with great fauour: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.

19 But by such workes hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man should be mercifull, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giuest repentance for sinnes.

20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might be deliuered from their malice.

21 With how great circumspection diddest thou iudge thine owne sonnes, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne, and made couenants of good promises?

22 Therefore whereas thou doest chasten vs, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when wee iudge, wee should carefully thinke of thy goodnesse, and when wee our selues are iudged, wee should looke for mercie.

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued dissolutely and vnrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their owne || abominations.

24 * For they went astray very farre in the wayes of errour, and held them for gods (which euen amongst the beasts of their enemies were despised) being deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.

25 Therefore vnto them, as to children without the vse of reason, thou didst send a iudgement to mocke them.

26 But they that would not bee reformed by that correction wherein hee dallied with them, shall feele a iudgement worthy of God.

27 For looke, for what things they grudged when they were punished, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods, [now] being punished in them; when they saw it, they acknowledged him to bee the true God, whom before they denied to know: and therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods workes: 10 But most wretched are they that worship the workes of mens hands.

SVrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by considering the workes, did they acknowledge the worke-master;

2 * But deemed either fire, or wind, or the swift ayre, or the circle of the Starres, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to bee the gods which gouerne the world:

3 With whose beauty, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is; for the first Author of beautie hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them vnderstand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatnesse and beauty of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is seene.

6 But yet for this they are the lesse to be blamed: for they peraduenture erre seeking God, and desirous to find him.

7 For being * conuersant in his workes, they || search *him* diligently, and beleeue their sight: because the things are beautifull that are seene.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could aime at the world; how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods which are the workes of mens hands, gold and siluer, to shew art in, and resemblances of beastes, or a stone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.

11 * Now a || carpenter that felleth timber, after hee hath sawen downe a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a vessell thereof fit for the seruice of mans life:

12 And after spending || the refuse of his worke to dresse his meat, hath filled himselfe:

13 And taking the very refuse among those which serued to no vse (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when he had nothing else to doe, and formed it by the skill of his vnderstanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man:

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it ouer with vermillion, and with paint, colouring it red, and couering euery spot therein:

15 And when hee had made a conuenient roome for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with iron:

16 For he prouided for it, that it might not fall: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image, and hath need of helpe:)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, he calleth vpon that which is weake: for life prayeth to that which is dead: for aide, humbly beseecheth † that which hath least meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh ability to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men doe not pray to their ships, 5 yet are they saued rather by them, then by their idoles. 8 Idoles are accursed, and so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatry, 23 and the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that sweare falsly by their idoles.

AGaine, one preparing himselfe to saile, and about to passe through the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the || vessell that carieth him.

2 For verily desire of gaine deuised || that, and the workeman built it by his skill:

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou hast * made a way in the Sea, and a safe path in the waues:

4 Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger: yea though a man went to sea without art.

5 Neuertheless

|| Or, perfect.

|| Or, abominable idoles *Chap. 11. 13. rom. 1. 23.

*Rom. 1. 9. deut. 4. 19. and 17. 3.

*Rom. 1 11 || Or, seeke.

*Isai. 44. 13. || Or, timberwright.

|| Or, ships.

† Gr. that hath no experience at all.

|| Or, ship! || Or, vessell, or ship.

*Exo. 14. 22.

5 Neuertheleſſe thou wouldeſt not that the workes of thy wiſedome ſhould bee idle, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a ſmall piece of wood, and paſſing the rough ſea in a weake veſſell, are ſaued.

6 * For in the old time alſo when the proud gyants periſhed, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, eſcaped in a weake veſſell, and left to all ages a ſeed of generation.

7 For bleſſed is the wood, whereby righteouſnes commeth.

8 But that which is made with hands, is curſed, aſwell * it, as he that made it: he, becauſe he made it; and it, becauſe being corruptible it was called god.

9 * For the vngodly and his vngodlineſſe are both alike hatefull vnto God.

10 For that which is made, ſhalbe puniſhed together with him that made it.

11 Therefore euen vpon || the idoles of the Gentiles ſhall there be a viſitation: becauſe in the creature of God they are become an abomination and * † ſtumbling blocks to the ſoules of men, and a || ſnare to the feet of the vnwiſe.

12 For the deuiſing of idoles was the beginning of *ſpirituall* fornication, and the inuention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither ſhall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore ſhall they come ſhortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his child ſoone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to thoſe that were vnder him, ceremonies and ſacrifices.

16 Thus † in proceſſe of time an vngodly cuſtome growen ſtrong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worſhipped by the commandements of || kings,

17 Whom men could not honour || in preſence, becauſe they dwelt far off, they tooke the counterfeit of his viſage from farre, and made an expreſſe image of a King whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardnes, they might flatter him that was abſent, as if he were preſent.

18 Alſo the ſingular diligence of the artificer did helpe to ſet forward the ignorant to more ſuperſtition.

19 For hee peraduenture willing to pleaſe one in authority, forced all his skill to make the reſemblance † of the beſt faſhion.

20 And ſo the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before, was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occaſion to deceiue the world: for men ſeruing either calamity or tyranny did aſcribe vnto ſtones, and ſtockes, the incommunicable || Name.

22 Moreouer, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, thoſe ſo great plagues called they peace.

23 For whileſt they * ſlew their children in ſacrifices, or vſed ſecret ceremonies, or made reuellings of ſtrange rites.

24 They kept neither liues, nor marriages any longer vndefiled: but either one ſlew another traiterouſly, or grieued him by adultery:

25 So that there reigned in all men || without exception, blood, manſlaughter, theft, and diſſimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulneſſe, tumults, periurie,

26 Diſquieting of good men, forgetfulneſſe of good turnes, defiling of ſou'es, changing of || kind, diſorder in marriages, adulterie, and ſhameleſſe vncleanneſſe.

27 For the worſhipping of idols † not to bee named, is the beginning, the cauſe, and the end of all euill.

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or propheſie lyes, or liue vniuſtly, or elſe lightly forſweare themſelues.

29 For inſomuch as their truſt is in idols which haue no life, though they ſweare falſely, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both cauſes ſhall they be iuſtly puniſhed: both becauſe they thought not well of God, || giuing heed vnto idols, and alſo vniuſtly ſwore in deceit, deſpiſing holineſſe.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they ſweare: but it is the iuſt vengeance of ſinners, that puniſheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 *We doe acknowledge the true God.* 7 *The folly of Idol-makers,* 14 *and of the enemies of Gods people:* 15 *becauſe beſides the idoles of the Gentiles,* 18 *they worſhipped vile beaſts.*

BVt thou, O God, art gracious, and true: long-ſuffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we ſinne we are thine, knowing thy power: but wee will not ſinne, knowing that wee are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteouſneſſe: yea, to know thy power is the roote of immortalitie.

4 For neither did the miſchieuous inuention of men deceiue vs: nor an image ſpotted with diuers colours, the painters fruitleſſe labour.

5 The ſight whereof || entiſeth fooles to luſt after it, and ſo they deſire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that deſire them, and they that worſhip them, are louers of euill things, and are worthy to haue ſuch things to truſt vpon.

7 For the * potter tempering ſoft earth, faſhioneth euery veſſell with much labour for our ſeruice: yea, of the ſame clay hee maketh both the veſſels that ſerue for cleane vſes; and likewiſe alſo all ſuch as ſerue to the contrarie: but what is the vſe of either ſort, the potter himſelfe is the iudge.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, hee maketh a vaine god of the ſame clay, euen hee which a little before was made of earth himſelfe, and within a little while after returneth to the ſame out of the which hee was taken: when his * life which was lent him, ſhall be demanded.

9 Notwithſtanding his care is, not that hee ſhall haue much labour, nor that || his life is ſhort: but ſtriueth to excell goldſmiths, and ſiluer-ſmiths,

* Genes. 6. 4. and 7. 10.

* Pſal. 115. 8. Sapien. 6. 3.

* Pſal. 5. 5.

|| Or, to or by

* Iere. 10. 8. Sapien. 12. 18.

† Gr. ſcandals.

|| Or, trap.

† Gr. in time

|| Or, tyrants || Or, ſo ſight

† Gr. to the better.

|| Of God.

* Deut. 18. 10. Ier. 7. 9. and 19. 4.

|| Or, confuſedly.

|| Or, ſexe.

† Gr. nameleſſe.

|| Or, deuoted.

|| Or, turneth a reproch to the fooliſh.

* Rom. 9. 21

* Luk. 12. 20

|| Or, be ſicke, or die

and endeuoureth to doe like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay?

11 Forasmuch as he knew not his maker, and him that inspired into him an actiue soule, and breathed in a liuing spirit.

12 But they counted our life a pastime, and our †time here a market for gaine: for say they, wee must be getting euery way, though it bee by euill meanes.

†Gr. life.

13 ||For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle vessels, and grauen images, knoweth himselfe to offend aboue all others.

||Or, so.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subiection, are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idols of the heathen to be gods: which neither haue the vse of eyes to see, nor noses to draw ||breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet they are slow to goe.

||Or, ayre.

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his owne spirit fashioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For being mortall, he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himselfe is better then the things which he worshippeth: whereas he liued *once*, but they neuer.

18 Yea, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much as to be desired in respect of beasts, but they went without the praise of God and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gaue strange meate to his people to stir vp their appetite, and vile beasts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 He stung with his serpents, 12 but soone healed them by his word onely. 17 The creatures altered their nature to pleasure Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts *tormented.

*Numb. 21.6.chap. 11.15,16.

2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine owne people, thou preparedst for them meate of a strange taste: euen *quailes to stirre vp their appetite:

*Num. 11. 31.

3 To the end that they desiring food might for the ougly sight of the beasts sent among them, lothe euen that which they must needs desire: but these suffering penury for a short space, might bee made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite, that vpon them exercising tyranny should come penury which they could not auoyd: but to these it should onely bee shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beasts came vpon ||these, and they perished with the *stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

||Or, thy people. *Num. 21. 6. 1.cor. 10.9. *Numb. 21.9.

6 But they were troubled for a small season, that they might be admonished, hauing a *signe of saluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

7 For hee that turned himselfe towards it, was not saued by the thing that he saw: but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse, that it is thou who deliuerest from all euill:

9 For *them the bitings of grashoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

*Exod. 8.24. and 10.4. reuel. 9.7.

10 But thy sonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was *euer* by them, and healed them.

11 For they were †pricked, that they should remember thy words, and were quickly saued, that not falling into deepe forgetfulnesse, they might bee ||continually mindfull of thy goodnesse.

† Heb. stung. ||Or, neuer drawen from.

12 For it was neither herbe, not mollifying plaister that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou *leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest vp againe.

* Psal. 105. deut. 32.39. 1.sam. 2.6.

14 A man indeede killeth through his malice: and the spirit when it is gone forth returneth not; neither the soule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 *For the vngodly that denied to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arme: with strange raines, hailes, and showres were they persecuted, that they could not auoid, and through fire were they consumed.

*Exod. 9.23

17 For, which is most to bee wondered at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the *world fighteth for the righteous.

* Iud. 5. 20.

18 For sometimes the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beasts that were sent against the vngodly: but themselues might see and perceiue that they were persecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midst of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an vniust land.

20 *In stead whereof thou feddest thine owne people with Angels food, and didst send them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taste.

* Exod. 16. 14. num. 11. 7. psal. 78. 25. iohn. 6, 31.

21 *For thy ||sustenance declared thy sweetnesse vnto thy children, and seruing to the appetite of the eater, ||tempered it selfe to euery mans liking.

* Iudg. 6.4. ||Or, Manna ||Or, was tempered.

22 *But snow and yce endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the haile, and sparkling in the raine, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.

* Chap. 19. 20.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee who art the maker, encreaseth his strength against the vnrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefit of such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all ||fashions, and was obedient to thy grace that nourisheth all things, according to the desire ||of them that had need:

||Or, things. ||Or, of them that prayed.

26 That

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou loueſt, might know, that * it is not the growing of fruits that nouriſheth man: but that it is thy Word which preſerueth them that put their truſt in thee.

27 For that which was not deſtroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little Sun-beame, ſoone melted away;

28 That it might bee knowne, that wee muſt preuent the Sun, to giue thee thankes, and at the day-ſpring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull ſhall melt away, as the winters hoare froſt, and ſhall runne away as vnprofitable water.

* Deut.8.3. matt.4.4.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were puniſhed with darkneſſe. 4 The terrours of that darkneſſe. 12 The terrours of an ill conſcience.

FOr great are thy iudgements, and cannot bee expreſſed: therefore || vnnourtured ſoules haue erred.

|| Or, ſoules that will not be reformed.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppreſſe the holy Nation: they being ſhut vp || in their houſes, the priſoners of darkneſſe, and fettered with the bond of a long night, lay [there] || exiled from the eternall prouidence.

|| Or, vnder their roofes. || Or, fugitiues.

3 For while they ſuppoſed to lie hid in their ſecret ſinnes, they were ſcattered || vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulneſſe, being horribly aſtoniſhed, and troubled with (ſtrange) || apparitions.

|| Or, in. || Or, ſights.

4 For neither might the corner that held them, keepe them for feare: but noiſes (as of waters) falling downe, ſounded about them, and ſad viſions appeared vnto them with heauy countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the Starres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Only there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it ſelfe very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they ſaw, to bee worſe then the ſight they ſaw not.

7 * As for the illuſions of Art Magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wiſdome was reproued with diſgrace.

* Exod.7.12 & 8.7,19.

8 For they that promiſed to driue any terrours, and troubles from a ſicke ſoule, were ſicke themſelues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them: yet being skared with beaſts that paſſed by, and hiſſing of ſerpents,

10 They died for feare, || denying that they ſaw the ayre, which could of no ſide be auoided.

|| Or, refuſing to looke vpon.

11 For wickedneſſe condemned by her owne witneſſe, is very timerous, and being preſſed with conſcience, alwayes forecaſteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing elſe, but a betraying of the ſuccours which reaſon offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being leſſe, counteth the ignorance more then the cauſe which bringeth the torment.

14 But they ſleeping the ſame ſleepe that night, || which was indeed intolerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of ineuitable hell:

|| Or, wherein they could doe nothing.

15 Were partly vexed with monſtrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a ſudden feare, and not looked for, came vpon them.

16 So then, whoſoeuer there fell downe, was ſtraitly kept, ſhut vp in a priſon without yron barres.

17 For whether bee were husbandman, or ſhepheard, or a labourer in the || field, hee was ouertaken, and indured that neceſſity, which could not be auoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkneſſe.

|| Or, deſert.

18 Whether it were a whiſtling wind, or a melodious noiſe of birds among the ſpreading branches, or a pleaſing fall of water running violently:

19 Or a || terrible ſound of ſtones caſt downe, or a running that could not bee ſeene of skipping beaſts, or a roaring voyce of moſt ſauage wild beaſts, or a rebounding Eccho from the hollow mountaines: theſe things made them to ſwoone for feare.

|| Or, hideous.

20 For the whole world ſhined with cleare light, and none were hindred in their labour.

21 Ouer them only was ſpread an heauy night, an image of that darknes which ſhould afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themſelues more grieuous then the darkneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was puniſhed with darkneſſe, 5 and with the death of their children, 18 they themſelues ſaw the cauſe thereof. 20 God alſo plagued his owne people. 21 By what meanes that plague was ſtayed.

NEuertheleſſe thy Saints had a very great * light, whoſe voyce they hearing and not ſeeing their ſhape, becauſe they alſo had not ſuffered the ſame things, they counted them happy.

* Exod.10. 23.

2 But for that they did not hurt them *now*, of whom they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, and beſought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 * In ſtead whereof thou gaueſt them a burning pillar of fire, both to bee a guide of the vnknowen iourney, and an harmeleſſe Sun to entertaine them honourably.

* Exod.13. 21 & 14. 24. pſ.78.14 & 105.29.

4 For they were worthy to bee depriued of light, and impriſoned in darkneſſe, who had kept thy ſonnes ſhut vp, by whom the || vncorrupt light of the Law was to be giuen vnto the world.

|| Or, incorruptible.

5 * And when they had determined to ſlay the babes of the Saints, one child being caſt foorth, and ſaued: to reprooue them, thou tookeſt away the multitude of their children, and deſtroyedſt them all together in a mighty water.

* Exod.14. 24,25.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that aſſuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards be of good cheere.

* Exod.11.4

7 So of thy people was accepted both the ſaluation of the righteous, and deſtruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didſt puniſh our aduerſaries, by the ſame thou didſt glorifie vs whom thou hadſt called.

9 * For the righteous children of good men did ſacrifice ſecretly, and with one conſent made a || holy law, that the Saints ſhould be alike partakers of the ſame good and euill, the fathers now ſinging out the Songs of praiſe.

* Exod.12. || Or, a couenant of God, or league. See pſal.50.5.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill-according cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was carried abroad for children that were bewailed.

*Exo.11.5 & 12.29.

11 * The master and the seruant were punished after one manner, and like as the king, so suffered the common person.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead, with one kind of death, neither were the liuing sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest off-spring of them was destroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing, by reason of the enchantments, vpon the destruction of the first borne, they acknowledged this people to be the sonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the middest of her swift course;

15 Thine Almighty Word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royall Throne, as a fierce man of warre, into the middest of a land of destruction.

16 And brought thine vnfained Commandement as a sharpe sword, and standing vp, filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it stood vpon the earth.

‖Or, imaginations.

17 Then suddenly ‖ visions of horrible dreames troubled them sore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

18 And one throwne here, another there halfe dead, shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them, did foreshew this, lest they should perish, and not know why they were afflicted.

*Numb. 16.46.

20 Yea, the tasting of death touched the righteous also, and there was a destruction of the * multitude in the wildernesse: but the wrath endured not long.

21 For then the blamelesse man made haste, and stood foorth to defend them, and bringing the shield of his proper ministery, euen prayer, and the propitiation of incense, set himselfe against the wrath, and so brought the calamitie to an end, declaring that he was thy seruant.

22 So hee ouercame the destroyer, not with strength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word subdued hee him that punished, alleadging the oathes and couenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, standing betweene, hee stayed the wrath, and ‖ parted the way to the liuing.

‖Or cut off.

*Exo.28.6. & 11.10.

24 *For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the stones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy Maiestie vpon the diademe of his head.

25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they onely tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Why God shewed no mercy to the Egyptians.* 5 *And how wonderfully hee deals with his people.* 14 *The Egyptians were worse then the Sodomites.* 18 *The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to serue Gods people.*

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercy vnto the end: for hee knew before what they would doe;

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

3 For whilest they were yet mourning and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another foolish deuice, and pursued them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖ entreated to be gone.

‖Or, cast out by entreaty.

4 For the destinie, whereof they were worthy, drew them vnto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments.

5 And that thy people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might find a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was fashioned againe anew, seruing the peculiar Commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a cloud shadowing the campe, and where water stood before, dry land appeared, and out of the red Sea, a way without impediment, and out of the violent streame a greene field:

8 Where through all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marueilous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambes, praising thee, O Lord, who hadst deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they soiourned in the strange land, how the ground brought foorth ‖ flies in stead of cattell, and how the riuer cast vp a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

‖Or, lice.

11 But afterwards they saw a new generation of foules, when being led with their appetite, they asked delicate meates.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the Sea, for their ‖ contentment.

‖Or, comfort.

13 And punishments came vpon the sinners, not without former signes by the force of thunders: for they suffered iustly, according to their owne wickednesse, insomuch as they vsed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards strangers:

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receiue those whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage, that had well deserued of them.

15 And not onely so: but peraduenture some respect shall bee had of those, because they vsed strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grieuously afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindnesse were these stricken, as those were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible great darkenes, euery one sought the passage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed † in themselues by a kind of harmonie, like as in a Psaltery, notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes founds, which may well be perceiued by the sight of the things that haue beene done.

†Gr. by themselues.

19 For earthly things were turned into watry, and the things that before swamme in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The

20 The fire had power in the water, forgeting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the ycie kinde of heauenly meate, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didst thou lightly regard them: but didst assist them in euery time and place.

THE WISEDOME OF IESVS the sonne of SIRACH, or, ECCLESIASTICVS.

¶ A Prologue made by an vncertaine Authour.

THis Iesus was the sonne of Sirach, and grand-childe to Iesus of the same name with him; This man therefore liued in the latter times, after the people had beene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almost after all the Prophets. Now his grand-father Iesus (as he himselfe witnesseth) was a man of great diligence and wisedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and short Sentences of wise men, that had beene before him, but himselfe also vttered some of his owne, full of much vnderstanding and wisedome. When as therefore the first Iesus died, leauing this Booke almost || perfected, Sirach his sonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne sonne Iesus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one Volume, and called it Wisedome, intituling it, both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grand-fathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisedome, to haue a greater loue to the studie of this Booke. It containeth therefore wise Sayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly stories of men that pleased God. Also his Prayer and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Iesus did imitate Solomon, and was no lesse famous for Wisedome and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed a so.

Some referre this Prologue to Athanasius, because it is found in his Synopsis.

||*Or, collected.*

¶ The Prologue of the Wisedome of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

VVHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to bee commended for Learning and Wisedome, and whereof not onely the Readers must needes become skilfull themselues, but also they that desire to learne, bee able to profit them which are || without, both by speaking and writing. My grand-father Iesus, when hee had much giuen himselfe to the reading of the Law, and the Prophets, and other Bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawne on also himselfe, to write something pertaining to Learning and Wisedome, to the intent that those which are desirous to learne, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore, let mee intreate you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs, wherein wee may seeme to come short of some words, which wee haue laboured to interpret. For the same things vttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, haue not the same force in them: and not onely these things, but the Law it selfe, and the † Prophets, and the rest of the Bookes haue no small || difference, when they are spoken in their owne Language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere comming into Egypt, when Euergetes was King, and continuing there some time, I found a || Booke of no small learning, therefore I thought it most necessarie for me, to bestow some diligence and trauaile to interpret it: Vsing great watchfulnesse and skill in that space, to bring the Booke to an end, and set it foorth for them also, which in a strange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in manners to liue after the Law.

||*Or, of another nation.*

†*Gr. prophecies.*

||*Or, excellencie.*

||*Or, helpe of learning.*

CHAP. I.

1 All Wisedome is from God. 10 Hee giueth it to them that loue him. 12 The feare of God is full of many blessings. 28 To feare God without hypocrisie.

ALL * Wisedome *commeth* from the Lord, and is with him for euer. *1.Kin.3.9.

2 Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternitie?

3 Who can finde out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wisedome?

4 Wisedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

5 The word of God most high, is the fountaine of wisedome, and her wayes are euerlasting commandements.

6 * To whom hath the roote of wisedome beene reuealed? or who hath knowne her wise counsels? *Rom.11.34.

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wisedome beene made manifest? and who hath vnderstood her great experience?]

8 There

8 There is one wise and greatly to be feared; the Lord sitting vpon his throne.

9 He created her, and saw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 She [is] with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord, is honour, and glory, and gladnesse, and a crowne of reioycing.

*Pro.1.7. psa.110.10. 12 * The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy, and gladnesse, and a long life.

||Or, shall be blessed. 13 Whoso feareth the Lord, it shall goe well with him at the last, and hee || shall finde fauour in the day of his death.

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wisedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

*2.Chron. 20.21. 15 Shee hath built an euerlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue * with their seed.

16 To feare the Lord, is fulnesse of wisedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 Shee filleth all their house with things desireable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wisedome, making peace and perfect health to flourish, both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him. *

19 Wisedome raineth downe skill and knowledge of vnderstanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The root of wisedome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away sinnes: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

||Or, escape punishment. 22 A furious man cannot || be iustified, for the sway of his fury shall be his destruction.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy shall spring vp vnto him.

24 Hee will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisedome: but godlinesse is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisedome, keepe the Commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wisedome and instruction: and faith and meekenesse are his delight.

||Or, be not disobedient to. 28 || Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy selfe, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour vpon thy soule, and so God discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in trueth, to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods seruants must looke for trouble, 7 and be patient, and trust in him. 12 For woe to them that doe not so. 15 But they that feare the Lord, will doe so.

*Mat.4.11. 2.tim.3.12. 1.pet.4.12. ||Or, haste not. MY sonne, if * thou come to serue the Lord, prepare thy soule for temptation.

2 Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and || make not haste in time of trouble.

3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoeuer is brought vpon thee, take cheerefully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

*Wisd 3.6. pro.17.3. 5 * For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee, order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Yee that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy, and goe not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlasting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of olde, and see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare, and was forsaken? or whom did hee euer despise, that called vpon him?

*Psa.37.25 11 For the * Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long suffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth sinnes, and saueth in time of affliction.

12 Woe be to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for hee beleeueth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience: and what will yee doe when the Lord shall visite you?

*Ioh.14.10. 15 They * that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his wayes?

16 They that feare the Lord, will seeke that which is well pleasing vnto him, and they that loue him, shall be filled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight:

18 *Saying*, Wee will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his maiestie is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

3 Children must honour, and helpe both their parents. 21 Wee may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needs perish. 30 Almes are rewarded.

HEare mee your father, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be safe.

*Exod.20.6 deut.5.10. ||Or, iudgement. 2 For the Lord hath giuen * the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the || authoritie of the mother ouer the sonnes.

3 Whoso honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his sinnes.

4 And hee that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.

5 Whoso honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of *his owne* children, and when hee maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.

6 Hee that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life, and hee that is obedient vnto the Lord, shall be a comfort to his mother.

7 Hee that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will doe seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.

*Ex.20.12. deut.5.10. 8 * Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.

9 For

9 For the * blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father; and a mother in dishonour, is a reproch to the children.

12 My sonne, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise him not, when thou art || in thy full strength.

14 For the relieuing of thy father shall not bee forgotten: and instead of sinnes it shall be added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall bee remembred, thy sinnes also shall melt away, as the yce in the faire warme weather.

16 Hee that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer, and hee that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My sonne, goe on with thy businesse in meekenesse, so shalt thou be beloued of him that is approoued.

18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt finde fauour before the Lord.

19 Many are in high place and of renowme: but * mysteries are reuealed vnto the meeke.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 * Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are aboue thy strength.

22 But what is commanded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee, to see *with thine eyes*, the things that are in secret.

23 Bee not curious in vnnecessary matters: for moe things are shewed vnto thee then men vnderstand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinion, and an euill suspition hath ouerthrowne their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborne heart shall fare euill at the last, and he that loueth danger, shall perish therein.

27 An obstinate heart shall bee laden with sorrowes, and the wicked man shall heape sinne vpon sinne.

28 || In the punishment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken root in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderstand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the desire of a wise man.

30 * Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for sinnes.

31 And he that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he shall finde a stay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Wee may not despise the poore or fatherlesse,* 11 *but seeke for wisedome,* 20 *and not bee ashamed of some things, nor gainesay the trueth,* 30 *nor be as lyons in our houses.*

MY sonne, defraud not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needie eyes to waite long.

2 Make not an hungry soule sorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in need.

4 Reiect not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turne not away thine eye from || the needy, and giue him none occasion to curse thee:

6 For if hee curse thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shall bee heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy selfe the loue of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly answere with meekenesse.

9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressour, and bee not faint-hearted when thou sittest in iudgement.

10 Bee as a father vnto the fatherlesse, and in stead of a husband vnto their mother, so shalt thou be as the sonne of the most High, and he shall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wisedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seeke her.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life, and they that seeke to her early, shall be filled with ioy.

13 Hee that holdeth her fast, shall inherite glory, and whersoeuer shee entreth, the Lord will blesse.

14 They that serue her shall minister || to the Holy One, and them that loue her, the Lord doeth loue.

15 Whoso giueth eare vnto her, shall iudge the nations, and he that attendeth vnto her, shall dwell securely.

16 If a man commit himselfe vnto her, he shall inherite her, and his generation shall hold her in possession.

17 For at the first shee will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her discipline, vntill she may trust his soule, and try him by her Lawes.

18 Then will shee returne the straight way vnto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But if he goe wrong, she will forsake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obserue the opportunitie; and beware of euill, and bee not ashamed when it concerneth thy soule.

21 For *there* is a shame that bringeth sinne, and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no person against thy soule, and let not the reuerence of any man cause thee to fall:

23 And refraine not to speake, † *when* there is *occasion to doe good*, and hide not thy wisedome in her beautie.

24 For by speech wisedome shall bee knowne, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speake against the trueth, but bee abashed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Be not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes, || and force not the course of the riuer.

27 Make

*Gen. 27. 27 deut. 33. 1.

||Or, in all thine ability

*Phil. 2. 3.

*Pf. 25. 9, 14

*Pro. 25. 27 rom. 12. 3.

||Or, the proud man is not healed by his punishment.

*Pfal. 40. 2. dan. 4. 24. mat. 5. 7.

||Or, him that asketh

||Or, in the sanctuary

†Gr. in time of saying.

||Or, and striue not against the streame.

27 Make not thy selfe an vnderling to a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.
28 Striue for the trueth vnto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.
29 Be not hastie in thy tongue, and in thy deeds slacke and remisse.
30 Be not as a Lion in thy house, nor franticke among thy seruants.
31 Let not thine hand bee stretched out to receiue, and shut when thou shouldest || repay.

||Or, giue.

CHAP. V.

1 Wee must not presume of our wealth and strength, 6 Nor of the mercy of God to sinne. 9 Wee must not be double tongued, 12 Nor answere without knowledge.

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and say not, * I haue enough for my life.

*Luk.12.15

2 Follow not thine owne minde, and thy strength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart:
3 And say not, Who shall controule mee for my workes? for the Lord will surely reuenge thy pride.
4 Say not, I haue sinned, and what harme hath happened vnto me? for the Lord is long suffering, he will in no wise let thee goe.
5 Concerning propitiation, bee not without feare to adde sinne vnto sinne.
6 And say not, His * mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my sinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth vpon sinners.

*Chap.21.1

*Cha.16.13

7 * Make no tarrying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come foorth, and in thy securitie thou shalt bee destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance.

*Pro.10.2. and 11.4. ezek.7.19.

8 * Set not thy heart vpon goods vniustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamitie.
9 Winnow not with euery winde, and goe not into euery way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.
10 Be stedfast in thy vnderstanding, and let thy word be the same.

*Iam. 1.19.

11 * Bee swift to heare, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience giue answere.
12 If thou hast vnderstanding, answere thy neighbour; if not, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth.
13 Honour and shame is in talke; and the tongue of man is his fall.
14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foule shame is vpon the thiefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.
15 Bee not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a small.

CHAP. VI.

2 Doe not extoll thy owne conceit, 7 But make choice of a friend. 18 Seeke wisedome betimes: 20 It is grieuous to some, 28 yet the fruites thereof are pleasant. 35 Bee readie to heare wise men.

IN stead of a friend, become not an enemie; for [thereby] thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame, and reproch: euen so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.
2 Extoll not thy selfe in the counsell of thine owne heart, that thy soule bee not torne in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]
3 Thou shalt eate vp thy leaues, and lose thy fruit, and leaue thy selfe as a dry tree.
4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to bee laughed to scorne of his enemies.
5 † Sweet language will multiply friends: and a faire speaking tongue will increase kinde greetings.

†Gr. a sweet threat.

6 Bee in peace with many: neuertheless haue but one counseller of a thousand.
7 If thou wouldest get a friend, || proue him first, and be not hastie to credit him.

||Or, get him in the time of trouble.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.
9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie and strife, will discouer thy reproch.
10 * Againe, some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

*Cha.37.5o

11 But in thy prosperity he will be as thy selfe, and will be bolde ouer thy seruants.
12 If thou be brought low, he will be against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.
13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.
14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and hee that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.
15 Nothing doth counteruaile a faithfull friend, and his excellencie is vnualuable.
16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord shall finde him.
17 Whoso feareth the Lord, shall direct his friendship aright, for as hee is, so shall his neighbour be also.
18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth vp: so shalt thou finde wisedome till thine olde age.
19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth and soweth, and waite for her good fruits, for thou shalt not toile much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eate of her fruits right soone.
20 Shee is very vnpleasant to the vnlearned: hee that is without || vnderstanding, will not remaine with her.

||Or, heart.

21 Shee will lie vpon him as a * mighty stone of triall, and hee will cast her from him ere it bee long.

*Zech.12.4

22 For wisedome is according to her name, and she is not manifest vnto many.
23 Giue eare, my sonne, receiue my aduice, and refuse not my counsell,
24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy necke into her || chaine.

||Or, coller.

25 Bow * downe thy shoulder, and beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

*Mat.11.29

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.
27 Search and seeke, and shee shall bee made knowne vnto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not goe.
28 For at the last thou shalt finde her rest, and that shall be turned to thy ioy.
29 Then shall her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and her chaines a robe of glory.
30 For

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are || purple lace.

31 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My sonne, if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou shalt bee prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receiue vnderstanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou shalt be wise.

34 Stand in the multitude of the * Elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wise.

35 Bee willing to heare euery godly discourse, and let not the parables of vnderstanding escape thee.

36 And if thou seest a man of vnderstanding, get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foot weare the steps of his doore.

37 Let thy mind be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his commandements: he shall establish thine heart, and giue thee wisedome at thine owne desire.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Wee are exhorted from sinne,* 4 *from ambition,* 8 *presumption,* 10 *and fainting in prayer:* 12 *from lying and backebiting,* 18 *and how to esteeme a friend:* 19 *a good wife:* 20 *a seruant:* 22 *our cattell:* 23 *our children and parents:* 31 *the Lord and his Priests:* 32 *the poore and those that mourne.*

DOe no euill, so shall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniust, and iniquity shall turne away from thee.

3 My sonne, sowe not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteousnesse, and thou shalt not reape them seuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the king the seat of honour.

5 * Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord, and boast not of thy wisedome before the king.

6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquity, least at any time thou feare the person of the mighty, and lay a stumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightnesse.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a citie, and then thou shalt not cast thy selfe downe among the people.

8 Binde not one sinne vpon another, for in one thou shalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the most high God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the bitternesse of his soule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

12 † Deuise not a lie against thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.

13 Vse not to make any manner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Vse not many words in a multitude of Elders, * and *make not* || *much babling* when thou prayest.

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry, which the most High hath † ordained.

16 Number not thy selfe among the multitude of sinners, but remember that wrath will not tarry long.

17 Humble thy soule greatly, for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no meanes: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wise and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

20 * Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, entreat him not euill, nor the hireling that bestoweth himselfe wholly for thee.

21 Let thy soule loue a good seruant, and defraud him not of libertie.

22 * Hast thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and if they be for thy profit, keepe them with thee.

23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bow downe their necke from their youth.

24 Hast thou daughters? haue care of their bodie, and shew not thy selfe cheerefull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderstanding.

26 Hast thou a wife after thy minde? forsake her not, but giue not thy selfe ouer to a || light woman.

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou wast begot of them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and reuerence his Priests.

30 Loue him that made thee, with all thy strength, and forsake not his Ministers.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the Priest: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the first fruits, and the trespasse offering, and the gift of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first fruits of the holy things.

32 *And stretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy || *blessing* may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the sight of euery man liuing, and for the dead detaine it not.

34 Faile not to be with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Be not slow to visit the sicke: for that shall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt neuer doe amisse.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Whom we may not striue with,* 8 *nor despise,* 10 *nor prouoke,* 15 *nor haue to doe with.*

STriue not with a mighty man, least thou fall into his hands.

2 Bee not at variance with a rich man, least hee ouerweigh thee: for gold * hath destroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of kings.

3 Striue not with a man that is || full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire.

4 Iest not with a rude man, least thy ancestours be disgraced.

5 Reproach not a man that turneth from sinne, but remember that we are all worthy * of punishment.

6 * Dishonour not a man in his old age: for euen some of vs waxe old.

7 Reioyce

|| Or, a riuer of blew silke, Numb. 15.38.

*Eccles. 8.9

*Psal. 1.2.

*Psal. 142.2 eccles. 7.17. Iob 9.20. Iohn 8.11.

†Gr. plough not.

*Mat. 6.5,7 ||Or, vaine repetition.

†Or. created

*Deut. 15. 10. ||Or, thy liberality.

*Mat. 5.25. chap 31.6. ||Or, of an euill tongue.

*Gal. 6.2. 1. cor. 2.6.

*Leuit. 19. 32.

*Leuit. 19. 15.

*Deut. 25.4

||Or, hatefull.

7 Reioyce not ouer thy greateſt enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 *Deſpiſe not the diſcourſe* of the wiſe, but acquaint thy ſelfe with their prouerbes; for of them thou ſhalt learne inſtruction, and how to ſerue great men with eaſe.

9 Miſſe not the diſcourſe of the Elders: for they alſo learned of their fathers, and of them thou ſhalt learne vnderſtanding, and to giue anſwere as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a ſinner, leſt thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Riſe not vp (in anger) at the preſence of an iniurious perſon, leſt he lie in waite to ‖ entrap thee in the words.

‖ *Or, for thy mouth.*

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy ſelfe; for if thou lendeſt him, count it but loſt.

13 Be not ſurety aboue thy power: for if thou be ſurety, take care to pay it.

14 Goe not to law with a Iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his ‖ honour.

‖ *Or, opinion*

15 * Trauell not by the way with a bold fellow, leſt he become grieuous vnto thee: for he will doe according to his owne will, and thou ſhalt periſh with him through his folly.

* *Gen. 4. 8.*

16 * Striue not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a ſolitary place: for blood is as nothing in his ſight, and where there is no helpe, hee will ouerthrow thee.

* *Pro. 22. 24.*

17 Conſult not with a foole; for hee cannot keepe counſell.

18 Doe no ſecret thing before a ſtranger, for thou knoweſt not what he will bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, leſt he requite thee with a ſhrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Wee are aduiſed how to vſe our wiues.* 3 *What women to auoide.* 10 *And not to change an old friend.* 13 *Not to bee familiar with men in authority,* 14 *But to know our neighbours,* 15 *And to conuerſe with wiſe men.*

BE not iealous ouer the wife of thy boſome, and teach her not an euill leſſon againſt thy ſelfe.

2 Giue not thy ſoule vnto a woman, to ſet her foot vpon thy ſubſtance.

3 Meet not with an harlot, leſt thou fall into her ſnares.

4 Vſe not much the company of a woman that ‖ is a ſinger, leſt thou bee taken with her attempts.

‖ *Or, playeth vpon inſtruments.*

5 Gaze not on a maide, that thou fall not by thoſe things that are precious in her.

6 Giue not thy ſoule vnto harlots, that thou loſe not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee in the ſtreetes of the city, neither wander thou in the ſolitary places thereof.

8 * Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon anothers beauty: for many haue beene deceiued by the beauty of a woman, for herewith loue is kindled as a fire.

* *Gen. 34. 22. 2. ſam. 11. 2. iudg. 20. 17.*

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor ſit downe with her in thine armes, and ſpend not thy money with her at the wine, leſt thine heart incline vnto her, and ſo through *thy deſire* thou fall into deſtruction.

10 Forſake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is olde, thou ſhalt drinke it with pleaſure.

11 Enuy not the glory of a ſinner: for thou knoweſt not what ſhall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleaſure in, but remember they ſhall not goe vnpuniſhed vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, ſo ſhalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, leſt he take away thy life preſently: remember that thou goeſt in the midſt of ſnares, and that thou walkeſt vpon the battlements of the city.

14 As neere as thou canſt, gheſſe at thy neighbour, and conſult with the wiſe.

15 Let thy talke bee with the wiſe, and all thy communication in the Law of the moſt High.

16 And let iuſt men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer, the worke ſhall be commended: and the wiſe ruler of the people, for his ſpeech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city, and he that is raſh in his talke ſhall be hated.

CHAP. X.

1 *The commodities of a wiſe ruler.* 4 *God ſetteth him vp.* 7 *The inconueniences of pride, iniuſtice, and couetouſneſſe.* 14 *What God hath done to the proud.* 19 *Who ſhall bee honoured,* 29 *and who not.*

A Wiſe Iudge will inſtruct his people, and the gouernment of a prudent man is well ordred.

2 * As the Iudge of the people is himſelfe, ſo are his officers, and what maner of man the ruler of the city is, ſuch are all they that dwell therein.

* *Pro. 29. 12.*

3 An vnwiſe king deſtroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authoritie, the city ſhall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will ſet ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the proſperity of man: and vpon the ‖ perſon of the ſcribe ſhall hee lay his honour.

‖ *Or, face.*

6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for * euery wrong, and doe nothing at all by iniurious practiſes.

* *Leuit. 19. 17.*

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doth one commit iniquity.

8 Becauſe of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdome is tranſlated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and aſhes proud? There is not a more wicked thing then a couetous man: for ſuch an one ſetteth his owne ſoule to ſale, becauſe while hee liueth, hee caſteth away his bowels.

10 The Phyſician cutteth off a long diſeaſe, and he that is to day a king, to morrow ſhall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he ſhall inherit creeping things, beaſts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of ſinne, and hee that hath it, ſhall powre out abomination: and

and therfore the Lord brought vpon them ſtrange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath caſt downe the thrones of proud Princes, and ſet vp the meeke in their ſtead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the rootes of the proude nations: and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew countries of the heathen: and deſtroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He tooke ſome of them away, and deſtroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to ceaſe from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord are a ſure ſeed, and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a diſhonourable ſeed, they that tranſgreſſe the Commandements are a || deceiueable ſeed.

||Or, veſtabile generatum.

20 Among brethren hee that is chiefe is honourable, ſo are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before || the obtaining of authoritie: but roughneſſe and pride, is the looſing thereof.

||Or, principatus.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to deſpiſe the poore man that hath vnderſtanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a ſinfull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, and Potentates ſhall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the ſeruant that is wiſe, ſhall they that are free doe ſeruice: and he that hath knowledge, * will not grudge when he is reformed.

*Prou.17.2. 2.Sam.12. 13.

26 Be not ouer wiſe in doing thy buſineſſe, and boaſt not thy ſelfe in the time of thy diſtreſſe.

27 Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that boaſteth himſelfe, and wanteth * bread.

*Pro.12 9.

28 My ſonne, glorifie thy ſoule, in meekeneſſe, and giue it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who will iuſtifie him that ſinneth againſt his owne ſoule? and who will honour him that diſhonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in pouerty, how much more in riches? and hee that is diſhonourable in riches, how much more in pouerty?

CHAP. XI.

4 We may not vaunt or ſet foorth our ſelues, 8 Nor anſwere raſhly, 10 Nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things els are from God. 24 Brag not of thy wealth, 29 Nor bring euery man into thy houſe.

WIſedome lifteth vp the head || of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to ſit among great men.

||Or, of the lowly. *Gen.40.40 Iam.2.3.

2 Commend not a man for his beautie, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among ſuch as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of ſweet things.

4 * Boaſt not of thy cloathing and raiment, and exalt not thy ſelfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderful, and his workes among men are hidden.

*Acts 12. 21.

5 Many † Kings haue ſit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

†Greeke, tyrants.

6 * Many mightie men haue beene greatly diſgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.

*1.King.15. 28.heſt.6. 10.

7 * Blame not before thou haſt examined the trueth: vnderſtand firſt, and then rebuke.

*Deut.12. 24.

8 * Anſwere not, before thou haſt heard the cauſe: neither interrupt men in the midſt of their talke.

*Pro 8.3.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and ſit not || in iudgement with ſinners.

||Or, in the iudgement of ſinners.

10 My ſonne meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou ſhalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou ſhalt not obtaine, neither ſhalt thou || eſcape by flying.

||Or, eſcape hurt.

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haſt, and is ſo much the more behind.

*Mat.19.12 1.tim 6.9. pro.10.13.

12 Againe there is another that is ſlow and hath need of helpe, wanting abilitie, and full of pouertie, * yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and ſet him vp from his low eſtate,

*Iob.1.12. ezek.28.4.

13 And lifted vp his head from miſery, ſo that many that ſaw it, marueiled at him.

14 Proſperity and aduerſity, life and death, pouerty and riches, come of the Lord.

15 Wiſedome, knowledge, and vnderſtanding of the law, are of the Lord: loue and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darkeneſſe had their beginning together with ſinners: and euill ſhall waxe olde with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth proſperity for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warineſſe, and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he ſaith, * I haue found reſt, and now will eat continually of my goods, and *yet* he knoweth not what time ſhall || come vpon him, and that hee muſt leaue thoſe things to others, and die.

*Luk. 12. 19.

||Or, paſſe.

20 * Be ſtedfaſt in thy couenant, and be conuerſant therein, and waxe old in thy worke.

*Mat.10.22

21 Maruell not at the workes of ſinners, but truſt in the Lord and abide in thy labour: for it is an eaſie thing in the ſight of the Lord, on the ſudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The bleſſing of the Lord is || in the reward of the godly, and ſuddenly he maketh his bleſſing to flouriſh.

||Or, for a reward.

23 Say not, * What profit is there of my ſeruice? and what good things ſhal I haue hereafter?

*Mal.3.14.

24 Againe ſay not, I haue enough, and poſſeſſe many things; and what euill can come to mee hereafter?

25 In the day of proſperity, there is a forgetfulneſſe of affliction; and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of proſperity.

26 For it is an eaſie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre, maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end, his deeds shall bee discouered,

28 Iudge none blessed before his death: for a man shall be knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine house: for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a Partridge taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proude; and like as a spie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praise will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a sparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled: and a sinfull man layeth wait for blood.

33 Take heed of a mischieuous man, (for he worketh wickednesse) lest hee bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a stranger into thine house, and hee will disturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

2 *Be not liberall to the vngodly.* 10 *Trust not thine enemie, nor the wicked.*

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doest it, so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou shalt find a recompence, and if not from him, yet from the most High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and help not a sinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, lest hee ouer-master thee thereby. For [else] thou shalt receiue twice as much euill, for all the good thou shalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the most high hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them against the mightie day of their punishment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and help not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot bee knowen in prosperitie, and an enemy cannot be hidden in aduersity.

9 In the prosperity of a man, enemies will be grieued, but in his aduersitie, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer trust thine enemy: for like as ‖ iron rusteth, so is his wickednesse. ‖ Or, brasse.

11 Though he humble himselfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou shalt be vnto him, as if thou hadst wiped a looking glasse, and thou shalt know that his rust hath not beene altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest when hee hath ouerthrowen thee, he stand vp in thy place, neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest hee seeke to take thy seat, and thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who wil pitie a charmer that is bitten with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wild beasts?

14 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his sinnes, who will pitie? ‖ Or, mingled.

15 For a while hee will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tary.

16 An enemy speaketh sweetly with * his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will weepe with his eyes, but if he find opportunity, hee will not bee satisfied with blood. *Iere. 14.6.

17 If aduersitie come vpon thee, thou shalt find him there first, and though hee pretend to helpe thee, yet shall he ‖ vndermine thee. ‖ Or, supplant.

18 Hee will shake his head and clap his hands, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Keepe not company with the proud, or a mightier then thy selfe.* 15 *Like will to like.* 21 *The difference betweene the rich and the poore.* 25 *A mans heart will change his countenance.*

HE that toucheth pitch, shall be defiled therewith, and * hee that hath fellowship with a proud man, shall be like vnto him. *Deut. 7.2.

2 Burthen not thy selfe aboue thy power, while thou liuest, and haue no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer then thy selfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken. †Greeke, this shall smite against it, and be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he must entreat also.

4 If thou be for his profit, hee will vse thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, hee will liue with thee, yea he will make thee bare, and will not bee sory for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, he will deceiue thee, and smile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, he will speake thee faire, and say, What wantest thou?

7 And he will shame thee by his meates, vntill he haue drawen thee dry twice or thrice, and at the last hee will laugh thee to scorne: afterward when hee seeth thee, hee will forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou bee not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy iolitie. ‖ Or, by thy simplicitie.

9 If thou be inuited of a mightie man, withdraw thy selfe, and so much the more will hee inuite thee.

10 Presse thou not vpon him, lest thou bee put backe, stand not farre off, lest thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to be made equall vnto him in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and smiling vpon thee will get out thy secrets. ‖ Or, forbeare not. ‖ Or, but.

12 But cruelly hee will lay vp thy words, and will not spare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

13 Obserue and take good heed, for thou walkest in perill of thy ouerthrowing: when thou heareſt these things, awake in thy sleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy saluation:

15 Euery beast loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All flesh consorteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like.

17 What

17 What fellowship hath the wolfe with the lambe? so the sinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dogge? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde asse is the lions prey in the wildernesse: so the rich eate vp the poore.

20 As the proud hate humilitie: so doeth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men iustifie him: the poore man slipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what he saith, they extoll it to the cloudes: but if the poore man speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he stumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne, and pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperitie, and the finding out of parables, is a wearisome labour of the minde.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conscience maketh men happy. 5 The niggard doeth good to none: 13 But doe thou good. 20 Men are happy that draw neere to wisedome.

*Chap.19.16.&.25.8. iames 3.2.

BLessed * is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the || multitude of sinnes.

||Or, sorrow.

2 Blessed is hee whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 He that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others, that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is euill to himselfe, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then he that enuieth himselfe? and this is a recompense of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it vnwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face and despiseth men.

*Pro.17.20.

9 A * couetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquity of the wicked drieth vp his soule.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy abilitie doe good to thy selfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not be long in comming, and that the couenant of the graue is not shewed vnto thee.

*Tobit 4.7. luke 14.13.

13 * Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy abilitie, stretch out thy hand, and giue to him.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of || the good day, and let not the part of a good desire ouerpasse thee.

||Or, the feast day.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauailes vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue, and take, and sanctifie thy soule, for there is no seeking of dainties in the graue.

17 * All flesh waxeth olde as a garment: for the couenant from the beginning is; Thou shalt die the death.

*Isai 40.5. iames 1.10. 1.pet.1.24.

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and blood, one commeth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall goe withall.

20 * Blessed is the man that doeth meditate good things in wisedome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding.

*Psal.1.2.

21 He that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in waite in her wayes.

23 He that prieth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 He that doeth lodge neere her house, shall also fasten a || pin in her walles.

||Or, stake.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 Hee shall set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he shall be couered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 Wisedome embraceth those that feare God. 7 The wicked shall not get her. 11 Wee may not charge God with our faults. 14 For he made, and left vs to our selues.

HEe that feareth the Lord will doe good, and he that hath the knowledge of the Law shall obtaine her.

2 And as a mother shall she meet him, and receiue him as a wife maried of a virgine.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shall she feede him, and giue him the water of wisedome to drinke.

4 He shall be stayed vpon her, and shall not be mooued, and shall relie vpon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 She shall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 He shall finde ioy and a crowne of gladnesse, and she shall cause him to inherite an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is farre from pride, and men that are liers cannot remember her.

9 || Praise is not seemely in the mouth of a sinner, for || it was not sent him of the Lord:

||Or, a parable. ||Or, he was not sent of, &c.

10 For || praise shall be vttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it.

||Or, gather a parable.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord, that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to doe the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, he hath caused me to erre, for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God loue it not.

*Gen.1.20. 14 He himselfe made man from the * beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell,

15 If thou wilt, to keep the Commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch foorth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.

*Ier.21.8. 17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh shall be giuen him.

18 For the wisedome of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things,

*Psa.33.16. 19 And * his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man.

20 He hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to haue none then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods workes are vnsearchable.

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is iust, is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, shall the city be replenished, but the ‖ kindred of the wicked, shall speedily become desolate.

‖ Or, tribe.

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

*Chap.21.10 6 * In the congregation of the vngodly, shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation wrath ‖ is set on fire.

‖ Or, hath beene.

*Gene.6.4. 7 * He was not pacified towards the olde gyants, who fell away in the strength of their foolishnesse.

*Gen.19.24 8 * Neither spared he the place where Lot soiourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes.

*Num.14. 15.and 16. 20.and 20. 51. 10 * Nor the sixe hundred thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts.

11 And if their be one stiff-necked among the people, it is marueile, if he escape vnpunished; for

*Chap.5.6. * mercy and wrath are with him, he is mighty to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoyles, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man shall find according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerfull workes might be knowne to the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to euery creature, and he hath separated his light from the darkenesse with an ‖ adamant.

‖ Or, strong partition.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from the Lord: shall any remember me from aboue? I shall not be remembred among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures?

*1.King.8. 27.2.chro. 6.18. 2.pet. 3.10. 18 * Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be moued when he shall visit.

19 The mountaines also, and foundations of the earth shall be shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempest, which no man can see: for the most part of his works are hid.

22 Who can declare the works of his iustice? or who can endure them? for his Couenant is afarre off, and the triall of all things is in the ende.

23 He that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken vnto me, and learne knowledge, and marke my wordes with thy heart.

25 I will shew forth doctrine in weight: and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time he made them, he disposed the parts thereof.

‖ Or, beginnings. 27 He garnished his workes for euer, and in his hand are the ‖ chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor cease from their workes.

28 None of them hindereth another, and they shall neuer disobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all manner of liuing things hath he couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furnished man. 14 Auoid all sinne: 19 For God seeth all things. 25 Turne to him while thou liuest.

THe Lord * created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe.

*Gen 1.27. and.5.2.wisd. 2.23.& 7.1. 6,1 cor 11. 7. col.3.10.

2 * He gaue them few dayes, and a short time, and power also ouer the things therein.

* Gen.1.26. 1.cor.11.7. 3 He endued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image,

4 And put the feare ‖ of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beasts and foules.

‖ Or, of him.

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the sixth place he imparted them vnderstanding, and in the seuenth, speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and an heart, gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 Withall, hee filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

8 Hee set his eye vpon their hearts, that hee might shew them the greatnesse of his workes.

9 Hee gaue them to glory in his marueilous acts

acts for euer, that they might declare his workes with vnderſtanding.

10 And the elect ſhall praiſe his holy Name.

11 Beſide this, he gaue them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an euerlaſting couenant with them, and ſhewed them his iudgements.

13 Their eyes ſaw the maieſtie of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voice.

*Exo.20.16. and 22.23. 14 And he ſaid vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteouſneſſe, and he * gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour.

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and ſhall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themſelues fleſhie hearts for ſtonie.

17 For in the diuiſion of the nations of the whole earth, he ſet a * ruler ouer euery people, but * Iſrael is the Lords portion.

*Deut.32.8. rom.13.1. 18 Whom being his firſt borne, he nouriſheth with diſcipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doeth not forſake him,

*Deut.4.20. and 10.15. 19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their ſinnes are before the Lord:

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanſhip, neither left nor forſooke them, but ſpared them.

*Chap.19. 13. 22 The *almes of a man is as a ſignet with him, and he will keepe the good deeds of man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his ſonnes and daughters.

*Mat.25.35 23 * Afterward he will riſe vp & reward them, and render their recompence vpon their heads.

*Acts.3.19. 24 * But vnto them that repent, he granted them returne, and comforted thoſe that faile in patience.

*Ierem.3.12. ||Or, ceaſſe thy offence. 25 * Returne vnto the Lord, and forſake thy ſinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and ||offend leſſe.

26 Turne againe to the moſt High, and turne away from iniquitie: for he will lead thee out of darkeneſſe into the ||light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

||Or, illumination. *Pſal.6.6. Iſa.38.19. 27 * Who ſhall praiſe the moſt High in the graue, in ſtead of them which liue and giue thankes?

28 Thankeſgiuing periſheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and ſound in heart, ſhall praiſe the Lord.

29 How great is the louing kindneſſe of the Lord our God, and his compaſſion vnto ſuch as turne vnto him in holineſſe?

30 For all things cannot be in men, becauſe the ſonne of man is not immortall.

*Iob.25.4,5 31 * What is brighter then the ſunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and fleſh and blood will imagine euill.

32 He vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and aſhes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods workes are to bee wondred at. 9 Mans life is ſhort. 11 God is merciſull. 15 Doe not blemiſh thy good deeds with ill wordes. 22 Deferre not to bee iuſtified. 30 Follow not thy luſtes.

*Gene.1.1; HEe that liueth for euer, * created all things in generall.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but hee.

3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will, for he is the King of all, by his power *diuiding holy things among them from profane.

*Leuit.10.6

*Pſal.105. 4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his workes? * and who ſhall finde out his noble actes?

5 Who ſhall number the ſtrength of his Maieſtie? and who ſhall alſo tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wonderous workes of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then hee beginneth, and when he leaueth off, then he ſhall be doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto ſerueth he? what is his good, and what is his euill?

*Pſa.90.10. 9 * The number of a mans dayes at the moſt are an hundred yeeres.

*2 Pet.3.8. 10 As a drop of water vnto the ſea, and a grauell ſtone in compariſon of the ſand, ſo are a*thouſand yeeres to the dayes of eternitie.

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powereth foorth his mercy vpon them.

12 Hee ſaw and perceiued their end to be euill, therefore he multiplyed his compaſſion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all fleſh: he reproueth and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe as a ſhepheard his flocke.

14 He hath mercy on them that receiue diſcipline, & that diligently ſeeke after his iudgements.

*Cha.41.23 15 * My ſonne, blemiſh not thy good deeds, neither vſe vncomfortable wordes when thou giueſt any thing.

16 Shall not the deaw aſſiuage the heat? So is a word better then a gift.

17 Loe is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraid churliſhly, and a gift of the enuious conſumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou ſpeake, and vſe phyſicke, or euer thou be ſicke.

*1.Cor.11. 28,31. 20 Before iudgement * examine thy ſelfe, and in the day of viſitation thou ſhalt finde mercy.

21 Humble thy ſelfe before thou be ſicke, and in the time of ſinnes ſhew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, & deferre not vntill death to be iuſtified.

23 Before thou prayeſt, prepare thy ſelfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

*Cha.7.17, 36. 24 * Thinke vpon the wrath that ſhall bee at the end; and the time of vengeance when he ſhall turne away his face.

25 When thou haſt enough, remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich, thinke vpon pouertie and need.

26 From the morning vntill the euening, the time is changed, and all things are ſoone done before the Lord.

*Pro.28.14. 27 * A wise man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning he will beware of offence: but a foole will not obserue time.

28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisdome, and will giue prayse vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselues, and powred foorth exquisite parables.

*Rom.6.6. and.13.14. 30 * Goe not after thy lusts, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites.

31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughingstocke to thine enemies, that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere, neither be tied to the expence thereof.

33 Be not made a begger by banquetting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse, for thou shalt lie in wait for thine owne life: and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wise men. 7 Say not all thou hearest. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisedome in wickednesse.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennes shall not be rich, and he that contemneth small things shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women shall make men of vnderstanding to fall away, and he that cleaueth to harlots will become impudent.

3 Mothes and wormes shall haue him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

*Iosh.22.11 4 * He that is hasty to giue credit is light minded, and he that sinneth shall offend against his owne soule.

5 Whoso taketh pleasure in wickednesse shall be condemned, but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue shall liue without strife, and he that hateth babbling, shall haue lesse euill.

7 Rehearse not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou shalt fare neuer the worse.

||Or, friend or foe. 8 Whether it be || to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues, and if thou canst without offence reueale them not.

9 For he heard and obserued thee, and when time commeth he will ||hate thee.

||Or, shew his hatred. 10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burst thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fooles ||belly.

||Or, heart. *Leuit.19.17.mat.18.15. 13 * Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not done it, and if he haue [done it] that he doe it no more.

||Or, reproue. 14 ||Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not sayd it, and if he haue, that he speake it not againe.

15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and beleeue not euery tale.

||Or, willingly. *Iames 3.2. 16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not ||from his heart, and who is he that hath not offended with his * tongue?

||Or, reproue. 17 ||Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry giue place to the Law of the most High.

||Or, of receiuing him. 18 The feare of the Lord is the first step ||to be accepted [of him,] and wisedome obtaineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the Commandements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that doe things that please him, shall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortality.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wisedome, and in all wisedome is the performance of the Law, and the knowledge of his omnipotencie.

21 If a seruant say to his master, I will not doe as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he doe it, he angreth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednesse is not wisdome, neither at any time the counsell of sinners, prudence.

23 There is a wickednesse, and the same an abomination, and there is a foole wanting in wisedome.

24 He that hath small vnderstanding, and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisedome, and transgresseth the Law of the most High.

25 There is an exquisite subtiltie, and the same is vniust, and there is one that turneth aside to make iudgement appeare: and there is a wise man that ||iustifieth in iudgement.

||Or, iudgeth. 26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head ||sadly; but inwardly hee is full of deceit,

||Or, in blacke. 27 Casting downe his countenance, and making as if he heard not where he is not knowne, hee will doe thee a mischiefe before thou bee aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindred from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunity he will doe euill.

29 A man may be knowne by his looke, and one that hath vnderstanding, by his countenance, when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and excessiue laughter, and gate, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of silence and speaking. 10 Of gifts, and gaine. 18 Of slipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of diuers aduertisements.

||Or, seasonable. THere is a reproofe that is not ||comely: againe some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reproue, then to be angry secretly, and he that confesseth his fault, shall be preserued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reprooued, to shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

*Chap.30.20. 4 As is the lust of an * Eunuch to deflowre a virgine; so is he that executeth iudgement with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence and is found wise: and another by much babbling becommeth hatefull.

*Eccles.3.7. *Cha.32.4. 6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answere, and some keepeth silence, * knowing his time.

7 A wise man will hold his * tongue till he see opportunity: but a babbler and a foole will regard no time.

8 He

8 Hee that vſeth many words ſhall be abhorred; and hee that taketh to himſelfe authoritie therein, ſhall be hated.

9 There is a ſinner that hath good ſucceſſe in euill things; and there is a gaine that turneth to loſſe.

10 There is a gift that ſhall not profit thee; and there is a gift whoſe recompence is double.

11 There is an abaſement becauſe of glory; and there is that lifteth vp his head from a low eſtate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it ſeuen fold.

13 * A wiſe man by his words maketh himſelfe beloued: but the || graces of fooles ſhall be || powred out.

14 The gift of a foole ſhall doe thee no good when thou haſt it, neither yet of the enuious for his neceſſitie: for hee † looketh to receiue many things for one.

15 He giueth little and vpbraideth much, he openeth his mouth like a cryer; to day he lendeth, and to morrow will he aske it againe: ſuch an one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The foole ſaith, I haue no friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deeds: and they that eat my bread, ſpeake euill of me.

17 How oft, and of how many ſhall hee be laughed to ſcorne? for hee knoweth not aright what it is to haue; and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

18 To ſlip vpon a pauement, is better then to ſlip with the tongue: ſo, the fall of the wicked ſhall come ſpeedily.

19 || An vnſeaſonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the vnwiſe.

20 A wiſe ſentence ſhall be reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for he will not ſpeake it in due ſeaſon.

21 There is that is hindred from ſinning through want: and when he taketh reſt, he † ſhall not be troubled.

22 There is that deſtroyeth his owne ſoule through baſhfulneſſe, and by accepting of perſons ouerthroweth himſelfe.

23 There is that for baſhfulneſſe promiſeth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.

24 * A lie is a foule blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accuſtomed to lie: but they both ſhall haue deſtruction to heritage.

26 The diſpoſition of a liar is || diſhonourable, and his ſhame is euer with him.

27 A wiſe man ſhall promote himſelfe *to honour* with his words: and he that hath vnderſtanding, will pleaſe great men.

28 * Hee that tilleth his land, ſhall increaſe his heape: and hee that pleaſeth great men, ſhall get pardon for iniquitie.

29 * Preſents and gifts blind the eyes of the wiſe, and || ſtop vp his mouth that he cannot reproue.

30 Wiſedome that is hid, and treaſure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wiſedome.

32 Neceſſary patience in ſeeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Flee from ſinne as from a ſerpent. 4 His oppreſſion will vndoe the rich. 9 The end of the vniuſt ſhall be naught. 12 The differences betweene the foole and the wiſe.

MY ſonne, haſt thou ſinned? doe ſo no more, but * aske pardon for thy former ſinnes.

2 Flee from ſinne as from the face of a ſerpent: for if thou commeſt too neere it, it will bite thee; the teeth thereof, are as the teeth of a lion, ſlaying the ſoules of men.

3 All iniquity is as a two edged ſword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waſte riches: thus the houſe of proud men ſhall be made deſolate.

5 A *prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement commeth ſpeedily.

6 He that hateth to be reproued, is in the way of ſinners: but he that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

7 An eloquent man is knowne farre and neere, but a man of vnderſtanding knoweth when he ſlippeth.

8 He that buildeth his houſe with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himſelfe ſtones for the tombe of his burial.

9 * The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to deſtroy them.

10 The way of ſinners is made plaine with ſtones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderſtanding thereof: and the perfection of the feare of the Lord, is wiſedome.

12 * He that is not || wiſe, will not be taught: but there is a || wiſedome which multiplieth bitterneſſe.

13 The knowledge of a wiſe man ſhall abound like a flood: and his counſell is like a pure fountaine of life.

14 *The inner parts of a foole are like a broken veſſell, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liueth.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wiſe word, he will commend it, and *adde vnto it: but aſſoone as one of no vnderſtanding heareth it, it diſpleaſeth him, and he caſteth it behind his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace ſhall be found in the lips of the wiſe.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wiſe man in the Congregation, and they ſhall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a houſe that is deſtroyed, ſo is wiſedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwiſe, is as talke || without ſence.

19 Doctrine vnto fooles, is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 * A foole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter, but a wiſe man doth ſcarce ſmile a little.

21 Learning is vnto a wiſe man, as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A

*Chap.6.5. ||Or, pleaſant conceits. ‖Loſt, or ſpilt. †Gr. for his eyes are many for one to receiue.

||Or, an vnpleaſant fellow.

†Gr. ſhall not be priſoned.

*Chap.35.2.

||Or, ignominie.

*Pro.12.11. and 28.19.

*Exod.23. 32.8.deut. 16.19. ||Or, as a muzzle in the mouth.

*Pſal.41.4. luk.15,21.

*Exod.3.9. and 22.23.

†Gr.be conuerted.

*Cha 15.16

*Eccler.1 18 ||Or,witty. ‖Or,ſubtilty

*Chap.35 5

*Prou 9.9.

||Or,not to be enquired after.

*Chap.19. 27,28.

22 A foolish mans foot is soone in his [neighbours] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into the house, but he that is well nurtured, will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will be grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lippes of talkers will be telling such things as pertaine not vnto them: but the words of such as haue vnderstanding, are weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, he curseth his owne soule.

*Chap.28. 13. 28 *A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated whereseoeuer he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the slothfull man, 3 and a foolish daughter. 11 Weepe rather for fooles, then for the dead. 13 Meddle not with them. 16 The wise mans heart will not shrinke. 20 What will lose a friend.

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthie stone, and euery one will hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slothfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: euery man that taketh it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begate him: and a [foolish] daughter is borne to his losse.

*Pro.13.22 ‖Or, shall be the heire of her husband. 4 *A wise daughter shall bring an ‖inheritance to her husband: but shee that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

5 Shee that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who so teacheth a foole, is as one that gleweth a potsheard together, and as hee that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 He that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale, hee will say, What is the matter?

‖Or, an art. 9 If children liue honestly, and haue ‖wherewithall, they shall couer the baseneſſe of their parents.

10 But children being haughtie through disdaine, and want of nurture, doe staine the nobilitie of their kinred.

*Chap. 38. 16. 11 *Weepe for the dead, for hee hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for hee wanteth vnderstanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead; but for a foole, and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

*Chap. 12. 12. ‖Or, when he shakes off his filth. ‖Or, wearied. 13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not to him that hath no vnderstanding, * beware of him, lest thou haue trouble, and thou shalt neuer be defiled ‖with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and neuer be ‖disquieted with madnesse.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

*Pro.27.3 15 *Sand, and salt, and a masse of yron is easier to beare, then a man without vnderstanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsell, shall feare at no time.

‖Or, of a polished wall. 17 A heart setled vpon a thought of vnderstanding, is as a faire plaistering ‖on the wall of a gallery.

18 Pales set on an high place, will neuer stand against the wind: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall: and he that pricketh the heart maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Whoso casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away, and he that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou dreweſt a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not, for there may be a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound, for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouerty, that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperity: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heire with him in his heritage; for a meane estate is not alway to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish, to bee had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoake of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reuiling before blood.

25 I will not be ashamed to defend a friend, neither will I hide my selfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto mee by him, euery one that heareth it will beware of him.

*Psa.141.3 27 *Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisedome vpon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee sinne. 9 Wee may not vse swearing: 14 But remember our parents. 16 Of three sorts of sinne. 23 The adulteresse wife sinneth many wayes.

O Lord, Father and Gouernour of all my whole life, leaue me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisedome ouer mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine aduersaries, and mine enemie reioyce ouer mee, whose hope is far from thy mercy.

‖Or, a giant like. 4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, giue me not a proud looke, but turne away from thy seruants alwayes a ‖haughty mind:

5 Turne away from me vaine hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him vp that is desirous alwayes to serue thee.

6 Let

6 Let not the greedineſſe of the belly, nor luſt of the fleſh take hold of me, and giue not ouer me thy ſeruant into an impudent mind.

7 Heare, O yee children, the diſcipline of the mouth: He that keepeth it, ſhall neuer be taken in his lips.

8 The ſinner ſhall be left in his fooliſhnes, both the euill ſpeaker and the proud ſhall fall thereby.

9 * Accuſtome not thy mouth to ſwearing: neither vſe thy ſelfe to the naming of the holy One.

*Eccl. 23. 9. Iam. 5. 12.

10 For as a ſeruant that is continually beaten, ſhall not be without a blew marke: ſo hee that ſweareth, and nameth God continually, ſhall not be faultleſſe.

11 A man that vſeth much ſwearing, ſhall bee filled with iniquitie, and the plague ſhall neuer depart from his houſe: If he ſhall offend, his ſin ſhall be vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his ſin, he maketh a double offence, and if hee ſweare in vaine, he ſhall not be † innocent, but his houſe ſhall be full of calamities.

† Gr. iuſtified.

12 There is a word that is cloathed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all ſuch things ſhall be farre from the godly, and they ſhall not wallow in their ſinnes.

13 Vſe not thy mouth to vntemperate ſwearing, for therein is the word of ſinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou ſitteſt among great men. Be not forgetfull before them, and ſo thou by thy cuſtome become a foole, and wiſh that thou hadſt not beene borne, and curſe the day of thy natiuitie.

15 * The man that is accuſtomed to opprobrious words, will neuer be reformed all the dayes of his life.

*1 Sam. 16. 17.

16 Two ſorts of men multiply ſinne, and the third will bring wrath: a hote mind is as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched till it be conſumed: a fornicatour in the body of his fleſh, will neuer ceaſe till he hath kindled a fire.

17 * All bread is ſweet to a whoremonger, hee will not leaue off till he die.

*Pro. 9. 17.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, ſaying thus in his heart, * Who ſeeth mee? I am compaſſed about with darkeneſſe: the wals couer mee, and no body ſeeth me, what need I to feare? The moſt High will not remember my ſinnes:

*Iſai. 29. 15. Iob. 24. 15.

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of man, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thouſand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the waies of men, and conſidering the moſt ſecret parts.

20 He knew all things ere euer they were created, ſo alſo after they were perfited, hee looked vpon them all.

21 * This man ſhall be puniſhed in the ſtreetes of the citie, and where he ſuſpecteth not, he ſhall be taken.

*Leuit. 20. 10. deut. 22. 22.

22 Thus ſhall it goe alſo with the wife, that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by ‖ another.

‖ Or, a ſtranger.

23 For * firſt ſhe hath diſobeyed the Law of the moſt High: and ſecondly, ſhee hath treſpaſſed againſt her owne husband, and thirdly, ſhee hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

* Exod. 20. 14.

24 She ſhall be brought out into the Congregation, and ‖ inquiſition ſhall be made of her children.

‖ Or, viſitation.

25 Her * children ſhall not take root, and her branches ſhall bring forth no fruit.

*Wiſd. 4. 3.

26 She ſhall leaue her memory to be curſed, and her reproach ſhall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, ſhall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing ſweeter then to take heed vnto the Commandement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him, is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wiſedome doth praiſe her ſelfe, ſhew her beginning, 4 Her dwelling, 13 Her glory, 17 Her fruit, 26 Her increaſe and perfection.

WIſedome ſhall praiſe her ſelfe, and ſhall glory in the midſt of her people. *The praiſe of wiſdome.*

2 In the Congregation of the moſt High ſhall ſhee open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the moſt High, and couered the earth as a ‖ cloud.

‖ Or, a miſte

4 * I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pil ar.

*Iob 22. 14.

5 I alone compaſſed the circuit of heauen, and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the Sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people, and nation, I got a poſſeſſion.

7 With all theſe I ſought reſt: and in whoſe inheritance ſhall I abide?

8 So the Creator of all things gaue me a commandement, and he that made me, cauſed my tabernacle to reſt, and ſaid, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Iſrael.

9 He * created me from the beginning, before the world, and I ſhall neuer faile.

*Pro. 8. 23.

10 In the * holy Tabernacle I ſerued before him: and ſo was I eſtabliſhed in Sion.

*Exod. 31. 3

11 * Likewiſe in the ‖ beloued city he gaue me reſt, and in Ieruſalem was my power.

*Pſa. 122. 8. ‖ Or, holy.

12 And I tooke root in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypreſſe tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

14 I was exalted like a palme tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a roſe plant in Iericho, as a faire Oliue tree in a pleaſant field, and grew vp as a plane tree ‖ by the water.

‖ Or, Cades.

‖ Or, in the water.

15 I gaue a ſweet ſmell like Cinamon, and Aſpalathus, and I yeelded a pleaſant odour like the beſt Myrrhe, as Galbanum, and Onix, and ſweet Storax, and as the fume of frankincenſe in the * Tabernacle.

*Exo. 30. 34

16 As the Turpentine tree, I ſtretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

17 * As the Vine brought I foorth pleaſant ſauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

*Iohn 15. 1.

18 I am the mother of faire loue, and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, am giuen to all my children which are ‖ named of him.

‖ Or, choſen.

19 Come

19 Come vnto me all ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selues with my fruits.

*Psal. 19. 10,11. 20 * For my memoriall is sweeter then honie, and mine inheritance then the honie combe.

21 They that eate me, shall yet be hungry, and they that drinke me, shall yet be thirstie.

22 He that obeyeth me shall neuer be confounded, and they that worke by me, shall not doe amisse.

*Exo.20.1. and 24.1. deut.4 1. and 29.2. 23 All these things are the booke of the Couenant of the most high God, *euen* the * Law which Moses commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregations of Iacob.

24 Faint not to be strong in the Lord; that hee may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almightie is God alone, and besides him there is no other Sauiour.

*Gen.2.11. 25 Hee filleth all things with his wisedome, as * Physon, and as Tygris in the time of the new fruits.

*Iosh.3.15. 26 Hee maketh the vnderstanding to abound like Euphrates, and as * Iorden in the time of the haruest.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last find her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deepe.

||Or, draines, or, ditch. 30 I also came out as a ||brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I said I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a Sea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send foorth her light afarre off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecie, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

*Chap. 33. 16. 34 * Behold that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke wisedome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull, 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worse then a wicked woman.

||Or, glorified. * Gen.13. 2,5. rom. 12.10. IN three things I ||was beautified, and stood vp beautifull, both before God and men: the *vnitie of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou find any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray haires, and for ancient men to know counsell!

5 Oh how comely is the wisedome of olde men, and vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour!

6 Much experience is the crowne of old men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There bee nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to see the fall of his enemy.

*Chap.14.1 and 19.16. iam.3.2. 8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, and that hath not * slipped with his tongue, and that hath not serued a man more vnworthy then himselfe.

||Or, a friend 9 Well is him that hath found ||prudence, and he that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

10 Oh how great is hee that findeth wisedome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

||Or, to whom. 11 But the loue of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: hee that holdeth it ||whereto shall he be likened?

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleaning vnto him.

13 [Giue me] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman.

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemy.

*Pro.21.19 16 * I had rather dwell with a lyon and a dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked woman.

||Or, like a Beare. 17 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like ||sackcloth.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours: and when he heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall vpon her.

||Or scolding 20 As the climbing vp a sandy way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife ||full of words to a quiet man.

*1.Sam 11. 2.chap.42.2 21 *Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

22 A woman if she maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudency, and much reproach.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weake hands, and feeble knees.

*Gen.3.6. 1 tim.2.14. 24 Of *the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her we all die.

25 Giue the water no passage: neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

26 If she goe not as thou wouldest haue her, cut her off from thy flesh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conscience doe glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearefull thing. 13 Of good and bad wines. 28 Of three things that are grieuous, 29 Marchants and huckesters are not without sinne.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shall be double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and he shall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall be giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he haue a good heart towards the Lord, he shall at all times reioyce with a chearefull countenance.

5 There be three things that mine heart feareth: and for the fourth I was sore afraid: † the slander of a city, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a false accusation: all these are worse then death.

† Gr. an euill report.

6 But a griefe of heart and sorrow, is a woman that is iealous ouer another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth withall.

7 An euill wife is a || yoke shaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her is as though he held a scorpion.

|| Or, a yoke of oxen.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, causeth great anger, and she will not couer her owne shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may bee knowne in her haughty lookes, and eye-lids.

10 *If thy daughter be shameleſſe, keepe her in straitly: lest she abuse her selfe through ouer much liberty.

*Ch. 14. 11

11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and marueil not if she trespasse against thee.

12 Shee will open her mouth as a thirstie trauelle when he hath found a fountaine, and drinke of euery water neere her: by euery || hedge will shee sit downe, and open her quiuer against euery arrow.

|| Or, stake.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her discretion will fat his bones.

14 A silent and louing woman is the gift of the Lord, and there is nothing so much worth as a mind well instructed.

15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot bee valued,

16 As the Sunne when it ariseth in the † high heauen: so is the beauty of a good wife in the || ordering of her house.

† Gr. in the highest places of the Lord.
|| Or, ornament.

17 As the cleare light is vpon the holy candlesticke: so is the beauty of the face || in ripe age.

|| Or, sincerent age.

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the sockets of siluer: so are the || faire feet with a constant || heart.

|| Or, comely.
|| Or, stedf.

19 My sonne, keepe the flowre of thine age sound: and giue not thy strength to strangers.

20 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull possession through all the field: sow it with thine owne seed, trusting in the goodnesse of thy stocke.

21 So thy race which thou leauest shall be magnified, hauing the confidence of their good descent.

22 An harlot shalbe accounted as || spittle: but a married woman is a towre against death to her husband.

|| Or, a swine

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A dishonest woman contemneth shame, but an honest woman will reuerence hr husband.

25 A shameleſſe woman shall be counted as a dogge: but she that is shamefast will feare the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband, shall be iudged wise of all: but she that dishonoureth him in her pride, shall be counted vngodly of all.

27 A loud crying woman, and a scold, shall be sought out to drine away the enemies.

28 There be two things that grieue my heart: and the third maketh me angry: a man of warre that suffereth pouerty, and men of vnderstanding that are not set by: and one that returneth from righteousnesse to sinne: the Lord prepareth such a one for the sword.

29 A merchant shall hardly keepe himselfe from doing wrong: and an huckster shall not be freed from sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of sinnes in selling and buying. 7 Our speech will tell what is in vs. 16 A friend is lost by discouering his secrets. 25 Hee that diggeth a pit shall fall into it.

MAny haue sinned for || a small matter: and he that seeketh for abundance will turne his eyes away.

*Pro. 28. 21
|| Or, a thing indifferent.

2 * As a snaile sticketh fast betweene the ioynings of the stones: so doth sinne sticke close betweene buying and selling.

* Pro. 23. 4. 1. Tim. 6. 9.

3 Vnleſſe a man hold himselfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his house shall soone be ouerthrowne.

4 As when one sifteth with a siue, the refuse remaineth, so the filth of man is in his || talke.

|| Or, thought

5 The furnace proueth the potters vessell: so the * tryall of man is in his reasoning.

*Pro. 27. 21

6 * The fruit declareth if the tree haue beene dressed: so is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

*Mat. 7. 17.

7 Praise no man before thou heareſt him speake, for this is the triall of men.

8 If thou followeſt righteousneſſe, thou shalt obtaine her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will resort vnto their like, so will trueth returne vnto them that practise in her.

10 As the lyon lieth in waite for the prey: so sinne for them that worke iniquity.

11 The discourse of a godly man is alwayes with wisedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.

12 If thou be among the vndiscreet, obserue the time: but be continually among them of vnderstanding.

13 The discourse of fooles is irksome, and their sport is in the wantonneſſe of sinne.

14 The talke of him that sweareth much, maketh the haire stand vpright: and their braules make one stop his eares.

15 The strife of the proud is bloodshedding, and their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.

16 Whoso discouereth secrets, looseth his credit: and shall neuer find a friend to his minde.

17 Loue thy friend, and be faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewraieſt his secrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath destroyed his enemy: so hast thou lost the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As

19 As one that letteth a bird goe out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour goe, and shalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too far off, he is as a roe escaped out of the snare.

21 As for a wound it may be bound vp, and after reuiling there may be reconcilement: but he that bewrayeth secrets is without hope.

*Pro.10.10 22 He * that winketh with the eyes worketh euill, and he that knoweth him will depart from him.

23 When thou art present, hee will speake sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last he will ‖ writhe his mouth, and slander thy sayings. ‖Or, alter his speech.

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Whoso casteth a stone on high, casteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull stroke shall make wounds.

*Psal.7.15. prou.26.27. eccles.8.10. 26 Whoso diggeth a * pit, shall fall therein: and he that setteth a trap, shall be taken therein.

27 He that worketh mischiefe, it shall fall vpon him, and he shall not know whence it commeth.

*Deut.32. 35.rom. 12.19. 28 Mockery and reproach are from the proud: but * vengeance as a lion shall lie in waite for them.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous shall be taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, euen these are abominations, and the sinfull man shall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Against reuenge,* 8 *Quarrelling,* 10 *Anger,* 15 *and backbiting.*

HEe that reuengeth, shall find vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keepe his sinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that hee hath done vnto thee, so shall thy sinnes also be forgiuen when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, and doeth he seeke pardon from the Lord?

4 He sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himselfe: and doeth he aske forgiuenesse of his owne sinnes?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his sinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmity cease, [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the Highest, and winke at ignorance.

*Chap.8.1. 8 * Abstaine from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sins: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

*Pro.26.21 10 * As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath, and according to his riches, his anger riseth, and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An hastie contention kindleth a fire, and an hasty fighting, sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the sparke, it shall burne: if thou spit vpon it, it shall be quenched, and both these come out of thy mouth.

*Cha.21.28 13 * Curse the whisperer, and double tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backebiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation: strong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowne the houses of great men.

‖Or, third. 15 A ‖ backbiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, and depriued them of their labours.

16 Whoso hearkeneth vnto it, shall neuer find rest, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh markes in the flesh, but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the sword: but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed through the venime thereof: who hath not drawne the yoke thereof, nor hath beene bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.

22 It shall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord, shall fall into it, and it shall burne in them, and not be quenched, it shall be sent vpon them as a Lion, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy possession about with thornes, and bind vp thy siluer and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, least thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 *We must shew mercy and lend:* 4 *but the borrower must not defraud the lender.* 9 *Giue almes.* 14 *A good man will not vndoe his suretie.* 18 *To be suretie, and vndertake for others, is dangerous.* 22 *It is better to liue at home, then to soiourne.*

HEe that is mercifull, will lend vnto his neighbour, and he that strengtheneth his hand, keepeth the Commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his *need, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season. *Deut.15.8. mat.5.42. luk.6.35.

3 Keepe thy word, and deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes find the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath receiued, he will kisse a mans hand: for his neighbours money he will speake submissely: but when he should repay, he will prolong the time, and returne words of griefe, and complaine of the time.

‖Or, if he be able. 6 ‖ If he preuaile, he shall hardly receiue the halfe, and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath depriued him of his money, and hee hath gotten him an enemy without cause: he payeth him with cursings, and railings: and for honour he will pay him disgrace.

7 Many

7 Many therefore haue refuſed to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore eſtate, and delay not to ſhew him mercie.

9 Helpe the poore for the Commandements ſake, and turne him not away becauſe of his pouerty.

10 Loſe thy money for thy brother, and thy friend, and let it not ruſt vnder a ſtone to be loſt.

11 *Lay vp thy treaſure according to the commandements of the moſt High, and it ſhall bring thee more profit then gold.

12 *Shut vp almes in thy ſtore-houſes: and it ſhall deliuer thee from all affliction.

13 It ſhall fight for thee againſt thine enemies, better then a mighty ſhield and ſtrong ſpeare.

14 An honeſt man is ſurety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent, will ‖ forſake him.

15 Forget not the friendſhip of thy ſurety, for he hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A ſinner will ouerthrow the good eſtate of his ſurety:

17 And hee that is of an vnthankefull minde, will leaue him in [danger] that deliuered him.

18 Suretiſhip hath vndone many of good eſtate, and ſhaken them as a waue of the ſea: mighty men hath it driuen from their houſes, ſo that they wandred among ſtrange nations.

19 A wicked man tranſgreſſing the commandements of the Lord, ſhall fall into ſuretiſhip: and hee that vndertaketh and followeth other mens buſineſſe for gaine, ſhall fall into ſuits.

20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy ſelfe fall not into the ſame.

21 The * chiefe thing for life is water, and bread, and clothing, and an houſe to couer ſhame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans houſe.

23 Bee it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproch of thy houſe.

24 For it is a miſerable life to goe from houſe to houſe: for where thou art a ſtranger, thou dareſt not open thy mouth.

25 Thou ſhalt entertaine and feaſt, and haue no thankes: moreouer, thou ſhalt heare bitter words:

26 Come thou ſtranger, and furniſh a table, and feed mee of that thou haſt ready.

27 Giue place thou ſtranger, to an honourable man, my brother commeth to bee lodged, and I haue need of mine houſe.

28 Theſe things are grieuous to a man of vnderſtanding: the vpbraiding of houſe-roome, and reproching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are ſhortned by griefe.

HEe *that loueth his ſonne, cauſeth him oft to feele the rod, that hee may haue ioy of him in the end.

2 Hee that chaſtiſeth his ſonne, ſhall haue ‖ ioy in him, and ſhall reioyce of him among his ‖ acquaintance.

3 *Hee that teacheth his ſonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friends hee ſhall reioyce of him.

4 Though his father die, yet hee is as though hee were not dead: for hee hath left one behinde him that is like himſelfe.

5 While he liued, he *ſaw and reioyced in him: and when he died, he was not ſorrowfull.

6 Hee left behinde him an auenger againſt his enemies, and one that ſhall requite kindneſſe to his friends.

7 Hee that maketh too much of his ſonne, ſhall binde vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at euery cry.

8 An horſe not broken, becommeth headſtrong: and a childe left to himſelfe, will bee wilfull.

9 Cocker thy childe, and he ſhall make thee ‖ afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heauineſſe.

10 Laugh not with him, leſt thou haue ſorrow with him, and leſt thou gnaſh thy teeth in the end.

11 *Giue him no liberty in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

12 Bow downe his necke while hee is young, and beat him on the ſides while he is a childe, leſt he waxe ſtubburne, and be diſobedient vnto thee, and ſo bring ſorrow to thine heart.

13 Chaſtiſe thy ſonne, and hold him to labour, leſt his lewd behauiour bee an offence vnto thee.

14 Better is the poore, being ſound and ſtrong of conſtitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good ſtate of body are aboue all gold, and a ſtrong body, aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a ſound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall ſickeneſſe.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth ſhut vp, are as meſſes of meat ſet vpon a graue.

19 What good doeth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eate nor ſmell: ſo is hee that is ‖ perſecuted of the Lord.

20 Hee ſeeth with his eyes, and groaneth, as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgine, and ſigheth.

21 *Giue not ouer thy minde to heauineſſe, and afflict not thy ſelfe in thine owne counſell.

22 The gladneſſe of the heart, is the life of man, and the ‖ ioyfulneſſe of a man prolongeth his dayes.

23 Loue thine owne ſoule, and comfort thy heart, remoue ſorrow farre from thee: for ſorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Enuie and wrath ſhorten the life, and carefulneſſe bringeth age before the time.

25 ‖ A cheerefull and good heart will haue a care of his meat and diet.

CHAP. XXXI.

Of the deſire of riches. 12 Of moderation and exceſſe in eating, or drinking wine.

*Dan.4.24. matt.6.20. luke 11.41. and 12.33. acts 10.40. 1.tim.6.18, 19.

*Iob 4.8,9, 10.

‖Or, faile.

*Chap.39. 26.

*Of children. *Prou.13. 24.and 23. 13.

‖Or, good by him.

‖Or, kinsefolke.

*Deut.6.7.

*Pſal.128.

‖Or, aſtoniſhed.

*Chap.7.23

Of health.

‖Or, afflicted.

*Prou.12. 25.and 15. 13. and 17. 22.

‖Or, exultation.

‖Or, a noble.

*1. Tim. 6. 9, 10.

WAtching for * riches, consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driueth away sleepe.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labor in gathering riches together, and when hee resteth, hee is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaueth off, he is still needy.

5 Hee that loueth gold shall not be iustified, and hee that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.

*Chap. 8.2. 6 * Gold hath beene the ruine of many, and their destruction was present.

7 It is a stumbling blocke vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery foole shall bee taken therewith.

*Luke 6.24 8 * Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold:

9 Who is hee? and we will call him blessed: for wonderfull things hath hee done among his people.

10 Who hath beene tried thereby, and found perfect? then let him glory. Who might offend and hath not offended, or done euill, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall bee established, and the Congregation shall declare his almes.

*Psal 111. 9. prou 23.1 †Gr. open not thy throat vpon it. ‖Or, before euery thing that is presented. 12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, * bee not greedy vpon it, and † say not, There is much meat on it.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occasion.

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy selfe: and be discreet in euery point.

16 Eate as it becommeth a man those things which are set before thee: and deuoure not, lest thou be hated.

17 Leaue off first for maners sake, and bee not vnsatiable, lest thou offend.

*Chap. 37. 29. 18 * When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all.

‖Or, and liueth not puffing and blowing. 19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and hee fetcheth not his wind short vpon his bed.

20 Sound sleepe commeth of moderate eating: hee riseth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching and choller, and pangs of the belly, are with an vnsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast beene forced to eate, arise goe foorth, vomit, and thou shalt haue rest.

22 My sonne heare me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt finde as I told thee: in all thy workes be quicke, so shall there no sickenesse come vnto thee.

*Prou. 22.9 23 * Who so is liberall of his meat, men shall speake well of him, and the report of his good house-keeping, will be beleeued.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meate, the whole citie shall murmure; and the testimonies of his niggardnesse shall not bee doubted of.

*Isai. 5.22. iudeth 13.8. 25 Shew not thy * valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroyed many.

26 The fornace proueth the edge by dipping: so doeth Wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennesse.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man if it bee drunke moderately: what life is then to a man that is without Wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunke, and in season, bringeth gladnesse of the heart, and cheerefulnesse of the minde.

29 But Wine drunken with excesse, maketh bitternesse of the minde, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of a foole till he offend, it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the Wine, and despise him not in his mirth: giue him no despitefull words, and presse not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duety that is chiefe, or master in a feast. 14 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counsell. 20 Of a ragged and a smooth way. 23 Trust not to any, but to thy selfe and to God.

IF thou bee made the master (of the feast) lift not thy selfe vp, but bee among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and so sit downe.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place that thou mayest bee merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speake thou that art the Elder, for it becommeth thee, but with sound iudgement, and hinder not musicke.

*Eccles. 3.7. chap. 20.7. 4 Powre not out words where * there is a Musitian, and shew not foorth wisedome out of time.

5 A consort of Musicke in a banquet of Wine, is as a signet of Carbuncle set in gold.

6 As a signet of an Emeraud set in a worke of gold, so is the melody of Musicke with pleasant Wine.

7 Speake yong man, if there be need of thee: and yet scarcely when thou art twice asked:

8 Let thy speech bee short, comprehending much in few words; bee as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

*Iob 33.6. 9 * If thou bee among great men, make not thy selfe equall with them; and when ancient men are in place, vse not many words.

10 Before the thunder, goeth lightening: and before a shamefast man shall goe fauour.

11 Rise vp betimes, and bee not the last: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy pastime, and doe what thou wilt: but sinne not by proud speech.

13 And for these things blesse him that made thee, and hath repleniished thee with his good things.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, will receiue his discipline, and they that seeke him early, shall find fauour.

15 Hee that seeketh the Law, shall bee filled therewith: but the hypocrite will bee offended thereat.

16 They

16 They that feare the Lord, ſhall finde iudgement, and ſhall kindle iuſtice as a light.

17 A ſinfull man will not be reproued, but findeth an excuſe according to his will.

18 A man of counſell will bee conſiderate, but a ſtrange and proud man is not daunted with feare, euen when of himſelfe hee hath done without counſell.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou haſt once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou mayeſt fall, and ſtumble not among the ſtones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 *In euery good worke truſt thine owne ſoule: for this is the keeping of the Commandements. *Rom.14.5

24 Hee that beleeueth in the Lord, taketh heed to the Commandement, and hee that truſted in him, ||ſhall fare neuer the worſe. ||Or, ſhall not be hurt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The ſafety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wiſe and the fooliſh. 7 Times and ſeaſons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands, as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Chiefly regard thy ſelfe. 24 Of ſeruants.

THere ſhall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wiſe man hateth not the Law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ſhip in a ſtorme.

3 A man of vnderſtanding truſteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him, ||as an Oracle. ||Or, as the anſwering of Vrim.

4 Prepare what to ſay, and ſo thou ſhalt bee heard, and binde vp inſtruction, and then make anſwere.

5 The †heart of the *fooliſh is like a cart-wheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeltree. †Gr. lowels. *Chap.21.16.

6 A ſtallion horſe is as a mocking friend, hee neigheth vnder euery one that ſitteth vpon him.

7 Why doeth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were diſtinguiſhed: and he altered ſeaſons and feaſts.

9 Some of them hath he made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and ſome of them hath he ||made ordinary dayes. ||Or, ordained for the minister of dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and *Adam was created of earth. *Gen.1.27. and 2.7.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath hee bleſſed, and exalted, and ſome of them hath he ſanctified, and let neere himſelfe: but ſome of them hath hee curſed, and brought low, and turned out of their ||places. ||Or, ſtandings.

13 *As the clay is in the potters hand to faſhion it at his pleaſure: ſo man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them, as liketh him beſt. *Eſay 45.9. rom.9.20, 21.

14 Good is ſet againſt euill, and life againſt death: ſo is the godly againſt the ſinner, and the ſinner againſt the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the workes of the moſt High, and there are two and two, one againſt another.

16 I awaked vp laſt of all, as one that ||gathereth after the grape-gatherers: by the bleſſing of the Lord I profited, and filled my winepreſſe, like a gatherer of grapes. ||Or, gleaneth.

17 *Conſider that I laboured not for my ſelfe onely, but for all them that ſeeke learning: *Chap.24.39.

18 Heare me, O yee great men of the people, and hearken with your eares, yee rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy ſonne, and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee while thou liueſt, and giue not thy goods to another, leſt it repent thee: and thou intreat for the ſame againe.

20 As long as thou liueſt, and haſt breath in thee, ||giue not thy ſelfe ouer to any, ||Or, ſell not.

21 For better it is that thy children ſhould ſeeke to thee, then that thou ſhouldeſt ||ſtand to their courteſie. ||Or, looke to their hands.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy ſelfe the preeminence, leaue not a ſtaine in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou ſhalt end thy dayes, and finiſh thy life, diſtribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens *are* for the aſſe: and bread, correction, and worke for a ſeruant. *Of ſeruants*

25 If thou ſet thy ſeruant to labour, thou ſhalt finde reſt: but if thou let him goe idle, hee ſhall ſeeke liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar doe bow the necke: ſo are tortures and torments for an euill ſeruant.

27 Send him to labour that he be not idle: for idleneſſe teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke as is fit for him; if he be not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.

29 But be not exceſſiue toward any, and without diſcretion doe nothing.

30 *If thou haue a ſeruant, let him bee vnto thee as thy ſelfe, becauſe thou haſt bought him †with a price. *Chap.7.20. †Gr. in blood.

31 If thou haue a ſeruant, intreat him as a brother: for thou haſt need of him, as of thine owne ſoule: if thou intreat him euill, and hee runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to ſeeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreames. 13 The praiſe and bleſſing of them that feare the Lord. 18 The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poore innocent.

THe hopes of a man void of vnderſtanding are vaine, and falſe: and dreames lift vp fooles. *Of dreames.*

2 Whoſo ||regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a ſhadow, and followeth after the winde. ||Or, hath his minde vpon.

3 The viſion of dreames is the reſemblance of one thing to another, euen as the *likeneſſe of a face to a face. *Prou.27.19.

4 *Of an vncleane thing what can be cleanſed? and from that thing which is falſe, what trueth can come? *Iob 14.4.

5 Diuinations, and ſoothſayings, and dreames are vaine: and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauell.

6 If they bee not ſent from the moſt High in thy viſitation, ||ſet not thy heart vpon them. ||Or, regard them not.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their truſt in them.

8 The Law ſhall bee found perfect without lies: and wiſedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauelled, knoweth many things: and hee that hath much experience, will declare wiſedome.

10 He that hath no experience, knoweth little: but he that hath trauelled, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauelled, I ſaw many things: and I vnderſtand more then I can expreſſe.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered becauſe of theſe things.

13 The ſpirit of thoſe that feare the Lord, ſhall liue, for their hope is in him that ſaueth them.

14 Whoſo feareth the Lord, ſhall not feare nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Bleſſed is the ſoule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doeth hee looke? and who is his ſtrength?

*Pſal.33.18. and 61.12. 16 For * the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, hee is their mighty protection, and ſtrong ſtay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sun at noone, a preſeruation from ſtumbling, and an helpe from falling.

17 He raiſeth vp the ſoule, and lighteneth the eyes: he giueth health, life, and bleſſing.

*Pro.21.27 ||Or, the mockeries. 18 * Hee that ſacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and || the gifts of vniuſt men are not accepted.

*Prou.15.8 19 * The moſt High is not pleaſed with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for ſinne by the multitude of ſacrifices.

20 Whoſo bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the ſonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy is their life: hee that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

*Deut.24.14,15.chap 7.20. 22 He that taketh away his neighbours liuing, ſlayeth him: and hee that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a blood-ſhedder.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profit haue they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth and another curſeth, whoſe voice will the Lord heare?

*Num.19.11,12. 25 * Hee that waſheth himſelfe after the touching of a dead body, if hee touch it againe, what auaileth his waſhing?

26 So is it with a man that faſteth for his ſinnes, and goeth againe and doth the ſame: who will heare his prayer, or what doth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleaſing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherleſſe, of the widow, and of the humble in ſpirit. 20 Acceptable mercy.

*1.Sam.15.22.ier.7.3,5,6,7. HE * that keepeth the Law, bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed to the Commandement, offereth a peace offering.

2 Hee that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine floure: and hee that giueth almes, ſacrificeth praiſe.

3 To depart from wickedneſſe, is a thing pleaſing to the Lord: and to forſake vnrighteouſneſſe, is a propitiation.

*Exo.23.15.deut.16.16. 4 * Thou ſhalt not appeare empty before the Lord:

5 For all theſe things [are to bee done] becauſe of the Commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the ſweet ſauour thereof *is* before the moſt High.

7 The ſacrifice of a iuſt man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof ſhall neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminiſh not the firſt fruits of thine hands.

*2.Cor.9.7 ||Or, ſet apart. *Tob.4.8. 9 * In all thy gifts ſhew a cheerefull countenance, and || dedicate thy tithes with gladneſſe.

10 * Giue vnto the moſt High according as hee hath enriched thee, and as thou haſt gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenſeth, and will giue thee ſeuen times as much.

||Or, diminiſh nothing of thine offerings *Leuit.22.21,22.deut.15.21. *Deut.10.17.2.chr.19.7.iob 34.19 wiſd.6.7. acts 10.34. rom.2.11. galat.2.6. epheſ.6.9. coloſſ.3.25. 1.pet.1.17. 12 || Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, * for ſuch he will not receiue: and truſt not to vnrighteous ſacrifices, for the Lord is Iudge, and with him is * no reſpect of perſons.

13 Hee will not accept any perſon againſt a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppreſſed.

14 Hee will not deſpiſe the ſupplication of the fatherleſſe: nor the widow when ſhee powreth out her complaint.

15 Doth not the teares runne downe the widowes cheekes? and is not her cry againſt him that cauſeth them to fall?

16 He that ſerueth the Lord, ſhall be accepted with fauour, and his prayer ſhall reach vnto the cloudes.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the cloudes: and till it come nigh, he will not be comforted: and will not depart till the moſt High ſhall behold to iudge righteouſly, and execute Iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not be ſlacke, neither will the mighty be patient towards them, till hee hath ſmitten in ſunder the loynes of the vnmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen: till he haue taken away the multitude of the || proud, and broken the ſcepter of the vnrighteous:

||Or, cruell oppreſſours. 19 Till hee haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the workes of men according to their deuices: till he haue iudged the cauſe of his people, and made them to reioyce in his mercy.

†Gr. faire. 20 Mercy is † ſeaſonable in the time of affliction, as cloudes of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A prayer for the Church againſt the enemies thereof. 18 A good heart and a froward. 21 Of a good wife.

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs.

2 And ſend thy feare vpon all the Nations that ſeeke not after thee.

*Ier.10.25 ||Or, vpon. 3 * Lift vp thy hand || againſt the ſtrange Nations, and let them ſee thy power.

4 As thou waſt ſanctified in vs before them: ſo be thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as wee haue knowen thee, that there is no God, but only thou, O God.

6 Shew new ſignes, and make other ſtrange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may ſet foorth thy wonderous workes.

7 Raiſe

7 Raiſe vp indignation, and powre out wrath: take away the aduerſary, and deſtroy the enemie.

8 Make the time ſhort, remember the † Couenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull workes.

9 Let him that eſcapeth, bee conſumed by the rage of the fire, and let them periſh that oppreſſe the people.

10 Smite in ſunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that ſay, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherite thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people, that is called by thy Name, and vpon Iſrael, * whom thou haſt named thy firſt borne.

13 O be mercifull vnto Ieruſalem thy holy Citie, the place of thy reſt.

14 Fill Sion with ‖ thine vnſpeakeable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Giue teſtimony vnto thoſe that thou haſt poſſeſſed from the beginning, and raiſe vp ‖ Prophets that haue been in thy Name.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy Prophets be found faithfull.

17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy ‖ ſeruants, according to the * bleſſing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwell vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the Eternall God.

18 The belly deuoureth all meats, yet is one meat better then another.

19 * As the palate taſteth diuers kinds of veniſon: ſo doeth an heart of vnderſtanding falſe ſpeeches.

20 A froward heart cauſeth heauineſſe: but a man of experience will recompenſe him:

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beauty of a woman cheareth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be kindneſſe, meekeneſſe, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband ‖ like other men.

24 Hee that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a *poſſeſſion*, a helpe like vnto himſelfe, and a pillar of reſt

25 Where no hedge is, there the poſſeſſion is ſpoiled: and he that hath no wife, will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who will truſt a thiefe well appointed, that skippeth from citie to citie? ſo [who will beleeue] a man that hath no houſe? and lodgeth whereſoeuer the night taketh him.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *How to know friends and counſellours.* 12 *The diſcretion and wiſedome of a godly man bleſſeth him.* 27 *Learne to refraine thine appetite.*

EVery friend ſaith, I am his friend alſo: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemie?

3 O wicked imagination, whence cameſt thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion, which reioyceth in the proſperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be againſt him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ‖ againſt the enemy.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and be not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counſeller extolleth counſell; but there is ſome that counſelleth for himſelfe.

8 Beware of a counſeller, and know before ‖ what need he hath (for he will counſell for himſelfe) leſt he caſt the lot vpon thee:

9 And ſay vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward hee ſtand on the other ſide, to ſee what ſhall befall thee.

10 Conſult not with one that ſuſpecteth thee: and hide thy counſell from ſuch as enuie thee.

11 Neither conſult with a woman touching her of whom ſhe is iealous; neither with a coward in matters of warre; nor with a merchant concerning exchange; nor with a buyer of ſelling; nor with an enuious man of thankfulneſſe; nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindneſſe; nor with the ſlothfull for any worke; nor with an hireling for a yeere, of finiſhing worke; nor with an idle ſeruant of much buſineſſe: Hearken not vnto theſe in any matter of counſell.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knoweſt to keepe the commandements of the Lord, whoſe minde is according to thy minde, and will ſorrow with thee, if thou ſhalt miſcarrie.

13 And let the counſell of thine owne heart ſtand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is ſometime wont to tell him more then ſeuen watchmen, that ſit aboue in an high towre.

15 And aboue all this pray to the moſt High, that he will direct thy way in trueth.

16 Let reaſon goe before euery enterpriſe, and counſell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a ſigne of changing of the heart.

18 Foure maner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wiſe and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himſelfe.

20 There is one that ſheweth wiſedome in words, and is hated: hee ſhall bee deſtitute of all ‖ food.

21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord: becauſe he is depriued of all wiſedome.

22 Another is wiſe to himſelfe: and the fruits of vnderſtanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wiſe man inſtructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderſtanding faile not.

24 A wiſe man ſhall bee filled with bleſſing, and all they that ſee him, ſhall count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may bee numbred: but the dayes of Iſrael are innumerable.

26 A wiſe man ſhall inherite ‖ glory among his people, and his name ſhall be perpetuall.

27 My ſonne prooue thy ſoule in thy life, and ſee what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery ſoule pleaſure in euery thing.

‖Gr. earth.

*Exod. 4. 22

‖Or, that it may magnifie these oracles. ‖Or, prophecies.

‖Or, ſupplications. *Num. 6. 25.

*Iob 34. 3.

‖Or, common. ‖Or, to thriue.

‖Or, in preſence of the enemie.

‖Or, what wiſe there is of him.

‖Or, wiſedom.

‖Or, credite.

29 Bee not vnsatiable in any dainty thing: nor too greedy vpon meats.

‖ Or, varietie of meats

30 For ‖ excesse of meats, bringeth sickenesse, and surfetting will turne into choler.

31 By surfetting haue many perished, but hee that taketh heed, prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the Physician, and why. 16 How to weepe and mourne for the dead. 24 The wisedome of the learned man, and of the labourer, and Artificer: with the vse of them both.

HOnour a Physitian with the honour due vnto him, for the vses which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the most High commeth healing, and he shall receiue ‖ honour of the King.

‖ Or, a gift.

3 The skill of the Physitian shall lift vp his head: and in the sight of great men hee shall bee in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wise will not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the * vertue thereof might be knowen?

*Exod. 15. 25.

6 And he hath giuen men skill, that he might be honoured in his marueilous workes.

7 With such doeth hee heale [men,] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of such doeth the Apothecary make a confection; and of his workes their is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 My sonne in thy sickenesse be not negligent: but * pray vnto the Lord, and hee will make thee whole.

* Esay 38. 2.

10 Leaue off from sinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from all wickednesse.

11 Giue a sweete sauour, and a memoriall of fine flowre: and make a fat offering, as ‖ not being.

‖ Or, as a dead man.

12 Then giue place to the Physitian, for the Lord hath created him: let him not goe from thee, for thou hast need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good successe.

14 For they shall also pray vnto the Lord, that hee would prosper that, which they giue, for ease and ‖ remedy to prolong life.

‖ Or, curing.

15 Hee that sinneth before his Maker, let him fall into the hand of the Physitian.

16 My sonne, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harme thy selfe: and then couer his body according to the custome, and neglect not his buriall.

17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and vse lamentation, as hee is worthy, and that a day or two, lest thou be euill spoken of: and then comfort thy selfe for thy heauinesse.

18 For of heauinesse commeth death, and the heauinesse of the * heart, breaketh strength.

*Pro. 15. 13 and 17. 22.

19 In affliction also sorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore, is the curse of the heart.

20 Take no heauinesse to heart: driue it away, and remember the last end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou shalt not doe him good, but hurt thy selfe.

‖ Or, the sentence vpon him.

22 Remember ‖ my iudgement: for thine also shall be so; yesterday for me, and to day for thee.

23 When the dead is at * rest, let his remembrance rest, and bee comforted for him, when his spirit is departed from him.

*2. Sam. 12. 20.

24 The wisedome of a learned man commeth by opportunity of leasure: and he that hath little businesse shall become wise.

25 How can hee get wisedome that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad; that drieth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whose talke is † of bullocks?

† Or of the breed of bullocks.

26 Hee giueth his minde to make furrowes: and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euery carpenter, and workemaster, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and graue seales, and are diligent to make great variety, and giue themselues to counterfait imagerie, and watch to finish a worke.

28 The Smith also sitting by the anuill, and considering the yron worke; the vapour of the fire wasteth his flesh, and he fighteth with the heat of the fornace: the noise of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke still vpon the patterne of the thing that hee maketh, hee setteth his minde to finish his worke, and watcheth to polish it perfitly.

29 So doeth the Potter sitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feet, who is alway carefully set at his worke: and maketh all his worke by number.

30 Hee fashioneth the clay with his arme, and ‖ boweth downe his strength before his feet: hee applieth himselfe to lead it ouer; and hee is diligent to make cleane the fornace.

‖ Or, tempereth it with his feet.

31 All these trust to their hands: and euery one is wise in his worke.

32 Without these cannot a citie be inhabited: and they shall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They shall not bee sought for in publique counsaile, nor sit high in the Congregation: they shall not sit on the Iudges seat, nor vnderstand the sentence of iudgement: they cannot declare iustice and iudgement, and they shall not bee found where parables are spoken.

34 But they will maintaine the state of the world, and [all] their desire is in the worke of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A description of him that is truely wise. 12 An exhortation to praise God for his workes which are good to the good, and euill to them that are euill.

BVt he that giueth his minde to the Law of the most High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will seeke out the wisedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in Prophecies.

2 He will keepe the sayings of the renowmed men: and where subtile parables are, hee will bee there also.

3 Hee will seeke out the secrets of graue sentences, and be conuersant in darke parables.

4 Hee shall serue among great men, and appeare before Princes: hee will trauaile through strange contreys, for hee hath tried the good, and the euill among men.

5 Hee will giue his heart to resort early to the Lord

Lord that made him, and wil pray before the moſt High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make ſupplication for his ſinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he ſhal be filled with the ſpirit of vnderſtanding: he ſhall powre out wiſe ſentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 He ſhall direct his counſell and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.

8 Hee ſhall ſhew foorth that which he hath learned, and ſhall glory in the Law of the Couenant of the Lord.

9 Many ſhall commend his vnderſtanding, and ſo long as the world endureth, it ſhall not be blotted out, his memoriall ſhall not depart away, and his name ſhall liue from generation to generation.

*Chap 44. 15. 10 * Nations ſhall ſhew forth his wiſedome, and the Congregation ſhall declare his praiſe.

‖Or, gaine name. 11 If he die, he ſhall leaue a greater name then a thouſand: and if he liue, he ſhall ‖ increaſe it.

12 Yet I haue more to ſay which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

‖Or, riuers of water. 13 Hearken vnto me, yee holy children, and budde foorth as a roſe growing by the ‖ brooke of the field:

14 And giue yee a ſweete ſauour as frankincenſe, and flouriſh as a lilly, ſend foorth a ſmell, and ſing a ſong of praiſe, bleſſe the Lord in all his workes.

15 Magnifie his Name, and ſhew foorth his praiſe with the ſongs of your lips, and with harpes, and in prayſing him you ſhall ſay after this manner.

*Gen. 1,31 Sap. 7.37. 16 * All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatſoeuer he commandeth, ſhall be *accompliſhed* in due ſeaſon.

17 And none may ſay, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they ſhall all be ſought out: at his commandement the waters ſtood as an heape, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatſoeuer pleaſeth him, and none can hinder when hee will ſaue.

19 The workes of all fleſh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He ſeeth from euerlaſting to euerlaſting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man neede not to ſay, What is this? wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their vſes.

22 His bleſſing couered the drie land as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into ſaltneſſe: ſo ſhall the heathen inherite his wrath.

*Oſe. 14. 10. 24 * As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, ſo are they ſtumbling blockes vnto the wicked.

25 For the good, are good things created from the beginning: ſo euill things for ſinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vſe of mans life, are water, fire, yron, and ſalt, floure of wheate, honie, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All theſe things are for good to the godly: ſo to the ſinners they are turned into euill.

28 There bee ſpirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on ſore ſtrokes, in the time of deſtruction they powre out their force, and appeaſe the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and haile, and famine, and death: all theſe were created for vengeance.

‖Or, vipers. 30 Teeth of wilde beaſtes, and ſcorpions, ‖ ſerpents, and the ſword, puniſhing the wicked to deſtruction.

31 They ſhall reioyce in his commandement, and they ſhall be ready vpon earth when need is, and when their time is come, they ſhall not tranſgreſſe his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was reſolued, and thought vpon theſe things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good: and he will giue euery needfull thing in due ſeaſon.

34 So that a man cannot ſay, This is worſe then that; for in time they ſhall all bee well approoued.

35 And therefore praiſe ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and bleſſe the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miſeries in a mans life.* 12 *The reward of vnrighteouſneſſe, and the fruit of true dealing.* 17 *A vertuous wife, and an honeſt friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all.* 28 *A beggars life is hatefull.*

*Eccleſ. 1.3. GReat * trauaile is created for euery man, and an heauy yoke is vpon the ſonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, til the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cauſe] feare of heart:

3 From him that ſitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and aſhes.

‖Or, to the potter. 4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne, ‖ vnto *him that is clothed with a linnen* frocke.

5 Wrath, and enuie, trouble and vnquietneſſe, feare of death, and anger, and ſtrife, and in the time of reſt vpon his bed, his night ſleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his reſt, and afterward hee is in his ſleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the viſion of his heart, as if he were eſcaped out of a battell.

7 When all is ſafe, he waketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all fleſh, both man and beaſt, and that is ſeuen fold more vpon ſinners.

*Chap. 39. 29,30. 9 * Death and bloodſhed, ſtrife and ſword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the ſcourge:

10 Theſe things are created for the wicked, and for their ſakes came the * flood.

*Gen. 7.11 *Gen. 3.19. chap 41.10. *Eccleſ. 1.7. 11 * All things that are of the earth, ſhall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the * waters, doth returne into the Sea.

†Gr. bribes. 12 All † bribery and iniuſtice ſhall be blotted out: but true dealing ſhall endure for euer.

13 The goods of the vniuſt ſhall be dried vp like a riuer, and ſhall vaniſh with noiſe, like a great thunder in raine.

14 While

14 While he openeth his hand he shall reioyce: so shall transgressours come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not bring foorth many branches: but are as vncleane rootes vpon a hard rocke.

16 * The weede growing vpon euery water, and banke of a riuer, shall be pulled vp before all grasse.

17 Bountifulnesse is as a most || fruitful garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for euer.

18 To * labour and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweete life: but hee that findeth a treasure, is aboue them both.

19 Children, and the building of a citie, continue a mans name: but a blamelesse wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart, but the loue of wisedome is aboue them both.

21 The pipe and the psaltery make sweete melody: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beauty: but more then both, corne when it is greene.

23 A friend and companion neuer meet amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and helpe are against time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then them both.

25 Gold and siluer make the foote stand sure: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to seeke helpe.

27 * The feare of the Lord is a || fruitfull garden, and couereth him aboue all glory.

28 My sonne, leade not a beggars life: for better it is to die then to begge.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for hee polluteth himselfe with other mens meat: but a wise man well nourtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shameless: but in his belly there shall burne a fire.

* Iob 8. 11. and 16. 12. gen. 41. 2. || *Or, a garden that is blessed.*

* Phil. 4. 12. 1. tim. 6. 6.

* Isa 4. 15. || *Or, a garden that is blessed.*

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The vngodly shall be accursed. 11 Of an euill and a good name. 14 Wisdome is to be vttered. 16 Of what things we should be ashamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vex him, and that hath prosperity in all things: yea, vnto him that is yet able to receiue meate?

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now at the last age, and is || vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth and hath lost patience.

3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue beene before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the graue, whether thou haue liued ten, or a hundred, or a thousand yeeres.

5 The children of sinners, are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posterity shall haue a perpetuall reproch.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, because they shall bee reproched for his sake.

8 Woe be vnto you vngodly men which haue forsaken the Law of the most high God: for if you increase, it shall be to your destruction.

9 And if you bee borne, you shall bee borne to a curse: and if you die, a curse shall bee your portion.

10 * All that are of the earth, shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall bee blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe discipline in peace: for wisedome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisedome.

16 Therefore bee shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approoued in euery thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a Iudge and Ruler, of iniquity before a congregation and people of vniust dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou soiourneſt, and in regard of the trueth of God and his couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meate, and of scorning to giue and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinseman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife,

22 Or to bee ouer busie with his maide, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbraiding speeches before friends; and after thou hast giuen, vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking againe that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou bee truely shamfast, and finde fauour before all men.

* Chap. 40. 11.

|| *Or, to whom euery thing is troublesome.*

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should not be ashamed. 9 Bee carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The workes and greatnesse of God.

OF these things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the Law of the most High, and his Couenant, and of iudgement to iustifie the vngodly:

3 Of

3 Of ||reckoning with thy partners, and ||trauellers: or of the ||gift of the heritage of friends:
4 Of exactneſſe of ballance and weights: or of getting much or little:
5 And of merchants ||indifferent ſelling, of much correction of children, and to make the ſide of an euill ſeruant to bleed.
6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and ſhut vp where many hands are.
7 Deliuer all things in number and weight, and put all in writing that thou ||giueſt out, or receiueſt in.
8 Bee not aſhamed to ||informe the vnwiſe and fooliſh, and the extreame aged ||that contendeth with thoſe that are yong, thus ſhalt thou bee truely learned and approued of all men liuing.
9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away ſleepe; when ſhe is yong leſt ſhe paſſe away the flower of her age, and being maried, leſt ſhe ſhould be hated:
10 In her virginity leſt ſhe ſhould bee defiled, and gotten with childe in her fathers houſe: and hauing a husband, leſt ſhee ſhould misbehaue herſelfe: and when ſhe is married, leſt ſhe ſhould be barren.
11 Keepe a ſure watch ouer a ſhameleſſe daughter, leſt ſhee make thee a laughing ſtocke to thine enemies, and a by-word in the citie, and a reproch among the people, and make thee aſhamed before the multitude.
12 Behold not euery bodies *beauty, and ſit not in the midſt of women.
13 For from garments commeth a moth, and *from women wickedneſſe.
14 Better is the ||churliſhneſſe of a man, then a courteous woman; a woman, *I ſay*, which bringeth ſhame and reproch.
15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue ſeene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.
16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.
17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes, which the Almighty Lord firmely ſetled, that whatſoeuer is, might be eſtabliſhed for his glory.
18 He ſeeketh out the deepe and the heart, and conſidereth their craftie deuices: for ||the Lord knoweth all that may be known, and he beholdeth the ſignes of the world.
19 He declareth the things that are paſt, and for to come, and reuealeth the ſteps of hidden things.
20 No* thought eſcapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.
21 He hath garniſhed the excellent workes of his wiſedome, and he is from euerlaſting to euerlaſting, vnto him may nothing be added, neither can hee bee diminiſhed, and hee hath no need of any counſeller.
22 O how deſireable are all his workes! and that a man may ſee euen to a ſparke.
23 All theſe things liue and remaine for euer, for all vſes, and they are all obedient.
24 All things are double one againſt another: and he hath made nothing vnperfect,
25 One thing eſtabliſheth the good of another: and who ſhall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The workes of God in heauen, and in earth, and in the ſea, are exceeding glorious and wonderfull. 29 Yet God himſelfe in his power and wiſedome is aboue all.

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beauty of heauen with his glorious ſhew;
2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his riſing, a marueilous ||inſtrument, the worke of the moſt High.
3 At noone it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?
4 A man blowing a furnace is in workes of heat, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and ſending foorth bright beames, it dimmeth the eyes.
5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement †it runneth haſtily.
6 *Hee made the Moone alſo to ſerue in her ſeaſon, for a declaration of times; and a ſigne of the world.
7 *From the Moone is the ſigne of Feaſtes, a light that decreaſeth in her perfection.
8 The moneth is called after her name, encreaſing wonderfully in her changing, being an inſtrument of the armies aboue, ſhining in the firmament of heauen,
9 The beautie of heauen, the glory of the ſtarres, an ornament giuing light in the higheſt places of the Lord:
10 At the commandement of the holy One, they will ſtand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.
11 *Looke vpon the rainebow, and praiſe him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightneſſe thereof.
12 *It compaſſeth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the moſt High haue bended it.
13 By his commandement he maketh the ſnow to fall apace, and ſendeth ſwiftly the lightnings of his iudgement.
14 Through this the treaſures are opened, and clouds flie foorth as foules.
15 By his great power hee maketh the clouds firme, and the haileſtones are broken ſmall.
16 At his ſight the mountaines are ſhaken, and at his will the South wind bloweth.
17 The noiſe of the thunder maketh the earth to ||tremble: ſo doeth the Northerne ſtorme, and the whirlewind: as birds flying he ſcattereth the ſnow, and the falling downe thereof, is as the lighting of graſhoppers.
18 The eye marueileth at the beauty of the whiteneſſe thereof, and the heart is aſtoniſhed at the raining of it.
19 The hoare froſt alſo as ſalt hee powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ||it lieth on the top of ſharpe ſtakes.
20 When the cold North wind bloweth, and the water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breſtplate.
21 It

[1] Or, of thy partners ſheep. [2] Or, companions. [3] Or, of the ſeruice. [4] Or, without profit.
[5] Or, dealeſt ſur. [6] Or, private. [7] Or, that is accuſed of fornication.
a Chap. 25.23.
*Gen. 3.6.
[8] Or, wickedneſſe.
[9] Or, the higheſt.
*Iob 42.2. Eſa. 21.15.
† Gr. he ſtayed his courſe
*Gen. 1.16.
*Exo. 12.2.
*Gen 9.13.
*Eſa. 40.12.
[10] Or, to groane as a woman in her trauell.
[11] Or, it is as the point of ſharp ſtakes.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernesse, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedie of all is a mist *comming speedily*: a dew comming || after heate, refresheth.

23 By his counsell he appeaseth the deepe, and planteth Islands therein.

24 They that saile on the sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, we marueile thereat.

25 *For therein bee strange and wonderous workes, variety of all kinds of beasts, and whales created.

26 By him the end of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speake much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe, he is all.

28 How shall wee bee able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his workes.

29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous is his power.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will hee farre exceede, and when you exalt him, put foorth all your strength, and bee not weary: for you can neuer goe farre enough.

31 * Who hath seene him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for we haue seene but a few of his workes:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wisedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The praise of certaine holy men: 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Isaac, 23 and Iacob.

LEt vs now praise famous men, and our fathers that begat vs.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowmed for their power, giuing counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meete for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited || verses in writing.

6 Rich men furnished with abilitie, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There bee of them, that haue left a name behind them, that their prayses might bee reported.

9 And some there bee, which haue no memoriall, * who are perished as though they had neuer beene, and are become as though they had neuer beene borne, and their children after them.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not beene forgotten.

11 With their seede shall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the couenant.

12 Their seede stands fast, and their children || for their sakes.

13 Their seede shall remaine for euer, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 * The people will tell of their wisedome, and the Congregation will shew foorth their praise.

16 * Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous, in the time of wrath, hee was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was hee left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An * euerlasting couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

19 Abraham was a * great father of many people: in glory was there none like vnto him:

20 Who kept the Law of the most High, and was in Couenant with him, he established the Couenant in * his flesh, and when he was proued, he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore he assured him by an * oath, that he would blesse the nations in his seed, and that he would multiplie him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seede as the starres, and cause them to inherite from Sea to Sea, and from the riuer vnto the vtmost part of the land.

22 With * Isaac did he establish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men, and the Couenant,

23 And made it rest vpon the head of Iacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP XLV.

1 The praise of Moses, 6 Of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

ANd hee brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh, euen * Moses beloued of God and men, whose memoriall is blessed:

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him * glorious in the sight of Kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

4 * Hee sanctified him *in* his faithfulnesse, and meekenesse, and chose him out of all men.

5 He made him to heare his voice, and brought him into the darke cloude, and * gaue him commandements before his face, euen the law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Iacob his Couenants, and Israel his iudgements.

6 Hee * exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother of the tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlasting couenant he made with him, and gaue him the priesthood among the people, he † beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 Hee

|| Or, vpon the heate.

* Psal. 107. 23.

* Psa. 96. 4.

* Psal. 106. 2 ioh. 1. 18.

|| Or, ditties.

* Gen. 7. 22.

|| Or, after them.

* Chap. 39. 10.

* Gen. 5. 24 heb. 11. 5.

* Gen. 6. 9. and 7. 1. heb. 11. 7.

* Gen. 9. 11.

* Gen 12. 3. and 15. 5. and 17. 4.

* Gen. 21. 4.

* Gen. 22. 16, 17, 18. gal. 3. 8.

* Gen. 27. 28. & 28. 14.

* Exo. 11. 3.

* Exod. 6, 7, 8, 9. chapt.

* Numb. 12. 3.

* Exo. 17. 4.

* Exo. 4. 28.

† Gr. hebles sed.

8 He put vpon him perfect glory: and ſtrengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod:

9 And hee compaſſed him with pomegranates, and with many golden belles round about, that as he went, there might be a * ſound, and a noyſe made that might bee heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

10 With an holy garment, with gold and blue ſilke, and purple, the worke of the embroiderer; with a breſtplate of iudgement, and with Vrim and Thummim.

11 With twiſted ſcarlet, the worke of the cunning workeman, with precious ſtones grauen like ſeales, and ſet in gold, the worke of the Ieweller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

12 He ſet a crowne of gold vpon the myter, wherein was engraued holineſſe an ornament of honour, a coſtly worke, the deſires of the eyes goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none ſuch, neither did euer any ſtranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their ſacrifices ſhall bee wholly conſumed euery day twice continually.

15 Moyſes conſecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyle, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlaſting couenant, and to his ſeede ſo long as the heauens ſhould remaine, that they ſhould miniſter vnto him, and execute the office of the prieſthood, and bleſſe the people in his name.

16 He choſe him out of all men liuing to offer ſacrifices to the Lord, incenſe and a ſweete ſauour, for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 * He gaue vnto him his commandements, and authoritie in the ſtatutes of iudgements: that he ſhould teach Iacob the teſtimonies, and informe Iſrael in his lawes.

18 * Strangers conſpired together againſt him, and maligned him in the wilderneſſe, euen the men that were of Dathans, and Abirams ſide, and the congregation of Core with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord ſaw, and it diſpleaſed him, and in his wrathfull indignation, were they conſumed: hee did wonders vpon them to conſume them with the fiery flame.

20 * But hee made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the firſt fruits of the increaſe, eſpecially hee prepared bread in abundance.

21 For they eate of the ſacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his ſeed:

22 * Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people, for the Lord himſelfe is his portion and inheritance.

23 * The third in glory is Phinees the ſonne of Eleazar, becauſe he had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and ſtood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Iſrael.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that hee ſhould be the chiefe of the Sanctuary, and of his people, and that hee, and his poſterity ſhould haue the dignity of the prieſthood for euer.

25 According to the couenant made with Dauid ſonne of Ieſſe, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the King ſhould be to his poſterity alone: ſo the inheritance of Aaron ſhould alſo be vnto his ſeed.

26 God giue you wiſedome in your heart to iudge his people in righteouſneſſe, that their good things bee not aboliſhed, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The prayſe of Ioſhua, 9 of Caleb, 13 of Samuel.*

IEſus * the ſonne of Naue was valiant in the warres, and was the ſucceſſour of Moſes in prophecies, who according to his name was made great for the ſauing of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that roſe vp againſt them, that he might ſet Iſrael in their inheritance.

2 * How great glory gate he when he did lift vp his hands, and ſtretched out his ſword againſt the cities?

3 Who before him ſo ſtood to it? for the Lord himſelfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 Hee called vpon the moſt high Lord, when the enemies preſſed vpon him on euery ſide, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with haileſtones of mighty power he made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the deſcent (of Bethoron) he deſtroyed them that reſiſted, that the nations might know all their ſtrength, becauſe he fought in the ſight of the Lord, and he followed the Mighty one.

7 In the time of Moyſes alſo he did a worke of mercy, he and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne, in that they withſtood the Congregation, and withheld the people from ſinne, and appeaſed the wicked murmuring.

8 * And of ſixe hundred thouſand people on foot, they two were preſerued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and hony.

9 The Lord gaue ſtrength alſo vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his old age, ſo that hee entred vpon the high places of the land, and his ſeed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Iſrael might ſee that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whoſe heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be bleſſed.

12 Let their bones * flouriſh out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured, be continued vpon their children.

13 * Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord, eſtabliſhed a kingdome, and anointed princes ouer his people.

14 By the Law of the Lord he iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had reſpect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulneſſe hee was found a true Prophet, and by his word hee was knowen to be faithfull in viſion.

16 Hee called vpon the mighty Lord, when his

† Or, veſſels or inſtrument.

* Exod. 28. 35.

* Deut. 17. 10. & 21. 5.

* Num. 16. 12.

* Num 17. 8

* Deu 12. 12. and 18. 10.

* Num. 25. 12, 13. 1. mac. 2. 54

* Num. 27. 18. deut. 34. 9. ioſh. 1. 2. and 12. 7.

* Ioſh. 10. 12, 13, 14.

* Num. 26. 65. deut. 35. 36.

* Chap. 49. 12.

* 1. Sam. 1. 10. & 16. 13.

his enemies presſed vpon him on euery ſide; when
*1.Sam.7.9. he offered the * ſucking lambe.
17 And the Lord thundred from heauen, and with a great noiſe made his voyce to be heard.
18 And hee deſtroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philiſtines.
*1.Sam.12.3 19 And before his long ſleepe hee made * proteſtations in the ſight of the Lord, and his Anointed, I haue not taken any mans goods, ſo much as a ſhooe, and no man did accuſe him.
*1.Sam. 28. 28,19. 20 And after his death hee * propheſied, and ſhewed the King his ende, and lift vp his voice from the earth in prophecie, to blot out the wickedneſſe of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

The praiſe of Nathan, 2 of Dauid, 12 of Solomon his glory, and infirmities. 23 Of his end and puniſhment.

*2.Sam. 12.1. AND after him roſe vp Nathan to * propheſie in the time of Dauid.
2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, ſo was Dauid choſen out of the children of Iſrael.
||Or, he ſmot Lyons. 3 Hee || played with lyons as with kids, and with * beares as with lambes.
* 1.Sam.17. 34. * 1.Sam.17. 49,50,51. 4 * Slew he not a gyant when he was yet but young? and did hee not take away reproch from the people, when hee lifted vp his hand with the ſtone in the ſling, and beat downe the boaſting of Goliah?
5 For hee called vpon the moſt High Lord, and he gaue him ſtrength in his right hand to ſlay that mighty warriour, and ſet vp the horne of his people.
*1 Sam. 18.7. 6 So the people honoured him with * ten thouſands, and praiſed him in the bleſſings of the Lord, in that he gaue him a crowne of glory.
*2.Sam 5.7 || Or, contemned. 7 For he deſtroyed the enemies on euery ſide, and * brought to nought the Philiſtines his || aduerſaries, and brake their horne in ſunder vnto this day.
8 In all his workes hee praiſed the holy one moſt High, with wordes of glory, with his whole heart he ſung ſongs, and loued him that made him.
*1 Chron. 16.4. 9 He ſet ſingers alſo before the * Altar, that by their voices they might make ſweet melody, and daily ſing praiſes in their ſongs.
||Or, perfectly. 10 He beautified their feaſts, and ſet in order the ſolemne times, || vntil the end, that they might praiſe his holy Name, and that the Temple might ſound from morning.
* 1.Sam.12. 13. 11 The Lord tooke away his ſinnes, and exalted his * horne for euer: he gaue him a couenant of Kings, and a throne || of glory in Iſrael.
||Or, of a kingdome. 12 After him roſe vp a wiſe ſonne, and for his ſake he dwelt at large.
*1.King 4. 21,24. 13 * Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured; for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an houſe in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.
*1.King.4. 29,30. 14 * How wiſe waſt thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderſtanding?
15 Thy ſoule couerd the whole earth; and thou filledſt it with darke parables.
16 Thy name went farre vnto the Ilands, and for thy peace thou waſt beloued.
17 The countreys marueiled at thee for thy
*1.King.4. 31,32. * Songs, and Prouerbes, and Parables, and interpretations.
*1.Kin.10. 27. 18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Iſrael, thou diddeſt * gather gold as tinne, and diddeſt multiply ſiluer as lead.
* 1.King. 11.1. ||Or, in. 19 * Thou diddeſt bow thy loines vnto women, and || by thy body thou waſt brought into ſubiection.
20 Thou didſt ſtaine thy honour, and pollute thy ſeed, ſo that thou broughteſt wrath vpon thy children, and waſt grieued for thy folly.
*1 King.12. 15,16,17. 21 * So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.
*2.Sam.7. 15. 22 * But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercie, neither ſhall any of his workes periſh, neither will hee aboliſh the poſterity of his elect, and the ſeed of him that loueth him hee will not take away: wherefore hee gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a root vnto Dauid.
23 Thus reſted Solomon with his fathers, and of his ſeed hee left behind him Roboam, euen the fooliſhneſſe of the people, and one that had no vnderſtanding; who *turned away the people through his counſell: there was alſo Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, who * cauſed Iſrael to ſinne, and ſhewed Ephraim the way of ſinne:
*1.King.12. 10,11,13, 14. *1 King.12. 28.30. 24 And their ſinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.
25 For they ſought out all wickedneſſe, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The prayſe of Elias, 12 of Elizeus, 17 and of Ezekias.

* 1 King. 17.1. THEN ſtood vp * Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.
2 He brought a ſore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminiſhed their number.
||Or, made heauen to hold vp. 3 By the word of the Lord he || ſhut vp the heauen, * and alſo three times brought downe fire.
*1.King. 18.38. 2.king.1. 10,12. 4 O Elias, how waſt thou honoured in thy wonderous deedes! and who may glorie like vnto thee!
*1.Kin.17. 21,22. 5 * Who diddeſt raiſe vp a dead man from death, and his ſoule from the || place of the dead by the word of the moſt High.
||Or, graue. *2.Kin.1. 16. 6 * Who broughteſt kings to deſtruction, and honourable men from their || bed.
||Or ſeate. *1.King.19. 15. 7 Who heardeſt the rebuke of the Lord, in Sinai, * and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.
*2.King.19. 16. 8 * Who anointed kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to ſucceed after him:
*2.Kin.2.11 9 * Who waſt taken vp in a whirlewinde of fire, and in a chariot of fiery horſes.
|| Or, written of. *Mal.4.5. 10 Who waſt || ordained * for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement, before it brake forth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the ſonne, and to || reſtore the tribes of Iacob.
||Or, eſtabliſh. 11 Bleſſed are they that ſaw thee, and || ſlept in loue, for we ſhall ſurely liue.
||Or, were adorned with loue. *2.King.2. 11,15. 12 * Elias it was, who was couered with a whirewind: and Elizeus was filled with his ſpirit: whileſt he liued, he was not moued [with the preſence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into ſubiection.

13 ||No

13 || No word could ouercome him, * and after his death his body prophesied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sinnes, * till they were spoiled and carried out of their land, and were scattered thorow all the earth: yet there remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of Dauid:

16 Of whom, some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplied sinnes.

17 * Ezekias fortified his city, and brought in water into the midst thereof: hee digged the hard rocke with iron, and made wells for waters.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came vp, and sent Rabsaces, and lift vp his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in paine as women in trauell.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and stretched out their hands towards him, and immediately the holy One heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the || ministerie of Esay.

21 * He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his Angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Esay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commanded him.

23 * In his time the Sunne went backward, and he lengthened the kings life.

24 Hee saw by an excellent spirit what should come to passe at the last, and hee comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 Hee shewed what should come to passe for euer, and secret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The praise of Iosias, 4 Of Dauid and Ezekias, 6 Of Ieremy, 8 Of Ezekiel, 11 Zorobabel, 12 Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, 13 Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.

THe remembrance of * Iosias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the Art of the Apothecarie: it is sweet as honie in all mouthes, and as musicke at a banquet of wine.

2 He || behaued himselfe vprightly in the conuersion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquitie.

3 * He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly he established the worship of God.

4 All, except Dauid and Ezechias, and Iosias, were defectiue: for they forsooke the Law of the most High, (euen) the kings of Iudah failed:

5 Therefore he gaue their ||power vnto others, and their glory to a strange nation.

6 * They burnt the chosen citie of the Sanctuarie, and made the streets desolate, || according to the prophecie of Ieremias:

7 For they * intreated him euill, who neuertheleese was a Prophet * sanctified in his mothers wombe, that he might root out, and afflict, and destroy, and that he might build vp also and plant.

8 * It was Ezechiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims.

9 For he * made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and || directed them that went right.

10 And of the twelue Prophets let the memoriall be blessed, and let their bones flourish againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by assured hope.

11 * How shall wee magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a signet on the right hand.

12 * So was Iesus the sonne of Iosedec: who in their time builded the house and set vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlasting glory.

13 And among the elect was Neemias, whose renowne is great, who raised vp for vs the walles that were falne, and set vp the gates and the barres, and raised vp our ruines againe.

14 But vpon the earth was no man created like * Enoch, for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto * Ioseph, a gouernour of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 Of Simon the sonne of Onias. 22 How the people were taught to praise God, and pray. 27 The conclusion.

SImon * the high Priest the sonne of Onias, who in his life repaired the house againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple,

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortresse of the wall about the Temple.

3 In his dayes the * cisterne to receiue water, being in compasse as the sea, was couered with plates of brasse.

4 Hee tooke care of the Temple, that it should not fall, and fortified the citie against besieging.

5 How was hee honoured in the midst of the people, in his comming out of the † Sanctuary!

6 Hee was as the morning starre in the midst of a cloud: and as the moone at the full.

7 As the Sunne shining vpon the Temple of the most High, and as the Raine-bow giuing light in the bright cloudes.

8 And as the flowre of roses in the spring of the yeere, as lillies by the riuers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincense tree in the time of summer.

9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessell of beaten gold set with all manner of precious stones.

10 And as a faire Olive tree budding foorth fruit, and as a Cypresse tree which groweth vp to the clouds.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when hee went vp to the holy Altar, he made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When hee tooke the portions out of the Priests hands, hee himselfe stood by the hearth of the Altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a yong cedar in Libanus, and as palme trees compassed they him round about.

for, Nothing. *2.Kings 13.21.

*2.Kings 18.11,12.

*2.Kings 18.2.

*2.Kings 18.13.

||Or, hand. *2.King.19 35.isa.37. 36.tob.1.18 1.mac.7.41. 2.mac.8.19.

*2.King.20 10.isa.38.8.

*2.King.12. 1.and 13.2. 2.chro.3.34

||Or, prospered. *2.Kings 23.4.

||Or, borne. *2.Kings 25.9. ||Or, by the hand of Ieremy. *Iere.38.6. *Iere.1.5.

*Ezek.1.3. 15.

*Eze.13.11 & 38.11,16 & 46.12. hag 2.24. ezr.3.2. ||Or. did good.

*Zach.3.1. ezr.3.2.hag. 1.12.& 2.3. *Neh 7.1.

*Gen.5.24. heb.11.5. *Gen.41.44 & 42.6. & 45.8. *Gen 5.3. & 11.10.

*2.Mac.3.4.

*1.Kin.7.23

†Gr. the house of the vaile.

13 So were all the sonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel.

14 And finishing the seruice at the Altar, that hee might adorne the offering of the most high Almighty,

15 Hee stretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the blood of the grape, hee powred out at the foot of the Altar, a sweet smelling sauour vnto the most high King of all.

16 Then shouted the sonnes of Aaron, and sounded || the siluer trumpets, and made a great noise to bee heard, for a remembrance before the most High.

|| Or, trumpets beaten forth with the hammer.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell downe vnto the earth vpon their faces, to worship their Lord God Almightie, the most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their voices, with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melodie.

19 And the people besought the Lord the most High by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnity of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his seruice.

20 Then hee went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole congregation of the children of Israel, to giue the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his Name.

21 And they bowed themselues downe to worship the second time, that they might receiue a blessing fi om the most High.

22 Now therefore blesse yee the God of all, which onely doth wondrous things euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 Hee grant vs ioyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Israel for euer.

24 That he would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell amongst the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the sonne of Sirach of Hierusalem hath written in this booke, the instruction of vnderstanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred foorth wisedome.

28 Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things, and hee that layeth them vp in his heart, shall become wise.

29 For if he doe them, he shall be strong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisdome to the godly: blessed be the Lord for euer. Amen. Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A Prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Sauiour, I doe giue praise vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender, and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and hast beene my helper against mine aduersaries.

3 And hast deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnesse of thy Name, from the † teeth of them that were ready to deuoure me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

† Gr. the gnashing of the teeth.

4 From the choking of fire on euery side, and from the middest of the fire, which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accusation to the king from an vnrighteous tongue, my soule drew neere euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath:

7 They compassed me on euery side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy acts of old, how thou deliuerest such as waite for thee, and sauest them out of the hands of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord the Father of my Lord, that he would not leaue mee in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proud, when there was no helpe.

11 I will praise thy Name continually, and will sing praise with thankesgiuing, and so my prayer was heard:

12 For thou sauedst me from destruction, and deliueredst me from the euill time: therefore will I giue thankes and praise thee, and blesse thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet yong, or euer I || went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in my prayer.

|| Or, went astray.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will seeke her out euen to the end:

15 Euen from the flowre till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foote went the right way, from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth mee wisedome:

18 For I purposed to doe after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded:

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I stretched foorth my hands to the heauen aboue, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 || I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in pureneſſe, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not bee forsaken.

|| Or, I got vnderstanding.

21 My || heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession.

|| Or, bowels.

22 The Lord hath giuen mee a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto mee you vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirsty?

25 * I opened my mouth, and said, Buy her for your selues without money.

* Esay 55. 1.

26 Put

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instruction, she is hard at hand to finde.

*Chap.6.18. 27 *Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto mee much rest.

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soule reioyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon. 5 The Iewes there wept at the reading of it. 7 They send money and the booke to the brethren at Ierusalem.

ANd these are the words of the booke, which Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the sonne of Asadias, the sonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon,

2 In the fift yere, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the words of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the sonne of ||Ioachim King of Iuda, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke,

||Or, Iocim

4 And in the hearing of the Nobles, and of the kings sonnes, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people from the lowest vnto the highest, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the riuer Sud.

||Or, and wept vere.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted, || and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to euery mans power.

||Or, Iocim

7 And they sent it to Ierusalem vnto ||Ioachim the high Priest the sonne of Chelcias, sonne of Salom, and to the Priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Ierusalem,

8 At the same time, when he receiued the vessels of the house of the Lord that were carried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Iuda the tenth day of the moneth Siuan, [namely] siluer vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Iosias king of Iuda had made,

||Or, prisoners.

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had caried away Iechonias, and the Princes, and the ||captiues, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Ierusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

†Gr. corruptly for Mincha, a meat offering.

10 And they said, Behold, we haue sent you money, to buy you burnt offerings, and sinne offerings, and incense, and prepare ye † Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God,

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may bee vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and we shall liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and we shall serue them many dayes, and find fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God, (for we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord and his wrath is not turned from vs)

14 And ye shall reade this booke which we haue sent vnto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the feasts and solemne dayes.

15 And ye shall say, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse, but vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

*Chap.2.6.

16 And to our Kings, and to our Princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For we haue * sinned before the Lord,

*Dan.9.5.

18 And disobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, we haue beene disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and we haue beene negligent in not hearing his voyce.

20 * Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his seruant, at the time that hee brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and honey, like as it is to see this day.

*Deut.28. 15.

21 Neuertheless wee haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom hee sent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to serue strange gods, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confession which the Iewes at Babylon made, and sent in that booke vnto the brethren in Ierusalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged Israel, and against our Kings, and against our Princes, and against the men of Israel and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to passe in Ierusalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moses,

3 That a man should * eate the flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his owne daughter.

*Deut.28. 53.

4 Moreouer, hee hath deliuered them to bee in subiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproch and desolation among

all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them.

†Gr. were beneath and not aboue.

5 Thus we † were cast downe and not exalted, because we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voyce.

*Cha.1.15.

6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteousnesse: but vnto vs and to our fathers open shame, as appeareth this day.

7 For all these plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced against vs,

8 Yet haue wee not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes which he hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voyce to walke in the commandements of the Lord, that he hath set before vs.

*Dan.9.15.

11 * And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arme, and with signes, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a name, as appeareth this day:

12 O Lord our God, we haue sinned, wee haue done vngodly, wee haue dealt vnrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for wee are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne sake, and giue vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, because Israel and his posteritie is † called by thy name.

†Gr. thy name is called vpon Israel.

16 O Lord, * looke downe from thy holy house, and consider vs: bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.

*Deu.26.15 esa.63.15.

17 * Open thine eyes and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whose † soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse.

*Psal.6.5.& 115.17.esa. 38 18,19. †Gr. spirit or life.

18 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stooping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise and righteousnesse, O Lord.

*Dan. 9.20.

19 * Therefore wee doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our fathers, and of our kings.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs; as thou hast spoken by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

*Ier.27.7,8.

21 * Thus saith the Lord, Bow downe your shoulders to serue the King of Babylon: so shall yee remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 But if yee will not heare the voyce of the Lord, to serue the King of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ierusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of ioy: the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, and the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to serue the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the word that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets, namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers should bee taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are cast out to the heate of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy name (hast thou laid waste) as it is to bee seene this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodnesse, and according to all that great mercy of thine.

28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moses, in the day when thou didst command him to write thy Law before the children of Israel, saying,

*Leu.26.14 deut.28.15. † Greeke, this great swarme.

29 * If ye will not heare my voyce, surely † this very great multitude shall bee turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them.

30 For I knew that they would not heare me: because it is a stiffe-necked people: but in the land of their captiuities, they shall || remember themselues,

|| Or, come to themselues.

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they shall praise me in the land of their captiuity, and thinke vpon my Name,

33 And returne from their stiff † necke, and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers which sinned before the Lord.

†Gr. backe.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shall bee lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, to be their God, and they shall bee my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

3 The rest of their prayer and confession contained in that booke, which Baruch writ and sent to Ierusalem. 30 Wisedome was shewed first to Iacob, and was seene vpon the earth.

O Lord Almighty, God of Israel, the soule in anguish, the troubled spirit crieth vnto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pitie vpon vs, because wee haue sinned before thee.

3 For thou endurest for euer, and wee perish vtterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy Name now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our

our hearts, to the intent that we ſhould call vpon thy Name, and praiſe thee in our captiuity: for
*Deut. 30. 1 * wee haue called to minde all the iniquity of our forefathers that ſinned before thee.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuity, where thou haſt ſcattered vs, for a reproach and a curſe, and to be ſubiect to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Iſrael, the commandements of life, giue eare to vnderſtand wiſedome.

10 How happeneth it, Iſrael, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen olde in a ſtrange country, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou haſt forſaken the fountaine of wiſedome.

13 For if thou hadſt walked in the way of God, thou ſhouldeſt haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wiſdome, where is ſtrength, where is vnderſtanding, that thou mayeſt know alſo where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes and peace.

*Iob 28. 12, 20. 15 Who hath found out her * place? or who hath come into her treaſures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and ſuch as ruled the beaſts vpon the earth,

17 They that had their paſtime with the foules of the aire, and they that hoorded vp ſiluer and gold wherein men truſt, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in ſiluer, and were ſo carefull, and whoſe workes are vnſearchable,

19 They are vaniſhed, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their ſteads.

20 Yong men haue ſeene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowne,

21 Nor vnderſtood the pathes thereof, nor laid hold of it: their children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not beene heard of in Chanaan: neither hath it beene ſeene in Theman.

23 The Agarenes that ſeeke wiſedome vpon earth, the merchants of Merran, and of Theman, the
‖Or, expounders. ‖ authours of fables, and ſearchers out of vnderſtanding: none of theſe haue knowne the way of wiſedome, or remember her pathes.

24 O Iſrael, how great is the houſe of God? and how large is the place of his poſſeſſion?

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and vnmeaſurable.

26 There were the gyants, famous from the beginning, that were of ſo great ſtature, and ſo expert in warre.

27 Thoſe did not the Lord chuſe, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were deſtroyed, becauſe they had no wiſedome, and periſhed through their owne fooliſhneſſe.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and brought her downe from the cloudes?

30 Who hath gone ouer the ſea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold.

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But hee that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderſtanding: he that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with foure-footed beaſts.

33 Hee that ſendeth foorth light, and it goeth: calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The ſtarres ſhined in their watches, and reioyced: when he calleth them, they ſay, Heere we be, and ſo with cheerefulneſſe they ſhewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there ſhall none other be accounted of in compariſon of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his ſeruant, and to Iſrael his beloued.

37 * Afterward did hee ſhew himſelfe vpon earth, and conuerſed with men. *Pro. 8. 31. iohn 1. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The booke of Commandements, is that Wiſedome which was commended in the former chapter.* 25 *The Iewes are mooued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.*

THis is the Booke of the commandements of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it ſhall come to life: but ſuch as leaue it, ſhall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take heed of it: walke † in the preſence of the light thereof, that thou mayeſt be illuminated. †Gr. to the ſhining, before the light thereof.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a ſtrange nation.

4 O Iſrael, happie are we: for things that are pleaſing to God, are made knowne vnto vs.

5 Bee of good cheere, my people, the memoriall of Iſrael.

6 Ye were ſold to the nations, not for [your] deſtruction: but becauſe you mooued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For yee prouoked him that made you, by
*1. Cor. 10. 20. * ſacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Ye haue forgotten the euerlaſting God, that brought you vp, and yee haue grieued Ieruſalem that nurſed you.

9 For when ſhee ſaw the wrath of God comming vpon you, ſhee ſaid: Hearken, O yee that dwell about Sion: God hath brought vpon mee great mourning.

10 For I ſaw the captiuity of my ſonnes and daughters, which the Euerlaſting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nouriſh them: but ſent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer mee a widow, and forſaken of many, who for the ſinnes of my children, am left deſolate: becauſe they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his ſtatutes, nor walked in the wayes of his commandements, nor trode in the pathes ‖ of diſcipline in his righteouſneſſe. ‖Or, of h's diſcipline in righteouſneſſe.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captiuity of my ſons and daughters, which the Euerlaſting hath brought vpon them.

15 For hee hath brought a nation vpon them from farre: a ſhameleſſe nation, and of a ſtrange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied child.

16 Theſe haue carried away the deare beloued

children of the widow, and left her that was alone, desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For he that brought these plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left desolate.

‖ Or, prosperitie.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put vpon mee the sackcloth of my prayer. I will cry vnto the Euerlasting ‖ * in my dayes.

‖ Or, in the time of mine affliction.

* Psa. 116.2 and 137.7.

21 Be of good cheare, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: and he shall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlasting that he wil saue you, and ioy is come vnto me from the holy One, because of the mercy which shall soone come vnto you from the Euerlasting our Sauiour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to me againe, with ioy and gladnesse for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion haue seene your captiuitie: so shall they see shortly your saluation from our God, which shall come vpon you with great glory, and brightnesse of the Euerlasting.

25 My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemie hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

‖ Or, my dearlings.

26 My ‖ delicate ones haue gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you shall bee remembred of him that brought these things vpon you.

28 For as it was your minde to goe astray from God: so being returned seeke him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem: for he that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children serued: miserable is she that receiued thy sonnes.

33 For as shee reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: so shall she be grieued for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall bee turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come vpon her from the Euerlasting, long to endure: and she shal be inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee toward the East, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy sonnes come whom thou sentest away: they come gathered together from the East to the West, by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ierusalem is mooned to reioyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuity with glory.

PVt off, O Ierusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelinesse of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which commeth from God, and set a diademe on thine head of the glory of the Euerlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy name shall bee called of God for euer, The peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Ierusalem, and stand on high, and looke about towards the East, and behold thy children gathered from the West vnto the East by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and bankes of long continuance should bee cast downe, and valleys filled vp, to make euen the ground, that Israel may goe safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, and euery sweet smelling tree, shall ouershadow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall leade Israel with ioy, in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteousnesse that commeth from him.

¶ The Epistle Of Ieremie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of the captiuitie is their sinne. 3 The place where they were carried, is Babylon: the vanity of whose idoles and idolatry are set foorth at large in this Chapter.

A Copie of an Epistle which Ieremie sent vnto them which were to be led captiues into Babylon, by the king of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sins which ye haue committed before God, ye shalbe led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come vnto Babylon, ye shall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long season, namely seuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

* Isa. 44.8,9, 10. & 46.5, 7. ps. 115.4. wisd. 13.10.

4 * Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of siluer, and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon shoulders, which cause the nations to feare.

5 Beware therefore that ye in no wise be like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them, and behind them, worshipping them.

6 But say yee in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my selfe caring for your soules.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workeman, and they themselues are gilded and laide ouer with siluer, yet are they but false and cannot speake.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgin that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Some-

10 Sometimes also the Priests conuey from their gods gold and siluer, and bestow it vpon themselues.

11 Yea, they will giue thereof to the ‖ common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of siluer, and gods of gold, and wood.

12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues from rust and moths, though they be couered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust of the Temple, when their is much vpon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a scepter as though hee were a iudge of the countrey.

15 He hath also in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowne not to be gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man vseth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen so it is with their gods: when they bee set vp in the temple, their eyes be full of dust, thorow the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the ‖ doores are made sure on euery side, vpon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death: euen so the priests make fast their temples with doores, with locks and bars, lest their gods be spoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themselues, whereof they cannot see one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are † gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when thy eat them and their clothes, they feele it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, thorow the smoke that comes out of the temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heads, sit Bats, Swallowes, and Birds, and the Cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust they will not shine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for ‖ a most hie price.

26 * They are borne vpon shoulders, hauing no feet, whereby they declare vnto men that they bee nothing worth.

27 They also that serue them are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe of themselues: neither if one set them vpright, can they moue of themselues: neither if they be bowed down, can they make themselues streight: but they set ‖ gifts before them as vnto dead men.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed vnto them, their priests sell and ‖ abuse: in like manner their wiues lay vp part thereof in salt: but vnto the poore and impotent, they giue nothing of it.

29 Menstruous women, and women in childbed * eat their sacrifices: by these things yee may know that they are no gods: feare them not.

30 For how can they bee called gods? because women set meat before the gods of siluer, gold, and wood.

31 And the Priests sit in their Temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare and cry before their gods, as men doe at the feast when one is dead.

33 The Priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whether it bee euill that one doth vnto them, or good, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set vp a King, nor put him downe.

35 In like manner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mighty.

37 They cannot restore a blind man to his sight, nor helpe any man in his distresse.

38 They can shew no mercy to the widow: nor doe good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with gold, and siluer, are like the stones that bee hewen out of the mountaine: they that worship them shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then thinke, and say, that they are gods? when euen the Chaldeans themselues dishonour them.

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speake, they ‖ bring him, and intreat Bel that hee may speake, as though hee were able to vnderstand.

42 Yet they cannot vnderstand this themselues, and leaue them: for they haue no ‖ knowledge.

43 The women also with cords about them, sitting in the wayes, burne bran for perfume: but if any of them, drawen by some that passeth by, lie with him, shee reprocheth her fellow, that she was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done among them, is false: how may it then bee thought, or said, that they are gods?

45 They are made of Carpenters, and Goldsmiths, they can bee nothing else, then the workeman will haue them to bee.

46 And they themselues that made them, can neuer continue long, how should then the things that are made of them, be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any warre, or plague vpon them, the priests consult with themselues, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they be no gods, which can neither saue themselues from warre, nor from plague?

50 *For seeing they bee but of wood, and ouerlaid with siluer and gold: it shall be knowne hereafter that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all Nations and Kings, that they are no gods: but the workes of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set vp a King in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor

‖ Or, which prostitute themselues openly.

‖ Or, with.

† Or, licked.

‖ Or, any price. *Esay 46.7.

‖ Or, offerings.

‖ Or, spend.

*Leuit. 12. 4

‖ Or, bid him cal vpon Bel.

‖ Or, sence.

*Psa. 115. 4. wisd. 13. 10

nor redreſſe a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

55 Wherupon when fire falleth vpon the houſe of gods of wood, or laid ouer with gold or ſiluer, their prieſts will flee away, and eſcape: but they themſelues ſhall be burnt aſunder like beames.

56 Moreouer, they cannot withſtand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or ſaid, that they be gods?

57 Neither are thoſe gods of wood, and laid ouer with ſiluer or gold, able to eſcape either from theeues or robbers.

58 Whoſe gold, and ſiluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are ſtrong, doe take, and goe away withall: neither are they able to helpe themſelues.

59 Therefore it is better to be a King that ſheweth his power, or elſe a profitable veſſell in an houſe, which the owner ſhal haue vſe of, then ſuch falſe gods: or to bee a doore in an houſe to keepe ſuch things ſafe as bee therein, then ſuch falſe gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then ſuch falſe gods.

60 For Sun, Moone, and Starres, being bright and ſent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like manner the lightning when it breaketh forth is eaſie to be ſeene, and after the ſame manner || the wind bloweth in euery countrey.

|| Or, the ſame wind.

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to goe ouer the whole world: they doe as they are bidden:

63 And the fire ſent from aboue to conſume hils and woods, doth as it is commanded: but theſe are like vnto them neither in ſhew, nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to bee ſuppoſed nor ſaid, that they are gods, ſeeing they are able, neither to iudge cauſes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curſe nor bleſſe kings.

67 Neither can they ſhew ſignes in the heauens among the heathen: nor ſhine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beaſts are better then they: for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themſelues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifeſt vnto vs that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a ſcar-crow in a garden of Cucumbers keepeth nothing: ſo are their gods of wood, and layd ouer with ſiluer and gold.

71 And likewiſe their gods of wood, and layd ouer with ſiluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird ſitteth vpon: as alſo to a dead body, that is caſt into the darke.

72 And you ſhall know them to be no gods, by the || bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themſelues afterward ſhalbe eaten, and ſhalbe a reproach in the country.

|| Or, purple and brightneſſe.

73 Better therfore is the iuſt man that hath none idoles: for he ſhalbe farre from reproch.

THE SONG OF THE THREE HOLY CHILDREN, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midſt of the fire, praiſing God, and bleſsing the Lord] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew; to wit, [Then Azaeias ſtood vp] vnto theſe words, [And Nabuchodonoſor.]

1 *Azarias his prayer and confeſſion in the flame,* 24 *wherewith the Chaldeans about the Ouen were conſumed, but the three Children within it were not hurt.* 28 *The Song of the three Children in the Ouen.*

THen Azarias ſtood vp and prayed on this manner, and opening his mouth in the midſt of the fire, ſaid,

2 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to bee praiſed, and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou haſt done to vs: yea, true are all thy workes: thy wayes are right, and * all thy iudgements truth.

*Pſa. 25. 10

4 In all the things that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy City of our fathers, euen Ieruſalem, thou haſt executed true iudgement: for according to trueth and iudgement, didſt thou bring all theſe things vpon vs, becauſe of our ſinnes.

5 For we haue ſinned and committed iniquitie, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue wee treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy Commandements, nor kept them neither done as thou haſt commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou haſt done to vs, thou haſt done in true iudgement.

8 And thou didſt deliuer vs into the hands of lawleſſe enemies, moſt hatefull forſakers [of God] and to an vniuſt King, and the moſt wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a ſhame, and reproch to thy ſeruants, and to them that worſhip thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholly for thy Names ſake, neither diſanull thou thy Couenant:

11 And cauſe not thy mercy to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams ſake: for thy ſeruant Iſaacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake.

12 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, That thou wouldeſt multiply their ſeed as the the ſtarres of heauen, and as the ſand that lieth vpon the ſea ſhore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become leſſe then any Nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world becauſe of our ſinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, Prince, or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or ſacrifice, or

or oblation, or incenſe, or place to ſacrifice before thee, and to find mercy.

15 Neuertheleſſe in a contrite heart, and an humble ſpirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rammes and buſſockes, and like as in ten thouſands of fat lambes: ſo let our ſacrifice bee in thy ſight this day, and [grant] that wee may wholy goe after thee: for they ſhall not bee confounded that put their truſt in thee.

17 And now wee follow thee, with all our heart, we feare thee, and ſeeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to ſhame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs alſo according to thy marueilous workes, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy ſeruants hurt, be aſhamed.

20 And let them bee confounded || in all their power & might, and let their ſtrength be broken.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the kings ſeruants that put them in, ceaſed not to make the Ouen hote with || roſin, pitch, tow, and ſmall wood.

23 So that the flame ſtreamed foorth aboue the furnace, fourty and nine cubites:

24 And it paſſed through, and burnt thoſe Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the Ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the Ouen:

26 And made the mids of the furnace, as it had beene a || moyſt whiſtling wind; ſo that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praiſed, glorified, and bleſſed God in the furnace, ſaying;

28 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to bee praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And bleſſed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Bleſſed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to bee praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Bleſſed art thou that beholdeſt the depths, and ſitteſt vpon the Cherubims, and to bee praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Bleſſed art thou on the glorious Throne of thy kingdome: and to be praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Bleſſed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to be praiſed and glorified for euer.

34 O all ye workes of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him || aboue all for euer.

35 O ye heauens, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

36 O ye Angels of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all ye waters that bee aboue the heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye Sun and Moone, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye Starres of heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery ſhowre and dew, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all ye winds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O yee fire and heat, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

44 O yee Winter and Summer, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

45 O yee dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe & exalt him aboue all for euer.

46 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

47 O ye light and darknes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

48 O yee yce and cold, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue for euer.

49 O yee froſt and ſnow, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

50 O yee lightnings and clouds, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

52 O ye mountaines and little hilles, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

53 O all yee things that grow on the earth, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

54 O ye fountaines bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

55 O yee Seas and riuers, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

56 O yee Whales and all that mooue in the waters, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

57 O all yee foules of the † aire, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

58 O all yee beaſts and cattell, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

59 O yee children of men, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

60 O Iſrael bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

61 O yee Prieſtes of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

62 O yee ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

63 O yee ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe yee the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

64 O yee || holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe yee the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for hee hath deliuered vs from || hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the mids of the furnace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs.

66 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, becauſe he is gracious: for his mercy endureth for euer.

67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and giue him thankes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

THE

|| Or, by thy power and might.

|| Or, Naptha, which is a certaine kind of fat & chalkie clay, Plin. lib. 2. cap. 105.

|| Or, smile.

† Or. beaſts

|| Or, Saints.

|| Or, graue.

|| Or, highly exalt: & ſo in the reſt. † Pſa. 148. 4.

THE HISTORY OF SVSANNA,

set apart from the beginning of DANIEL, because it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon.

† Gr. Bel Dragon.

16 Two Iudges hide themselues in the garden of Susanna, to haue their pleasure of her: 28 which when they could not obteine, they accuse and cause her to be condemned for adulterie: 46 but Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two Iudges false.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim.

2 And hee tooke a wife, whose name was Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents also were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moses.

4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his house, and to him resorted the Iewes: because he was more honourable then all others.

5 The same yeere were appointed two of the Ancients of the people to be iudges, such as the Lord spake of, that wickednesse came from Babylon from ancient Iudges, who seemed to gouerne the people.

6 These kept much at Ioacims house: and all that had any suits in Law, came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Susanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders saw her goe in euery day and walking: so that their lust was inflamed toward her.

9 And they peruerted their owne mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iust iudgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durst not one shew another his griefe.

11 For they were ashamed to declare their lust, that they desired to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to see her.

13 And the one said to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe they came to the same place, and after that they had asked one another the cause, they acknowledged their lust: then appointed they a time both together, when they might finde her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, she went in † as before, with two maids onely, and she was desirous to wash her selfe in the garden: for it was hot.

† Gr. as yesterday and the day before.

16 And there was no body there saue the two Elders, that had hid themselues, and watched her.

17 Then she said to her maids, Bring me oyle and washing balles, and shut the garden doores, that I may wash me.

18 And they did as she bad them, and shut the garden doores, and went out themselues at || priuie doores, to fetch the things that she had commanded them: but they saw not the Elders, because they were hid.

|| Or, side doores.

19 Now when the maids were gone foorth, the two Elders rose vp, and ranne vnto her, saying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are shut, that no man can see vs, and we are in loue with thee; therefore consent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witnes against thee, that a yong man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed and said, I am straited on euery side: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not doe it: then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cried with a loud voice: and the two Elders cried out against her.

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the seruants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at a priuie doore to see what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for there was neuer such a report made of Susanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Ioacim, the two Elders came also full of mischieuous imagination against Susanna to put her to death,

29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacims wife. And so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children and all her kinred.

31 Now Susanna was a very dilicate woman, and beauteous to behold.

32 And these wicked men commanded to vncouer her face (for she was couered) that they might be filled with her beautie.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the midst of the people, and laid their hands vpon her head.

35 And she weeping, looked vp towards heauen: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in, with two maids, and shut the garden doores, and sent the maids away.

37 Then a yong man who there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then wee that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickednesse, ranne vnto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man

wee

we could not hold: for he was ſtronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we asked who the yong man was: but ſhe would not tell vs: theſe things doe we teſtifie.

41 Then the aſſembly beleeued them, as thoſe that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: ſo they condemned her to death:

42 Then Suſanna cried out with a loude voice, and ſaid: O euerlaſting God that knoweſt the ſecrets, and knoweſt all things before they be:

43 Thou knoweſt that they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt me, and behold I muſt die: whereas I neuer did ſuch things, as theſe men haue maliciouſly inuented againſt me.

44 And the Lord heard her voice.

45 Therefore when ſhe was led to be put to death, the Lord raiſed vp the holy ſpirit of a yong youth, whoſe name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a loud voice: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and ſaid: What meane theſe words that thou haſt ſpoken?

48 So he ſtanding in the mids of them, ſaid, Are ye ſuch fooles, ye ſonnes of Iſrael, that without examination or knowledge of the trueth, ye haue condemned a daughter of Iſrael?

49 Returne againe to the place of Iudgement: for they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned againe in haſte, and the Elders ſaid vnto him, Come ſit down among vs, and ſhew it vs, ſeeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then ſaid Daniel vnto them, Put theſe two aſide one far from another, & I wil examine them.

52 So when they were put aſunder one from another, hee called one of them, and ſaid vnto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickedneſſe: now thy ſinnes which thou haſt committed aforetime, are come [to light.]

53 For thou haſt pronounced falſe iudgement, and haſt condemned the innocent, and haſt let the guiltie goe free, albeit the Lord ſaith; * The innocent and righteous ſhalt thou not ſlay. *Exo. 23. 7.

54 Now then if thou haſt ſeene her: tell me, Vnder what tree ſaweſt thou them companying together? who anſwered, Vnder a †maſticke tree. †Gr. lentiske tree.

55 And Daniel ſaid, Very well; Thou haſt lied againſt thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the ſentence of God to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aſide, and commanded to bring the other, and ſaid vnto him, O thou ſeed of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beauty hath deceiued thee, and luſt hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue ye dealt with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickedneſſe.

58 Now therefore tell me, Vnder what tree didſt thou take them companying together? who anſwered, Vnder a ‖ holme tree. ‖Or, kinde of oke.

59 Then ſaid Daniel vnto him, Well: thou haſt alſo lied againſt thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the ſword to cut thee in two, that he may deſtroy you.

60 With that all the aſſembly cried out with a loud voice, and praiſed God who ſaueth them that truſt in him.

61 And they aroſe againſt the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of falſe witneſſe by their owne mouth.)

62 And according to the Law of Moſes, they did vnto them in ſuch ſort as they * maliciouſly intended to doe to their neighbour: and they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day. *Deut. 19. 19. pro. 19 5

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praiſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Ioacim her husband, and all the kinred: becauſe there was no diſhoneſty found in her.

64 From that day foorth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.

THE HISTORY OF THE DESTRVCTION

of †Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel. †Gr. Bels dragon.

19 The fraud of Bels prieſts, is diſcouered by Daniel, 27 and the Dragon ſlaine, which was worſhipped. 33 Daniel is preſerued in the Lions denne. 42 The King doeth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and caſteth his enemies into the ſame denne.

AND King Aſtyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Perſia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel ‖ conuerſed with the King, and was honored aboue all his friends. ‖Or, lined with the King.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were ſpent vpon him euery day, twelue great meaſures of fine flowre, and fourty ſheepe, and ſixe veſſels of wine.

4 And the King worſhipped it, and went dayly to adore it: but Daniel worſhipped his owne God. And the king ſaid vnto him, Why doeſt not thou worſhip Bel?

5 Who anſwered and ſaid, Becauſe I may not worſhip idoles made with hands, but the liuing God, who hath created the heauen, and the earth, and hath ſoueraignty ouer all fleſh.

6 Then ſaid the king vnto him, Thinkeſt thou not that Bel is a liuing god? ſeeſt thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel, ſmiled, and ſaid, O King, be not deceiued: for this is but clay within, and braſſe without, and did neuer *eat or drinke any thing. * Eccluſ. 30. 19.

8 So the king was wroth and called for his prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, If ye tell me not who this is that deuoureth theſe expences, ye ſhall die:

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel ſhall die: for he hath ſpoken blaſphemy againſt Bel. And Daniel ſaid vnto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now

10 (Now the priests of Bel were threescore and ten, beside their wiues and children) and the king went with Daniel into the Temple of Bel.

11 So Bels priests said, Loe, we goe out: but thou, O king, set on the meat, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne signet:

12 And to morrow, when thou commest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will suffer death; or else Daniel that speaketh falsly against vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuy entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the king set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his seruants to bring ashes, and those they strawed throughout all the temple, in the presence of the king alone: then went they out and shut the doore, and sealed it with the kings signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the priests with their wiues and children (as they were wont to doe) and did eate and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the King arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king said, Daniel, are the seales whole? and he said, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And assoone as he had opened the doore, the king looked vpon the table, and cryed with a loud voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that hee should not goe in, and said, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the king said, I see the footsteps of men, women and children: and then the king was angry,

21 And tooke the priests, with their wiues and children, who shewed him the priuie doores where they came in and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the king slew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

‖ *Some adde this title: of the dragon.*

23 ‖ And in that same place there was a great dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped.

24 And the king said vnto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse? Loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say, that he is no liuing god: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the king, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O king, and I shall slay this dragon without sword or staffe. The king said, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did seeth them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the dragons mouth, and so the dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖ Loe, these are the gods you worship.

‖ *Or, Behold what you worship.*

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they took great indignation, and conspired against the king, saying, The king is become a Iew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slaine the dragon, and put the priests to death.

29 So they came to the king, and said, Deliuer vs Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the king saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, he * deliuered Daniel vnto them:

* *Dan.6.16.*

31 Who cast him into the Lions den, where he was sixe dayes.

32 And in the den there were seuen Lions, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carkeises, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel.

‖ *Or, two slaues.*

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a boule, and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

‖ *Or, sod.*

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe carry the dinner that thou hast into Babylon vnto Daniel, who is in the Lions den.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither doe I know where the den is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the the crowne, and * bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemency of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the den.

* *Ezek.8.3.*

37 And Habacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, * take the dinner which God hath sent thee.

* *1.Kin.17.*

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred me, O GOD: neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose, and did eate: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon the seuenth day the king went to bewaile Daniel: and when he came to the denne, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cryed the king with a loud voyce, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 * And he drew him out, and cast those that were the cause of his destruction, into the denne: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

* *Ier.37.17.*

THE PRAYER OF MANASSES

King of Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O Lord, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and of their righteous seed: who hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the sea by the word of thy Commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maiesty of thy glory cannot be borne, and

and thine angry threatnings towards ſinners is importable: but thy mercifull promiſe is vnmeaſurable, and vnſearchable: for thou art the moſt High Lord, of great compaſſion, long ſuffering, very mercifull, and repenteſt of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodneſſe haſt promiſed repentance, and forgiueneſſe to them that haue ſinned againſt thee: and of thine infinite mercies haſt appointed repentance vnto ſinners that they may be ſaued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iuſt, haſt not appointed repentance to the iuſt, as to Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, which haue not ſinned againſt thee: but thou haſt appointed repentance vnto me that am a ſinner: for I haue ſinned aboue the number of the ſands of the Sea. My tranſgreſſions, O Lord, are multiplied: my tranſgreſſions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and ſee the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquitie. I am bowed downe with many iron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, || neither haue any releaſe: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy Commandements: I haue ſet vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beſeeching thee of grace: I haue ſinned, O Lord, I haue ſinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beſeech thee, forgiue mee, O Lord, forgiue mee, and deſtroy mee not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with mee for euer, by reſeruing euill for mee, neither condemne mee into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in mee thou wilt ſhew all thy goodneſſe: for thou wilt ſaue mee that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercie. Therefore I will praiſe thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praiſe thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer. Amen.

|| *Or, neither take my breath.*

THE FIRST BOOKE OF the MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

14 Antiochus gaue leaue to ſet vp the faſhions of the Gentiles in Hieruſalem, 22 And ſpoiled it, and the Temple in it, 57 And ſet vp therein the abomination of deſolation, 63 And ſlew thoſe that did circumciſe their children.

AND it happened, after that Alexander ſon of Philip the Macedonian, who came out of the land of || Chettijm, had ſmitten Darius king of the Perſians, and Medes, that hee reigned in his ſtead, the firſt ouer Greece,

|| *Or Chittim.*

2 And made many warres, and wanne many ſtrong holds, and ſlew the Kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke ſpoiles of many nations, inſomuch, that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon || hee was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

|| *Or, his heart was exalted and lifted vp.*

4 And he gathered a mightie ſtrong hoſte, and ruled ouer countreys, and nations and || kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

|| *Or, kingdomes, which became, &c.*

5 And after theſe things he fell ſicke, and perceiued † that he ſhould die.

† *Or, that he hath.*

6 Wherefore hee called his ſeruants, ſuch as were honourable, and had beene brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, while he was yet aliue:

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

8 And his ſeruants bare rule euery one in his place.

9 And after his death, they all put crownes [vpon themſelues] ſo did their ſons after them, many yeeres, and euils were multiplyed in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus [ſurnamed] Epiphanes, ſonne of Antiochus the King, who had beene an hoſtage at Rome, and hee reigned in the hundred and thirtie and ſeuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

11 In thoſe dayes went there out of Iſrael, wicked men, who perſwaded many, ſaying, Let vs goe, and make a Couenant with the heathen, that are round about vs: for ſince wee departed from them, † we haue had much ſorrow.

† *Or many euils haue found vs.*

12 So this deuice pleaſed them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were ſo forward herein, that they went to the King, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen.

14 Whereupon || they built a place of exerciſe at Ieruſalem, according to the cuſtomes of the heathen,

|| *Or, ſet vp an open ſchoole at Ieruſalem.*

15 And made themſelues vncircumciſed, and forſooke the holy Couenant, and ioyned themſelues to the heathen, and were ſold to doe miſchiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was eſtabliſhed before Antiochus, hee thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that hee might haue the dominion of two realmes:

17 Wherefore hee entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants, and horſemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made warre againſt Ptolomee King of Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the ſtrong cities in the land of Egypt, and hee tooke the ſpoyles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had ſmitten Egypt, hee returned againe in the hundred fourtie and third yeere, and went vp againſt Iſrael and Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuarie, and

tooke away the golden Altar, and the candlesticke of light, and all the vessels thereof,

22 And the table of the shewbread, and the powring vessels, and the vials, and the censers of gold, and the vaile, and the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the Temple, ||all which he pulled off.

23 Hee tooke also the siluer and the gold, and the † precious vessels, also hee tooke the hidden treasures which he found:

24 And when he taken all away, hee went into his owne land, hauing made a great massacre, and spoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Israel, in euery place where they were.

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgins and yong men were made feeble, and the beautie of women was changed.

27 Euery bridegroome tooke vp a lamentation, and she that sate in the mariage chamber, was in heauinesse.

28 The land also was mooued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Iacob was couered with confusion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the king sent his chiefe collectour of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ierusalem with a great multitude,

30 And spake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had giuen him credence, he fell suddenly vpon the citie, and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

31 And when he had taken the spoiles of the citie, hee set it on fire, and pulled downe the houses, and walles thereof on euery side.

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and possessed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the city of Dauid with a great and strong wall, [and] with mightie towers, and made it a strong hold for them,

34 And they put therein a sinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themselues] therein.

35 They stored it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoiles of Ierusalem, they laid them vp there, and so they became a sore snare:

36 For it was a place to lie in wait against the Sanctuary, and an euill aduersary to Israel.

37 Thus they shed innocent blood on euery side of the Sanctuary, and defiled it.

38 Insomuch that the inhabitants of Ierusalem fled because of them, whereupon [the citie] was made an habitation of strangers, and became strange to those that were borne in her, and her owne children left her:

39 Her Sanctuary was laid waste like a wildernesse, her feasts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt.

40 As had beene her glory, so was her dishonour increased, and her excellency was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer, king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all should be one people,

42 And euery one should leaue his lawes: so all the heathen agreed, according to the commandement of the king.

43 Yea, many also of the Israelites consented to his religion, and sacrificed vnto idoles, and profaned the Sabbath.

44 For the king had sent letters by messengers vnto Ierusalem, and the cities of Iuda, that they should follow ||the strange lawes of the land,

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and sacrifice, and drinke offerings in the Temple; and that they should prophane the Sabbaths, and festiuall dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuarie, and holy people:

47 Set vp altars, and groues, and chappels of idoles, and sacrifice swines flesh, and vncleane beasts:

48 That they should also leaue their children vncircumcised, and make their soules abominable with all manner of vncleanesse, and prophanation:

49 To the end they might forget the Law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the King, [he said] hee should die.

51 In the selfe same manner wrote hee to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerseers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to sacrifice, citie by citie.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forsooke the Law, and so they committed euils in the land:

53 ||And droue the Israelites into secret places, euen whereseoeuer they could flie for succour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundreth fourtie and fift yeere; they set vp the abomination of desolation vpon the Altar, and build:d idole altars throughout the cities of Iuda, on euery side:

55 And burnt incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereseoeuer was found with any, the booke of the Testament, or if any consented to the Law, † the kings commandement was, that they should put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority, vnto the Israelies euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did sacrifice vpon the idole altar, which was vpon the Altar of God:

60 At which time, according to the Commandement, they put to death certaine women † that had caused their children to be circumcised.

61 And they hanged the infants about their neckes, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit, many in Israel were fully resolued and confirmed in themselues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meates, and that they might not profane the holy Couenant: So then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Israel.

CHAP.

|| Or, he pilled all thinges. † Gr. desireable.

|| Or, the lawes and rites of the strangers of the land.

||Or, and they made Israel hide themselues in holes, in euery place of succour.

†Gr. the kings commandement put him to death.

†Gr. that had circumcised their children.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the case of Ierusalem. 24 He slayeth a Iew that did sacrifice to Idoles in his presence, and the Kings messenger also. 34 Hee and his are assailed vpon the Sabbath, and make no resistance. 50 Hee dieth, and instructeth his sonnes: 66 and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus generall.

IN those dayes ||aroſe Mattathias the ſonne of Iohn, the ſonne of Simeon, a Prieſt of the ſonnes of Ioarib, from Ieruſalem, and dwelt in Modin.

2 And hee had fiue ſonnes, Ioannan ||called ||Caddis:

3 Simon, called Thaſſi:

4 Iudas, who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar, called ||Auaran, and Ionathan, whoſe ſurname was Apphus.

6 And when hee ſaw the blaſphemies that were committed in Iuda and Ieruſalem,

7 He ſaid, Woe is me, wherefore was I borne to ſee this miſery of my people, and of the holy citie, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemy, and the Sanctuary into the hand of ſtrangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious veſſels are caried away into captiuitie, her infants are ſlaine in the ſtreets, her yong men with the ſword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her ſpoiles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free-woman ſhe is become a bond-ſlaue.

12 And behold, our ||Sanctuary, euen our beautie, and our glory is laid waſte, and the Gentiles haue profaned it.

13 To what end therefore ſhall wee liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his ſonnes rent their clothes, and put on ſackcloth, and mourned very ſore.

15 In the meane while the kings officers, ſuch as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the city Modin to make them ſacrifice.

16 And when many of Iſrael came vnto them, Mattathias alſo and his ſonnes came together.

17 Then anſwered the kings officers, and ſaid to Mattathias on this wiſe; Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this citie, and ſtrengthened with ſonnes and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou firſt and fulfill the kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done; yea and the men of Iuda alſo, and ſuch as remaine at Ieruſalem: ſo ſhalt thou and thine houſe be in the number of the kings friends, and thou and thy children ſhall be honoured with ſiluer, and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias anſwered, and ſpake with a loude voice, Though all the nations that are vnder the kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue conſent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I, and my ſonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that we ſhould forſake the Law, and the ordinances:

22 We will not hearken to the kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when hee had left ſpeaking theſe words, there came one of the Iewes in the ſight of all, to ſacrifice on the altar, which was at Modin, according to the kings commandement.

24 Which thing when Mattathias ſaw, he was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could hee forbeare to ſhew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore hee ranne and ſlew him vpon the altar.

25 Alſo the kings commiſſioner who compelled men to ſacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealouſly for the Law of God, like as * Phineas did vnto Zambri the ſonne of Salom. * Numb. 25.9.

27 And Mattathias cryed throughout the citie with a loude voyce, ſaying, Whoſoeuer is zealous of the Law, and maintaineth the Couenant, let him follow me.

28 So hee and his ſonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the city.

29 Then many that ſought after iuſtice and iudgement, went downe into the wilderneſſe to † dwell there. † *Gr. ſit, a ide.*

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, † becauſe afflictions increaſed ſore vpon them. † *Gr. euils were multiplied vpon them.*

31 Now when it was told the kings ſeruants, and the hoſte that was at Ieruſalem, in the city of Dauid, that certaine men, who had broken the kings commandement, were gone downe into the ſecret places in the wilderneſſe.

32 They purſued after them a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped againſt them, and made warre againſt them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they ſaid vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, ſuffice: Come foorth, and doe according to the commandement of the king, and you ſhall liue.

34 But they ſaid, Wee will not come foorth, neither will we doe the kings commandement to profane the Sabbath day.

35 So then † they gaue them the battell with all ſpeed. † *Gr. the Iewes.*

36 Howbeit, they anſwered them not, neither caſt they a ſtone at them, nor ſtopped the places where they lay hid,

37 But ſaid, Let vs die all in our † innocency: heauen and earth ſhall teſtifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully. † *Gr. ſimplicitie.*

38 So they roſe vp againſt them in battell on the Sabbath, and they ſlew them with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thouſand † people. † *Gr. ſoules of men.*

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderſtood hereof, they mourned for them right ſore.

40 And one of them ſaid to another: If we all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues, and lawes againſt the heathen, they will now quickly root vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, ſaying, Whoſoeuer ſhall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, wee will fight againſt him,

(Or, Mattathias the ſon of Iohn, &c. aroſe from Ieruſalem, or out of Ieruſalem. (Or, who was called: and ſo afterward in the reſt. ||Caddis. ||Or, Auaran, or Abaran.

(Or, holy thing.

neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a companie of Assideans, who were mightie men of Israel, euen all such as were voluntarily deuoted vnto the Law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution, ioyned themselues vnto them, and were a stay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and smote sinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children soeuer they found within the coast of Israel vncircumcised, those they circumcised || valiantly.

|| Or, by force.

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the worke prospered in their hand.

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of Kings, neither † suffered they the sinner to triumph.

† Gr. gaue they the horne to the sinner.

49 Now when the time drew neere, that Mattathias should die, he said vnto his sons, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation.

50 Now therefore my sonnes, be yee zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the Couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their † time, so shall yee receiue great honour, and an euerlasting name.

† Gr. generations.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse.

*Gen. 22. 9. 10. rom. 4. 3

53 * Ioseph in the time of his distresse, kept the Commandement, and was made Lord of Egypt.

* Gen 41. 40.

54 * Phinehas our father, in being zealous and feruent, obtained the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood.

* Numb. 25. 13. ecclus. 45. 23, 24.

55 * Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Israel.

*Iosh. 1. 2.

56 * Caleb, for bearing witnesse before the Congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

* Numb. 14. 6, 7. iosh. 14. 13.

57 * Dauid for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

* 2. Sam. 2 4.

58 * Elias for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

*2. King. 2. 11.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeuing were saued out of the flame.

*Dan. 3. 16, 17, 18, and 26.

60 * Daniel for his innocencie was deliuered from the mouth of lions.

*Dan. 6. 22.

61 And thus consider yee throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him, shall bee ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a sinfull man: for his glory shall be dung and wormes.

63 To day he shall be lifted vp, and to morrow he shall not be found, because he is * returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

*Psal. 146. 4

64 Wherefore you my sonnes be valiant, and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the Law, for by it shall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue eare vnto him alway: he shall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, hee hath beene mightie and strong, euen from his youth vp, let him be your captaine, and || fight the battell of the people.

|| Or, fight ye the battell of the people.

67 Take also vnto you, all those that obserue the Law, and auenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and take heed to the Commandements of the Law.

69 So hee blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundred, fortie and sixth yeere, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 *The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus.* 10 *He ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria.* 27 *Antiochus sendeth a great power against him.* 44 *Hee and his fall to fasting and prayer,* 58 *and are encouraged.*

THen his sonne Iudas, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse the battell of Israel.

3 So he gate his people great honour, and put on a brestplate as a gyant, and girt his warlike harnesse about him, and he made battels, protecting the hoste with his sword.

4 In his acts he was like a lion, and like a lions whelpe roaring for his prey.

5 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquitie were troubled, because saluation prospered in his hand.

7 He grieued also many kings, and made Iacob glad with his acts, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreouer, hee went through the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that hee was renowned vnto the vtmost part of the earth, and he † receiued vnto him such as were ready to perish.

† Gr. gathered together.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoste out of Samaria to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued, hee went foorth to meet him, and so he smote him, and slew him, many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their spoiles, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith he fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the armie of Syria, heard say that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to war,

14 Hee said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commandement.

15 So he made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mightie hoste of the vngodly to helpe him, and to be auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when hee came neere to the going vp of

vp of Bethoron, Iudas went foorth to meet him with a ſmall company.

17 Who when they ſaw the hoſte comming to meet them, ſaid vnto Iudas; How ſhall we be able, being ſo few, to fight againſt ſo great a multitude, and ſo ſtrong, ſeeing we are ready to faint with faſting all this day?

18 Vnto whom Iudas anſwered: * It is no hard matter for many to be ſhut vp in the handes of a few; and with the God of heauen, it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a ſmall company:

19 For the victory of battell ſtandeth not in the multitude of an hoſte, but ſtrength commeth from heauen.

20 They come || againſt vs † in much pride, and iniquity to deſtroy vs, and our wiues and children, and to ſpoyle vs:

21 But we fight for our liues, and our lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himſelfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now aſſoone as he had left of ſpeaking, he leapt ſuddenly vpon them, and ſo Seron and his hoſte was ouerthrowen before him.

24 And they purſued them † from the going downe of Bethoron, vnto the plaine, where were ſlaine about eight hundred men of them and the reſidue fled into the land of the Philiſtines.

25 Then began the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:

26 In ſo much as his fame came vnto the King, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when King Antiochus heard theſe things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he ſent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very ſtrong army.

28 He opened alſo his treaſure, and gaue his ſouldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready, † whenſoeuer he ſhould need them.

29 Neuertheleſſe, when he ſaw that the money of his treaſures failed, and that † the tributes in the countrey were ſmall, becauſe of the diſſention, and plague which he had brought vpon the land, || in taking away the lawes which had bene of old time,

30 He feared † that he ſhould not be able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue ſuch gifts to giue ſo liberally, as he did before: for he had abounded aboue the Kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore being greatly perplexed in his mind, he determined to goe into Perſia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lyſias a noble man, and one of the blood royal, to ouerſee the affaires of the king, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

32 And to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer, hee deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the Elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as alſo concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ieruſalem.

35 To wit, that he ſhould ſend an army againſt them, to deſtroy and roote out the ſtrength of Iſrael, and the remnant of Ieruſalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that he ſhould place ſtrangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the King tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall citie, the hundred fourty and ſeuenth yeere, and hauing paſſed the riuer Euphrates, he went through the high countreys.

38 Then Lyſias choſe Ptolome, the ſonne of Dorymenes and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the Kings friends:

39 And with them hee ſent fourty thouſand footmen, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen to goe into the land of Iuda, and to deſtroy it as the King commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came, and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, took ſiluer and gold very much, with || ſeruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Iſrael for ſlaues; A power alſo of Syria, and of the land || of the Philiſtines, ioyned themſelues vnto them.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren ſaw that miſeries were multiplied, and that the forces did encampe themſelues in their borders, (for they knew how the King had giuen commandement to deſtroy the people, and vtterly aboliſh them.)

43 They ſaid one to another, Let vs reſtore the decayed eſtate of our people, and let vs fight for our people and the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercy, and compaſſion.

45 Now Ieruſalem lay void as a wilderneſſe, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary alſo was troden downe, and aliens kept the ſtrong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceaſed.

46 Wherefore the Iſraelites aſſembled themſelues together, and came to || Maſpha, ouer againſt Ieruſalem; for in Maſpha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Iſrael.

47 Then they faſted that day, and put on ſackcloath, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And layd open the Booke of the Law, || wherein the heathen had ſought to paint the likeneſſe of their images.

49 They brought alſo the Prieſts garments, and the firſt fruites, and the tithes, and the * Nazarites they ſtirred vp, who had accompliſhed their dayes.

50 Then cryed they with a loud voice toward heauen, ſaying, What ſhall we doe with theſe, and whither ſhall we carry them away?

51 For thy Sanctuary is troden downe, and profaned, and thy Prieſts are in heanineſſe, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are aſſembled together againſt vs, to deſtroy vs: what things they imagine againſt vs, thou knoweſt.

53 How ſhall we be able to ſtand againſt them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then

1 Sam. 14. 6. 2 chro. 14. 11.

|| Or, vnto vs. † Gr. in multitude of pride, or enuy, and iniquity.

† Gr. in the going downe.

† Gr. at euery need. † Gr. that the collection of tribute in the countrey were few. || Or, for the taking away the Lawes. † Gr. that he should not haue.

† Gr. a citie of his kingdome.

|| Or, fetters.

|| Or, of ſtrangers.

|| Or, Mizpa. || Or, for the which the heathen had made diligent ſearch that they might paint therein the likeneſſe of their idoles.

* Num. 6. 1.

54 Then ſounded they with trumpets, and cried with a loud voice.

55 And after this, Iudas ordeined captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thouſands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tennes.

*Deut 20.5. 56 But as for ſuch as * were building houſes, or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, *Iudg.7.3. or * were fearefull, thoſe he commanded that they ſhould returne, euery man to his owne houſe, according to the Law.

47 So the campe remooued, and pitched vpon the South ſide of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas ſaid, Arme your ſelues, and be valiant men, and ſee that ye be in readineſſe againſt the morning, that ye may fight with theſe nations, that are aſſembled together againſt vs, to deſtroy vs and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuarie.

60 Neuertheleſſe, as the will [of God] is in heauen, ſo let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Iudas defeateth the plot. 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and ſpoileth their tents, 34 and ouerthroweth Lyſias. 45 He pulleth down the Altar which the heathen had profaned, and ſetteth vp a new. 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thouſand footmen and a thouſand of the beſt horſemen, and remooued out of the campe by night:

2 To the end he might ruſh in vpon the campe of the * Iewes, and ſmite them ſuddenly. And the men of the fortreſſe were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, he himſelfe remooued, and the valient men with him, that he might ſmite the kings army which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces are diſperſed from the campe.

5 In the meane ſeaſon came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when he found no man there, he ſought them in the mountaines: for ſaid he, theſe fellowes flee from vs.

‖Or, targets. 6 But aſſoone as it was day, Iudas ſhewed himſelfe in the plaine with three thouſand men, who neuertheleſſe had neither ‖ armour, nor ſwords to their minds.

7 And they ſaw the campe of the heathen, that is was ſtrong, and well harneſſed, and compaſſed round about with horſemen; and theſe were expert of warre.

8 Then ſaid Iudas to the men that were with him: Feare ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their aſſault.

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red ſea, when Pharao purſued them with an army.

10 Now therfore let vs cry vnto heauen, it peraduenture the Lord will haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the Couenant of our fathers, and deſtroy this hoſte before our face this day.

11 That ſo all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers lift vp their eyes, and ſaw them comming ouer againſt them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas ſounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being diſcomfited fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit all the hindmoſt of them were ſlaine with the ſword; for they purſued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, ſo that there were ſlaine of them, vpon a three thouſand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoſte from purſuing them,

17 And ſaid to the people, Bee not greedy of the ſpoiles, in as much as there is a battell before vs,

18 And Gorgias and his hoſte are here by vs in the mountaine, but ſtand ye now againſt your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this you may boldly take the ſpoiles.

19 As Iudas was yet ſpeaking theſe words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoſte to flight, and were burning the tents: (for the ſmoke that was ſeene declared what was done.)

21 When therefore they perceiued theſe things, they were ſore afraid, and ſeeing alſo the hoſte of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight,

22 They fled euery one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to ſpoile the tents, where they got much gold, and ſiluer, and blue ſilke, and purple of the ſea, and great riches.

24 After this, they went home, and ſung a ſong of thankeſgiuing, and praiſed the Lord in heauen: becauſe it is good, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Iſrael had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the ſtrangers that had eſcaped, came and told Lyſias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard thereof, was confounded, and diſcouraged, becauſe neither ſuch things as he would, were done vnto Iſrael, nor ſuch things as the King commanded him, were come to paſſe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lyſias gathered together threeſcore thouſand choiſe men of foot, and fiue thouſand horſemen that he might ſubdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethſura, and Iudas met them with ten thouſand men.

30 And when he ſaw that mighty army, hee prayed, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Sauiour of Iſrael, * who didſt quaile the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, and gaueſt the hoſte of ‖ ſtrangers into the handes of * Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and his armour bearer. *1. Sam 17. 50.51. ‖Or, Philiſtimes. *1. Sam 14. 13,14.

31 Shut vp this army in the hand of thy people Iſrael, and let them be confounded in their power and horſemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cauſe the boldneſſe of their ſtrength to † fall away, and let them quake at their deſtruction. †Gr. melt.

33 Caſt them downe with the ſword of them that loue thee, and let all thoſe that know thy Name, praiſe thee with thankſegiuing.

34 So they ioyned battell, and there were ſlaine

slaine of the hoste of Lysias about fiue thousand men, euen before them were they slaine.

35 Now when Lysias saw his armie put to flight, and the manlinesse of Iudas souldiers, and how they were ready, euen to liue or die valiantly, he went in to Antiochia, and gathered together a company of strangers, and hauing made his armie greater then it was, hee purposed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then said Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are discomfited: let vs goe vp to cleanse, and || dedicate the Sanctuary.

|| Or, repaire.

37 Vpon this all the hoste assembled themselues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they saw the Sanctuary desolat e and the altar profaned, and the gates burnt vp, and shrubs growing in the courts, as in a forrest, or in one of the mountaines, yea, and the Priests chambers pulled downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and cast ashes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight against those that were in the fortresse, vntill hee had cleansed the Sanctuarie.

42 So he chose Priests of blamelesse conuersation, such as had pleasure in the Law.

43 Who cleansed the Sanctuary, and bare out the defiled stones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they consulted what to doe with the Altar of burnt offerings, which was profaned,

45 They thought it best to pull it downe, lest it should be a reproch to them, because the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And laid vp the stones in the mountaine of the Temple in a conuenient place, vntill there should come a Prophet, to shew what should bee done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole stones * according to the Law, and built a new Altar, according to the former.

* Exo. 20. 25. deut. 27. 5. and Ios. 8.

48 And made vp the Sanctuarie, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made also new holy vessels, and into the Temple they brought the candlesticke, and the Altar of burnt offerings, and of incense, and the table.

50 And vpon the altar they burnt incense, and the lampes that were vpon the candlesticke they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple.

51 Furthermore they set the loaues vpon the table, and || spread out the vailes, and finished all the workes which they had begun to make.

|| Or, spread abroad the hangings, or hanged vp the vailes.

52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Casleu) in the hundreth fourtie and eight yeere they rose vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offered sacrifice according to the Law, vpon the new Altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had profaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with songs, and cithernes, and harpes, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worshipping and praising the God of heauen, who had giuen them good successe.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the Altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offerings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of || deliuerance and praise.

|| Or, peace offerings.

57 They deckt also the forefront of the Temple with crownes of gold, and with shields; and the gates, and the chambers they || renewed and || hanged doores vpon them.

|| Or, dedicated. || Or, made doores for them.

58 Thus was there very great gladnes among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreouer Iudas and his brethren, with the whole Congregation of Israel ordained, that the dayes of the dedication of the Altar should be kept in their season from yeere to yeere by the space of eight dayes, from the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, with mirth and gladnes.

60 At that time also they builded vp the mount Sion with high walls, and strong towres round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it downe, as they had done before.

61 And they set there a garison to keepe it: and fortified Bethsura to preserue it, that the people might haue a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 Iudas smiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is sent into Galile. 20 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 Hee destroyeth Epron for denying him to passe through it. 56 Diuers that in Iudas absence would fight with their enemies, are slaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the Altar was built, and the Sanctuary renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at || Arabattine, because they besieged Israel: and hee gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their spoiles.

|| Or, Arabathene, or Arabatan, or Arabettine.

4 Also he remembred the || iniury of the children of || Bean, who had beene a snare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the waies.

|| Or, malice. || Or, Haram Gene 36. 27. and num. 33. 32.

5 He shut them vp therefor in the towres, and encamped against them, and destroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towres of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he passed ouer to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people, with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were discomfited before him; and he smote them.

8 And when hee had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, he returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad, assembled themselues together against the Israelites that were in their quarters to destroy them: but they fled to the fortresse of Dathema;

10 And sent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren:

taken: The heathen that are round about vs, are assembled together against vs to destroy vs;

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortresse whereunto we are fled, Timotheus being captaine of their hoste.

12 Come now therefore and deliuer vs from their hands, for many of vs are slaine.

13 Yea all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues and their children, Also they haue caried away captiues, and borne away their stuffe, and they haue destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While these letters were yet reading, behold there came other messengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, who reported on this wise,

15 And said: They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles are assembled together against vs to consume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great Congregation together, to consult what they should doe for their brethren, that were in trouble, and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chuse thee out men, and goe; and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Ionathan my brother, will goe into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So hee left Ioseph the son of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the people, with the remnant of the hoste in Iudea to keepe it,

19 Vnto whom hee gaue commandement, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that you make not warre against the heathen, vntill the time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thousand men to goe into Galilee, and vnto Iudas eight thousand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where hee fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And he pursued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais; And there were slaine of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoiles he tooke.

23 And ‖ those that were in Galilee and in Arbattis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke hee away [with him] and brought them into Iudea, with great ioy.

24 Iudas Maccabeus also and his brother Ionathan, went ouer Iordan, and trauailed three dayes iourney in the wildernesse,

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable maner, and told them euery thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad,

26 And how that many of them were shut vp in ‖ Bosora, and Bosor, in Alema, ‖ Casphor, Maked and Carnaim (all these cities are strong and great.)

27 And that they were shut vp in the rest of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that against to morrow ‖ they had appointed to bring their hoste against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

28 Hereupon Iudas and his hoste turned suddenly by the way of the wildernesse vnto ‖ Bosorra, and when he had won the citie, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and tooke all their spoiles, and burnt the city with fire.

29 From whence he remooued by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.

30 And betimes in the morning they †looked vp, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of warre, to take the fortresse; for ‖ they assaulted them.

31 When Iudas therefore saw that the battell was begun, and that the cry of the city went vp to heauen, with trumpets, and a great sound.

32 He said vnto his hoste, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So hee went foorth behinde them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cried with prayer.

34 Then the hoste of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore hee smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Iudas turned aside to Maspha, and after he had assaulted it, he tooke it, and slew all the males therein, and receiued the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went he, and tooke Casphon, Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another hoste, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas sent [men] to espie the hoste, who brought him word, saying; All the heathen that be round about vs, are assembled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 Hee hath also hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come and fight against thee: vpon this Iudas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captaines of his hoste, When Iudas and his hoste come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, we shall not be able to withstand him; for he will mightily preuaile against vs:

41 But if hee be afraid, and campe beyond the riuer, we shall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile against him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere the brooke, he caused the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke: vnto whom he gaue commandement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So he went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the temple, that was at Carnaim.

44 But ‖ they tooke the city, and burnt the temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues and their children, and their stuffe, a very great host, to the end they might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great city in the way as they should goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs passe through the midst of it.

47 Then

‖ Or, captiue Iewes.

‖ Or, Bosorra. ‖ Or, Chascor.

‖ Or, the heathen.

‖ Or, Boser.

† Gr. lift vp their eyes.

‖ The heathen assaulted the Iewes.

‖ Iudas and his company

47 Then they of the city ſhut them out, and ſtopped vp the gates with ſtones.

48 Whereupon Iudas ſent vnto them in peaceable manner, ſaying; Let vs paſſe through your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none ſhall doe you any hurt, we will onely paſſe thorow on foot: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoſte, that euery man ſhould pitch his tent in the place where hee was.

50 So the ſouldiers pitched and aſſaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length the city was deliuered into his hands:

51 Who then ſlew all the males with the edge of the ſword, and raſed the city, tooke the ſpoiles thereof, and paſſed thorow the city ouer them that were ſlaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordan, into the great plaine before Bethſan.

53 And Iudas gathered together thoſe that ‖ came behind, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Iudea.

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladneſſe, where they offered ‖ burnt offrings, becauſe not one of them were ſlaine, vntill they had returned in peace.

55 Now what time as Iudas and Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Ioſeph the ſonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the gariſons heard of the valiant actes and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they ſaid, Let vs alſo get vs a name, and goe fight againſt the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the gariſon that was with them, they went towards Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city † to fight againſt them.

60 And ſo it was, that Ioſeph and Azarias were put to flight, and purſued vnto the borders of Iudea, and there were ſlaine that day of the people of Iſrael, about two thouſand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerth row among the children of Iſrael, becauſe they were not obedient vnto Iudas, and his brethren, but thought to doe ſome valiant act.

62 Moreouer, theſe men came not of the ſeed of thoſe, by whoſe hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Iſrael.

63 Howbeit the man Iudas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the ſight of all Iſrael, and of all the heathen whereſoeuer their name was heard of.

64 Inſomuch as the people aſſembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas forth with his brethren, and fought againſt the children of Eſau in the land toward the South, where he ſmote Hebron, and the † *townes* thereof, and pulled downe the fortreſſe of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about.

66 From thence hee remooued to goe into the land of the † Philiſtines, and paſſed through Samaria.

67 At that time certaine Prieſts deſirous to ſhew their valour, were ſlaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduiſedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philiſtines, and when hee had pulled downe their altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and ſpoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

8 Antiochus dieth, 12 and confeſſeth that hee is plagued for the wrong done to Ieruſalem. 20 Iudas beſiegeth thoſe in the towre at Ieruſalem, 28 They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Iudea, 51 He beſiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Iſrael: 62 yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time king Antiochus trauailing through the high countreys, heard ſay that Elimais in the countrey of Perſia, was a city greatly renowned for riches, ſiluer, and gold,

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ‖ couerings of gold, and breſt-plats, and ‖ ſhields which Alexander ſonne of Philip the Macedonian King, who reigned firſt among the Grecians, had left there.

3 Wherefore he came and ſought to take the city, and to ſpoile it, but he was not able, becauſe they of the city, hauing had warning thereof,

4 Roſe vp againſt him in battell: ſo he fled and departed thence with great heauineſſe, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer, there came one, who brought tidings into Perſia, that the armies which went againſt the land of Iudea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lyſias who went forth firſt with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made ſtrong by the armour, and power, and ſtore of ſpoiles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had deſtroyed.

7 Alſo that they had pulled downe the abomination which he had ſet vp vpon the altar in Ieruſalem, and that they had compaſſed about the Sanctuary with high walles as before, and his citie Bethſura.

8 Now when the King heard theſe words, he was aſtoniſhed, and ſore mooued, whereupon he laid him downe vpon his bed, and fell ſicke for griefe, becauſe it had not befallen him, as he looked for.

9 And there he continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more and more, and he made account that he ſhould die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and ſaid vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from mine eies, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my ſelfe: Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miſery] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Ieruſalem, and that I tooke all the veſſels of gold and ſiluer that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cauſe.

13 I perceiue therefore, that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come vpon me, and behold I periſh through great griefe in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called he for Philip one of his friends, whom he made ruler ouer all his Realme:

15 And

‖ Or, gaue kindneſs, Num. 10. 25.
‖ Or, comforted, or encouraged.
‖ Peace offerings, Ioſeph. Ant. 12. 12.
† Or, to meet them in battell.
† Gr. daughters.
† Gr. ſtrangers.
‖ Or, ſhields.
‖ Or, armour

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his signet, to the end || he should bring vp his sonne Antiochus, and nourish him vp for the kingdome.

|| Or, hee should take his son Antiochus to him.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundreth fourty and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lysias knew that the king was dead, he set vp Antiochus his sonne (whom he had brought vp being young) to reigne in his stead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the towre, shut vp the Israelites round about the Sanctuary, and sought alwayes their hurt, and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherfore Iudas purposing to destroy them, called all the people together to besiege them.

20 So they came together and besieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeere, and he made mounts for shot against them, and [other] engines:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were besieged got forth, vnto whom some vngodly men of Israel ioyned themselues.

22 And they went vnto the King, and said, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue beene willing to serue thy father, and to doe as he would haue vs, and to obey his commandements.

24 For which cause they of our nation besiege the towre, and are alienated from vs: Moreouer, as many of vs as they could light on, they slew, and spoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they stretched out their hand against vs onely, but also against all their borders.

26 And behold this day are they besieging the towre at Ierusalem to take it: the Sanctuary also and Bethsura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doest not preuent them quickely, they will doe greater things then these, neither shalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his army, and those that had charge of the horse.

29 There came also vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iles of the Sea, bands of hired souldiers,

30 So that the number of his army was an hundred thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirty Elephants exercised in battell.

31 These went through Idumea, and pitched against Bethsura which they assaulted many dayes, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethsura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remooued from the towre, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer against the kings campe.

33 Then the king rising very early marched fiercely with his hoste toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and sounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the Elephants to fight, they shewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beasts among the armies, and for euery Elephant they appointed a thousand men, armed with coates of male, and with helmets of brasse on their heads, and besides this, for euery beast were ordained fiue hundred horsemen of the best.

36 These were ready at euery occasion: whersoeuer the beast was, and whithersoeuer the beast went, they went also, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beasts were there strong towres of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt fast vnto them with deuices: there were also vpon euery one two and thirty strong men that fought vpon them, besides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horsemen, they set them on this side, and that side, at the two parts of the hoste, || giuing them signes what to doe, and being harnessed all ouer amidst the rankes.

|| Or, stirring them vp, and being compassed with the rankes, or defended with the valleys.

39 Now when the Sun shone vpon the shields of gold, and brasse, the mountaines glistered therewith, and shined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the kings army being spread vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleys below, they marched on safely and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noise of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the ratling of the harnesse, were mooued: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his hoste drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were slaine of the kings army, sixe hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar also (surnamed) Sauaran, perceiuing that one of the beasts, armed with royall harnesse, was higher then all the rest, and supposing that the king was vpon him,

44 Put himselfe in ieopardie, to the end he might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore he ran vpon him courageously through the midst of the battell, slaying on the right hand, and on the left, || so that they were diuided from him on both sides.

|| Or, so that he cut them in peeces.

46 Which done he crept vnder the Elephant, and thrust him vnder and slew him: whereupon the Elephant fell downe vpon him, and there hee died.

47 Howbeit [the rest of the Iewes] seeing the strength of the king, and the violence of his forces turned away from them.

48 Then the kings army went vp to Ierusalem to meet them, and the king pitched his tents || against Iudea, and against mount Sion.

|| Or, in Iudea.

49 But with them that were in Bethsura he made || peace: for they came out of the city, because they had no victuals there, to endure the siege, it being a yeere of rest to the land.

|| Adde out of Iosephus, and yeelded themselues.

50 So the king tooke Bethsura, and set a garison there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary, he besieged it many dayes: || and set there artillery with engines, and instruments to cast fire and stones, and pieces to cast darts, and slings.

|| Or, made their mounts for shot.

52 Whereupon || they also made engines, against their engines, and held them battell a long season.

|| Or, the Iewes.

53 Yet at the last their vessels being without victuals, (for that it was the seuenth yeere, and they

in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo preuaile againſt them, that they were faine to diſperſe themſelues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the king whiles he liued had appointed to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, that he might be king)

56 Was returned out of Perſia, and Media, and the kings hoſte alſo that went with him, and that he ſought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore he went in all haſte, and ſaid to the king, and the captaines of the hoſte, and the company; We decay dayly, and our victuals are but ſmall, and the place we lay ſiege vnto, is ſtrong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs † bee friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation.

59 And couenant with them, that they ſhall liue after their lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, and haue done all theſe things becauſe we aboliſhed their lawes.

60 So the king and the princes were content: wherefore he ſent vnto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the king and princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the king entred into mount Sion, but when he ſaw the ſtrength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haſte, and returned vnto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be maſter of the city: So he fought againſt him, and tooke the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would be high Prieſt, and complaineth of Iudas to the King. 16 Hee ſlayeth threeſcore Aſideans. 43 Nicanor is ſlaine, and the kings forces are defeated by Iudas. 49 The day of this victory is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundreth and one and fiftieth yere, Demetrius the ſon of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a ‖ city of the Sea coaſt, and reigned there.

2 And as he entred into the † palace of his anceſtours, ſo it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias to bring them vnto him.

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he ſaid, Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſt ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, hauing Alcimus (who was deſirous to be high Prieſt) for their captaine.

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying; Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him goe and ſee what hauocke hee hath made amongſt vs, and in the Kings land, and let him puniſh them with all them that aide them.

8 Then the King choſe Bacchides a friend of the King; who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the King.

9 And him hee ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high Prieſt, and commanded that hee ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heed to their words, for they ſaw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of ‖ Scribes, to require iuſtice.

13 Now the Aſſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael, that ſought peace of them.

14 For, ſaid they, one that is a Prieſt of the ſeed of Aaron, is come with this army, and he will doe vs no wrong.

50 So he ſpake vnto them peaceably, and ſware vnto them, ſaying; Wee will procure the harme neither of you, nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit he tooke of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

17 *The fleſh of thy Saints [haue they caſt out] and their blood haue they ſhed round about Ieruſalem, and there was none to bury them.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither trueth, nor † righteouſneſſe in them; for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made.

19 After this remooued Bacchides from Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where hee ſent and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him, and certaine of the people alſo, and when he had ſlaine them, [he caſt them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed hee the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aid him: ſo Bacchides went vnto the King.

21 But Alcimus ‖ contended for the high Prieſthood.

22 And vnto him reſorted all ſuch as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Iſrael.

23 Now when Iudas ſaw all the miſchiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Iſraelites, euen aboue the heathen,

24 Hee went out into all the coaſt of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had ‖ reuolted from him, ſo that they durſt no more ‖ goe forth into the countrey.

25 On the other ſide, when Alcimus ſaw that Iudas and his company ‖ had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that hee was not able to † abide their force, hee went againe to the king, and ſaid all the worſt of them that he could.

26 Then the King ſent Nicanor, one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Iſrael, with commandement to deſtroy the people,

27 So

‖ Tripolis: Ioſeph. Ant. lib 12. chap. 16.

‖ Gr. houſe of the kingdome of his father.

† Gr. giue hands.

‖ Or, officers, gouernours, chiefe men or men in authority.

* Pſa. 79. 2, 3

† Gr. iudgement.

‖ Or, It behoued to defend his high Prieſthood.

‖ Or, fled from him to the enemy.

‖ Or, inuade the countrey.

‖ Or, were growen very ſtrong.

† Gr. to abide them.

27 So Nicanor came to Ierusalem with a great force, and sent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, saying,

†Gr. peaceable.

28 Let there be no battell betweene me and you; I will come with a few men, that I may †see you in peace.

†Gr see your faces.

29 He came therefore to Iudas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowne to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also when he saw that his counsell was discouered, went out to † fight against Iudas beside || Capharsalama.

†Gr. meet Iudas in battell. ||Or, Carphasalama.

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors side, about fiue thousand men, and [the rest] fled into the city of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certaine of the Priests, and certaine of the Elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the King.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and †abused them shamefully, and spake proudly,

†Gr defiled them.

35 And swore in his wrath saying, Vnlesse Iudas and his hoste be now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in safety, I will burne vp this house: and with that hee went out in a great rage.

†Greek, in peace.

36 Then the Priests entred in, and stood before the Altar, and the Temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didst chuse this house, to be called by thy Name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people:

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoste, and let them fall by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoste out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

41 * O Lord, when they that were sent from the King of the Assyrians, blasphemed, thine Angel went out, and smote a hundred fourescore and fiue thousand of them.

*2. King. 19 35. esay 37. 36. eccles. 48. 22. 2. mac. 8. 19.

42 Euen so destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that the rest may know that he hath spoken blasphemously against thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickednesse.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hostes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoste was discomfited, and he himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoste saw that he was slaine, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then || they pursued after them a dayes iourney from Adasa, vnto Gasera, sounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

||Or, the Iewes.

46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning backe vpon them that pursued them, were all slaine with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the spoiles, and the prey, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand which he stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp, towards Ierusalem.

48 For this cause the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day, a day of great gladnesse.

49 Moreouer, they ordained to keepe yeerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Iudas is informed of the power and policy of the Romanes, 20 and maketh a league with them. 24 The articles of that league.*

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would louingly accept all that ioyned themselues vnto them, and make a league of amity with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: It was told him also of their warres and noble actes which they had done amongst the || Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute.

|| Frenchmen.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of the siluer and gold which is there.

4 And that by their policy and patience they had conquered || all that place (though it were very farre from them) and the kings also that came against them from the vttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and giuen them a great ouerthrow, so that the rest did giue them tribute euery yeere.

|| Or, euery place.

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell Philip, and Perseus king of the || Citims, with others that lift vp themselues against them, and had ouercome them.

||Or, Macedonians.

6 How also Antiochus the great king of Asia that came against them in battell, hauing an hundred and twenty Elephants with horsemen and chariots, and a very great army was discomfited by them.

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that hee and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon,

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countreys: which they tooke of him, and gaue to king Eumenes.

9 Moreouer, how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, sent against them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them slew many of them, and caried away captiues their wiues, and their children, and spoiled them, and tooke possession of their lands, and pulled downe their strong holdes, and brought them to bee their seruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him besides] how they destroyed and brought vnder their dominion, all other kingdomes and Isles that at any time resisted them.

12 But with their friends, and such as relied vpon them they kept amity: and that they had conquered

conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, insomuch as all that heard of their name were afraid of them.

13 Also that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, those reigne, and whom againe they would, they displace: finally that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crown, or was clothed in purple to bee magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer, how they had made for themselues a Senate house, wherein three hundred and twenty men sate in counsell dayly, consulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their gouernement to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuie, nor emulation amongst them.

17 In consideration of these things, Iudas chose Eupolemus the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Accas, and Iason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome, to make a league of amitie and confederacie with them,

18 [And to entreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they saw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppresse Israel with seruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they spake and said,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue sent vs vnto you, to make a confederacie, and peace with you, and that wee might bee registred, your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleased the Romans well.

22 And this is the copie of the Epistle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe, in tables of brasse, and sent to Ierusalem, that there they might haue by them a memorial of peace and confederacie.

23 Good successe bee to the Romanes, and to the people of the Iewes, by sea and by land for euer: the sword also and enemie be farre from them.

24 If there come first any warre vpon the Romanes, or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes shall helpe them, as the time shall bee appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither shall they giue any thing vnto them that make warre vpon them, or ayd them with victuals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romanes, but they shall keepe their couenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the same manner also, if warre come first vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romanes shall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time shall be appointed them.

28 Neither shall victuals bee giuen to them that take part against them, or weapons, or money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romanes; but they shall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to these articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one partie or the other, shall thinke meete to adde or diminish any thing, they may doe it at their pleasures, and whatsoeuer they shall adde or take away, shall be ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doeth to the Iewes, wee haue writen vnto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heauy vpon our friends, and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more against thee: wee will doe them iustice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudea.* 7 *The army of Iudas flee from him,* 17 *and hee is slaine.* 30 *Ionathan is in his place,* 40 *and reuengeth his brother Iohns quarrell.* 55 *Alcimus is plagued, and dieth.* 70 *Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.*

FVrthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoste were slaine in battell, † he sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the second time, and with them || the chiefe strength of his hoste.

† Gr. he added or proceeded to send.

|| Or, the right wing.

2 Who went foorth by the way that leadeth to || Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had wonne it, they slew much people.

|| Or, Galilea.

3 Also the first moneth of the hundreth fiftie and second yeere, they encamped before Ierusalem.

4 From whence they remooued and went to || Berea, with twenty thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

|| Or, Berretho. Ioseph.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleasa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other armie to be so great, were sore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themselues out of the hoste, insomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore saw that his hoste slipt away, and that the battell pressed vpon him, he was sore troubled in mind, and much distressed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheless vnto them that remained, hee sayd; Let vs arise and goe vp against our enemies, if peraduenture wee may bee able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, saying, We shall neuer be able: || let vs now rather saue our liues, and hereafter we will returne with our brethren, and fight against them: for we are but few.

|| We follow here the Romane copy.

10 Then Iudas said, God forbid that I should doe this thing, and flee away from them: If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not staine our honour.

† Gr. let vs not leaue any iust cause behind vs, why our glory should be spoken against.

11 With that the hoste [of Bacchides] remoued out of their tents, and stood ouer against || them, their horsemen being diuided into two troupes, and their slingers and archers going before the hoste, and they that marched in the foreward were all mighty men.

|| Or, the Iewes.

12 As for Bacchides he was in the right wing, ſo the hoſt drew neere on the two parts, and ſounded their trumpets.

13 They alſo of Iudas ſide, euen they ſounded their trumpets alſo, ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noiſe of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued, that Bacchides and the ſtrength of his armie were on the right ſide, he tooke with him all the hardie men,

15 Who diſcomfited the right wing, and purſued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing ſaw that they of the right wing were diſcomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and thoſe that were with him hard at the heeles from behinde:

17 Whereupon there was a ſore battell, inſomuch as many were ſlaine on both parts.

18 Iudas alſo was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewailed him, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, ſaying;

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Iſrael?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his warres, and the noble actes which he did, and his greatneſſe, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put foorth their heads in all the coaſts of Iſrael, & there roſe vp all ſuch as wrought iniquitie.

24 In thoſe dayes alſo was there a very great famine, by reaſon whereof the countrey reuolted, and went with ‖ them.

‖ *Bacchides and his company.*

25 Then Bacchides choſe the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made enquirie and ſearch for Iudas friends, and brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and † vſed them deſpitefully.

† *Gr. mocked them.*

27 So there was a great affliction in Iſrael, the like whereof was not ſince the time that a Prophet was not ſeene amongſt them.

28 For this cauſe all Iudas friends came together, and ſaid vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, we haue no man like him to goe foorth againſt our enemies, and Bacchides, and againſt them of our nation that are aduerſaries to vs.

30 Now therefore wee haue choſen thee this day to bee our prince and captaine in his ſtead, that thou mayeſt fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and roſe vp in ſtead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gate knowledge therof, he ſought for to ſlay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wildernesſe of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Aſphar.

‖ *Or, Which when Bacchides vnderſtood, on the Sabbath day he came neere.*

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderſtood, hee came neere to Iordan with all his hoſte vpon the Sabbath day.

35 Now Ionathan had ſent his brother [‖ Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites † that they might leaue with them their cariage, which was much.

‖ *Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 1.* † *Gr. that he might leaue with them their cariage w ſtuffe.*

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that he had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

‖ *Or, Medaba.*

38 Therfore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themſelues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 Where they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much adoe and great cariage: and the bridegroome came foorth, and his friends and brethren to meete them with ‖ drums and ‖ inſtruments of muſicke, and many weapons.

‖ *Or, timbrels* ‖ *Or, muſicians.*

40 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, roſe vp againſt them from the place where they lay in ambuſh, and made a ſlaughter of them in ſuch ſort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they tooke all their ſpoiles.

41 Thus was the mariage turned into mourning, and the noiſe of their melodie into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the mariſh of Iordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, hee came on the Sabbath day vnto the bankes of Iordan with a great power.

44 Then Ionathan ſaid to his company, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our liues, for it ſtandeth not with vs to day, as in time paſt.

45 For behold, the battell is before vs, and behinde vs, and the water of Iordan on this ſide and that ſide, the mariſh likewiſe and wood: neither is there place for vs to turne aſide.

46 Wherefore crie ye now vnto heauen, that yee may be deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Ionathan ſtretched foorth his hand to ſmite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iordan, and ſwamme ouer vnto the farther banke: howbeit the other paſſed not ouer Iordan vnto them.

49 So there were ſlaine of Bacchides ſide that day about a † thouſand men.

† *Two thouſand men. Ioſ. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 1.*

50 Afterward returned [Bacchidese] to Ieruſalem and ‖ repaired the ſtrong cities in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon (theſe did hee ſtrengthen with high walles, with gates, and with barres.)

‖ *Or, built.* ‖ *Ioſ Techoa*

51 And in them he ſet a gariſon, that they might worke malice vpon Iſrael.

52 Hee fortified alſo † the citie Bethſura, and Gazara, and the towre, and put forces in them, and proniſion of victuals.

† *Gr. the citie in Bethſura.*

53 Beſides, he tooke the chiefe mens ſonnes in

in the countrey for hostages, and put them into the towre at Ierusalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred fifty and third yeere, in the second moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuary should be pulled downe; he pulled downe also the workes of the Prophets.

55 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindred: for his mouth was stopped, and hee was taken with a palsie, so that he could no more speake any thing, nor giue order concerning his house.

†56 So Alcimus died at that time with great orment.

57 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, hee returned to the king, whereupon the land of Iudea was in rest two yeeres.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counsell, saying, Behold, Ionathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went, and consulted with him.

60 Then remooued hee, and came with a great hoste, and sent letters priuilie to his adherents in Iudea, that they should take Ionathan, and those that were with him: Howbeit they could not, because their counsell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the countrey that were authours of that mischiefe, about fiftie persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wildernesse, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, hee gathered together all his hoste, and sent word || to them that were of Iudea.

|| Or, to such of the countrey as were his friends to take his part.

64 Then went hee and layd siege against Bethbasi, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went foorth himselfe into the countrey, and with a certaine number went hee foorth.

|| Or, Odonarra.

66 And he smote || Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent.

67 And when hee began to smite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his companie went out of the citie, and burnt vp the engins of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore: For his counsell and trauell was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counsell to come into the countrey, insomuch as he slew many of them, and purposed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, hee sent Ambassadours vnto him, to the end hee should make peace with him, and deliuer them the prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demaunds, and sware vnto him, that hee would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had restored vnto him the prisoners that hee had taken aforetime out of the land of Iudea, hee returned and went his way into his owne land, neither † came hee any more into their borders.

† Gr. added he to come any more.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † gouerne the people, and hee destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

† Gr. iudge.

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan. 25 His letters to the Iewes. 47 Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander, 50 Who killeth Demetrius; 58 and marieth the daughter of Ptolomeus. 62 Ionathan is sent for by him, and much honoured, 75 and preuaileth against the forces of Demetrius the younger, 84 and burneth the temple of Dagon.

IN the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, Alexander the || sonne of Antiochus, surnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he reigned there.

|| Ioseph. the sonne of Antiochus Epiphanes.

2 Now when King Demetrius heard thereof, hee gathered together an exceeding great hoste, and went foorth against him to fight.

3 Moreouer, Demetrius sent letters vnto Ionathan with louing words, so as hee magnified him.

4 For, said he, Let vs first make peace with him, before he ioyne with Alexander against vs.

5 Else he will remember all the euils that we haue done against him, and against his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gaue him authoritie to gather together an hoste, and to prouide weapons that he might aide him in battell: he commanded also that the hostages that were in the towre, should be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ierusalem, and read the leters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the towre.

8 Who were sore afraid when they heard that the King had giuen him authority to gather together an hoste.

9 Whereupon they of the towre deliuered their hostages vnto Ionathan, and he deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Ionathan setled himselfe in Ierusalem, and began to build and repaire the city.

11 And hee commanded the workemen to build the walles, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses, which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Insomuch as euery man left his place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethsura certaine of those that had forsaken the Law, and the Commandements, remained still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent vnto Ionathan: when also it was told him of the battels and noble acts which he and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured,

16 He said, Shall we finde such another man?

Now therefore we will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter, and sent it vnto him, according to these words, saying;

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, sendeth greeting:

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meete to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day wee ordaine thee to be the high Priest of thy nation, and to be called the Kings friend, (and therewithall hee sent him a purple robe and a crowne of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keepe friendship with vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, at the feast of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very sorry, and said,

23 What haue wee done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amitie with the Iewes to strengthen himselfe?

24 I also will write vnto them words of encouragement [and promise them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their ayde.

25 He sent vnto them therfore, to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept couenants with vs, and continued in our friendship, not ioyning your selues with our enemies, we haue heard hereof, and are glad;

27 Wherfore now continue ye still to be faithfull vnto vs, and we will well recompense you for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your sake I release all the Iewes from tributes, and from the customes of salt, and from crowne taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the seed, and the halfe of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day foorth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria and Galile, from this day foorth for euermore.

31 Let Ierusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Ierusalem, I yeeld vp my authority ouer it, and giue it to the high Priest, that he may set in it such men as he shall chuse to keepe it.

33 Moreouer I freely set at liberty euery one of the Iewes that were caried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes, euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feasts and Sabbaths, and new Moones, and solemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feast, and the three dayes after the Feast, shall be all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Also no man shall haue authority to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there bee enrolled amongst the Kings forces about thirtie thousand men of the Iewes, vnto whom pay shall be giuen as belongeth to all the Kings forces.

37 And of them some shall bee placed in the Kings strong holds, of whom also some shall bee set ouer the affaires of the kingdome, which are of trust: and I will that their ouerseers and gouernours bee of themselues, and that they † liue after their owne lawes, euen as the King hath commanded in the land of Iudea. † Gr. walke.

38 And concerning the three gouernments that are added to Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, let them be ioyned with Iudea, that they may bee reckoned to bee vnder one, nor bound to obey other authority then the high Priests.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Ierusalem, for the necessary expences || of the Sanctuary. || Or, of the holy things.

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fifteene thousand shekels of siluer, out of the Kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in, as in former time, from henceforth shall be giuen towards the workes of the Temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand shekels of siluer, which they tooke from the vses of the Temple out of the accounts yeere by yeere, euen those things shall be released, because they appertaine to the Priests that minister.

43 And whosoeuer they bee that flee vnto the Temple at Ierusalem, or bee within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the King, or for any other matter, let them be at libertie, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building also and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences shall be giuen of the Kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walles of Ierusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences shall be giuen out of the Kings accounts, as also for building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard these words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, because they remembred the great euill that he had done in Israel, for he had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because hee was the first that entreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered King Alexander great forces, and camped ouer against Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoste fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed against them.

50 And he continued the battell very sore vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius slaine.

51 Afterward Alexander sent ambassadours to Ptolomee king of Egypt, with a message to this effect:

52 For so much as I am come againe to my Realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitours, and haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowen Demetrius, and recouered our countrey,

53 (For

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both he, and his hoſte was diſcomfited by vs, ſo that we ſit in the throne of his kingdome.)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amitie together, and giue mee now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy ſonne in law, and will giue both thee and her, gifts according to thy dignitie.

55 Then Ptolemee the King gaue anſwere, ſaying, Happy be the day wherein thou didſt returne into the land of thy fathers, and ſateſt in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee as thou haſt written: meete me therefore at Ptolemais, that wee may ſee one another, for I will marrie my daughter to thee, according to thy deſire.

57 So Ptolemee went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundred threeſcore and ſecond yeere.

58 Where King Alexander meeting him, gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her mariage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written vnto Ionathan that he ſhould come and meete him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gaue them and their friends ſiluer and gold, and many preſents, and found fauour in their ſight.

61 At that time certaine peſtilent fellowes of Iſrael, men of a wicked life, aſſembled themſelues againſt him, to accuſe him: but the king would not heare them.

62 Yea, more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple, and they did ſo.

63 Alſo he made him ſit by himſelfe, and ſaid vnto his Princes, Goe with him into the middeſt of the citie, and make proclamation, that no man complaine againſt him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any manner of cauſe.

64 Now when his accuſers ſaw that hee was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him amongſt his chiefe friends, and made him a duke, and || partaker of his dominion.

|| Or, gouernour of a prouince.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem with peace and gladneſſe.

67 Furthermore, in the hundreth threeſcore and fift yeere, came Demetrius ſonne of Demetrius, out of Crete, into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, he was right ſorry, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour of Cœloſyria his generall, who gathered together a great hoſte, and camped in Iamnia, and ſent vnto Ionathan the high Prieſt, ſaying,

70 Thou alone liſteſt vp thy ſelfe againſt vs, and I am laughed to ſcorne for thy ſake, and reproched, and why doeſt thou vaunt thy power againſt vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if thou truſteſt in thine owne ſtrength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, and there let vs try the matter together, for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, and the reſt that take our part, and they ſhall tell thee that thy foot is not able to ſtand before our face, for thy fathers haue beene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou ſhalt not be able to abide the horſemen and ſo great a power in the plaine, where is neither ſtone nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard theſe words of Apollonius, hee was mooued in his minde, and chooſing ten thouſand men, he went out of Ieruſalem, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And he pitched his tents againſt Ioppe: but they of Ioppe ſhut him out of the citie, becauſe Apollonius had a gariſon there.

76 Then Ionathan laid ſiege vnto it: whereupon they of the citie let him in for feare: and ſo Ionathan wan Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he tooke three thouſand horſemen with a great hoſt of footmen, and went to Azotus || as one that iourneyed, and therewithall || drew him foorth into the plaine, becauſe he had a great number of horſemen, in whom he put his truſt.

|| Or, as though he would paſſe thorow it
|| Or, led his company.

78 Then Ionathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thouſand horſemen in ambuſh.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambuſhment behind him; for they had compaſſed in his hoſt, and caſt darts at the people, from morning till euening.

81 But the people ſtood ſtill, as Ionathan had commanded them: and ſo the || enemies horſes were tired.

|| Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.

82 Then brought Simon foorth his hoſt, and ſet them againſt the footmen, (for the horſemen were ſpent) who were diſcomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horſemen alſo being ſcattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Bethdagon their idoles temple for ſafetie.

84 But Ionathan ſet fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their ſpoiles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and ſlaine with the ſword, well nigh eight thouſand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remooued his hoſt, and camped againſt Aſcalon, where the men of the citie came foorth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this, returned Ionathan and his hoſt vnto Ieruſalem, hauing many ſpoiles.

88 Now when King Alexander heard theſe things, he honoured Ionathan yet more,

89 And ſent him a buckle of gold, as the vſe is to be giuen to ſuch as are of the Kings blood: he gaue him alſo Accaron with the borders thereof in poſſeſſion.

CHAP. XI.

12 Ptolomeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth vpon his kingdome. 17 Alexander is ſlaine, and Ptolomeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Ionathan beſiegeth the towre at Ieruſalem. 26 The Iewes and he are much honoured by Demetrius, 48 Who is reſcued by the

Iewes from his owne ſubiects in Antioch. 57
Antiochus the younger honoureth Ionathan. 61
His exploits in diuers places.

AND the King of Egypt gathered together a great hoſte like the ſand that lieth vpon the ſea ſhore, and many ſhips, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Whereupon he tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable manner, ſo as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for King Alexander had commanded them ſo to doe, becauſe hee was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolomee entred into the cities, he ſet in euery one of them a gariſon of ſouldiers to keepe it.

4 And when hs came neere to Azotus, they ſhewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the ſuburbes thereof, that were deſtroyed, and the bodies that were caſt abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battell, for they had made heapes of them by the way where hee ſhould paſſe.

5 Alſo they told the King whatſoeuer Ionathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the King held his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the King with great pompe at Ioppe, where they ſaluted one another, and † lodged. †Gr ſlept.

7 Afterward Ionathan when hee had gone with the King to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Ieruſalem.

8 King Ptolomee therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the Sea, vnto Seleucia, vpon the Sea coaſt, imagined wicked counſels againſt Alexander.

9 Whereupon he ſent Ambaſſadors vnto King Demetrius, ſaying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter, whom Alexander hath, and thou ſhalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he ſought to ſlay me.

11 Thus did hee ſlander him, becauſe hee was deſirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore hee tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forſooke Alexander, ſo that their hatred was openly knowen.

13 Then Ptolomee entred into Antioch, where he ſet two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Aſia and of Egypt.

14 In the meane ſeaſon was king Alexander in Cilicia, becauſe thoſe that dwelt in thoſe parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre againſt him, whereupon king Ptolomee brought foorth his hoſte, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended, but king Ptolomee was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and ſent it vnto Ptolomee,

18 King Ptolomee alſo died the third day after, † and they that were in the ſtrong holds, were ſlaine one of another. †Gr. and thoſe that were in the holds were ſlaine of thoſe that were in the holds.

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundreth threeſcore and ſeuenth yeere.

20 At the ſame time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the towre that was in Ieruſalem, and he made many engines of warre againſt it.

21 Then certaine vngodly perſons who hated their owne people, went vnto the king, and told him that Ionathan beſieged the towre.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angrie, and immediatly remooued, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that he ſhould not lay ſiege to the towre, but come and ſpeake with him at Ptolemais in great haſte.

23 Neuertheleſſe Ionathan when he heard this, commanded to beſiege it [ſtill] and hee choſe certaine of the Elders of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and put himſelfe in perill,

24 And tooke ſiluer, and gold, and raiment, and diuers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais vnto the King, where hee found fauour in his ſight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints againſt him,

26 Yet the King intreated him as his predeceſſours had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high prieſthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan deſired the King, that hee would make Iudea free from tribute, as alſo the three gouernments with the countrey of Samaria, and he promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the King conſented and wrote letters vnto Ionathan, of all theſe things after this maner.

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

31 Wee ſend you here a copy of the letter which wee did write vnto our couſin Laſthenes, concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Laſthenes, ſendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to doe good to the people of the Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs, becauſe of their good will towards vs.

34 || Wherefore wee haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining vnto them, for all ſuch, as doe ſacrifice in Ieruſalem, in ſtead of the payments, which the King receiued of them yeerely aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees. ||*Ioſeph. ant. lib. 13. cap. 5.*

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs of the tithes and cuſtomes pertaining vnto vs, as alſo the ſalt-pits, and the crowne taxes, which are due vnto vs, wee diſcharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof ſhall be reuoked from this time forth for euer.

37 Now therefore ſee that thou make a copy of theſe things, and let it be deliuered vnto Ionathan, and ſet vpon the holy mount in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when King Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance

sistance was made against him, he sent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of strangers, whom he had gathered from the yles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer, there was one Tryphon, that had been of Alexanders part afore, who seeing that all the hoste murmured against Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the yong sonne of Alexander,

40 And lay sore vpon him, to deliuer him [this young Antiochus] that hee might reigne in his fathers stead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmity with him, and there he remained a long season.

41 In the meane time Ionathan sent vnto king Demetrius, that he would cast those of the towre out of Ierusalem, and those also in the fortresses, for they fought against Israel.

42 So Demetrius sent vnto Ionathan, saying, I will not onely doe this for thee, and thy people, but I wil greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunitie serue.

43 Now therefore thou shalt doe well if thou send me men to helpe me; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan sent him three thousand strong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the city, gathered themselues together into the midst of the citie, to the number of an hundred and twenty thousand men, and would haue slaine the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the city kept the passages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Iews for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and dispersing themselues thorow the city: slew that day in the city to the number of an hundred thousand.

48 Also they set fire on the city, and gat many spoiles that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when they of the city saw, that the Iewes had got the city as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made supplication to the king, and cried, saying;

50 ‖ Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes cease from assaulting vs and the city.

‖ *Or, be friends with vs.*

51 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ierusalem, hauing great spoiles.

52 So King Demetrius sate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheless, he dissembled in all that euer he spake, and estranged himselfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded he him, according to the benefits which he had receiued of him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young child Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his backe, and fled.

56 Moreouer, Tryphon tooke the † Elephants, and wonne Antioch.

† *Gr. leasts.*

57 At that time young Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, saying; I confirme thee in the high Priesthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to be one of the Kings friends.

58 Vpon this hee sent him golden vessels † to be serued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle.

† *Gr and seruice.*

59 His brother Simon also hee made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan ‖ went foorth, and passed thorow the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria, gathered themselues vnto him for to helpe him: and when he came to Ascalon, they of the city met him honourably.

‖ *Or, went beyond the riuer, & passed thorow the cities: Or. went & passed beyond the riuer, and thorow the cities, Gr.*

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out; wherefore hee layd siege vnto it, and burned ‖ the suburbes thereof with fire, and spoiled them.

‖ *Or, the places thereabout.*

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication vnto Ionathan, † he made peace with them, and tooke the sonnes of the chiefe men for hostages, and sent them to Ierusalem, and passed thorow the countrey vnto Damascus.

† *Gr. he gaue them the right hand.*

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades, which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing to ‖ remoue him out of the countrey,

‖ *Or, to remoue him from the affaires of the kingdome.*

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it vp:

66 But they desired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the citie, and set a garison in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoste, they pitched at the water of Gennesar, from whence betimes in the morning, they gat them to the plaine of Nasor.

68 And behold, the hoste of strangers met them in the plaine, who hauing layd men in ambush for him in the mountaines, came themselues ouer against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans side, fled.

70 Insomuch as there were not one of them left, except Mattathias the sonne of Absalon, and Iudas the son of Calphi, the captaines of the hoste.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and cast earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, he put them to flight, and so they ran away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled, saw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slaine of the heathen that day about three thousand men, but Ionathan returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ionathan reneweth his league with the Romanes, and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to ſurpriſe Ionathan, flee away for feare. 35 Ionathan fortifieth the caſtles in Iudea, 48 and is ſhut vp by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOw when Ionathan ſaw that the time ſerued him, he choſe him certaine men, and ſent them to Rome, for to confirme and renew the friendſhip that they had with them.

2 He ſent letters alſo to the Lacedemonians, and to other places, for the ſame purpoſe.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and ſaid, Ionathan the high Prieſt, and the people of the Iewes ſent vs vnto you, to the end you ſhould renew the friendſhip which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they ſhould bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Prieſt, and the Elders of the nation, and the Prieſts, and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, ſend greeting.

7 There were letters ſent in times paſt vnto Onias the high Prieſt from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to ſignifie that you are our brethren, as the copie hereunder written doth ſpecifie.

‖ *Areus, look Ioſ. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.*

8 At which time Onias intreated the Embaſſadour that was ſent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendſhip.

‖ *Or, kinred, Ioſ. Ant.*

9 Therefore we alſo, albeit we need none of theſe things, for that we haue the holy bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheleſſe attempted to ſend vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendſhip, leſt we ſhould become ſtrangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time paſſed ſince you ſent vnto vs.

11 We therefore at all times without ceaſing both in our feaſts, and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the ſacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reaſon is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our ſelues, we haue had great troubles and warres on euery ſide, forſomuch as the Kings that are round about vs, haue fought againſt vs.

14 Howbeit, we would not be troubleſome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in theſe warres:

15 For we haue helpe from heauen that ſuccoureth vs, ſo as we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foot.

16 For this cauſe wee choſe Numenius the ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the ſonne of Iaſon, and ſent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amity that we had with them, and the former league.

17 Wee commanded them alſo to goe vnto you, and to ſalute you, and to deliuer you our letters, concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye ſhall doe well to giue vs an anſwere thereto.

19 And this is the copie of the letters which ‖ Omiares ſent:

‖ *Reade out of Ioſ. which Areus ſent to Onias.*

20 Areus King of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Prieſt, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the ſtocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, ſince this is come to our knowledge, you ſhall doe well to write vnto vs of your † proſperity.

† *Gr. peace.*

23 Wee doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We doe command therefore [our Embaſſadours] to make report vnto you on this wiſe.

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight againſt him, with a greater hoſte then afore,

25 He remoued from Ieruſalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gaue them no reſpit ‖ to enter his countrey.

‖ *Or, to ſet foot in his countrey: or, to inuade his countrey.*

26 He ſent ſpies alſo vnto their tents, who came againe, and told him, that that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night ſeaſon.

27 Wherefore ſo ſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ionathan commanded his men to watch and to be in armes, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: Alſo he ſent forth ſentinels round about the hoſte.

28 But when the aduerſaries heard that Ionathan and his men were ready for battell, they feared and trembled in their hearts, and ‖ they kindled fires in their campe.

‖ *Ioſ. Antiq. lib. 13. they went away.*

29 Howbeit, Ionathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they ſaw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan purſued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and ſmote them, and tooke their ſpoiles.

† *Ioſ. Gr. Nabatheans, or Zabatheans*

32 And remouing thence, hee came to Damaſcus, and ſo paſſed thorow all the countrey.

33 Simon alſo went forth, and paſſed thorow the countrey vnto Aſcalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence he turned aſide to Ioppe, and wan it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliuer the hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore he ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, he conſulted with them about building ſtrong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the walls of Ieruſalem higher, and raiſing a great mount betweene the towre and the citie, for to ſeparate it from the citie, that ſo it might be alone, that men might neither ſell nor buy in it.

‖ *Or, according to the Roman reading, and he came neere to the wall of the brooke toward the Eaſt.*

37 Vpon this they came together, to build vp the city, ‖ foraſmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the Eaſt ſide was fallen downe, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

38 Simon

38 Simon also set vp Adida in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the King, that he might set the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit, he was afraid that Ionathan would not suffer him, and that hee would fight against him, wherefore he sought a way how to take Ionathan, that he might kill him. So he remooued and came to Bethsan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meete him with fourtie thousand men, chosen for the battell, and came to Bethsan.

42 Now when Tryphon saw that Ionathan came with so great a force, he durst not stretch his hand against him.

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to bee as obedient vnto him, as to himselfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and chuse a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with mee to Ptolemais, for I will giue it thee and the rest of the strong holds and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for mee, I will returne and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him did as hee bade him, and sent away his hoste, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himselfe hee retained but three thousand men, of whom hee † sent two thousand into Galilee, and one thousand went with him.

† Gr. left two thousand in Galilee.

48 Now assoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and tooke him, and all them that came with him, they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an hoste of footmen, and horsemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan and they that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another, and went close together prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewayled Ionathan and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid, wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them: For, said they, They haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memoriall from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captaine in his brother Ionathans rowme. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius, 40 and winneth Gaza, and the towre at Hierusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste to inuade the land of Iudea, and destroy it;

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortations, saying; Yee your selues know, what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue done for the lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels also, and troubles which we haue seene,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre from me, that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will auenge my nation and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs, of very malice.

7 Now assoone as the people heard these words, their spirit reuiued.

8 And they answered with a loud voyce, saying, Thou shalt be our leader in stead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandedst vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walles of Ierusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also hee sent Ionathan the sonne of Absolom, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remoued from Ptolemais with a great power to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in warde.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew, that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, hee sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas we haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that hee is owing vnto the Kings treasure,‖ concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

‖ Or, for the affaires, or officers that he had, for the necessary vses which he had.

16 Wherefore, now send an hundred talents of siluer, and two of his sonnes for hostages, that when he is at liberty he may not reuolt from vs, and we will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit hee perceiued that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent hee the money, and the children, lest peraduenture hee should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money, and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So hee sent them the children, and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Ionathan goe.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoste marched against him in euery place wheresoeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, sent messengers

messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that hee should haſten his comming vnto them by the wilderneſſe, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horſemen to come that night, but there fell a very great ſnow, by reaſon whereof hee came not: So he departed and came into the country of Galaad.

23 And when hee came neere to Baſcama, hee ſlew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then ſent Simon and tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the citie of his fathers.

26 And all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon alſo built a monument vpon the ſepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raiſed it aloft to the ſight, with hewen ſtone behinde and before.

28 Moreouer, hee ſet vp ſeuen Pyramides one againſt another, for his father and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in theſe hee made cunning deuices, about the which he ſet great pillars, and vpon the pillars hee made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour, ſhips carued, that they might be ſeene of all that ſaile on the Sea.

30 This is the ſepulchre which he made at Modin, and it ſtandeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young King Antiochus, and ſlew him,

32 And hee reigned in his ſtead, and crowned himſelfe King of Aſia, and brought a great calamitie vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the ſtrong holds in Iudea, and fenſed them about the high towres, and great walles, and gates, and barres, and laid vp victuals † therein.

†Gr. in the ſtrong hold.

34 Moreouer Simon choſe men, and ſent to King Demetrius, to the end he ſhould giue the land an immunity, becauſe † all that Tryphon did, was to ſpoile.

†Gr. all Tryphons doings were robberies.

35 Vnto whom King Demetrius anſwered and wrote after this maner.

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Prieſt, and friend of Kings, as alſo vnto the Elders and nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the ſcarlet robe which ye ſent vnto vs, we haue receiued, and we are ready to make a ſtedfaſt peace with you, yea and to write vnto our officers to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatſoeuer couenants wee haue made with you, ſhall ſtand, and the ſtrong holds which ye haue builded ſhall be your owne.

39 As for any ouerſight or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne-taxe alſo which yee owe vs, if there were any other tribute paid in Ieruſalem, it ſhall no more be paied.

40 And looke who are meet among you to be in our court, let them be inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Iſrael, in the hundred and ſeuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Iſrael began to write in their inſtruments, and contracts, in the firſt yeere of Simon the high Prieſt, the gouernour, and leader of the Iewes.

43 In thoſe dayes Simon camped againſt Gaza, and beſieged it round about; hee made alſo an engine of warre, and ſet it by the citie, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the Engine leapt into the citie, whereupon there was a great vproare in the citie.

45 Inſomuch as the people of the citie rent their clothes, and climbed vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, and cried with a loud voice, beſeeching Simon † to grant them peace.

†Gr. to giue them his right hand.

46 And they ſaid, Deale not with vs according to our wickedneſſe, but according to thy mercie.

47 So Simon was appeaſed towards them, and fought no more againſt them, but put them out of the citie, and cleanſed the houſes wherein the idoles were: and ſo entred into it, with ſongs, and thankeſgiuing.

48 Yea, hee put all vncleanneſſe out of it, and placed ſuch men there, as would keepe the Law, and made it ſtronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himſelfe.

49 They alſo of the towre in Ieruſalem were kept ſo ſtrait, that they could neither come forth, nor goe into the countrey, nor buy, nor ſell, wherefore they were in great diſtreſſe for want of victuals, and a great number of them periſhed through famine.

50 Then cryed they to Simon, beſeeching him || to bee at one with them, which thing hee granted them, and when hee had put them out from thence, hee cleanſed the towre from pollutions:

||Or, to make peace with them.

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the hundreth ſeuenty and one yeere, with thankeſgiuing, and branches of palme trees, and with harpes, and cymbals, and with viols and hymnes, and ſongs: becauſe there was deſtroyed a great enemy out of Iſrael.

52 Hee ordained alſo that that day ſhould bee kept euery yeere with gladneſſe. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple that was by the towre he made ſtronger then it was, and there hee dwelt himſelfe with his company.

53 And when Simon ſaw that Iohn his ſonne was a valiant man, he made him captaine of all the hoſtes, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the King of Perſia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his countrey. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his actes is ſet vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threeſcore and twelfth yeere, King Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight againſt Tryphon.

2 But when Arſaces the King of Perſia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he ſent one of his Princes to take him aliue.

3 Who went and ſmote the hoſte of Demetrius, and tooke him and brought him to Arſaces, by whom he was put in warde.

4 As

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he ſought the good of his Nation, in ſuch wiſe, as that euermore his authority and honour pleaſed them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) ſo in this, that he tooke Ioppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the Iles of the ſea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recouered the countrey.

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara and Bethſura, and the towre, out of the which hee tooke all vncleanneſſe, neither was there any that reſiſted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increaſe, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men ſate all in the ſtreetes, communing together of || good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

|| Or, the wealth of the land.

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and ſet in them all maner of munition, ſo that his honourable name was renowmed vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Iſrael reioyced with great ioy:

12 For * euery man ſate vnder his Vine, and his fig-tree, and there was none to fray them:

* 1. King. 4. 25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight againſt them: yea, the kings themſelues were ouerthrowen in thoſe dayes.

14 Moreouer, he ſtrengthened all thoſe of his people that were brought low: the Law he ſearched out, and euery contemner of the Law, and wicked perſon, he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplied the veſſels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as farre as Sparta, that Ionathan was dead, they were very ſorry.

17 But aſſoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Prieſt in his ſtead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of braſſe, to renew the friendſhip and league which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren.

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Ieruſalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians ſent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the citie, vnto Simon the high Prieſt, and the Elders and Prieſts, and reſidue of the people of the Iewes, our brethren, ſend greeting.

21 The Embaſſadours that were ſent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore we were glad of their comming.

22 And did regiſter the things that they ſpake, in the councell of the people in this maner: Numenius ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater ſonne of Iaſon, the Iewes Embaſſadours, came vnto vs, to renew the friendſhip they had with vs.

23 And it pleaſed the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copy of their embaſſage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore, wee haue written a copy thereof vnto Simon the high Prieſt.

24 After this, Simon ſent Numenius to Rome, with a great ſhield of gold of a thouſand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they ſaid, What thankes ſhall we giue to Simon and his ſonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the houſe of his father, haue eſtabliſhed Iſrael, and chaſed away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of braſſe, which they ſet vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threeſcore and twelfth yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the high Prieſt,

28 At || Saramel in the great Congregation of the Prieſts and people, and rulers of the nation, and Elders of the countrey, were theſe things notified vnto vs:

|| Or, Ieruſalem peradventure by corruption and tranſpoſition of letters, or as ſome thinke, the common hall, where they met to conſult of matters of eſtate.

29 Forſomuch as oftentimes there haue beene warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the Law, Simon the ſonne of Mattathias of the poſterity of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themſelues in ieopardie, and reſiſting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Ionathan hauing gathered his nation together, and been their high Prieſt, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purpoſed to inuade their countrey, that they might deſtroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon roſe vp, and fought for his nation, and ſpent much of his owne ſubſtance, and armed || the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages,

|| Or, the men of warre.

33 And fortified the cities of Iudea, together with Bethſura that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, where || the armour of the enemies had been before, but he ſet a gariſon of Iewes there.

|| Or, weapons.

34 Moreouer, he fortified Ioppe, which lyeth vpon the Sea, and || Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but hee placed Iewes there, and furniſhed them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

|| Or, Gaza.

35 The people therefore ſeeing the acts of Simon, and to what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe Prieſt, becauſe he had done all theſe things, and for the iuſtice and faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he ſought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things proſpered in his hands, ſo that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they alſo that were in the citie of Dauid in Ieruſalem, who had made themſelues a towre, out of which they iſſued, and polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt || in the holy places.

|| Or, vnto religion.

37 But hee placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the ſafetie of the countrey, and the citie, and raiſed vp the walls of Ieruſalem.

38 King Demetrius alſo confirmed him in the high Prieſthood, according to thoſe things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For

40 For he had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends, and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the Embassadous of Simon honourably:

41 Also that the Iewes and Priests were well pleased that Simon should be their gouernour, and high Priest for euer, vntill there should arise a faithfull Prophet.

42 Moreouer, that he should be their captaine, and should take charge of the Sanctuary, to set them ouer their works, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortresses, that (I say) he should take charge of the Sanctuary.

43 Besides this, that he should be obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the countrey should be made in his name, and that hee should be clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 Also that it should be lawfull for none of the people or Priests, to break any of these things, or to gainesay his words, or to gather an assembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whosoeuer should doe otherwise, or breake any of these things, he should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath been said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to be high Priest, and captaine, and gouernour of the Iewes, and Priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should bee put in tables of brasse, and that they should be set vp within the compasse of the Sanctuary in a conspicuous place.

49 Also that the copies thereof should be layd vp in the Treasury, to the end that Simon and his sonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus desireth leaue to passe thorow Iudea, and graunteth great honours to Simon and the Iewes. 16 The Romanes write to diuers kings and nations to fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon, 38 and sendeth some to annoy Iudea.

MOreouer, Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the king, sent letters from the Isles of the Sea, vnto Simon the Priest, and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus, to Simon the high Priest, and Prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting,

3 Forasmuch as certaine pestilent men haue vsurped the kingdome of our fathers, and our purpose is to challenge it againe, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forreine souldiers together, and prepared ships of warre,

4 My meaning also being to goe thorow the countrey, that I may bee auenged of them that haue destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee all the oblations which the Kings before mee granted thee, and whatsoeuer gifts besides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue also to coyne money for thy countrey with thine owne stampe.

7 And as concerning Ierusalem, and the Sanctuary, let them be free, and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepest in thine hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall be owing to the King, let it be forgiuen thee, from this time forth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when we haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy Temple with great honour, so that your honour shall be knowen throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threescore and fourteenth yeere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by King Antiochus, hee fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the Sea-side.

12 For he saw that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, hauing with him an hundred and twenty thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when hee had compassed the citie round about, and ioyned ships close to the towne on the Sea side, hee vexed the citie by land, and by Sea, neither suffered hee any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, and his company from Rome, hauing letters to the Kings and countreys, wherein were written these things.

16 Lucius Consul of the Romanes, vnto King Ptolomee, greeting.

17 The Iewes Embassadous our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendship and league, being sent from Simon the high Priest, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a shield of gold, of a thousand pound:

19 We thought it good therefore, to write vnto the Kings and countreys, that they should doe them no harme, nor fight against them, their cities, or countreys, nor yet ayde their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to vs, to receiue the shield of them.

21 If therefore there be any pestilent fellowes, that haue fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Priest, that he may punish them according to their owne Law.

22 The same thing wrote he likewise vnto Demetrius the King, and Attalus, to || Ariarthes, and Arsaces, || Or, Arabes.

23 And to all the countreys, and to || Sampsames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and || Phaseilis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Cortyna, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene. || Or, Sampsaces. || Or, Basilis.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high Priest.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Dora, the second day, † assaulting it continually, and making engines, by which meanes hee shut vp Tryphon, that he could neither goe out nor in. † Bringing his forces to it.

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand

sand chosen men to aid him: siluer also and gold, and much armour.

27 Nertheless, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which he had made with him afore, and became strange vnto him.

28 Furthermore, he sent vnto him Athenobius one of his friends to commune with him, and say: You withhold Ioppe and Gazara, with the towre that is in Ierusalem, which are cities of my Realme.

29 The borders thereof ye haue wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliuer the cities which yee haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof yee haue gotten dominion || without the borders of Iudea.

31 Or else giue me for them fiue hundred talents of siluer, and for the harme that you haue done, and the tributes of the cities, other fiue hundred talents: if not, we will come and || fight against you.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ierusalem, and when he saw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold and siluer plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and told him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

34 Wherefore we hauing opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demaundest Ioppe and Gazara, albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report vnto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seene: whereupon the King was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ship vnto Orthosias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captaine of the Sea coast, and gaue him an hoste of footmen and horsemen,

39 And commanded him to remoue his hoste toward Iudea: also he commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to warre against the people, but as for the king [himselfe] he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built vp Cedron, hee set horsemen there, and an hoste [of footmen] to the end that issuing out, they might make out-roads vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the King had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Iudas and Iohn preuaile against the forces sent by Antiochus, 11 The captaine of Iericho inuiteth Simon and two of his sonnes into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them. 19 Iohn is sought for, 22 and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sons, Iudas and Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and things haue prospered so well in our hands, that we haue deliuered Israel often times.

3 But now I am old, and ye [by Gods mercy] are of sufficient age: Be ye instead of me, and my brother, and goe fight for our nation, and the helpe from heauen be, with you.

4 So he chose out of the countrey twentie thousand men of warre with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold, a mighty great hoste both of footmen, and horsemen, came against them: Howbeit there was a water brooke betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched ouer against them, and when he saw that the people were afraid to goe ouer the water brooke, he went first ouer himselfe, and then the men seeing him, passed through after him.

7 [That done] he diuided his men, and set the horsemen in the midst of the footmen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoste were put to flight, so that many of them were slaine, and the remnant gate them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: but Iohn still followed after them, vntill hee came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 || So they fled euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: So that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward hee returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Iericho was Ptolomeus the sonne of Abubus made captaine, and he had abundance of siluer and gold.

12 For he was the hie Priests sonne in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, hee thought to get the countrey to himselfe, and thereupon consulted deceitfully against Simon and his sonnes, to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the Cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time hee came downe himselfe to Iericho with his sonnes, Mattathias and Iudas, in the hundreth threescore and seuenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the sonne of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had drunke largely, Ptolome and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banquetting place, and slew him and his two sonnes, and certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing, he committed a great treachery, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolome wrote these things, and

|| Or, except the borders, &c.

|| Or, subdue you in fight.

|| Or, which when he had set fire, they fled vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, and there were slaine, &c.

ſent to the King, that hee ſhould ſend him an hoſte to aide him, and hee would deliuer him the countrey and cities,

19 He ſent others alſo to Gazara to kill Iohn, and vnto the † tribunes hee ſent letters to come vnto him, that hee might giue them ſiluer, and gold, and rewards.

†Greek captaines of thousands.

20 And others hee ſent to take Ieruſalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had run afore to Gazara, and told Iohn that his father and brethren were ſlaine, and [quoth he] Ptolome hath ſent to ſlay thee alſo.

22 Hereof when hee heard, hee was ſore aſtoniſhed: So hee laid hands on them that were come to deſtroy him, and ſlew them, for hee knew that they ſought to make him away.

23 As concerning the reſt of the actes of Iohn, and his warres and worthy deeds which hee did, and the building of the walles which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, theſe are written in the Chronicles of his Prieſthood, from the time he was made high Prieſt after his father.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF the MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

1 A letter of the Iewes from Ieruſalem to them of Egypt to thanke God for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hid in the pit. 24 The prayer of Neemias.

THe brethren the Iewes that bee at Ieruſalem, and in the land of Iudea, wiſh vnto the brethren the Iewes that are throughout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God bee gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that hee made with Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, his faithfull ſeruants:

3 And giue you all an heart to ſerue him, and to doe his will with a good courage, and a willing minde:

4 And open your hearts in his Law and Commandements, and ſend you peace:

5 And heare your prayers, and be at one with you, and neuer forſake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threeſcore and ninth yeere, we the Iewes wrote vnto you, in the extremitie of trouble that came vpon vs in thoſe yeeres, from the time that Iaſon and his company reuolted from the holy land, and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and ſhed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered alſo ſacrifices, and fine flowre, and lighted the lampes, and ſet forth the loaues.

*Leuit.23. 34.

9 And now ſee that ye keepe the feaſt of *Tabernacles in the moneth Caſleu.

10 In the hundreth foureſcore and eight yeere, the people that were at Ieruſalem, and in Iudea, and the counſell, and Iudas, ſent greeting and health vnto Ariſtobulus, King Ptolomeus maſter, who was of the ſtocke of the anointed Prieſts, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Inſomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as hauing been in battell againſt a King.

12 For he caſt them out that fought within the holy City.

13 For when the leader was come into Perſia, and the army with him that ſeemed inuincible, they were ſlaine in the Temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas prieſts.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the prieſts of Nanea had ſet foorth, and he was entred with a ſmall company into the compaſſe of the temple, they ſhut the temple aſſoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuy doore of the roofe, they threw ſtones like thunderbolts, and ſtroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, ſmote off their heads, and caſt them to thoſe that were without.

17 Bleſſed be our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas we are now purpoſed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth *Caſleu, we thought it neceſſary to certifie you thereof, that ye alſo might keepe it, as the [feaſt] of the Tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Neemias offered ſacrifice, after that he had builded the Temple, and the Altar.

*Leuit.23. num.29.

19 For when our fathers were led into Perſia, the Prieſts that were then deuout, tooke the fire off the Altar priuily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it ſure, ſo that the place was vnknowne to all men.

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleaſed God, Neemias being ſent from the king of Perſia, did ſend of the poſterity of thoſe Prieſts that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs they found no fire, but thicke water,

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the ſacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the Prieſts to ſprinkle the wood, and the things laid thereupon, with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne ſhone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, ſo that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Prieſts made a prayer whileſt the ſacrifice was conſuming [I ſay] both the Prieſts, and

and all the reſt; Ionathan beginning, and the reſt anſwering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner; O Lord, Lord God, Creatour of all things, who art fearefull, and ſtrong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely and gracious King,

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely iuſt, Almighty and euerlaſting, thou that deliuereſt Iſrael from all trouble; and didſt chooſe the fathers, and ſanctifie them:

26 Receiue the ſacrifice for thy whole people Iſrael, and preſerue thine owne portion, and ſanctifie it.

27 Gather thoſe together that are ſcattered from vs, deliuer them that ſerue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are deſpiſed and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Puniſh them that oppreſſe vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moſes hath ſpoken.

30 And the Prieſts ſung Pſalmes of thankeſgiuing.

31 Now when the ſacrifice was conſumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left to be powred on the great ſtones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was conſumed by the light that ſhined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was told the King of Perſia, that in the place, where the Prieſtes that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that || Neemias had purified the ſacrifices therewith.

34 Then the king incloſing the place, made it holy after he had tried the matter.

35 And the king tooke many gifts, and beſtowed thereof on thoſe whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to ſay as a cleanſing: but many men call it Nephi.

|| Or, Neemias his company.

CHAP. II.

1 What Ieremie the Prophet did. 5 How hee hid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar. 13 What Neemias, and Iudas wrote. 20 What Iaſon wrote in fiue bookes, 25 and how thoſe were abridged by the Authour of this booke.

IT is alſo found in the records, that Ieremie the Prophet, commanded them that were caried away, to take of the fire as it hath beene ſignified,

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the Law, charged them not to forget the Commandements of the Lord, and that they ſhould not erre in their minds, when they ſee images of ſiluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other ſuch ſpeeches exhorted hee them, that the Law ſhould not depart from their hearts.

4 It was alſo contained in the ſame writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle, and the Arke to goe with him, as hee went foorth into the mountaine, where Moyſes climed vp, and ſaw the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremie came thither, he found an hollow caue wherein hee laid the Tabernacle, and the Arke, and the Altar of incenſe, and ſo ſtopped the doore.

6 And ſome of thoſe that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not finde it.

7 Which when Ieremy perceiued, he blamed them, ſaying, As for that place, it ſhall be vnkowen vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then ſhall the Lord ſhew them theſe things, and the glory of the Lord ſhall appeare, and the cloud alſo as it was ſhewed vnder Moyſes, and as when Solomon deſired that the place might bee honourably ſanctified.

9 It was alſo declared that he being wiſe, offered the ſacrifice of dedication, and of the finiſhing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moyſes prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the ſacrifices: euen ſo prayed Solomon alſo, and the fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moyſes ſaid, becauſe the ſinne offering was not to be eaten, it was conſumed.

12 So Solomon kept thoſe eight dayes.

13 The ſame things alſo were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how hee founding a library, gathered together the acts of the kings, and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epiſtles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner alſo, Iudas gathered together all thoſe things that were loſt, by reaſon of the warre we had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if yee haue need thereof, ſend ſome to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and yee ſhall doe well if yee keepe the ſame dayes.

17 † Wee hope alſo that the God that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the prieſthood, and the Sanctuary,

18 As hee promiſed in the Law, will ſhortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen into the holy place: for hee hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the Altar,

20 And the warres againſt Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his ſonne,

21 And the manifeſt ſignes that came from heauen, vnto thoſe that behaued themſelues manfully to their honour for Iudaiſme: ſo that being but a few, they ouercame the whole countrey, and chaſed barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered againe the Temple renowned all the world ouer, and freed the City, and vpheld the Lawes, which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All theſe things (I ſay) being declared by Iaſon of Cyrene in fiue bookes, wee will aſſay to abridge in one volumne.

24 For conſidering the infinite number, and the difficulty, which they finde that deſire to looke into the narrations of the ſtory, for the varietie of the matter,

25 We haue beene carefull, that they that will read might haue delight, and that they that are

† *Greek, now God is it that ſaued all his people, and rendred the heritage, & the kingdome, and the Prieſthood, & the Sanctuary, as hee promiſed in the Law. For we hope in God that hee will ſhortly, &c.*

desirous to commit to memory, might haue ease, and that all, into whose hands it comes might haue profit.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging, it was not easie, but a matter of sweat, and watching.

27 Euen as it is no ease vnto him, that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet || for the pleasuring of many wee will vndertake gladly this great paines:

28 Leauing to the authour the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master builder of a new house, must care for the whole building: but hee that vndertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen so I thinke it is with vs.

30 To stand vpon euery point, and goe ouer things at large, and to bee curious in particulars, belongeth to the first author of the story.

31 But to vse breuity, and auoid much labouring of the worke, is to bee granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the story; onely adding thus much to that which hath beene said, That it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story it selfe.

|| Or, to deserue well of many.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the honour done to the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles.* 4 *Simon vttereth what treasures are in the Temple.* 7 *Heliodorus is sent to take them away.* 24 *Hee is stricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.*

NOw when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the Lawes were kept very well, because of the godlinesse of Onias the high Priest, and his hatred of wickednesse,

2 It came to passe that euen the kings themselues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their best gifts;

3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his owne reuenues, bare all the costs belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Priest about disorder in the citie.

5 And when he could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the sonne of Thraseas, who then was gouernour of Coelosyria, and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treasurie in Ierusalem was full of infinite summes of money, so that the multitude of their riches which did not pertaine to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had shewed him of the money, whereof hee was told, the king chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandement, to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney, vnder a colour of visiting the cities of Coelosyria, and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Ierusalem, and had beene courteously receiued of the high Priest of the citie, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore hee came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high Priest told him that there was such money layde vp for the relieue of widowes and fatherlesse children,

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus, sonne of Tobias, a man of great dignitie, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the sum whereof in all was foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of gold,

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrong should be done vnto them, that had committed it to the holinesse of the place, and to the maiestie and inuiolable sanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus, because of the kings commandement giuen him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the kings treasurie.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entred in to order this matter, wherefore, there was no small agonie throughout the whole citie.

15 But the Priests prostrating themselues before the Altar in their Priests vestments, called vntoheauen vpon him that made a Law concerning things giuen to be kept, that they should safely be preserued for such as had committed them to bee kept.

16 Then who so had looked the high Priest in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changiug of his colour, declared the inward agony of his mind:

17 For the man was so compassed with feare, and horror of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ranne flocking out of their houses || to the generall Supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

|| Or, to make general supplication.

19 And the women girt with sackecloth vnder their breasts, abounded in the streets, and the virgins that were kept in, ranne some to the gates, and some to the walles, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their hands towards heauen, made supplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to see the falling downe of the multitude of all sorts, and the † feare of the high Priest, beeing in such an agonie.

† Gr expectation.

22 They then called vpon the Almighty Lord, to keepe the things committed of trust, safe and surefor those that had committed them.

23 Neuertheless Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there present himselfe with his guard about the treasury, the || Lord of spirits, and the Prince of all power caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him, were astonished at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraide.

|| Or, Lord of our fathers.

25 For there appeared vnto them a horse, with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and he ran fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his foore-feete, and it seemed that hee that sate vpon the horse, had complete harnesse of gold.

26 Moreouer, two other young men appeared before

before him, notable in ſtrength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparell, who ſtood by him on either ſide, and ſcourged him continually, and gaue him many ſore ſtripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell ſuddenly vnto the ground, and was compaſſed with great darkeneſſe: but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine and with all his guard into the ſaid treaſurie, they caried out not being vnable to helpe himſelfe with his weapons: and manifeſtly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For he by the hand of God was caſt down, and lay ſpeechleſſe without all hope of life.

30 But they praiſed the Lord that had miraculouſly honoured his owne place: for the temple which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladneſſe.

31 Then ſtraightways certaine of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias that he would call vpon the moſt High to grant him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghoſt.

32 So the high Prieſt ſuſpecting leſt the king ſhould miſ-conceiue that ſome treacherie had beene done to Heliodorus, by the Iewes, offered a ſacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Prieſt was making an attonement, the ſame young men, in the ſame clothing, appeared and ſtood beſide Heliodorus, ſaying, Giue Onias the high Prieſt great thankes, inſomuch as for his ſake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And ſeeing that thou haſt beene ſcourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had ſpoken theſe wordes, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offered ſacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had ſaued his life, and ſaluted Onias, returned with his hoſte to the king.

36 Then teſtified he to all men, the workes of the great God, which he had ſeene with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might bee a fit man to bee ſent yet once againe to Ieruſalem, he ſaid,

38 If thou haſt any enemy or traitour, ſend him thither, and thou ſhalt receiue him well ſcourged, if he eſcape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an eſpeciall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and deſtroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treaſury, fell out on this ſort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon ſlandereth Onias. 7 Iaſon by corrupting the king obteineth the office of the high Prieſt. 24 Menelaus getteth the ſame from Iaſon by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traiterouſly murthereth Onias. 36 The king being informed thereof, cauſeth Andronicus to bee put to death. 39 The wickedneſſe of Lyſimachus, by the inſtigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom wee ſpake afore) hauing beene a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, ſlandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of theſe euils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitor, that had deſerued well of the citie, and tendred his own nation, and was ſo zealous of the lawes.

3 But when their hatred went ſo farre, that by one of Simons faction, murthers were committed,

4 Onias ſeeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the Gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice, did rage, and increaſe Simons malice,

5 He went to the King, not to be an accuſer of his countreymen, but ſeeking the good of all, both publike and priuate.

6 For he ſaw that it was impoſſible, that the ſtate ſhould continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnleſſe the King did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iaſon the brother of Onias laboured vnder hand to be high Prieſt,

8 Promiſing vnto the King by interceſſion, three hundred and threeſcore talents of ſiluer, and of another reuenew, eighty talents:

9 Beſides this, he promiſed to aſſigne an hundred and fifty more, if he might haue licence to ſet him vp a place for exerciſe, and for the training vp of youth in the faſhions of the heathen, and to write them of Ieruſalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the King had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he foorthwith brought his ownenation to the Greekiſh faſhion.

11 And the royall priuiledges granted of ſpeciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meanes of Iohn the father of Eupolemus, who went Embaſſadour to Rome for amitie and ayd, he tooke away, and putting downe the gouernements which were according to the Law, he brought vp new cuſtomes againſt the Law.

12 For he built gladly a place of exerciſe vnder the towre it ſelfe, & brought the chiefe yong men vnder his ſubiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now ſuch was the height of Greeke faſhions, and increaſe of heatheniſh manners, through the exceeding prophaneneſſe of Iaſon that vngodly wretch, and not high Prieſt:

14 That the Prieſts had no courage to ſerue any more at the Altar, but deſpiſing the Temple, and neglecting the ſacrifices, haſtened to be partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exerciſe, after the game of || Diſcus called them foorth.

15 Not ſetting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians beſt of all.

16 By reaſon whereof ſore calamity came vpon them: for they had them to bee their enemies and auengers, whoſe cuſtome they followed earneſtly, and vnto whom they deſired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly againſt the Lawes of God, but the time following ſhall declare theſe things.

18 Now when the game that was vſed euery fift yeere was kept at Tyrus, the King being preſent,

19 This vngracious Iaſon ſent † ſpeciall meſ-

|| *Or, the Diſcus which was a ſtone with a hole in the midſt.*

† *Gr. who were religious Embaſſadors.*

ſengers from Ieruſalem, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred drachmes of ſiluer to the ſacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof thought fit not to beſtow vpon the ſacrifice, becauſe it was not conuenient, but to be reſerued for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the ſender, was appointed to Hercules ſacrifice, but becauſe of the bearers thereof, it was employed to the making of gallies.

21 Now when Apollonius the ſonne of Manaſtheus was ſent vnto Egypt, for the || *coronation* of king Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderſtanding him not to be well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne ſafetie: whereupon hee came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ieruſalem.

|| *Or, enthronizing.*

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iaſon, and of the citie, and was brought in with torchlight, and with great ſhoutings: and ſo afterward went with his hoſte vnto Pheince.

23 Three yeeres afterward, Iaſon ſent Menelaus the foreſaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the king, and to put him in minde of certaine neceſſary matters.

24 But hee beeing brought to the preſence of the king, when he had magnified him for the glorious appearance of his power got the Prieſthood to himſelfe, offering more then Iaſon by three hundred talents of ſiluer.

25 So he came with the kings Mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high Prieſthood, but hauing the furie of a cruell tyrant, and the rage of a ſauage beaſt.

26 Then Iaſon, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principalitie: but as for the money that hee had promiſed vnto the king, hee tooke no good order for it, albeit Soſtratus the ruler of the caſtle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the cuſtomes. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lyſimachus in his ſtead in the Prieſthood, and Soſtratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While thoſe things were in doing, they of Tharſus and Mallos made inſurrection, becauſe they were giuen to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haſte to appeaſe matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authoritie, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus ſuppoſing that hee had gotten a conuenient time, ſtole certaine veſſels of gold, out of the Temple, and gaue ſome of them to Andronicus, and ſome hee ſold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a ſuretie, he reprooued him, and withdrew himſelfe into a Sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perſwaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceite, gaue him his right hand with oathes, and though hee were ſuſpected (by him) yet perſwaded he him to come forth of the Sanctuary: whom forthwith he ſhut vp without regard of Iuſtice.

35 For the which cauſe, not onely the Iewes, but many alſo of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniuſt murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the city, and certaine of the Greekes, that abhorred the fact alſo, complained becauſe Onias was ſlaine without cauſe.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily ſorry, and mooued to pity, and wept becauſe of the ſober and modeſt behauiour of him that was dead:

38 And being kindled with anger, foorthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole city vnto that very place, where he had committed impiety againſt Onias, there ſlew he the curſed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his puniſhment, as he had deſerued.

39 Now when many ſacriledges had been committed in the city by Lyſimachus, with the conſent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was ſpread abroad, the multitude gathered themſelues together againſt Lyſimachus, many veſſels of gold being already caried away:

40 Whereupon the common people riſing, and being filled with rage, Lyſimachus armed about three thouſand men, and began firſt to offer violence on || Auranus, being the leader, a man farre gone in yeeres, and no leſſe in folly.

|| *Or, Tiranus.*

41 They then ſeeing the attempt of Lyſimachus, ſome of them caught ſtones, ſome clubs, others taking handfuls of duſt, that was next at hand, caſt them altogether vpon Lyſimachus, and thoſe that ſet vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and ſome they ſtroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Churchrobber himſelfe, him they killed beſides the treaſury.

43 Of theſe matters therefore there was an accuſation laid againſt Menelaus.

44 Now when the King came to Tyrus, three men that were ſent from the Senate, pleaded the cauſe before him.

45 But Menelaus being now conuicted, promiſed Ptolomee the ſonne of Dorymenes, to giue him much money, if he would pacifie the king towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the king aſide into a certaine gallery, as it were to take the ayre, brought him to be of another mind;

47 Inſomuch that he diſcharged Menelaus from the accuſations, who notwithſtanding was cauſe of all the miſchiefe: and thoſe poore men, who if they had told their cauſe, yea, before the Scythians, ſhould haue beene iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the city, and for the people, and for the holy veſſels, did ſoone ſuffer vniuſt puniſhment.

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus mooued with hatred of that wicked deed, cauſed them to be honourably buried.

50 And ſo through the couetouſneſſe of them that were in power, Menelaus remained ſtill in authority.

authority, increasing in malice, and being a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

2 Of the signes and tokens seene in Ierusalem. 6 Of the end and wickednesse of Iason. 11 The pursuit of Antiochus against the Iewes. 15 The spoiling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernesse.

ABout the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt.

2 And then it happened, that through all the citie, for the space almost of fourty dayes, there were seene horsemen running in the ayre, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of souldiers,

3 And troopes of horsemen in aray, encountring, and running one against another with shaking of shields, and multitude of || pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harnesse of all sorts.

|| Or, staues.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had beene dead, Iason tooke at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault vpon the city, and they that were vpon the walles, being put backe, and the citie at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle:

6 But Iason slew his owne citizens without mercy, (not considering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would bee a most vnhappie day for him: but thinking *they had beene his enemies*, and not his countreymen, whom hee conquered.)

7 Howbeit, for all this hee obtained not the principalitie, but at the last receiued shame for the reward of his treason, and fled againe into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an vnhappy returne, being accused before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from citie to citie, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open || enemie of his countrey, and countrey men, hee was cast out into Egypt.

|| Or, executioner.

9 Thus he that had driuen many out of their countrey, perished in a strange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to find succour by reason of his kinred.

10 And he that had cast out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, hee thought that Iudea had reuolted, whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious mind, he tooke the city by force of armes,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of yong and olde, making away of men, women, and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, foure score thousand, whereof fourty thousand were slaine in the conflict; and no fewer sold, then slaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to goe into the most holy Temple of all the world: Menelaus a traitour to the Lawes, and to his owne countrey, being his guide.

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands; and with prophane hands, pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other kings, to the augmentation and glory and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And so haughty was Antiochus in mind, that hee considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man as soone as hee had come, had forthwith beene scourged, and put backe from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to view the treasury.

19 Neuertheless, God did not choose the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the aduersities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almightie, so againe the great Lord being reconciled, it was set vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had carried out of the Temple, a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the sea passable by foot: such was the haughtinesse of his minde.

22 And he left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Ierusalem, Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then hee that set him there:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus; and besides, Menelaus, who worse then all the rest, bare an heauie hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious mind against his countrey men the Iewes.

24 He sent also that detestable ringleader Apollonius, with an armie of two and twentie thousand, commanding him to slay all those that were in their best age, and to sell the women and the yonger sort:

25 Who comming to Ierusalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, he commanded his men to arme themselues.

26 And so he slew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running through the citie with weapons, slew great multitudes.

27 But Iudas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and liued in the mountaines after the manner of beasts, with his company, who fed on herbes continually, lest they should bee partakers of the pollution.

† Or. who was the tenth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Cruelty vpon the people and the women. 12 An exhortation to beare affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.

NOt long after this, the king sent an olde man of || Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from

|| Antioch: the Latine interpreters.

from the lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the lawes of God:

2 And to pollute also the Temple in Ierusalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olimpius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of strangers, as they ‖ did desire that dwelt in the place.

‖ *Out of Ios. lib. 12. c. 7. or, as they were.*

3 The comming in of this mischiefe was sore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reuelling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, and besides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar also was filled with prophane things, which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath dayes, or ancient feasts, or to professe himselfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter constraint to eat of the sacrifices; and when the feast of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to goe in procession to Bacchus, carrying Iuie.

8 Moreouer, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the suggestion of Ptolomee, against the Iewes, that they should obserue the same fashions, and be partakers of their sacrifices.

† *Gr. Grecians.*

9 And whoso would not conforme themselues to the maners of the Gentiles, should be put to death: then might a man haue seene the present misery.

10 For there were two women brought who had circumcised their children, whom when they had openly led round about the citie, the babes hanging at their brests, they cast them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had run together into caues neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day secretly, being discouered to Philip, were all burnt together, because they made a conscience to helpe themselues, for the honour of the most sacred day.

12 Now I beseech those that reade this booke, that they bee not discouraged for these calamities, but that they iudge those punishments, not to bee for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodnesse, when wicked doers are not suffered any long time, but forthwith punished.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to punish, till they bee come to the fulnesse of their sinnes, so dealeth hee with vs,

15 Lest that being come to the height of sinne, afterwards he should take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore hee neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though he punish with aduersitie, yet doth he neuer forsake his people.

17 But let this that wee haue spoken bee for a warning vnto vs: and now will wee come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth and to eate swines flesh.

19 But hee, chusing rather to die gloriously, then to liue stained with such an abomination, spit it foorth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behooued them to come, that are resolute to stand out against such things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be tasted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feast, for the olde acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aside, besought him to bring flesh of his owne prouision, such as was lawfull for him to vse, and make as if he did eate of the flesh, taken from the sacrifice commanded by the king,

22 That in so doing he might be deliuered from death, and for the olde friendship with them, find fauour.

23 But he began to consider discreetly, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto hee was come, and his most honest education from a childe, or rather the holy Law made, and giuen by God: therefore he answered accordingly, and willed them straightwayes to send him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, said he, in any wise to dissemble, whereby many yong persons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourescore yeeres old and ten, were now gone to a strange religion,

25 And so they through mine hypocrisie, and desire to liue a little time, and a moment longer, should be deceiued by me, and I get a staine to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the present time I should be deliuered from the punishment of men: yet should I not escape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will shew my selfe such an one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to such as bee yong, to die willingly and couragiously, for the honourable and holy Lawes: and when hee had said these words, immediatly he went to the torment.

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, because the foresaid speeches proceeded as they thought, from a ‖ desperate minde.

‖ *Or, madnes or pride.*

30 But when he was ready to die with stripes, he groned, and said, It is manifest vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue beene deliuered from death, I [now] endure sore paines in body, by being beaten: but in soule am well content to suffer these things, because I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue, not only vnto yong men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancie and cruell death of seuen brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eate swines flesh at the kings commandement.

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the King against the law to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips.

2 But one of them that spake first said thus: What

What wouldeſt thou aske or learne of vs? we are ready to die, rather then to tranſgreſſe the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commanded pannes and cauldrons to be made hote.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that ſpake firſt, and to cut off the vtmoſt parts of his body, the reſt of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, and to be fried in the pan: and as the vapour of the pan was for a good ſpace diſperſed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, ſaying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in *Deu.32.36 trueth hath comfort in vs, as * Moyſes in his ſong, which witneſſed to their faces declared, ſaying, And he ſhall be comforted in his ſeruants.

7 So when the firſt was dead after this maner, they brought the ſecond to make him a mocking ſtocke: and when they had pulled off the skinne of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be puniſhed thorowout euery member of thy body?

8 But he anſwered in his owne language, and ſaid, No. Wherefore he alſo receiued the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when he was at the laſt gaſpe, he ſaid, Thou like a fury takeſt vs out of this preſent life, but the King of the world ſhall raiſe vs vp, who haue died for his Lawes, vnto euerlaſting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking ſtocke, and when he was required, he put out his tongue, and that right ſoone, holding foorth his hands manfully,

11 And ſaid couragiouſly, Theſe I had from heauen, and for his Lawes I deſpiſe them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Inſomuch that the King, and they that were with him marueiled at the yong mans courage, for that he nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead alſo, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, he ſaid thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raiſed vp againe by him: as for thee thou ſhalt haue no reſurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift alſo, and mangled him.

16 Then looked hee vnto the king and ſaid, Thou haſt power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doeſt what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forſaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy ſeed.

18 After him alſo they brought the ſixt, who being ready to die, ſaid, Bee not deceiued without cauſe: for we ſuffer theſe things for our ſelues, hauing ſinned againſt our God. Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou that takeſt in hand to ſtriue againſt God, that thou ſhalt eſcape vnpuniſhed.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memorie: for when ſhee ſaw her ſeuen ſonnes ſlaine within the ſpace of one day, ſhee bare it with a good courage, becauſe of the hope that ſhee had in the Lord.

21 Yea ſhe exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with couragious ſpirits, and ſtirring vp her womaniſh thoughts, with a manly ſtomacke, ſhe ſaid vnto them,

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath, nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtleſſe the Creatour of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will alſo of his owne mercie giue you breath, and life againe, as you now regard not your owne ſelues for his Lawes ſake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himſelfe deſpiſed, and ſuſpecting it to be a reprochfull ſpeech, whiles the yongeſt was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but alſo aſſured him with oathes, that he would make him both a rich, and a happie man, if he would turne from the lawes of his fathers, and that alſo hee would take him for his friend, and truſt him with affaires.

25 But when the young man would in no caſe hearken vnto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that ſhe would counſell the young man to ſaue his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, ſhe promiſed him that ſhe would counſell her ſonne.

27 But ſhe bowing her ſelfe toward him, laughing the cruell tyrant to ſcorne, ſpake in her country language on this manner; O my ſonne, haue pitie vpon me that bare thee nine months in my wombe, and gaue thee ſucke three yeeres, and nouriſhed thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beſeech thee, my ſonne, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and conſider that God made them of things that were not, and ſo was mankind made likewiſe;

29 Feare not this tormentor, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles ſhee was yet ſpeaking theſe words, the yong man ſaid, Whom waite ye for? I will not obey the kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the law that was giuen vnto our fathers, by Moyſes.

31 And thou that haſt beene the authour of all miſchiefe againſt the Hebrewes, ſhalt not eſcape the hands of God.

32 For we ſuffer becauſe of our ſinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angry with vs a little while for our chaſtening and correction, yet ſhall he be at one againe with his ſeruants.

34 But thou, O godleſſe man, and of all other moſt wicked, be not lifted vp without a cauſe, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand againſt the ſeruants of God:

35 For thou haſt not yet eſcaped the iudgement of Almighty God, who ſeeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now haue ſuffered a ſhort paine, are dead vnder Gods couenant of euerlaſting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, ſhalt receiue iuſt puniſhment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body, and life, for the Lawes of our fathers, beſeeching God

God that he would ſpeedily be mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayeſt confeſſe, that he alone is God;

38 And that in me and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is iuſtly brought vpon all our nation, may ceaſe.

39 Then the King being in a rage, handled him worſe then all the reſt, and tooke it grieuouſly that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole truſt in the Lord.

41 Laſt of all after the ſonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to haue ſpoken concerning the idolatrous feaſts, and the extreame tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Iudas gathereth an hoſte.* 9 *Nicanor is ſent againſt him: who preſumeth to make much money of his priſoners.* 16 *Iudas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight,* 28 *and diuideth the ſpoiles.* 30 *Other enemies are alſo defeated,* 35 *And Nicanor fleeth with griefe to Antioch.*

THen Iudas Maccabeus and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinsfolkes together, and tooke vnto them all ſuch as continued in the Iewes religion, and aſſembled about ſixe thouſand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that hee would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and alſo pitie the Temple, prophaned of vngodly men,

3 And that he would haue compaſſion vpon the citie ſore defaced, and ready to be made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cried vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked ſlaughter of harmeleſſe infants, and the blaſphemies committed againſt his Name, and that hee would ſhew his hatred againſt the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his companie about him, he could not be withſtood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the moſt commodious places, and ouercame and put to flight no ſmall number of his enemies.

7 But ſpecially tooke he aduantage of the night for ſuch priuie attempts, inſomuch that the bruit of his manlineſſe was ſpread euery where.

8 So when Philip ſaw that this man encreaſed by little and little, and that things proſpered with him ſtill more and more, hee wrote vnto Ptolomeus, the gouernour of Cœloſyria and Phenice, to yeeld more aide to the kings affaires.

9 Then foorthwith chuſing Nicanor the ſonne of Patroclus, one of his ſpeciall friends, hee ſent him with no fewer then twenty thouſand of all nations vnder him, to root out the whole generation of the Iewes, and with him he ioyned alſo Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make ſo much money of the captiue Iewes, as ſhould defray the tribute of two thouſand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediately he ſent to the cities vpon the ſea coaſt, proclaiming a ſale of the captiue Iewes, and promiſing that they ſhould haue foureſcore and ten bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, and hee had imparted vnto thoſe that were with him, that the armie was at hand,

13 They that were fearefull, and diſtruſted the iuſtice of God, fled, and conueyed themſelues away.

14 Others ſold all that they had left, and withall beſought the Lord to deliuer them, being ſold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne ſakes, yet for the couenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names ſake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together, vnto the number of ſixe thouſand, and exhorted them not to bee ſtricken with terrour of the enemie, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen who came wrongfully againſt them, but to fight manfully:

17 And to ſet before their eyes, the iniurie that they had vniuſtly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the citie, whereof they made a mockery, and alſo the taking away of the gouernment of their forefathers:

18 For they, ſaid he, truſt in their weapons and boldneſſe, but our confidence is in the Almightie God, who at a becke can caſt downe both them that come againſt vs, and alſo all the world.

19 Moreouer, hee recounted vnto them what helpes their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred foureſcore and fiue thouſand periſhed.

20 And hee told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thouſand in all to the buſineſſe, with foure thouſand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thouſand deſtroyed an hundred an twenty thouſand, becauſe of the helpe that they had from heauen, and ſo receiued a great bootie.

21 Thus when hee had made them bold with theſe words, and ready to die for the Lawes and the country, he diuided his armie into foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himſelfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, and Ioſeph, and Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Alſo (he appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy booke: and when he had giuen them this watchword, The helpe of God; himſelfe leading the firſt band, he ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almighty, they ſlew aboue nine thouſand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the moſt part of Nicanors hoſte, and ſo put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and purſued them farre: but lacking time they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer purſue them.

27 So when they had gathered their || armour together

|| *That is, the enemies armour.*

together, and spoiled their enemies, they occupied themselues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praise and thankes to the Lord, who had preserued them vnto that day which was the beginning of mercy, distilling vpon them.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the spoiles to the || maimed, and the widowes, and the orphanes, the residue they diuided among themselues and their seruants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the mercifull Lord to bee reconciled with his seruants for euer.

30 Moreouer, of those that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought against them, they slew aboue twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong holds, and diuided amongst themselues many spoiles more, and made the || maimed orphanes, widowes, yea, and the aged also, equall in spoiles with themselues.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the spoiles they brought to Ierusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the feast for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Calisthenes that had set fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a little house, and so he receiued a reward meet for his wickednesse.

34 As for that most vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Iewes.

35 Hee was through the helpe of the Lord brought downe by them, of whom he made least account, and putting off his glorious apparell, and discharging his companie, hee came like a fugitiue seruant through the mid-land vnto Antioch, hauing very great dishonour, for that his hoste was destroyed.

36 Thus he that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes their tribute, by meanes of the captiues in Ierusalem, told abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therfore they could not be hurt, because they followed the lawes that he gaue them.

|| Or, lamed with torture.

|| Or, lamed.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Antiochus is chased from Persepolis.* 5 *Hee is stricken with a sore disease,* 14 *and promiseth to become a Iew.* 28 *He dieth miserably.*

ABout that time came Antiochus with || dishonour out of the countrey of Persia.

|| Or, disorderly.

2 For hee had entred the city called Persepolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the city, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselues with their weapons, put them to flight, and so it happened, that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when hee came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, hee thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the disgrace done vnto him by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded hee his chariot-man to driue without ceasing, and to dispatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For hee had spoken proudly in this sort, that hee would come to Ierusalem, and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord Almightie, the God of Israel, smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague: for assoone as hee had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels that was remediless, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts.

6 And that most iustly: for hee had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit hee nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commanding to haste the iourney: but it came to passe that he fell downe from his chariot, caried violently, so that hauing a sore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus hee that a little afore thought he might command the waues of the sea (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a balance, was now cast on the ground, and carried in an horse-litter, shewing foorth vnto all, the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noisome to all his armie.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the starres of heauen, no man could endure to cary for his intollerable stinke.

11 Hee therefore being plagued, hee began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine increasing euery moment.

12 And when hee himselfe could not abide his owne smell, hee said these words: It is meet to bee subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, should not proudly thinke of himselfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord, (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy city (to the which hee was going in haste to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would set at liberty.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom he had iudged not worthy so much as to be buried, but to be cast out with their children to bee deuoured of the foules, and wilde beasts, hee would make them all equals to the citizens of || Athens,

|| Or, Antioch.

16 And the holy Temple, which before he had spoiled, hee would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his owne reuenue defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also he would become a Iew himselfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this, his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him: therefore despairing of his health, hee wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnderwritten, containing

taining the forme of a ſupplication, after this manner.

19 Antiochus King and gouernour, to the good Iewes his citizens, wiſheth much ioy, health, and proſperitie.

20 If ye and your children fare well, and your affaires bee to your contentment, I giue very great thankes to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for mee, I was weake, or elſe I would haue remembred kindly your honour, and good will. Returning out of Perſia, and being taken with a grieuous diſeaſe, I thought it neceſſary to care for the common ſafetie of all:

22 Not diſtruſting mine health, but hauing great hope to eſcape this ſickeneſſe:

23 But conſidering that euen my father, at what time hee led an army into the high countreys, appointed a ſucceſſour,

24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom || the ſtate was left, might not be troubled.

|| Or, common affaires

25 Againe, conſidering how that the Princes that are borderers, and neighbours vnto my kingdome, waite for opportunities, and expect what ſhall bee the euent, I haue appointed my ſonne Antiochus King, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high Prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray, and requeſt you to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in ſpeciall, and that euery man will bee ſtill faithfull to me and my ſonne.

|| Or, following.

27 For I am perſwaded that he || vnderſtanding my minde, will fauourably and graciouſly yeeld to your deſires.

28 Thus the murtherer and blaſphemer hauing ſuffered moſt grieuouſly, as hee entreated other men, ſo died he a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, carried away his body, who alſo fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudas recouereth the citie, and purifieth the Temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Iewes. 16 Iudas winneth their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are diſcomfited. 35 Gazara is taken, and Timotheus ſlaine.

NOw Maccabeus, and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the Citie.

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open ſtreet, and alſo the chappels they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleanſed the Temple, they made another altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a ſacrifice after two yeeres, and ſet foorth incenſe, and lights, and ſhewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and beſought the Lord that they might come no more into ſuch troubles: but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that hee himſelfe would chaſten them with mercy, and that they might not be deliuered vnto the blaſphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the ſame day that the ſtrangers profaned the Temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed againe, euen the fiue and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladneſſe, as in the feaſt of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feaſt of the Tabernacles, when as they wandred in the mountaines and dens like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and faire boughes and palmes alſo, and ſang Pſalmes vnto him that had giuen them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordained alſo by a common ſtature and decree, That euery yeere thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will wee declare the actes of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when hee was come to the crowne, hee ſet one Lyſias ouer the affaires of his Realme, and [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolomeus that was called Macron, chuſing rather to doe iuſtice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had beene done vnto them, endeauoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accuſed of [the Kings] friends, before Eupator, and called traitour at euery word, becauſe he had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes; || and ſeeing that he was in no honourable place, he was ſo diſcouraged, that he poiſoned himſelfe and died.

|| Or, and not bearing his authoritie as it becommeth a noble man.

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the || holds, hee hired ſouldiers, and nouriſhed warre continually with the Iewes:

|| Or, ſtrong places.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the moſt commodious holds, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing thoſe that were baniſhed from Ieruſalem, they went about to nouriſh warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, and beſought God that hee would be their helper, and ſo they ran with violence vpon the ſtrong holds of the Idumeans,

17 And aſſaulting them ſtrongly, they wan the holds, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and ſlew all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twenty thouſand.

18 And becauſe certaine (who were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were fled together into two very ſtrong caſtles, hauing all manner of things conuenient to ſuſtaine the ſiege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon and Ioſeph, and Zaccheus alſo, and them that were with him, who were enow to beſiege them, and departed himſelfe vnto thoſe places, which more needed his helpe.

20 Now || they that were with Simon, being led with couetouſneſſe, were perſwaded for mony (through certaine of thoſe that were in the caſtle) and tooke ſeuenty thouſand drachmes, and let ſome of them eſcape.

|| Or, Simon.

21 But

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together, and accused those men, that they had sold their brethren for money, and set their enemies free to fight against them.

22 So he slew those that were found traitours, and immediately tooke the two castles.

23 And hauing good successe with his weapons in all things he tooke in hand, hee slew in the two holds, more then twenty thousand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when hee had gathered a great multitude of forraine forces, and horses out of Asia, not a few, came as though hee would take Iewrie by force of armes.

25 But when he drew neere, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themselues to pray vnto God, and sprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with sackecloth,

26 And fell downe at the foot of the Altar, and besought him to be mercifull to them, and to be an * enemy to their enemies, and an aduersary to their aduersaries, as the Law declareth.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the city: and when they drew neere to their enemies they kept by themselues.

28 Now the Sunne being newly risen, they ioyned both together; the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge also vnto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their successe and victorie: the other side making their rage leader of the battell.

29 But when the battell waxed strong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horses, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrowes and lightnings against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindnesse, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were slaine [of footmen] twenty thousand and fiue hundred, and six hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himselfe, hee fled into a very strong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laide siege against the fortresse couragiously foure daies.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheless, vpon the fifth day early, twentie young men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewise ascending after them, whiles they were busied with them that were within, burnt the towres, and kindling fires, burnt the blasphemers aliue, and others broke open the gates, and hauing receiued in the rest of the armie, tooke the citie:

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praised the Lord with Psalmes and thankesgiuing, who had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victorie.

CHAP. XI.

3 Lysias thinking to get Ierusalem, 8 Is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lysias to the Iewes: 22 of the King vnto Lysias: 27 and to the Iewes: 34 Of the Romanes, to the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lysias the Kings † protectour and cousin, who also managed the affaires, tooke sore displeasure for the things that were done.

2 And when he had gathered about fourescore thousand, with all the horsemen, hee came against the Iewes, thinking to make the city an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles,

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to set the high Priesthood to sale euery yeere:

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed vp with his ten thousand footmen, and his thousand horsemen, and his fourescore Elephants.

5 So hee came to Iudea, and drew neere to Bethsura; which was a strong towne, but distant from Ierusalem about fiue furlongs, and hee laid sore siege vnto it.

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus heard that he besieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation and teares besought the Lord, that he would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

7 Then Maccabeus himselfe first of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other, that they would ieopard themselues together with him, to helpe their brethren: so they went forth together with a willing mind.

8 And as they were at Ierusalem, there appeared before them on horse-backe, one in white clothing, shaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they praised the mercifull God altogether, and tooke heart, insomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with most cruell beasts, and to pierce through wals of iron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lions, they slew eleuen thousand footmen, and sixteene hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked, and Lysias himselfe fled away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who as he was a man of vnderstanding, casting with himselfe what losse he had had, and considering that the Hebrewes could not be ouercome, because the Almightie God helped them, hee sent vnto them,

14 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and [promised] that hee would perswade the King, that he must needs be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lysias desired, being carefull of the common good; and whatsoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto

‖ *Or, Maccabeus, and they that were with him.*

* *Deut. 28.*

‖ *Or, warrant, or surety.*

† *Gr. tutor.*

‖ *Or, Grecians.*

‖ *Maccabeus and his company.*

Lysias concerning the Iewes, the King graunted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lysias, to this effect: Lysias vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

17 Iohn and Absalon, who were sent from you, deliuered mee the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things soeuer were meet to be reported to the King, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your selues loyall to the state, hereafter also will I indeauour to be a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to these, and the other that came from mee, to commune with you.

21 Fare yee well. The hundred and eight and fortie yeere, the foure and twentie day of the moneth ‖ Dioscorinthius.

‖ Or, Dioscoros.

22 Now the Kings letter conteined these words, King Antiochus vnto his brother Lysias, sendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is translated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our Realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 Wee vnderstand also that the Iewes would not consent to our father for to bee brought vnto the custome of the Gentiles, but had rather kept their owne maner of liuing: for the which cause they require of vs that wee should suffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our minde is, that this nation shall be in rest, and we haue determined to restore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the customes of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt doe well therefore to send vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our mind, they may be of good comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires.

‖ Or, giue them assurance.

27 And the letter of the King vnto the nation of the Iewes was after this maner: King Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto the counsell, and the rest of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, wee haue our desire, wee are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your desire was to returne home, and to follow your owne businesse.

30 Wherefore they that will depart shall haue safe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with securitie.

31 And the Iewes shall vse their owne kind of meates, and lawes, as before, and none of them any maner of wayes shall be molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare yee well. In the hundred, fortie and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus.

‖ Or, Aprill.

34 The Romanes also sent vnto them a letter containing these words: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ Embassadours of the Romanes, send greeting vnto vnto the people of the Iewes.

‖ Or, Consuls.

35 Whatsoeuer Lysias the Kings cousin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as hee iudged to be referred to the King: after you haue aduised thereof, send one foorthwith, that we may declare as it is conuenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speed, that wee may know what is your mind.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and fortie yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Kings lieutenants vexe the Iewes.* 3 *They of Ioppe drowne to hundred Iewes.* 6 *Iudas is auenged vpon them.* 11 *Hee maketh peace with the Arabians,* 16 *and taketh Caspis.* 22 *Timotheus armies ouerthrowen.*

WHen these couenants were made, Lysias went vnto the King, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernours of seuerall places, Timotheus, and Apolonius the sonne of Genneus, also Hieronimus, and Demophon, and besides them Nicanor the gouernour of Cyprus would not suffer them to be quiet, and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe also did such an vngodly deed: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them to goe with their wiues and children into the boates which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the citie, as being desirous to liue in peace, and suspecting nothing: but when they were gone foorth into the deepe, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this crueltie done vnto his countreymen, he commanded those that were with him [to make them ready]

6 And calling vpon God the righteous Iudge, he came against those murtherers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and set the boates on fire, and those that fled thither, he slew.

7 And when the towne was shut vp, he went backward, ‖ as if he would returne to root out all them of the city of Ioppe.

‖ Or, with a purpose to returne.

8 But when hee heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like manner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them,

9 Hee came vpon the Iamnites also by night, and set fire on the hauen, and the naule, so that the light of the fire was seene at Ierusalem, two hundred and fortie furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thousand men on foot, and fiue hundred horsemen of the Arabians set vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very sore battell; but Iudas side by the helpe of God got the victory, so that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, besought Iudas for peace, promising both to giue him cattell, and to pleasure him otherwise.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace, whereupon they shooke hands, and so they ‖ departed to their tents.

‖ Or, went from place to place, with their families and cattell.

13 Hee went also about to make a bridge to a certaine

certaine ſtrong city, which was fenced about with walles, and inhabited by people of diuers countreyes, and the name of it was Caſpis.

14 But they that were within it put ſuch truſt in the ſtrength of the walles, and prouiſion of victuals; that they behaued themſelues rudely towards them that were with Iudas, railing, and blaſpheming, and vttering ſuch wordes, as were not to be ſpoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his company calling vpon the great Lord of the world, (who without any rams, or engines of warre did caſt downe Iericho in the time of Ioſua) gaue a fierce aſſault againſt the walles.

16 And tooke the city by the will of God, and made vnſpeakeable ſlaughters, inſomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, was ſeene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence ſeuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places, for before he had diſpatched any thing, he departed from thence hauing left a very ſtrong garriſon in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Doſitheus, and Soſipater who were of Maccabeus captaines, went forth, and ſlew thoſe that Timotheus had left in the fortreſſe, aboue tenne thouſand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and ſet ‖ them ouer the bands, and went againſt Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of foote, and two thouſand and fiue hundred horſemen.

‖ *Doſitheus and Soſipater.*

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he ſent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortreſſe called Carnion (for the towne was hard to beſiege, and vneaſie to come vnto, by reaſon of the ſtraitneſſe of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his firſt band came in ſight the enemies (being ſmitten with feare, and terrour through the appearing of him that ſeeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, ſo as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne ſwords.

23 Iudas alſo was very earneſt in purſuing them, killing thoſe wicked wretches, of whom he ſlew about thirty thouſand men.

24 Moreouer Timotheus himſelfe fell into the hands of Doſitheus, and Soſipater whom he beſought with much craft to let him goe with his life, becauſe he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of ſome of them, who, if they put him to death ſhould not be regarded.

25 So when he had aſſured them with many wordes, that he would reſtore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him goe for the ſauing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched forth to Carnion, and to the Temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there he ſlew fiue and twenty thouſand perſons.

‖ *That is, Venus.*

27 And after he had put to flight, and deſtroyed them, Iudas remooued the hoſte towards Ephron, a ſtrong citie, wherein Lyſias abode, and a great multitude of diuers nations, and the ſtrong yong men kept the walles and defended them mightily: wherein alſo was great prouiſion of engines and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almighty God (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wanne the citie, and ſlew twenty and fiue thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth ſixe hundred furlongs from Ieruſalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their aduerſity:

31 They gaue them thankes, deſireing them to be friendly ſtill vnto them, and ſo they came to Ieruſalem, the feaſt of the weekes approching.

32 And after the feaſt called Pentecoſt they went foorth againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of foot, and foure hundred horſemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were ſlaine.

35 At which time Doſitheus one of Bacenors company, who was on horſebacke, and a ſtrong man was ſtill vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coate, drewe him by force, and when hee would haue taken that curſed man aliue, a horſeman of Thracia comming vpon him, ‖ ſmote off his ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled vnto Mariſa.

‖ *Put by his army: wounded him in the ſhoulder: or ſtroke him in the ſhoulder.*

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord that hee would ſhew himſelfe to bee their helper, and leader of the battell.

37 And with that hee began in his owne language, and ſung Pſalmes with a loude voice, and ruſhing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoſt, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the ſeuenth day came, they purified themſelues (as the cuſtome was) and kept the Sabbath in the ſame place.

39 And vpon the day following ‖ as the vſe had beene, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were ſlaine, and to burie them with their kinſmen in their fathers graues.

‖ *Or, at ſuch time, &c.*

40 Now vnder the coates of euery one that was ſlaine, they found things conſecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by * the Law. Then euery man ſaw that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlaine.

* Deut. 26.7

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themſelues vnto prayer, and beſought him that the ſinne committed, might wholly be put out of remembrance. Beſides that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themſelues from ſinne, forſomuch as they ſaw before their eyes the things that came to paſſe, for the ſinne of thoſe that were ſlaine.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the ſumme of two thouſand drachmes of ſiluer, hee ſent it to Ieruſalem to offer a ſinne offering, doing therein very well, and honeſtly, in that he was mindfull of the reſurrection.

44 (For if hee had not hoped that they that were slaine should haue risen againe, it had beene superfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead.)

45 And also in that he perceiued that there was great fauour laid vp for those that died godly. (It was an holy, and good thought) whereupon hee made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from sinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupator inuadeth Iudea. 15 Iudas by night slaieth many. 18 Eupators purpose is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Iudas.

IN the hundreth fourty and ninth yeere it was told Iudas that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea;

2 And with him Lysias his protectour, and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thousand, and horsemen fiue thousand, and three hundred, and Elephants two and twenty, and three hundred charets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus also ioyned himselfe with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the safegard of the countrey, but because he thought to haue beene made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings mooued Antiochus minde against this wicked wretch, and Lysias enformed the King, that this man was the cause of all mischiefe, so that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a towre of fifty cubites high full of ashes, and it had a round instrument which on euery side hanged downe into the ashes.

6 And whosoeuer was condemned of sacriledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thrust him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing so much as buriall in the earth, and that most iustly.

8 For inasmuch as hee had committed many sinnes about the altar, whose fire and ashes were holy, he receiued his death in ashes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous and hauty mind to doe farre worse to the Iewes then had beene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, hee commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, hee would now also helpe them, being at the point to be put from their Law, from their countrey, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that hee would not suffer the people, that ‖ had euen now beene but a little refreshed, to be in subiection to the blasphemous nation.

12 So when they had done all this together, and besought the mercifull Lord with weeping and fasting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they should be in a readinesse.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the kings hoste should enter into Iudea, and get the citie, to goe foorth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when hee had committed [all] to the ‖ Creator of the world, and exhorted his souldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the citie, the countrey, and the common wealth, he camped by Modin.

15 And hauing giuen the watchword to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the most valiant and choice yong men, he went in into the kings tent by night, and slew in the campe about foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the campe with feare and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Iewes, he went about to take the holds by policie,

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Iewes, but he was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueyed vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Iewes hoste, discloſed the secrets to the enemies, therefore hee was sought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch, ‖ was desperately bent, confounded, entreated the Iewes, submitted himselfe, and sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place. ‖ Or, yeelded.

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians,

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they stormed because they would make their couenants void.

26 Lysias went vp to the iudgement seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 Hee seeketh to take Rhasis, 46 who to escape his hands, killeth himselfe.

AFter three yeeres was Iudas enformed, that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauie,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus and Lysias his protectour:

3 Now one Alcimus who had beene high Priest, and had defiled himselfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no meanes hee could saue himselfe nor haue any more accesse to the holy Altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, presenting vnto him a crowne of gold, and a palme, and also of the boughes which were ‖ vsed solemnly in the Temple: and so that day he held his peace. ‖ Or, thought to be of the Temple.

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunitie to further his foolish enterpuise, [and] being called into counsell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes

‖ Or, had had a little respite.

‖ Or, Lord.

Iewes ſtood affected, and what they intended, he anſwered thereunto;

6 Thoſe of the Iewes that be called Aſideans (whoſe captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nouriſh warre, and are ſeditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine anceſtours honour (I meane the high Prieſthood) am now come hither.

8 Firſt verely for the vnfained care I haue of things perteining to the King, and ſecondly, euen for that I intend the good of mine own countreymen: for all our nation is in no ſmall miſerie, through the vnaduiſed dealing of them aforeſaid.

9 Wherefore, O King, ſeeing thou knoweſt all theſe things, be carefull for the countrey, and our nation, which is preſſed on euery ſide, according to the clemencie that thou readily ſheweſt vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not poſſible that the ſtate ſhould be quiet.

11 This was no ſooner ſpoken of him, but others of the Kings friends being maliciouſly ſet againſt Iudas, did more incenſe Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had bene maſter of the Elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Iudea, he ſent him forth:

13 Commanding him to ſlay Iudas, and to ſcater them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Prieſt of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flockes, thinking the harme and calamity of the Iewes, to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen || were vp againſt them, they caſt earth vpon their heads, and made ſupplication to him that had eſtabliſhed his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifeſtation of his preſence.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remooued ſtraightwayes from thence, and came neere vnto them, at the towne of Deſſaro.

17 Now Simon, Iudas brother, had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was ſomewhat diſcomfited, through the ſudden ſilence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheleſſe, Nicanor hearing of the manlineſſe of them that were with Iudas, and the courageouſneſſe that they had to fight for their countrey, durſt not try the matter by the ſword.

19 Wherefore he ſent Poſidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduiſement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one minde, they conſented to the couenants.

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themſelues, and when the day came, and ſtooles were ſet for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, leſt ſome treacherie ſhould be ſuddenly practiſed by the enemies; ſo they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ieruſalem, and did no hurt, but ſent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And he would not willingly haue Iudas out of his ſight: for he loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him alſo to take a wife, and to beget children: ſo he married, was quiet, and || tooke part of this life.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and conſidering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the ſtate, for that he had ordeined Iudas, a traitour to his realme, to be the Kings ſucceſſour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and prouoked with the accuſations of the moſt wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, ſignified that he was much diſpleaſed with the couenants, and commanding him that he ſhould ſend Maccabeus priſoner in all haſte vnto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much confounded in himſelfe, and tooke it grieuouſly, that he ſhould make voyd the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault:

29 But becauſe there was no dealing againſt the king, he watched his time to accompliſh this thing by policie.

30 Notwithſtanding when Maccabeus ſaw that Nicanor began to be churliſh vnto him, and that he intreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiuing that ſuch ſowre behauiour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himſelfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that he was notably preuented by Iudas policie, came into the great and holy Temple, and commanded the Prieſts that were offering their vſuall ſacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they ſware that they could not tell where the man was, whom he ſought,

33 He ſtretched out his right hand toward the Temple, and made an oath in this manner: If you will not deliuer mee Iudas as a † priſoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the Altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

34 After theſe wordes he departed; then the Prieſts lift vp their hands towards heauen, and beſought him that was euer a defender of their nation, ſaying in this manner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who haſt need of nothing, waſt pleaſed that the Temple of thine habitation ſhould be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holines, keepe this houſe euer vndefiled, which lately was cleanſed, and ſtop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accuſed vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the Elders of Ieruſalem, a louer of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindneſſe was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themſelues with the Gentiles, he had beene accuſed of Iudaiſme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life with all vehemencie for the Religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare vnto the Iewes, ſent aboue fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought by taking him, to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

|| Or, were ioyned to them.

|| Or, lined together with him.

† Gr. bound.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vtter doore, and bade that fire ſhould be brought to burne it, he being ready to be taken on euery ſide, fell vpon his ſword,

42 Chuſing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked to be abuſed otherwiſe then beſeemed his noble birth.

43 But miſſing his ſtroke through haſte, the multitude alſo ruſhing within the doores, he ranne boldly vp to the wall, and caſt himſelfe downe manfully among the thickeſt of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe, and a ſpace being made, he fell downe into the midſt of the void place.

45 Neuertheleſſe while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he roſe vp, and though his blood guſhed out like ſpouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet he ranne through the midſt of the throng, and ſtanding vpon a ſteepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was now quite gone, he pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he caſt them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and ſpirit, to reſtore him thoſe againe, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blaſphemie. 8 Iudas incourageth his men by his dreame. 28 Nicanor is ſlaine.

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his compāny were in the ſtrong places about Samaria, reſolued without any danger to ſet vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheleſſe, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, ſaid, O deſtroy not ſo cruelly and barbarouſly, but giue honor to that day, which he that ſeeth all things, hath honoured with holineſſe aboue [other dayes.]

3 Then this moſt vngracious wretch demanded, if there were a mighty one in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept?

4 And when they ſaid, There is in heauen a liuing Lord, and mightie, who commanded the ſeuenth day to be kept:

5 Then ſaid the other, And I alſo am mighty vpon earth, and I command to take armes, and to doe the Kings buſineſſe: yet he obteined not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and hautineſſe, determined to ſet vp a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer ſure confidence that the Dord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore he exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen againſt them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory, and aide which ſhould come vnto them from the Almightie.

9 And ſo comforting them out of the Law, and the Prophets, and withall putting them in mind of the battels that they wonne afore, he made them more cheerefull.

10 And when he had ſtirred vp their minds, he gaue them their charge, ſhewing them therewithall the falſehood of the heathen, and the breach of othes.

11 Thus he armed euery one of them not ſo much with defence of ſhields, and ſpeares, as with comfortable and good words: and beſides that, he told them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had beene ſo indeede, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his viſion: that Onias, who had beene high Prieſt, a vertuous and a good man, reuerend in conuerſation, gentle in condition, well ſpoken alſo, and excerciſed from a child in all points of vertue, holding vp his handes, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent Maieſty.

14 Then Onias anſwered, ſaying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy City, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Ieremias, holding forth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a ſword of gold, and in giuing it ſpake thus:

16 Take this holy ſword a gift from God, with the which thou ſhalt wound the aduerſaries.

17 Thus being wel comforted by the words of Iudas, which were very good, and able to ſtirre them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the yong men, they determined not to pitch campe but couragiouſly to ſet vpon them, and manfully to try the matter by conflict, becauſe the citie, and the Sanctuary, and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues, and their children, their brethren, and kinsfolkes, was in leaſt account with them: but the greateſt, and principall feare, was for the holy Temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the city, tooke not the leaſt care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked what ſhould be the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, and the armie was ſet in aray, and the beaſts conueniently placed, and the horſemen ſet in wings:

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fierceneſſe of the beaſts, ſtretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it ſeemeth good vnto him, he giueth it to ſuch as are worthy.

22 Therefore in his prayer he ſaid after this maner: O Lord, thou didſt ſend thine Angel in the time of Ezekias King of Iudea, and didſt ſlay in the hoſte of Sennacherib, an hundred, foureſcore, and fiue thouſand.

23 Wherefore now alſo, O Lord of heauen ſend a good Angel before vs, for a feare and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let thoſe be ſtricken with terrour, that come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with him came forward with trumpets, and ſongs.

26 But

26 But Iudas and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands,and praying vnto God with their hearts,they ſlew no leſſe then thirty and fiue thouſand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheared.

28 Now when the battell was done,returning againe with ioy,they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great ſhout, and a noiſe, praiſing the Almighty in their owne language:

30 And Iudas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens both in body, and mind, and who continued his loue towards his countreymen all his life, commanded to ſtrike off Nicanors head, and his hand with his ſhoulder, and bring them to Ieruſalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the Prieſts before the Altar,he ſent for them that were of the towre.

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud brags he had ſtretched out againſt the holy Temple of the Almighty.

33 And when hee had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, hee commanded that they ſhould giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madneſſe before the Temple.

34 So euery man praiſed towards the heauen, the glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed be he that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 He hanged alſo Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident, and manifeſt ſigne vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree,in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemnity: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar,the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth, the Hebrewes had the city in their power: and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well,and as is fitting the ſtory, it is that which I deſired: but if ſlenderly, and meanely, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleaſant and delighteth the taſte: euen ſo ſpeech finely framed,delighteth the eares of them that read the ſtory. And here ſhall be an end.

The end of Apocrypha.

THE NEVV

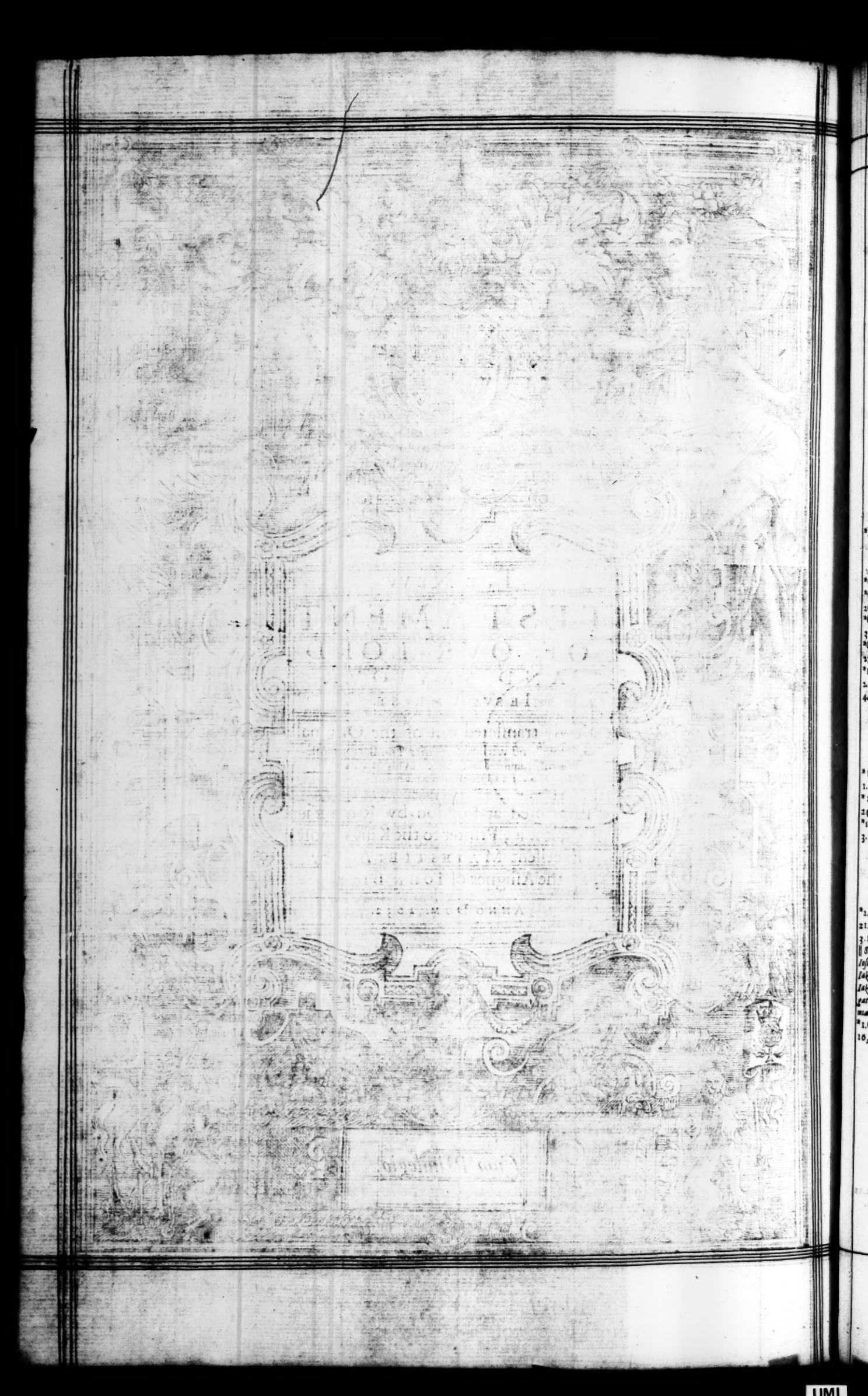
TESTAMENT OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST.

¶ Newly translated out of the Original Greeke: And with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised, by his MAIESTIES speciall commandement.

¶ Imprinted at London by ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings most Excellent MAIESTIE: And by the Assignes of IOHN BILL.

ANNO DOM. 1632.

Cum Priuilegio



THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SAINT MATTHEVV.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph.* 18 *Hee was conceiued by the holy Ghost and borne of the virgine Mary, when she was espoused to Ioseph.* 19 *The Angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the Names of Christ.*

THE Booke of the * generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

*Luk.3.23.

2 * Abraham begat Isaac, and * Isaac begat Iacob, and * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

*Gen.21.3. *Gen.25. 26. *Gen.29. 35. *Gen.38. 27. *1.Chron. 2.5.ruth. 4.18.

3 And * Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begat Dauid the King, and * Dauid the King begat Solomon of her *that had beene* the wife of Vrias.

*1.Sam.16. 1. & 17.12. *2 Sam.12. 24. *1.Chron. 3.10.

7 And * Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begate Asa,

8 And Asa begat Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begat Achas, and Achas begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Iosias.

*2.King.20 21.1.chron. 3.13. || *Some read Iosias begat Iakim, and Iakim begate Iechonias.*

11 And || Iosias begat Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

*1.Chron.3 16,17.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are foureteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: when as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with child of the holy Ghost. *Luk.1.27.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the ho'y Ghost.

21 And she shall bring foorth a sonne, * and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for hee shall saue his people from their sinnes. *Luk.1.31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 * Behold, a Virgine shall be with child, and shall bring foorth a Sonne, and || they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.) *Esay 7.14. || *Or, his Name shall be called.*

24 Then Ioseph, being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till she had brought foorth her first borne Sonne, and hee called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 *The Wise men out of the East, are directed to Christ by a Starre.* 11 *They worship him, and offer their presents.* 14 *Ioseph fleeth into Egypt, with Iesus and his mother.* 16 *Herod slayeth the children.* 20 *Himselfe dieth.* 33 *Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, behold, there came Wise men from the East to Hierusalem, *Luk.2.6.

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for wee haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things* he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: For thus it is written by the Prophet;

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda; for out *Mica 5.2. iohn 7.41.

out of thee shall come a Gouernour, that shall
‖ Or, feed. ‖ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod when he had priuily called the Wisemen, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Goe, and search diligently for the yong child, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the yong child was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong child with Mary his mother, and fell downe and worshipped him: and
‖ Or, offered. when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented vnto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame saying, Arise, and take the yong child, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the yong child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he tooke the yong child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the
* Ose. 11. 1. Lord by the Prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the Wisemen, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the Wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken
*Ier. 31. 15. by * Ieremie the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the yong child and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the yong childes life.

21 And he arose, and tooke the yong child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And hee came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, Hee shall bee called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and Baptisme.* 7 *Hee reprehendeth the Pharisees,* 13 *and baptizeth Christ in Iordane.*

IN those dayes came * Iohn the Baptist, preach- *Mark. 1. 4. luke 3. 2.
ing in the wildernesse of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, * The voyce of one crying *Esay 40. 3. mark. 1. 3.
in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loines, and his meat was locustes and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him, Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadduces come to his Baptisme, he said vnto them, *O generation of vipers, who hath warned *Cha. 12. 34
you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits ‖ meet for ‖ Or, answerable to amendment of life repentance:

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, *Ioh. 8. 39
* We haue Abraham to *our* father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: * Therefore euery tree which bring- *Chap. 7. 19
eth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water vnto re- *Mark. 1. 8. iohn 1. 26. luke. 3. 16.
pentance: but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to *Mark 1. luke 3. 21.
Iordane, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to mee?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when he was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voyce from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ fasteth, and is tempted.* 11 *The Angels minister vnto him.* 13 *He dwelleth in Capernaum,* 17 *beginneth to preach,* 18 *calleth Peter and Andrew,* 21 *Iames and Iohn:* 23 *and healeth all the diseased.*

THen was * Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the *Mark. 1. 12 luke. 4. 1.
wilderneſſe, to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when he had fasted fourty dayes, and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But hee answered, and said, It is written, *Deut. 8.3. * Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy Citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, *Psal. 91.11 * He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe, *Deut. 6.16. * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe, the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship me.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, *Deut. 6.13 and 10.20. * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 ¶ *Mark. 1.14. luke 4.14. iohn 4.43. ||Or, deliuered vp. * Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was ||cast into prison, hee departed into Galilee.

13 And leauing Nazareth, hee came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the Sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali.

14 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 *Esay 9.1. *The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the Sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sate in darkenesse, saw great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

17 ¶ *Mark. 1.14. * From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ *Mark. 1.16 * And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea, (for they were fishers)

19 And hee saith vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, hee saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and hee called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of diseases among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunatike, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordane.

CHAP. V.

Christ beginneth his Sermon in the Mount, 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the law. 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to sweare: 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectnesse.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when hee was set, his Disciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying;

3 *Luk. 6.20. * Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.

5 *Psal. 37.11 * Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: *Esay 65.13 * for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercie.

8 *Psal. 24.4 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 *1. Pet. 3.14 * Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 *1. Pet. 4.14 †Gr. lying. Blessed *are* yee, when men shall reuile you and persecute you, and shall say all maner of * euill against you † falsely for my sake.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: for so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 *Mar. 9.50. luke 14.34 ¶ Yee are the salt of the earth: * But if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thencefoorth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Yee are the light of the world. A Citie that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 *Mar. 4.21. luke 8.16. and 11.33. ||The word in the originall signifieth a measure containing about a pint lesse then a pecke Neither doe men * light a candle, and put it vnder a ||bushell: but on a candlestick, and it giueth light to all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 *1. Pet. 2.12 *Luk. 16.17 For verily I say vnto you, * Till heauen and earth passe, one iote, or one title, shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 *Iam. 2.10 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least Commandements, and shall teach men so, hee shall be called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach *them*, the same shall bee called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceed the righteousnesse of the Scribes and Pharisees, yee shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

|| *Or, to them.*

21 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it was said || by them of olde time, *Thou shalt not kill: and, Whosoeuer shall kill, shall bee in danger of the iudgement.

*Exod.20. 13. deut. 5. 17.

22 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall bee in danger of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shall bee in danger of the Councill: but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, first bee reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

*Luk.12.58

25 *Agree with thine aduersary quickely, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou bee cast into prison.

26 Verily I say vnto thee, Thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast payed the vttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was said by them of olde time, *Thou shalt not commit adultery.

*Exod.20. 14.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

*Chap.18.8 marke 9.47

29 *And if thy right eye || offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee, that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should bee cast into hell.

|| *Or, doe cause thee to offend.*

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

*Deut.24.1. Iuke 16.18. 1.cor.7.10.

31 It hath beene said, *Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall put away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

*Exod. 20. 7.leui.19.12. deut.5.11.

33 ¶ Againe, yee haue heard that it hath been said by them of old time, *Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the Citie of the great King:

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

*Iam. 5.12. *Exod.21. 24. leuit.24. 20.deut.19. 21.

37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

*Luk. 6.29. rom.12.17. 1.cor.6.7.

38 ¶ Yee haue heard that it hath beene said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you,* that ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer shal smite thee on thy right cheek, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

*Deut. 15.8

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

*Leuit.19. 18.

43 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it hath beene said, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie:

*Luk.6.27.

44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you:

*Luk.23.34 acts 7.60.

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for hee maketh his Sunne to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

*Luk.6.32.

46 *For if yee loue them which loue you, what reward haue yee? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren onely, what doe ye more *then others?* Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be yee therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ continueth his Sermon in the Mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid vp, 24 of serving God and Mammon:* 25 *Exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things:* 33 *but to seeke Gods kingdome.*

TAke heed that yee doe not your almes before men, to bee seene of them: otherwise yee haue no reward || of your father which is in heauen.

|| *Or, with.*

2 Therefore, * when thou doest thine almes, || doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may haue glory of men. Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

*Rom.12.8. || *Or, cause not a trumpet to bee sounded.*

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not bee as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy father which is in secret, and thy father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

*Eccles.7. 16.

7 But when yee pray, vse not vaine * repetitions, as the heathen doe: For they thinke that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Bee not yee therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things yee haue need of, before ye aske him.

*Luk. 11.2

9 After this manner therefore pray yee: * Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed bee thy Name.

10 Thy

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our dayly bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as wee forgiue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

*Mar.11.25. 14 * For, if yee forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you.

15 But, if yee forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when yee fast, bee not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow and steale.

*Luke 12.33.1.tim.6.19. 20 * But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doeth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow nor steale.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

*Luk.11.34 22 * The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall bee full of light.

23 But if thine eye bee euill, thy whole body shall bee full of darkenesse. If therefore the light that is in thee bee darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse?

*Luk.16.13. 24 ¶ * No man can serue two masters: for either hee will hate the one, and loue the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Yee cannot serue God and Mammon.

*Luk 12.22. psal.55.22.1 pet.5.7. 25 Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate, or what yee shall drinke, nor yet for your body, what yee shall put on: Is not the life more then meat? and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the fowles of the ayre: for they sowe not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are yee not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lillies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they spinne.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: shall he not much more clothe you, O yee of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, what shall we drinke? or, wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things doe the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all these things.

33 But seeke yee first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe: sufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ ending his Sermon in the mount, reproueth rash iudgement, 6 Forbiddeth to cast holy things vnto dogs, 7 Exhorteth to prayer, 13 To enter in at the straight gate, 15 To beware of false prophets, 21 Not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houses builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the sand.

*Luk.6.37.rom.2.1. IVdge * not, that ye be not iudged.

*Mar. 4.24.luke 6.38. 2 For with what iudgement yee iudge, yee shalbe iudged: * and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you againe.

*Luke 6.41 3 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy, vnto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearles before swine: lest they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

*Chap.21.22. mar.11.24. luke 11.9 ioh.16.24 iames 1.6. 7 ¶ * Aske, and it shall bee giuen you: seeke, and yee shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his sonne aske bread, will he giue him a stone?

10 Or if he aske a fish, will he giue him a serpent?

11 If yee then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

*Luk.6.31. 12 Therefore all things * whatsoeuer ye would that men should doe to you, doe yee euen so to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

*Luk.13.24 13 ¶ * Enter yee in at the strait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there bee which goe in thereat:

||or, how. 14 ||Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

*Luk.6.43. 16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: * Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figges of thistles?

17 Euen so, euery good tree bringeth foorth

good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth foorth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring foorth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

*Cha.3.10. 19 * Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruit yee ſhall know them.

*Rom.2.13 iames 1.22. 21 ¶ Not euery one that ſaith vnto me, * Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but hee that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue wee not propheſied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue caſt out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

*Luk.13. 27. *Pſal.6.8. 23 And then will I profeſſe vnto them, * I neuer knew you: * Depart from me, ye that worke iniquitie.

*Luk.6.47. 24 ¶ Therefore, * whoſoeuer heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wiſe man, which built his houſe vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them not, ſhall bee likened vnto a fooliſh man which built his houſe vpon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe when Ieſus had ended theſe ſayings, * the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

*Mar.1.22. luke 4.32. 29 For he taught them as one hauing authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt cleanſeth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions ſeruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diſeaſed: 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea: 28 drieth the deuils out of two men poſſeſſed, 31 and ſuffereth them to goe into the ſwine.

WHen he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

*Mar.1.40. luke 5.12. 2 * And behold, there came a Leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

3 And Ieſus put foorth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, *Luk.14.4. and offer the gift that * Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them.

*Luke 7.1. 5 ¶ * And when Ieſus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beſeeching him,

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſeruant lieth at home ſicke of the palſie, grieuouſly tormented.

7 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion anſwered, and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy, that thou ſhouldeſt come vnder my roofe: but ſpeake the word onely, and my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing ſouldiers vnder me: and I ſay to this man, Goe, and hee goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and hee doeth it.

10 When Ieſus heard it, he maruelled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verily I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay vnto you, that many ſhall come from the Eaſt and Weſt, and ſhall ſit downe with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome ſhall bee caſt out into outer darkeneſſe: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Ieſus ſaid vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou haſt beleeued, ſo bee it done vnto thee. And his ſeruant was healed in the ſelfe ſame houre.

*Mar.1.29, luke 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Ieſus was come into Peters houſe, hee ſaw his wiues mother laid, and ſicke of a feuer:

15 And hee touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

* Mar.1.34, luke 4.40. 16 ¶ * When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were poſſeſſed with deuils: and he caſt out the ſpirits with his word, and healed all that were ſicke,

*Eſay 53.4. 1.pet.2.24 17 That it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying, * Himſelfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our ſickneſſes.

18 ¶ Now when Ieſus ſaw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other ſide.

*Luk.9.57. 19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

20 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue neſts: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſuffer me firſt to goe and bury my father.

22 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ſhip, his diſciples followed him.

*Mar.4.37 luke 8.23. 24 * And behold, there aroſe a great tempeſt in the Sea, inſomuch that the ſhip was couered with the waues: but he was aſleepe.

25 And his diſciples came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Lord, ſaue vs: we periſh.

26 And he ſaith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O yee of little faith? Then hee aroſe, and rebuked the windes and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men maruelled, ſaying, What maner of man is this, that euen the windes and the Sea obey him?

*Mark.5.1. luke 8.26. 28 ¶ * And when hee was come to the other ſide, into the countrey of the Gergeſenes, there met him two poſſeſſed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, ſo that no man might paſſe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, ſaying, What

What haue wee to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herd of swine.

32 And hee said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing one sicke of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome, 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his Disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuill, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship and passed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

2 *And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, bee of good cheere, thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise and walke?

6 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes: (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ * And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, hee saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and hee saith vnto him, follow me. And he arose and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners, came and sate downe with him and his Disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said vnto his Disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that*, hee said vnto them, They that bee whole need not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe yee and learne what that meaneth, * I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, * Why doe wee and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bride-groome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bride-groome shalbe taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of || new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into olde bottels: else the bottels breake and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ *While he spake these things vnto them, behold there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment,

21 For shee said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when hee saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put foorth, hee went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 || And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue yee that I am able to doe this? they said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, * Hee casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

35 * And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching

*Mar. 2. 18. luke 5. 33.

‖ *Or, raw, or vnwrought cloth.*

*Matt. 5. 22. luke 8. 41.

‖ *Or, this fame.*

*Luk. 11. 14

*Chap. 12. 24. mark. 3. 22. luke 11. 15.

*Marke 6. 6. luke 13. 22.

*Marke 2. 3. luke 5. 18.

*Mark. 2. 14. luke 5. 27.

*Oſe 6. 6. chap. 12. 7.

*1. Tim. 1. 15.

ching the Gospel of the Kingdome, and healing euery sickenesse, and euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ *But when he saw the multitudes, hee was mooued with compassion on them, because they ||fainted, and were scattered abroad, *as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

37 Then saith hee vnto his Disciples, *The harueſt truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray yee therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that hee will send foorth labourers into his harueſt.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles enabling them with power to doe miracles, 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receiue them.

AND * when hee had called vnto him his twelue Disciples, hee gaue them power ||*against* vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent foorth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 *But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 And as yee goe, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 *||Prouide neither gold nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coates, neither shooes, nor yet staues: (*for the workeman is worthy of his meat.)

11 *And into whatsoeuer citie or towne yee shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when yee come into an house salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it bee not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 *And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when yee depart out of that house, or citie, *shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verely I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

16 ¶ *Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the middest of wolues: be yee therefore wise as serpents, and ||harmelesse as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And ye shall be brought before Gouernours and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.

19 *But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye shall speake, for it shall bee giuen you in that same houre what yee shall speake.

20 For it is not yee that speake, but the Spirit of your Father, which speaketh in you.

21 *And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise vp against their parents and cause them to be put to death.

22 And yee shall bee hated of all men for my Names sake: *but hee that endureth to the end, shall be saued.

23 But when they persecute you in this citie, flee yee into another: for verely I say vnto you, yee shall not ||haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come.

24 *The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 Is is enough for the disciple that hee be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Feare them not therefore: *for there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed; and hid, that shall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darkenesse, *that* speake yee in light: and what yee heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 *And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a ||farthing? And one of them shal not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 *But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare yee not therefore, ye are of more value then many Sparrowes.

32 *Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse mee before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

33 *But whosoeuer shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heauen.

34 *Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance *against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall bee* they of his owne household.

37 *Hee that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then mee, is not worthy of mee.

38 *And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 *Hee that findeth his life, shall lose it: and hee

*Mar.6.34. ||*Or, were tyred and lay downe.* *Num.27.17 *Luke 10.2

*Mar. 3.15. luke 9.1. ||*Or, ouer.*

*Act.13.46 *Luk. 10.9.

*Mark. 6.8. luke 9.3. and 22.35. ||*Or, get.* *1. Tim.5. 18.luk.10.7 *Luk. 10.8.

*Mark.6.11 *Act.13.51

*Luk. 10.3. ||*Or, simple.*

*Mar.13.11 luke 12.11.

*Luk.21.16

*Mar.13.13

||*Or, end, or finish.*

*Luke.6.40 iohn 13.16

*Mark.4.22 luke 8.17. and 12.2.

*Luke 12.4

||*It is in value halfe penny farthing, in the originall, accounting the tenth part of the Romane peny.*

*2.Sam. 14. 11. acts 27. 34. *Luke 12.8. *Mar.8.38. luke 9 26. 2.tim.2.12.

*Luk. 12.51

*Mic.7.6.

*Luk.14.26

*Chap.16. 24. luke 9.23. marke 8.34. *Ioh.12.25.

he that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall finde it.

*Luk.10.16 Iohn 13.20

40 ¶ *He that receiueth you, receiueth mee: and hee that receiueth mee, receiueth him that ſent mee.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, ſhall receiue a Prophets reward: and hee that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receiue a righteous mans reward.

*Mar.9.41.

42 * And whoſoeuer ſhall giue to drinke vnto one of theſe little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a diſciple, verely I ſay vnto you, he ſhall in no wiſe loſe his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn ſendeth his diſciples to Chriſt. 7 Chriſts teſtimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people both concerning Iohn & Chriſt. 20 Chriſt vpbraideth the vnthankefulneſſe, and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethſaida, and Capernaum, 25 and praiſing his Fathers wiſdome in reuealing the Goſpel to the ſimple: 28 he calleth to him all ſuch as feele the burden of their ſinnes.

AND it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had made an end of commanding his twelue diſciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

*Luk.7.18.

2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the priſon the works of Chriſt, he ſent two of his diſciples,

3 And ſaid vnto him, Art thou hee that ſhould come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Goe and ſhew Iohn againe thoſe things which ye doe heare and ſee:

*Eſa.35.6.

5 * The blinde receiue their ſight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleanſed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raiſed vp, and * the poore haue the Goſpel preached to them.

*Eſa.61.1.

6 And bleſſed is hee whoſoeuer ſhall not bee offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Ieſus began to ſay vnto the multitudes, concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wilderneſſe to ſee? a reede ſhaken with the winde?

8 But what went yee out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they that weare ſoft clothing, are in kings houſes.

9 But what went yee out for to ſee? a Prophet? yea, I ſay vnto you, & more then a Prophet.

*Mal.3.1.

10 For this is hee of whom it is written, * Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I ſay vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not riſen a greater then Iohn the Baptiſt: notwithſtanding, hee that is leaſt in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then hee.

*Luk.16.16

12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptiſt, vntill now, the kingdome of heauen || ſuffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

|| Or, is gotten by force, and they that thruſt men.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law propheſied vntill Iohn.

14 And if yee will receiue it, this is * Elias which was for to come.

*Mal.4.5.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

*Luk.7.31.

16 ¶ * But whereunto ſhall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children ſitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And ſaying, Wee haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they ſay, He hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they ſay, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicanes and ſinners: but wiſedome is iuſtified of her children.

*Luk.10.13

20 ¶ * Then began hee to vpbraid the cities wherein moſt of his mighty workes were done, becauſe they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in ſackecloth and aſhes.

22 But I ſay vnto you, It ſhall bee more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum which art exalted vnto heauen, ſhalt bee brought downe to hell: For if the mighty workes which haue beene done in thee, had been done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhall be more tolerable for the land of Sodome, in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

*Luk.10.21

25 ¶ * At that time Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen ſo, Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

*John 3.35

27 * All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne, but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, ſaue the Sonne, and he to whomſoeuer the Sonne will reueale him.

*Iohn 6.46.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you reſt.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: * and ye ſhall find reſt to your ſoules.

*Iere.6.16.

*1.Ioh.5.3.

30 * For my yoke is eaſie, and my burthen is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſt reprooueth the blindneſſe of the Phariſees concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reaſon, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man poſſeſſed that was blinde and dumbe. 31 Blaſphemie againſt the holy Ghoſt ſhall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Account ſhalbe made of idle words. 38 Hee rebuketh the vnfaithfull, who ſeeke after a ſigne: 49 And ſheweth who is his brother, ſiſter, and mother.

AT that time, * Ieſus went on the Sabbath day thorow the corne, and his Diſciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

*Mark.2.23 Luke.6.1. deut.23.25

2 But when the Phariſees ſaw it, they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy diſciples do that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But he ſaid vnto them, Haue yee not read * what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

* 1. Sam. 21.6.

4 How he entred into the houſe of God, and did

did eat the shew bread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him,* but onely for the Priests?

*Exod. 29. 33. leu. 8. 31 and 24. 9.

5 Or haue ye not read in the * Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple profane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

*Num. 28. 9

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the Temple.

7 But if yee had knowen what this meaneth, * I will haue mercie, and not sacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

*Ose. 6. 7. chap. 9. 13.

8 For the sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 * And when hee was departed thence, hee went into their Synagogue.

*Mark. 3. 1. luke 6. 6.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And hee said vnto them, What man shall there bee among you, that shall haue one sheepe, and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherefore, it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith hee to the man, Stretch foorth thine hand: And he stretched it foorth, and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and || held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him.

|| Or, tooke counsell.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen.

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 * Behold, my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my spirit vpon him, and hee shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

*Esay 42. 1.

19 He shall not striue, nor crie, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streetes.

20 A bruised reede shall he not breake, and smoking flaxe shall he not quench, till he send foorth iudgement vnto victorie.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ * Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blind, and dumbe: and he healed him: insomuch that the blinde and dumbe both spake and saw.

*Luke 11. 14.

23 And all the people were amazed, and sayd, Is this the sonne of Dauid?

24 * But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doeth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

*Cha. 9. 34.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and sayd vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery citie or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, hee is diuided against himselfe; how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except hee first binde the strong man, and then hee will spoile his house?

30 Hee that is not with mee, is against mee: and hee that gathereth not with mee, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, * All maner of sinne and blasphemy shall bee forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost, shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

*Mark 3. 28 luke 12. 10. 1. Ioh. 5. 16.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the Sonne of man, it shall bee forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not bee forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowen by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can yee, being euill, speake good things? * For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

*Luk. 6. 45

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth foorth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, That euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt bee iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Pharisees, answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee.

*Chap. 16. 1 luke 11. 29. 1. cor. 1. 22.

39 But he answered, and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas,

40 * For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Sonne of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

*Ionas 1. 17.

41 The men of Nineue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, * because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

*Ionas 3. 5

42 * The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for she came from the vttermost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is heere.

* 1. King. 10. 1.

43 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

*Luk. 11. 24.

44 Then he saith, I will returne into my house, from whence I came out; And when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there: * And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it be also vnto this wicked generation.

* Heb. 6. 4. and 10. 26. 2. pet. 2. 20.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.

* Mar. 3. 31 luke 8. 20.

47 Then

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But hee answered, and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And hee stretched foorth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The parable of the Sower, and the seed: 18 The exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard seed, 33 of the leauen, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the draw-net cast into the sea, 53 and how Christ is contemned of his owne countreymen.

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, *Mark. 4.1. * and sate by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that hee went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, *Luk.8.5. * Behold, a Sower went foorth to sowe.

4 And when he sowed, some *seedes* fell by the wayes side, and the fowles came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stony places, where they had not much earth: and foorthwith they sprung vp, because they had no deepenesse of earth.

6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were scorched: and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes: and the thornes sprung vp, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought foorth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixtie fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the disciples came, and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?

11 Hee answered, and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

*Chap 25. 29. 12 * For whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall bee taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.

*Esay 6.9. marke 4.12 luke 8.10. iohn 12.40. acts 28.26. rom. 11.8. 14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing yee shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing yee shall see, and shall not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed: lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verily I say vnto you, * that many Prophets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which yee see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which yee heare, and haue not heard them. *Luke 10. 24.

18 ¶ Heare yee therefore the parable of the Sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the Kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is hee which receiued seed by the wayes side.

20 But hee that receiued the seede into stony places, the same is hee that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath hee not roote in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 Hee also that receiued seede among the thornes, is hee that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and hee becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But hee that receiued seed into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth foorth, some an hundred fold, some sixtie, some thirtie.

24 ¶ Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, saying; The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seede in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemie came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought foorth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the seruants of the housholder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sowe good seede in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 Hee said vnto them, An enemie hath done this. The seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But hee said, Nay: lest while yee gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke, and sowed in his field. *Mar.4.30. luke 13.19.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seedes: but when it is growen, it is the greatest among herbes, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the ayre come and lodge in the branches thereof. *Luke 13. 20.

33 ¶ * Another parable spake hee vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three † measures of meale, till the whole was leauened. † *The word in the Greek, is a measure conteining about a pecke and an halfe, wanting little more then a pint.*

34 * All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them: *Mar.4.33

35 That

*Pſal. 78.2. 35 That it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue beene kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Ieſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the Sonne of man.

38 The field is the world. The good ſeede, are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemie that ſowed them is the deuill. *Ioel 3.13. reuel.14.15 * The harueſt is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: ſo ſhall it bee in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man ſhall ſend foorth his Angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdome all || things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie: || Or, ſcandals.

42 And ſhall caſt them into a fornace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

*Dan.12.3. 43 * Then ſhall the righteous ſhine foorth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treaſure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, hee hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man, ſeeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when hee had found one pearle of great price, he went and ſold all that hee had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was caſt into the Sea, and gathered of euery kind,

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſate downe, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it be at the end of the world: the Angels ſhall come foorth, and ſeuer the wicked from among the iuſt,

50 And ſhall caſt them into the fornace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Haue yee vnderſtood all theſe things? They ſay vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaid he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is inſtructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth foorth out of his treaſure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence.

*Mark.6.1. luke 4.16. 54 * And when hee was come into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, Whence hath this man this wiſedome, and theſe mighty workes?

*Ioh. 6.42. 55 * Is not this the carpenters ſonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioſes, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all theſe things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, ſaue in his owne countrey, and in his owne houſe. *Mark.6.4. luke 4.24. iohn 4.44.

58 And he did not many mighty workes there, becauſe of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Chriſt. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptiſt was beheaded. 13 Ieſus departeth into a deſert place: 15 where hee feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues and two fiſhes: 22 He walketh on the ſea to his diſciples, 34 and landing at Genneſaret, healeth the ſicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time * Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Ieſus, *Mark.6.14. luke 9.7.

2 And ſaid vnto his ſeruants, This is Iohn the Baptiſt, he is riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes || doe ſhew forth themſelues in him. || Or, are wrought by him.

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife. *Luk 3.19.

4 For Iohn ſaid vnto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her. *Leu.18.16 and 20.21.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, hee feared the multitude, * becauſe they counted him as a Prophet. *Ch.21.26

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herod.

7 Whereupon hee promiſed with an oath, to giue her whatſoeuer ſhe would aske.

8 And ſhe, being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Giue mee here Iohn Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the king was ſorie: neuertheleſſe, for the oathes ſake, and them which ſate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her:

10 And hee ſent, and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damoſell: and ſhee brought it to her mother.

12 And his diſciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Ieſus.

13 ¶ * When Ieſus heard of it, hee departed thence by ſhip, into a deſart place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot, out of the cities. *Mark.6.32. luke 9.10.

14 And Ieſus went forth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was mooued with compaſſion toward them, and he healed their ſicke.

15 ¶ * And when it was euening, his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſart place, and the time is now paſt, ſend the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themſelues victuals. *Mar.6.35. iohn 6.5.

16 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, They need not depart; giue ye them to eate.

17 And they ſay vnto him, We haue here but fiue loaues, and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And hee commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the graſſe, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, and looking vp to heauen, he bleſſed,

blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his disciples to get into a shippe, and to goe before him vnto the other side, while hee sent the multitudes away.

*Mar.6.46. 23 * And when hee had sent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: *Ioh.6.16. * and when the euening was come, hee was there alone:

24 But the shippe was now in the middest of the Sea, tossed with waues: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them saying, Be of good cheere, It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And hee said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, hee walked on the water, to goe to Iesus.

30 But when he saw the wind || boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sinke, he cryed, saying, Lord saue me. ||Or, strong.

31 And immediatly Iesus stretched foorth his hand: and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore diddest thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the shippe the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the shippe, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

*Mar.6.53. 34 ¶ * And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment, and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproueth the Scribes and Pharisees, for transgressing Gods commandements through their owne traditions, 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doeth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan: 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seuen loaues, and a few little fishes, feedeth foure thousand men beside women and children.

*Mar.7.1. THen * came to Iesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Ierusalem, saying.

2 Why doe thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered, and said vnto them, Why doe you also transgresse the Commandement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, * Honour thy father and mother: And * hee that curseth father or mother let him die the death. *Exod.20. 12.deut.5. 16. *Exod.21. 17.leuit.20. 9.prou.20. 20.

5 But yee say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me, *Mark.7.11 12.

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *hee shall bee free.* Thus haue yee made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Yee hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 * This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lips; but their heart is farre from me. *Esay 29.14

9 But in vaine they doe worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

10 ¶ * And hee called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand. *Mark.7.14

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth, defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But hee answered, and said, * Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp. *Ioh.15.2.

14 Let them alone: * they bee blinde leaders of the blinde. And if the blinde leade the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch. *Luk.6.39.

15 * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable. *Mar.7.17.

16 And Iesus said, Are yee also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 * For out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies. * Gen.6.5. and 8.21.

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwashen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ * Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre & Sidon. * Mar.7.24.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after vs.

24 But he answered, and said, * I am not sent, but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel. *Chap.10.6.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Trueth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and sayd vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen

as

as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

*Mar. 7. 31. 29 * And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galile, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

*Esa. 35. 5. 30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feete, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred, when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to bee whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to see, and they glorified the God of Israel.

*Mar. 8. 1. 32 ¶ *Then Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with mee now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I wil not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? and they sayd, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his disciples of the leauen of the Pharises and Sadduces. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus foreshewth his death, 23 reproouing Peter for dissuading him from it: 24 and admonisheth those that will follow him, to beare the crosse.

*Mar. 8. 11. luke 12. 54. THe * Pharisees also, with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that hee would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 He answered and sayd vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day; for the skie is red and lowring. O ye Hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heede and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, he said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason yee among your selues, because yee haue brought no bread?

9 * Doe yee not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets yee tooke vp? *Chap. 14. 17.

10 *Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp? *Chap. 15. 34.

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that yee should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then vnderstood they how that hee bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, hee asked his Disciples, saying, * Whom doe men say, that I, the Sonne of man, am? *Mark. 8. 27. luke 9. 18.

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto them, But whom say yee that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, *Thou art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God. *Iohn 6. 69.

17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that * thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it. *Iohn 1. 42.

19 * And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen. *Ioh. 20. 23.

20 Then charged hee his disciples, that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Iesus to shew vnto his disciples, how that hee must goe vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee, Lord: This shall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and said vnto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto mee: for thou sauourest not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me. *Chap. 10. 38. mar. 8. 34.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall loose it: and whosoeuer will loose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, and loose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels: * and then he shall reward euery man according to his workes. *Psal. 62. 13. rom. 2. 6.

28 Verely I say vnto you, * There bee some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome. * Mar. 9. 1. luke 9. 27.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 Hee healeth the lunatike, 22 foretelleth his owne passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND *after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses, and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 *While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the Disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his Disciples asked him, saying, *Why then say the Scribes, that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come alreadie, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: Likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the Disciples vnderstood that hee spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ *And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord, haue mercy on my sonne, for hee is lunatike, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse, and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the Disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, *If yee haue faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shall be vnpossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ *And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised againe. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued || tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom doe the Kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest wee should offend them, goe thou to the Sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde || a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his Disciples to bee humble and harmelesse: 7 To auoide offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 Teacheth how wee are to deale with our brethren when they offend vs: 21 And how oft to forgiue them: 23 Which he setteth forth by a parable of the King, that tooke account of his seruants, 32 and punished him, who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

AT *the same time came the Disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

2 And Iesus called a little child vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely I say vnto you, *Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, yee shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And whoso shall receiue one such little child in my Name, receiueth me.

6 *But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences, for it must needs bee that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 *Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to be cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that yee despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

11 *For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 *How thinke yee? if a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doeth he not leaue the ninetie and nine, and goeth into

*Mark 9.2. luke 9.28.

*2.Pet.1.17

*Chap. 11. 14. marke 9.11.

*Marke 9.17. luk.9.38.

*Luk.17.6.

*Chap.16. 17. marke 9.31. luke 9.44.

*Marke 9. 33. Luke 9. 46.

*Chap.19. 14. 1.cor. 14.20.

*Mar.9.42. luk.17. 1.2.

*Cha.5 30. mar.9.43.

*Luke 19. 10.

*Luke 15.4

|| *Called in the originall Didrachma, being in value 15. pence.*

|| *Or, a Stater. It is halfe an ounce of siluer, in value two shillings sixe pence, after fiue shillings the ounce.*

into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, Verely I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

Leu.19.17. luke 17.3. 15 ¶ Moreouer, if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

*Deut.19. 15.ioh.8.17 2.cor.13.1. heb.10.28. 16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may be established.

*1.Cor.5.9. 2.thes.3.14. 17 And if hee shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: But if hee neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an * heathen man, and a Publicane.

*Iohn 20. 23. 1.cor. 5.4. 18 Verely I say vnto you, * Whatsoeuer yee shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

19 Againe I say vnto you: that if two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the middest of them.

*Luk.17.4. 21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against mee, and I forgiue him? * till seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times: but vntill seuentie times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand || talents.

|| *A talent is 750 ounces of siluer, which after fiue shillings the ounce is 187.li.10.s.*

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that hee had, and payment to bee made.

|| *Or, besought him.* 26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and || worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

|| *The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce is seuenpense halfepeny.* 28 But the same seruant went out, and found one of his fellow-seruants, which ought him an hundred || pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-seruants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt because thou desiredst mee.

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow-seruant, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sicke: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcement: 10 sheweth when mariage is necessary: 13 receiueth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to bee perfect: 23 telleth his Disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, to follow him.

Mark.10.1 AND it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyond Iordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

*Gen.1.27. 4 And he answered and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

*Gen.2.24. ephe.5.31. *1.Cor.6. 16. 5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife: and * they twaine shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

*Deut.24.1 7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 Hee saith vnto them, Moses because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

*Chap.5.32. mar.10.11. luke 16.18. 1.cor.7.14 9 *And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adulterie: and who so marrieth her which is put away, doeth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His Disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marrie.

11 But he said vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

*Mar.10.13 luke 18.15. 13 ¶ *Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the Disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid

forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And hee laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandements.

18 Hee saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, * Thou shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not commit adulterie, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The young man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: What lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for hee had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, Verely, I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his Disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can bee saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, wee haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely, I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye shall also sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherit euerlasting life.

30 * But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

* Marke 10.17. luke 18.18

* Exod. 20. 13.

* Marke 10.28. luke 18.28.

* Luke 22. 30.

* Chap. 20. 16. mar. 10. 31. luke 13. 30.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtour vnto no man: 17 foretelleth his passion: 20 By answering the mother of Zebedees children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly: 30 and giueth two blind men their sight.

FOr the Kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a || peny a day, hee sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe yee also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe, hee went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe yee also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall yee receiue.

8 So when Euen was come, the lord of the vineyard saith vnto his Steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a penie.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a penie.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last || haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But hee answered one of them and said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penie.

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe what I will with mine owne? is thine eye euill because I am good?

16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ * And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue Disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,

18 Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes worshiping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered, and said, Yee know not what ye aske. Are yee able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the Baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto them, Ye shall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

|| *The Romane penie is the eight part of an ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce, is seuen pence halfe peny.*

|| *Or, haue continued one houre onely.*

* Chap. 19. 30.

* Marke 10.32. luke 18.31.

* Iohn 18. 32.

* Marke 10.35.

24 And when the ten heard it they were mooued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, * Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authoritie vpon them.

* Luke 22. 25.

26 But it shall not be so among you: But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

28 Euen as the * sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

* Phil. 2. 7.

29 * And as they departed from Hiericho, a great multitude followed him.

* Marke 10. 46. luke 18. 35.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Hierusalem vpon an asse, 12 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple, 17 curseth the figtree, 23 putteth to silence the Priestes and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent vnto them.

AND * when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then sent Iesus two Disciples,

* Marke 11. 1. luke 19. 29.

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway yee shall find an asse tyed, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

5 * Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke, and sitting vpon an asse, and a colt, the foale of an asse.

* Isa. 62. 11. zach. 9. 9 iohn 12. 15. * Mar. 11. 2.

6 * And the Disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their cloathes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid: Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

10 * And when hee was come into Hierusalem, all the citie was mooued, saying, Who is this?

* Mar. 11. 15 luke 19. 45. iohn 2. 13.

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers; and the seates of them that sold doues,

13 And said vnto them, It is written, * My House shall be called the house of prayer, * but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

* Isai. 56. 7. * Iere. 7. 11. mar. 11. 17. luk. 19. 46.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that hee did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Heareſt thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes and suklings, thou hast perfected praise?

* Psal. 8. 2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the citie, into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as hee returned into the citie, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a figtree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for euer. And presently the figtree withered away.

* Marke 11. 13.

20 And when the Disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figtree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, if ye haue faith and doubt not, ye shall not onely doe this *which is done* to the figtree, but also if yee shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou cast into the Sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer yee shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

23 ¶ * And when hee was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came vnto him as hee was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority?

* Marke 11. 27. luke 20. 1.

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell mee, I in like wise will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

25 The Baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with themselues, saying, If wee shall say, From heauen, hee will say vnto vs, Why did yee not then beleeue him?

26 But if wee shall say, Of men, wee feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

* Chap. 14. 5

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, Wee cannot tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and hee came to the first, and said, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And hee came to the second, and said likewise: and hee answered, and said, I *goe* sir, and went not.

31 Whether

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him, The first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For * Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes, and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine housholder, * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe he sent other seruants, moe then the first, and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselues, * This is the heire, come let vs kill him, and let vs cease on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, * Did ye neuer reade in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore say I vnto you, The kingdome of God shall be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whosoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the Kings sonne. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar. 23 Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the resurrection: 34 answereth the Lawyer, which is the first and great Commandement: 41 and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.

AND Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said,

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a marriage for his sonne,

3 And sent forth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe, he sent foorth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the King heard *thereof*, he was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then saith he to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the mariage.

10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with ghests.

11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the ghests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And he saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the King to the seruants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into vtter darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke.

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, wee know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in trueth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a || penie.

20 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and || superscription?

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadduces, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

*Chap. 3. 1.

*Esay. 5. 1. iere. 2. 21. marke 12. 1. luke. 20. 9.

*Chap. 26. 3. iohn 11. 53.

*Psal. 118. 22. acts 4. 11

*Rom 9. 33 1. pet. 2. 7. esay. 8. 14.

*Luk. 14. 16 reuel. 19. 9.

*Chap 20. 16.

*Mark. 12. 13. luke 20. 20.

‖ *In value seuen pence halfe peny, chap. 20. 2.*

‖ *Or, inscription.*

*Rom. 13. 7

* Marke 12. 18. luk. 20. 27.

*Acts. 23. 8.

*Deut. 25. 5.

26 Likewiſe the ſecond alſo, and the third, vnto the ſeuenth.

27 And laſt of all the woman died alſo.

28 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of the ſeuen? for they all had her.

29 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was ſpoken vnto you by God, ſaying,

*Exod.3.6. 32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

*Mar.12.28 34 ¶ * But when the Phariſees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to ſilence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a queſtion, tempting him, and ſaying,

36 Maſter, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

*Deut.6.5. luke 10.27. 37 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, * Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde.

*Leu.19.18 38 This is the firſt and great Commandement.

39 And the ſecond is like vnto it, * Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

40 On theſe two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

* Marke 12. 35. luke 20. 41. 41 ¶ * While the Phariſees were gathered together, Ieſus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke ye of Chriſt? whoſe ſonne is he? they ſay vnto him, The ſonne of Dauid.

43 He ſaith vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

*Pſa.110.1. 44 The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foot-ſtoole?

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his ſonne?

46 And no man was able to anſwere him a word, neither durſt any man (from that day forth) aske him any moe queſtions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Chriſt admoniſheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Phariſees.* 5 *His Diſciples muſt beware of their ambition.* 13 *He denounceth eight woes againſt their hypocriſie and blindeneſſe:* 34 *and propheſieth of the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.*

THen ſpake Ieſus to the multitude, and to his Diſciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Phariſees ſit in Moſes ſeate.

3 All therefore whatſoeuer they bid you obſerue, that obſerue and doe, but doe not yee after their works: for they ſay, and doe not.

*Luke 11. 46. 4 * For they bind heauy burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens ſhoulders, but *they themſelues* will not mooue them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their works they doe, for to be ſeene of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments.

*Num.15. 38. deut.22. 12. 6 * And loue the vppermoſt roomes at feaſts, and the chiefe ſeats in the Synagogues,

* Marke 12. 38. luke 11. 43. 7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your maſter, *euen* Chriſt, and all ye are brethren.

*Iames.3.1. 9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: * for one is your father which is in heauen.

*Mal.1.6. 10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your Maſter, *euen* Chriſt.

11 But he that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſeruant.

*Luk.14.11 and 18.14. 12 * And whoſoeuer ſhall exalt himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that ſhall humble himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

*Luke 11. 52. 13 ¶ But * woe vnto you, Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye ſhut vp the kingdome of heauen againſt men: For ye neither goe in your ſelues, neither ſuffer ye them that are entring, to goe in.

* Marke 12. 40. luk. 20. 47. 14 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye ſhall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye compaſſe ſea and land to make one Proſelite, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell then your ſelues.

16 Woe vnto you, ye blinde guides, which ſay, whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſware by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that ſanctifieth the gold?

18 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſware by the Altar, it is nothing, but whoſoeuer ſweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is || guilty.

|| *Or, a debter or bound.*

19 Ye fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoſo therefore ſhall ſweare by the Altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoſo ſhall ſweare by the Temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that ſhall ſweare by heauen, ſweareth by the throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

*Luk.11.42 23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; * for ye pay tithe of mint, and anniſe, and cummine, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercy and faith: theſe ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

24 Ye blind guides, which ſtraine at a gnat, and ſwallow a camell.

*Luk.11.39 25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; * for ye make cleane the outſide of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and exceſſe.

26 Thou blind Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that which is within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may be cleane alſo.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, for yee are like vnto whited ſepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within

within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleanneſſe.

28 Euen ſo ye alſo outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocriſie and iniquitie.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites, becauſe yee build the tombes of the Prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous.

30 And ſay, If we had beene in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore yee bee witneſſes vnto your ſelues, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill ye vp then the meaſure of your fathers.

33 Ye ſerpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye eſcape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I ſend vnto you Prophets, and wiſe men, and Scribes, and ſome of them yee ſhall kill and crucifie, and ſome of them ſhall ye ſcourge in your Synagogues, and perſecute them from citie to citie:

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood ſhed vpon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, ſonne of Barachias, whom ye ſlew betweene the Temple and the Altar. *Gen. 4. 8.

36 Verely I ſay vnto you, All theſe things ſhall come vpon this generation.

37 * O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, thou that killeſt the Prophets, * and ſtoneſt them which are ſent vnto thee, how often would I * haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and yee would not? *Luke 13. 34. *2. Chro. 24. 21. *2. Eſd. 1. 30.

38 Behold your houſe is left vnto you deſolate.

39 For I ſay vnto you, yee ſhall not ſee mee hencefoorth, till ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple: 3 what and how great calamities ſhall bee before it: 29 the ſignes of his comming to iudgement, 36 And becauſe that day and houre is vnknowen. 42 wee ought to watch like good ſeruants, expecting euery moment our maſters comming.

AND * Ieſus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his Diſciples came *to him*, for to ſhew him the buildings of the Temple. * Mar. 13. 1. luke 21. .

2 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, See yee not all theſe things? Verely, I ſay vnto you, * there ſhall not be left here one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not be throwen downe. *Luk. 19. 44

3 ¶ And as hee ſate vpon the mount of Oliues, the Diſciples came vnto him priuately, ſaying, Tell vs when ſhall theſe things be? and what *ſhall be* the ſigne of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many ſhall come in my Name, ſaying, I am Chriſt: and ſhall deceiue many.

6 And ye ſhall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that yee be not troubled: for all *theſe things* muſt come to paſſe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome, and there ſhall bee famines, and peſtilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All theſe are the beginning of ſorrowes.

9 * Then ſhall they deliuer you vp to bee afflicted, and ſhall kill you: and ye ſhall bee hated of all nations for my Names ſake. *Chap. 10. 17. luk 21. 12. iohn 16. 2.

10 And then ſhall many bee offended, and ſhall betray one another, and ſhall hate one another.

11 And many falſe Prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall deceiue many.

12 And becauſe iniquitie ſhall abound, the loue of many ſhall waxe cold.

13 But he that ſhall endure vnto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaued.

14 And this Goſpel of the kingdome ſhall be preached in all the world, for a witneſſe vnto all nations, and then ſhall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, ſtand in the holy place, (who ſo readeth, let him vnderſtand.) *Mar. 13. 14. *Dan. 9. 27.

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the houſe top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his houſe:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day;

21 For then ſhall be great tribulation, ſuch as was not ſince the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer ſhall be.

22 And except thoſe dayes ſhould be ſhortened, there ſhould no fleſh be ſaued: but for the elects ſake, thoſe dayes ſhall be ſhortened.

23 * Then if any man ſhall ſay vnto you, Loe, here is Chriſt, or there: beleeue it not. *Mar. 13. 21. luke 17. 23.

24 For there ſhall ariſe falſe Chriſts, and falſe prophets, and ſhall ſhew great ſignes and wonders: inſomuch that (if it were poſſible,) they ſhall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they ſhall ſay vnto you, Behold, he is in the deſart, goe not forth: Behold, he is in the ſecret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the Eaſt, and ſhineth euen vnto the Weſt: ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 * For whereſoeuer the carkeis is, there will the Eagles be gathered together. *Luke 17. 37.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of thoſe dayes, * ſhall the Sun be darkened, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light, and the ſtarres ſhall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens ſhall bee ſhaken. *Marke 13. 24. luke 21. 25. eſay 13. 10. ioel 2. 31. ezek. 32. 7.

30 And then ſhall appeare the ſigne of the Son of man in heauen: and then ſhall all the tribes of the earth mourne, * and they ſhall ſee the Sonne of man comming in the cloudes of heauen, with power and great glory. *Reuel. 1. 7.

31 * And hee ſhall ſend his Angels with || a great ſound of a trumpet, and they ſhall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other. *1. Cor. 15. 52. 1. theſ. 4. 16. || *Or, with a trumpet and a great voyce.*

32 Now

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when yee shall see all these things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe till all these things be fulfilled.

*Mar.13.31. 35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

*Gen.7. luke 17.26. 38 * For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knew not vntill the Flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

*Luke 17. 36. 40 * Then shall two bee in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

*Mar.13. 35. 42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for yee know not what houre your Lord doth come.

*Luke 12. 39.1.thess. 5.2 reuel. 16.15. 43 * But know this, that if the goodman of the house had knowen in what watch the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therefore be yee also ready, for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Son of man commeth.

* Luke 12. 42. 45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his household, to giue them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth shall find so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that hee shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his comming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

‖Or, cut him off. 51 And shall ‖ cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Parable of the ten Virgins,* 14 *and of the talents.* 31 *Also the description of the last Iudgement.*

THen shall the kingdome of heauen be likened vnto ten Virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went forth to meet the bridegroome,

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oile in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegrome taried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made; Behold, the bridegrome commeth, goe yee out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgines arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are ‖ gone out.

‖Or, going out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so,* lest there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other Virgines, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

*Chap.24. 42.marke 13.33. 13 * Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

*Luk.19.12 14 ¶ * For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a farre country, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

‖A talent is 187.pound 10 shillings, chap.18.24. 15 And vnto one he gaue fiue ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seueral ability, and straightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewise he that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But hee that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained besides them, fiue talents moe.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou d liueredst vnto me, two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came and said, lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strewed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slothfull seruant, thou kneweſt that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therfore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

*Chap.13. 12.marke 4.25.luke 8.18. 29 * For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away euen that which he hath.

30 And

30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant into vtter darkenes, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd diuideth his sheepe from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goates on the left.

34 Then shall the King say vnto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

*Isa.58.7. ezek.18.7. 35 * For I was an hungred, and yee gaue mee meat: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked and ye clothed me: I was sicke and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King shall answere, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, in as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

*Psal.6.8. chap 7.23. 41 Then shall he say also vnto them on the left hand, * Depart from me ye cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meat: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an-hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verely, I say vnto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

*Dan.12.2. iohn 5.29. 46 And * these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman anoynteth his head. 14 Iudas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the Passeouer: 26 instituteth his holy supper: 36 prayeth in the garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is caried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his disciples,

*Mar.14.1. luk.22.1. ioh.13.1. 2 * Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

*Ioh.11.47. 3 * Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtiltie, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an vproare among the people.

6 ¶ *Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, *Mar.14.3. iohn 12.1.

7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaster boxe of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might haue beene sold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon mee.

*Deu.15.11 11 * For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this Gospel shall bee preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

*Mar.14.10 luke 22.3. 14 ¶ * Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will ye giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirty pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

*Mar.14.12 luke 22.7. 17 ¶ * Now the first day of the *feast of* vnleauened bread, the disciples came to Iesus saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Passeouer?

18 And he said, Goe into the city to such a man, and say vnto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Iesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

*Mar.14.18 luke 22.14. iohn 13.21. 20 * Now when the Euen was come, hee sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, he said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, is it I?

*Psal.41.9. 23 And he answered, and said, *He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: It had beene good for that man, if he had not beene borne.

25 Then Iudas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast said.

*1.Cor.11. 24. || *Many Greeke copies haue, gaue thanks* 26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Iesus tooke bread, and || blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke hencefoorth of this fruit of the vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my fathers kingdome.

‖Or, *Psalme* 30 And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

31 Then

*Mar.14.27 iohn 16.32. *Zach.13.7

31 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto them, * All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night, For it is written, * I will ſmite the Shepheard, and the ſheepe of the flocke ſhall be ſcattered abroad.

*Mar.14.28 and 16.7.

32 But after I am riſen againe, * I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, though all men ſhould be offended becauſe of thee, yet will I neuer be offended,

*Ioh.13.38

34 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, * Verely I ſay vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt denie me thriſe.

35 Peter ſaid vnto him, Though I ſhould die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewiſe alſo ſaid all the Diſciples.

*Mar.14 32 luk.22.39.

36 ¶ * Then commeth Ieſus with them vnto a place called Gethſemane, and ſaith vnto the diſciples, Sit ye heere, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And he tooke with him Peter, and the two ſonnes of Zebedee, and began to be ſorrowfull, and very heauie.

38 Then ſaith he vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding ſorrowfull, euen vnto death: tary ye heere, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, ſaying, O my father, if it be poſſible, let this cup paſſe from me: neuertheleſſe, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he commeth vnto the Diſciples, and findeth them aſleepe, and ſaith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The ſpirit indeed is willing, but the fleſh *is* weake.

42 He went away againe the ſecond time, and prayed, ſaying, O my father, if this cup may not paſſe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them aſleepe againe: For their eyes were heauie.

44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, ſaying the ſame words.

45 Then commeth he to his Diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

46 Riſe, let vs bee going: behold, hee is at hand that doeth betray me.

*Marke 14. 43 luke 22. 47.ioh.18.3.

47 ¶ And * while he yet ſpake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaues from the chiefe Prieſts and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a ſigne, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, hold him faſt.

49 And forthwith he came to Ieſus, and ſaid, Haile maſter and kiſſed him.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Ieſus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Ieſus, ſtretched out his hand, and drew his ſword, and ſtrook a ſeruant of the high Prieſts, and ſmote off his eare.

*Gen.9.6. reuel.13.10

52 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Put vp againe thy ſword into his place: * for all they that take the ſword, ſhall periſh with the ſword.

53 Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he ſhall preſently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?

54 But how then ſhall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it muſt be?

*Eſay 53.10

55 In that ſame houre ſaid Ieſus to the multitudes; Are ye come out as againſt a thiefe with ſwords and ſtaues for to take me? I ſate dayly with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the diſciples forſooke him, and fled.

*Lam.4.20.

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Ieſus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Prieſt, where the Scribes and the Elders were aſſembled.

*Mar.14.53 luke 22.54. iohn 18.13

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Prieſts palace, and went in, and ſate with the ſeruants to ſee the end.

59 Now the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and all the counſell, ſought falſe witneſſe againſt Ieſus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many falſe witneſſes came, yet found they none. At the laſt came two falſe witneſſes,

61 And ſaid, This *fellow* ſaid, * I am able to deſtroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

*Iohn 2.19.

62 And the high Prieſt aroſe, and ſaid vnto him, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What is it, which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

63 But Ieſus held his peace. And the high Prieſt anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Chriſt the Sonne of God.

64 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Thou haſt ſaid: Neuertheleſſe, I ſay vnto you, * Hereafter ſhall ye ſee the Sonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the cloudes of heauen.

*Chap.16. 27.1.thef.4. 16.rom.14. 10.

65 Then the high Prieſt rent his clothes, ſaying, He hath ſpoken blaſphemy: what further need haue we of witneſſes? Behold, now ye haue heard his blaſphemy.

66 What thinke ye? They anſwered and ſaid, He is guilty of death.

67 * Then did they ſpit in his face, and buffered him, and others ſmote him with ||the palmes of their hands,

*Eſay 50.6. ||Or, rods.

68 Saying, Propheſie vnto vs, thou Chriſt, who is he that ſmote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter ſate without in the palace: and a damoſell came vnto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Galilee.

*Mar 14.66 luke 22.55. iohn 18.25.

70 But he denied before them all, ſaying, I know not what thou ſayeſt.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid ſaw him, and ſaid vnto them that were there, this fellow was alſo with Ieſus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou alſo art one of them: for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe and to ſweare, *ſaying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Ieſus, which

which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 3 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled, 50 dieth, and is buried: 66 his sepulchre is sealed, and watched.

WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people, tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

* Marke 15.1. luke 22.66. ioh. 18.28.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the Gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirty pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? see thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

* Acts 1.18

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field to bury strangers in.

* Acts 1.19.

8 Wherefore that field was called, *The field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirty pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, || whom they of the children of Israel did value:

* Zach. 11. 12.

|| Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the Gouernour, and the Gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to neuer a word: insomuch that the Gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 * Now at that feast the Gouernour was wont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

* Luke 23. 17.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will ye that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When he was set downe on the iudgment seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to do with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

* Iohn 18. 40. acts 3. 14.

21 The Gouernour answered and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the Gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people and said, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas vnto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

27 *Then the souldiers of the Gouernour tooke Iesus into the || common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band *of souldiers*.

* Ioh. 19 1. || Or, gouernours house.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand, and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.

* Marke 15.21. luke 23.26.

33 * And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

* Iohn 19. 17.

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.

*Psal. 22.18

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And set vp ouer his head, his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEVVES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 He saued others, himselfe hee cannot saue: If he be the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we will beleeue him.

* Psal. 22.8. wisd. 2.15, 16.

43 * Hee trusted in God, let him deliuer him now

now if he will haue him: for he ſaid, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixth houre there was darkneſſe ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Ieſus cried with a loud voice, ſaying, *Eli, Eli, lamaſabachthani?* that is to ſay, * My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

* Pſal.22.1.

47 Some of them that ſtood there, when they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And ſtraightway one of them ranne, and tooke a ſpunge, * and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke.

*Pſa.69.22.

49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let vs ſee whether Elias will come to ſaue him.

50 ¶ Ieſus, when he had cried againe with a loud voice, yeelded vp the ghoſt.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent.

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which ſlept, aroſe,

53 And came out of the graues after his reſurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Ieſus, ſaw the earthquake, and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Ieſus from Galilee, miniſtring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioſes, and the mother of Zebedees children.

* Mark.15. 42.luk.23. 50.ioh.19. 38.

57 * When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioſeph, who alſo himſelfe was Ieſus Diſciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioſeph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke: and he rolled a great ſtone to the doore of the ſepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, ſitting ouer againſt the ſepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer ſaid, while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will riſe againe.

64 Command therefore that the ſepulchre be made ſure, vntill the third day, leſt his Diſciples come by night, and ſteale him away, and ſay vnto the people, Hee is riſen from the dead: ſo the laſt errour ſhall be worſe then the firſt.

65 Pilate ſaid vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as ſure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the ſepulchre ſure, ſealing the ſtone, and ſetting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Chriſt's reſurrection is declared by an Angel, to the women. 9 Hee himſelfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Prieſts giue the ſouldiers money to ſay that hee was ſtollen out of his ſepulchre. 16 Chriſt appeareth to his Diſciples, 19 and ſendeth them to baptize and teach all Nations.

IN the * end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the firſt day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, & the other Mary, to ſee the ſepulchre.

*Mar.16.1. iohn 20.1.

2 And behold, there || was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord deſcended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the ſtone from the doore, and ſate vpon it.

|| *Or, had beene.*

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as ſnow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did ſhake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye ſeeke Ieſus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is riſen, as he ſaid: Come, ſee the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his Diſciples that he is riſen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhal ye ſee him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the ſepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did runne to bring his Diſciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his Diſciples, behold, Ieſus met them, ſaying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worſhipped him.

10 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, Bee not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there ſhall they ſee me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, ſome of the watch came into the citie, and ſhewed vnto the chiefe Prieſts all the things that were done.

12 And when they were aſſembled with the Elders, and had taken counſell, they gaue large money vnto the ſouldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His Diſciples came by night, and ſtole him away while we ſlept.

14 And if this come to the Gouernours eares, we will perſwade him, and ſecure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this ſaying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen Diſciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Ieſus had appointed them.

17 And when they ſaw him, they worſhipped him: but ſome doubted.

18 And Ieſus came, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ * Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt:

*Mar.16.15

20 Teaching them to obſerue all things, whatſoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

THE

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to Saint MARKE.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptist. 9 Iesus is baptized, 12 tempted, 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames, and Iohn: 23 healeth one that had a deuill, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the Leper.

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 *The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

4 *Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, || for the remission of sinnes.

5 *And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Hierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

6 And Iohn was *clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skinne about his loines: and he did eat locusts and wild honey,

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after mee, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to stoupe downe and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

9 *And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, hee saw the heauens || opened, and the Spirit like a doue descending vpon him.

11 And their came a voice from heauen, *saying*, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 *And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse.

13 And he was there in the wildernesse fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, *Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent yee, and beleeue the Gospel.

16 *Now as he walked by the Sea of Galilee, hee saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come yee after mee, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when hee had gone a little further thence, hee saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 *And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 *And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 *And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art; the holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voice, hee came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 *And forthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at Euen, when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils || to speake, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I foorth.

39 And

*Mala. 3.1.

*Esay 40.3. luke 3.4. iohn 1.23.

*Matth. 3.1. ||Or, was.

*Matt. 3.5.

*Matt. 3.4.

*Mat. 3.13.

||Or, clouen, or rent.

*Matt. 4.1.

*Mat. 4. 12.

*Matt. 4. 18.

*Matt. 4.13.

*Mar. 7.28.

*Luke 4.33

*Matt. 8.14.

||Or, to say that they knew him.

39 And hee preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and caſt out deuils.

*Matt.8.2. 40 * And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and ſaying vnto him, If thou wilt thou canſt make me cleane.

41 And Ieſus mooued with compaſſion, put foorth his hand, and touched him, and ſaith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And aſſoone as hee had ſpoken, immediatly the leproſie departed from him, and hee was cleanſed.

43 And he ſtraightly charged him, and forthwith ſent him away,

44 And ſaith vnto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them.

*Luk.5.15. 45 * But hee went out, and began to publiſh it much, and to blaſe abroad the matter: inſomuch that Ieſus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in deſart places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt healeth one ſicke of the palſie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of Cuſtome, 15 eateth with Publicanes, and ſinners, 18 excuſeth his diſciples for not faſting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

*Matt.9.1. AND againe * hee entred into Capernaum after ſome dayes, and it was noiſed that he was in the houſe.

2 And ſtraightway many were gathered together, inſomuch that there was no roome to receiue *them*, no not ſo much as about the doore: and hee preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one ſicke of the palſie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preaſſe, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the ſicke of the palſie lay.

5 When Ieſus ſaw their faith, hee ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie, Sonne, thy ſinnes bee forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts,

7 Why doeth this man thus ſpeake blaſphemies? *Iob 14.4. eſay 43.25. * Who can forgiue ſinnes but God onely?

8 And immediatly, when Ieſus perceiued in his Spirit, that they ſo reaſoned within themſelues, he ſaid vnto them, Why reaſon ye theſe things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay vnto the ſicke of the palſie, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and take vp thy bed and walke?

10 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue ſinnes, (Hee ſaith to the ſicke of the palſie,)

11 I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine houſe.

12 And immediatly he aroſe, tooke vp the bed, and went foorth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, We neuer ſaw it on this faſhion.

13 And he went foorth againe by the Sea ſide, and all the multitude reſorted vnto him, and hee taught them.

14 * And as he paſſed by, he ſaw Leui the ſonne of Alpheus ſitting || at the receit of Cuſtome, and ſaid vnto him, Follow me. And he aroſe, and followed him. *Matt.9.9. || Or, at the place where the Cuſtome was receiued.

15 And it came to paſſe, that as Ieſus ſate at meat in his houſe, many Publicanes and ſinners ſate alſo together with Ieſus and his diſciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Phariſees ſaw him eate with Publicanes and ſinners, they ſaid vnto his diſciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicanes and ſinners?

17 When Ieſus heard it, hee ſaith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no neede of the Phyſician, but they that are ſicke: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

*Matt.9.14. luke 5.33. 18 * And the diſciples of Iohn, and of the Phariſees vſed to faſt; and they come, and ſay vnto him, Why doe the diſciples of Iohn and of the Phariſees faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not?

19 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the Bridegroome is with them? as long as they haue the Bridegroome with them, they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegroome ſhall be taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

21 No man alſo ſoweth a piece of || new cloth on an olde garment: elſe the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the olde, and the rent is made worſe. ||Or, raw, or vnwrought.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, elſe the new wine doeth burſt the bottels, and the wine is ſpilled, and the bottels will be marred: But new wine muſt be put into new bottels.

*Matt.12.1. 23 * And it came to paſſe, that hee went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his diſciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Phariſees ſaid vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And hee ſaid vnto them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did, when hee had need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How hee went into the houſe of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Prieſt, and did eate the Shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Prieſts, and gaue alſo to them which were with him?

27 And hee ſaid vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 Rebuketh the vncleane ſpirits: 13 Chooſeth his twelue Apoſtles: 22 Conuinceth the blaſphemy of caſting out deuils by Beelzebub: 31 and ſheweth who are his brother, ſiſter and mother.

*Mat.12.9. AND * hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether he would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuſe him.

3 And

3 And hee ſaith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he ſaith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to ſaue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when hee had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖ hardneſſe of their hearts, he ſaith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

‖ Or, blindneſſe.

6 And the Phariſees went forth, and ſtraightway tooke counſell with the Herodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

7 But Ieſus withdrew himſelfe with his diſciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hieruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him.

9 And hee ſpake to his diſciples, that a ſmall ſhip ſhould wait on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For he had healed many, inſomuch that they ‖ preaſſed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

‖ Or, ruſhed.

11 And vncleane ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And hee ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowen.

* Mat. 10. 1. 13 * And hee goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would, and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach.

15 And to haue power to heale ſickneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And Simon he ſirnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the ſonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and he ſirnamed them Boanerges, which is, The ſonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

‖ Or, home. 19 And Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an houſe.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, ſo that they could not ſo much as eat bread.

‖ Or, kinſmen. 21 And when his ‖ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelfe.

* Matt. 9. 34 22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſaid, * He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, caſteth he out deuils.

23 And he called them vnto him, and ſaid vnto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if an houſe be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe vp againſt himſelfe, and be diuided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except he will firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoile his houſe.

28 * Verely I ſay vnto you, All ſinnes ſhall be forgiuen vnto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphemies, wherewith ſoeuer they ſhall blaſpheme: * Matt. 12. 31.

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath neuer forgiueneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Becauſe they ſaid, He hath an vncleane ſpirit.

* Mat. 12. 46. 31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude ſate about him, and they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother, and thy brethren without ſeeke for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which ſate about him, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the wil of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the ſower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 Wee muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly: 30 and of the muſtard ſeed. 35 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea.

* Mat. 11. 1. AND * he began againe to teach by the Sea ſide: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, ſo that he entred into a ſhip, and ſate in the Sea, and the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land.

2 And hee taught them many things by parables, and ſaid vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, behold, there went out a ſower to ſow:

4 And it came to paſſe as he ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the foules of the ayre came and deuoured it vp.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it ſprang vp, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sun was vp, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no root, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choaked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that ſprung vp, and increaſed, and brought foorth ſome thirtie, and ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when hee was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſtery of the Kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:

*Matt. 13. 14. 12 * That ſeeing they may ſee, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderſtand, leſt at any time they ſhould bee conuerted, and their ſinnes ſhould be forgiuen them.

13 And he ſaid vnto them, Know yee not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.
15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.
16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladneſſe:
17 And haue no root in themſelues, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediatly they are offended.
18 And theſe are they which are ſowen among thornes: ſuch as heare the word,
*1. Tim. 6. 17. 19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choake the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.
20 And theſe are they which are ſowen on good ground, ſuch as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.
*Mat. 5. 15. || *The word in the originall ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure, as Ma. 5. 15.* 21 ¶ * And hee ſayd vnto them, Is a candle brought to bee put vnder a || buſhell, or vnder a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſticke?
*Matt. 10. 26. 22 * For there is nothing hid, which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.
23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.
*Mat. 7. 2. 24 And he ſaid vnto them, Take heed what you heare: * With what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: and vnto you that heare, ſhall more be giuen.
*Mat. 13. 12. 25 * For he that hath, to him ſhall be giuen: and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken, euen that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground,
27 And ſhould ſleepe, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring, and grow vp, he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruit of her ſelfe, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.
|| *Or, ripe.* 29 But when the fruit is || brought forth, immediatly he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harueſt is come.
*Mat. 13. 31. 30 ¶ And he ſaid, * Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdome of God? Or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed: which when it is ſowen in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.
32 But when it is ſowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the foules of the ayre may lodge vnder the ſhadow of it.
*Matt. 13. 34. 33 * And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable ſpake he not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.
*Mat. 8. 23. 35 * And the ſame day when the Euen was come, he ſaith vnto them, Let vs paſſe ouer vnto the other ſide.
36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they tooke him euen as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.
37 And there aroſe a great ſtorm of wind, & the waues beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.
38 And hee was in the hinder part of the ſhip aſleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay vnto him, Maſter, careſt thou not that we periſh?
39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the winde, and ſaid vnto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the wind ceaſed, and there was a great calme.
40 And he ſaid vnto them, Why are ye ſo fearefull? how is it that you haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What maner of man is this, that euen the wind and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt deliuering the poſſeſſed of the Legion of deuils; 13 They enter into the ſwine. 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody iſſue, 35 and raiſeth from death Iairus his daughter.

*Mat. 8. 28. AND * they came ouer vnto the other ſide of the ſea into the countrey of the Gadarenes.
2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediatly there met him out of the tombes a man with an vncleane ſpirit,
3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:
4 Becauſe that he had been often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had been plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And alwayes night and day hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himſelfe with ſtones.
6 But when he ſaw Ieſus afarre off, he came and worſhipped him,
7 And cried with a loud voyce, and ſaid, What haue I to doe with thee, Ieſus, thou Sonne of the moſt high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For he ſaid vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane ſpirit.)
9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion: for we are many.
10 And he beſought him much that he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.
11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines, a great herd of ſwine, feeding,
12 And all the deuils beſought him, ſaying, Send vs into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.
13 And forthwith Ieſus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the herd ran violently downe a ſteepe place into the Sea (they were about two thouſand) and were choaked in the Sea.
14 And they that fed the ſwine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Ieſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and had the Legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
16 And they that ſaw it, told them how it befell to him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and alſo concerning the ſwine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.

18 And

18 And when he was come into the ship, hee that had been possessed with the deuill prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and beganne to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marueile.

21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.

*Matt.9.18 22 *And behold there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that shee may bee healed, and she shall liue.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of many Physicians, and had spent all that shee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When shee had heard of Iesus, came in the preasse behind, and touched his garment:

28 For shee said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and shee felt in her body that shee was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in himselfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preasse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his Disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And hee looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And hee said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While hee yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith vnto the ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And hee suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And hee commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when hee was come in, hee saith vnto them, Why make yee this adoe, and weepe? the damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when hee had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And hee tooke the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, beeing interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the damosell arose, and walked, for shee was of the age of twelue yeeres, and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straightly, that no man should know it: and commanded that some thing should be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countreymen. 7 Hee giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits. 14 Diuers opinions of Christ. 18 Iohn Baptist beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The Apostles returne from preaching. 34 The miracle of fiue loaues and two fishes. 45 Christ walketh on the Sea. 53 And healeth all that touch him.

AND * he went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his disciples follow him. *Mat.13.54

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, hee began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? And what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his own house. *Iohn 4.44

5 And hee could there doe no mighty worke, saue that he laid his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And hee marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. *And hee went round about the villages, teaching. *Mat.9.35. luke 13.22. *Matt.10.1.

7 ¶ *And hee calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to send them foorth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no || money in their purse:

9 But bee shod with sandales: and not put on two coates.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer yee enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 *And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when yee depart thence, *shake off the dust vnder your feet, for a testimony against them: Verily I say vnto you, it shall bee more tollerable for Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, *and anointed with oile many that were sicke, and healed them. *Iam. 5.14.

14 *And king Herod heard *of him*, (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes doe shew foorth themselues in him. *Matt.14.1

|| *The word signifieth a piece of brasse money, in value somewhat lesse then a farthing, matt.10.9. but here it is taken in generall for money.*

*Mat.10.14 *Acts 13.51

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, that it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

* Luk. 3. 19. 16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, hee said, It is Iohn, whom I beheaded, hee is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent foorth and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had maried her.

*Leui. 18. 16 18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

‖ Or, an inwardgrudge 19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but shee could not.

‖ Or, kept him, or saued him. 20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that hee was a iust man, and an holy, and ‖ obserued him: and when hee heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee.

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the king said vnto the damosell, Aske of mee whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And hee sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And shee said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And shee came in straightway with haste, vnto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue mee by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sory, *yet* for his othes sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

‖ Or, one of his guard 27 And immediatly the king sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to bee brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke vp his corpse, and laid it in a tombe.

*Luk. 9 10. 30 * And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And hee said vnto them, Come yee your selues apart into a desart place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eate.

*Mat. 14. 13 32 * And they departed into a desart place by ship priuately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

*Matt 9 36. 34 * And Iesus when hee came out, saw much people, and was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things

*Mat. 14. 15 35 * And when the day was now farre spent, his Disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desart place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

‖ The Rom. peny is seuen pence halfe peny, as Mat. 18. 28. 37 He answered and said vnto them, Giue yee them to eate. And they say vnto him, Shall wee goe and buy two hundred ‖ peny-worth of bread, and giue them to eate?

38 Hee saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe, and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And hee commanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, hee looked vp to heauen; and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eate, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

‖ Or, ouer against Bethsaida. 45 And straightway hee constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before ‖ vnto Bethsaida, while hee sent away the people.

46 And when hee had sent them away, hee departed into a mountaine to pray.

*Mat. 14. 23 47 * And when Euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And hee saw them toyling in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, hee commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the Sea, they supposed it had beene a spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them, and saith vnto them, Bee of good cheere, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And hee went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

*Mat. 14. 34 53 * And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carie about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

‖ Or, it. 56 And whithersoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sicke in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment, and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharisees find fault at the disciples for eating with vnwashen hands,* 8 *they breake the commandement of God by the traditions of men.* 14 *Meat defileth not the man.* 24 *Hee healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane spirit,* 31 *and one that was deafe, and stammered in his speech.*

Then

*Matt. 15.1 THen * came together vnto him the Pharisees, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with || defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault.

|| Or, common.

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands || oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

|| Or, diligently, the Originall, with the fist. || Theophilact, vp to the elbow. || Sextarius, is about a pinte and an halfe.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to hold, as the washing of cups and || pots, brasen vessels, and of || tables.

|| Or, beds.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread with vnwashen hands?

*Esa. 29.13. matt. 15.8.

6 He answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esayas prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit, in vaine doe they worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the Commandement of God, yee hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

|| Or, frustrate.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well yee || reiect the Commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moses sayd, Honour thy father and thy mother: and who so curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

*Matt. 15.5

11 But yee say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by mee: *he shall be free.*

12 And yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father, or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: And many such like things doe ye.

*Matth. 15. 10.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto mee euery one of you, and vnderstand:

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And hee saith vnto them, Are yee so without vnderstanding also? Doe ye not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

*Mat. 15.19

20 And he said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

*Gen. 6.5. and 8.21.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 * Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

*Mat. 15.21

24 ¶ * And from thence hee arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid:

25 For a certaine woman, whose yong daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

|| Or, Gentile

26 (The woman was a || Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and she besought him that hee would cast forth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first bee filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said vnto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when shee was come to her house, she found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, hee came vnto the sea of Galilee, thorow the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and hee spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking vp to heauen, hee sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it:

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Christ feedeth the people miraculously:* 10 *refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharises:* 14 *admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod:* 22 *giueth a blind man his sight:* 27 *acknowledgeth that hee is the Christ, who should suffer and rise againe:* 34 *and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the Gospel.*

*Mat. 15.32

IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now been with mee three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And hee asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 And

6 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and hee tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few smal fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway hee entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

*Matt. 16. 1 11 * And the Pharisees came foorth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doeth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, there shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

*Matt. 16. 5 14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heede, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod.

*Matt. 16. 7 16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* * because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew *it*, hee saith vnto them, Why reason yee, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that yee doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man vnto him, and besought him to touch him:

23 And hee tooke the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when hee had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, hee asked him, if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that hee put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored, and saw euery man clearely.

26 And hee sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

*Matth. 16. 13 27 ¶ * And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way hee asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And hee charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And hee spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when hee had turned about, and looked on his Disciples, hee rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind mee, Satan: for thou sauoureſt not the things that bee of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when hee had called the people vnto him, with his Disciples also, he said vnto them, * Whosoeuer will come after mee, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse and follow me. *Mat. 10. 38

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it, but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if hee shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 * Whosoeuer therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when hee commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels. *Mat. 10. 33

CHAP. IX.

2 Iesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his Disciples concerning the comming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumbe, and deafe spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humilitie: 38 bidding them, not to prohibit such as be not against them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he said vnto them, * Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power. *Matt. 16. 28.

2 ¶ * And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and he was transfigured before them. * Mat. 17. 1.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that ouershadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they should tell no man, what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and to'd them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and *how it is written of the Sonne of man, that hee must suffer many things, and be set at nought. *Esa.53.23

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeede come, and they haue done vnto him, whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when hee came to his disciples, hee saw a great multitude about them and the Scribes questioning with them. *Matth.17.14.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question yee || with them? ||Or, among your selues.

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit.

18 And whersoeuer he taketh him, he || teareth him, and he fometh, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not. ||Or, dasheth him.

19 He answereth him and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How loug is it ago, since this came vnto him? and he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus saith vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cryed out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou my vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, hee rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cryed, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, he is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kind can come foorth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and hee would not that any man should know it. *Matth.17.22.

31 For hee taught his disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum; and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selues, by the way? *Matt.18.1

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sate downe and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to bee first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And hee tooke a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when hee had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue mee, receiueth not mee, but him that sent mee.

38 ¶ * And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, wee saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs. *Luke 9.49

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man, which shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me. *1.Cor.12.3.

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.

41 * For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because yee belong to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward. *Matth.10.42.

42 * And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him, that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the Sea. *Matt.18.6

43 * And if thy hand || offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched: *Mat.5.29. and 18.8. ||Or, cause thee to offend.

44 *Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. *Esa.66.24.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feete, to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ||offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire: ||Or, cause thee to offend.

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, *and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt. *Leu.2.13.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another. *Matt.5.13

CHAP. X.

Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 *Blesseth the children that are brought vnto him:* 17 *resolueth a rich man how he may inherite life euerlasting:* 23 *telleth his disciples of the danger of riches:* 28 *promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel:* 32 *foretelleth his death and resurrection:* 35 *Biddeth the two ambitious suters to thinke rather of suffering with him:* 46 *And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.*

AND *he rose from thence, and commeth into the coastes of Iudea by the farther side of Iordane: *Matt.19.1

Iordane: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as hee was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife.

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therfore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

*Mat.5.32. and.19.9. 11 And hee saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marrie another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

*Mat.19.13 13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, hee was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the Kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And hee tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

*Mat.19.15 17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherite eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou mee good? there is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest; Go thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his disciples, How hardly shal they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camel, to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

*Mat.19.27 28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:

*Matth. 19. 30. 31 * But many *that* are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

*Matth.20. 17. 32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall bee deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

*Mat 20.20 35 ¶ * And Iames, and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, wee would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer wee shall desire.

36 And hee said vnto them, What would yee that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Yee know not what yee aske: Can yee drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, we can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the tenne heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

*Luke 22. 25. ||Or, think good. 42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, * Ye know that they which || are accompted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lord-ship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authoritie vpon them.

43 But so shall it not bee among you: but whosoeuer will bee great among you: shall bee your minister:

44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

*Mat.20.29 46 ¶ * And they came to Iericho: and as hee went

went out of Iericho with his diſciples, and a great number of people; blinde Bartimeus, the ſonne of Timeus, ſate by the high wayes ſide, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Ieſus of Nazareth, he began to crie out, and ſay, Ieſus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

48 And many charged him, that hee ſhould hold his peace: But hee cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

49 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, and commanded him to bee called: and they call the blinde man, ſaying vnto him, Be of good comfort, riſe, he calleth thee.

50 And he caſting away his garment, roſe, and came to Ieſus.

51 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, What wilt thou that I ſhould doe vnto thee? The blinde man ſaid vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my ſight.

52 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath || made thee whole: And immediatly hee receiued his ſight, and followed Ieſus in the way.

|| Or, ſaued thee.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt rideth with triumph into Hieruſalem: 12 curſeth the fruitleſſe leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his diſciples to ſtedfaſtneſſe of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulneſſe of his actions, by the witneſſe of Iohn, who was a man ſent of God.

*Mat. 21.1.

AND * when they came nigh to Hieruſalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, he ſendeth foorth two of his diſciples,

2 And ſaith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer againſt you, and aſſoone as yee be entred into it, yee ſhall find a colt tied, whereon neuer man ſate, looſe him, and bring him.

3 And if any man ſay vnto you, Why doe yee this? Say yee, that the Lord hath need of him: and ſtraightway he will ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they looſe him.

5 And certaine of them that ſtood there, ſaid vnto them, What doe ye looſing the colt?

6 And they ſaid vnto them, euen as Ieſus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Ieſus, and caſt their garments on him, and he ſate vpon him.

8 And many ſpread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, ſaying, *Hoſanna*, bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Bleſſed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hoſanna* in the higheſt.

11 And Ieſus entred into Hieruſalem, and into the temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

*Matth. 21. 19.

13 * And ſeeing a figge-tree afarre off, hauing leaues, he came, if haply hee might find any thing thereon, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues, for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his diſciples heard *it*.

*Mat. 21. 12.

15 ¶ * And they come to Hieruſalem, and Ieſus went into the Temple, and beganne to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doues.

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould carie any veſſell thorow the Temple.

17 And hee taught, ſaying vnto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhall bee called of all nations the houſe of prayer? but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Prieſts heard *it*, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, he went out of the citie.

*Mat. 21. 19.

20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they paſſed by, they ſaw the figtree dried vp from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, ſaith vnto him, Maſter, behold, the figtree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

|| Or, haue the fait of God.

22 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, || Haue faith in God.

23 For verily I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Be thou remoued, and bee thou caſt into the Sea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall beleeue that thoſe things which he ſaith, ſhall come to paſſe: hee ſhall haue whatſoeuer he ſaith.

*Matth. 7. 7.

24 Therefore I ſay vnto you, * What things ſoeuer ye deſire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye ſhall haue *them*.

*Mat. 6. 14.

25 And when ye ſtand, praying, * forgiue, if ye haue ought againſt any: that your father alſo which is in heauen, may forgiue you your treſpaſſes.

26 But if yee doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your treſpaſſes.

*Matt. 21. 23.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hieruſalem, * and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And ſay vnto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe theſe things?

|| Or, thing.

29 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I will alſo aske of you one || queſtion, and anſwere mee, and I will tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

30 The baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Anſwere me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay from heauen, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that hee was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered and ſaid vnto Ieſus, We cannot tell. And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankefull husbandmen, Chriſt foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 He

14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.
15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.
16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediatly receiue it with gladneſſe:
17 And haue no roote in themſelues, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the words ſake, immediatly they are offended.
18 And theſe are they which are ſowen among thornes: ſuch as heare the word,
* 1. Tim. 6. 17. 19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſts of other things entring in, choake the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.
20 And theſe are they which are ſowen on good ground, ſuch as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, ſome thirty fold, ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.
* Mat. 5. 15. || *The word in the originall ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure, as Ma. 5. 15.* 21 ¶ * And hee ſayd vnto them, Is a candle brought to bee put vnder a || buſhell, or vnder a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſticke?
* Matt. 10. 26. 22 * For there is nothing hid, which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.
23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.
* Mat. 7. 2. 24 And he ſaid vnto them, Take heed what you heare: * With what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: and vnto you that heare, ſhall more be giuen.
* Mat. 13. 12. 25 * For he that hath, to him ſhall be giuen: and he that hath not, from him ſhall be taken, euen that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into the ground,
27 And ſhould ſleepe, and riſe night and day, and the ſeed ſhould ſpring, and grow vp, he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruit of her ſelfe, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.
|| *Or, ripe.* 29 But when the fruit is || brought forth, immediatly he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harueſt is come.
* Mat. 13. 31. 30 ¶ And he ſaid, * Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdome of God? Or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed: which when it is ſowen in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeeds that be in the earth.
32 But when it is ſowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the foules of the ayre may lodge vnder the ſhadow of it.
* Matt. 13. 34. 33 * And with many ſuch parables ſpake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable ſpake he not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.
* Mat. 8. 23. 35 * And the ſame day when the Euen was come, he ſaith vnto them, Let vs paſſe ouer vnto the other ſide.
36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they tooke him euen as he was in the ſhip, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.
37 And there aroſe a great ſtorm of wind, & the waues beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.
38 And hee was in the hinder part of the ſhip aſleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay vnto him, Maſter, careſt thou not that we periſh?
39 And he aroſe; and rebuked the winde, and ſaid vnto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the wind ceaſed, and there was a great calme.
40 And he ſaid vnto them, Why are ye ſo fearefull? how is it that you haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaid one to another, What maner of man is this, that euen the wind and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt deliuering the poſſeſſed of the Legion of deuils; 13 They enter into the ſwine. 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody iſſue, 35 and raiſeth from death Iairus his daughter.

AND * they came ouer vnto the other ſide of the ſea into the countrey of the Gadarenes. * Mat. 8. 28.
2 And when he was come out of the ſhip, immediatly there met him out of the tombes a man with an vncleane ſpirit,
3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:
4 Becauſe that he had been often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had been plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.
5 And alwayes night and day hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himſelfe with ſtones.
6 But when he ſaw Ieſus afarre off, he came and worſhipped him,
7 And cried with a loud voyce, and ſaid, What haue I to doe with thee, Ieſus, thou Sonne of the moſt high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
8 (For he ſaid vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane ſpirit.)
9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion: for we are many.
10 And he beſought him much that he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.
11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines, a great herd of ſwine, feeding,
12 And all the deuils beſought him, ſaying, Send vs into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.
13 And forthwith Ieſus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the herd ran violently downe a ſteepe place into the Sea (they were about two thouſand) and were choaked in the Sea.
14 And they that fed the ſwine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Ieſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and had the Legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
16 And they that ſaw it, told them how it befell to him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and alſo concerning the ſwine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.
18 And

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, hee that had been poſſeſſed with the deuill prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Ieſus ſuffered him not, but ſaith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſſion on thee.

20 And he departed, and beganne to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Ieſus had done for him: and all men did marueile.

21 And when Ieſus was paſſed ouer againe by ſhip vnto the other ſide, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.

*Matt.9.18 22 * And behold there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he ſaw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And beſought him greatly, ſaying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that ſhee may bee healed, and ſhe ſhall liue.

24 And Ieſus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had ſuffered many things of many Phyſicians, and had ſpent all that ſhee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worſe,

27 When ſhee had heard of Ieſus, came in the preaſe behind, and touched his garment:

28 For ſhee ſaid, If I may touch but his clothes, I ſhall be whole.

29 And ſtraightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and ſhee felt in her body that ſhee was healed of that plague.

30 And Ieſus immediatly knowing in himſelfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preaſſe, and ſaid, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his Diſciples ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the multitude thronging thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

32 And hee looked round about to ſee her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And hee ſaid vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While hee yet ſpake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *houſe*, certaine which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead, why troubleſt thou the Maſter any further?

36 Aſſoone as Ieſus heard the word that was ſpoken, he ſaith vnto the ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And hee ſuffered no man to follow him, ſaue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And hee commeth to the houſe of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and ſeeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when hee was come in, hee ſaith vnto them, Why make yee this adoe, and weepe? the damoſell is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorne: but when hee had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damoſell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damoſell was lying.

41 And hee tooke the damoſell by the hand, and ſaid vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, beeing interpreted, Damoſell (I ſay vnto thee) Ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the damoſell aroſe, and walked, for ſhee was of the age of twelue yeeres, and they were aſtoniſhed with a great aſtoniſhment.

43 And he charged them ſtraightly, that no man ſhould know it: and commanded that ſome thing ſhould be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt is contemned of his countreymen.* 7 *Hee giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane ſpirits.* 14 *Diuers opinions of Chriſt.* 18 *Iohn Baptiſt beheaded,* 29 *and buried.* 30 *The Apoſtles returne from preaching.* 34 *The miracle of fiue loaues and two fiſhes.* 45 *Chriſt walketh on the Sea.* 53 *And healeth all that touch him.*

AND * he went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his diſciples follow him. *Mat.13.54

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, hee began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were aſtoniſhed, ſaying, From whence hath this man theſe things? And what wiſedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen ſuch mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the ſonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioſes, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his ſiſters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his own houſe. *Iohn 4.44

5 And hee could there doe no mighty worke, ſaue that he laid his hands vpon a few ſicke folke, and healed them.

6 And hee marueiled becauſe of their vnbeliefe. * And hee went round about the villages, teaching. *Mat.9.35. Iuke 13.22.

7 ¶ * And hee calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to ſend them foorth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane ſpirits, *Matt.10.1.

8 And commanded them that they ſhould take nothing for their iourney, ſaue a ſtaffe onely: no ſcrip, no bread, no || money in their purſſe:

9 But bee ſhod with ſandales: and not put on two coats.

10 And he ſaid vnto them, In what place ſoeuer yee enter into an houſe, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you, nor heare you, when yee depart thence, * ſhake off the duſt vnder your feet, for a teſtimony againſt them: Verily I ſay vnto you, it ſhall bee more tollerable for Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie. *Mat.10.14 *Acts 13.51

12 And they went out, and preached that men ſhould repent.

13 And they caſt out many deuils, * and anointed with oile many that were ſicke, and healed them. *Iam. 5.14.

14 * And king Herod heard *of him*, (for his name was ſpread abroad:) and he ſaid that Iohn the Baptiſt was riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes doe ſhew foorth themſelues in him. *Matt.14.1

|| *The word ſignifieth a piece of braſſe money, in value ſomewhat leſſe then a farthing, matt.10.9. but here it is taken in generall for money.*

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, that it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

* Luk. 3. 19. 16 * But when Herod heard *thereof*, hee said, It is Iohn, whom I beheaded, hee is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent foorth and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had maried her.

*Leui. 18. 16 18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

‖ Or, an inwardgrudge 19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but shee could not.

‖ Or, kept him, or saued him. 20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that hee was a iust man, and an holy, and ‖ obserued him: and when hee heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a supper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe estates of Galilee.

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sate with him, the king said vnto the damosell, Aske of mee whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And hee sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And shee said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And shee came in straightway with haste, vnto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue mee by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sory, *yet* for his othes sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

‖ Or, one of his guard. 27 And immediatly the king sent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to bee brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke vp his corpse, and laid it in a tombe.

*Luk. 9 10. 30 * And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And hee said vnto them, Come yee your selues apart into a desart place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eate.

*Mat. 14. 13 32 * And they departed into a desart place by ship priuately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

*Matt 9 36. 34 * And Iesus when hee came out, saw much people, and was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things

*Mat. 14. 15 35 * And when the day was now farre spent, his Disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desart place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselues bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 He answered and said vnto them, Giue yee them to eate. And they say vnto him, Shall wee goe and buy two hundred ‖ peny-worth of bread, and giue them to eate?

‖ The Rom. peny is seuen pence halfe peny, as Mat. 18. 28. 38 Hee saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe, and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And hee commanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, hee looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eate, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway hee constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before ‖ vnto Bethsaida, while hee sent away the people.

‖ Or, ouer against Bethsaida. 46 And when hee had sent them away, hee departed into a mountaine to pray.

*Mat. 14. 23 47 * And when Euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And hee saw them toyling in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, hee commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the Sea, they supposed it had beene a spirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them, and saith vnto them, Bee of good cheere, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And hee went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

*Mat. 14 34 53 * And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carie about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sicke in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment, and as many as touched ‖ him, were made whole.

‖ Or, it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharisees find fault at the disciples for eating with vnwashen hands,* 8 *they breake the commandement of God by the traditions of men.* 14 *Meat defileth not the man.* 24 *Hee healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane spirit,* 31 *and one that was deafe, and stammered in his speech.*

Then

THen * came together vnto him the Pharisees, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with || defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands || oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there be, which they haue receiued to hold, as the washing of cups and || pots, brasen vessels, and of || tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread with vnwashen hands?

6 He answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esayas prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

7 Howbeit, in vaine doe they worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the Commandement of God, yee hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well yee || reiect the Commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moses sayd, Honour thy father and thy mother: and who so curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But yee say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by mee: *he shall be free.*

12 And yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father, or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: And many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto mee euery one of you, and vnderstand:

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And hee saith vnto them, Are yee so without vnderstanding also? Doe ye not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 * Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ * And from thence hee arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid:

25 For a certaine woman, whose yong daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a || Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and she besought him that hee would cast forth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first bee filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said vnto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crumbes.

29 And he said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when shee was come to her house, she found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, hee came vnto the sea of Galilee, thorow the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and hee spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking vp to heauen, hee sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it:

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod: 22 giueth a blind man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that hee is the Christ, who should suffer and rise againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the Gospel.

IN those dayes * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now been with mee three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And hee asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 And

*Matt. 15 1

‖Or, common.

‖Or, diligently (in the Originall, with the fist. Theophilact. vp to the elbow. ‖Stearius, is about a pinte and an halfe. ‖Or, beds.

*Esa. 29. 13. marc. 15. 8.

‖Or, frustrate.

*Matt. 15. 5

*Matth. 15. 10.

*Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21.

*Mat. 15. 19

*Mat. 15. 21

‖Or, Gentile

*Mat. 15. 32

6 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and hee tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few smal fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway hee entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

*Matt. 16. 1 11 * And the Pharisees came foorth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doeth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, there shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

*Matt. 16. 5 14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heede, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod.

*Matt. 16. 7 16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* * because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew *it*, hee saith vnto them, Why reason yee, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that yee doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man vnto him, and besought him to touch him:

23 And hee tooke the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when hee had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, hee asked him, if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that hee put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored, and saw euery man clearely.

26 And hee sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

*Matth. 16. 13 27 ¶ * And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way hee asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am?

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And hee charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And hee spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when hee had turned about, and looked on his Disciples, hee rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind mee, Satan: for thou sauoureſt not the things that bee of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when hee had called the people vnto him, with his Disciples also, he said vnto them, * Whosoeuer will come after mee, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse and follow me. *Mat. 10. 38

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it, but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if hee shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 * Whosoeuer therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when hee commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels. *Mat. 10. 33

CHAP. IX.

2 Iesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his Disciples concerning the comming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumbe, and deafe spirit: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humilitie: 38 bidding them, not to prohibit such as be not against them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he said vnto them, * Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power. *Matt. 16. 28.

2 ¶ * And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and he was transfigured before them. * Mat. 17. 1.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that ouershadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they should tell no man, what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and to'd them, Elias verely commeth first, and restoreth all things, and *how it is written of the Sonne of man, that hee must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

*Esa.53.3

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeede come, and they haue done vnto him, whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when hee came to his disciples, hee saw a great multitude about them and the Scribes questioning with them.

*Matth.17.14.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question yee || with them?

||Or, among your selues.

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit.

18 And wheresoeuer he taketh him, he || teareth him, and he fometh, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

||Or, dasheth him.

19 He answereth him and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How loug is it ago, since this came vnto him? and he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus saith vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cryed out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou my vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, hee rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cryed, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, he is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kind can come foorth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and hee would not that any man should know it.

*Matth.17.22.

31 For hee taught his disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ * And he came to Capernaum; and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selues, by the way?

*Matt.18.1

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sate downe and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to bee first, he same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And hee tooke a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when hee had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue mee, receiueth not mee, but him that sent mee.

38 ¶ * And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, wee saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs.

*Luke 9.49

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man, which shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

*1.Cor.12.3.

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.

41 * For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because yee belong to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, he shall not lose his reward.

*Matth.10.42.

42 * And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him, that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the Sea.

*Matt.18.6

43 * And if thy hand || offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

*Mat.5.29. and 18.8. ||Or, cause thee to offend.

44 *Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

*Esa.66.24.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feete, to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ||offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

||Or, cause thee to offend.

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, *and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

*Leu.2.13.

50 * Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

*Matt.5.13

CHAP. X.

1 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 Blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 resolueth a rich man how he may inherite life euerlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel: 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious suters to thinke rather of suffering with him: 46 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

AND *he rose from thence, and commeth into the coastes of Iudea by the farther side of Iordane:

*Matt.19.1

Iordane: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as hee was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife.

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therfore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

*Mat.5.32. and.19.9. 11 And hee saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marrie another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

*Mat.19.13 13 ¶ * And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, hee was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the Kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And hee tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

*Mat.19.15 17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherite eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou mee good? there is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest; Go thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his disciples, How hardly shal they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camel, to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

*Mat.19.27 28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:

*Matth. 19. 30. 31 * But many *that* are first, shall be last: and the last, first.

*Matth.20. 17. 32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall bee deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

*Mat 20.20 35 ¶ * And Iames, and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, wee would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer wee shall desire.

36 And hee said vnto them, What would yee that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Yee know not what yee aske: Can yee drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, we can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the tenne heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

*Luke 22. 25. ||Or, think good. 42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, * Ye know that they which || are accompted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lord-ship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authoritie vpon them.

43 But so shall it not bee among you: but whosoeuer will bee great among you: shall bee your minister:

44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

*Mat.20.29 46 ¶ * And they came to Iericho: and as hee went

went out of Iericho with his diſciples, and a great number of people; blinde Bartimeus, the ſonne of Timeus, ſate by the high wayes ſide, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Ieſus of Nazareth, he began to crie out, and ſay, Ieſus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

48 And many charged him, that hee ſhould hold his peace: But hee cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

49 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, and commanded him to bee called: and they call the blinde man, ſaying vnto him, Be of good comfort, riſe, he calleth thee.

50 And he caſting away his garment, roſe, and came to Ieſus.

51 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, What wilt thou that I ſhould doe vnto thee? The blinde man ſaid vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my ſight.

52 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath || made thee whole: And immediatly hee receiued his ſight, and followed Ieſus in the way.

|| *Or, ſaued thee.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt rideth with triumph into Hieruſalem: 12 curſeth the fruitleſſe leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his diſciples to ſtedfaſtneſſe of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulneſſe of his actions, by the witneſſe of Iohn, who was a man ſent of God.

*Mat. 21.1.

AND * when they came nigh to Hieruſalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, he ſendeth foorth two of his diſciples,

2 And ſaith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer againſt you, and aſſoone as yee be entred into it, yee ſhall find a colt tied, whereon neuer man ſate, looſe him, and bring him.

3 And if any man ſay vnto you, Why doe yee this? Say yee, that the Lord hath need of him: and ſtraightway he will ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they looſe him.

5 And certaine of them that ſtood there, ſaid vnto them, What doe ye looſing the colt?

6 And they ſaid vnto them, euen as Ieſus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Ieſus, and caſt their garments on him, and he ſate vpon him.

8 And many ſpread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, ſaying, *Hoſanna*, bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Bleſſed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hoſanna* in the higheſt.

11 And Ieſus entred into Hieruſalem, and into the temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

*Matth. 21. 19.

13 * And ſeeing a figge-tree afarre off, hauing leaues, he came, if haply hee might find any thing thereon, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues, for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his diſciples heard *it*.

*Mat. 21. 12.

15 ¶ * And they come to Hieruſalem, and Ieſus went into the Temple, and beganne to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doues.

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould carie any veſſell thorow the Temple.

17 And hee taught, ſaying vnto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhall bee called of all nations the houſe of prayer? but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Prieſts heard *it*, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, he went out of the citie.

*Mat. 21. 19.

20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they paſſed by, they ſaw the figtree dried vp from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, ſaith vnto him, Maſter, behold, the figtree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

|| *Or, haue the fait of God.*

22 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, || Haue faith in God.

23 For verily I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Be thou remoued, and bee thou caſt into the Sea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall beleeue that thoſe things which he ſaith, ſhall come to paſſe: hee ſhall haue whatſoeuer he ſaith.

*Matth. 7. 7.

24 Therefore I ſay vnto you, * What things ſoeuer ye deſire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye ſhall haue *them*.

*Mat. 6. 14.

25 And when ye ſtand, praying, * forgiue, if ye haue ought againſt any: that your father alſo which is in heauen, may forgiue you your treſpaſſes.

26 But if yee doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your treſpaſſes.

* Matt. 21. 23.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hieruſalem, * and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And ſay vnto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe theſe things?

|| *Or, thing.*

29 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I will alſo aske of you one || queſtion, and anſwere mee, and I will tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

30 The baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Anſwere me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay from heauen, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that hee was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered and ſaid vnto Ieſus, We cannot tell. And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankefull husbandmen, Chriſt foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 He

He auoideth the ſnare of the Phariſees and Herodians about paying tribute to Ceſar: 18 *conuinceth the Sadducees, who denied the reſurrection:* 28 *reſolueth the Scribe who queſtioned of the firſt commandement:* 35 *refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Chriſt:* 38 *Bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocriſie:* 41 *and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, aboue all.*

*Matt.21. 33. AND * he began to ſpeake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine fat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the ſeaſon, he ſent to the husbandmen a ſeruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and ſent him away empty.

4 And againe, hee ſent vnto them another ſeruant; and at him they caſt ſtones, and wounded him in the head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And againe, hee ſent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Hauing yet therefore one ſonne, his welbeloued, hee ſent him alſo laſt vnto them, ſaying, they will reuerence my ſonne.

7 But thoſe husbandmen ſaid amongſt themſelues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance ſhall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? He will come and deſtroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

*Pſal. 118. 10. 10 * And haue ye not read this Scripture? The ſtone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is maruellous in our eyes.

12 And they ſought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

*Matth.22. 15. 13 ¶ * And they ſend vnto him certaine of the Phariſees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his wordes.

14 And when they were come, they ſay vnto him, Maſter, we know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in trueth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Ceſar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or ſhall we not giue? But he knowing their hypocriſie, ſaid vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a || penie that I may ſee it.

|| *Valewing of our money ſeuen pence halfepeny, as Mat.18.28.* 16 And they brought it: and hee ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid vnto him, Ceſars.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Render to Ceſar the things that are Ceſars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

*Matth.22. 23. 18 ¶ * Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they asked him, ſaying,

19 Maſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs, if a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behinde him, and leaue no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were ſeuen brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife, and dying left no ſeed.

21 And the ſecond tooke her, and died, neither left he any ſeed, and the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeuen had her, and left no ſeed: laſt of all the woman died alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhee bee of them? for the ſeuen had her to wife.

24 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Doe yee not therefore erre, becauſe yee know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead that they riſe: haue yee not read in the booke of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake vnto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: yee therefore doe greatly erre.

*Mat 22 35 28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reaſoning together, and perceiuing that hee had anſwered them well, asked him, which is the firſt commandement of all.

29 And Ieſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the Commandements *is*, Heare O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy ſtrength: This is the firſt commandement.

31 And the ſecond is like, *namely* this, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: there is none other commandement greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribe ſaid vnto him, Well Maſter, thou haſt ſaid the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderſtanding, and with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to loue his neighbour as himſelfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Ieſus ſaw that he anſwered diſcreetly, he ſaid vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durſt aske him any queſtion.

* Matt.22. 41. 35 ¶ * And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, while he taught in the Temple, How ſay the Scribes that Chriſt is the ſonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himſelfe ſaid by the holy Ghoſt, The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

37 Dauid therefore himſelfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his ſonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

*Matt 23 38 ¶ And hee ſaid vnto them in his doctrine, *Beware of the Scribes, which loue to go in long clothing, and *loue* ſalutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe ſeates in the Synagogues, and the vppermoſt roomes at feaſts:

*Mat.23.14 40 *Which deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers: Theſe ſhall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ * And

*Luk. 21. 1. || A piece of braſſe money: See Matth. 10. 9 || It is the ſeuenth part of one piece of that braſſe money.

41 ¶ * And Ieſus ſate ouer againſt the treaſurie, and beheld how the people caſt || money into the treaſurie: and many that were rich, caſt in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and ſhee threw in two || mites, which make a farthing.

43 And hee called vnto him his diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, that this poore widow hath caſt more in, then all they which haue caſt into the treaſury.

44 For all they did caſt in of their abundance: but ſhee of her want, did caſt in all that ſhe had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple:* 9 *the perſecutions for the Goſpel:* 10 *that the Goſpel muſt bee preached to all nations:* 14 *that great calamities ſhall happen to the Iewes:* 24 *and the manner of his comming to iudgement:* 32 *The houre whereof being knowen to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that wee bee not found vnprouided when hee commeth to each one particularly by death.*

*Mat. 24. 1. AND * as hee went out of the Temple, one of his diſciples ſaith vnto him, Maſter, ſee what manner of ſtones, and what buildings *are here.*

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Seeſt thou theſe great buildings? there ſhall not bee left one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not be throwen downe.

3 And as he ſate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer againſt the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him priuately,

*Mat. 24. 3. 4 * Tell vs, when ſhall theſe things be? and what ſhall be the ſigne when all theſe things ſhall be fulfilled?

5 And Ieſus anſwering them, began to ſay, Take heed leſt any man deceiue you.

6 For many ſhall come in my Name, ſaying, I am *Chriſt:* and ſhall deceiue many.

7 And when ye ſhall heare of warres, and rumors of warres, be ye not troubled: for ſuch *things* muſt needs be, but the end *ſhall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome: and there ſhall bee earthquakes in diuers places, and there ſhall be famines, and troubles: theſe are the beginnings of || ſorrowes.

|| The word in the originall, importeth the paines of a woman in trauell.

9 ¶ But take heed to your ſelues: for they ſhall deliuer you vp to counſels, and in the Synagogues ye ſhall be beaten, and ye ſhall be brought before rulers and kings for my ſake, for a teſtimonie againſt them.

10 And the Goſpel muſt firſt be publiſhed among all nations.

*Mat. 10. 19 11 * But when they ſhall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand what yee ſhall ſpeake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatſoeuer ſhall be giuen you in that houre, that ſpeake ye: for it is not yee that ſpeake, but the holy Ghoſt.

12 Now the brother ſhall betray the brother to death, and the father the ſonne: and children ſhall riſe vp againſt their parents, and ſhall cauſe them to be put to death.

13 And yee ſhall bee hated of all men for my Names ſake: but hee that ſhall endure vnto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaued.

*Mat 24. 15 14 ¶ * But when ye ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation ſpoken of by Daniel the Prophet, ſtanding where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderſtand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the houſe top, not goe downe into the houſe, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his houſe.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

18 And pray yee that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in thoſe dayes ſhall be affliction, ſuch as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created vnto this time, neither ſhall be.

20 And except that the Lord had ſhortened thoſe dayes, no fleſh ſhould be ſaued: but for the elects ſake whom he hath choſen, he hath ſhortened the dayes.

*Matt. 24. 23. 21 * And then, if any man ſhall ſay to you, Loe, here is Chriſt, or loe, hee is there: beleeue him not.

22 For falſe Chriſts and falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall ſhew ſignes and wonders, to ſeduce, if it were poſſible, euen the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

*Matt. 24. 29. 24 ¶ * But in thoſe dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne ſhall be darkened, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light.

25 And the ſtarres of heauen ſhall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen ſhall be ſhaken.

26 And then ſhall they ſee the ſonne of man comming in the cloudes, with great power and glory.

27 And then ſhall hee ſend his Angels, and ſhall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the vttermoſt part of the earth, to the vttermoſt part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig-tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere:

29 So yee in like manner, when yee ſhall ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I ſay vnto you, that this generation ſhall not paſſe till all theſe things be done.

31 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

*Matt. 24. 42. 33 * Take yee heed, watch and pray: for yee know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a far iourney, who left his houſe, and gaue authoritie to his ſeruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the maſter of the houſe commeth, at euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Leſt comming ſuddenly, he finde you ſleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conspiracie against Christ. 3 Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas selleth his master for money. 12 Christ himselfe foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples: 22 after the Passeouer prepared, and eaten, instituteth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peters deniall. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse. 46 He is apprehended in the garden, 53 Falsely accused, and impiously condemned of the Iewes Councell: 65 shamefully abused by them: 66 and thrice denied of Peter.

*Matt.26.2 AFter * two dayes was *the feast of* the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vprore of the people.

*Matt.26.6 3 ¶ * And being in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, as hee sate at meate, there came a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of ointment of ‖ spikenard, very precious, and shee brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

‖ *Or, pure nard: or liquid nard.*

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

‖ *See Matt. 18. 28.* 5 For it might haue been sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and haue been giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble you her? Shee hath wrought a good worke on mee.

7 For yee haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer ye will, ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 Shee hath done what shee could: shee is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this Gospel shall bee preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

*Matth.26.14. 10 ¶ * And Iudas Iscariot one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priestes to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

*Matth.26.17. 12 ¶ * And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Passeouer, his disciples sayd vnto him, where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passeouer?

‖ *Or, sacrificed.*

13 And he sendeth foorth two of his disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the citie, and there shall meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whersoeuer he shall goe in, say ye to the good-man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the ghest-chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

15 And hee will shew you a large vpper roume furnished, and prepared: there make readie for vs.

16 And his disciples went foorth, and came into the citie, and found as he had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

*Matth.26.20. 18 * And as they sate, and did eate, Iesus said, Verely I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to bee sorrowfull, and to say vnto him one by one, Is it I? And another *said*, Is it I?

20 And hee answered, and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer been borne.

*Matth.26.26. 22 ¶ * And as they did eate, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eate: this is my body.

23 And hee tooke the cup, and when hee had giuen thankes, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And hee said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

‖ *Or, psalme.* 26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

*Matth.26.31. 27 * And Iesus saith vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

*Matth.26.33. 29 * But Peter said vnto him, Although all shal be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night, before the cocke crowe twice, thou shalt denie me thrice.

31 But hee spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

*Matth.26.36. 32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauy.

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tarry yee here, and watch.

35 And hee went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And hee said, Abba, Father, All things are possible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: Neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And hee commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The spirit truely is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe hee went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And

40 And when hee returned, he found them asleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauie) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, Let vs goe, Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

*Matth. 26. 47. 43 ¶ * And immediatly, while hee yet spake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And hee that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoone as hee was come, hee goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they layd their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords and with staues to take me?

49 I was dayly with you in the Temple, teaching, and yee tooke me not; but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine young man, hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the yong men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

*Matth. 26. 57. 53 ¶ * And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and hee sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

*Matth. 26. 59. 55 * And the chiefe Priests, and all the councell sought for witnesse against Iesus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I wil destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the midst, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But hee held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the Blessed?

*Matth. 24. 30. 62 And Iesus said, I am: * and ye shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the cloudes of heauen.

63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemy: what thinke yee? And they all condemned him to bee guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophesie: And the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

*Mat. 26. 69. 66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest:

67 And when shee saw Peter warming himselfe, she looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the Cocke crew.

69 And a maid saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And hee denied it againe, and a little after, they that stood by, said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not this man of whom yee speake.

*Mat. 26. 75 ‖ *Or, he wept abundantly, or he began to weepe.* 72 * And the second time the Cocke crew: and Peter called to mind the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the Cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, ‖ he wept.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Iesus brought bound, and accused before Pilate.* 15 *Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered vp to bee crucified:* 17 *hee is crowned with thornes,* 19 *spit on, and mocked:* 21 *fainteth in bearing his crosse:* 27 *hangeth betweene two theeues,* 29 *suffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Iewes:* 39 *but confessed by the Centurion, to bee the Sonne of God:* 43 *and is honourably buried by Ioseph.*

AND * straightway in the morning the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councell, and bound Iesus, and carried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. * Mat. 27. 1.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

* Matt. 27. 13. 4 * And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold, how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that feast he released vnto them one prisoner, whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to doe* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will yee that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the chiefe Prieſts moued the people, that he ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered, and ſaid againe vnto them, What will ye then that I ſhall doe vnto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaid vnto them, Why, what euil hath hee done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And ſo Pilate, willing to content the people, releaſed Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Ieſus, when he had ſcourged him, to bee crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*.

18 And began to ſalute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reed, and did ſpit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

*Matt. 27. 32. 21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who paſſed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Ruſus, to beare his Croſſe.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots vpon them, what euery man ſhould take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the ſuperſcription of his accuſation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

*Eſa. 53. 12. 28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, * And hee was numbred with the tranſgreſſours.

29 And they that paſſed by, railed on him wagging their heads, and ſaying, Ah thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, and buildeſt it in three daies,

30 Saue thy ſelfe, and come downe from the Croſſe.

31 Likewiſe alſo the chiefe Prieſts mocking, ſaid among themſelues with the Scribes, Hee ſaued others, himſelfe he cannot ſaue.

32 Let Chriſt the King of Iſrael deſcend now from the Croſſe, that we may ſee and beleeue: and they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the ſixt houre was come, there was darkeneſſe ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

*Matt. 27. 46. 34 And at the ninth houre, Ieſus cryed with a loud voyce, ſaying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamaſabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

35 And ſome of them that ſtood by, when they heard it, ſaid, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a ſpunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, ſaying, Let alone, let vs ſee whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Ieſus cried with a loud voice, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which ſtood ouer againſt him, ſaw that hee ſo cried out, and gaue vp the ghoſt, hee ſaid, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were alſo women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the leſſe, and of Ioſes and Salome:

41 Who alſo when he was in Galilee, * followed him, and miniſtred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hieruſalem. * Luke 8. 3

*Mat. 27. 57. 42 ¶ * And now when the Euen was come, (becauſe it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath.)

43 Ioſeph of Arimathea, an honourable counſeller, which alſo waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Ieſus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if hee were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when hee knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioſeph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and tooke him down, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a ſepulchre, which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a ſtone vnto the doore of the ſepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioſes beheld where he was layd.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the reſurrection of Chriſt to three women. 9 Chriſt himſelfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 To two going into the countrey: 14 then to the Apoſtles, 15 whom he ſendeth foorth to preach the Goſpel: 19 and aſcendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was paſt, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought ſweet ſpices, that they might come and anoint him.

*Luk 24. 1. iohn 20. 1. 2 * And very early in the morning, the firſt day of the weeke, they came vnto the ſepulchre, at the riſing of the Sunne:

3 And they ſaid among themſelues, Who ſhall roll vs away the ſtone from the doore of the ſepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they ſaw that the ſtone was rolled away) for it was very great.

*Ioh. 20. 11. 5 * And entring into the ſepulchre, they ſaw a young man ſitting on the right ſide, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And he ſaith vnto them, Be not affrighted; ye ſeeke Ieſus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is riſen, hee is not here: behold the place where they layd him.

7 But

7 But goe your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said vnto you.

*Mat. 26. 32

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early, the first day of the weeke, * he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom hee had cast seuen deuils.

*Ioh. 20. 14
*Luke 8. 2.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had been seen of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, he appeared in another forme *vnto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

*Luk. 24. 13

13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

*Luk. 24. 36. Iohn 20. 19.

14 ¶ * Afterward hee appeared vnto the eleuen, as they sate || at meate, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them which had seene him after he was risen.

|| Or, together.

15 * And he said vnto them, Goe yee into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature.

*Mat. 28. 19

16 Hee that beleeueth and is baptized, shall bee saued, * but hee that beleeueth not, shall bee damned.

*Ioh. 12. 48

17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue, * In my Name shall they cast out deuils, * they shall speake with new tongues,

*Act. 16. 18
*Acts 2. 4.

18 * They shall take vp serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

*Acts 28. 5.
*Acts 28. 8.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, * and sate on the right hand of God.

*Luk. 24. 51

20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

*Heb. 2. 4.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to Saint LVKE.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Preface of Luke to his whole Gospel.* 5 *The conception of Iohn the Baptist,* 26 *and of Christ.* 39 *The prophecie of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Christ.* 57 *The nativitie and circumcision of Iohn.* 67 *The prophecie of Zacharie both of Christ,* 76 *and of Iohn.*

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set foorth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs.

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and Ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certaintie of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ There was in the dayes of Herod the king of Iudea, a certaine Priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well striken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priestes office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

*Exo. 30. 7. Leuit. 16. 17

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth.

15 For he shal be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and hee shall bee filled with the holy Ghost euen from his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

*Mal. 4. 6.

17 And hee shall goe before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient || to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

|| Or, by.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife well striken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering said vnto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt bee dumbe, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shal bee performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he taried ſo long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not ſpeake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had ſeene a viſion in the Temple: for hee beckened vnto them, and remained ſpeechleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, hee departed to his owne houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hidde her ſelfe fiue moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with mee in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the ſixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was ſent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth.

27 To a Virgin eſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Ioſeph, of the houſe of Dauid, and the Virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and ſaid, Haile *thou that art* ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: bleſſed art thou among women.

‖ Or, *graciouſly accepted, or much graced: ſee verſe 30.*

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her minde what manner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And the Angel ſaid vnto her, Feare not, Mary: for thou haſt found fauour with God.

*Eſa. 7. 14. mat. 1. 21.

31 *And behold, thou ſhalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a ſonne, and ſhalt call his Name Ieſus.

32 He ſhall be great, and ſhall bee called the Sonne of the Higheſt, and the Lord God ſhall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

*Dan. 7. 14 mic. 4. 7.

33 * And hee ſhall reigne ouer the houſe of Iacob for euer, and of his Kingdome there ſhall bee no end.

34 Then ſaid Mary vnto the Angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come vpon thee, and the power of the higheſt ſhal ouerſhadow thee. Therfore alſo that holy thing which ſhall be borne of thee, ſhall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy couſin Elizabeth, ſhee hath alſo conceiued a ſonne in her old age, and this is the ſixth moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing ſhall be vnpoſſible.

38 And Mary ſayd, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haſte, into a citie of Iuda.

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe that when Elizabeth heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a lowd voyce, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?

44 For loe, aſſoone as the voyce of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And bleſſed is ſhe ‖ that beleeued, for there ſhal be a performance of thoſe things, which were told her from the Lord.

‖ Or, *which beleeued that there.*

46 And Mary ſayd, My ſoule doeth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my ſpirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For he hath regarded the lowe eſtate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercie is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 *Hee hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arme, *hee hath ſcattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

*Eſay 51. 9. *Pſa. 33. 10

52 *He hath put downe the mighty from their ſeats, and exalted them of low degree.

*1. Sam. 2. 6

53 *Hee hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath ſent emptie away.

*Pſa. 34. 10

54 He hath holpen his ſeruant Iſrael, *in remembrance of his mercie,

*Ier. 31. 3, 20.

55 *As hee ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his ſeed for euer.

*Gen 17. 16 pſa. 132. 10.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne houſe.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that ſhee ſhould be deliuered, and ſhe brought forth a ſonne.

58 And her neighbours, and her couſins heard how the Lord had ſhewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe, that on the eighth day they came to circumciſe the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwered, and ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhall be called Iohn.

61 And they ſaid vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, ſaying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue *looſed*, and hee ſpake and praiſed God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all theſe ‖ ſayings were noiſed abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

‖ Or, *things.*

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, ſaying, What maner of childe ſhall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghoſt, and propheſied, ſaying,

68 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, for hee hath viſited and redeemed his people,

69 *And hath raiſed vp an horne of ſaluation for vs, in the houſe of his ſeruant Dauid,

*Pſal. 132. 18.

70 *As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene ſince the world began:

*Ier. 23. 5. and 30. 9.

71 That we ſhould be ſaued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercie promiſed to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

73 *The

*Gen.22.16 73 *The oath which he ſware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might ſerue him without feare,

75 In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou child ſhalt be called the Prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of ſaluation vnto his people, || by the remiſſion of their ſinnes,

|| Or, for. ||Or, bowels of the mercy. || Or, Sunne riſing, or branch, Zac. 3 8 eſay 11. 1. mal 4. 2. num. 24. 17.

78 Through the || tender mercy of our God, whereby the || day-ſpring from on high hath viſited vs,

79 To giue light to them that ſit in darkneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was in the deſarts, till the day of his ſhewing vnto Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

1 Auguſtus taxeth all the Romane Empire: 6 The nativitie of Chriſt: 8 One Angel relateth it to the ſhepheards: 13 Many ſing praiſes to God for it. 21 Chriſt is circumciſed: 22 Mary purified: 28 Simeon and Anna propheſie of Chriſt: 40 Who increaſeth in wiſedome, 46 queſtioneth in the Temple with the doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that there went out a decree from Ceſar Auguſtus, that all the world ſhould be || taxed.

||Or, inrolled

2 (And this taxing was firſt made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Ioſeph alſo went vp from Galile, out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the * city of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem (becauſe he was of the houſe and linage of Dauid,)

*Ioh.7.42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his eſpouſed wife, being great with child.

6 And ſo it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accompliſhed, that ſhe ſhould be deliuered.

7 And ſhe brought forth her firſt borne ſonne, and wrapped him in ſwadling clothes, and layd him in a manger, becauſe there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the ſame countrey ſhepherds abiding in the field, keeping || watch ouer their flocke by night.

|| Or, the night watches.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord ſhone round about them, and they were ſore afraid.

10 And the Angel ſaid vnto them, Feare not: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which ſhall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Chriſt the Lord.

12 And this ſhall be a ſigne vnto you; Ye ſhall find the babe wrapped in ſwadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And ſuddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoſte praiſing God, and ſaying,

14 Glory to God in the Higheſt, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to paſſe as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the ſhepherds ſaid one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and ſee this thing which is come to paſſe, which the Lord hath made knowen vnto vs.

16 And they came with haſte, and found Mary and Ioſeph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had ſeene it, they made knowen abroad the ſaying, which was told them, concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at thoſe things which were told them by the ſhepherds.

19 But Mary kept all theſe things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the ſhepherds returned, glorifying and praiſing God, for all the things that they had heard and ſeene, as it was told vnto them.

*Gen.17. 12. 21 *And when eight dayes were accompliſhed for the circumciſing of the childe, his name was called * Ieſus, which was ſo named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

*Matt.1.21

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moſes, were accompliſhed, they brought him to Hieruſalem, to preſent him to the Lord,

*Exod.13.2 num.18.16. 23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, * Euery male that openeth the wombe, ſhall bee called holy to the Lord)

*Leuit.12. 2,6. 24 And to offer a ſacrifice according to * that which is ſaid in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hieruſalem, whoſe name was Simeon, and the ſame man was iuſt and deuout, waiting for the conſolation of Iſrael: and the holy Ghoſt was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed to him by the holy Ghoſt, that he ſhould not ſee death, before he had ſeene the Lords Chriſt.

27 And hee came by the Spirit into the Temple, and when the parents brought in the childe Ieſus, to doe for him after the cuſtome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and bleſſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy ſeruant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue ſeene thy ſalution,

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Iſrael.

33 And Ioſeph and his mother marueiled at thoſe things which were ſpoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſaid vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is ſet for the * fall and riſing againe of many in Iſrael: and for a ſigne which ſhall be ſpoken againſt,

* Eſay 8.14. rom.9.32.

35 (Yea a ſword ſhall pearce thorow thine owne ſoule alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Aſer, ſhe was of a great age, and had liued with an husband ſeuen yeeres from her virginity.

37 And

37 And she was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued *God* with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And shee comming in that instant, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hierusalem.

‖ Or, *Israel.*

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem * euery yeere, at the feast of the Passeouer.

*Deut. 16. 1.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem, after the custome of the Feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Iesus taried behind in Hierusalem, and Ioseph & his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue beene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsefolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe that after three dayes, they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the Doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his vnderstanding, and answeres.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

‖ Or, *age.*

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and ‖ stature, and in fauour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptisme of Iohn: 15 His testimony of Christ: 20 Herod imprisoneth Iohn. 21 Christ baptized, receiueth testimony from heauen. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ from Ioseph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wilderneſse.

3 * And hee came into all the countrey about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

* Mat. 3. 1.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

* Esay 40. 3

5 Euery valley shall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smoothe.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then said hee to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Mat. 3. 7.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

‖ Or, *meet for.*

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth, and saith vnto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meate, let him doe likewise.

* Iam. 2. 15. 1. Ioh. 3. 17.

12 Then came also Publicanes to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And he said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demaunded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And he said, vnto them, ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your ‖ wages.

‖ Or, *put no man in feare.*

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ or not:

‖ Or, *allowance.*

‖ Or, *in suspence.*

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to vnloose, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

‖ Or, *reasoned or debated.*

* Mat. 3. 11.

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 * But Herod the Tetrarch being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

* Mat. 14. 3.

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * and it came to passe, that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

* Mat. 3. 13.

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which said, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui, which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Ianna, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph,

25 Which

25 Which was *the sonne* of Mattathias, which was *the sonne* of Amos, which was *the sonne* of Naum, which was *the sonne* of Esli, which was *the sonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the sonne* of Maath, which was *the sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Semei, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the sonne* of Ioanna, which was *the sonne* of Rhesa, which was *the sonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the sonne* of Salathiel, which was *the sonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Addi, which was *the sonne* of Cosam, which was *the sonne* of Elmodam, which was *the sonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the sonne* of Iose, which was *the sonne* of Eliezer, which was *the sonne* of Iorim, which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the sonne* of Simeon, which was *the sonne* of Iuda, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Ionan, which was *the sonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the sonne* of Melea, which was *the sonne* of Menam, which was *the sonne* of Mattatha, which was *the sonne* of Nathan, which was *the sonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the sonne* of Ieſſe, which was *the sonne* of Obed, which was *the sonne* of Booz, which was *the sonne* of Salmon, which was *the sonne* of Naasſon,

33 Which was *the sonne* of Aminadab, which was *the sonne* of Aram, which was *the sonne* of Esrom, which was *the sonne* of Phares, which was *the sonne* of Iuda,

34 Which was *the sonne* of Iacob, which was *the sonne* of Isaac, which was *the sonne* of Abraham, which was *the sonne* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the sonne* of Saruch, which was *the sonne* of Ragau, which was *the sonne* of Phaleg, which was *the sonne* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the sonne* of Cainan, which was *the sonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the sonne* of Sem, which was *the sonne* of Noe, which was *the sonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the sonne* of Mathusala, which was *the sonne* of Enoch, which was *the sonne* of Iared, which was *the sonne* of Maleleel, which was *the sonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the sonne* of Enos, which was *the sonne* of Seth, which was *the sonne* of Adam, which was *the sonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ: 13 He ouercommeth the deuill: 14 Beginneth to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 Hee cureth one possessed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other sicke persons, 41 The deuils acknowledge Christ, and are reproued for it: 43 He preacheth thorow the cities.

*Matt.4.1. AND * Iesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wildernesse,

2 Being fourtie dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those dayes he did eate nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, command this stone that it bee made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountaine, shewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill said vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them; for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomsoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship mee, all shall be thine. ‖ *Or, fall downe before me.*

8 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Get thee behinde mee, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

9 And he brought him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the Temple, and said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence:

10 For it is written, Hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And hee taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

*Mat.13.54 16 ¶ And hee came to * Nazareth, where hee had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to reade.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias, and when hee had opened the booke, hee found the place where it was written,

*Esay 61.1 18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon mee, because he hath anointed mee, to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blinde, to set at libertie them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And hee closed the booke, and he gaue it againe to the Minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And hee began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Ioseph's sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Yee will surely say vnto me this prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe: Whatsoeuer

Whatſoeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, doe alſo here in thy countrey.

24 And hee ſaid, Verily I ſay vnto you, No *Mat.13.57 *1.King. 17.9. * Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, * many widowes were in Iſrael in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was ſhut vp three yeeres and ſixe moneths: when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias ſent, ſaue vnto Sarepta *a citie* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

*2.King.5. 14. 27 *And many lepers were in Iſrael in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleanſed, ſauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard theſe things, were filled with wrath,

29 And roſe vp, and thruſt him out of the citie, and led him vnto the || brow of the hill (whereon their citie was built) that they might caſt him downe headlong. ||Or, *edge.*

30 But hee paſſing thorow the mids of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a Citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: *Matt.7.29. *Mar. 1.23. * for his word was with power.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man, which had a ſpirit of an vncleane deuill, and cried out with a loud voyce,

34 Saying, || Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God. ||Or, *away.*

35 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwen him in the mids, hee came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake among themſelues, ſaying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the vncleane ſpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

*Matt 8.14. 38 ¶ * And hee aroſe out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons houſe: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they beſought him for her.

39 And he ſtood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly ſhee aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was ſetting, all they that had any ſicke with diuers diſeaſes, brought them vnto him: and hee laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

*Mar.1.34. 41 * And deuils alſo came out of many, crying out, and ſaying, Thou art Chriſt the Sonne of God. And hee rebuking them, ſuffered them not || to ſpeake: for they knew that he was Chriſt. ||Or, *to ſay that they knew him to be Chriſt.*

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a deſart place: and the people ſought him, and came vnto him, and ſtayed him, that he ſhould not depart from them.

43 And hee ſaid vnto them, I muſt preach the kingdome of God to other cities alſo: for therefore am I ſent.

44 And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt teacheth the people out of Peters ſhip. 4 In a miraculous taking of fiſhes, ſheweth how he will make him and his partners fiſhers of men: 12 Cleanſeth the leper: 16 Prayeth in the wilderneſſe: 18 Healeth one ſicke of the palſie: 27 Calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 Eateth with ſinners as beeing the Phyſician of ſoules: 34 Foretelleth the faſtings and afflictions of the Apoſtles after his aſcenſion: 36 And likeneth faint-hearted and weake diſciples, to olde bottels, and worne garments.

AND* it came to paſſe, that as the people preaſſed vpon him to heare the word of God, he ſtood by the lake of Geneſareth, *Matt.4.18.

2 And ſaw two ſhips ſtanding by the lake: but the fiſhermen were gone out of them, and were waſhing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ſhips, which was Simons, and prayed him, that he would thruſt out a little from the land: and he ſate downe, and taught the people out of the ſhip.

4 Now when he had left ſpeaking, he ſaid vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Maſter, we haue toiled al the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheleſſe at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes, and their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſinke.

8 When Simon Peter ſaw it, he fell downe at Ieſus knees, ſaying, Depart from mee, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was aſtoniſhed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken.

10 And ſo was alſo Iames and Iohn the ſonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Ieſus ſaid vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou ſhalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ſhips to land, they forſooke all, and followed him.

*Matt.8.2. 12 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, when hee was in a certaine citie, behold a man full of leproſie: who ſeeing Ieſus, fell on his face, and beſought him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make mee cleane.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediatly the leproſie departed from him.

14 And hee charged him to tell no man: but, goe, and ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing, according as Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them.

15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himſelfe into the wilderneſſe, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Phariſees, and

Doctours

Doctours of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them.

*Matt.9.2. 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe thorow the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answering, said vnto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp and walke?

24 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sinnes (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine house.

25 And immediatly hee rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon hee lay, and departed to his owne house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, Wee haue seene strange things to day.

*Mat.9.9. 27 ¶ * And after these things hee went forth, and saw a Publicane named Leui, sitting at the receipt of custome, and hee said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why doe yee eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole, need not a Physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Mat.9.14. 33 ¶ And they said vnto him, * Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can yee make the children of the Bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegrome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome shall bee taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine will burst the bottels, and be spilled, and the bottels shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine, straightway desireth new: for hee saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproueth the Pharisees blindnesse about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 Chuseth twelue Apostles: 17 Healeth the diseased: 20 Preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses: 27 How wee must loue our enemies: 46 And ioyne the obedience of good workes, to the hearing of the word, lest in the euill day of temptation, wee fall like an house built vpon the face of the earth, without any foundation.

*Mar.12.1. A * Nd it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that hee went thorow the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue yee not read so much as this, what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eate the Shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

*Mat.12.9. 6 * And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand foorth in the mids. And he arose, and stood foorth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill, to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

*Mar.10.1. 13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his disciples: * and of them hee chose twelue, whom also he named Apostles:

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartholomew,

15 Mat-

15 Matthew and Thomas, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

* Iude 1. 16 And Iudas * *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.

17 ¶ And hee came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the Sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits, and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

*Matt. 5. 3. 20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his disciples, and said, * Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weepe now: for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as euill for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce yee in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

*Amos 6. 1. 24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for yee haue receiued your consolation.

* Esay 65. 13. 25 * Woe vnto you that are full, for yee shall hunger: Woe vnto you that laugh now: for yee shall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you, when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

*Matt. 5. 44. 27 ¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you,

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

*Mat. 5. 39. *1. Cor. 6. 7. 29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

*Mat. 7. 12. tob. 4. 16. 31 * And as yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise.

*Mat. 5. 46. 32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also loue those that loue them.

33 And if yee doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also doe euen the same.

*Mat. 5. 42. 34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind vnto the vnthankefull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

* Mat. 7. 1. 37 * Iudge not, and yee shall not be iudged: condemne not, and yee shall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye shall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, pressed downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe.

*Matt. 15. 14. 39 And hee spake a parable vnto them, * Can the blind leade the blind? Shall they not both fall into the ditch?

*Matt. 10. 24. ‖ Or, shall be perfected as his master. 40 * The disciple is not aboue his master: but euery one ‖ that is perfect, shall be as his master.

* Mat. 7. 3. 41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye; when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

* Mat. 7. 16. 43 *For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doeth a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is euill: for of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

*Mat 7 21. 46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say?

47 Whosoeuer commeth to mee, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and layd the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But hee that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beate vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his seruant being absent: 11 Raiseth from death the widowes sonne at Naim: 19 Answereth Iohns messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Testifieth to the people what opinion hee held of Iohn: 36 Inueigheth against the Iewes, who with neither the maners of Iohn, nor of Iesus could be wonne: 30 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how hee is a friend to sinners, not to maintaine them in sinnes, but to forgiue them their sinnes, vpon their faith and repentance.

* Matt. 8. 5. NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke, and ready to die.

3 And

3 And when he heard of Ieſus, hee ſent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beſeeching him that he would come and heale his ſeruant.

4 And when they came to Ieſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, that hee was worthy for whom he ſhould doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Ieſus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the houſe, the Centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelfe: for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my ſelfe worthy to come vnto thee: but ſay in a word, and my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet vnder authoritie, hauing vnder me ſouldiers: and I ſay vnto one, Goe, and hee goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and hee doeth it.

9 When Ieſus heard theſe things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and ſayd vnto the people that followed him, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no, not in Iſrael.

10 And they that were ſent, returning to the houſe, found the ſeruant whole that had beene ſicke.

11 And it came to paſſe the day after, that hee went into a citie called Naim: and many of his Diſciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man caried out, the onely ſonne of his mother, and ſhe was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſaw her, hee had compaſſion on her, and ſaid vnto her, weepe not.

14 And he came and touched the || Beere, (and they that bare him ſtood ſtill.) And he ſaid, Yong man, I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe.

15 And he that was dead ſate vp, and began to ſpeake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, ſaying, that a great Prophet is riſen vp among vs, & that God hath viſited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 * And the diſciples of Iohn ſhewed him of theſe things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his diſciples, ſent them vnto Ieſus, ſaying, Art thou hee that ſhould come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they ſayd, Iohn Baptiſt hath ſent vs vnto thee, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that ſame houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill ſpirits, and vnto many that were blind, he gaue ſight.

22 Then Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue ſeene and heard, how that the blind ſee, the lame walk, the lepers are cleanſed, the deafe heare, the dead are raiſed: to the poore the Goſpel is preached.

23 And bleſſed is he whoſoeuer ſhall not bee offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the meſſengers of Iohn were departed; hee began to ſpeake vnto the people concerning Iohn: what went yee out into the wildernesse for to ſee? A reede ſhaken with the winde?

25 But what went yee out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeouſly apparelled, and liue delicately are in Kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to ſee? A Prophet? Yea, I ſay vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I ſay vnto you, among thoſe that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptiſt: but hee that is leaſt in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes, iuſtified God, being baptized with the baptiſme of Iohn.

30 But the Phariſees and Lawyers || reiected the counſell of God || againſt themſelues, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, * Whereunto then ſhall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children ſitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and ſaying, We haue piped vnto you, and yee haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and yee haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptiſt came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye ſay, Hee hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come, eating and drinking, and yee ſay, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes & ſinners.

35 But wiſedome is iuſtified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Phariſees deſired him that hee would eate with him. And he went into the Phariſees houſe, and ſate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a ſinner, when ſhe knew that Ieſus ſate at meat in the Phariſees houſe, brought an Aalabaſter boxe of ointment,

38 And ſtood at his feet behind him, weeping, and began to waſh his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kiſſed his feet, and anointed them with the oyntment.

39 Now when the Phariſee which had bidden him, ſaw *it*, he ſpake within himſelfe, ſaying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue knowen who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for ſhe is a ſinner.

40 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Simon, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee, And hee ſaith, Maſter, ſay on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debtours: the one ought fiue hundred || pence, and the other fiftie.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue him moſt?

43 Simon anſwered and ſaid, I ſuppoſe that he to whom he forgaue moſt. And he ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and ſaid vnto Simon, Seeſt thou this woman? I entered into

|| Or, coffin.

*Mat. 11. 2.

|| Or, fru-ſtrated.

|| Or, within themſelues.

*Matt. 11. 16.

*Mar. 14. 3

|| See Matt. 18. 28.

thine houſe, thou gaueſt me no water for my feet, but ſhe hath waſhed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gaueſt me no kiſſe: but this woman, ſince the time I came in, hath not ceaſed to kiſſe my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didſt not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore, I ſay, vnto thee, her ſinnes which are many, are forgiuen, for ſhe loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the ſame loueth little.

48 And hee ſaid vnto her, Thy ſinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that ſate at meat with him, began to ſay within themſelues, Who is this that forgiueth ſinnes alſo?

50 And he ſaid to the woman, Thy faith hath ſaued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women miniſter vnto Chriſt of their ſubſtance. 4 Chriſt after hee had preached from place to place, attended with his Apoſtles, propoundeth the parable of the Sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 Declareth who are his mother, and brethren. 22 Rebuketh the windes: 26 Caſteth the Legion of diuels out of the man, into the herd of ſwine: 37 Is reiected of the Gadarens: 43 Healeth the woman of her bloody iſſue, 49 and raiſeth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to paſſe afterward, that hee went throughout euery citie and village preaching, and ſhewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him,

2 And certaine women which had beene healed of euill ſpirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went ſeuen deuils,

*Mar.16.9.

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods ſteward, and Suſanna, and many others which miniſtred vnto him of their ſubſtance.

*Mat.13.2.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery city, he ſpake by a parable:

5 A ſower went out to ſow his ſeed: and as he ſowed, ſome fell by the wayes ſide, and it was troden downe, & the foules of the aire deuoured it.

6 And ſome fell vpon a rocke, and aſſoone as it was ſprung vp, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moiſture.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes ſprang vp with it, and choaked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and ſprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when hee had ſaid theſe things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, What might this parable be?

10 And he ſaid, Vnto you it is giuen to know the myſteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that ſeeing they might not ſee, and hearing they might not vnderſtand.

*Mat.13.18.

11 * Now the parable is this: The ſeede is the word of God.

12 Thoſe by the way ſide, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, leſt they ſhould beleeue, and be ſaued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy; and theſe haue no roote, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they which when they haue heard, goe forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleaſures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honeſt and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring foorth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ *No man when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a veſſell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but ſetteth it on a candleſticke, that they which enter in, may ſee the light.

*Mat.5.15.

17 * For nothing is ſecret, that ſhall not bee made manifeſt: neither any thing hid, that ſhall not be knowen, and come abroad.

*Matt.10.26.

18 Take heede therefore how ye heare: *for whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhall be giuen, and whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall bee taken euen that which he || ſeemeth to haue.

*Mat.13.12.

||*Or, thinketh that hee hath.*

19 ¶ *Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preaſe.

*Mat.12.46

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which ſaid, Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſee thee.

21 And hee anſwered and ſayd vnto them, My mother and my brethren are theſe which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ *Now it came to paſſe on a certaine day, that he went into a ſhip, with his diſciples: and he ſaid vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other ſide of the Lake, and they lanched forth.

*Mat.8.23.

23 But as they ſailed, he fell aſleepe, and there came downe a ſtorme of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, maſter, we periſh. Then hee roſe and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceaſed, and there was a calme.

25 And he ſaid vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondered, ſaying one to another, What manner of man is this? For he commandeth euen the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ *And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is ouer againſt Galilee.

*Mat.8.28.

27 And when hee went forth to land, there met him out of the citie a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* houſe, but in the tombes.

28 When he ſaw Ieſus, hee cryed out, and fell downe before him, and with a lowd voyce, ſayd, What haue I to doe with thee, Ieſus thou Sonne of God, moſt high? I beſeech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane ſpirit to come out of the man: For often times it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and hee brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wilderneſſe.)

30 And Ieſus asked him, ſaying, What is thy name? And he ſaid, Legion: becauſe many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they beſought him, that he would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many ſwine feeding

feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the diuels out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ranne violently down a steepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went, and told it in the citie, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, tolde them by what meanes he that was possessed of the deuils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the shippe, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole citie how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

*Mat.9.18. 41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell downe at Iesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying. (But as hee went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Phisicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues *house* saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when hee came into the house, hee suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Mayd, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desired to see Christ. 13 Christ feedeth fiue thousand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him, foretelleth his passion: 23 proposeth to all, the paterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunaticke: 43 Againe forewarneth his Disciples of his Passion: 46 Commendeth humility: 51 Biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

*Mat.10.1. THen * he called his twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that citie, shake of the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

*Mat.14.1. 7 ¶ *Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

*Mat.14.13. 10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And he tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desart place, belonging to the citie called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them; and spake vnto them of the Kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

*Mat.14.15. 12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are heere in a desert place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eat.

And they ſaid, We haue no more but fiue loaues and two fiſhes, except we ſhould go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thouſand men. And he ſaid vnto his diſciples, Make them ſit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did ſo, and made them all ſit downe.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues and the two fiſhes, and looking vp to heauen, he bleſſed them, and brake, and gaue to the diſciples to ſet before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

*Mat.16.13 18 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, as he was alone praying, his diſciples were with him: and he asked them, ſaying, Whom ſay the people that I am?

19 They anſwering, ſaid, Iohn the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias: and others ſay, that one of the old Prophets is riſen againe.

20 He ſaid vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? Peter anſwering, ſaid, The Chriſt of God.

21 And he ſtraitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

*Matt. 17. 22. 22 Saying, * The Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Prieſts, and Scribes, and be ſlaine, and be raiſed the third day.

*Matt.10. 38. 23 ¶ * And he ſaid to them all, If any man will come after me, let him denie himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe daily, and follow me.

24 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, but whoſoeuer will loſe his life for my ſake, the ſame ſhall ſaue it.

*Matt.16. 26. mark.8.36. 25 * For what is a man aduantaged, if he gaine the whole world, and loſe himſelfe, or be caſt away?

*Matt.10. 33. 26 * For whoſoeuer ſhalbe aſhamed of me, and of my words, of him ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed, when he ſhall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

*Mat.16. 28. 27 * But I tell you of a trueth, there be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdome of God.

*Mat.17.1. 28 ¶ * And it came to paſſe about an eight daies after theſe ||ſayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

||Or, things.

29 And as he prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and gliſtering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his deceaſe, which he ſhould accompliſh at Hieruſalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauy with ſleepe: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glory, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid vnto Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to be heere; and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud, and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

*Mat.17.14 37 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him that he foameth againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe, and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſaid vnto his diſciples;

*Mat.17.22 44 * Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aske him of that ſaying.

*Mat.18.1. mark.9.34. 46 ¶ * Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a child, and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this childe in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

*Mar.9.38. 49 ¶ * And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, wee ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that he ſhould be receiued vp, he ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as * Elias did?

*2.Kin.1.10 55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what manner ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

*Mat.8.19 57 ¶ * And it came to paſſe that as they went in the

in the way, a certaine man said vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

58 And Iesus said vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birdes of the aire haue nestes, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

*Mat. 8. 21. 59 * And he said vnto another, Follow mee: But he said, Lord suffer mee first to goe and burie my father.

60 Iesus said vnto him, Let the dead burie their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Iesus said vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plough, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once, seuentie Disciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy estate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

*Mat. 10. 1. AFter *these things, the Lord oppointed other seuentie also, and sent them two and two before his face into euery city and place whither he himselfe would come.

*Mat 9. 37. 2 Therefore said he vnto them, * The haruest truely is great, but the labourers are few; pray yee therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he would send foorth labourers into his haruest.

*Mat. 10. 16. 3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I send you foorth as lambes among wolues.

4 Cary neither purse nor scrip, nor shooes, and salute no man by the way.

*Mat. 10. 11. 5 * And into whatsoeuer house yee enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the sonne of peace bee there, your peace shall rest vpon it: if not, it shall turne to you againe.

7 And in the same house remaine, eating and drinking such things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you, eate such things as are set before you:

9 And heale the sicke that are therein, and say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatsoeuer citie ye enter, and they receiue you not, go your waies out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Euen the very dust of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be yee sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I say vnto you, That it shall be more tollerable in that day for Sodome, then for that citie.

*Mat. 11. 21 13 * Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, sitting in sackecloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, shalt be thrust downe to hell.

16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me; and hee that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me. *Mat. 10. 40

17 ¶ And the seuentie returned againe with ioy, saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemie: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 || All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him. || *Many ancient copies adde these words, And turning to his disciples, he said.*

23 ¶ And hee turned him vnto his Disciples, and said priuately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see. *Mar. 13. 16

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and Kings haue desired to see those things which yee see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life? He said vnto him, *Mar. 12. 35

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right; this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane, as he iourneyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oile and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he

thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feet, but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore, I say, vnto thee, her sinnes which are many, are forgiuen, for she loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And hee said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after hee had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the Sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 Declareth who are his mother, and brethren. 22 Rebuketh the windes: 26 Casteth the Legion of diuels out of the man, into the herd of swine: 37 Is reiected of the Gadarens: 43 Healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that hee went throughout euery citie and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him,

2 And certaine women which had beene healed of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went seuen deuils,

*Mar.16.9.

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

*Mat.13.2.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden downe, & the foules of the aire deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and assoone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choaked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when hee had said these things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not vnderstand.

*Mat.13.18.

11 * Now the parable is this: The seede is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy; and these haue no roote, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they which when they haue heard, goe forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring foorth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ * No man when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlesticke, that they which enter in, may see the light.

*Mat.5.15.

17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not bee made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be knowen, and come abroad.

*Matt.10.26.

18 Take heede therefore how ye heare: * for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen, and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall bee taken euen that which he || seemeth to haue.

*Mat.13.12.

|| *Or, thinketh that hee hath.*

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

*Mar.12.46

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And hee answered and sayd vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ * Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship, with his disciples: and he said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the Lake, and they lanched forth.

*Mat.8.23.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe, and there came downe a storme of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then hee rose and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? For he commandeth euen the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is ouer against Galilee.

*Mat.8.28.

27 And when hee went forth to land, there met him out of the citie a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, hee cryed out, and fell downe before him, and with a lowd voyce, sayd, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God, most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: For often times it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and hee brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that he would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding

feeding on the mountaine: and they beſought him that he would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

33 Then went the diuels out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: and the herd ranne violently down a ſteepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them ſaw what was done, they fled, and went, and told it in the citie, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to ſee what was done, and came to Ieſus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, ſitting at the feet of Ieſus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſaw it, tolde them by what meanes he that was poſſeſſed of the deuils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, beſought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ſhippe, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, beſought him that he might be with him: but Ieſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Returne to thine owne houſe, and ſhew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and publiſhed throughout the whole citie how great things Ieſus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

*Mat.9.18. 41 ¶ * And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell downe at Ieſus feet, and beſought him that he would come into his houſe:

42 For he had one only daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and ſhe lay a dying. (But as hee went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres, which had ſpent all her liuing vpon Phiſicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her iſſue of blood ſtanched.

45 And Ieſus ſaid, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, ſaid, Maſter, the multitude throng thee, and preſſe thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

46 And Ieſus ſaid, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman ſaw that ſhe was not hid, ſhe came trembling, and falling downe before him, ſhe declared vnto him before all the people, for what cauſe ſhe had touched him, and how ſhe was healed immediatly.

48 And he ſaid vnto her, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet ſpake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues *houſe* ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Maſter.

50 But when Ieſus heard it, he anſwered him, ſaying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and ſhe ſhall be made whole.

51 And when hee came into the houſe, hee ſuffered no man to goe in, ſaue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he ſaid, Weepe not, ſhe is not dead, but ſleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to ſcorne, knowing that ſhe was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, ſaying, Mayd, ariſe.

55 And her ſpirit came againe, and ſhe aroſe ſtraightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were aſtoniſhed: but he charged them that they ſhould tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Chriſt ſendeth his Apoſtles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod deſired to ſee Chriſt. 13 Chriſt ſeedeth fiue thouſand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him, foretelleth his paſſion: 23 propoſeth to all, the paterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunaticke: 43 Againe forewarneth his Diſciples of his Paſſion: 46 Commendeth humility: 51 Biddeth them to ſhew mildneſſe towards all, without deſire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

*Mat.10.1. THen * he called his twelue diſciples together, and gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to cure diſeaſes.

2 And he ſent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the ſicke.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither ſtaues, nor ſcrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates apiece.

4 And whatſoeuer houſe ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whoſoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that citie, ſhake of the very duſt from your feet, for a teſtimony againſt them.

6 And they departed, and went through the townes, preaching the Goſpel, and healing euery where.

*Mat.14.1. 7 ¶ *Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, becauſe that it was ſaid of ſome, that Iohn was riſen from the dead:

8 And of ſome, that Elias had appeared: and of others that one of the old Prophets was riſen againe.

9 And Herod ſaid, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare ſuch things? And he deſired to ſee him.

*Mat.14.13. 10 ¶ And the Apoſtles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. * And he tooke them, and went aſide priuately into a deſart place, belonging to the citie called Bethſaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them; and ſpake vnto them of the Kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

*Mat.14.15. 12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and ſaid vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are heere in a deſert place.

13 But he ſaid vnto them, Giue ye them to eat.

And they ſaid, We haue no more but fiue loaues and two fiſhes, except we ſhould go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thouſand men. And he ſaid vnto his diſciples, Make them ſit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did ſo, aud made them all ſit downe.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues and the two fiſhes, and looking vp to heauen, he bleſſed them, and brake, and gaue to the diſciples to ſet before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

*Mat.16.13 18 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, as he was alone praying, his diſciples were with him: and he asked them, ſaying, Whom ſay the people that I am?

19 They anſwering, ſaid, Iohn the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias: and others ſay, that one of the old Prophets is riſen againe.

20 He ſaid vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? Peter anſwering, ſaid, The Chriſt of God.

21 And he ſtraitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

*Matt. 17. 22. 22 Saying, * The Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Prieſts, and Scribes, and be ſlaine, and be raiſed the third day.

*Matt.10. 38. 23 ¶ * And he ſaid to them all, If any man will come after me, let him denie himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe daily, and follow me.

24 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, but whoſoeuer will loſe his life for my ſake, the ſame ſhall ſaue it.

*Matt.16. 26. mark.8.36. 25 * For what is a man aduantaged, if he gaine the whole world, and loſe himſelfe, or be caſt away?

*Matt.10. 33. 26 * For whoſoeuer ſhalbe aſhamed of me, and of my words, of him ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed, when he ſhall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

*Mat.16. 28. 27 * But I tell you of a trueth, there be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdome of God.

*Mat.17.1. 28 ¶ * And it came to paſſe about an eight daies after theſe ||ſayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

*Or, things.

29 And as he prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and gliſtering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his deceaſe, which he ſhould accompliſh at Hieruſalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauy with ſleepe: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glory, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid vnto Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to be heere; and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud, and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

*Mat.17.14 37 ¶ * And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him that he foameth againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe, and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſaid vnto his diſciples;

*Mat.17.22 44 * Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aske him of that ſaying.

*Mat.18.1. mark.9.34. 46 ¶ * Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a child, and ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this childe in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

*Mar.9.38. 49 ¶ * And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, wee ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that he ſhould be receiued vp, he ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though he would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as * Elias did?

*2.Kin.1.10 55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what manner ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

*Mat.8.19 57 ¶ * And it came to paſſe that as they went in the

in the way, a certaine man said vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

58 And Iesus said vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birdes of the aire haue nestes, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

*Mat. 8. 21. 59 * And he said vnto another, Follow mee: But he said, Lord suffer mee first to goe and burie my father.

60 Iesus said vnto him, Let the dead burie their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Iesus said vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plough, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once, seuentie Disciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy estate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

*Mat. 10. 1. AFter *these things, the Lord oppointed other seuentie also, and sent them two and two before his face into euery city and place whither he himselfe would come.

*Mat 9. 37. 2 Therefore said he vnto them, * The haruest truely is great, but the labourers are few; pray yee therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he would send foorth labourers into his haruest.

*Mat. 10. 16. 3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I send you foorth as lambes among wolues.

4 Cary neither purse nor scrip, nor shooes, and salute no man by the way.

*Mat. 10. 11. 5 * And into whatsoeuer house yee enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the sonne of peace bee there, your peace shall rest vpon it: if not, it shal turne to you againe.

7 And in the same house remaine, eating and drinking such things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you, eate such things as are set before you:

9 And heale the sicke that are therein, and say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatsoeuer citie ye enter, and they receiue you not, go your waies out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Euen the very dust of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be yee sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I say vnto you, That it shall be more tollerable in that day for Sodome, then for that citie.

*Mat. 11. 21 13 * Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, sitting in sackecloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, shalt be thrust downe to hell.

16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me; and hee that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me. *Mat. 10. 40

17 ¶ And the seuentie returned againe with ioy, saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemie: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 || All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him. || *Many ancient copies adde these words, And turning to his disciples, he said.*

23 ¶ And hee turned him vnto his Disciples, and said priuately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see. *Mar. 13. 16

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and Kings haue desired to see those things which yee see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life? He said vnto him, *Mar 22. 35

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right; this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane, as he iourneyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oile and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he

‖ *See Matt. 20.2.* tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the hoſt, and ſaid vnto him, Take care of him, and whatſoeuer thou ſpendeſt more, when I come againe, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of theſe three, thinkeſt thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he ſaid, He that ſhewed mercy on him. Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewiſe.

38 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, as they went, that hee entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her houſe.

39 And ſhe had a ſiſter called Mary, which alſo ſate at Ieſus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much ſeruing, and came to him, and ſaid, Lord, doeſt thou not care that my ſiſter hath left me to ſerue alone? Bid her therefore that ſhe helpe me.

41 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath choſen that good part, which ſhall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt teacheth to pray, and that inſtantly: 11 aſſuring that God ſo will giue vs good things. 14 He caſting out a dumb deuill, rebuketh the blaſphemous Phariſes, 28 and ſheweth who are bleſſed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward ſhew of holineſſe in the Phariſees, Scribes, and Lawyers.

AND it came to paſſe, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when hee ceaſed, one of his Diſciples ſaid vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn alſo taught his diſciples.

2 And he ſaid vnto them, When yee pray, ſay, *Mat.6.9. * Our Father which art in heauen, Halowed bee thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will bee done as in Heauen, ſo in earth.

‖ *Or, for the day.* 3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgiue vs our ſinnes: for we alſo forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And hee ſaid vnto them, Which of you ſhall haue a friend, and ſhall goe vnto him at midnight, and ſay vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues:

‖ *Or, out of his way.* 6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to ſet before him,

7 And hee from within ſhall anſwere and ſay, Trouble me not, the doore is now ſhut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot riſe and giue thee.

8 I ſay vnto you, Though he will not riſe, and giue him, becauſe he is his friend: yet becauſe of his importunitie, he will riſe and giue him as many as he needeth.

*Mat.7.7. 9 * And I ſay vnto you, Aske, and it ſhall bee giuen you: ſeeke, and yee ſhall find: knocke, and it ſhall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

*Mat.7.9. 11 * If a ſonne ſhall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a ſtone? Or if hee aske a fiſh, will hee for a fiſh giue him a ſerpent?

12 Or if he ſhall aske an egge, will he offer him a ſcorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more ſhall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was caſting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to paſſe when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe ſpake: and the people wondred.

15 But ſome of them ſaid, * He caſteth out deuils through Beelzebub, the chiefe of the deuils. *Mat 9.34. and 12.24.

16 And other tempting him, ſought of him a ſigne from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, ſaid vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and a houſe *diuided* againſt a houſe, falleth.

18 If Satan alſo be diuided againſt himſelfe, how ſhall his kingdome ſtand? Becauſe yee ſay, that I caſt out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your ſonnes caſt them out? therefore ſhall they be your Iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God caſt out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a ſtrong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a ſtronger then he ſhall come vpon him, and ouercome him, hee taketh from him all his armour wherein hee truſted, and diuideth his ſpoiles.

23 Hee that is not with mee, is againſt me: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth.

24 * When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through drie places, ſeeking reſt: and finding none, he ſaith, I will returne vnto my houſe whence I came out. *Mat.12.43.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it ſwept and garniſhed.

26 Then goeth hee, and taketh to him ſeuen other ſpirits more wicked then himſelfe, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe as hee ſpake theſe things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice, and ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed is the wombe that bare thee, & the paps which thou haſt ſucked.

28 But he ſaid, Yea, rather bleſſed are they that heare the word of God and keepe it.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thicke together, hee began to ſay, This is an euill generation, they ſeeke a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen it, but the ſigne of Ionas the Prophet: *Mat.12.38

30 For as Ionas was a ſigne vnto the Nineuites, ſo ſhall alſo the ſonne of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South ſhall riſe vp in the Iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for ſhee came from the vtmoſt parts of the earth, to heare the wiſedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue ſhall riſe vp in the Iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne

demne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 *No man when hee hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a ſecret place, neither vnder a ||buſhel, but on a candleſticke, that they which come in may ſee the light.

34 *The light of the bodie is the eye: therefore when thine eye is ſingle, thy whole body alſo is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body alſo is full of darkeneſſe.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkeneſſe.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole ſhall bee full of light, as when the bright ſhining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he ſpake, a certaine Phariſee beſought him to dine with him: and he went in, and ſate downe to meat.

38 And when the Phariſee ſaw it, he marueiled that he had not firſt waſhed before dinner.

39 *And the Lord ſayd vnto him, Now doe yee Phariſees make cleane the out ſide of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickedneſſe.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

41 But rather giue almes of ſuch things ||as you haue: & behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Phariſees: for ye tythe Mint and Rue, and all manner of herbes, and paſſe ouer Iudgement, and the loue of God: theſe ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 *Woe vnto you Phariſees: for ye loue the vppermoſt ſeates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 Then anſwered one of the Lawyers, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou reprocheſt vs alſo.

46 *And he ſayd, Woe vnto you alſo yee lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and yee your ſelues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 *Woe vnto you: for yee build the ſepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witneſſe that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them and ye build their ſepulchres.

49 Therefore alſo ſaid the wiſedome of God, I will ſend them Prophets and Apoſtles, and *ſome* of them they ſhall ſlay and perſecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was ſhed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation.

51 *From the blood of Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, which periſhed betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I ſay vnto you, it ſhall be required of this generation.

52 *Woe vnto you Lawyers: for yee haue taken away the key of knowledge: yee entred not in your ſelues, and them that were entring in, ye ||hindered.

53 And as he ſaid theſe things vnto them, the Scribes and the Phariſees began to vrge *him* vehemently, and to prouoke him to ſpeake of many things:

54 Laying waite for him, and ſeeking to catch ſomething out of his mouth, that they might accuſe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſt preacheth to his diſciples to auoid hypocriſie, and fearefulneſſe in publiſhing his doctrine. 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetouſneſſe, by the parable of the rich man who ſet vp greater barnes. 22 We muſt not be ouer carefull of earthly things, 31 but ſeeke the kingdome of God, 33 giue almes, 36 be ready at a knocke to open to our Lord whenſoeuer he commeth. 41 Chriſts miniſters are to ſee to their charge, 49 and looke for perſecution. 54 The people muſt take this time of grace, 58 becauſe it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

IN *the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to ſay vnto his diſciples firſt of all, Beware yee of the leauen of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſie.

2 *For there is nothing couered, that ſhall not be reuealed, neither hid, that ſhall not bee knowen.

3 Therefore whatſoeuer yee haue ſpoken in darkeneſſe, ſhall bee heard in the light: and that which ye haue ſpoken in the eare in cloſets, ſhalbe proclaimed vpon the houſe tops.

4 *And I ſay vnto you my friends, Bee not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forwarne you whom you ſhall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to caſt into hell, yea I ſay vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue ſparrowes ſold for two ||farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrowes.

8 *Alſo I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall confeſſe me before men, him ſhall the Sonne of man alſo confeſſe before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denyeth me before men, ſhall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſpeake a word againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhall bee forgiuen him: but vnto him that blaſphemeth againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen.

11 *And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto magiſtrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing yee ſhall anſwere, or what ye ſhall ſay.

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame houre, what ye ought to ſay.

13 ¶ And one of the company ſaid vnto him, Maſter, ſpeake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he ſaid vnto him, Man who made mee a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he ſayd vnto them, Take heede and beware

*Mat.5.15. ||See Matt.5.15.
*Matt.6.22
*Mat.23.25
||Or, as you are able.
*Mat.23.6.
*Matt.23.4.
*Matt.23.29.
*Gene.4.8.
*Mat.23.13.
||Or, for hade.
*Matt.16.6
*Mat.10.26.
Matt 10.28.
||See Matt.10.29.
*Mat.10.32. 2.tim.2.12.
*Mat.10.19.

beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which hee possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And hee thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And hee said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

† *Gr. doe they require thy soule.*

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided?

21 So is he that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

*Matt. 6. 25

22 ¶ And he said vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life what ye shall eate, neither, for the bodie what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow nor reape, which neither haue store-house nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought, can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If yee then bee not able to doe that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lillies how they grow, they toile not; they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you, That Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eate, or what yee shall drinke, ‖ neither bee yee of doubtfull minde.

‖ *Or, liue not in carefull suspense*

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke yee the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your fathers good pleasure, to giue you the kingdome.

*Matt. 6. 20.

33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes: * prouide your selues bagges which waxe not olde, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no theife approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

* 1. Pet. 1. 13.

35 * Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And ye your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when hee will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth, shall finde watching: Verely I say vnto you, that hee shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meat, and will come foorth and serue them.

38 And if hee shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 *And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowen what houre the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

*Matt. 24. 43.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

44 Of a trueth I say vnto you, that hee will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beat the men-seruants, and maydens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

‖ *Or, cut him off.*

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shalbe beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to bee baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it be accomplished?

‖ *Gr. pained.*

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

*Matt. 10. 34.

52 For from hencefoorth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shalbe diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, * When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

*Matt 16. 2.

55 And when yee see the South winde blow, yee say, There will be heate, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, yee can discerne the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not discerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your selues iudge yee not what is right?

58 ¶ * When thou goest with thine aduersarie to the Magistrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest be deliuered from him, lest hee hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer

*Matt. 5. 25

deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the very last || mite.

|| See Marke 12.42.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance vpon the punishment of the Galileans and others. 6 The fruitlesse fig-tree may not stand. 11 Hee healeth the crooked woman: 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the graine of mustard seed, and of leauen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate, 31 and reproueth Herod, and Hierusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose yee that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, yee shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene, vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and slewe them, thinke yee that they were || sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

|| Or, debters

5 I tell you, Nay; but except yee repent yee shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable; A certaine man had a figge-tree planted in his Vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said hee vnto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruit on this figge-tree, and find none: cut it downe, why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall digge about it, and doung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, *Well*: and if not, then after that, thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmitie eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vp her selfe.

12 And when Iesus saw her, hee called her to him, and said vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmitie.

13 And he laide his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said vnto the people, There are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and sayd, Thou hypocrite, doeth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his oxe or his asse from the stall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe these eighteene yeeres, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when hee had said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ * Then said he, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it? *Mat.13.31

19 It is like a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe hee said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hidde in three || measures of meale, till the whole was leauened. || See Matth. 13.33.

22 * And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hierusalem. * Mat.9.35.

23 Then said one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be saued? And he said vnto them,

24 ¶ * Striue to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say vnto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall not be able. *Mat.7.13

25 When once the master of the house is risen vp, and hath shut to the doore, and yee begin to stand without, and to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he shall answere, and say vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We haue eaten and drunke in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 * But hee shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all yee workers of iniquitie. *Mat.7.23.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when yee shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and *your selues* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shal sit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 * And behold, there are last, which shalbe first, and there are first, which shalbe last. *Mat.19.30

31 ¶ The same day there came certaine of the Pharisees, saying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe yee and tell that Foxe, behold, I cast out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Neuertheless, I must walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

34 * O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not? *Mat 23.37

35 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate. And verely I say vnto you, Yee shall not see mee, vntill the time come when ye shal say, Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Christ healeth the dropsie on the Sabbath: 7 teacheth humility: 12 to feast the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great supper, sheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, shalbe shut out of heauen. 25 Those who will be his disciples, to beare their crosse, must make

make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as hee went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſees to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers and Phariſees, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And hee tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you ſhall haue an aſſe or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwere him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when hee marked how they choſe out the chiefe roomes, ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not downe in the higheſt roome: leſt a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him, come, and ſay to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roome.

* Pro.25.6. 10 * But when thou art bidden, goe and ſit downe in the loweſt roome, that when hee that bade thee commeth, hee may ſay vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meat with thee.

*Mat.23.12 11 * For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid hee alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſemen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

*Tob.4.7. 13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind.

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meat with him, heard theſe things, hee ſaid vnto him,

*Reue.19.9. * Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

*Mat 22.2. 16 * Then ſaid hee vnto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needs goe and ſee it: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſeruant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is roome.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may bee filled.

24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid vnto them,

*Mat.10.37 26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea and his owne life alſo, hee cannot be my Diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doth not beare his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my Diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a towre, ſitteth not downe firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he haue ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what King going to make warre againſt another King, ſitteth not downe firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with tenne thouſand, to meet him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you, that forſaketh not all that hee hath, hee cannot be my Diſciple.

*Mat.5.13. 34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the loſt ſheepe:* 8 *Of the piece of ſiluer:* 11 *Of the prodigall ſonne.*

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And hee ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

*Mat.18.12. 4 * What man of you hauing an hundred ſheepe, if hee loſe one of them, doth not leaue the ninetie and nine in the wilderneſſe, and goe after that which is loſt, vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, ſaying, vnto them, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhall be in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninetie and nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten || pieces of ſiluer, if ſhee loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhe finde it?

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe, I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And hee ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the yonger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the yonger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when hee had ſpent all, there aroſe a mightie famine in that land, and he began to bee in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that country, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And hee would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the ſwine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when he came to himſelfe he ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my fathers haue bread enough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe and goe to my father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to bee called thy ſonne: make me as one of thy hired ſeruants.

20 And hee aroſe and came to his Father, But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ranne, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſayd vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſeruants, Bring forth the beſt robe and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhooes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate, and be merry.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe, he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſicke and dancing:

36 And he called one of the ſeruants, and asked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe he hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out and entreated him.

29 And he anſwering ſaid to his father, Loe, theſe many yeeres doe I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt mee a kidde that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoone as this thy ſonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he ſayd vnto him, Sonne thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meet that wee ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

|| *Drachma here tranſlated a piece of ſiluer, is the eight part of an ounce, which commeth to ſeuen pence halfe penny, and is equal to the Romane peny, matt. 18. 28*

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the vniuſt ſteward. 14 Chriſt reproueth the hypocriſie of the couetous Phariſees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

AND he ſaid alſo vnto his diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him, that hee had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him and ſaid vnto him, How is it, that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy Stewardſhip: for thou mayeſt bee no longer Steward.

3 Then the Steward ſaid within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe, for my lord taketh away from mee the Stewardſhip? I cannot digge, to begge I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receiue me into their houſes.

5 So he called euery one of his lords debters vnto him, and ſaid vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred || meaſures of oile. And he ſayd vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſit downe quickly, and write fiftie.

7 Then ſayd hee to another, and how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred || meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill, and write foureſcore.

8 And the lord commended the vniuſt Steward, becauſe he had downe wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues friends of the || Mammon of vnrighteouſnes, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore yee haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous || Mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true riches?

12 And if yee haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ *No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other: or elſe he will hold to the one and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

14 And the Phariſes alſo who were couetous, heard all theſe things, and they derided him.

15 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 *The law and the Prophets *were* vntil Iohn: ſince that time the Kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preaſſeth into it.

17 * And

|| *The word Batus in the originall containeth nine gallons three quarts* || *The word here interpreted a meaſure, in the originall containeth about fourteen buſhels and a pottle* || *Or, riches.*

|| *Or, riches.*

*Mat. 6. 24.

*Mat. 11. 12.

17 * And it is easier for heauen and earth to passe, then one title of the law to faile.

*Mat.5.18.

18 * Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adulterie.

*Mat.5.32.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen and fared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fedde with the crumbes which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer, the dogges came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried:

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith vnto him, They haue Moses and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he sayd, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to auoid occasions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

THen said he vnto the disciples, * It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come.

*Mat.18.7.

2 It were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heede to your selues: * If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him: and if he repent, forgiue him.

*Mat.18.21

4 And if he trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 * And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a graine of mustard seed, ye might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the roote, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

*Mat.17.20

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by when he is come from the field, Goe and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe, and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eate and drinke.

9 Doeth he thanke that seruant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall haue done all those things which are commaunded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants: wee haue done that which was our dutie to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Hierusalem, that he passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as hee entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers which stood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voyces, and said, Iesus, master haue mercie vpon vs.

14 And when hee saw them, hee sayd vnto them, * Goe shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

*Leui.14.2.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voyce glorified God.

16 And fell downe on his face at his feete, giuing him thankes, and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, sayd, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And hee said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdome of God should come, hee answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not with || obseruation.

|| Or, with outward shew.

21 Neither shall they say, Loe, here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God, is || within you,

|| Or, among you.

22 And hee said vnto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * And they shall say vnto you, See here, or see there: Goe not after them, nor follow them.

*Mat.24.23

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and bee reiected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

*Gen.7.

27 They did eate, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all,

28 * Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they solde, they planted, they builded:

*Gen.19

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome,

dome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shall it bee in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day he which shalbe vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

*Gen. 19. 26. 32 *Remember Lots wife.

*Matt. 16. 25. 33 *Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.

*Matth. 24. 40. 34 * I tell you, in that night there shall bee two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

‖ This 36. verse is wanting in most of the Greeke copies. 36 ‖ Two men shall bin the field; the one shall shall be taken, and the other left.

*Matth. 24. 28. 37 And they answered, and said vnto him, *Where, Lord? And he said vnto them, Wheresoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the Publican. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them, that leaue all for his sake. 33 Hee foreshoweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blinde man to his sight.

*1. Thes. 5. 17. AND hee spake a parable vnto them, *to this ende*, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, there was in a citie a iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that citie, and she came vnto him, saying, Auenge me of mine aduersary,

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth mee, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall comming, she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne elect, which crie day and night vnto him, though hee beare long with them?

8 I tell you hee will auenge them speedily. Neuertheless, when the Sonne of man commeth, shall he finde faith on the earth?

‖ Or, as being righteous. 9 And hee spake this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themselues ‖ that they were righteous, and despised other.

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himselfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I fast twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing afarre off, would not lift vp so much as his eyes vnto heauen: but smote vpon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

*Matt. 23. 12. 14 I tell you, this man went downe to his house iustified rather then the other: * For euery one that exalteth himselfe, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himselfe shall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the Kingdome of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

*Mat. 19. 16 18 And a certaine ruler asked him, saying, Good master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life?

19 * And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou mee good? None is good saue one, *that is*, God.

20 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Iesus heard these things, hee said vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, hee was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Iesus saw that hee was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it said, Who then can bee saued?

27 And he said, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.

*Mat. 19. 27 28 * Then Peter said, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shal not receiue manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come, life euerlasting.

*Mat. 20. 17. 31 ¶ * Then hee tooke vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, shal be accomplished:

32 For he shall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise againe.

34 And they vnderstood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

*Mat. 20. 19. 35 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as hee was

come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man ſate by the way ſide, begging:

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, he aſked what it meant.

37 And they tolde him, that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cryed, ſaying, Ieſus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried ſo much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

40 And Ieſus ſtood and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when hee was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall doe vnto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediatly he receiued his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The tenne pieces of money. 28 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem with triumph: 41 weepeth ouer it: 45 driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple: 47 teaching dayly in it. The rulers would haue deſtroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND *Ieſus* entred, and paſſed thorow Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and hee was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Ieſus who he was, and could not for the preaſe, becauſe hee was little of ſtature.

4 And he ranne before, and climbed vp into a Sycomore tree to ſee him, for he was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, he looked vp and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zacheus, make haſte, and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone to be gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſayd vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him foure fold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, forſomuch as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

*Matt. 18. 11. 10 *For the Sonne of man is come to ſeeke, and to ſaue that which was loſt.

11 And as they heard theſe things, hee added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediatly appeare.

*Matth. 25. 14. 12 *He ſaid therefore, A certaine nobleman went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And hee called his tenne ſeruants, and deliuered them ten || pounds, and ſaid vnto them, Occupie till I come.

|| *Mina here tranſlated a pound, is 12 ounces, & an half, which according to 5. ſhillings the ounce, is 3. pounds two ſhillings ſixe pence.*

14 But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, We will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to paſſe, that when he was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then hee commanded theſe ſeruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the firſt, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Well, thou good ſeruant: becauſe thou haſt beene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the ſecond came, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he ſaid likewiſe to him, Be thou alſo ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, ſaying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept layd vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, becauſe thou art an auſtere man: thou takeſt vp that thou layedſt not downe, and reapeſt that thou didſt not ſowe.

22 And he ſaith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked ſeruant: Thou knewеſt that I was an auſtere man, taking vp that I layd not downe, and reaping that I did not ſowe.

23 Wherefore then gaueſt not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vſury?

24 And he ſaid vnto them that ſtood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they ſaid vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

*Matth. 13. 12. 26 For I ſay vnto you, *That vnto euery one which hath, ſhall bee giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath ſhall be taken away from him.

27 But thoſe mine enemies which would not that I ſhould reigne ouer them, bring hither, and ſlay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, hee went before, aſcending vp to Hieruſalem.

*Matt. 21. 1 29 *And it came to paſſe when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethanie, at the mount called the mount of Olines, hee ſent two of his diſciples,

30 Saying, Goe yee into the village ouer againſt you, in the which at your entring yee ſhall finde a colt tyed, whereon yet neuer man ſate: looſe him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe yee looſe him? Thus ſhall yee ſay vnto him, Becauſe the Lord hath neede of him.

32 And they that were ſent, went their way, and found euen as he had ſaid vnto them.

33 And as they were looſing the colt, the owners thereof ſaid vnto them, Why looſe ye the colt?

34 And they ſaid, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Ieſus: and they caſt their garments vpon the colt, and they ſet Ieſus thereon.

36 And

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when hee was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of oliues, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce, and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed bee the King that commeth in the name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately crie out.

41 ¶ And when hee was come neere, hee beheld the citie and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowne, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hidde from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee on stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

*Mat.21.12 45 * And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

47 And hee taught dayly in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might doe: ||Or, hanged on him. for all the people were || very attentiue to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authoritie by a question of Iohns Baptisme. 9 The parable of the Vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 Hee conuinceth the Sadduces that denyed the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the sonne of Dauid. 45 Hee warneth his disciples to beware of the Scribes.

*Mat.21.23 AND * it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authoritie doest thou these things? or who is hee that gaue thee this authority?

3 And hee answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, hee will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began hee to speake to the people this parable: *Mat.21.33 * A certaine man planted a Vine-yard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season, hee sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the Vine-yard, but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And againe hee sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the Vine-yard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued Sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the Vine-yard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the Vine-yard doe vnto them?

16 Hee shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the Vine-yard to others. And when they heard it, they said God forbid.

17 And hee beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? *Psal.118.22.

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteſt thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God || truely. *Mat.22.16 || Or, of a truth.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew mee a || peny: Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars. || See Mat. 18.28.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him, *Matt.22.23.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.
30 And the second tooke her to wife, and hee died childlesse.
31 And the third tooke her, and in like manner the seuen also. And they left no children, and dyed.
32 Last of all the woman died also.
33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.
34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world, marrie and are giuen in marriage.
35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marrie, nor are giuen in mariage:
36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.
*Exo.3.6. 37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob.
38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing; for all liue vnto him.
39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.
40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.
*Matth.22.42. 41 And hee said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne?
42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.
44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his sonne?
45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his disciples,
*Matth.23.5. 46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts:
47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 Hee foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the city Hierusalem: 25 The signes also which shall bee before the last day. 34 Hee exhorteth them to be watchfull.

*Mar.12.41 AND he looked vp, *and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.
|| See Marke 12.42. 2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow casting in thither two || mites.
3 And he said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.
4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.
*Mat.24.1. 5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he sayd,
6 As for these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not bee throwen downe.
7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things bee? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?
8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.
9 But when ye shall heare of warres, and commotions, bee not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.
*Matt.24.7 10 * Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:
11 And great earthquakes shall bee in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights and great signes shall there bee from heauen.
12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, beeing brought before Kings and rulers for my Names sake.
13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.
*Mat.10.19 14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what yee shall answere.
15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome, which all your aduersaries shall not bee able to gainesay, nor resist.
16 And yee shall bee betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsefolkes and friends, and some of you shall they cause to bee put to death.
17 And yee shall bee hated of all men for my Names sake.
*Mat.10.30 18 * But there shall not an haire of your head perish.
19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.
*Mat.24.15 20 * And when yee shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.
21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart our, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.
22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written, may be fulfilled.
23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.
24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shalbe troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
*Mat.24.29 25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the Sea and the waues roaring,
26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth; For the powers of heauen shall be shaken.
27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.
28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,
30 When they now shoote foorth, yee see and know of your owne selues, that summer is now nigh at hand.
31 So likewise yee, when ye see these things come to passe, know yee that the Kingdome of God is nigh at hand.
32 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.
33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.
34 ¶ And take heede to your selues, lest at any time your hearts be ouercharged with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.
35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.
36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwayes, that yee may be accompted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.
37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of oliues.
38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ: 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the Passeouer. 19 Christ instituteth his holy Supper, 21 couertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 dehorteth the rest of his Apostles from ambition, 31 assureth Peter his faith should not faile: 34 and yet hee should denie him thrice. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 Hee healeth Malchus eare, 54 Hee is thrice denied of Peter 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himselfe to be the Sonne of God.

*Matt.26.2 NOw * the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer.
2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him, for they feared the people.
*Matth.26.14. 3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue.
4 And hee went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how hee might betray him vnto them.
5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.
6 And he promised, and sought opportunitie to betray him vnto them || in the absence of the multitude.
||Or, without tumult.
*Matth.25.17. 7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed.
8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate.
9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?
10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when yee are entred into the citie, there shall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.
11 And ye shall say vnto the good-man of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the Passeouer with my disciples?
12 And he shall shew you a large vpper roume furnished, there make ready.
13 And they went, and found as hee had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.
*Mar.26.20. 14 * And when the houre was come, hee sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.
||Or, I haue heartily desired. 15 And he said vnto them, || With desire I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you before I suffer.
16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.
17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and said, Take this and diuide it among your selues.
18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.
*Mat.26.26. 19 ¶ * And he tooke bread, and gaue thankes, and brake *it*, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.
20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the New testament in my blood, which is shed for you.
*Mat.26.21. 21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.
22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.
23 And they began to enquire among themselues, which of them it was that should doe this thing.
24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should bee accompted the greatest.
*Mat 20.25. 25 * And he said vnto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lord-ship ouer them, and they that exercise authority vpon them, are called benefactors.
26 But yee shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doth serue.
27 For whether is greater, hee that sitteth at meate, or hee that serueth? Is not hee that sitteth at meate? But I am among you as hee that serueth.
28 Ye are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.
29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,
*Mat.19.28. 30 That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones iudgeing the twelue Tribes of Israel.
*1.Pet.5.8. 31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to haue* you, that hee may sift you as wheat:
32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.
33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.
*Mat.26.34. 34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.
*Mat.10.9. 35 * And hee said vnto them, When I sent

you without purse, and scrip, and shooes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, But now hee that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sel his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me, *And hee was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning me haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, heere are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is ynough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as hee was wont, to the mount of Oliues, and his disciples also followed him.

40 * And when hee was at the place, hee said vnto them, Pray, that yee enter not into temptation.

41 And hee was withdrawen from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoue this cup from mee: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And their appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen strengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe ye? rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus, to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priests, and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be yee come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, yee stretched foorth no hands against mee: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenesse.

54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the mids of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a trueth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cocke crew

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how hee had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt denie me thrice.

62 And Peter went out and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ * And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Councel, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And hee said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And hee said vnto them, * Yee say that I am.

71 And they said, What need wee any further witnesse? For wee our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herode. 8 Herode mocketh him. 12 Herode and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Iesus is giuen to bee crucified. 27 Hee telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Ierusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, Wee found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that hee himselfe is Christ a King.

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? and hee answered him, and sayd, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, Hee stirreth vp the people, teaching thorowout all Iurie, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galile, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as hee knew that hee belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, hee sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Ierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, hee was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and hee hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then hee questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And

10 And the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſtood,and vehemently accuſed him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre ſet him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe,and ſent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the ſame day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before, they were at enmitie betweene themſelues.

*Matt 27. 13. 13 ¶ * And Pilate,when he had called together the chiefe Prieſts,and the rulers,and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto mee, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man touching thoſe things whereof ye accuſe him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I ſent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and releaſe him.

17 For of neceſſitie hee muſt releaſe one vnto them at the Feaſt.

18 And they cryed out all at once, ſaying, Away with this man, and releaſe vnto vs Barabbas,

19 who for a certaine ſedition made in the citie,and for murder, was caſt in priſon.

20 Pilate therefore willing to releaſe Ieſus, ſpake againe to them:

21 But they cried, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And hee ſaid vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cauſe of death in him, I will therefore chaſtiſe him,and let him goe.

23 And they were inſtant with loud voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them,and of the chiefe Prieſts preuailed.

||Or, aſſented. 24 And Pilate ||gaue ſentence, that it ſhould be as they required.

25 And he releaſed vnto them, him that for ſedition and murder was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired, but he deliuered Ieſus to their will.

*Mat.27.32 26 * And as they led him away, they layd hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they layd the croſſe, that he might beare it after Ieſus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great compaſſie of people,and of women, which alſo bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Ieſus turning vnto them, ſaid, Daughters of Hieruſalem,weepe not for mee, but weepe for your ſelues,and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they ſhall ſay, Bleſſed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue ſucke.

*Eſay 2.19. hoſe.10.8. reuel.6.16. 30 * Then ſhall they begin to ſay to the mountaines, Fall on vs,and to the hills, Couer vs.

*1.Pet.4.17 31 * For if they doe theſe things in a greene tree,what ſhall be done in the dry?

*Matt.27. 38. 32 * And there were alſo two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ||Caluarie, there they crucified him,and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

||Or, the place of a skull. 34 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus, Father,forgiue them,for they know not what they doe. And they parted his raiment,and caſt lots.

35 And the people ſtood beholding, and the rulers alſo with them derided him, ſaying, He ſaued others, let him ſaue himſelfe, if he be Chriſt, the choſen of God.

36 And the ſouldiers alſo mocked him, comming to him,and offering him vineger,

37 And ſaying, If thou bee the King of the Iewes,ſaue thy ſelfe.

38 And a ſuperſcription alſo was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEVVES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors,which were hanged,railed on him, ſaying, If thou be Chriſt, ſaue thy ſelfe and vs.

40 But the other anſwering,rebuked him, ſaying, Doeſt not thou feare God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation?

41 And we indeed iuſtly;for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amiſſe.

42 And he ſaid vnto Ieſus, Lord,remember me when thou commeſt into thy kingdome.

43 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Verely,I ſay vnto thee,To day ſhalt thou be with me in Paradiſe.

||Or, land. 44 And it was about the ſixt houre, and there was a darkeneſſe ouer all the ||earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the mids.

*Pſal.31.6. 46 ¶ And when Ieſus had cried with a loud voice,he ſaid, *Father,into thy hands I commend my ſpirit: And hauing ſaid thus, he gaue vp the ghoſt.

47 Now when the Centurion ſaw what was done,he glorified God,ſaying, Certainly,this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight,beholding the things which were done, ſmote their breaſts,and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, ſtood afarre off, beholding theſe things.

*Mat.27.57 50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioſeph, a counſeller, and he was a good man and a iuſt.

51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea,a city of the Iewes (who alſo himſelfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and layd it in a ſepulchre that was hewen in ſtone,wherein neuer man before was layd.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the ſepulchre,and how his body was layd.

56 And they returned, and prepared ſpices and oyntments, and reſted the Sabbath day, according to the Commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Chriſts reſurrection is declared by two Angels, to the*

the women that come to the sepulchre: 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbeliefe: 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heauen.

* Mat. 28. 1. NOw * vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke ye || the liuing among the dead?

|| *Or, him that liueth.*

6 Hee is not here, but is risen: * Remember how hee spake vnto you when hee was yet in Galilee,

* Mat. 17. 23

7 Saying, The Sonne of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

* Ioh. 20. 6. 12 * Then arose Peter, and ran vnto the Sepulchre, and stouping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed, wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

* Mar. 16. 12 13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene he, which should haue redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre.

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe as he sate at meat with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he || vanished out of their sight.

|| *Or, ceased to be seene of them.*

32 And they sayd one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while hee talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

* Mar. 16. 14 36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, he said vnto them, Haue ye here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And

47 And that repentance and remiſſion of ſinnes ſhould be preached in his Name, among all Nations, beginning at Hieruſalem.

48 And ye are witneſſes of theſe things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I ſend the promiſe of my Father vpon you: but tary yee in the citie of Hieruſalem, vntill yee bee endued with power from on high.

*Ioh.15.26 acts 1.4

50 ¶ And hee led them out as farre as to Bethany, and he lift vp his hands, and bleſſed them.

51 *And it came to paſſe, while he bleſſed them, he was parted from them, & caried vp into heauen.

*Mar.16.19 actes 1.9.

52 And they worſhipped him, and returned to Hieruſalem, with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, prayſing and bleſſing God. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to Saint IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Diuinitie, Humanitie, and Office of Ieſus Chriſt.* 15 *The teſtimony of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

*Gen.1.1.

2 *The ſame was in the beginning with God.

*Col.1.16.

3 *All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the Light ſhineth in darkeneſſe, and the darkeneſſe comprehended it not.

*Matt.3.1.

6 ¶ * There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name was Iohn.

7 The ſame came for a witneſſe, to beare witneſſe of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that light, but *was ſent* to beare witneſſe of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

*Hebr.11.3

10 He was in the world, and * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 Hee came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

‖Or, *the right, or priuiledge.*

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue hee ‖ power to become the ſonnes of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the fleſh, nor of the will of man but of God.

*Matt.1.16.

14 * And the Word was made fleſh, and dwelt among vs (and wee beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witneſſe of him, and cried, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

*Col.1.19.

16 And of his * fulneſſe haue all wee receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moſes, but grace and trueth came by Ieſus Chriſt.

*1.Ioh.4.12 1.tim.6.16.

18 * No man hath ſeene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the boſome of the Father, hee hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes ſent Prieſts, and Leuites from Hieruſalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And he confeſſed, and denied not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And hee ſaith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that Prophet? And he anſwered, No.

‖Or, *a Prophet.*

22 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou, that wee may giue an anſwere to them that ſent vs? What ſayeſt thou of thy ſelfe?

*Matt.3.3.

23 * Hee ſaid, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe: Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the Prophet Eſaias.

24 And they which were ſent, were of the Phariſees.

25 And they asked him, and ſaid vnto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou bee not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom yee know not,

*Matt.3.11. actes 19.4.

27 * Hee it is, who comming after me, is preferred before mee, whoſe ſhooes latchet I am not worthy to vnlooſe.

28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day, Iohn ſeeth Ieſus comming vnto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the ſinne of the world.

‖Or, *beareth*

30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that hee ſhould bee made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

*Matt.3.16

32 * And Iohn bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heauen, like a Doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but hee that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid vnto mee, Vpon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending and remaining on him, the ſame is hee which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn ſtood, and two of his diſciples.

36 And looking vpon Ieſus as he walked, hee ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke yee? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, beeing interpreted, Master) where ‖ dwellest thou?

‖ Or, abidest

39 Hee saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where hee dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.

‖ That was two houres before night

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 Hee first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, Wee haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Christ.

‖ Or, the anointed.

42 And hee brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, hee said, Thou art Simon the son of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a stone.

‖ Or, Peter.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe foorth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and saith vnto him, Wee haue found him of whom * Moses in the Law, and the * Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth the sonne of Ioseph.

*Gen. 49. 10 Ieuit. 18. 18. * Isai. 4. 2.

46 And Nathaneel said vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith vnto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus saw Nathaneel comming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel saith vnto him, Whence knowest thou mee? Iesus answered and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathaneel answered, and saith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the figge tree, beleeuest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And hee saith vnto him, Verily, verily I say vnto you, hereafter yee shall see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Hierusalem, 14 where he purgeth the Temple of buyers and sellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many beleeued because of his miracles, but he would not trust himselfe with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there sixe water pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And hee saith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the Ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the seruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feast called the bridegroome,

10 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doeth set foorth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this, hee went downe to Capernaum, hee and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when hee had made a scourge of small cords, hee droue them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And said vnto them that sold doues, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandize.

17 And his Disciples remembred that it was written, * The zeale of thine house hath eaten mee vp. *Psal. 69. 9

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp. *Mat. 26. 61

20 Then said the Iewes, Fourty and sixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that hee had sayd this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer, in the feast day, many beleeued in his Name, when they saw the miracles which hee did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessitie of regeneration, 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The baptisme, witnesse and doctrine of Iohn concerning Christ.

There

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes.

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Iesus answered and said vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, Except a man be borne || againe, he cannot see the kingdome of God.

|| Or, from aboue.

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, Except a man be borne of water and of the spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is borne of the Spirit, is Spirit.

7 Marueile not I said vnto thee, Ye must bee borne || againe.

|| Or, from aboue.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound therof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, We speake that we doe know, and testifie that we haue seene, and ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how shall ye beleeue, if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

*Num. 21. 9

14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted vp the serpent in the wilderneſse: euen so must the Sonne of man be lifted vp:

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

*1. Ioh. 4. 9.

16 ¶ * For God so loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life.

*Chap. 12. 47.

17 * For God sent not his Son into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 ¶ Hee that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God:

*Chap. 1. 4

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be || reproued.

|| Or, discouered.

21 But he that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things, came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, and there hee tarried with them, * and baptized.

* Chap. 4. 2.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salem, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordan, * to whom thou barest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

* Chap. 1. 7 34.

27 Iohn answered, and said, * A man can || receiue nothing, except it bee giuen him from heauen.

* Heb. 5. 4. || Or, take vnto himselfe.

28 Yea, your selues beare me witnesse, that I said, * I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

*Chap. 1. 20

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegrome, but the friend of the bridegrome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly, because of the bridegromes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen, is aboue all.

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that hee testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimony:

33 He that hath receiued his testimony, * hath set to his seale, that God is true.

* Rom. 3. 4

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: For God giueth not the Spirit by measure *vnto him.*

35 * The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

* Matt. 11. 27.

36 * He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life: and he that beleeueth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

*Habac. 2. 1. Iohn 5. 10

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himselfe vnto her. 27 His disciples marueile. 31 He declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the Rulers sonne that lay sicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he must needs goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a citie of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground * that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

*Gen. 33. 19. and 48. 22. Iosh. 24. 23.

6 Now Iacobs well was there. Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the well: and it was about the sixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her; Giue mee to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How

How is it that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue me to drinke; thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the well, and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall be in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue mee this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and hee whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: In that saidest thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship. *Deut. 12 5.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth, when yee shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit, and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 * God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit, and in trueth. *2. Cor. 3. 17.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou, or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the citie, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meat to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meat is, to doe the will of him that sent me, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth haruest? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: * for they are white already to haruest. *Mat. 9 37.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall, that both hee that soweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that wherein ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that city beleeued on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them, and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued because of his owne word:

42 And said vnto the woman, Now wee beleeue, not because of thy saying, for we haue heard him our selues: and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee: * Mat. 13. 57.

44 For Iesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing seene all the things that he did at Hierusalem at the Feast: for they also went vnto the Feast.

46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine: And there was a certaine ‖ noble man, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum. *Chap 2. 1. ‖ Or, Courtier, or ruler.

47 When he heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and besought him that he would come downe, and heale his sonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man saith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Iesus saith vnto him, Go: thy way, thy son liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they said vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Iesus said vnto him, Thy sonne liueth, and himselfe beleeued, and his whole house.

54 This is againe the second miracle that Iesus did, when hee was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Iesus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeeres.* 10 *The Iewes there-*

therefore cauill and persecute him for it. 17 *He answereth for himselfe, and reproueth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father,* 32 *of Iohn,* 36 *of his workes,* 39 *and of the Scriptures, who he is.*

*Leui.23.2. deut.16.

A Fter * this there was a feast of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem.

2 Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheepe ||*market*, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches.

|| *or, gate.*

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoeuer then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another steppeth downe before me.

8 Iesus saith vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: And on the same day was the Sabbath.

*Iere.17.22

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore said vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed.

11 Hee answered them, Hee that made mee whole, the same said vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

13 And hee that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had conueyed himselfe away, || a multitude being in that place.

|| *or, from the multitude that was.*

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because hee had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the Sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father doe: for what things soeuer hee doeth, these also doth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doth: and he will shew him greater workes then these, that ye may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. Hee that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily I say vnto you, Hee that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that sent mee, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.

25 Verily, verily I say vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, shall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe: so hath he giuen to the Son to haue life in himselfe:

27 And hath giuen him authority to execute iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voice,

29 And shall come foorth, * they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation. *Mat.25.46.

30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father, which hath sent me.

31 * If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true. *Chap.8.14

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true. *Mat.3.17.

33 Yee sent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witnesse vnto the trueth. *Chap.1.7.

34 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioice in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen mee to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of mee, that the Father hath sent mee.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me, * hath borne witnesse of mee. Yee haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor seene his shape. *Mat.3.17. and 17.5. *Deut.4.12

38 And yee haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye think yee haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and yee receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

44 * How can yee beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely? *Chap.12. 43.

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

*Gen.3.15. deut.18.15. 46 For had ye beleeued Moses, yee would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me.

47 But if yee beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes: 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him king. 16 But withdrawing himselfe, he walked on the sea to his disciples: 26 Reproueth the people for flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 Declareth himselfe to bee the bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a deuill.

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.

*Leuit.23.5 deut.16.1. 4 * And the Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.

*Mat.14.15 5 ¶ * When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall wee buy bread, that these may eate?

6 (And this hee said to proue him: for hee himselfe knew what he would doe)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peniworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when hee had giuen thankes, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a trueth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued, that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine, himselfe alone.

*Mat.14.23 16 * And when Euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the Sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the Sea towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the Sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the Sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following when the people which stood on the other side of the Sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the Sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Yee seeke me, not because yee saw the miracles, but because yee did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 || Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed.

|| Or, worke not.

*Matt.3.17.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall wee doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

*1.Ioh.3.23 29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that yee beleeue on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that wee may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

*Exod.16.15. num.11.7. *Psal.78.25 31 * Our fathers did eate Manna in the desart, as it is written, * Hee gaue them bread from heauen to eat.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger: and he that beleeueth on me, shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to mee; and him that commeth to mee, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent mee, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

*Mat.13.55 42 And they said, *Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother wee know? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen?

43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

*Esay 54.13 ier.31.34. 45 *It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me,

*Mat.11.27 46 Not that any man hath seene the Father; *saue he which is of God, hee hath seene the Father.

47 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, hee shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore stroue amongst themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eate?

53 Then said Iesus vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except yee eate the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, yee haue no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so, he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: hee that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe, that his disciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

*Chap.3.13. 62 *What and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto mee, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the words of eternall life.

*Mat.16.16 69 * And we beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for it was he that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsemen: 10 *Goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles,* 14 *Teacheth in the Temple.* 40 *Diuers opinions of him among the people.* 45 *The Pharisees are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.*

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

* Leuit.23.34. 2 *Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to be knowen openly: If thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come. *Chap.8.20

9 When he had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For some said, He is a good man: Others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man || letters, hauing neuer learned? || Or, learning.

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

*Exo 24. 3. *Chap. 5. 18. 19 *Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? *Why goe ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

*Leuit. 12. 3 *Gen. 17. 10 22 *Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, *but of the fathers) and yee on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue Circumcision, || that the Law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

||Or, without breaking the Law of Moses. *Deu. 1. 16. 24 *Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, wee know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple, as hee taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me, is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man layd hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

*Chap. 13. 33. 34 *Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not find him? ||Or, Greekes will he goe vnto the dispersed among the || Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What maner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

*Leuit. 23. 36. 37 *In the last day, that great day of the Feast, Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke.

* Deut. 18. 15. 38 *He that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

*Ioel 2. 28. esay 44. 3. 39 *(But this he spake of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet *giuen*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ: But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

*Matt. 2. 5. 42 *Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him: but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

*Chap. 3. 2. 50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, (*Hee that came to Iesus by night, being one of them,)

*Deut. 17. 10. & 19. 15 51 *Doeth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doth?

52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery: 12 He preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and iustifieth his doctrine: 33 Answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham, 59 And conueyeth himselfe from their crueltie.

IEsus went vnto the mount of Oliues:

2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

*Leu. 20. 10 5 *Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they sayd, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

*Deut. 17. 7 7 So when they had continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, *He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And againe he stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When

10 When Ieſus had lift vp himſelfe, and ſaw none but the woman, hee ſaid vnto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 Shee ſaid, No man, Lord. And Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: Goe, and ſinne no more.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieſus againe vnto them, ſaying, * I am the light of the world: hee that followeth me, ſhall not walke in darkeneſſe, but ſhall haue the light of life. *Chap. 1.5. and 9.5.

13 The Phariſees therefore ſaid vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelfe, thy record is not true.

14 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, * Though I beare record of my ſelfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but yee cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe. *Chap. 5.31

15 Yee iudge after the fleſh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent mee.

17 * It is alſo written in your Law, that the teſtimony of two men is true. *Deut. 17.6. matt. 18.16.

18 I am one that beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, and the Father that ſent mee, beareth witneſſe of mee.

19 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Ieſus anſwered, Yee neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had knowen me, ye ſhould haue knowen my Father alſo.

20 Theſe words ſpake Ieſus in the treaſury, as hee taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and yee ſhall ſeeke mee, and ſhall die in your ſinnes: Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then ſaid the Iewes, Will he kill himſelfe? becauſe he ſaith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And hee ſaid vnto them, Yee are from beneath, I am from aboue: Yee are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I ſaid therefore vnto you, that yee ſhall die in your ſinnes: For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſinnes.

25 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Euen the ſame that I ſaid vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to ſay, and to iudge of you: But hee that ſent me is true, and I ſpeake to the world, thoſe things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderſtood not that he ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then ſhall ye know that I am hee, and that I doe nothing of my ſelfe: but as my Father hath taught mee, I ſpeake theſe things.

29 And hee that ſent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I doe alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As hee ſpake thoſe words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then ſaid Ieſus to thoſe Iewes which beleeued on him, If yee continue in my word, then are ye my diſciples indeed.

32 And yee ſhall know the Trueth, and the Trueth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, Wee be Abrahams ſeed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhall be made free?

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, * Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne is the ſeruant of ſinne. *Rom. 6 20 2. pe. 2. 19.

35 And the ſeruant abideth not in the houſe for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams ſeed, but ye ſeeke to kill mee, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeake that which I haue ſeene with my Father: and ye doe that which ye haue ſeene with your father.

39 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham is our father. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, If yee were Abrahams children, ye would doe the works of Abraham.

40 But now yee ſeeke to kill mee, a man that hath told you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Yee doe the deeds of your father. Then ſaid they to him, Wee be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, If God were your Father, yee would loue me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my ſelfe, but he ſent me.

43 Why doe yee not vnderſtand my ſpeech? euen becauſe ye cannot heare my word.

44 * Yee are of your father the deuill, and the luſts of your father yee will doe: hee was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, becauſe there is no trueth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie, he ſpeaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it. *1. Ioh. 3.8.

45 And becauſe I tell you the trueth, ye beleeue mee not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of ſinne? And if I ſay the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: yee therefore heare them not, becauſe yee are not of God. *1. Ioh. 4.6.

48 Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a deuill?

49 Ieſus anſwered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe diſhonour me.

50 And I ſeeke not mine owne glory, there is one that ſeeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, If a man keepe my ſaying, he ſhall neuer ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Now wee know that thou haſt a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou ſayeſt, If a man keepe my ſaying, he ſhall neuer taſte of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? And the Prophets are dead: whom makeſt thou thy ſelfe?

54 Ieſus anſwered, If I honour my ſelfe, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye ſay, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I ſhould ſay, I know him not, I ſhall

bee a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeeres olde, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was borne blinde restored to sight. 8 Hee is brought to the Pharisees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 But hee is receiued of Iesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlighteneth.

AND as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blind?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

*Chap. 1.9.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world.

‖ Or, spread the clay vpon the eyes of the blind man.

6 When hee had thus spoken, hee spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, that hee was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 Hee answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is hee? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, Hee put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, that hee hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had been blind, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who yee say was borne blind? how then doeth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, Wee know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether hee be a sinner or no, I know not: One thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will yee also be his disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 Wee know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, wee know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that ye know not from whence hee is, and yet hee hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now wee know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, he could doe nothing.

34 They answered and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out; and when hee had found him, he said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 Hee answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, for iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see; and that they which see, might bee made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If yee were blind ye should haue no sinne: but now yee say, Wee see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore and the good shepheard. 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 He prooueth by his works, that he is Christ the Sonne of God 39 Escapeth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond Iordane, where many beleeued on him.

VErely, verely I say vnto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepefold, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe, and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voice, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely, verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheep.

8 All that euer came before me, are theeues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saued, and shall goe in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

*Esa.40.11. ezc.34.23. 11 * I am the good shepheard: the good shepheard giueth his life for the sheepe.

12 But he that is an hireling and not the shepheard, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good shepheard, and know my sheepe, and am knowne of mine.

15 As the father knoweth me, euen so know I the father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voice; * and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepheard.

*Esa.37.22

*Esa.53. 7,8. 17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, * because I lay downe my life that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from mee, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. * This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

*Acts.2.24.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe, among the Iewes for these sayings:

20 And many of them said, He hath a deuil, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eies of the blind?

*1.Mac.4. 59. 22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the * feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest thou || make vs to doubt? If thou be the Christ tell vs plainely.

|| *Or, hold vs in suspence.*

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and yee beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of me.

26 But yee beleeue not, because yee are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man pluke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones, againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father; for which of those workes doe ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke wee stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou, beeing a man, makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, * Is it not written in your law, I said ye are gods?

*Psal. 82.6.

35 If hee called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot bee broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the works: that ye may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and sayd, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Priests and Pharisees gather a councell against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Iesus hid himselfe. 55 At the Passeouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (* It was that Mary which annointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

*Mat.26.6.

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou louest, is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sicknesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that

that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that hee was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that, saith he to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? if any man walke in the day, he stumbleth, not, because hee seeth the light of this world:

10 But if a man walke in the night, hee stumbleth because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he; and after that, hee saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall doe well.

13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that hee had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely; Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue:) Neuertheless, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that hee had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh vnto Hierusalem, ‖ about fifteene furlongs off:)

‖ *That is, about two miles.*

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soone as she heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now, whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

* Luke. 14. 14 chap. 5. 29.

24 Martha saith vnto him, * I know that hee shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

* Chap. 6. 35.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the * life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She saith vnto him; Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, Shee went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, shee arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose vp hastily, and went out, followed her saying, She goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, shee fell downe at his feete, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, he groned in the Spirit, and † was troubled,

† *Greeke, hee troubled himselfe.*

34 And said, Where haue yee laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come, and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold, how hee loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blind, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

* Chap. 9. 6.

38 Iesus therfore againe groning in himselfe, commeth to the graue: It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take yee away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for hee hath been dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 ¶ Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their way to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a councell, and said, What doe we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Yee know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

* Chap. 18. 14.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went thence into a countrey neere

neere to the wilderneſſe, into a citie called Ephraim, and there continued with his diſciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hieruſalem before the Paſſeouer, to purifie themſelues.

56 Then ſought they for Ieſus, and ſpake among themſelues, as they ſtood in the Temple, What thinke yee, that he will not come to the feaſt?

57 Now both the chiefe Prieſts and the Phariſees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieſus excuſeth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flocke to ſee Lazarus. 10 The high Prieſts conſult to kill him. 12 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem. 20 Greekes deſire to ſee Ieſus. 23 Hee foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but doe not confeſſe him: 44 therefore Ieſus calleth earneſtly for confeſſion of faith.

THen Ieſus, ſixe dayes before the Paſſeouer came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had beene dead, whom he raiſed from the dead.

2 There they made him a ſupper, and Martha ſerued: but Lazarus was one of them that ſate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oyntment, of Spikenard, very coſtly, and annointed the feet of Ieſus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the oyntment.

4 Then ſaith one of his diſciples, Iudas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne, which ſhould betray him,

5 Why was not this oyntment ſold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

*Chap.13.29. 6 * This hee ſaid, not that he cared for the poore but becauſe he was a thiefe, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus, Let her alone, againſt the day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Ieſus ſake onely, but that they might ſee Lazarus alſo, whom he had raiſed from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Prieſts conſulted, that they might put Lazarus alſo to death,

11 Becauſe that by reaſon of him many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Ieſus.

*Chap.21.8 12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the feaſt, when they heard that Ieſus was comming to Hieruſalem,

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went foorth to meet him, and cried, Hoſanna, bleſſed is the King of Iſrael that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Ieſus when he had found a yong aſſe, ſate thereon as it is written,

*Zach.9.9. 15 * Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, ſitting on an aſſes colt.

16 Theſe things vnderſtood not his diſciples at the firſt: but when Ieſus was glorified, then remembred they that theſe things were written of him, and that they had done theſe things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and raiſed him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cauſe the people alſo met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Phariſees therefore ſaid among themſelues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them, that came vp to worſhip at the Feaſt:

21 The ſame came therefore to Philip which *was* of Bethſaida of Galilee, and deſired him, ſaying, Sir, we would ſee Ieſus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew, and againe Andrew and Philip told Ieſus.

23 ¶ And Ieſus anſwered them, ſaying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man ſhould bee glorified.

24 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die it bringeth foorth much fruit.

*Matt.10.39. 25 * He that loueth his life, ſhall loſe it: and he that hateth his life in this world, ſhall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man ſerue me, let him follow mee, and where I am, there ſhall alſo my ſeruant be: If any man ſerue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my ſoule troubled, and what ſhall I ſay? Father, ſaue me from this houre, but for this cauſe came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, *ſaying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that ſtood by, and heard it, ſaid, that it thundered: others ſaid, An Angel ſpake to him.

30 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, This voice came not becauſe of me, but for your ſakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now ſhall the prince of this world be caſt out.

32 And I, if I bee lift vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This hee ſaid, ſignifying what death hee ſhould die.)

*Pſa.110.4 34 The people anſwered him, * Wee haue heard out of the Law that Chriſt abideth for euer: and how ſayeſt thou, The Sonne of man muſt bee lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, leſt darkeneſſe come vpon you: for hee that walketh in darkeneſſe, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While yee haue light, beleeue in the light, that yee may be the children of the light. Theſe things ſpake Ieſus, and departed, and did hide himſelfe from them.

37 ¶ But though hee had done ſo many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him:

*Eſa.53.1. rom.10.16. 38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, * Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord been reuealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, becauſe that Eſaias ſaid againe,

40 *Hee

*Mat. 13. 14

40 * Hee hath blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they ſhould not ſee with their eyes, nor vnderſtand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

41 Theſe things ſaid Eſaias, when he ſaw his glory, and ſpake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, among the chiefe rulers alſo, many beleeued on him; but becauſe of the Phariſees they did not confeſſe him, leſt they ſhould be put out of the Synagogue.

*Cha. 5. 44.

43 * For they loued the praiſe of men, more then the praiſe of God.

44 ¶ Ieſus cried, and ſaid, Hee that beleeueth on mee, beleeueth not on mee, but on him that ſent me.

45 And he that ſeeth me, ſeeth him that ſent mee.

*Cha. 3. 19.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whoſoeuer beleeueth on me, ſhould not abide in darkneſſe.

*Cha. 3. 17.

47 * And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not; For I came not to iudge the world, but to ſaue the world.

*Marke 16. 16.

48 He that reiecteth mee, and receiueth not my my words, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue ſpoken, the ſame ſhall iudge him in the laſt day.

49 For I haue not ſpoken of my ſelfe; but the Father which ſent mee, hee gaue me a commandement what I ſhould ſay, and what I ſhould ſpeake.

50 And I know that his commandement is life euerlaſting: whatſoeuer I ſpeake therefore, euen as the Father ſaid vnto me, ſo I ſpeake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieſus waſheth the diſciples feet: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie. 18 Hee foretelleth, and diſcouereth to Iohn by a token that Iudas ſhould betray him: 31 Commandeth them to loue one another. 36 And forewarneth Peter of his deniall.

*Mat. 26. 2.

NOw * before the feaſt of the paſſeouer, when Ieſus knew that his houre was come, that hee ſhould depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end.

2 And ſupper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iſcariot Simons ſonne to betray him.)

3 Ieſus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God and went to God:

4 He riſeth from ſupper and layed aſide his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himſelfe.

5 After that, he powered water into a baſon, and began to waſh the diſciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter ſayth vnto him, Lord, doeſt thou waſh my feete?

7 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, What I doe, thou knoweſt not now: but thou ſhalt know hereafter.

8 Peter ſaith vnto him, Thou ſhalt neuer waſh my feete. Ieſus anſwered him, If I waſh thee not, thou haſt no part with me.

9 Simon Peter ſaith vnto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but alſo my hands and my head.

10 Ieſus ſaith to him, He that is waſhed, needeth not, ſaue to waſh his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who ſhould betray him, therefore ſaid he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after hee had waſhed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was ſet downe againe, hee ſaid vnto them, Know yee what I haue done to you?

13 Yee call me maſter, and Lord, and yee ſay well: for ſo I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Maſter haue waſhed your feet, yee alſo ought to waſh one anothers feet:

15 For I haue giuen you an example that yee ſhould doe as I haue done to you.

*Matt. 10. 24. chap. 15. 20.

16 * Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, the ſeruant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is ſent, greater then he that ſent him.

17 If ye know theſe things, happy are yee if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I ſpeake not of you all, I know whom I haue choſen: but that the Scripture may bee fulfilled, * Hee that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele againſt me.

*Pſal. 41. 10

19 || Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to paſſe, yee may beleeue that I am he.

|| *Or, from henceforth.*

*Matth. 10. 40.

20 * Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, hee that receiueth whomſoeuer I ſend, receiueth me: and hee that receiueth mee, receiueth him that ſent me.

*Matth. 26. 21.

21 * When Ieſus had thus ſaid, he was troubled in ſpirit, and teſtified, and ſaid, Verily verily I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 Then the diſciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he ſpake.

23 Now there was leaning on Ieſus boſome one of his diſciples, whom Ieſus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that hee ſhould aske who it ſhould bee of whom hee ſpake.

25 He then lying on Ieſus breaſt, ſaith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Ieſus anſwered, Hee it is to whom I ſhall giue a || ſoppe, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the ſop, he gaue it to Iudas Iſcariot the ſonne of Simon.

|| *Or, morſel.*

27 And after the ſoppe, Satan entred into him. Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, That thou doeſt, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he ſpake this vnto him.

29 For ſome of them thought, becauſe Iudas had the bagge, that Ieſus had ſaid vnto him, Buy thoſe things that wee haue need of againſt the Feaſt, or that hee ſhould giue ſomething to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the ſop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Ieſus ſaid, Now is the ſonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God ſhall alſo glorifie him in himſelfe, and ſhall ſtraightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with

with you. Ye shall seeke me, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, yee cannot come: so now I say vnto you.

34 *A new commandement I giue vnto you, That yee loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, whither I goe, thou canst not follow mee now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, the cocke shall not crow till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heauen:* 6 *Professeth himselfe the Way, the Trueth, and the Life, and one with the Father:* 13 *Assureth their prayers in his Name to bee effectuall:* 15 *Requesteth loue and obedience:* 16 *Promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter,* 27 *and leaueth his peace with them.*

LEt not your heart bee troubled: ye beleeue in God: beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I goe ye knowe, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, we knowe not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If yee had knowen mee, yee should haue knowen my Father also: and from hencefoorth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I bene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowen me, Philip? he that hath seene mee, hath seene the Father: and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe, but the Father that dwelleth in me, hee doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee: or else beleeue mee for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely I say vnto you, he that beleeueth on me, the works that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall hee doe, because I goe vnto my Father:

13 *And whatsoeuer ye shal aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may bee glorified in the Sonne.

14 If yee shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If yee loue me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you an other Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer:

17 *Euen* the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but yee see mee, because I liue, yee shall liue also.

20 At that day, ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 Hee that hath my Commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth me, and hee that loueth me, shall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If any man loue me he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 Hee that loueth mee not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.*

IAm the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 *Euery branch in mee that beareth not fruit, hee taketh away: and euery branch that bea-

a Cha. 7. 34

b Chap. 15. 17. Ieuit. 19 18. 1. Iohn 4. 21.

c Matt. 26. 33.

d Matt. 7. 7.

‖ Or, orphane

e Mat. 15. 13.

beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

*Chap.13.4.10. 3 * Now yee are cleane through the word which I haue ſpoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it ſelfe, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, yee are the branches: Hee that abideth in me, and I in him, the ſame bringeth foorth much fruit: for || without mee ye can doe nothing.

||Or, ſeuered from me.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is caſt forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and caſt them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in mee, and my wordes abide in you, yee ſhall aske what yee will, and it ſhall bee done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, ſo ſhall ye be my diſciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, ſo haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my commandements, yee ſhall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

*Cha.13.34 1 theſſ.4.9. 1.ioh.3.11. 12 * This is my Commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Yee are my friends, if ye doe whatſoeuer I command you.

15 Hencefoorth I call you not ſeruants, for the ſeruant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowen vnto you.

*Mat.28.19. 16 Yee haue not choſen me, but I haue choſen you, and * ordeined you, that ye ſhould goe and bring foorth fruit, and that your fruit ſhould remaine: that whatſoeuer yee ſhall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

17 Theſe things I command you, that yee loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But becauſe yee are not of the world; but I haue choſen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

*Chap. 13. 16.mat.10. 24. 20 *Remember the word that I ſaid vnto you, The ſeruant is not greater then the Lord: if they haue perſecuted me, they will alſo perſecute you: if they haue kept my ſaying, they wil keepe yours alſo.

21 But all theſe things will they doe vnto you for my Names ſake, becauſe they know not him that ſent me.

22 If I had not come, and ſpoken vnto them, they had not had ſinne: but now they haue no || cloake for their ſinne.

||Or, excuſe.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father alſo.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had ſin: but now haue they both ſeene and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to paſſe*, that the word might bee fulfilled that is written in their Law, * They hated me without a cauſe.

*Pſal.35.19 *Chap.14. 26.luke 24. 49. 26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will ſend vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, he ſhall teſtifie of me.

27 And yee alſo ſhall beare witneſſe, becauſe yee haue been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Chriſt comforteth his Diſciples againſt tribulation, by the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, and by his Reſurrection and Aſcenſion: 23 Aſſureth their prayers made in his Name to bee acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Chriſt and in the world affliction.

THeſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that yee ſhould not be offended.

2 They ſhall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whoſoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doth God ſeruice.

3 And theſe things will they doe vnto you, becauſe they haue not knowen the Father, nor me.

4 But theſe things haue I told you, that when the time ſhall come, yee may remember that I told you of them. And theſe things, I ſaid not vnto you at the beginning, becauſe I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that ſent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I haue ſaid theſe things vnto you, ſorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheleſſe, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you; but if I depart, I will ſend him vnto you.

||Or, conuince. 8 And when he is come, he will || reproue the world of ſinne, and of righteouſneſſe, and of iudgement.

9 Of ſinne, becauſe they beleeue not on me.

10 Of righteouſneſſe, becauſe I goe to my Father, and ye ſee me no more.

11 Of iudgement, becauſe the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to ſay vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: For hee ſhall not ſpeake of himſelfe: but whatſoeuer hee ſhall heare, that ſhall he ſpeake, and he will ſhew you things to come.

14 He ſhall glorifie me, for he ſhall receiue of mine, and ſhall ſhew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore ſaid I, that he ſhall take of mine, and ſhal ſhew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and againe a little while, and ye ſhall ſee me, becauſe I goe to the Father.

17 Then ſaid ſome of his Diſciples among themſelues, What is this that he ſaith vnto vs, A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and againe, a little while, and ye ſhall ſee mee: and, becauſe I goe to the Father?

18 They ſaid therefore, What is this that he ſaith, A little while? we cannot tell what he ſaith.

19 Now Ieſus knew that they were deſirous to aske him, and ſaid vnto them, Doe ye enquire among

among your selues of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, A little while and ye shall see me?

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, that yee shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: And ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when she is in trauaile, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And yee now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day yee shall aske mee nothing: *Verely, verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto yee haue asked nothing in my Name: aske, and yee shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken to you in ||prouerbes: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in ||prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day yee shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no ||prouerbe.

30 Now are wee sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou camest foorth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe yee now beleeue?

32 *Behold the houre commeth, yea is now come, that yee shall be scattered, euery man to his ||owne, and shall leaue mee alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world yee shall haue tribulation, but bee of good cheere, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him: 6 To preserue his Apostles 11 in vnitie, 17 and trueth. 20 To glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.*

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

2 *As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou mee, with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were; and thou gauest them mee; and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the wordes which thou gauest mee, and they haue receiued them, *and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen mee, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen mee, that they may bee one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest mee, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: *that the Scripture might bee fulfilled.

13 And now I come to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is trueth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might bee ||sanctified through the trueth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall beleeue on me though their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in mee, and I in thee, that they also may bee one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them: that they may bee one, euen as wee are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may bee made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent mee, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

24 *Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, bee with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen mee: for thou louedst mee before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not

*Matt. 7. 7.

||Or, parables.

||Or, parables.

||Or, parable.

*Mar. 16. 31

||Or, his own home.

*Mat. 28. 18

*Chap. 16. 27.

*Psal. 109. 7

||Or, truely sanctified.

*Chap. 12. 26.

knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and these haue knowen that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

Iudas betrayeth Iesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 21 Iesus is taken, and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters deniall. 19 Iesus examined before Caiaphas: 28 His arraignement before Pilate: 36 His Kingdome. 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.

*Mat.26.36 WHen Iesus had spoken these words, * hee went foorth with his disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

*Mar.26.47. 3 *Iudas then, hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went forth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am hee. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as hee had sayd vnto them, I am he, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they sayd, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye seeke me, let these goe their way.

9 That the saying might bee fulfilled which he spake, *Of them which thou gauest mee, haue I lost none. *Chap.17.12.

10 Then Simon Peter, hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: The seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Iesus and bound him.

13 And led him away to Annas first (for hee was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere. ‖ ‖*And Annas sent Christ bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest, vers.24*

14 *Now Caiaphas was hee which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people. *Chap.11.50.

15 ¶ *And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was knowen vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the pallace of the high Priest. *Mat.26.58.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowen vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore, vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I sayd nothing:

21 Why askest thou mee? Aske them which heard mee, what I haue said vnto them, behold, they know what I sayd.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, strooke Iesus ‖ with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so? ‖*Or, with a rod.*

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 * Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest. *Mat.26.57

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: * They sayd therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denyed it, and said, I am not. *Mat.26.69.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediately the cocke crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto ‖ the hall of Iudgement: And it was earely, and they themselues went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should bee defiled: but that they might eate the Passeouer. *Mat.27.2. ‖*Or, Pilates house.* *Acts 10.28.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and sayd vnto him, If hee were not a malefactor, we would not haue deliuered him vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take yee him, and iudge him according to your Law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 *That the saying of Iesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death hee should die. *Mat.20.19.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? *Mat.27.51

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew, thine owne nation, the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My Kingdome is not of this world: if my Kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my Kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is trueth? And when

when he had said this, hee went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

*Mat.27.15 39 * But yee haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will yee therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

*Act.3.14. 40 * Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, hee deliuered him to bee crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dyeth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

*Mat.27.26 THen * Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that yee may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priestes therefore and officers saw him, they cryed out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take yee him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a Law, and by our Law hee ought to die, because hee made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thencefoorth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cryed out, saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the Pauement, but in the Hebrew Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and hee saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no King but Cesar.

*Mat.27. 31. 16 * Then deliuered hee him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away:

17 And he bearing his crosse, went foorth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgatha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEVVES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the citie, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

*Mat.27.35 23 ¶ * Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part,) and also his coat: now the coat was without seame, || wouen from the toppe throughout.

|| *Or, wrought.*

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let vs not rent it, but casts lots for it, whose it shall be: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my rayment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots: These things therefore the souldiers did.

*Psal.22. 18.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of || Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

|| *Or, Clophas*

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom hee loued, hee saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith hee to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

*Psal.69.22 28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, * that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger, and they filled a spunge full with vineger, and put it on hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished, and hee bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the Preparation, that the bodyes should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legges might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, *that the Scripture should be fulfilled, * A bone of him shall not be broken.

*Num. 9. 12 exod. 12. 46 *Psal. 34. 21

37 * And againe, another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced.

*Zach. 12. 10.

38 ¶ * And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea, (being a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that hee might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: hee came therefore, and tooke the body of Iesus.

*Matt. 27 57.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where hee was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary commeth to the Sepulchre.* 3 *So doe Peter and Iohn ignorant of the Resurrection.* 11 *Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene,* 19 *and to his disciples.* 24 *The incredulitie, and confession of Thomas.* 30 *The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.*

*Mat. 28. 1. mark. 16. 1.

THe * first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then shee runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the * other disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue layd him.

*Chap. 13. 23, and 21. 20.

3 Peter therefore went foorth, and that other disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And he stooping downe, and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went hee not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the Sepulchre, and he saw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as shee wept, shee stouped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had lyen:

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? Shee sayth vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue layd him.

14 And when she had thus sayd, shee turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? Whom seekest thou? Shee supposing him to bee the Gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell mee where thou hast layd him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. Shee turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: For I am not yet ascended to my Father; but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that shee had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ * Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the Disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

*Mat. 16. 14

20 And when he had so sayd, hee shewed vnto them his hands and his side. Then were the Disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent mee, euen so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, hee breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue yee the holy Ghost.

23 * Whosoeuer sinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes yee retaine, they are retained.

*Mat. 18. 18.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other Disciples therefore sayd vnto him, Wee haue seene the Lord. But he sayd vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores beeing shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith hee to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and bee not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ * And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke.

*Chap. 21. 25.

31 But these are written that yee might beleeue

leeue that Iesus is the Christ, the Sonne of God: and that beleeuing, yee might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his Disciples, was knowen of them by the great draught of fishes: 12 He dineth with them: 15 Earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his Lambes and sheepe: 18 Foretelleth him of his death: 22 Rebuketh his curiositie touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the Disciples at the Sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe:

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, ‖ Children, haue ye any meate? They answered him, No. ‖ Or, Sirs.

6 And hee said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat vnto him (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the Sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fiftie and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me, more then these? Hee saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon Sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou mee? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 Hee said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? Peter was grieued, because he said vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus sayth vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee; When thou wast yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when hee had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple * whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? * Iohn 13. 23. & 20. 2.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man *doe*?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that hee tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, Hee shall not die: but, If I will that hee tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and wee know that his testimonie is true.

25 * And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written, Amen. * Chap. 20. 30.

THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his Ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commandeth them to expect in Hierusalem the sending downe of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses vnto him, euen to the vttermost parts of the earth. 9 After his Ascension, they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to set their mindes vpon his second comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, chuse Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.

THE former Treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which he was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his passion by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourtie dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And || being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but waite for the promise of the Father, * which, *saith hee*, yee haue heard of me.

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

7 And he sayd vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power,

8 * But yee shall receiue || power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

9 *And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Yee men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus, which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like maner as yee haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn; and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the mids of the disciples, and said, (The number of the names together were about an hundred and twentie)

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture must needs haue beene fulfilled, *which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministerie.

18 * Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquitie, and falling headlong, hee burst asunder in the middes, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 * For it is written in the Booke of Psalmes; Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein; * And his || Bishopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the Baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that he was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and sayd, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That hee may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth the lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diuers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others: 14 Whom Peter disprooning, and shewing that the Apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heauen, had powred downe the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, a man knowne to them to be approued of God by his miracles, wonders and signes: and not crucified without his

||Or, eating together with them.

*Luk.24.49

*Matt.3.11

*Chap.2.1. ||Or, the power of the holy Ghost comming vpon you.

*Luk.24.51

*Psal.41.9.

*Mat.27.7.

*Psal.69.6

*Psal.109.7.

||Or, office, or, charge.

his determinate counsell and foreknowledge: 37 He baptiseth a great number that were conuerted, 41 Who afterwards deuoutly and charitably conuerse together: the Apostles working many miracles, and God dayly increasing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen as of a rushing mightie winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

† *Or when this voyce was made.* ‖ *Or, confounded in minde.*

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake, Galileans?

8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocea, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphilia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselites,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, wee doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, sayd, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Yee men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Ierusalem, bee this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words;

15 For these are not drunken, as yee suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

*Ioel 2. 28. *Esay 44. 3.

16 * But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your yong men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

*Ioel 2. 31.

20 * The Sunne shall bee turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

*Rom. 10. 13.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

22 Yee men of Israel, heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as yee your selues also know.

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, yee haue taken, and by wicked hands, haue crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him, * I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for hee is on my right hand, that I should not be moued. *Psal. 16. 9

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also, my flesh shal rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One, to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowne to mee the wayes of life, thou shalt make mee full of ioy with thy countenance.

‖ *Or, I may.* *1. Kin. 2. 10.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let mee freely speake vnto you * of the Patriarch Dauid, that hee is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day.

*Psal. 132. 11.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the flesh, hee would raise vp Christ, to sit on his throne:

*Psal. 16. 11.

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed foorth this, which ye now see and heare.

*Psal. 110. 1.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, * The Lord sayd vnto my Lord, sit thou on my right hand,

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footstoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *vnto them* about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders

wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread || from house to house, did eate their meat with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

47 Praysing God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saued.

|| Or, at home.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure, not to haue been wrought by his, or Iohns owne power or holines, but by God, and his Sonne Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 Withall reprehending them for crucifying Iesus: 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsell, and the Scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seeke remission of their sinnes, and saluation in the same Iesus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe was caried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple, which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue some thing of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: in the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And hee tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feet and his ancle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praysing God.

10 And they knew that it was hee which sate for almes at the Beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ranne together vnto them in the Porch, that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why maruell yee at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse wee had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Iesus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denyed him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 * But yee denyed the Holy One, and the Iust, and desired a murtherer to bee granted vnto you, * Mat. 27. 20

15 And killed || the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof wee are witnesses. || Or, author.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom yee see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethen, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be conuerted, that your sinnes may bee blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 * For Moses truely said vnto the Fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me; him shall yee heare in al things whatsoeuer he shal say vnto you. * Deut. 18. 15. chap 7. 37.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shall bee destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenant which God made with our fathers, * saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed. * Gen. 12. 3.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) imprison him and Iohn. 5 After vpon examination Peter boldly auouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus onely we must bee eternally saued. 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding also threatning, 23 whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer. 31 And God by mooning the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall loue and charity.*

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the || captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them, || Or, ruler.

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they layd hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euen tide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word,

word beleeued, and the number of the men, was aboue fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and Elders and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the middest, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Yee rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day bee examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowne vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man stand heere before you whole.

*Psal.118.22. mar.21.42. 11 * This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them that they had beene with Iesus:

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councill, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we doe to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them, not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge yee.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourtie yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And beeing let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and sayd, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is,

25 *Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things? *Psal.2.1.

26 The kings of the earth, stood vp, and the rulers were gathered together, against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a trueth a gainst thy holy Child Iesus, whom thou hast annointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word.

30 By stretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done, by the Name of thy holy Child Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together: and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: neither sayd any of them that ought of the things which hee possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessors of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the Faith: 17 The Apostles are againe imprisoned, 19 but deliuered by an Angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 29 When, after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 29 and before the Councill, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the aduice of Gamaliel a great counsellour among the Iewes they be kept aliue, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuie *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter sayd, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart || to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land? ||Or, to deceiue.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was solde, was it not in thine owne power?

power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? that thou hast not lyed vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men arose, wound him vp, and caryed him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And shee said, Yea, for so much,

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that yee haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which haue buryed thy husband, are at the doore, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell shee downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost: and the yong men came in, and found her dead, and carying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles, were many signes and wonders wrought among the people, (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sicke ‖ into the streets, and layd them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

‖ *Or, in euery street.*

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, and them that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with ‖ indignation.

‖ *Or, enuie.*

18 And layd their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them foorth, and said,

20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people, all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found wee shut with all safetie, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, wee found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom yee put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people lest they should haue beene stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councill: and the high Priest asked them,

28 Saying, *Did not wee straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

*Chap. 4. 18

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles, answered, and said, Wee ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, *to be* a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councill, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a Doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles foorth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Yee men of Israel, take heede to your selues, what yee intend to doe, as touching these men,

36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas boasting himselfe to bee some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselues: who was slaine, and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered and brought to nought.

‖ *Or, beleeued.*

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell, or this worke be of men, it will come to nought:

36 But if it be of God, yee cannot ouerthrow it, lest haply yee bee found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Apostles desirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also carefull themselues to dispense the word of God, the foode of the soule: 3 Appoint the office of Deaconship to seuen chosen men: 5 Of whom, Steuen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost is one. 12 Who is taken of those, whom hee confounded in disputing: 13 and after falsely accused of blasphemie against the Law, and the temple.*

And

AND in thoſe dayes when the number of the diſciples was multiplied, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrewes, becauſe their widowes were neglected in the daily miniſtration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the diſciples vnto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that we ſhould leaue the word of God, and ſerue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke yee out among you ſeuen men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſedome, whom wee may appoint ouer this buſineſſe.

4 But wee will giue our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſtery of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying, pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Steuen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a Proſelite of Antioch.

6 Whom they ſet before the Apoſtles: and when they had prayed, they layd their hands on them.

7 And the word of God encreaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplyed in Hieruſalem greatly, and a great company of the Prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certaine of the Synagogue, which is called the *Synagogue* of the Libertines, and the Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to reſiſt his wiſedome, and the ſpirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men which ſaid, Wee haue heard him ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt Moſes and againſt God.

12 And they ſtirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councill.

13 And ſet vp falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him ſay, That this Ieſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhall change the || Cuſtomes which Moſes deliuered vs.

15 And all that ſate in the Councill, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face as it had beene the face of an Angel.

|| Or, rites.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Steuen permitted to anſwere to the accuſation of blaſphemie,* 3 *Sheweth that Abraham worſhipped God rightly, and how God choſe the Fathers* 20 *before Moſes was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built:* 37 *That Moſes himſelfe witneſſeth of Chriſt:* 44 *and that all outward Ceremonies were ordeined according to the heauenly patterne to laſt but for a time:* 51 *reprehending their rebellion, and murthering of Chriſt, the Iuſt one, whom the Prophets foretold ſhould come into the world.* 54 *Whereupon they ſtone him to death, who commendeth his ſoule to Ieſus, and humbly prayeth for them.*

THen ſaid the high Prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſayd, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And ſaid vnto him, *Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee. *Gen.12.1.

4 Then came hee out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he remooued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *ſo much as* to ſet his foot on: yet he promiſed that hee would giue it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeed after him, when as yet hee had no childe.

6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeed ſhould ſoiourne in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and entreat them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they ſhall bee in bondage, will I iudge, ſaid God: and after that ſhall they come foorth, and ſerue me in this place. *Gen.17.9.

8 * And he gaue him the Couenant of Circumciſion: * and ſo *Abraham* begate Iſaac, and circumciſed him the eight day: * and Iſaac *begate* Iacob, and * Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarches. *Gen.21.3. *Gen.25.26. *Gen.29.31. *Gen.37.28.

9 * And the Patriarches mooued with enuie, ſold Ioſeph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, * and gaue him fauour and wiſedome in the ſight of Pharao king of Egypt: and hee made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and all his houſe. *Gen.41.37.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no ſuſtenance.

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he ſent out our fathers firſt. *Gen.42.1.

13 * And at the ſecond *time* Ioſeph was made knowen to his brethren, and Ioſephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharao. *Gen.45.4.

14 Then ſent Ioſeph and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threeſcore and fifteene ſoules.

15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and dyed, he, and our fathers, *Gen.46.5. *Gen.49.33.

16 And were caried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the ſepulchre that Abraham bought for a ſumme of money of the ſonnes of Emor *the father* of Sichem,

17 But when the time of the promiſe drew nigh, which God had ſworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplyed in Egypt,

18 Till another king aroſe, which knew not Ioſeph:

19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kinred, and euill entreated our fathers, ſo that they caſt out their yong children, to the end they might not liue.

20 * In which time Moſes was borne, and * was || exceeding faire, and nouriſhed vp in his fathers houſe three monethes: *Exod.2.2. *Heb.11.23 || *Or, faire to God.*

21 And when he was caſt out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nouriſhed him for her owne ſonne.

22 And Moſes was learned in all the wiſedome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words and in deeds.

23 And when hee was full fourtie yeeres old, it

it came into his heart to visit his brethren, the children of Israel.

*Exod.2.11 24 * And seeing one of them suffer wrong, hee defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not.

*Exod.2.13. 26 * And the next day hee shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, yee are brethren, Why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But hee that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where hee begate two sonnes.

*Exod.3.2. 30 * And when fourtie yeeres were expired, there appeared vnto him in the wilderneſse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, hee wondered at the sight: and as hee drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then sayd the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and deliuerer by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

*Exod.7.9. 36 * He brought them out, after that hee had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red sea, *Exod.16.1 * and in the wilderneſse fourty yeeres.

*Deut.18.15. 37 ¶ This is that Moses which sayd vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, ‖like vnto me, him shall ye heare.

‖*Or, as my selfe.* 38 * This is hee that was in the Church in the wilderneſse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers, who receiued the liuely Oracles, to giue vnto vs.

*Exod.19.3. 39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt.

*Exo.32.1. 40 * Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: for as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

*Amos 5.25. 42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the host of heauen, * as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue yee offered to mee slaine beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourtie yeeres in the wilderneſse?

43 Yea, yee tooke vp the tabernacle of Moloch, and the starre of your God Remphan, figures which yee made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witneſse in the wilderneſse, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, * that hee should make it, according to the fashion that he had seene. *Exod.25.40.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God; and desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

*1.Chro.17.12. 47 * But Solomon built him an house.

*Chap.17.24. 48 *Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my foote-stoole: what house will yee build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Yee stiffenecked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, doe yee alwayes resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, *so* doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust one, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law, by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But hee being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened and the sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a lowd voyce, and stopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesses layd downe their clothes at a yong mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling *vpon God*, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cryed with a loud voyce, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occasion of the persecution in Hierusalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 By Philip the Deacon who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme, and inlarge the Church: where by prayer, and imposition of hands, giuing the holy Ghost, 18 When Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharpely reproouing his hypocrisie, and couetousnesse, and exhorting him to repentance: together with Iohn preaching

preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hieruſalem. 26 But the Angel ſendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the Church which was at Hieruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And deuout men caried Steuen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery houſe, and hailing men and women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the citie of Samaria, and preached Chriſt vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane ſpirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the ſame citie vſed ſorcerie, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himſelfe was ſome great one:

10 To whom they all gaue heed from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time hee had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelfe beleeued alſo: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the Apoſtles which were at Hieruſalem, heard that Samaria, had receiued the word of God, they ſent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet hee was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw, that through laying on of the Apoſtles hands, the holy Ghoſt was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue mee alſo this power, that on whomſoeuer I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid vnto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lotte in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedneſſe, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquitie.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of theſe things which ye haue ſpoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hieruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord ſpake vnto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hieruſalem vnto Gaza, which is deſart.

27 And he aroſe, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authoritie vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Hieruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his charet, read Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid vnto Philip, Go neere, and ioyne thy ſelfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Eſayas, and ſaid, Vnderſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And he ſaid, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide me? And hee deſired Philip that hee would come vp, and ſit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture, which he read, was this, * Hee was led as a ſheepe to the ſlaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth: *Eſa 53. 7.

33 In his humiliation, his iudgement was taken away: and who ſhall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the Prophet this: of himſelfe, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame Scripture, and preached vnto him Ieſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch ſaid, See, heere is water, what doeth hinder mee to bee baptized?

37 And Philip ſaid, If thou beleeueſt with all thine heart, thou mayeſt. And hee anſwered, and ſayd, I beleeue that Ieſus Chriſt is the Sonne of God.

38 And hee commanded the charet to ſtand ſtill: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and the Eunuch, and hee baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch ſaw him no more: and hee went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing thorow, he preached in all the cities, till hee came to Ceſarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul going towards Damaſcus, 4 is ſtriken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apoſtleſhip, 18 and is Baptized by Ananias: 20 He preacheth Chriſt boldly. 23 The Iewes lay waite*

to kill him: 29 Soe doe the Grecians, but he eſcapeth both. 31 The Church hauing reſt, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palſie, 36 and reſtoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus, to the Synagogues, that if hee found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hieruſalem.

3 And as he iourneyed, hee came neere Damaſcus, and ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voyce ſaying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou mee?

5 And hee ſaid, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Ieſus whom thou perſecuteſt: It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the prickes.

6 And he trembling and aſtoniſhed, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou haue mee to doe? And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the citie, and it ſhall be told thee what thou muſt doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, ſtood ſpeechleſſe, hearing a voyce, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And he was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias, and to him ſaid the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And hee ſaid, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the ſtreet, which is called Straight, and inquire in the houſe of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeen in a viſion a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill hee hath done to thy Saints at Hieruſalem:

14 And here he hath authoritie from the chiefe Prieſts, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord ſaid vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a choſen veſſell vnto mee, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how great things hee muſt ſuffer for my Names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe, and putting his hands on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Ieſus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent me, that thou mighteſt receiue thy ſight, and bee filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had been ſcales, and hee receiued ſight foorthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meate, hee was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway hee preached Chriſt in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he that deſtroyed them which called on this Name in Hieruſalem, and came hither for that intent, that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damaſcus, prouing that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counſell to kill him.

24 *But their laying awaite was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. *2. Cor. 11. 32.

25 Then the diſciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hieruſalem, he aſſayed to ioyne himſelfe to the diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that hee was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apoſtles, and declared vnto them how he had ſeene the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the Name of Ieſus.

28 And hee was with them comming in, and going out at Hieruſalem.

29 And hee ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Ceſarea, and ſent him foorth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, hee came downe alſo to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſayd vnto him, Aeneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine diſciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almeſ-deedes, which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes that ſhe was ſicke, and died: whom when they had waſhed, they layd her in an vpper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſiring him that hee would not || delay to come to them. ||*Or, bee grieued.*

39 Then Peter aroſe and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made, while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe,

downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when hee had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that hee taried many dayes in Ioppa with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 Who by a vision, 15, 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As hee preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 the holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band, called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 Hee saw in a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the Sea side; hee shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, hee called two of his household seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when hee had declared all these things vnto them, he sent him to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney and drew nigh vnto the Citie, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 And hee became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, hee fell into a trance,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had been a great sheete, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all maner of foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise, Peter: kill, and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voyce spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which hee had seene, should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquirie for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he, whom ye seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common, or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, assoone as I was sent for. I aske therefore, for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose sirname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the Sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commaunded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, *Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons: *Deu.10.17 rom.2.11. 1.pet.1.17.

35 But in euery nation, hee that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word(I say) you know, which was publiſhed throughout all Iudea, and beganne from Galilee, after the baptiſme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anoynted Ieſus of Nazareth with the holy Ghoſt, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppreſſed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witneſſes of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hieruſalem, whom they ſlew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raiſed vp the third day, and ſhewed him openly.

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witneſſes, choſen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after he roſe from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to teſtifie that it is hee which was ordained of God to be the Iudge of quick and dead.

*Iere.31. 34.mich.7. 18.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witneſſe, that through his Name whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhall receiue remiſſion of ſinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet ſpake theſe wordes, the holy Ghoſt fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumciſion which beleeued, were aſtoniſhed, as many as came with Peter, becauſe that on the Gentiles alſo was powred out the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

46 For they heard them ſpeake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then anſwered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that theſe ſhould not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghoſt, as well as wee?

48 And hee commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accuſed for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Goſpel being ſpread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is ſent to confirme them. 26 The Diſciples there are firſt called Chriſtians. 27 They ſend reliefe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apoſtles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had alſo receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hieruſalem, they that were of the circumciſion contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wenteſt in to men vncircumciſed, and didſt eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearſed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, ſaying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa, praying, and in a trance I ſaw a viſion, A certaine veſſell deſcend, as it had beene a great ſheete, let downe from heauen by by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had faſtened mine eyes I conſidered, and ſaw foure footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

7 And I heard a voice ſaying vnto me, Ariſe Peter, ſlay, and eate.

8 But I ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voice anſwered mee againe from heauen, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the houſe where I was, ſent from Ceſarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, theſe ſixe brethren accompanied mee, and were entred into the mans houſe:

13 And hee ſhewed vs how hee had ſeene an Angel in his houſe, which ſtood and ſaid vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter:

14 Who ſhall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy houſe ſhall be ſaued.

15 And as I began to ſpeake, the holy Ghoſt fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning.

*Chap. 2.4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he ſaid, *Iohn indeed baptized with water: but ye ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt.

*Ioh.1.26.

17 Foraſmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as hee did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: what was I that I could withſtand God?

18 When they heard theſe things, they held their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God alſo to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were ſcattered abroad vpon the perſecution that aroſe about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

* Chap.8.1.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent forth Barnabas, that he ſhould goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had ſeene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeere they aſſembled themſelues ||with the Church, and taught much people, and the diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch.

||Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes, came Prophets from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And

28 And there ſtood vp one of them named Agabus, and ſignified by the ſpirit, that there ſhould be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the diſciples, euery man according to his ability, determined to ſend reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 *King Herod perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, and impriſoneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church:* 20 *In his pride taking to himſelfe the honour due to God, hee is ſtriken by an Angel, and dieth miſerably:* 24 *After his death, the word of God proſpereth.*

NOw about that time, Herod the king || ſtretched foorth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.

|| Or, began.

2 And hee killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe hee ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, hee proceeded further to take Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, hee put him in priſon, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to keepe him, intending after Eaſter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therfore was kept in priſon, but || prayer was made without ceaſing of the Church vnto God for him.

|| Or, inſtant and earneſt prayer was made.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him forth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping betweene two ſouldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon; and hee ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Gird thy ſelfe, and binde on thy ſandals: And ſo he did. And hee ſaith vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow mee.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought hee ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came vnto the iron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and paſſed on through one ſtreete, and foorthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe hee ſaid, Now I know of a ſurety, that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herode, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had conſidered the thing, hee came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damoſell came || to hearken, named Rhoda.

|| Or, to aske who was there.

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voyce, ſhe opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ranne in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was euen ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But hee beckening vnto them with the hand, to holde their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: And he ſayd, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmal ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herode had ſought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould bee put to death. And hee went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod || was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blaſtus † the kings chamberlaine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their country was nouriſhed by the kings countrey.

|| Or, bare an hoſtile mind intending warre.

† Gr. that was ouer the kings bedchamber.

21 And vpon a ſet day Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, and made an Oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, *ſaying*, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their || miniſtery, and tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

|| Or, charge, chap. 11. 29, 30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Paul and Barnabas are choſen to goe to the Gentiles.* 7 *Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the ſorcerer.* 14 *Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Ieſus is Chriſt.* 42 *The Gentiles beleeue:* 45 *but the Iewes gaineſay, and blaſpheme:* 46 *whereupon they turne to the Gentiles.* 48 *As many as were ordained to life, beleeued.*

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been || brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

|| Or, Herods foſterbrother.

2 As they miniſtred to the Lord, and faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſaid, Separate mee Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had faſted and prayed, and layd their handes on them, they ſent them away.

4 ¶ So they beeing ſent foorth by the holy Ghoſt, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they ſayled to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached

ched the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the deputie of the countrey, Sergius Paulus a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the deputie from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtiltie and all mischiefe, thou childe of the deuill, thou enemie of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt bee blinde, not seeing the Sunne for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and a darkenesse, and he went about, seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputie when hee saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Yee men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and yee that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, * and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 *And about the time of fourty yeeres † suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when hee had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, * he diuided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that * he gaue vnto them Iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, * and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeeres.

22 And when hee had remooued him, * hee raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their King, to whom also he gaue testimonie, and said, * I haue found Dauid the sonne of Ieſſe, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 * Of this mans seede hath God, according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour, Iesus:

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hee said, * Whom thinke yee that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that hee should be slaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre:

30 * But God raised him from the dead:

31 And hee was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the * second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that hee raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, hee said on this wise, * I will giue you the sure † mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore he sayth also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For Dauid || after hee had serued his owne generation by the will of God, * fell on sleepe, and was laide vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But hee whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you which is spoken of * in the Prophets.

41 Behold, yee despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these wordes might bee preached to them || the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proselytes, followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But

*Exod. 1.1.
*Exod. 13. 14.
*Exod. 13. 16
†Gr. τροφοφόρησεν, perhaps, for ἐθεροφόρησεν, as a nurse beareth, or feedeth her chi'd, deut. 1.31. 2. mac. 7. 27. according to the Sept. and so Chryſoſt.
*Ioſh. 14. 1.
*Iudg. 3. 9.
*1. Sam. 8. 5
*1. Sam. 16. 13.
*Pſal. 89. 21
*Eſa. 11 1.
*Math. 3. 1.
*Ioh. 1. 20.
*Matth 27. 22.
*Mat. 28. 6.
*Pſal. 2. 7. heb. 1. 5.
*Eſa. 55. 3.
†Gr. τὰ ὅσια, holy or iuſt things, which word the Sept. both in the place of Eſa. 55. 3. and in many others, vſe for that which is in the Hebrew Mercies.
*Pſal. 16. 11
‖Or, after he had in his own age ſerued the will of God.
* 1. King 2. 10.
*Hab. 1. 5.
‖Or, in the weeke betweene, or in the Sabbath betweene.

45 But when the Iewes ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt haue beene ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and iudge your ſelues vnworthy of euerlaſting life, loe, wee turne to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded vs, *ſaying*, * I haue ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſaluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes ſtirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 * But they ſhooke off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the diſciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

* Eſay 49 6.

* Matt. 10. 14.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Paul and Barnabas are perſecuted from Iconium.* 8 *At Lyſtra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods.* 19 *Paul is ſtoned.* 21 *They paſſe thorow diuers Churches, confirming the diſciples in faith and patience.* 26 *Returning to Antioch, they report what God hath done with them.*

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſtirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue teſtimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the citie was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the Goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked:

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand vpright on thy feet; and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voices, ſaying in the ſpeech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Iupiter, and Paul, Mercurius, becauſe hee was the chiefe ſpeaker.

13 Then the Prieſt of Iupiter, which was before their citie, brought oxen and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, why doe ye theſe things? Wee alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye ſhould turne from theſe vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein.

16 * Who in times paſt, ſuffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheleſſe, he left not himſelfe without witneſſe, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarce reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, * and hauing ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the city, ſuppoſing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood round about him, hee roſe vp, and came into the city, and the next day hee departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Goſpel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſoules of the diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had paſſed thorowout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia.

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

* Gen. 1. 1. pſal. 146. 5. reuel. 14. 7.

* Pſal. 81. 13

* 2. Cor. 11. 25.

CHAP. XV.

Great diſſenſion ariſeth touching Circumciſion. 6 *The Apoſtles conſult about it,* 22 *and ſend their determination by letters to the Churches:* 36 *Paul and Barnabas thinking to viſit the brethren together, fall at ſtrife, and part aſunder.*

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and ſaid*, * Except

* Galat. 5. 2.

cept ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them, should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees which beleeued, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had beene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, *Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue.

*Chap. 10. 20. & 11. 13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 *And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

*Chap. 10. 43. 1. cor. 1. 2.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, *to put a yoke vpon the necke of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

*Matt. 23. 4.

11 But wee beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, we shall be saued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me,

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written;

16 *After this I will returne, and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp.

*Amos 9. 11.

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Knowen vnto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God.

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of idoles, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in euery citie them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren.

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner. The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentil in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we haue heard, that certain which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom wee gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues, for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things,

29 That ye abstaine from meates offered to idoles, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if yee keepe your selues, ye shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the || consolation.

|| *Or, exhortation.*

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visit our brethren, in euery city where we haue preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus:

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Paul hauing circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another,* 14 con-

14 converteth Lydia, 16 caſteth out a ſpirit of diuination: 19 For which cauſe he and Silas are whipped ad impriſoned. 26 The priſon doores are opened. 31 The Iayler is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

THen came hee to Derbe, and Lyſtra: and behold, a certaine Diſciple was there, *named Timotheus, the ſonne of a certaine woman which was a Ieweſſe, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

*Rom.16.21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lyſtra and Iconium:

3 Him would Paul haue to goe foorth with him, and tooke, and circumciſed him, becauſe of the Iewes which were in thoſe quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the Decrees for to keepe, *that were ordeined of the Apoſtles and Elders, which were at Hieruſalem.

*Chap.15.28.

5 And ſo were the Churches eſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number dayly.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghoſt to preach the word in Aſia,

7 After they were come to Myſia, they aſſayed to goe into Bithynia: but the ſpirit ſuffered them not.

8 And they paſſing by Myſia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night: There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, ſaying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had ſeene the viſion, immediatly we endeauoured to goe into Macedonia, aſſuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Goſpel vnto them,

11 Therefore looſing from Troas, wee came with a ſtraight courſe to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colonie: and wee were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

‖Or, the firſt

13 And on the Sabbath wee went out of the citie by a riuer ſide, where prayer was wont to be made, and we ſate downe, and ſpake vnto the women which reſorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a ſeller of purple, of the citie of Thyatira, which worſhipped God, heard vs: whoſe heart the Lord opened, that ſhe attended vnto the things which were ſpoken of Paul.

15 And when ſhe was baptized, and her houſehold, ſhe beſought vs, ſaying, If ye haue iudged me to bee faithfull to the Lord, come into my houſe, and abide there. And ſhe conſtrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as we went to prayer, a certaine Damoſell poſſeſſed with a ſpirit of ‖ diuination, met vs, which brought her maſters much gaine by ſoothſaying.

‖Or, of Python.

17 The ſame followed Paul and vs, and cryed, ſaying, Theſe men are the ſeruants of the moſt High God, which ſhew vnto vs the way of ſaluation.

18 And this did ſhee many dayes: but Paul beeing grieued, turned and ſaid to the ſpirit, I command thee in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, to come out of her. And hee came out the ſame houre.

19 ¶ And when her maſters ſaw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market place, vnto the rulers,

‖Or, court.

20 And brought them to the Magiſtrates, ſaying, Theſe men beeing Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach cuſtomes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obſerue, beeing Romanes.

22 And the multitude roſe vp together againſt them, and the Magiſtrates rent off their clothes, *and commanded to beate them.

*2.Cor.11.25.1.theſſ.2.2.

23 And when they had laid many ſtripes vpon them, they caſt them into priſon, charging the Iaylor to keepe them ſafely.

24 Who hauing receiued ſuch a charge, thruſt them into the inner priſon, and made their feete faſt in the ſtockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and ſang praiſes vnto God: and the priſoners heard them.

26 And ſuddenly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundations of the priſon were ſhaken: and immediatly all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were looſed.

27 And the keeper of the priſon awaking out of his ſleepe, and ſeeing the priſon doores open, hee drew out his ſword, and would haue killed himſelfe, ſuppoſing that the priſoners had beene fledde.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voyce, ſaying, Doe thy ſelfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then hee called for a light, and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I doe to be ſaued?

31 And they ſaid, Beleeue on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt be ſaued, and thy houſe.

32 And they ſpake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And hee tooke them the ſame houre of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, hee, and all his, ſtraightway.

34 And when hee had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his houſe.

35 And when it was day, the Magiſtrates ſent the Sergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men goe.

36 And the keeper of the priſon told this ſaying to Paul, The Magiſtrates haue ſent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, beeing Romanes, and haue caſt vs into priſon, and now doe they thruſt vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themſelues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told theſe words vnto the Magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the priſon, *and entred

*Chap.16.14.

entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleeue, and others persecute him: 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there: 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 hee commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowen, 34 whereby many are conuerted vnto Christ.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, moued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the citie on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the Decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another King, *one* Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the Scriptures dayly, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the Sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiued a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when hee saw the citie ‖ wholly giuen to idolatry.

‖ Or, full of idoles.

17 Therefore disputed hee in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans and of the Stoikes, encountred him: and some said, What will this ‖ babbler say? Other some, Hee seemeth to be a setter foorth of strange gods, because hee preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

‖ Or, base fellow.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, saying, May wee know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

‖ Or, Marshill. It was the highest court in Athens.

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: wee would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of ‖ Marshill, and said, Yee men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

‖ Or, court of the Areopagites.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOVVEN GOD. Whom therefore yee ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

‖ Or, gods that you worship, 2. Thess. 2.4.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

* Chap. 7.48

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, * as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all, life and breath, and all things,

* Psal. 50.8

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him and finde him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him wee liue, and moue, and haue our beeing, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said; For we are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the off-spring of God, * wee ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by art, and mans deuice.

* Esa 40.18.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because hee hath appointed a day in the which hee will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he ‖ hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

‖ Or, offered faith.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 Hee is accused before Gallio the deputy, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing

paſſing from city to city, hee ſtrengtheneth the diſciples. 24 *Apollos, being more perfectly inſtructed by Aquila and Priſcilla,* 28 *preacheth Chriſt with great efficacie.*

AFter theſe things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

*Rom 16 3 2 And found a certaine Iew, named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla, (becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And hee reaſoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perſwaded the Iewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come frow Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Iewes, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

*Matt. 10. 14. 6 And when they oppoſed themſelues, and blaſphemed, * he ſhooke his raiment, and ſaid vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans houſe, named Iuſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

*1. Cor. 1. 14. 8 * And Criſpus the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeake and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

†Gr. ſate here. 11 And he †continued there a yere and ſixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Iewes made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the iudgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnes, O ye Iewes, reaſon would that I ſhould beare with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words, and names, and of your law, looke ye to it: for I will be no iudge of ſuch matters.

16 And hee draue them from the iudgement ſeate.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Soſthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the iudgement ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla and Aquila: hauing ſhorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelfe entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iewes.

20 When they deſired him to tarry longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this Feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſalem, but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus. *1. Cor. 4. 19. iam. 4. 15

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea, and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

*1. Cor. 1. 12. 24 ¶ * And a certaine Iew, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus:

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And hee began to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receiue him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, ſhewing by the Scriptures, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 *The Iewes blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles.* 13 *The Iewiſh exorciſts* 16 *are beaten by the deuill.* 19 *Coniuring bookes are burnt.* 24 *Demetrius, for loue of gaine, raiſeth an vproare againſt Paul,* 35 *which is appeaſed by the Towne-Clerke.*

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed thorow the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certaine diſciples,

2 He ſaid vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeued? And they ſaid vnto him, Wee haue not ſo much as heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And hee ſaid vnto them, Vnto what then were yee baptized? And they ſaid, Vnto Iohns baptiſme.

*Mat. 3. 11. 4 * Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had layd his hands vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and propheſied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but ſpake euill of that way before the mul-

multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing dayly in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes, and Greekes.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke, handkerchiefes or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcists, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Priests, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious arts, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the Spirit, when hee had passed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue beene there, I must also see Rome.

22 So hee sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluersmith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftesmen,

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost thorowout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they bee no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauaile, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that he would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce, about the space of two houres cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the towne-clerke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is a † worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, yee ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For yee haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftesmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, || the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a || lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes vproare, there being no cause whereby we may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

† *Gr. the temple keeper.*

|| *Or, the Court dayes are kept.*

|| *Or, ordinary.*

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia.* 7 *He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth.* 9 *Eutychus hauing fallen downe dead,* 10 *is raised to life.* 17 *At Miletum he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himselfe.* 28 *committeth Gods flocke to them,* 29 *warneth them of false teachers,* 32 *commendeth them to God,* 36 *prayeth with them, and goeth his way.*

AND after the vproare was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes layd wait for him, as hee was about to saile into Syria, hee purposed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These

5 These going before, taried for vs at Troas:
6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.
7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together,* to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech vntill midnight.
*Chap. 2 46
8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.
9 And there sate in a window a certaine yong man named Eutychus, beeing fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, hee sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.
10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.
11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so he departed.
12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.
13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe afoot.
14 And when hee met with vs at Assos, wee tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.
15 And wee sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.
16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because hee would not spend the time in Asia: for hee hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.
17 ¶ And from Miletus hee sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.
18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Yee know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue been with you at all seasons,
19 Seruing the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:
20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,
21 Testifying both to the Iewes and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.
22 And now behold, I goe bounde in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:
23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery citie, saying, that bonds and afflictions || abide me:
|| Or, wait for me.
24 But none of these things moue mee, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospell of the grace of God.
25 And now behold, I know that yee all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.
26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.
27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.
28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feede the Church of God, which hee hath purchased with his owne blood.
29 For I know this, that after my departing, shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.
30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.
31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.
32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to builde you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.
33 I haue coueted no mans siluer or gold, or apparell.
34 Yea, you your selues know, * that these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.
*1. Cor. 4. 12. 1. thess. 2. 9. 2. thess. 3. 8.
35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, yee ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how hee said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.
36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.
37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke and kissed him,
38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which hee spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be dissuaded from going to Hierusalem. 9 Philips daughters Prophetesses. 17 Paul commeth to Ierusalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is rescued, and permitted to speake to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after wee were gotten from them, and had lanched, wee came with a straight course to Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.
2 And finding a ship sayling ouer vnto Phenicea, we went aboard, and set forth.
3 Now when we had discouered Cyprus, wee left it on the left hand, and sayled into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to vnlade her burden.
4 And finding disciples, we taried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul through the spirit, that he should not goe vp to Hierusalem.
5 And when wee had accomplished those dayes, wee departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the citie: and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.
6 And when wee had taken our leaue one of another, wee tooke ship, and they returned home againe.
7 And when we had finished our course from

Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day wee that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Ceſarea, and wee entred into the houſe of Philip the Euangeliſt (*which was one of the ſeuen) and abode with him. *Chap. 6.5.

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

10 And as we taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Iewes at Hieruſalem bind the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard theſe things, both we and they of that place, beſought him not to goe vp to Hieruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, What meane yee to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to bee bound onely, but alſo to die at Hieruſalem for the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

14 And when hee would not bee perſwaded, we ceaſed, ſaying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe dayes we tooke vp our cariages, and went vp to Hieruſalem.

16 There went with vs alſo certaine of the diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an olde diſciple, with whom we ſhould lodge.

17 And when wee were come to Hieruſalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were preſent.

19 And when he had ſaluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his miniſtery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt, brother, how many thouſands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teacheſt all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles to forſake Moſes, ſaying, That they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walke after the cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we ſay to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take and purifie thy ſelfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may *ſhaue their heads: and all may know that thoſe things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy ſelfe alſo walkeſt orderly and keepeſt the Law. *Num.6.18. chap.18.18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, *wee haue written and concluded, that they obſerue no ſuch thing, ſaue onely that they keepe themſelues from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication. *Chap.15. 20.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himſelfe with them, entred into the Temple, *to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering ſhould be offered for euery one of them. *Num.6.13

27 And when the ſeuen dayes were almoſt ended, the Iewes which were of Aſia, when they ſaw him in the Temple, ſtirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where againſt the people, and the Law, and this place: and farther brought Greekes alſo into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeene before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Epheſian, whom they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the citie was mooued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were ſhut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hieruſalem was in an vprore:

32 Who immediately tooke ſouldiers, and Centurions, and ran downe vnto them: and when they ſaw the chiefe captaine and the ſouldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And ſome cried one thing, ſome another, among the multitude: and when hee could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be caried into the caſtle.

35 And when hee came vpon the ſtaires, ſo it was that he was borne of the ſouldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the caſtle, he ſaid vnto the chiefe captaine, May I ſpeake vnto thee? Who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeake Greeke?

38 *Art not thou that Egyptian which before theſe dayes madeſt an vproare, and leddeſt out into the wildernеſſe foure thouſand men that were murtherers? *Chap.5.36.

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarſus, a citie of Cilicia, a citizen of no meane citie: and I beſeech thee ſuffer me to ſpeake vnto the people.

40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul ſtood on the ſtaires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great ſilence, hee ſpake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was conuerted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apoſtleſhip. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 He ſhould haue been ſcourged, 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Roman, hee eſcapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare yee my defence, which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence, and he ſaith,)

3 *I am verily a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarſus *Chap. 21. 39.

in Tarſus *a citie* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

*Chap. 8.3. 4 *And I perſecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into priſons both men and women,

5 As alſo the high Prieſt doth beare mee witneſſe, and all the eſtate of the Elders: from whom alſo I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hieruſalem, for to be puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damaſcus about noone, ſuddenly there ſhone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce ſaying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I anſwered, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid vnto mee, I am Ieſus of Nazareth, whom thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with mee, ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voyce of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I doe, Lord? And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, and goe into Damaſcus, and there it ſhall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damaſcus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto me, and ſtood, and ſaid vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy ſight. And the ſame houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he ſaid, The God of our fathers hath choſen thee, that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that Iuſt one, and ſhouldeſt heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt be his witneſſe vnto all men, of what thou haſt ſeene and heard.

16 And now, why tarrieſt thou? Ariſe, and be baptized, and waſh away thy ſinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come againe to Hieruſalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And ſaw him ſaying vnto mee, Make haſte, and get thee quickely out of Hieruſalem: for they will not receiue thy teſtimony concerning me.

19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I impriſoned, and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

*Chap. 7. 58. 20 *And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by, and conſenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him.

21 And he ſaid vnto me, Depart, for I will ſend thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he ſhould liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and caſt off their clothes, and threw duſt into the ayre,

24 The chiefe Captaine commanded him to be brought into the caſtle, and bade that he ſhould be examined by ſcourging, that he might know wherefore they cried ſo againſt him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaid vnto the Centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, hee went and told the chiefe Captaine, ſaying, Take heed what thou doeſt, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and ſaid vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine anſwered, With a great ſumme obtained I this freedome. And Paul ſaid, But I was free borne.

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him which ſhould haue || examined him: and the chiefe Captaine alſo was afraid after he knew that hee was a Romane, and becauſe he had bound him. || *Or, tortured him.*

30 On the morrow, becauſe he would haue knowen the certaintie wherefore he was accuſed of the Iewes, he looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Prieſts and all their Councell to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cauſe, 2 Ananias commandeth them to ſmite him. 7 Diſſenſion among his accuſers. 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying waite for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe captaine. 27 Hee ſendeth him to Felix the Gouernour.

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the Councell, ſaid, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conſcience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaith Paul vnto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandeſt me to be ſmitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Reuileſt thou Gods high Prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I wiſt not brethren, that hee was the high Prieſt: For it is written, *Thou ſhalt not ſpeake euill of the ruler of thy people. * Exod. 22. 27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Phariſees, hee cried out in the Councel, Men and brethren, * I am a Phariſee, the ſonne of a Phariſee: * of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion. * Phil. 3. 5. * Chap. 24. 21.

7 And when he had ſo ſaid, there aroſe a diſſenſion betweene the Phariſees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was diuided.

8 *For the Sadduces ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither Angel, nor ſpirit: but the Phariſees confeſſe both. * Mat. 22. 23.

9 And there aroſe a great crie: and the Scribes that were of the Phariſees part, aroſe, and ſtroue, ſaying, We finde no euill in this man:

but if a ſpirit or an Angel hath ſpoken to him, let vs not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſenſion, the chiefe Captaine fearing leſt Paul ſhould haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Hieruſalem, ſo muſt thou beare witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themſelues vnder || a curſe, ſaying, that they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

|| *Or, with an oath of execration.*

13 And they were more then fourtie which had made this conſpiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and ſaid, We haue bound our ſelues vnder a great curſe, that we will eate nothing, vntill we haue ſlaine Paul.

15 Now therefore, ye with the Councell, ſignifie to the chiefe Captaine, that hee bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire ſomething more perfectly concerning him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and ſaid, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe Captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this young man vnto thee, who hath ſome thing to ſay vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aſide priuately, and asked him, What is that thou haſt to tell me?

20 And he ſaid, The Iewes haue agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councell, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourty men, which haue bound themſelues with an oath, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chiefe captaine then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to goe to Ceſarea, and horſemen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, and bring him ſafe vnto Felix the Gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner:

26 Claudius Lyſias, vnto the moſt excellent Gouernour Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and ſhould haue killed of them: Then came I with an army, and reſcued him, hauing vnderſtood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him forth into their Councell.

29 Whom I perceiued to be accuſed of queſtions of their Law, but to haue nothing layd to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told mee, how that the Iewes layd wait for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accuſers alſo, to ſay before thee what they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow, they left the horſemen to goe with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea, and deliuered the epiſtle to the Gouernour, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the Gouernour had read *the letter*, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderſtood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, ſaid he, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accuſed by Tertullus the Oratour, 10 anſwereth for his life and doctrine. 24 Hee preacheth Chriſt to the Gouernour and his wife. 26 The Gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At laſt, going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in priſon.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Prieſt deſcended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who informed the Gouernour againſt Paul.

2 And when hee was called forth, Tertullus began to accuſe him, ſaying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietneſſe, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankefulneſſe.

4 Notwithſtanding, that I be not further tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldeſt heare vs of thy clemencie a few words.

5 For wee haue found this man a peſtilent fellow, and a mouer of ſedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ringleader of the ſect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who alſo hath goue about to prophane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law:

7 But the chiefe Captaine Lyſias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accuſers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom, thy ſelfe maiſt take knowledge of all theſe things, whereof wee accuſe him.

9 And the Iewes alſo aſſented, ſaying, that theſe things were ſo.

10 Then Paul, after that the Gouernour had beckned vnto him to ſpeak, anſwered, Foraſmuch as I know that thou haſt beene of many yeeres a Iudge

a Iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship:

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they proove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they cal heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall bee a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe, to haue alwaies a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings.

*Chap.21.27. 18 *Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found mee purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue been here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me:

20 Or else let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in mee, while I stood before the Councill;

*Chap.23.6 21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cried standing among them, *Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfit knowledge of that way, hee deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And hee commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as hee reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and Iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should haue been giuen him of Paul, that hee might loose him: wherefore hee sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roume: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 Hee answereth for himselfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Cesar. 14 Afterwards, Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and hee is brought foorth. 25 Festus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes hee ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should bee kept at Cesarea, and that hee himselfe would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore said hee, which among you are able, goe downe with *mee*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had taried among them || more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

|| *Or, as some copies reade, no more then eight or ten dayes.*

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and layd many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,

8 While hee answered for himselfe, Neither against the Law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, neither yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to bee iudged; to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there bee none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliuer mee vnto them. I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with the Councill, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice, came vnto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King; saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes enformed mee, desiring to haue iudgement against him:

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seat, and commanded the man to bee brought foorth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

H *Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof*

20 And because || I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether hee would goe

to Ieruſalem, and there be iudged of theſe matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reſerued vnto the || hearing of Auguſtus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might ſend him to Ceſar.

22 Then Agrippa ſaid vnto Feſtus, I would alſo heare the man my ſelfe. To morrow, ſaid hee, thou ſhalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the citie; at Feſtus commandement Paul was brought foorth.

24 And Feſtus ſaid, King Agrippa, and all men which are here preſent with vs; yee ſee this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hieruſalem, and alſo here, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that hee himſelfe hath appealed to Auguſtus, I haue determined to ſend him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: Wherefore I haue brought him foorth before you, and ſpecially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue ſomewhat to write.

27 For it ſeemeth to mee vnreaſonable, to ſend a priſoner, and not withall to ſignifie the crimes laid againſt him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the preſence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculouſly hee was conuerted, and called to his Apoſtleſhip. 24 Feſtus chargeth him to bee madde, whereunto hee anſwereth modeſtly. 28 Agrippa is almoſt perſwaded to bee a Chriſtian. 31 The whole companie pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa ſaid vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to ſpeake for thy ſelfe. Then Paul ſtretched foorth the hand, and anſwered for himſelfe,

2 I thinke my ſelfe happy, King Agrippa, becauſe I ſhall anſwere for my ſelfe this day before thee touching all the things, whereof I am accuſed of the Iewes:

3 Eſpecially, becauſe I know thee to be expert in all cuſtomes and queſtions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beſeech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My maner of life from my youth, which was at the firſt among mine owne nation at Hieruſalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew mee from the beginning, (if they would teſtifie) that after the moſt ſtraiteſt ſect of our religion, I liued a Phariſee.

6 And now I ſtand, and am iudged for the hope of the promiſe made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promiſe our twelue tribes inſtantly ſeruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes ſake, King Agrippa, I am accuſed of the Iewes.

8 Why ſhould it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God ſhould raiſe the dead?

9 I verily thought with my ſelfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Ieſus of Nazareth:

10 *Which thing I alſo did in Hieruſalem, and many of the Saints did I ſhut vp in priſon, hauing receiued authoritie from the chiefe Prieſts, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voice againſt them.

11 And I puniſhed them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaſpheme, and being exceedingly madde againſt them, I perſecuted them euen vnto ſtrange cities.

12 *Whereupon, as I went to Damaſcus, with authority and commiſſion from the chiefe Prieſts:

13 At midday, O King, I ſaw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightneſſe of the Sunne, ſhining round about mee, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce ſpeaking vnto mee, and ſaying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the prickes.

15 And I ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid, I am Ieſus whom thou perſecuteſt.

16 But riſe, and ſtand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpoſe, to make thee a miniſter and a witneſſe both of theſe things which thou haſt ſeene, and of thoſe things in the which I will appeare vnto thee.

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I ſend thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkeneſſe to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, and inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not diſobedient vnto the heauenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt vnto them of Damaſcus, and at Hieruſalem, and thorowout all the coaſts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For theſe cauſes the Iewes caught mee in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obteined helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witneſſing both to ſmall and great, ſaying none other things then thoſe which the Prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that hee ſhould bee the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, and ſhould ſhew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus ſpake for himſelfe, Feſtus ſaid with a loud voyce, Paul, thou art beſide thy ſelfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But hee ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus, but ſpeake foorth the words of trueth and ſoberneſſe.

26 For the King knoweth of theſe things before whom alſo I ſpeake freely: for I am perſwaded, that none of theſe things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeueſt thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeueſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid vnto Paul, Almoſt thou perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not onely thou, but alſo all that heare mee this day, were both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And

|| *Or, iudgement.*

*Chap. 8.3.

*Chap 9.2.

30 And when hee had thus ſpoken, the King roſe vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that ſate with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked betweene themſelues, ſaying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa vnto Feſtus, This man might haue beene ſet at liberty, if hee had not appealed vnto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Paul ſhipping toward Rome,* 10 *foretelleth of the danger of the voyage,* 11 *but is not beleeued.* 14 *They are toſſed to and fro with tempeſt,* 41 *and ſuffer ſhipwracke,* 22. 34. 44. *yet all come ſafe to land.*

AND when it was determined, that we ſhould ſaile into Italie, they deliuered Paul and certaine other priſoners, vnto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Auguſtus band.

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramittium, we lanched, meaning to ſaile by the coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian, of Theſſalonica, being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to goe vnto his friends to refreſh himſelfe.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, we ſailed vnder Cyprus, becauſe the windes were contrary.

5 And when wee had ſailed ouer the ſea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra a citie of Lyſia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ſhippe of Alexandria ſailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when wee had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarce were come ouer againſt Gnidus, the wind not ſuffering vs, wee ſailed vnder || Creete, ouer againſt Salmone,

|| Or, *Candy*

8 And hardly paſſing it, came vnto a place which is called, The faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the city of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the Faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

10 And ſaid vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will bee with || hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our liues.

|| Or, *iniury.*

11 Neuertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduiſed to depart thence alſo, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an hauen of Creete, and lyeth toward the South-weſt, and North-weſt.

13 And when the South wind blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence, they ſailed cloſe by Creete.

|| Or, *beat.*

14 But not long after, there || aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not beare vp into the winde, we let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, wee had much worke to come by the boate:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vſed helpes, vnder-girding the ſhip; and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quickſands, ſtrake ſaile, and ſo were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt, the next day they lightned the ſhip.

19 And the third day wee caſt out with our owne hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither Sunne nor Starres in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on vs; all hope that wee ſhould bee ſaued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the middeſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs, yee ſhould haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue looſed from Creete, and to haue gained this harme and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to bee of good cheere: for there ſhall be no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by mee this night the Angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that ſaile with thee.

25 Wherefore, ſirs, bee of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it ſhall be euen as it was told mee.

26 Howbeit, wee muſt be caſt vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as wee were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the ſhip-men deemed that they drew neere to ſome countrey.

28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould haue fallen vpon rockes, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſterne, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhip-men were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let downe the boate into the ſea, vnder colour as though they would haue caſt ancres out of the fore-ſhip.

31 Paul ſayd to the Centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, yee cannot be ſaued.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul beſought them all to take meate, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye haue taried, and continued faſting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take ſome meat, for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when hee had thus ſpoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in preſence of them all, and when hee had broken it, hee began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they alſo tooke ſome meate.

37 And wee were in all in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightned

lightened the ſhippe, and caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcouered a certaine creeke, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had || taken vp the anchres, they committed *themſelues* vnto the Sea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed vp the maine ſaile to the winde, and made toward ſhore.

|| *Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the ſea, &c.*

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they ranne the ſhippe aground, and the forepart ſtucke faſt, and remained vnmooueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwimme out, and eſcape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to ſaue Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwimme, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the Sea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his ſhipwracke, is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The Viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 Hee healeth many diſeaſes in the Iland. 11 They depart toward Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cauſe of his comming. 24 After his preaching ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeued not: 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed vs no little kindneſſe, for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one becauſe of the preſent raine, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſtickes, and layd them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venemous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though he hath eſcaped the Sea, yet Vengeance ſuffereth not to liue.

5 And he ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he ſhould haue ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid that he was a God.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whoſe name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layd his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who alſo honoured vs with many honours, and when we departed, they laded vs with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths wee departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence wee fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tarie with them ſeuen dayes: and ſo wee went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs as farre as Appij forum, and the three tauernes: whom when Paul ſaw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the priſoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelfe, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, hee ſaid vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing againſt the people, or cuſtomes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered priſoner from Hieruſalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would haue let mee goe, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in mee:

19 But when the Iewes ſpake againſt it, I was conſtrained to appeale vnto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore haue I called for you, to ſee you, and to ſpeake with you: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they ſaid vnto him, Wee neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harme of thee.

22 But wee deſire to heare of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, we know that euery where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and teſtified the kingdome of God, perſwading them concerning Ieſus, both out of the law of Moſes, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And ſome beleeued the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelues, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſayas the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Goe vnto this people, and ſay, Hearing yee ſhall heare, and ſhall not vnderſtand, and ſeeing yee ſhall ſee, and not perceiue.

*Eſa. 6. 9. matt. 13. 14 mar. 4. 12. luke 8. 4. iohn 12. 40. rom. 11. 8.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they cloſed, leſt they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

28 Bee it knowen therefore vnto you, that the

the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when hee had sayd these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the Kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The end of the Acts of the Apostles.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL
the Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes,* 8 *and his desire to come to them.* 16 *What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which it sheweth.* 18 *God is angry with all maner of sin.* 21 *What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.*

PAul a seruant of IESVS CHRIST, called *to be* an Apostle, *separated vnto the Gospel of God,

*Acts 13.1

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seede of Dauid according to the flesh,

†Gr. determined.

4 And † declared to bee the Sonne of God, with power according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

‖Or, to the obedience of faith.

5 By whom wee haue receiued grace and Apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that bee in Rome, beloued of God, called *to be* Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

‖Or, in my spirit.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue ‖ with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you, alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

‖Or, in you.

12 That is, that I may bee comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and mee,

‖Or, in you.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit ‖ among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise & to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written,* The iust shall liue by faith.

*Abac. 2.4.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse:

‖Or, to them

19 Because that which may bee knowen of God, is manifest ‖ in them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world, are cleerely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse:

‖Or, that they may be

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible *God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure-footed beastes, and creeping things:

*Psal. 106. 20.

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lustes of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies between themselues.

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lye, and worshipped & serued the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And † likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their errour which was meete.

‖Or, to acknowledge.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖ retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to

to ‖ a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnes, full of enuie, murder, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents;

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull;

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them.

‖ Or, a mind void of iudgement.

‖ Or, vnsociable.

‖ Or, consent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues, 6 and much lesse escape the iudgement of God, 9 whether they be Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their Circumcision shall not profit, if they keepe not the Law.

THerefore, thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, * treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath, against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

6 *Who will render to euery man according to his deedes:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law, and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall bee iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things conteined in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themselues.

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accusing, or els excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖ approouest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idoles, doest thou commit sacriledge?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, through breaking the Lawe dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written:

25 For Circumcision verely profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: but if thou bee a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter, and Circumcision doest transgresse the Law?

28 For hee is not a Iewe, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But hee is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumcision is, that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

‖ Or, the conscience witnessing with them.

‖ Or, betweene themselues.

‖ Or, trieth the things that differ.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not lost: 9 Howbeit the Law conuinceth them also of sinne: 20 Therefore no flesh is iustified by the Law. 28 but all without difference, by faith onely: 31 And yet the Law is not abolished.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumcision?

2 Much euery way: chiefly, because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeue? shall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a lyar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be iustified in thy sayings, and mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But

*Iam. 5. 3.

*Psal. 62. 12 matt. 16. 27 reuel. 22. 12

†Gr. Greeke.

†Gr. Greeke.

*Esa. 52 5. eze. 36 20, 23.

* Psal. 51. 4.

5 But if our vnrighteouſneſſe commend the righteouſneſſe of God, what ſhall we ſay? Is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeake as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how ſhall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory; why yet am I alſo iudged as a ſinner?

8 And not *rather* as wee bee ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirme that we ſay, Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whoſe damnation is iuſt.

9 What then? are we better *then they?* No in no wiſe: for wee haue before † prooued both Iewes, and Gentiles, that they are all vnder ſinne,

† Or, charged.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God:

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one:

13 Their throat is an open ſepulchre, with their their tongues they haue vſed deceit, the poiſon of aſpes is vnder their lips:

14 Whoſe mouth is full of curſing and bitterneſſe.

15 Their feete are ſwift to ſhed blood:

16 Deſtruction and miſery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen:

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things ſoeuer the Law ſaith, it ſaith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may bee ſtopped, and all the world may become || guilty before God.

|| Or, ſubiect to the iudgement of God

20 Therefore by the deedes of the Law, there ſhall no fleſh bee iuſtified in his ſight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of ſinne.

21 But now the righteouſneſſe of God without the Law is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteouſneſſe of God, which is by faith of Ieſus Chriſt vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:

23 For all haue ſinned, and come ſhort of the glory of God,

24 Being iuſtified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Ieſus Chriſt:

|| Or, foreordained.

25 Whom God hath || ſet foorth to bee a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſſe for the || remiſſion of ſinnes that are paſt, through the forbearance of God.

|| Or, paſſing ouer.

26 To declare, I ſay, at this time his righteouſneſſe that he might bee iuſt, and the iuſtifier of him which beleeueth in Ieſus.

27 Where is boaſting then? It is excluded. By what Law? Of workes? Nay: but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore wee conclude, that a man is iuſtified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is he not alſo of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles alſo:

30 Seeing it is one God which ſhall iuſtifie the Circumciſion by faith, and vncircumciſion through faith.

31 Doe we then make void the Law through faith? God forbid: yea, we eſtabliſh the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe,* 10 *before he was circumciſed.* 13 *By faith onely hee and his ſeed receiued the promiſe.* 16 *Abraham is the father of all that beleeue.* 24 *Our faith alſo ſhall bee imputed to vs for righteouſneſſe.*

WHat ſhall wee ſay then, that Abraham our father, as perteining to the fleſh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iuſtified by workes, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what ſaith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iuſtifieth the vngodly; his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.

6 Euen as Dauid alſo deſcribeth the bleſſedneſſe of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteouſneſſe without workes:

7 *Saying,* Bleſſed are they whoſe iniquities are forgiuen, and whoſe ſinnes are couered.

8 Bleſſed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute ſinne.

9 *Commeth* this bleſſedneſſe then vpon the circumciſion *onely* or vpon the vncircumciſion alſo? for wee ſay that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteouſneſſe.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumciſion, or in vncircumciſion? not in circumciſion, but in vncircumciſion.

11 And he receiued the ſigne of circumciſion, a ſeale of the righteouſneſſe of the faith which *he had yet* being vncircumciſed: that he might bee the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumciſed; that righteouſneſſe might be imputed vnto them alſo:

12 And the father of Circumciſion to them who are not of the Circumciſion onely, but alſo walke in the ſteps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which hee had,* being yet vncircumciſed.

13 For the promiſe that he ſhould be the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his ſeed through the Law, but through the righteouſneſſe of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law, be heires, faith is made void, and the promiſe made of none effect.

15 Becauſe the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no tranſgreſſion.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might bee by grace; to the end the promiſe might be ſure to all the ſeed: not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that alſo which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) || before him whom he beleeued, *euen* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth thoſe things which be not, as though they were;

* Gen. 17. 5.

|| Or, like vnto him.

18 Who againſt hope, beleeued in hope, that

that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weake in faith, hee considered not his owne body now dead, when hee was about an hundred yeeres old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saraes wombe;

20 Hee staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what hee had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also, to whom it shall bee imputed, if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our instification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iustified by faith, wee haue peace with God, 2 and ioy in our hope, 8 that sith wee were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 wee shall much more bee saued being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnes and life by Iesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.

THerefore being instified by faith, wee haue peace with God through our Lord Iesus Christ:

2 By whom also wee haue accesse by faith into this grace wherein wee stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when wee were yet without strength, || in due time, Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then being now instified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when wee were enemies, wee were reconciled to God, by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, wee shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men, || for that all haue sinned:

13 For vntill the Law sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if || by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as || by the offence of one, *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the || righteousnesse of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death; euen so might grace reigne thorow righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not liue in sinne, 2 for wee are dead vnto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptisme. 12 Let not sinne reigne any more, 18 because wee haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse, 23 and for that death is the wages of sinne.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of vs as || were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue beene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth wee should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from sinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon yee also your selues to be dead indeed vnto sin: but aliue vnto God through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let

*Gen. 15. 5.

||Or, according to the time.

||Or, in whom.

||Or, by one offence.

||Or, by one offence.

||Or, by one righteousnes.

||Or, are.

† Gr. iustified.

12 Let not sinne therefore reigne in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

†Gr. armes, or weapons.

13 Neither yeeld yee your members as † instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace.

15 What then? shall we sinne, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants yee are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God bee thanked, that yee were the seruants of sinne: but yee haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine, † which was deliuered you.

†Gr. whereto ye were deliuered.

18 Being then made free from sinne, yee became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as yee haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquitie, vnto iniquity: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sinne, ye were free † from righteousnesse.

†Gr to righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had yee then in those things, whereof yee are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noe Law hath power ouer a man longer then hee liueth. 4 But we are dead to the Law. 7 Yet is not the Law sinne, 12 but holy, iust, good. 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieued because I cannot keepe it.

KNow yee not, brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man, as long as hee liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, shee bee maried to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law, so that she is no adulteresse, though she be maried to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, yee also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should be maried to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit vnto God.

†Gr. passions

5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sinnes which were by the Law, did worke in our members to bring forth fruit vnto death.

6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, || that being dead wherein we were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

||Or, being dead to that.

7 What shall wee say then? is the Law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowne sinne, but by the law: for I had not knowne || lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

||Or, concupiscence.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in mee all manner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iust and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid: But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the Commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for what I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

†Gr. know.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in mee (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but *how* to performe that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would doe good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members warring against the law of my minde, and bringing me into captiuity to the Law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliuer me from || the body of this death?

||Or, this body of death.

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and liue according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harme commeth of the flesh, 6. 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of beeing Gods childe, 19 whose glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was before-hand decreed from God. 38 What can seuer vs from his loue?

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life, in Chriſt Ieſus, hath made me free from the law of ſinne and death:

3 For what the law could not doe, in that it was weake through the fleſh, God ſending his owne Sonne in the likeneſſe of ſinfull fleſh, and ‖ for ſinne condemned ſinne in the fleſh.

‖ Or, by a ſacrifice for ſinne.

4 That the righteouſneſſe of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the fleſh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the fleſh, doe mind the things of the fleſh: but they that are after the ſpirit, the things of the ſpirit.

6 For † to be carnally minded, is death: but † to be ſpiritually minded, is life and peace:

† Gr. the minding of the fleſh.

7 Becauſe † the carnall minde is enmitie againſt God: for it is not ſubiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

† Gr. the minding of the ſpirit.

8 So then they that are in the fleſh cannot pleaſe God.

† Gr. the minding of the fleſh.

9 But ye are not in the fleſh, but in the ſpirit, if ſo be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Chriſt, he is none of his.

10 And if Chriſt be in you, the body is dead becauſe of ſinne: but the ſpirit is life, becauſe of righteouſneſſe.

11 But if the ſpirit of him that raiſed vp Ieſus from the dead, dwell in you: hee that raiſed vp Chriſt from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖ Or, becauſe of his ſpirit.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the fleſh, to liue after the fleſh:

13 For if yee liue after the fleſh, yee ſhall die: but if ye through the ſpirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye ſhall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the ſpirit of God, they are the ſonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the ſpirit of bondage againe to feare: but ye haue receiued the ſpirit of adoption, whereby we cry Abba, father.

16 The Spirit it ſelfe beareth witneſſe with our ſpirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Chriſt: if ſo be that we ſuffer with *him*, that we may be alſo glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the ſufferings of this preſent time, are not worthy to bee compared with the glory which ſhall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifeſtation of the ſonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made ſubiect to vanitie, not willingly, but by reaſon of him who hath ſubiected the ſame in hope:

21 Becauſe the creature it ſelfe alſo ſhall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

‖ Or, euery creature.

22 For wee know that ‖ the whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our ſelues alſo which haue the firſt fruites of the ſpirit, euen wee our ſelues groane within our ſelues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our bodie.

* Luk. 21.28

24 For we are ſaued by hope: but hope that is ſeene, is not hope: for what a man ſeeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if wee hope for that wee ſee not, then doe we with patience waite for it.

26 Likewiſe the ſpirit alſo helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what wee ſhould pray for as we ought: but the ſpirit it ſelfe maketh interceſſion for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And he that ſearcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the ſpirit, ‖ becauſe hee maketh interceſſion for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

‖ Or, that.

28 And wee know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpoſe.

29 For whom hee did foreknow, hee alſo did predeſtinate to be conformed to the image of his ſon, that he might be the firſt borne amongſt many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom hee did predeſtinate, them hee alſo called: and whom hee called, them hee alſo iuſtified: and whom he iuſtified, them he alſo glorified.

31 What ſhall wee then ſay to theſe things? If God be for vs, who can be againſt vs?

32 He that ſpared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how ſhall hee not with him alſo freely giue vs all things?

33 Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iuſtifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Chriſt that died, yea rather that is riſen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who alſo maketh interceſſion for vs.

35 Who ſhall ſeparate vs from the loue of Chriſt? *ſhall* tribulation, or diſtreſſe, or perſecution, or famine, or nakedneſſe, or perill, or ſword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy ſake wee are killed all the day long, we are accounted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.)

* Pſal. 44.22

37 Nay in all theſe things wee are more then conquerours, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perſwaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things preſent, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, ſhall bee able to ſeparate vs from the loue of God, which is in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Paul is ſory for the Iewes.* 7 *All the ſeed of Abraham were not the children of the promiſe.* 18 *God hath mercy vpon whom he will.* 21 *The potter may doe with his clay what hee liſt.* 25 *The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes, were foretold.* 32 *The cauſe why ſo few Iewes embraced the righteouſneſſe of faith.*

I Say the trueth in Chriſt, I lie not, my conſcience alſo bearing mee witneſſe in the holy Ghoſt,

2 That I haue great heauineſſe, and continuall ſorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wiſh that my ſelfe were ‖ accurſed from Chriſt, for my brethren my kinſemen according to the fleſh:

‖ Or, ſeparated.

4 Who

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises.

‖ Or, *testaments.*

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*: who is ouer all, God blessed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect: For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are *they* all children: but * in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

*Gen 21.12

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seede.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

*Gen.18.10

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was said vnto her, The * ‖ elder shall serue the ‖ younger.

*Gen.25.23
‖ Or, *greater*
‖ Or, *lesser.*

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

*Mala.1.2.

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

*Exod.33.19.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercie.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, * Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

*Exo.9.16.

18 Therefore hath hee mercy on whom hee will haue mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me; Why doeth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that ‖ replyest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, * Why hast thou made mee thus?

‖ Or, *answerest againe, or disputest with God.*
*Esay 45.9.
*Iere. 18.6. wisd.15.7.

21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay, of the same lumpe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowne, endured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction:

‖ Or, *made vp.*

23 And that he might make knowen the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercie, which hee had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs, whom hee hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As hee saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloued, which was not beloued.

*Osea 2.23. 1.pet. 2.10.

26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Yee are not my people, there shall they bee called the children of the liuing God.

*Osea 1.10.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the Sea, a remnant shall be saued.

*Esay 10. 22,23.

28 For hee will finish the ‖ worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

‖ Or, *the account.*

29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of Sabbath had left vs a seed, wee had beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

*Esay 1.9.

30 What shall wee say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

*Esay 8.14. and 28.16. 1.pet.2.6.

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ‖ ashamed.

‖ Or, *confounded.*

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the Law, and this of faith, 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge,

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that * the man which doeth those things, shall liue by them.

*Leuit.18.5 ezek.20.11. gal.3.12.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is to bring Christ downe from aboue.

* Deut.30.12.

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deepe? That is to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

* Deut.30.14.

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the Scripture saith, * Whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed.

* Esay 28.16.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all, that call vpon him.

*Ioel 2.32. actes 2.21.

13 * For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written: * How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

* Esay 52.7. naum 1.15.

*Esay 53.1. iohn 12.38

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeued our ‖† report?

‖Or, preaching. †Gr. the hearing of vs.

17 So then, faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

*Psal. 19.4.

18 But I say, Haue they not heard? yes verily, * their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.

*Deut. 12. 23.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to ielousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

*Esay 65.1.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest vnto them, that asked not after me.

* Esay 65.2.

21 But to Israel he saith, * All day long I haue stretched foorth my hands vnto a disobedient and gainesaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuersion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult vpon them: 26 For there is a promise of their saluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

*1.King. 19 14.

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

*1.King. 19 18.

4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? * I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obteined that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obteined it, and the rest were ‖ blinded,

‖Or, hardened.

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirit of ‖ slumber: * eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

*Isa. 29.10 ‖Or, remorse. *Esay 6.9.

9 And Dauid saith, * Let their table bee made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompence vnto them.

*Psal. 69.22

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

*Psal. 69.23

11 I say then; Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to ielousie.

12 Now if the fall of them bee the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

‖Or, decay, or losse.

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruite bee holy, the lumpe is also *holy*: and if the root bee holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou beeing a wilde oliue tree wert grafted in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the Oliue tree:

‖Or, for them.

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Bee not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seueritie of God: on them which fell, seueritie; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (lest yee should be wise in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

‖Or, hardnesse.

26 And so all Israel shall bee saued, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

* Esay 59. 20.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers *sake*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yee in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

‖Or, obeyed.

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercy they also may obtaine mercy.

‖Or, obeyed.

32 For

32 For God hath || concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome, and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 * For who hath knowne the minde of the Lord, or who hath beene his counseller?

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moue vs to please God. 3 No man must thinke too well of himselfe, 6 But attend euery one, on that calling, wherein hee is placed. 9 Loue, and many other dueties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renuing of your minde, that ye may proue what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then he ought to thinke, but to thinke † soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs propheſie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, *let vs wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that || giueth, *let him doe it* || with simplicity: hee that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercie, with cheerefulnesse.

9 Let loue bee without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Bee kindely affectioned one to another || with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer:

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints: giuen to hospitality.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Bee of the same minde one towards another. Mind not high things, but || condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

17 Recompense to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lyeth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, sayth the Lord.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, giue him drinke: For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection, and many other dueties we owe to the Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttonie and drunkennesse, and the workes of darkenesse, are out of season in the time of the Gospel.

LEt euery soule bee subiect vnto the higher powers: For there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are || ordained of God.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not bee afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For hee is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for hee beareth not the sword in vaine: for hee is the minister of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doth euill.

5 Wherefore yee must needs bee subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for hee that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darkenesse, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke || honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambring and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying:

14 But put yee on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

|| Or, shut them all vp together.

* Esa. 40. 13. wisd. 9 13. 1. cor. 2. 16.

† Gr. to sobrietie.

|| Or, imparteth. || Or, liberally.

|| Or, in the loue of the brethren.

|| Or, be contented with meane things.

* Deut. 32. 35.

* Prou. 25. 21.

|| Or, ordered

|| Or, decently.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 But take heed that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apostle prooueth vnlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue you, but not to ||doubtfull disputations.

||Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.

2 For one beleeueth that he may eat all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master hee standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man be ||fully perswaded in his owne minde.

||Or, fully assured.

6 He that ||regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord; and hee that regardeth not the day, to the Lord hee doeth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thanks: and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giueth God thankes.

||Or, obserueth.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether wee liue, wee liue vnto the Lord: and whether wee die, wee die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that hee might bee Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest *thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? wee shall all stand before the iudgement seate of Christ.

*2. Cor. 5. 10.

11 For it is written,* As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shal confesse to God.

*Esa. 45. 23

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to bee † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

†Gr. common.

†Gr. common.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meat: now walkest thou not † charitably. Destroy not him with thy meate, for whom Christ died.

†Gr. according to charitie, 1. Cor. 8. 11.

16 Let not then your good bee euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke, but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meate destroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

*Tit. 1. 15.

*1. Cor. 8. 13.

21 It is good neither to eate * flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe before God. Happy is hee that condemneth not himselfe in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And hee that ||doubteth, is damned if hee eate, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

||Or, discerneth, and putteth a difference betweene meats.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weake. 2 Wee may not please our selues, 3 For Christ did not so, 7 but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all, 8 both Iewes 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, * the reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

*Psal. 69. 9.

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we thorow patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 *Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to bee like minded one towards another, ||according to Christ Iesus:

*1. Cor. 1. 10.

||Or, after the example of.

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the Circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercie, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.

*Psa. 18. 49.

10 And againe he saith, * Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

*Deu. 32. 43

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord all yee Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

*Psa. 117. 1.

12 And againe Esaias saith, * There shall be a roote of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

*Esa. 11. 10.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is giuen to mee of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the ||offering vp of the Gentiles might bee acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

||Or, sacrificing.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.

18 For

18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

*Esay 52.15

21 But as it is written, * To whom hee was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

‖ Or, many times, or oftentimes.

22 For which cause also I haue beene ‖ much hindred from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with † your *company*.

† Gr. with you, Ver. 32.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verely*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue been made partakers of their spirituall things, their duetie is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

‖ Or, are disobedient.

31 That I may bee deliuered from them that ‖ doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints.

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many. 17 and aduiseth them to take heed of those which cause dissension and offences: 21 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as becommeth Saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you: for she hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

4 (Who haue for my life layd downe their owne necks: vnto whom not only I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greet* the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinsemen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approoued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus ‖ houshold.

‖ Or, friends.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

‖ Or, friends.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoyd them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning euill.

‖ Or, harmelesse

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan vnder your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

‖ Or, tread.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the Commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowen to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God onely wise, be glory through Iesus Christ, for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF
Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanksgiuing, 10 *hee exhorteth them to vnitie, and* 12 *reprooueth their dissensions.* 18 *God destroyeth the wisedome of the wise.* 21 *by the foolishnesse of preaching, and* 26 *calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but* 27. 28 *the foolish, weake, and men of no accompt.*

PAul called *to bee* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ.

5 That in euery thing ye are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting for the † comming of our Lord Iesus Christ,

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 * God is faithfull, by whom ye were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there bee no † diuisions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the same minde, and in the same iudgement.

11 For it hath beene declared vnto me of you, my brethren, by them, which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisedome of || words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the * power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * vnderstanding of the prudent.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

21 * For after that, in the wisedome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

22 For the * Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.

23 But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes, foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes, and Greekes, Christ, the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For yee see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things that are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God *is* made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

Hee declareth that his preaching, 1 *though it bring not excellencie of speech, or of* 4 *humane wisedome: yet consisteth in the* 4. 5 *power of God: and so far excelleth* 6 *the wisedome of this world, and* 9 *humane sense, as that* 14 *the naturall man cannot vnderstand it.*

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellencie of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with || entising words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 How-

* Acts 15 9. * Rom. 1. 7.
† Gr. reuelation.
* 1. Thess. 5. 24.
† Greeke, schismes.
* Acts 18. 24
* Acts 18. 8.
* 2. Pet. 1. 16 || Or. speech.
* Rom. 1. 16.
* Esay 29. 14 * Esa. 33. 18
* Rom. 1. 20
* Matt. 12. 38.
* Iere 9. 23.
* Wisd. 1. 17
* 2. Pet. 1. 10 || Or, persuasible.

6 Howbeit we speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But wee speake the wisedome of God in a mysterie, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordeined before the world vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

*Esay 64.4. 9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now wee haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

*1.Pet.1.16 13 * Which things also wee speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

*Pro.27.19 ||Or, discerneth ||Or, discerned. 15 *But he that is spirituall ||iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is || iudged of no man.

*Rom.11.34. Esay 40.13. †Gr. shall. 16 * For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord that hee † may instruct him? But wee haue the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuision, arguments of a fleshly mind. 7 He that planteth, and hee that watereth, is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow workemen. 11 Christ the only foundation. 16 Men the Temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto yee were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

||Or, factions †Gr. according to man 3 For yee are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and || diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

*Psal.62.13 gal.6.5. 8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

9 For wee are labourers together with God: ye are Gods ||husbandry, ye are Gods building. ||Or, tillage

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto mee, as a wise Master-builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heede how hee buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it † shall bee reuealed by fire, and the fire shall trie euery mans worke of what sort it is. †Gr. is reuealed.

14 If any mans worke abide which hee hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

*1.Cor.6.19. 16 * Know yee not that yee are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

||Or, destroy. 17 If any man || defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to bee wise in this world, let him become a foole that he may be wise.

*Iob 5.13. 19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

*Psal.94.11 20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account Gods Ministers ought to be had. 7 We haue nothing which wee haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles spectacles to the world, Angels and men, 13 The filth and off-scowring of the world: 15 Yet our fathers in Christ. 16 Whom we ought to follow.

LET a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and Stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in Stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

†Gr. day. 3 But with mee it is a very small thing, that I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth mee, is the Lord.

*Matt.7.1. rom.2.1. 5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that yee might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

7 For

†Gr. diſtinguiſheth thee?

7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another?* And what haſt thou that thou didſt not receiue? Now if thou didſt receiue it, why doeſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not receiued it?

8 Now yee are full, now yee are rich, ye haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God yee did reigne, that wee alſo might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath ſet forth vs the Apoſtles laſt, as it were appointed to death. For wee are made a † ſpectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

†Gr. theater

10 Wee *are* fooles for Chriſts ſake, but ye *are* wiſe in Chriſt. We *are* weake, but ye *are* ſtrong: yee are honourable, but we are deſpiſed.

11 Euen vnto this preſent houre we both hunger and thirſt, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

*Actes 20. 34. 1.theſſ.2.9. 2.theſſ.3.8.

12 *And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, wee bleſſe: being perſecuted, we ſuffer it:

*Matt.5.44.

13 *Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-ſcouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloued ſonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thouſand inſtructers in Chriſt, yet *haue yee* not many fathers: For in Chriſt Ieſus I haue begotten you through the Goſpel.

16 Wherefore I beſeech you, be ye followers of mee.

17 For this cauſe haue I ſent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued ſonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which bee in Chriſt, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now ſome are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

*Actes 19. 21. iames 4.15.

19 *But I will come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeach of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will yee? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the ſpirit of meekeneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 The inceſtuous perſon 6 is cauſe rather of ſhame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to bee ſhunned and auoyded.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and ſuch fornication, as is not ſo much as named amongſt the Gentiles, that one ſhould haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

*Coloſ.2.5. ‖Or, determined.

3 *For I verily as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit, haue ‖ iudged already, as though I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deed,

4 In the name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, when yee are gathered together, and my ſpirit, with the power of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

*1.Tim.1. 20.

5 *To deliuer ſuch *a one* vnto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirit may be ſaued in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

*Gal.5.9.

6 Your glorying is not good: *Know ye not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that yee may bee a new lumpe, as yee are vnleauened. For *euen* Chriſt our Paſſeouer ‖ is ſacrificed for vs.

‖Or, is ſlaine

8 Therefore let vs keepe ‖ the Feaſt, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickedneſſe: but with the vnleauened bread of ſinceritie and trueth.

‖Or, holy day.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epiſtle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then muſt ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company; if any man that is called a brother, be a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with ſuch a one, no not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them alſo that are without? doe not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelues that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians muſt not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 Eſpecially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Chriſt, 19 and Temples of the holy Ghoſt: 16. 17 They muſt not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter againſt another, goe to law before the vniuſt, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints ſhall iudge the world? And if the world ſhall bee iudged by you, are yee vnworthy to iudge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know yee not that wee ſhall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then yee haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, ſet them to iudge who are leaſt eſteemed in the Church.

5 I ſpeake to your ſhame. Is it ſo, that there is not a wiſe man amongſt you? no not one that ſhall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, becauſe yee goe to law one with another: Why doe yee not rather take wrong? Why doe ye not rather ſuffer your ſelues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelues with mankinde,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, ſhall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And ſuch were ſome of you: but yee are waſhed,

washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things are not || expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vs vp by his owne power.

15 Know yee not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery sinne that a man doth, is without the body: but hee that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

|| Or, profitable.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of mariage, 4 shewing it to be a remedie against fornication: 10 And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolued. 18. 20 Euery man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginitie wherefore to bee embraced. 35 And for what respects we may either marry, or abstain from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto me, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheless, *to auoyd* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that yee may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: But euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmarried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marrie: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if hee be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called vs † to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thine husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walk, and so ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised: Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling, wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a seruant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord *being* a seruant, is the Lords † free man: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs seruant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning Virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord, yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present || distresse, *I say*, that is is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgine marry, she hath not sinned: neuertheless, such shal haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, bee as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnesse. He that is vnmarried careth for the things that

† Gr. in peace.

† Gr. made free.

|| Or, necessitie.

that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But hee that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how hee may please his wife.

34 There is difference also betweene a wife and a virgine: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profit, not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that hee behaueth himselfe vncomely toward his Virgine, if shee passe the floure of *her* age, and need so require, let him doe what hee will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no necessitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keepe his Virgine, doeth well.

38 So then he that giueth her in mariage, doth well: but he that giueth her not in mariage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstaine from meates offered to Idoles: 8. 9 Wee must not abuse our Christian libertie to the offence of our brethren: 11 but must bridle our knowledge with charitie.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idoles, wee know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp: but charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we || in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eate, || are we the better: neither if we eate not, || are we the worse.

9 But take heed, lest by any meanes this || libertie of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weake.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meate in the Idoles temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake, be † emboldened to eate those things which are offered to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weake brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when yee sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, yee sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He sheweth his libertie, 7 and that the Minister ought to liue by the Gospel: 15 yet that himselfe hath of his owne accord abstained, 18 to be either chargeable vnto them: 22 or offensiue vnto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue we not power to leade about a sister a || wife as well as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare at any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moses, * Thou shalt not muzzell the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith hee it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that hee that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that hee that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 * If wee haue sowen vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if wee shall reape your carnall things?

12 If others bee partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheless, wee haue not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 * Doe yee not know that they which minister about holy things, || liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

14 Euen so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Gospel, should liue of the Gospel.

15 But I haue vsed none of these things. Neither haue I written these things, that it should be so done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For

† *Or edified.*

|| *Or, woman*

*Deut.25.4.

*Rom.15.27.

* *Deut.18.1*

|| *Or, feed.*

|| *Or, for him, Rom. 11.36.*

|| *Or, haue we the more*
|| *Or, haue we the lesse.*
|| *Or, power.*

16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to glory of: for neceſſity is laid vpon mee, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Goſpel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation *of the Goſpel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the Goſpel, I may make the Goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the Goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law, (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Chriſt,) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I doe for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know yee not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the price? So runne, that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that ſtriueth for the maſterie, is temperate in all things: Now, they *doe it* to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore ſo runne, not as vncertainely: ſo fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into ſubiection: leſt that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my ſelfe ſhould bee a caſtaway.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their puniſhments, 11 examples for vs. 14 We muſt flie from idolatry. 21 We muſt not make the Lords table the table of deuils: 24 And in things indifferent, wee muſt haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that yee ſhould bee ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all paſſed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moſes in the cloud, and in the Sea:

3 And did all eate the ſame ſpirituall meat:

4 And did all drinke the ſame ſpirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that ſpirituall Rocke that ‖ followed them: and that Rocke was Chriſt.)

‖ Or, went with them.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleaſed: for they were ouerthrowen in the wildernesſe.

† Gr. our figures.

6 Now theſe things were † our examples, to the intent wee ſhould not luſt after euill things as they alſo luſted.

*Exod. 32. 6. pſal. 106. 14.

7 Neither bee yee idolaters, as *were* ſome of them, as it is written, * The people ſate downe to eate and drinke, and roſe vp to play.

*Num. 25. 9.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as ſome of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thouſand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Chriſt, as ſome of them alſo tempted, * and were deſtroyed of ſerpents.

*Num. 21. 6

10 Neither murmure yee, as ſome of them alſo murmured, and were * deſtroyed of the deſtroyer.

*Num. 14. 37.

11 Now all theſe things happened vnto them for ‖ enſamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

‖ Or, Types.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh hee ſtandeth, take heed leſt he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but ſuch as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not ſuffer you bee tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation alſo make a way to eſcape, that yee may bee able to beare it.

‖ Or, moderate.

14 Wherefore my dearly beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I ſpeake as to wiſe men: iudge yee what I ſay.

16 The cup of bleſſing which wee bleſſe, is it not the Communion of the blood of Chriſt? the bread which we breake, is it not the Communion of the body of Chriſt?

17 For wee beeing many are one bread, and one body: for wee are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Iſrael after the fleſh: are not they which eat of the ſacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What ſay I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in ſacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I ſay* that the things which the Gentiles * ſacrifice, they ſacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee ſhould haue fellowſhip with deuils.

*Deut. 32. 17. pſal. 106 37.

21 Yee cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: yee cannot bee partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to ielouſie? are we ſtronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for mee, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man ſeeke his owne: but euery man another's wealth.

25 Whatſoeuer is ſold in the ſhambles, that eate, asking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

*Deut. 10. 14. pſal. 24. 1.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feaſt*, and yee be diſpoſed to goe, whatſoeuer is ſet before you, eate, asking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

28 But if any man ſay vnto you, This is offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, eate not for his ſake that ſhewed it, and for conſcience ſake. * The earth is the Lords and the fulneſſe thereof.

*Deut. 10. 14. pſal. 24. 1.

29 Conſcience I ſay, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conſcience?

30 For, if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I euill ſpoken of, for that for which I giue thankes?

‖ Or, thanksgiuing.

31 Whether therefore yee eate or drinke, or whatſoeuer yee doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

† Gr. Greeks.

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 Hee reproueth them, because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely in prophaning with their owne feasts the Lords Supper. 25 Lastly, hee calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BEe yee followers of mee, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the || ordinances, as I deliuered them to you.

||Or, traditions.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ, is God.

4 Euery man praying or prophecying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if shee were shauen.

6 For if the woman bee not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne, or shauen let her be couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as hee is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power || on her head, because of the Angels.

|| That is, a couering, in signe that she is vnder the power of her husband

11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a || couering.

||Or, vaile.

16 But if any man seeme to bee contentious, wee haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all when yee come together in the Church, I heare that there bee || diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

|| Or, schismes.

19 For there must bee also || heresies among you, that they which are approued, may be made manifest among you.

|| Or, sects.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* || not to eate the Lords Supper.

||Or, ye cannot eate.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before *other*, his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue yee not houses to eate, and to drinke in? Or despise yee the Church of God, and shame || them that haue not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

||Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which hee was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 * And when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and said; Take, eate, this is my body, which is broken for you: this doe || in remembrance of mee.

**Matt. 26. 16. mark. 14. 22. luke 22. 19.*

||Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the same manner also *hee tooke* the cup when hee had supped, saying; This cup is the New Testament in my blood: this doe yee, as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eate this bread, and drinke this cup, || yee doe shew the Lords death till hee come.

||Or, shew ye.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eat this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh || damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

|| Or, iudgement.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that wee should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when yee come together to eate, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto || condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

||Or, iudgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profite withall: 8 And to that end are diuersly bestowed: 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body, tend all to the 16 mutuall decency 22 seruice, and 26 succour of the same body; 27 so wee should doe one for another; to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Yee know that yee were Gentiles, caried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the spirit of God, calleth Iesus || accursed: and that no man can say that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

||Or, Anathema.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For

8 For to one is giuen by the ſpirit, the word of wiſedome, to another the word of knowledge by the ſame ſpirit:

9 To another faith, by the ſame ſpirit: to another the gifts of healing by the ſame ſpirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another *diuers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelfe ſame ſpirit, diuiding to euery man ſeuerally as hee will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: ſo alſo *is* Chriſt.

13 For by one ſpirit are wee all baptized into one body, whether *wee be* Iewes or † Gentiles, whether *wee be* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one ſpirit.

† Gr. Greeks.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe, the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more thoſe members of the body, which ſeeme to bee more feeble, are neceſſary.

23 And thoſe *members* of the body, which we thinke to be leſſe honourable, vpon theſe we || beſtow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelineſſe.

|| Or, put on.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there ſhould be no || ſchiſme in the body: but that the members ſhould haue the ſame care one for another.

|| Or, diuiſion.

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it: or one member bee honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the Church, firſt Apoſtles, ſecondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouernments, || diuerſities of tongues.

|| Or, kindes.

29 Are all Apoſtles? are all Prophets? are all teachers? are all || workers of miracles?

|| Or, powers.

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all ſpeake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earneſtly the beſt gifts: And yet ſhew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All gifts, 2. 3 how excellent ſoeuer, are nothing worth without charitie. 4 The praiſes thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.*

THough I ſpeake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as ſounding braſſe, or a tinckling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecie, and vnderſtand all myſteries, and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, ſo that I could remooue mountaines, and haue no charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie ſuffereth long, and is kind: charitie enuieth not: charitie || vaunteth not it ſelfe, is not puffed vp,

|| Or, is not raſh.

5 Doeth not behaue it ſelfe vnſeemely, ſeeketh not her owne, is not eaſily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth || in the trueth:

|| Or, with the truth.

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie neuer faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* ſhall faile; whether there be tongues, *they* ſhall ceaſe; whether there be knowledge, *it* ſhall vaniſh away.

9 For we know in part, and we propheſie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, ſhall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I ſpake as a child, I vnderſtood as a child, I || thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things.

|| Or, reaſoned.

12 For now we ſee through a glaſſe, † darkly: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then ſhall I know euen as alſo I am knowen.

† Gr. in a riddle.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, theſe three, but the greateſt of theſe is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Prophecie is commended, 2. 3. 4 and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues, 6 By a compariſon drawen from muſicall inſtruments 12 Both muſt be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true vſe of each is taught, 27 and the abuſe taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to ſpeake in the Church.*

FOllow after charitie, and deſire ſpirituall gifts, but rather that ye may propheſie.

2 For he that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, ſpeaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man † vnderſtandeth him: howbeit, in the ſpirit hee ſpeaketh myſteries.

† Gr. heareth.

3 But he that propheſieth, ſpeaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, edifieth himſelfe, but he that propheſieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that yee all ſpake with tongues, but rather that ye propheſied: for greater is hee that propheſieth, then hee that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you, speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life, giuing sound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a distinction in the || sounds, how shall it bee knowen what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine sound, who shall prepare himselfe to the battell?

9 So likewise you, except yee vtter by the tongue words † easie to be vnderstood, how shall it be knowen what is spoken? for ye shall speake into the ayre.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall bee vnto him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh, shall be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of spirituall *gifts*, seeke that ye may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowen* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with vnderstanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the vnderstanding also.

16 Else, when thou shalt blesse with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, say Amen, at thy giuing of thankes, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verely giuest thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather speake fiue words with my vnderstanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *vnknowen* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in vnderstanding: howbeit, in malice be yee children, but in vnderstanding be † men.

21 In the Law it is * written, With *men* of other tongues, and other lips will I speake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: But prophesying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church bee come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that yee are mad?

24 But if all prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: hee is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things bee done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknowen* tongue, let it bee by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* be reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For yee may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake; but *they are commanded* to bee vnder obedience: as also saith the * Law.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to be a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things bee done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 *By Christs resurrection,* 12 *he prooueth the necessitie of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body.* 21 *The fruit,* 35 *and manner thereof:* 51 *And of the changing of them that shall be found aliue at the last day.*

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also ye are saued, if yee || keepe in memorie † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse yee haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that hee was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that he was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all he was seene of mee also, as of || one borne out of due time.

9 For

|| *Or, tunes.*

† *Gr. significant.*

† *Gr. of spirits.*

† *Gr. perfect, or of a ripe age.*

* Esay 28.11

† *Gr. tumult, or vnquietnesse.*

* Gen. 3.16.

|| *Or, hold fast.*

† *Gr. by what speech.*

|| *Or, as abortiue.*

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon mee, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ bee preached that hee rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and wee are found false witnesses of God, because wee haue testified of God, that hee raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ bee not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order, Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when hee shall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For hee must reigne, till he hath put all enemies vnder his feete.

26 The last enemie *that* shall bee destroyed, *is* death.

27 For hee hath put all things vnder his feete; but when he saith all things are put vnder him, it is manifest that hee is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe bee subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand wee in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I protest by ‖ your reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die dayly.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it mee, if the dead rise not? let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Bee not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seede his owne body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the starres: for *one* starre differeth from *another* star in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowen in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowen a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule: the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy; and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And as wee haue borne the image of the earthy, wee shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery, wee shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the last trumpe, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and wee shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortalitie, then shall bee brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed vp in victory. *Ose.13.14

55 O death, where is thy sting? O ‖ graue, where is thy victory? ‖ Or, hell.

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne, is the Law.

57 But thankes bee to God, which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know, that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

‖ Some reade, *our.*

‖ *Or, to speake after the maner of men.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 Hee exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Hierusalem. 10 Commendeth Timothy, 13 and after friendly admonitions, 16 shutteth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there bee no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approoue by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberalitie vnto Hierusalem.

† Gr. gift.

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia: for I doe passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may bee that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that yee may bring mee on my iourney, whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tary a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that hee may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him foorth in peace, that hee may come vnto mee, for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but hee will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch yee, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministery of the Saints,)

16 That yee submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit, and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet yee one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you.

24 My loue bee with you all in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apostle incourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliuerances which God had giuen him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia: 12 And calling both his owne conscience, and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere maner of preaching the immutable trueth of the Gospel. 15 Hee excuseth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his lenitie towards them.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that wee may bee able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether wee be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which || is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which wee also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

|| Or, is wrought.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall yee bee* also of the consolation.

8 For wee would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that wee were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, insomuch that wee despaired euen of life.

9 But wee had the || sentence of death in our selues, that wee should not trust in our selues, but in God which raiseth the dead.

|| Or, answere.

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and

and doth deliuer: in whom wee truſt that he will yet deliuer *vs*:

11 You alſo helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *beſtowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many perſons, thankes may bee giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the teſtimony of our conſcience, that in ſimplicitie and godly ſincerities, not with fleſhly wiſedome, but by the grace of God, wee haue had our conuerſation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For wee write none other things vnto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I truſt you ſhall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As alſo you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye alſo are ours in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a ſecond || benefit:

|| Or, grace.

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vſe lightneſſe? or the things that I purpoſe, doe I purpoſe according to the fleſh, that with mee there ſhould be yea yea, and nay nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our || word toward you, was not yea and nay.

|| Or, preaching.

19 For the Sonne of God Ieſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by mee, and Syluanus and Timotheus, was not yea, and nay, but in him, was yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which ſtabliſheth vs with you in Chriſt, and hath anointed vs, *is* God,

22 Who hath alſo ſealed vs, and giuen the earneſt of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my ſoule, that to ſpare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that wee haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye ſtand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing ſhewed the reaſon why hee came not to them, 6 hee requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicated perſon, 10 euen as himſelfe alſo vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him: 12 Declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy ſucceſſe, which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my ſelfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauineſſe.

2 For if I make you ſory, who is hee then that maketh mee glad, but the ſame which is made ſory by me?

3 And I wrote this ſame vnto you, leſt when I came, I ſhould haue ſorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguiſh of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you ſhould bee grieued, but that ye might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue cauſed griefe, hee hath not grieued me, but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to ſuch a man is this || puniſhment, which *was inflicted* of many.

|| Or, cenſure

7 So that contrariwiſe yee ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, leſt perhaps, ſuch a one ſhould bee ſwallowed vp with ouermuch ſorrow.

8 Wherefore I beſeech you, that you would confirme *your* loue toward him.

9 For to this end alſo did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* alſo: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your ſakes forgaue I it, || in the perſon of Chriſt,

|| Or, in the ſight.

11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Chriſts Goſpel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwayes cauſeth vs to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For wee are vnto God, a ſweet ſauour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaued, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one *we are* the ſauour of death vnto death; and to the other, the ſauour of life vnto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

17 For wee are not as many, which || corrupt the word of God: but as of ſinceritie, but as of God, in the ſight of God, ſpeake we in Chriſt.

|| Or, deale deceitfully with.

CHAP. III.

1 Leſt their falſe teachers ſhould charge him with vaine-glory, hee ſheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to bee a ſufficient commendation of his miniſtery. 6 Whereupon entring a compariſon betweene the miniſters of the Law, and of the Goſpel, 12 hee prooueth that his miniſterie is ſo farre the more excellent, as the Goſpel of life and libertie is more glorious then the Law of condemnation.

DOe we begin againe to commend our ſelues? or need wee, as ſome *others*, Epiſtles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epiſtle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 *Foraſmuch as* yee are manifeſtly declared *to be* the Epiſtle of Chriſt, miniſtred by vs, written not with inke, but with the ſpirit of the liuing God, not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhie tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt haue we through Chriſt to Godward:

5 Not that wee are ſufficient of our ſelues to thinke any thing as of our ſelues: but our ſufficiencie *is* of God:

6 Who alſo hath made vs able miniſters of the

the New Teſtament, not of the letter, but of the ſpirit: for the letter killeth, but the ſpirit || giueth life.

‖ Or, quickneth.

7 But if the miniſtration of death written, and engrauen in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the ſpirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that wee haue ſuch hope, wee vſe great || plainneſſe of ſpeech.

‖ Or, boldneſſe.

13 And not as Moſes which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly looke to the end of that which is aboliſhed,

14 But their minds were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the ſame vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the olde Teſtament: which vaile is done away in Chriſt.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moſes is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheleſſe, when it ſhall turne to the Lord, the vaile ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that ſpirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, euen as || by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the ſpirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee declareth how he hath vſed all ſinceritie and faithfull diligence in preaching the Goſpel, 7 and how the troubles and perſecutions which hee daily endured for the ſame, did redound to the praiſe of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the Apoſtles owne eternall glory.

THerefore ſeeing wee haue this miniſtery, as we haue receiued mercy we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † diſhoneſty, not walking in craftineſſe, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the trueth, commending our ſelues to euery mans conſcience, in the ſight of God.

† Gr. ſhame.

3 But if our Goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, leſt the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine vnto them.

5 For wee preach not our ſelues, but Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, and our ſelues your ſeruants for Ieſus ſake.

6 For God who commanded the light to ſhine out of darkeneſſe, hath ſhined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Ieſus Chriſt.

7 But we haue this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellencie of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 Wee are troubled on euery ſide, yet not diſtreſſed; wee are perplexed, but || not in deſpaire;

‖ Or, not altogether without helpe, or meanes.

9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken; caſt downe, but not deſtroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Ieſus, that the life alſo of Ieſus might be made manifeſt in our body.

11 For wee which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Ieſus ſake, that the life alſo of Ieſus might be made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 Wee hauing the ſame ſpirit of faith, accordcording as it is written, * I beleeued, and therefore haue I ſpoken: wee alſo beleeue, and therefore ſpeake.

* Pſal. 116. 10.

14 Knowing, that he which raiſed vp the Lord Ieſus, ſhall raiſe vp vs alſo by Ieſus, and ſhall preſent vs with you.

15 For all things are for your ſakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thankeſgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cauſe wee faint not, but though our outward man periſh, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While wee looke not at the things which are ſeene, but at the things which are not ſeene: for the things which are ſeene, are temporall, but the things which are not ſeene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his aſſured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement, hee laboureth to keepe a good conſcience, 12 Not that hee may herein boaſt of himſelfe, 14 But as one that hauing receiued life from Chriſt, endeauoreth to liue as a new creature to Chriſt onely, 18 and by his miniſtery of reconciliation, to reconcile others alſo in Chriſt to God.

FOr wee know, that if our earthly houſe of this tabernacle were diſſolued, we haue a building of God, an houſe not made with hand, eternall in the heauens:

2 For in this wee groane earneſtly, deſiring to be clothed vpon with our houſe, which is from heauen:

3 If ſo be that being clothed, wee ſhall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, doe groane, being burdened, not for that we would be vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortality might bee ſwallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the ſelfe ſame thing, *is* God, who alſo hath giuen vnto vs the earneſt of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whileſt we are at home in the body, wee are abſent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by ſight.)

8 We are confident, I ſay, and willing rather to be abſent from the body, and to be preſent with the Lord.

9 Where-

9 Wherefore we ‖labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him:

10 For wee must all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For wee commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat *to answere* them which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether wee bee besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that hee died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man, after the flesh: yea, though wee haue knowen Christ after the flesh, yet now hencefoorth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *bee* in Christ, ‖*hee is* a new creature: *old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then wee are Ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs; wee pray you in Christs stead, be yee reconciled to God.

21 For hee hath made him to bee sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approoued himselfe a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 *and by integritie of life,* 4 *and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and disgraces for the Gospel.* 10 *Of which hee speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them,* 13 *And hee expecteth the like affection from them againe,* 14 *Exhorting to flee the society and pollutions of Idolaters, as being themselues Temples of the liuing God.*

WEe then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that yee receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he saith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation.)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approouing our selues as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in ‖ tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left:

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiuers and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, wee liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitned in vs, but ye are straitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompense in the same, (I speake as vnto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be yee not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darkenesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for yee are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, *I wil dwel in them, and walke in *them*, and I will bee their God, and they shall be my people.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

18 *And will be a Father vnto you, and ye shal bee my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

1 Hee proceedeth in exhorting them to puritie of life, 2 *and to beare him like affection as he doth to them.* 3 *Whereof lest he might seeme to doubt, hee declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them,* 13 *and of their louing kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.*

HAuing therefore these promises (dearely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, wee haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, wee haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne *you*: for I haue said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnesse of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when wee were come into Macedonia, our

‖Or, endeauour.

†Gr. in the face.

‖Or, let him bee

*Esa. 43. 19. Reuel. 21. 5.

†Gr. put in vs.

*Esa. 42. 8.

†Gr. commending.

‖Or, in toſſing to and fro.

*Leu 26. 12.

*Esa. 52. 11

*Iere. 31. 1.

our flesh had no rest, but wee were troubled on euery side; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Neuertheleſſe, God that comforteth thoſe that are caſt downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the conſolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when hee told vs your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward me, ſo that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you ſorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: For I perceiue that the ſame Epiſtle hath made you ſorry, though it were but for a ſeaſon.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made ſorrie, but that yee ſorrowed to repentance: for yee were made ſorry ‖ after a godly manner, that yee might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

‖ *Or, according to God.*

10 For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſaluation not to bee repented of, but the ſorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this ſelfe ſame thing that yee ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what carefulneſſe it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your ſelues, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea, *what* vehement deſire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge; In all things ye haue approued your ſelues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cauſe that had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffered wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore wee were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.

14 For if I haue boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed; but as we ſpake all things to you in trueth, euen ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus, is found a trueth.

15 And his † inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.

† *Gr. bowels.*

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Hee ſtirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore Saints at Hieruſalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardneſſe, 9 by the example of Chriſt, 14 and by the ſpirituall profit that ſhall redound to themſelues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integritie and willingneſſe of Titus, and thoſe other brethren, who vpon his requeſt, exhortation, and commendation were purpoſely come to them for this buſineſſe.

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty, abounded vnto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themſelues.

4 Praying vs with much intreatie, that wee would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but firſt gaue their owne ſelues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.

6 Inſomuch that we deſired Titus, that as he had begun, ſo he would alſo finiſh in you the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *ſee* that ye abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeake not by commandement, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to proue the ſincerity of your loue.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that though he was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poore, that ye through his pouerty might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not only to doe, but alſo to be † forward a yeere agoe.

† *Gr. willing.*

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readineſſe to will, ſo there may bee a performance alſo out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be firſt a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eaſed, and you burthened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may bee *a ſupply* for their want, that their abundance alſo may be *a ſupply* for your want, that there may be equality.

15 As it is written, * Hee that had *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lacke.

* Exod. 16. 18.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And wee haue ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the Goſpel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the Churches to trauaile with vs with this ‖ grace which is adminiſtred by vs to the glory of the ſame Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind.

‖ *Or, gift.*

20 Auoiding this, that no man ſhould blame vs in this abundance, which is adminiſtred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honeſt things, not onely in the ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men.

22 And wee haue ſent with them our brother, whom wee haue oftentimes prooued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.

‖ *Or, hee hath.*

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus; he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *bee enquired of, they are* the meſſengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boaſting on your behalfe.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reaſon why, though he knew their forwardneſſe, yet hee ſent Titus and his brethren before hand. 6 And hee proceedeth in ſtirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kinde of ſowing of ſeede, 10 which ſhall returne a great increaſe to them, 13 and occaſion a great ſacrifice of thankeſgiuings vnto God.

FOr as touching the miniſtring to the Saints, it is ſuperfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardneſſe of your mind, for which I boaſt of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I ſent the brethren, leſt our boaſting of you ſhould be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I ſaid, ye may be ready.

4 Leſt haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, wee (that wee ſay not, you) ſhould bee aſhamed in this ſame confident boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp before hand your † bounty, ‖ whereof yee had notice before, that the ſame might be ready, as a matter of bountie, not of couetouſneſſe.

6 But this *I ſay*, He which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reape ſparingly: and he which ſoweth bountifully, ſhall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as he purpoſeth in his heart, *ſo let him giue*; not grudgingly, or of neceſſitie: for * God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes hauing all ſufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: * Hee hath diſperſed abroad, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteouſneſſe remaineth for euer.

10 Now he that *miniſtreth ſeed to the ſower, both miniſter bread for your food, and multiplie your ſeed ſowen, and increaſe the fruits of your righteouſneſſe)

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulneſſe, which cauſeth through vs thankeſgiuing to God.

12 For the adminiſtration of this ſeruice, not onely ſupplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant alſo by many thankeſgiuings vnto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this miniſtration, they glorifie God for your profeſſed ſubiection vnto the Goſpel of Chriſt, and for your liberall diſtribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes bee vnto God for his vnſpeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Againſt the falſe apoſtles, who diſgraced the weakeneſſe of his perſon and bodily preſence, hee ſetteth out the ſpirituall might and authority with which he is armed againſt all aduerſary powers, 7 aſſuring them that at his comming he will be found as mightie in word, as hee is now in writing being abſent: 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themſelues beyond their compaſſe, and vanting themſelues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my ſelfe beſeech you, by the meekeneſſe and gentleneſſe of Chriſt, who ‖ in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent, am bold toward you:

2 But I beſeech *you*, that I may not bee bold when I am preſent, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to bee bold againſt ſome, which ‖ thinke of vs as if wee walked according to the fleſh.

3 For though wee walke in the fleſh, we doe not warre after the fleſh:

4 (For the weapons of our warrefare are not carnall, but mighty ‖ through God, to the pulling downe of ſtrong holds.)

5 Caſting downe ‖ imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it ſelfe againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuity euery thought to the obedience of Chriſt:

6 And hauing in a readineſſe to reuenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe yee looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man truſt to himſelfe, that hee is Chriſts, let him of himſelfe thinke this againe, that as he is Chriſts, euen ſo are we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily preſence is weake, and his ſpeech contemptible.

11 Let ſuch a one thinke this, that ſuch as wee are in word by letters, when we are abſent, ſuch *will we be alſo* in deed when we are preſent.

12 For we dare not make our ſelues of the number, or compare our ſelues with ſome that commend themſelues: but they meaſuring themſelues by themſelues, and comparing themſelues amongſt themſelues, are not ‖ wiſe.

13 But wee will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the ‖ rule, which God hath diſtributed to vs, a meaſure to reach euen vnto you.

14 For wee ſtretch not our ſelues beyond our meaſure, as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you alſo, in *preaching* the Goſpel of Chriſt.

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increaſed, that wee ſhall be ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the Goſpel in the regions beyond you, and not to boaſt in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For, not he that commendeth himſelfe, is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his iealouſie ouer the Corinthians, who ſeemed to make more account of the falſe apoſtles, then of him, hee entreth into a forced commendation of himſelfe. 5 of his equalitie with the cheefe Apoſtles, 7 of his preaching the Goſpel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 ſhewing

†Gr. bleſſing ‖ Or, which hath been ſo much ſpoken of before.

*Pro. 11. 25 rom. 12. 8. eccluſ. 35. 9

*Pſa. 112. 9.

*Eſa. 55. 10.

‖ Or, in outward appearance.

‖ Or, reckon.

‖ Or, to God.

‖ Or, reaſonings.

‖ Or, vnderſtand it not.

‖ Or, line.

‖ Or, magnified in you.

‖ Or, rule.

*Iere. 9. 24. 1. cor. 1. 31.

ing that hee was not inferiour to thoſe deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogatiue, 23 and in the ſeruice of Chriſt, and in all kinde of ſufferings for his miniſtery, farre ſuperiour.

WOuld to God you could beare with mee a little in my folly, and indeede ‖beare with mee. ‖Or, *you doe beare with mee.*

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealouſie, for I haue eſpouſed you to one husband, that I may preſent you as a chaſte virgine to Chriſt.

3 But I feare leſt by any meanes, as the ſerpent beguiled Eue through his ſubtilty, ſo your mindes ſhould bee corrupted from the ſimplicitie that is in Chriſt.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Ieſus whom wee haue not preached, or if yee receiue another ſpirit, which yee haue not receiued, or another Goſpel, which yee haue not accepted, ye might well beare *with him.*

5 For, I ſuppoſe, I was not a whit behind the very chiefeſt Apoſtles.

6 But though I bee rude in ſpeech, yet not in knowledge; but wee haue beene throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelfe that you might bee exalted, becauſe I haue preached to you the Goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you ſeruice.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, ſupplied, and in all things I haue kept my ſelfe from being burthenſome to you, and ſo will I keepe my ſelfe.

10 As the trueth of Chriſt is in me, no man ſhall † ſtop me of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia. † *Gr. this boasting ſhall not be ſtopped in mee.*

11 Wherefore? becauſe I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

13 For ſuch are falſe apoſtles, deceitfull workers, transforming themſelues into the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no marueile, for Sathan himſelfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing, if his miniſters alſo be transformed as the Miniſters of righteouſneſſe, whoſe end ſhall be according to their workes.

16 I ſay againe, Let no man thinke me a foole; if otherwiſe, yet as a foole ‖receine me, that I may boaſt my ſelfe a little. ‖Or, *ſuffer.*

17 That which I ſpeake, I ſpeake it not after the Lord, but as it were fooliſhly in this confidence of boaſting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the fleſh, I will glory alſo.

19 For ye ſuffer fooles gladly, ſeeing ye your ſelues are wiſe.

20 For yee ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himſelfe, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeake as concerning reproch, as though wee had beene weake: howbeit, wherein ſoeuer any is bold, I ſpeake fooliſhly, I am bold alſo.

22 Are they Hebrewes? ſo *am* I: are they Iſraelites? ſo *am* I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo *am* I:

23 Are they miniſters of Chriſt? I ſpeake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in ſtripes aboue meaſure: in priſons more frequent: in deaths oft:

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * fourty *ſtripes* ſaue one. *Deut. 25. 3

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I ſtoned: thrice I ſuffered ſhipwracke: a night and a day I haue been in the deepe:

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wilderneſſe, in perils in the Sea, in perils among falſe brethren:

27 In wearineſſe and painefulneſſe, in watchings often, in hunger and thirſt, in faſtings often, in cold and nakednesſe.

28 Beſides thoſe things that are without, that which commeth vpon mee dayly, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I muſt needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damaſcus the Gouernour vnder Aretas the king, kept the city with a gariſon, deſirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let downe by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 *For commending of his Apoſtleſhip, though hee might glory of his wonderfull reuelations, 9 Yet he rather chuſeth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boaſting. 14 He promiſeth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he ſhall to his griefe finde many offenders, and publike diſorders there.*

IT is not expedient for me doubtleſſe, to glory, I will come to viſions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Chriſt aboue foureteene yeeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: ſuch a one, caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew ſuch a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that hee was caught vp into Paradiſe, and heard vnſpeakeable words, which it is not ‖lawfull for a man to vtter. ‖Or, *poſſible*

5 Of ſuch *a one* will I glory, yet of my ſelfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would deſire to glory, I ſhall not be a foole: for I will ſay the trueth: But now I forbeare, leſt any man ſhould thinke of me aboue

aboue *that* which hee ſeeth mee *to bee*, or *that* hee heareth of me:

7 And leſt I ſhould be exalted aboue meaſure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to mee a * thorne in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Satan to buffet me, leſt I ſhould bee exalted aboue meaſure.

*See Ezek. 28.24.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And hee ſaid vnto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakneſſe. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reptoches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes for Chriſts ſake: for when I am weake, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, yee haue compelled mee. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefeſt Apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſignes and wonders and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein yee were inferiour to other Churches, except *it bee* that I my ſelfe was not burthenſome to you? forgiue mee this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burthenſome to you; for I ſeeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend and be ſpent for † you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the leſſe I be loued.

† Gr. your ſoules.

16 But be it ſo: I did not burthen you: neuertheleſſe being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them, whom I ſent vnto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked wee not in the ſame ſpirit? *Walked wee* not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Againe, thinke you that wee excuſe our ſelues vnto you? we ſpeake before God in Chriſt: but *wee doe* all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare leſt when I come, I ſhall not finde you ſuch as I would, and that I ſhall be found vnto you ſuch as yee would not, leſt there bee debates, enuyings, wraths, ſtrifes, backbitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults:

21 And leſt when I come againe, my God wil humble mee among you, and that I ſhall bewaile many which haue ſinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciuiouſneſſe which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Hee threatneth ſeuerity and the power of his Apoſtleſhip againſt obſtinate ſinners: 5 And aduiſing them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their ſinnes before his comming: 11 Hee concludeth his Epiſtle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall euery word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and beeing abſent, now I write to them which heretofore haue ſinned, and to all other, that if I come againe I will not ſpare.

3 Since yee ſeeke a proofe of Chriſt ſpeaking in mee, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakneſſe, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we alſo are weake ‖ in him, but wee ſhall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

‖ Or, with him.

5 Examine your ſelues, whether ye be in the faith: prooue your owne ſelues. Know yee not your owne ſelues, how that Ieſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that yee ſhall know that wee are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that yee doe no euill, not that we ſhould appeare approoued, but that ye ſhould doe that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can doe nothing againſt the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For wee are glad when wee are weake, and yee are ſtrong: and this alſo wee wiſh, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things beeing abſent, leſt being preſent, I ſhould vſe ſharpeneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace ſhall bee with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos *a citie* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL
to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 Hee wondreth that they haue so soone left him and the Gospel: 8 And accurseth those that preach any other Gospel then hee did. 11 Hee learned the Gospel not of men, but of God: 14 And sheweth what hee was before his calling, 17 and what hee did presently after it.

PAul an Apostle not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with mee, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace bee to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sinnes, that hee might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

6 I maruaile, that you are so soone remooued from him, that called you into the grace of Christ, vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there bee some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen, preach *any other Gospel* vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that yee haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For doe I now perswade men, or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not bee the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For yee haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes Religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my †equals in mine owne nation, beeing more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated mee from my mothers wombe, and called *mee* by his grace,

16 To reueale his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood.

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem to them which *were* Apostles before mee, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖ went vp to Hierusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that hee which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

†*Gr. equals in yeeres.*

‖*Or, returned.*

CHAP. II.

1 Hee sheweth when hee went vp againe to Hierusalem, and for what purpose: 3 And that Titus was not circumcised: 11 And that hee resisted Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why hee and other beeing Iewes, doe beleeue in Christ to be iustified by faith, and not by workes: 20 And that they liue not in sinne, who are so iustified.

THen foureteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our liberty, which we haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom wee gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to bee somewhat (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person,) for they who seemed *to bee somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the Circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the Circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to be pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto mee, they gaue to mee and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that wee *should goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the Circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that wee should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.

‖*Or, seuerally.*

11 But

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because hee was to bee blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe, fearing them *which were* of the Circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was caried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the trueth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou, beeing a Iew, liuest after the maner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 Wee *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the works of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen wee haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that wee might bee iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if while wee seeke to bee iustified by Christ, we our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheless, I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in mee, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued mee, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *come* by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee asketh what mooued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue are iustified, 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And this he sheweth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the trueth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath beene euidently set foorth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you; receiued yee the Spirit, by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are yee so foolish? hauing begunne in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

‖ Or, so great 4 Haue ye suffered ‖ so many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine?

5 Hee therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

‖ Or, imputed. 6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnesse.

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, *saying*, * In thee shall all nations be blessed. *Gen. 12.3.

9 So then, they which bee of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them. *Deut. 27. 26.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident: for, * The iust shall liue by faith. *Abac. 2.4. rom. 1.17.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but * the man that doth them, shall liue in them. *Leuit. 18.5

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree: *Deut. 21. 23.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that wee might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

‖ Or, testament. 15 Brethren, I speake after the maner of men: though it be but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disanulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seede were the promises made. Hee saith not, And to seeds, as of many, but as of one, And to thy seede, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the Couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance bee of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verily righteousnesse should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster *to bring vs* vnto Christ, that we might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoolemaster.

26 For yee are all the children of God by faith in Iesus Christ.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew, nor Greeke, there is neither bond, nor free, there is neither male, nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if *yee be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee were vnder the Law till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his gardian till he be of age: 5 But Christ freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are

seruants no longer to it. 14 *Hee remembreth their good will to him, and his to them,* 22 *and sheweth that wee are the sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.*

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as hee is a childe differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so wee, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the || Elements of the world:

|| Or, rudiments.

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because yee are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne; and if a son, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when yee knew not God, yee did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne ye || againe to the weake and beggerly || elements, whereunto ye desire againe to be in bondage?

|| Or, backe. || Or, rudiments.

10 Yee obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, beeas I *am*; for I *am* as ye are, yee haue not iniured me at all.

13 Yee know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh yee despised not, nor reiected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

15 || Where is then the blessednesse you speake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene possible, yee would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

|| Or, what was then?

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, because I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude || you, that you might affect them.

|| Or, vs.

18 But it is good to bee zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauell in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I || stand in doubt of you.

|| Or, I am perplexed for you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, That Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was borne after the flesh: but hee of the free-woman, *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory; for these are the two || Couenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

|| Or, testaments.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and || answereth to Ierusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

|| Or, is in the same ranke with.

26 But Ierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that beareſt not; breake foorth and crie thou that trauailest not; for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

*Esay 54.1.

28 Now wee, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheless, what saith the Scripture? * Cast out the bond-woman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bond-woman shall not bee heire with the sonne of the free-woman.

*Gen.21.10.

31 So then, brethren, wee are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hee mooueth them to stand in their liberty,* 3 *and not to obserue Circumcision:* 13 *but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law.* 19 *Hee reckoneth vp the workes of the flesh,* 22 *and the fruits of the Spirit,* 25 *and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.*

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if yee bee circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that hee is a debtor to doe the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: yee are fallen from grace.

5 For wee through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither Circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Yee did runne well; || who did hinder you, that you should not obey the trueth?

|| Or, who did driue you backe?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but hee that troubleth you, shall beare *his* iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach Circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, yee haue beene called vnto liberty, onely *vse* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

*Leuit.19.18. matt.22.39.

15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heed yee be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walke in the Spirit, and || ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

|| Or, fulfill not.

17 For

17 For the fleſh luſteth againſt the Spirit, and the Spirit againſt the fleſh, and theſe are contrary the one to the other: ſo that yee cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if yee bee led of the Spirit, yee are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the fleſh are manifeſt, which are *theſe*, adultery, fornication, vncleanneſſe, laſciuiouſneſſe,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife, ſeditions, hereſies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkenneſſe, reuellings, and ſuch like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue alſo told you in time paſt, that they which doe ſuch things ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long-ſuffering, gentleneſſe, goodneſſe, faith,

23 Meekeneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law.

24 And they that are Chriſts, haue crucified the fleſh with the || affections and luſts. ||Or, paſſions

25 If wee liue in the Spirit, let vs alſo walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be deſirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee moueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath ſlipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden, 6 to be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 Hee ſheweth what they intend that preach circumciſion. 14 He gloriеth in nothing, ſaue in the croſſe of Chriſt.

BRethren, || if a man be ouertaken in a fault: ye which are ſpirituall, reſtore ſuch a one in the ſpirit of meekeneſſe, conſidering thy ſelfe, leſt thou alſo be tempted. ||Or, although.

2 Beare yee one anothers burthens, and ſo fulfill the Law of Chriſt.

3 For if a man thinke himſelfe to bee ſomething, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himſelfe.

4 But let euery man prooue his owne worke, and then ſhall he haue reioycing in himſelfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man ſhall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Bee not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatſoeuer a man ſoweth, that ſhall hee alſo reape.

8 For hee that ſoweth to his fleſh, ſhall of the fleſh reape corruption: but he that ſoweth to the Spirit, ſhall of the Spirit reape life euerlaſting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due ſeaſon we ſhall reape, if we faint not.

10 As wee haue therefore opportunity, let vs doe good vnto all men, eſpecially vnto them who are of the houſhold of faith.

11 Yee ſee how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as deſire to make a faire ſhew in the fleſh, they conſtraine you to be circumciſed: onely leſt they ſhould ſuffer perſecution for the croſſe of Chriſt.

13 For neither they themſelues who are circumciſed keepe the Law, but deſire to haue you circumciſed, that they may glory in your fleſh.

14 But God forbid that I ſhould glory, ſaue in the croſſe of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, || by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world. ||Or, whereby.

15 For in Chriſt Ieſus, neither circumciſion auaileth any thing, nor vncircumciſion, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace bee on them, and mercy, and vpon the Iſrael of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble mee, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Ieſus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Epheſians.

CHAP. I.

1 After the ſalutation, 3 and thankeſgiuing for the Epheſians, 4 hee treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountaine of mans ſaluation. 13 And becauſe the height of this myſterie cannot eaſily bee attained vnto, 16 hee prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge, and 20 poſſeſſion thereof in Chriſt.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 Grace *bee* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed bee the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed vs with all ſpirituall bleſſings in heauenly || places in Chriſt: ||Or, things.

4 According as hee hath choſen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that wee ſhould bee holy, and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predeſtinated vs vnto the Adoption of children by Ieſus Chriſt to himſelfe, according to the good pleaſure of his will:

6 To the praiſe of the glory of his grace, wherein hee hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein hee hath abounded towards vs in all wisedome and prudence:
9 Hauing made knowen vnto vs the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himselfe.
10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, hee might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in † heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him.
11 In whom also wee haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him that worketh al things after the counsell of his owne will:
12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ.
13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that yee beleeued, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,
14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.
15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,
16 Cease not to giue thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,
17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisedome and reuelation ‖ in the knowledge of him:
18 The eyes of your vnderstanding beeing enlightened: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:
19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working † of his mighty power:
20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places*,
21 Farre aboue all principalitie, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:
22 And hath put all things vnder his feet, and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church,
23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

†Gr. the heauens.
‖ Or, hoped.
‖ Or, for the acknowledgement.
†Gr. of the might of his power.

CHAP. II.

¶ By comparing what wee were by 3 nature, with what wee are 5 by grace: 10 Hee declareth that wee are made for good workes, and 13 being brought neere by Christ, should not liue as 11 Gentiles, and 12 forreiners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the Saints and family of God.

ANd you *hath hee quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sinnes,
2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:
3 Among whom also wee all had our conuersation in times past, in the lustes of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:
4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,
5 Euen when wee were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, (by grace ye are saued)
6 And hath raised *vs* vp together, and made *vs* sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:
7 That in the ages to come, hee might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards vs, through Christ Iesus.
8 For by grace are yee saued through faith, and that not of your selues: *it is* the gift of God.
9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.
10 For wee are his workemanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ‖ ordeined, that wee should walke in them.
11 Wherefore remember that yee *beeing* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision, by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands,
12 That at that time ye were without Christ, beeing aliens from the Common-wealth of Israel, and strangers from the Couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.
13 But now in Christ Iesus, yee who sometimes were farre off, are made high by the blood of Christ.
14 For hee is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:
15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmity, *euen* the Law of Commandements *conteined* in ordinances, for to make in himselfe, of twaine, one new man, so making peace.
16 And that hee might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the Crosse, hauing slaine the enmitie ‖ thereby,
17 And came, and preached peace to you, *which were* afarre off, and to them that were nigh.
18 For through him wee both haue an accesse by one Spirit vnto the Father.
19 Now therefore yee are no more strangers and forreiners; but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God,
20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone,
21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:
22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

‖Greeke the willes.
‖ Or, prepared.
‖ Or, in himselfe.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should bee saued, 3 was made knowen to Paul by reuelation: 8 And to him was that grace giuen, that 9 hee should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth, 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,
2 If ye haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you-ward:
3 How

3 How that by reuelation hee made knowen vnto me the myſtery, (as I wrote || afore in few words,

4 Whereby when ye reade, ye may vnderſtand my knowledge in the myſtery of Chriſt.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the ſonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apoſtles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles ſhould be fellow-heires, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt by the Goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a Miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power:

8 Vnto mee, who am leſſe then the leaſt of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles, the vnſearchable riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make all men ſee, what is the fellowſhip of the myſtery, which from the beginning of the world, hath been hid in God, who created all things by Ieſus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might bee made knowen by the Church the manifold wiſedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpoſe which he purpoſed in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord:

12 In whom wee haue boldneſſe and acceſſe, with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire you, that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named.

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man.

17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Chriſt, which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly aboue all that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him bee glory in the Church by Chriſt Ieſus, throughout all ages, world without end, Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth to vnity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might bee 13 edified, and 16 growen vp in Chriſt. 18 Hee calleth them from the impuritie of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man: 25 To caſt off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the priſoner || of the Lord, beſeech you that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlineſſe, and meekeneſſe, with long ſuffering, forbearing one another in loue.

3 Endeauouring to keepe the vnity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one ſpirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.

8 Wherefore he ſaith: * When he aſcended vp on high, he led || captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it but that he alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?

10 Hee that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended vp farre aboue all heauens, that he might ||fill all things.)

11 * And he gaue ſome, Apoſtles: and ſome, Prophets, and ſome, Euangeliſts: and ſome, Paſtours, and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:

13 Till we all come || in the vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the meaſure of the || ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and carried about with euery winde of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, *and* cunning craftines, wherby they lie in wait to deceiue:

15 But || ſpeaking the trueth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head, *euen* Chriſt:

16 *From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of euery part, maketh increaſe of the body vnto the edifying of it ſelfe in loue.

17 This I ſay therefore, and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye hencefoorth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their mind.

18 Hauing the vnderſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the * || blindneſſe of their heart:

19 Who being paſt feeling, haue giuen themſelues ouer vnto laſciuiouſneſſe, to worke all vncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.

20 But ye haue not ſo learned Chriſt:

21 If ſo be that yee haue heard him, and haue been taught by him, as the truth is in Ieſus.

22 That ye put off concerning the former conuerſation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſts:

23 And bee renewed in the ſpirit of your mind:

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteouſneſſe, and || true holineſſe.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeake euery man trueth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and ſinne not, let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath:

27 Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more: but rather

|| *Or, a little before.*

|| *Or, in the Lord.*

*Pſal.68.18

|| *Or, a multitude of captiues.*

|| *Or, fulfill.*

*1.Cor.12.28.

|| *Or, into the vnity.*

|| *Or, age.*

|| *Or, being ſincere.*

*Col.2.19.

*Rom.1.21

|| *Or, hardneſſe.*

|| *Or, holines of trueth.*

ther let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may haue || to giue to him that needeth.

|| *Or, to distribute.*

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good || to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

|| *Or, to edifie profitably.*

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby yee are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill speaking, be put away from you, with all malice,

32 * And be yee kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiuen you.

* 2. Cor. 2. 10.

CHAP. V.

2 After generall exhortations to loue, 3 To flee fornication, 4 and all vncleannesse, 7 not to conuerse with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to bee 18 filled with the spirit, 22 hee descendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Christ doth his Church.

BEe ye therefore followers of God, as deare children.

2 And walke in loue, as Christ also hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling sauour;

3 But fornication, and all vncleannesse, or couetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you, as becommeth Saints:

4 Neither filthinesse, nor fooliſh talking, nor iesting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for because of these things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of || disobedience.

|| *Or, vnbeliefe.*

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darknesse, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walke as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse and truth.)

10 Prouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:

11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darknesse, but rather reproue them.

12 For it is a shame euen to speake of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are || reproued, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoeuer doth make manifest, is light.

|| *Or, discouered.*

* Esay 60. 1.

14 Wherefore he saith; *Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall giue thee light.

* Col. 4. 5.

15 * See then that ye walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are euill.

17 Wherefore be yee not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse; but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selues, in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues *be* to their owne husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

27 That he might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinckle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Neuertheless, let euery one of you in particular, so loue his wife as himselfe, and the wife *see* that she reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duty of children towards their parents, 5 Of seruants toward their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 Not onely against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies. 13 The complete armour of a Christian. 18 and how it ought to be vsed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandement with promise,)

3 That it may bee well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.

4 And *ye* fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:

6 Not with eye-seruice, as men pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Know-

8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doth, the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And yee masters, doe the same things vnto them, || forbearing threatning: knowing that || your Master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against || spirituall wickednesse in || high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may be able to withstand in the euill day, and || hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the breastplate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace,

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith yee shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowen the mystery of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an Ambassadour || in bonds, that || therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake.

21 But that ye also may know my affaires, *and* how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make knowen to you all things.

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace bee with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ || in sinceritie. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

|| Or, moderating. || Some reade, both your, and their master

|| Or, wicked spirits. || Or, heauenly. || Or, hauing ouercome all.

|| Or, in a chaine. || Or, thereof.

|| Or, with incorruption.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankefulnes to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings. 9 dayly praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had receiued by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to vnity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery || remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine, for you all making request, with ioy

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel from the first day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, || will performe it vntill the day of Iesus Christ.

7 Euen as it is meet for mee to thinke this of you all, because I || haue you in mine heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are || partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all || iudgement.

10 That yee may || approoue things that || are excellent, that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ.

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would yee should vnderstand, brethren, that the things which happened vnto mee, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

13 So that my bonds || in Christ, are manifest in all the || palace, and in || all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, euen of enuie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in trueth: Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

|| Or, sence. || Or, sry.

|| Or, differ.

|| Or, for Christ. || Or, Cesars court. || Or, to all others.

|| Or, mention.

|| Or, will finish it.

|| Or, you haue me in your heart. || Or, partakers with me of grace.

20 According to my earneſt expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I ſhall bee aſhamed: but that with all boldneſſe, as alwayes, *ſo* now alſo Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to mee to liue is Chriſt, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I ſhall chuſe, I wote not.

23 For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two, hauing a deſire to depart, and to be with Chriſt, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheleſſe, to abide in the fleſh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may bee more abundant in Ieſus Chriſt for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuerſation bee as it becommeth the Goſpel of Chriſt, that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe beeabſent, I may heare of your affaires, that yee ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one mind, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Hauing the ſame conflict which ye ſaw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnity, and to all humbleneſſe of mind, by the example of Chriſts humility, and exaltation: 12 *To a carefull proceeding in the way of ſaluation, that they bee as lights to the wicked world,* 16 *and comforts to him their Apoſtle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God.* 19 *He hopeth to ſend Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth,* 25 *as Epaphroditus alſo whom he preſently ſendeth to them.*

IF *there be* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies:

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing be *done* through ſtrife, or vaine glory, but in lowlineſſe of mind let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the ‖ likeneſſe of men:

‖ Or, habit.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery name.

10 That at the Name of IESVS euery knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Ieſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence, worke out your owne ſaluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

15 That ye may be blameleſſe, and ‖ harmeleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and peruerſe nation, among whom ‖ ye ſhine as lights in the world:

‖ Or, ſincere.

‖ Or, ſhine yee.

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Chriſt, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

† Gr. powred forth.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo doe ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus, to ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

‖ Or, moreouer.

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

‖ Or, ſo deare vnto me.

21 For all ſeeke their owne, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, That as a ſonne with the father, he hath ſerued with me, in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it will goe with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary, to ſend to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that he had been ſicke.

27 For indeed hee was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation:

‖ Or, honour ſuch.

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt hee was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 *He warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the circumciſion,* 4 *ſhewing that himſelfe hath greater cauſe then they, to truſt in the righteouſnes of the Law:* 7 *which notwithſtanding he counteth as dung and loſſe, to gaine Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe,*

ouſneſſe, 12 therein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 Hee exhorteth them to bee thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Chriſtians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the conciſion.

3 For wee are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that hee hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eighth day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Phariſee:

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the Law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to mee, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may winne Chriſt,

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſnes, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God, by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the reſurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Ieſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting thoſe things which are behind, and reaching forth vnto thoſe things which are before.

14 I preſſe toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing yee be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheleſſe, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the ſame rule, let vs minde the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and marke them which walke ſo, as ye haue vs for an enſample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the croſſe of Chriſt.

19 Whoſe end *is* deſtruction, whoſe God *is* their belly, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our converſation is in heauen, from whence alſo wee looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall change our vile body, that it may be faſhioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby hee is able euen to ſubdue all things vnto himſelfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 ſhewing how he reioyced at their liberality towards him lying in priſon, not ſo much for the ſupply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And ſo hee concludeth with prayer and ſalutations.

THerefore my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they be of the ſame mind in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true yoke-fellow, helpe thoſe women which laboured with mee in the Goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway, and againe I ſay, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation bee knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and ſupplication with thankeſgiuing, let your requeſt be made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all vnderſtanding, ſhall keepe your hearts and minds through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatſoeuer things *are* true, whatſoeuer things *are* ‖ honeſt, whatſoeuer things *are* iuſt, whatſoeuer things *are* pure, whatſoeuer things *are* louely, whatſoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, thinke on theſe things:

‖ Or, venerable.

9 Thoſe things which yee haue both learned, and receiued, and heard, and ſeene in me, doe: and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

10 But I reioyce in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of me ‖ hath flouriſhed againe, wherein ye were alſo carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

‖ Or, is renewed.

11 Not that I ſpeake in reſpect of want: for I haue learned in whatſoeuer ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am inſtructed, both to be full, and to bee hungry, both to abound, and to ſuffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye haue well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now yee Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the Goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with mee, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but yee onely.

16 For euen in Theſſalonica, ye ſent once, and againe vnto my neceſſitie.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound, I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were ſent* from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God.

‖ Or, I haue receiued all.

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Chriſt Ieſus.

20 Now

20 Now vnto God and our Father *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Chriſt Ieſus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſehold.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL
the Apoſtle to the Coloſsians.

CHAP. I.

1 After ſalutation he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increaſe in grace, 14 deſcribeth the true Chriſt, 21 encourageth them to receiue Ieſus Chriſt, and commendeth his owne miniſtery.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe, grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since wee heard of your faith in Chriſt Ieſus, and of the loue which yee haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is layd vp for you in heauen, whereof yee heard before in the word of the truth of the Goſpel,

6 Which is come vnto you as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit, as it doth alſo in you, ſince the day yee heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth,

7 As ye alſo learned of Epaphras our deare fellow-ſeruant, who is for you a faithfull Miniſter of Chriſt:

8 Who alſo declared vnto vs your loue in the ſpirit.

9 For this cauſe wee alſo, ſince the day wee heard it, doe not ceaſe to pray for you, and to deſire that yee might bee filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wiſdome and ſpirituall vnderſtanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleaſing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increaſing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long ſuffering with ioyfulneſſe:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkneſſe, and hath tranſlated *vs* into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne,

14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, *euen* the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuiſible God, the firſt borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, viſible and inuiſible, whether *they be* thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all thing conſiſt.

18 And hee is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the firſt borne from the dead, that || in all things hee might haue the preeminence:

19 For it pleaſed *the Father*, that in him ſhould all fulneſſe dwell,

20 And (|| hauing made peace through the blood of his croſſe) by him to reconcile all things vnto himſelfe, by him, *I ſay*, whether they bee things in earth, or things in heauen.

21 And you that were ſometimes alienated and enemies || in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his fleſh through death, to preſent you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his ſight,

23 If yee continue in the faith grounded and ſetled, and be not mooued away from the hope of the Goſpel, which ye haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a Miniſter.

24 Who now reioyce in my ſufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the afflictions of Chriſt in my fleſh, for his bodies ſake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a Miniſter, according to the diſpenſation of God, which is giuen to me for you, || to fulfill the word of God:

26 *Euen* the myſtery which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifeſt to his Saints.

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this myſtery among the Gentiles, which is Chriſt || in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wiſedome, that we may preſent euery man perfect in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 Whereunto I alſo labour, ſtriuing according to his working, which worketh in mee mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee ſtill exhorteth them to be conſtant in Chriſt, 8 To beware of Philoſophie, and vaine traditions, 18 worſhipping of Angels, 20 and Legall ceremonies, which are ended in Chriſt.

FOr I would that yee knew what great || conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea,

† Gr. the Son of his loue.

* 1. Cor. 8. 6. iohn 1. 3.

|| Or, among all.

|| Or, making peace.

|| Or, by your minde in wicked workes.

|| Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom. 1. 19.

|| Or, amõgſt you.

|| Or, feare.

tea, and for as many as haue not ſeene my face in the fleſh.

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full aſſurance of vnderſtanding, to the acknowledgement of the myſtery of God, and of the Father, and of Chriſt.

3 ||In whom are hid all the treaſures of wiſdome and knowledge.

4 And this I ſay, leſt any man ſhould beguile you with entiſing words.

5 For though I bee abſent in the fleſh, yet am I with you in the ſpirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the ſteadfaſtneſſe of your faith in Chriſt.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, *ſo* walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and ſtabliſhed in the faith, as yee haue been taught, abounding therein with thankeſgiuing.

8 Beware leſt any man ſpoyle you through Philoſophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ||rudiments of the world, and not after Chriſt.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulneſſe of the Godhead bodily.

10 And yee are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie, and power.

11 In whom alſo ye are circumciſed with the Circumciſion made without hands, in putting off the body of the ſinnes of the fleſh, by the Circumciſion of Chriſt:

12 Buried with him in Baptiſme, wherein alſo you are riſen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raiſed him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your ſinnes, and the vncircumciſion of your fleſh, hath hee quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all treſpaſſes,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances, that was againſt vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his Croſſe:

15 And hauing ſpoiled principalities, and powers, he made a ſhew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ||in it.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in ||meate or in drinke, or in ||reſpect of an Holy day, or of the New-moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes:*

17 Which are a ſhadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Chriſt.

18 Let no man ||beguile you of your reward, †in a voluntary humilitie, and worſhipping of Angels, intruding into thoſe things which he hath not ſeene, vainely puft vp by his fleſhly minde:

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nouriſhment miniſtred, and knit together, increaſeth with the increaſe of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Chriſt from the ||rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world, are ye ſubiect to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taſte not, handle not:

22 Which all are to periſh with the vſing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a ſhew of wiſedome in will-worſhip and humilitie, and ||neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the ſatisfying of the fleſh.

CHAP. III.

1 He ſheweth where we ſhould ſeeke Chriſt. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Chriſt, 12 exhorting to charitie, humilitie, and other ſeuerall dueties.

IF yee then bee riſen with Chriſt, ſeeke thoſe things which are aboue, where Chriſt ſitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ||affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Chriſt in God.

4 When Chriſt who is our life ſhall appeare, then ſhall ye alſo appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanneſſe, inordinate affection, euill concupiſcence, and couetouſneſſe, which is idolatrie:

6 For which things ſake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of diſobedience.

7 In the which yee alſo walked ſometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you alſo put off all theſe, anger, wrath, malice, blaſphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lye not one to another, ſeeing that yee haue put off the old man with his deeds.

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumciſion, nor vncircumciſion, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Chriſt is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindneſſe, humbleneſſe of minde, meekeneſſe, long ſuffering.

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ||quarrell againſt any: euen as Chriſt forgaue you, ſo alſo *doe* yee.

14 And aboue all theſe things *put on* charitie, which is the bond of perfectneſſe.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which alſo yee are called in one bodie: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Chriſt dwell in you richly in all wiſedome, teaching and admoniſhing one another in Pſalmes and Hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatſoeuer yee doe in word or deed, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, giuing thankes to God and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, loue your wiues, and bee not bitter againſt them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleaſing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children *to anger*, leſt they be diſcouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your maſters according to the fleſh: not with eye-ſeruice, as men-pleaſers, but in ſingleneſſe of heart, fearing God:

||Or, where-in.

||Or, elements.

||Or, in himſelfe.
||Or, for eating and drinking.
||Or, in part.

||Or, iudge againſt you.
†Gr. being a voluntary in humilitie.

||Or, elements.

||Or, puniſhing, or not ſparing.

||Or, minde.

||Or, complaint.

23 And whatſoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord ye ſhall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee ſerue the Lord Chriſt.

25 But he that doeth wrong, ſhall receiue for the wrong which hee hath done: and there is no reſpect of perſons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wiſely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt. 10 Hee ſaluteth them, and wiſheth them all proſperitie.

MAſters, giue vnto your ſeruants that which is iuſt and equall, knowing that ye alſo haue a Maſter in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankeſgiuing.

3 With all, praying alſo for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to ſpeake the myſtery of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeake.

5 Walke in wiſedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your ſpeach be alway with grace, ſeaſoned with ſalt, that ye may know how ye ought to anſwere euery man.

7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull miniſter, and fellow ſeruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame purpoſe that hee might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Oneſimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make knowen vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow priſoner ſaluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements; if hee come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Ieſus, which is called Iuſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue been a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſeruant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you alwayes ‖ labouring feruently for you in prayers, that ye may ſtand perfect, and ‖ complete in all the will of God. ‖ Or, ſtriuing. ‖ Or, filled.

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued phyſitian, and Demas greete you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this Epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it bee read alſo in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewiſe reade the Epiſtle from Laodicea,

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heed to the miniſtery, which thou haſt receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are giuen to vnderſtand both how mindfull of them S. Paul was at all times in thankeſgiuing and prayer: 5 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the trueth, and ſinceritie of their faith, and converſation to God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 Wee giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God and our Father:

‖ Or, beloued of God: your election.

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word onely: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as yee know what manner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt.

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the Word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in euery place your faith to God-ward is ſpread abroad, ſo that wee need not to ſpeake any thing.

9 For they themſelues ſhew of vs, what maner of entring in wee had vnto you, and how yee turned to God from idoles, to ſerue the liuing and true God,

10 And to waite for his Sonne from heauen, whom hee raiſed from the dead, *euen* Ieſus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the Goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they receiued it. 18 A reaſon is rendred both why Saint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

For

FOr your ſelues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that wee had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, wee were bold in our God, to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as wee were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the Goſpel, euen ſo wee ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed wee flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of couetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought wee glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue been ‖ burdenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt,

‖ Or, vſed authority.

7 But wee were gentle among you, euen as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Goſpel of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules, becauſe ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For yee remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, becauſe wee would not bee chargeable vnto any of you, wee preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Yee *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and iuſtly, and vnblameably wee behaued our ſelues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doeth his children,)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his Kingdome and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thanke we God without ceaſing, becauſe when yee receiued the word of God, which yee heard of vs, yee receiued it not as the word of men, (but as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeue.

14 For yee brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Chriſt Ieſus: for yee alſo haue ſuffered like things of your owne countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Ieſus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ perſecuted vs: and they pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ Or, chaſed vs out.

16 Forbidding vs to ſpeake to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaued, to fill vp their ſinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermoſt.

17 But wee, brethren, beeing taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherefore we would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen yee in the preſence of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt at his comming?

‖ Or, glorying.

20 For, ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 S. Paul teſtifieth his great loue to the Theſſalonians, partly by ſending Timothie vnto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them: partly by reioycing in their weldoing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſafe comming vnto them.

WHerefore, when wee could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to bee left at Athens alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow labourer in the Goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould be mooued by theſe afflictions: for your ſelues know that wee are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when wee were with you, wee told you before, that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, euen as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbeare, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes, the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charity, and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as wee alſo *to ſee* you:

7 Therefore brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

8 For now wee * liue, if yee ſtand faſt in the Lord.

* Rom. 7. 9.

9 For what thankes can wee render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that wee might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelfe and our Father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt ‖ direct our way vnto you.

‖ Or, guide.

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we *doe* towards you:

13 To the end wee may eſtabliſh your hearts vnblameable in holineſſe before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to goe on forward in all manner of godlineſſe, 6 to liue holily and iuſtly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their owne buſineſſe: 13 and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead: 17 And vnto this laſt exhortation is annexed a briefe deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to iudgement.

FVrthermore then wee ‖ beſeech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Ieſus, that as yee haue receiued of vs, how yee ought to walke, and to pleaſe God, ſo yee would abound more and more.

‖ Or, requeſt. ‖ Or, beſeech.

2 For yee know what commandements wee gaue you, by the Lord Ieſus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your ſanctification, that yee ſhould abſteine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles, which know not God:

‖ Or, oppresse or, ouer-reach. ‖ Or, in the matter.

6 That *no man* goe beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in *any* matter, because that the Lord is the auenger of all such; as we also haue forewarned you, and testified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanesse, but vnto holinesse.

‖ Or, reiecteth.

8 Hee therefore that ‖ despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, yee neede not that I write vnto you: for yee your selues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed yee doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more:

11 And that yee study to bee quiet, and to doe your owne businesse, and to worke with your owne hands, (as we commanded you:)

12 That ye may walke honestly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of ‖ nothing.

‖ Or, of no man.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleepe, that yee sorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if wee beleeue that Iesus died, and rose againe: euen so them also which sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this wee say vnto you by the word of the Lord, that wee which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which are asleepe.

16 For the Lord himselfe shall descend from heauen with a shout, with the voice of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are aliue, and remaine, shall bee caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meet the Lord in the ayre: and so shall we euer be with the Lord.

‖ Or, exhort.

18 Wherefore, ‖ comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the former description of Christs comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and so concludeth the Epistle.

BVt of the times and seasons, brethren, ye haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your selues know perfectly that the day of the Lord so commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety: then sudden destruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe; and they shall not escape.

4 But yee brethren, are not in darkenesse, that that day should ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkenesse.

6 Therefore let vs not sleepe, as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breast-plate of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of saluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine saluation by our Lord Iesus Christ,

10 Who died for vs, that whether wee wake or sleepe, we should liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, ‖ comfort your selues together, and edifie one another, euen as also ye doe.

‖ Or, exhort.

12 And we beseech you brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteeme them very highly in loue for their workes sake, and be at peace among your selues.

14 Now wee ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne, them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weake, be patient toward all men.

‖ Or, beseech. ‖ Or, disorderly.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your selues and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceasing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit:

20 Despise not prophecyings:

21 Prooue all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit, and soule, and body bee preserued blameless vnto the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is hee that calleth you, who also will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

‖ Or, adiure.

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 S. Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which hee had of their faith, loue, and patience: 11 And therewithall vſeth diuers reaſons for the comforting of them in perſecution, whereof the cheefeſt is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth.

4 So that wee our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions, and tribulations that yee endure.

5 *Which is* a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that yee may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which yee alſo ſuffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhalbe reuealed from heauen, † with his mighty Angels,

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

9 Who ſhall be puniſhed with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he ſhall come to bee glorified in his Saints, and to bee admired in all them that beleeue (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power.

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and yee in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt

† *Gr. the Angels of his power.*

‖ *Or, yeelding.*

‖ *Or, vouchſafe.*

CHAP. II.

1 Hee willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the trueth receiued, 3 ſheweth that there ſhall bee a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcouery of Antichriſt before the day of the Lord come: 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw wee beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That yee bee not ſoone ſhaken in mind, or bee troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand,

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne bee reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that hee as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now yee know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

7 For the myſtery of iniquity doeth already worke: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked bee reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might bee ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But wee are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Goſpel, to the obteining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye haue been taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

‖ *Or, holdeth*

CHAP. III.

Hee craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 teſtifieth what confidence hee hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhunne idleneſſe, and ill company, 16 and laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue free courſe, and bee glorified euen as *it is* with you:

†*Gr. may runne.*

†*Gr. a-surd.*

2 And that wee may be deliuered from † vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‖*Or, the patience of Chriſt.*

6 Now wee command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which hee receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how ye ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you.

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauaile night and day, that wee might not bee chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For wee heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, wee command, and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread.

‖*Or, faint not.*

13 But yee, brethren, ‖ bee not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed.

‖*Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle.*

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord bee with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF Paul the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothy is put in minde of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vſe and end of the Law. 11 Of S. Pauls calling to bee an Apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt *which is* our hope.

2 Vnto Timothie *my* owne ſonne in the Faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the end of the Commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which ſome ‖ hauing ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling,

‖*Or, not aiming at.*

7 Deſiring to bee teachers of the Law, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But wee know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully,

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe, and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners, for vnholy and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manſlayers:

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankind, for men-ſtealers, for liars, for periured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the Miniſtery,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecuter, and injurious. But I obtained mercie, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and loue which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Chriſt Ieſus came into the world to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in mee firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhew foorth all long-ſuffering, for a paterne to them which ſhould hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto the king eternall, immortall, inuiſible, the onely wiſe God, bee honour and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſonne Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith, and a good conſcience, which ſome

some hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made shipwracke,

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall bee saued, notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

I || Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giuing of thanks be made for all men:

|| Or, desire.

2 For Kings, and for all that are in || authoritie, that wee may leade a quiet and a peaceable life in all godlinesse and honestie.

|| Or, eminent place.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Christ Iesus.

|| Or a testimony.

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, || to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a Preacher, and an Apostle, (I speake the trueth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnes, and sobriety, not with || broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly array,

|| Or, plaited.

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authority ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding, she shalbe saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holinesse, with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops and Deacons, and their wiues should be qualified, 14 and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothy of these things, 15 of the Church, and the blessed trueth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, || of good behauiour, giuen to hospitalitie, apt to teach.

|| Or, modest.

3 Not || giuen to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous;

|| Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong, as one in wine.

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a || nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

|| Or, one newly come to the faith.

7 Moreouer, hee must haue a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double-tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be prooued, then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameles.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons bee the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that || haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

|| Or, ministred.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and || ground of the truth.

|| Or, stay.

16 And without controuersie, great is the mystery of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothie might not faile in doing his duety, hee furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereunto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils.

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with an hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to be receiued with thanksgiuing of them which beleeue, and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thanksgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good Minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane, and old wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth || little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

|| Or, for a little time.

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore wee both labour, and suffer reproach,

reproach, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charitie, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophecie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbitery.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare || to all.

|| Or, in all things.

16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obserued in reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens sinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and some mens doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew || pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

|| Or, kindnesse.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth ||in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

|| Or, delicately.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for those of his owne || house, hee hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

|| Or, kinred.

9 Let not a widow be ||taken into the number, vnder threescore yeeres old, hauing been the wife of one man,

||Or, chosen.

10 Well reported of for good workes, if shee haue brought vp children, if shee haue lodged strangers, if she haue washed the Saints feet, if she haue relieued the afflicted, if she haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the yonger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne *to bee* idle, wandring about from house to house, and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busibodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marrie, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary † to speake reproachfully.

†Gr. for their railing.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth, haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, bee counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, * Thou shalt not mouzell the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

*Deut. 15. 4.

*Matt. 10. 10.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but || before two or three witnesses.

||Or, vnder.

20 Them that sinne, rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things || without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

|| Or, without preiudice.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither bee partaker of other mens sinnes. Keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomackes sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open beforehand, going before to iudgement: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good workes *of some* are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duety of seruants. 3 Not to haue fellowship with new-fangled teachers. 6 Godlinesse is great gaine, 10 and loue of money the root of all euill. 11 What Timothie is to flie, and what to follow. 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 To keepe the puritie of true doctrine, and to auoid prophane ianglings.

LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise *them* because they are brethren: but rather doe *them* seruice, because they are || faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: These things teach and exhort.

|| Or, beleeuing.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 Hee is || proud, knowing nothing, but || doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof commeth enuie, strife, railings, euill surmisings,

||Or, a foole.
|| Or, sicke.

5 ||Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt mindes, and destitute of the trueth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: From such withdraw thy selfe.

|| Or, gallings one of another.

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gaine.

7 For wee brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs bee therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue
‖ Or, leene seduced. ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themselues thorow with many sorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flie these things; and follow after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickneth all things, and *before* Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good
‖ Or, profession. ‖ confession,

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Which in his times hee shall shew, who is the blessed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy,

† Gr. vncertaintie of riches.

18 That they doe good, that they bee rich in good workes, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate,

‖ Or sociable

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoyding prophane *and* vaine babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF Paul the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothie himselfe, his mother, and grandmother. 6 Hee is exhorted to stirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the forme and trueth of that doctrine which hee had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus.

2 To Timothie *my* dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercie, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; neuertheless, I am not ashamed, for I know whom I haue ‖ beleeued, and I am perswaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day.

‖ Or, trusted

13 Hold fast the forme of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia, be turned away from mee, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought mee out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he ministred vnto mee at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hee is exhorted againe to constancie and perseuerance, and to doe the duetie of a faithfull seruant*

of

of the Lord in diuiding the word aright, and shaying prophane and vaine babblings. 17 *Of Hymeneus and Philetus.* 19 *The foundation of the Lord is sure.* 22 *He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the seruant of the Lord ought to behaue himselfe.*

THou therefore, my sonne, bee strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of mee ||among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

||Or, by.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himselfe with the affaires of *this* life, that hee may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also striue for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he striue lawfully.

||Or, the husbandman labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.

6 ||The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seede of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying: for if wee bee dead *with him*, we shall also liue *with him*:

12 If we suffer, wee shall also reigne *with him*: if we denie him, he also will denie vs:

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* hee abideth faithfull, he cannot denie himselfe.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profit, *but* to the subuerting of the hearers.

15 Studie to shew thy selfe approoued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to bee ashamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But shun prophane and vaine babblings, for they will encrease vnto more vngodlinesse.

||Or, gangrene.

17 And their word will eate as doth a ||canker, of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.

18 Who, concerning the trueth, haue erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, and ouerthrow the faith of some.

||Or, steady.

19 Neuertheless the foundation of God standeth ||sure, hauing this seale, the Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquitie.

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold, and of siluer, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shall bee a vessell vnto honour, sanctified, and meete for the Masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flie also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoid, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but bee gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ||patient,

||Or, forbearing.

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may † recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

†Gr. awake.
†Gr. taken aliue.

CHAP. III.

1 *Hee aduertiseth him of the times to come,* 6 *describeth the enemies of the trueth,* 10 *propoundeth vnto him his owne example,* 16 *and commendeth the holy Scriptures.*

THis know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.

2 For men shalbe louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ||false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

||Or, makebates.

4 Traitours, heady, high-minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and leade captiue silly women laden with sinnes, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, ||reprobate concerning the faith.

||Or, of no iudgment.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest vnto all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But ||thou hast fully knowen my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charitie, patience,

||Or, thou hast been a diligent follower of.

11 Persecutions, afflictions which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men and seducers shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou hast knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may bee perfect, ||throughly furnished vnto all good workes.

||Or, perfected.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Hee exhorteth him to doe his duetie with all care and diligence,* 6 *certifieth him of the neerenesse of his*

of his death, 9 willeth him to come speedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which hee wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the Smith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering, 19 and soone after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lustes shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the trueth, and shall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, || make full proofe of thy ministery.

|| Or, fulfil.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is layd vp for mee a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Iudge shall giue mee at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken mee, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commest, bring *with thee*, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Coppersmith did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for hee hath greatly withstood || our words.

|| Or, our preachings.

16 At my first answere no man stood with me, but all men forsooke mee: *I pray God* that it may not be layd to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by mee the preaching might be fully knowen, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preserue mee vnto his heauenly kingdome; to whom *be* glory for euer, and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to TITVS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Creete. 6 How they that are to bee chosen Ministers, ought to bee qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to be stopped: 12 and what maner of men they be.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods Elect, and the acknowledging of the trueth which is after godlinesse,

2 || In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lye, promised before the world began:

|| Or, for.

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto me according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are || wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee.

|| Or, left vndone.

6 If any bee blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must bee blamelesse, as the steward of God: not selfe-willed, not soone angry, not * giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre.

* 1. Tim. 3. 6.

8 But a louer of hospitality, a louer of || good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

|| Or, good things.

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, || as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gainesayers.

|| Or, in teaching.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, said; The Cretians are alway lyers, euill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giuing heed to Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the truth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled, and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God; but in workes they denie him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke || reprobate.

|| Or, void of iudgement.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen vnto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men bee || sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

|| Or, vigilants.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behauiour as becommeth || holinesse, not || false accusers, not giuen to much wine; teachers of good things,

|| Or, holy women. || Or, makebates.

4 That they may teach the young women to be || sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

|| Or, wise.

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

|| Or, discreet.

6 Young men likewise exhort, to bee || sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a paterne of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, grauitie, sinceritie,

8 Sound speech that cannot bee condemned, that he that is of the contrary part, may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to bee obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not || answering againe:

|| Or, gainesaying.

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

|| Or, that bringeth saluation to all men, hath appeared.

11 For the grace of God || that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should liue soberly, righteously and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for the blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquity, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach. 10 He is willed also to reiect obstinate heretikes: 12 which done, hee appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PVt them in mind to be subiect to Principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To speake euill of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuie, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and || loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

|| Or, pitie.

5 Not by workes of righteousnesse which we haue done, but according to his mercy hee saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on vs † abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

† Gr. richly.

7 That being iustified by his grace, we should be made heires, according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good works: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoyd foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and striuings about the Law; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne || to maintaine good workes for necessary vses, that they be not vnfruitfull.

|| Or, professe honest trades.

15 All that are with mee, salute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

The

THE EPISTLE OF
Paul to Philemon.

4 Hee reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon: 9 Whom he deſireth to forgiue his ſeruant Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothie our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow Souldier, and to the Church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou haſt toward the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For wee haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Chriſt to enioine thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with mee, that in thy ſtead he might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefit ſhould not bee as it were of neceſſity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If hee hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not ſay to thee, how thou oweſt vnto me, euen thine owne ſelfe beſides.

20 Yea, brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare mee alſo a lodging, for I truſt that through your prayers, I ſhall bee giuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras, my fellow priſoner in Chriſt Ieſus:

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſeruant.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL
the Apoſtle to the HEBREVVES.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt in theſe laſt times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in perſon and Office.

GOd who at ſundry times, and in diuers manners, ſpake in time paſt vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt dayes ſpoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom alſo hee made the worlds:

3 * Who beeing the brightneſſe of his glory, and the expreſſe image of his perſon, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himſelfe purged our ſinnes, ſate downe on the right hand of the Maieſtie on high,

4 Being made ſo much better then the Angels, as hee hath by inheritance obteined a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels ſaid he at any time, Thou art my ſonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he ſhall be to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when hee bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, he ſaith, And let all the Angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the Angels hee ſaith, Who maketh his Angels ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, *he ſaith*, Thy Throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a ſcepter of † righteouſneſſe *is* the ſcepter of thy kingdome.

* Wiſd. 7. 26.

† Gr. righteouſneſſe, or ſtraightneſſe.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *euen* thy God hath anointed thee with the oile of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

*Psal. 102.2 esay 34.4. 10 And * thou Lord in the beginning hast layed the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall waxe old, as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall bee changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

*Psal. 110.1 matt. 22.44. 13 But to which of the Angels said hee at any time, * Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent foorth to minister for them who shall bee heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

1 Wee ought to be obedient to Christ Iesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which we haue heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.

†Gr. runne out as leaking vessels. 2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, || Or, distributions. and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

5 For vnto the Angels hath he not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

*Psal. 8.4. 6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, * What is man that thou art mindfull of him: or the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

|| Or, a little while inferiour to. 7 Thou madest him || a little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and diddest set him ouer the workes of thy hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feete. For in that hee put all in subiection vnder him, hee left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now wee see not yet all things put vnder him:

|| Or, by. 9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, || for the suffering of death, crowned with glorie and honour, that hee by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

* Psal. 18.2. *Esay 8.18. 13 And againe, * I will put my trust in him: and againe, * Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, hee also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death hee might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

†Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold. 16 For verily † hee tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but hee tooke on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might bee a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that hee himselfe hath suffered, being tempted, hee is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses: 7 Therefore if we beleeue not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment then hard-hearted Israel.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession Christ Iesus,

†Gr. made, 1. Sam. 12.6 2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honor then the house.

4 For euery house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after:

*Psal 95.7. 6 But Christ as a sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the reioycing of the hope, firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will heare his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted mee, prooued me, and saw my workes fourty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and said, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

†Gr. if they shall enter. 11 So I sware in my wrath: † they shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another dayly, while it is called, To day, lest any of you be hardned through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 Whilest it is said, To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was hee grieued fourtie yeeres? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carkeises fell in the wildernesse?

18 And

18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So we ſee that they could not enter in, becauſe of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The reſt of the Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high Prieſt Ieſus the Sonne of God, ſubiect to infirmities, but not ſinne, 16 we muſt and may goe boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, leſt a promiſe being left vs, of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeeme to come ſhort of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Goſpel preached, as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For wee which haue beleeued doe enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I haue ſworne in my wrath; if they ſhall enter into my reſt, although the workes were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For hee ſpake in a certaine place of the ſeuenth day on this wiſe: And God did reſt the ſeuenth day from all his works.

5 And in this place againe: If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was firſt preached, entred not in becauſe of vnbeliefe:

7 Againe, he limiteth a certaine day, ſaying in Dauid; To day, after ſo long a time; as it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Ieſus had giuen them reſt, then would hee not afterward haue ſpoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ reſt to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall, after the ſame example of ‖ vnbeliefe.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, piercing euen to the diuiding aſunder of ſoule and ſpirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things *are* naked, and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that we haue a great high Prieſt, that is paſſed into the heauens, Ieſus the Sonne of God, let vs hold faſt *our* profeſſion.

15 For we haue not an high Prieſt which cannot bee touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without ſinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, and find grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Sauiours Prieſthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproouned.

FOr euery high Prieſt taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſinnes.

2 Who ‖ can haue compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himſelfe alſo is compaſſed with infirmity.

3 And by reaſon hereof he ought, as for the people, ſo alſo for himſelfe, to offer for ſinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himſelfe, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So alſo, Chriſt glorified not himſelfe, to be made an high Prieſt: but hee that ſaid vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he ſaith alſo in another place, Thou *art* a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his fleſh, when hee had offered vp prayers and ſupplications with ſtrong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to ſaue him from death, and was heard ‖ in that he feared.

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he ſuffered.

9 And being made perfect, he became the authour of eternall ſaluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec:

11 Of whom we haue many things to ſay, and hard to be vttered, ſeeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye haue need that one teach you againe which bee the firſt principles of the Oracles of God, and are become ſuch as haue need of milke, and not of ſtrong meat.

13 For euery one that vſeth milke, is † vnskilfull in the word of righteouſneſſe: for he is a babe.

14 But ſtrong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *euen* thoſe who by reaſon ‖ of vſe, haue their ſenſes exerciſed to diſcerne both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 but to be ſtedfaſt, 12 diligent, and patient to waite vpon God, 13 becauſe God is moſt ſure in his promiſe.

THerefore leauing the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of Baptiſmes, and of laying on of hands, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impoſſible for thoſe who were once enlightened, and haue taſted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And haue taſted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: ſeeing they crucifie to themſelues the Sonne of God afreſh, and put him to an open ſhame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth

† *Gr. the word of hearing.* ‖ *Or, becauſe they were not vnited by faith to.*

‖ *Or, the Goſpel was firſt preached.*

‖ *That is, Ioſuah.*

‖ *Or, keeping of a Sabbath.*

‖ *Or, diſobedience.*

‖ *Or, can reaſonably beare with.*

‖ *Or, for his piety.*

† *Gr. hath no experience.*

‖ *Or, perfect.* ‖ *Or, of an habit, or perfection.*

‖ *Or, the word of the beginning of Chriſt.*

herbes meet for them || by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke and labour of loue, which ye haue shewed toward his Name, in that ye haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And wee desire, that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That yee be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could sweare by no greater, hee sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will blesse thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verely sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise the immutabilitie of his counsell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, wee might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which *hope* wee haue as an ancre of the soule both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred; *euen* Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec, 11 And so, farre more excellent then the Priests of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchisedec King of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnes, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, † without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the sonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

6 But hee, whose || descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not bee called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessitie a change also of the Law.

13 For hee of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood:

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the Law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, || but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *hee was made Priest*,

21 (For those *Priests* were made || without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, * The Lord sware and will not repent, thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this man because he continueth euer, hath an || vnchangeable Priesthood.

25 Wherefore hee is able also to saue them || to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing hee euer liueth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest became vs, *who is* holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not dayly, as those high Priests, to offer vp sacrifice, first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this hee did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests, which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is † consecrated for euermore.

CHAP.

Or, for.

† Gr. interposed him- | *by an oath.*

† Gr. without pedegree

|| Or, pedegree.

|| Or, but it was the bringing in.

|| Or, with- | *wearing of an oath.* | **Psal. 110.4*

|| Or, which passeth not from one to another. | *|| Or, euermore.*

† Gr. perfected.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternall Priesthood of Christ, the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporall Couenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Gospel.

NOw of the things which wee haue spoken, *this is* the summe, Wee haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiestie in the heauens:

2 A minister || of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For euery high Priest is ordeined to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if hee were on earth, he should not be a Priest, seeing that || there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law:

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when hee was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith hee) that thou make all things according to the paterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also hee is the Mediatour of a better || Couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first *Couenant* had been faultlesse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, hee saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the Lord: * I will † put my Lawes into their mind, and write them || in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shalbe to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know mee, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will bee mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

THen verily the first *Couenant* had also || ordinances of diuine Seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlesticke, and the Table, and the Shew-bread, which is called the || Sanctuary.

3 And after the second Vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden Censor, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlayed round about with gold, wherein was the golden Pot that had Manna, and Aarons Rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy-seat; of which wee cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood, which hee offered for himselfe, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing.

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 *Which stood* onely in meats, and drinkes, and diuers washings, and || carnall ordinances imposed on them, vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ beeing come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goates and calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs*.

13 For if the blood of buls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer, sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without || spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause hee is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessity || be the death of the Testator.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all whilest the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first *Testament* was || dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law, hee tooke the blood of calues and of goats, with water and || scarlet wooll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, hee sprinckled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the vessells of the Ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the paternes of thinges in the heauens should bee purified

|| Or, of holy things.

|| Or, they are Priests.

|| Or, Testament.

Iere. 31. 33 † Gr. giue. || Or, vpon.

|| Or, ceremonies.

|| Or, holy.

|| Or, rites, or ceremonies.

|| Or, faults.

|| Or, hee brought in.

|| Or, purified

|| Or, purple.

with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must hee often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath hee appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the Iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many: and vnto them that looke for him shall hee appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakenesse of the Law-sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered, 14 for euer, hath taken away sinnes. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith with patience and thanksgiuing.

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased, to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sins:

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls and of goats, should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when hee commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou || prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings, and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Loe, I come, (In the volume of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue, when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sinne thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will: (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth dayly ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man, after hee had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering hee hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will *put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them: *Ier. 31.33.

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Hauing therefore, brethren, || boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus, || Or, liberty.

20 By a new and liuing way, which hee hath || consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh: || Or, new made.

21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinckled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for hee is faithfull that promised.)

24 And let vs consider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the maner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as yee see the day approching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 He that despised Moses Law, died without mercy, vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose yee, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith hee was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace?

30 For wee know him that hath said, *Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people. *Deut. 32. 35. rom. 12. 19.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after yee were illuminated, yee endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stocke both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whilest ye became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your selues that yee haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after yee haue done the will of God, yee might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But

|| Or, thou hast fitted mee.

39 But wee are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue, to the ſauing of the ſoule.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What faith is.* 6 *Without faith we cannot pleaſe God.* 7 *The worthy fruits thereof in the Fathers of old time.*

NOw faith is the || ſubſtance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not ſeene.

|| Or, ground, or confidence.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith wee vnderſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeene, were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which hee obtained witneſſe that hee was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it hee being dead, || yet ſpeaketh.

|| Or, is yet ſpoken of.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated, that hee ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: For before his tranſlation hee had this teſtimony, that hee pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him: for he that commeth to God, muſt beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeeke him.

7 By faith Noah beeing warned of God of things not ſeene as yet, || moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the ſauing of his houſe, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteouſneſſe which is by faith.

|| Or, being warie.

8 By faith Abraham when hee was called to goe out into a place which he ſhould after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and hee went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith hee ſoiourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Iſaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For he looked for a citie which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara her ſelfe receiued ſtrength to conceiue ſeed, and was deliuered of a childe when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe iudged him faithfull who had promiſed.

12 Therefore ſprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *ſo many* as the ſtarres of the skie in multitude: and as the ſand which is by the ſea ſhore innumerable.

† Gr. according to faith.

13 Theſe all died † in faith, not hauing receiued the promiſes, but hauing ſeene them afarre off, and were perſwaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainly that they ſeeke a countrey.

15 And truely if they had been mindful of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned.

16 But now they deſire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed to bee called their God: for hee hath prepared for them a citie.

17 By faith Abraham when hee was tried, offered vp Iſaac: and hee that had receiued the promiſes, offered vp his onely begotten Sonne.

18 || Of whom it was ſaid, That, in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called:

|| Or, To.

19 Accounting that God was able to raiſe *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence alſo he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Iſaac bleſſed Iacob, and Eſau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when hee was a dying, bleſſed both the ſonnes of Ioſeph, and worſhipped *leaning* vpon the top of his ſtaffe.

22 By faith Ioſeph when hee died, || made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael, and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

|| Or, remembred.

23 By faith, Moſes when hee was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw that hee was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith Moſes when hee was come to yeeres, refuſed to be called the ſonne of Pharaohs daughter:

25 Chuſing rather to ſuffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleaſures of ſinne for a ſeaſon:

26 Eſteeming the reproch || of Chriſt greater riches then the treaſures in Egypt: for he had reſpect vnto the recompence of the reward.

|| Or, for Chriſt.

27 By faith he forſooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the King: for he endured, as ſeeing him who is inuiſible.

28 Through faith hee kept the Paſſeouer, and the ſprinckling of blood, leſt he that deſtroyed the firſt borne, ſhould touch them.

29 By faith they paſſed thorow the red ſea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians aſſaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Iericho fell downe, after they were compaſſed about ſeuen daies.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab periſhed not with them || that beleeued not, when ſhee had receiued the ſpies with peace.

|| Or, that were diſobedient.

32 And what ſhall I more ſay? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samſon, and of Iephthah, of Dauid alſo and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith ſubdued kingdomes, wrought righteouſneſſe, obtained promiſes, ſtopped the mouthes of lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, out of weakeneſſe were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead raiſed to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better reſurrection.

* 2. Macc. 7. 7.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings, and ſcourgings, yea moreouer of bonds and impriſonment.

37 They were ſtoned, they were ſawen aſunder, were tempted, were ſlaine with the ſword: they wandred about in ſheepe-skinnes, and goat-skinnes, being deſtitute, afflicted, tormented:

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deſarts, and in mountaines, and in dens and caues of the earth.

39 And

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

‖Or, foreseene. 40 God hauing ‖ prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse. 22 A commendation of the New Testament aboue the Old.

WHerefore, seeing wee also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doeth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience the race that is set before vs,

‖Or, beginner. 2 Looking vnto Iesus the ‖ Authour and finisher of *our* faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest yee bee wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Yee haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And yee haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth hee chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth.

7 If yee endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is hee whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if yee be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are yee bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, wee haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and wee gaue them reuerence: shall wee not much rather be in subiection vnto the Father of Spirits, and liue?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to bee ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruite of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees:

‖Or, euen. 13 And make ‖ strait paths for your feete, lest that which is lame bee turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

‖Or, fall from. 15 Looking diligently; lest any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing vp, trouble *you*, and thereby many bee defiled:

16 Lest there bee any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For yee know how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the blessing, he was reiected: for hee found no ‖ place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

‖Or, way to change his minde.

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might bee touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackenesse, and darkenesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voyce of words, which *voyce* they that heard, entreated that the word should not bee spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the Mountaine, it shall bee stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the City of the liuing God the heauenly Ierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels.

‖Or, inrolled 23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the first borne which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect:

‖Or, Testaments. 24 And to Iesus the Mediatour of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the blood of sprinckling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that yee refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not wee *escape* if wee turne away from him that *speaketh* from heauen.

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth, but now hee hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

‖Or, may be shaken. 27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the remouing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remaine.

‖Or, let vs hold fast. 28 Wherefore wee receiuing a kingdome which cannot be moued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to charitie, 4 To honest life, 5 To auoyde couetousnesse, 7 To regard Gods Preachers, 9 To take heed of strange doctrines, 10 To confesse Christ, 16 To giue almes, 17 To obey gouernours, 18 To pray for the Apostle. 20 The conclusion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Bee not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer aduersitie, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Mariage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation bee without couetousnesse: and be content with such things as yee haue. For he hath said, * I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee. * Iosh. 1. 5.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

‖Or, are the guides. 7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Be

9 Be not caried about with diuers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue been occupied therein.

10 Wee haue an Altar whereof they haue no right to eate, which ſerue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſts whoſe blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the hie Prieſt for ſinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Ieſus alſo, that he might ſanctifie the people with his owne blood, ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe foorth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

*Mich. 2. 10 14 * For here haue we no continuing citie, but we ſeeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giuing thankes to his Name.

† Gr. confeſſing to.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate forget not, for with ſuch ſacrifices God is wel pleaſed.

‖ Or, guide. 17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and ſubmit your ſelues: for they watch for your ſoules, as they that muſt giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for we truſt wee haue a good conſcience in all things, willing to liue honeſtly.

19 But I beſeech you the rather to doe this, that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Ieſus, that great Shepherd of the ſheepe, through the blood of the euerlaſting ‖ Couenant,

‖ Or, Teſtaments.

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleaſing in his ſight, through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom be glory for euer and euer, Amen.

‖ Or, doing.

22 And I beſeech you brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothie is ſet at libertie, with whom if hee come ſhortly, I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy, by Timothie.

THE GENERALL Epiſtle of IAMES.

CHAP. I.

Wee are to reioyce vnder the Croſſe, 5 To aske patience of God: 13 And in our trials not to impute our weakeneſſe or ſinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter: 26 Otherwiſe men may ſeeme, but neuer be truely religious.

IAMES a ſeruant of God, and of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, to the twelue Tribes which are ſcattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations.

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience:

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect, and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wiſedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not, and it ſhall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the ſea, driuen with the winde, and toſſed.

7 For let not that man thinke that he ſhall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnſtable in all his wayes.

‖ Or, glory. 9 Let the brother of low degree, ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that hee is made lowe: becauſe as the floure of the graſſe he ſhal paſſe away.

11 For the Sunne is no ſooner riſen with a burning heate, but it withereth the graſſe; and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the faſhion of it periſheth: ſo alſo ſhall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Bleſſed is the man that endureth temptation: for when hee is tryed, hee ſhall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promiſed to them that loue him.

13 Let no man ſay when hee is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot bee tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth he any man.

‖ Or, euils.

14 But euery man is tempted, when hee is drawen away of his owne luſt, and entiſed.

15 Then when luſt hath conceiued, it bringeth foorth ſinne: and ſinne when it is finiſhed, bringeth foorth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableneſſe, neither ſhadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate hee vs with the Word of Trueth, that wee ſhould bee a kind of firſt fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man bee ſwift to heare, ſlow to ſpeake, ſlow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſſe of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuperfluity of naughtineſſe, & receiue with meeknes the ingrafted word, which is able to ſaue your ſoules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne ſelues.

23 For

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, hee is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For hee beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But who so looketh into the perfect Law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, hee beeing not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shall be blessed in his || deed.

|| Or, doing.

26 If any man among you seeme to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion and vndefiled before God, and the Father, is this, to visite the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession, to regard the rich and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather wee are to be louing and mercifull: 14 And not to boast of faith, where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come vnto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment;

† Gr. Synagogue.

3 And yee haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here || in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoole:

|| Or, well, or seemely.

4 Are yee not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of || the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that loue him?

|| Or, that.

6 But yee haue despised the poore, Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the Iudgement seats?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If yee fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if yee haue respect to persons, ye commit sinne, *and* are conuinced of the Law, as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

|| Or, that Law which said.

11 For he || that said, Doe not commit adulterie; said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.

12 So speake yee, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of liberty.

13 For he *shall haue* iudgement without mercie, that hath shewed no mercie, and mercy || reioyceth against iudgement.

|| Or, glorieth.

14 What doeth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or sister bee naked, and destitute of dayly food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, bee you warmed, and filled: notwithstanding ye giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes; is dead being † alone.

† Gr. by it selfe.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith and I haue workes: shew mee thy faith || without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

|| Some copies reade, by thy workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when he had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the altar?

22 || Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

|| Or thou seest.

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and hee was called the friend of God.

* Gen. 15. 6. rom. 4. 3. gal. 3. 6.

24 Yee see then, how that by workes a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when shee had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the || spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

|| Or, breath.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reproue others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who bee truely wise, bee milde, and peaceable, without enuying, and strife.

MY brethren, bee not many masters, knowing that wee shall receiue the greater || condemnation.

|| Or, iudgement.

2 For in many things wee offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and we turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the Gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how great || a matter a little fire kindleth.

|| Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For euery † kinde of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankinde.

† Gr. nature. † Gr. nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God, euen the Father, and therewith curse wee men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth

11 Doeth a fountaine send foorth at the same
‖ Or, hole. ‖ place sweete water and bitter?
12 Can the figge-tree, my brethren, beare Oline berries? either a Vine figges? so *can* no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.
13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meekenesse of wisedome.
14 But if yee haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glorie not, and lie not against the trueth.
15 This wisedome descendeth not from aboue, but *is* earthly, ‖ sensuall, deuilish.
‖ Or, naturall.
16 For where enuying and strife is, there is
† Gr. tumult, or vnquietnesse. † confusion, and euery euill worke.
17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is
‖ Or, without wrangling. first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entreated, full of mercie, and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocrisie.
18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee are to striue against couetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction, and rash iudgement of others: 13 and not to bee confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindefull euer of the vncertaintie of this life, to commit our selues, and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

‖ Or, brawlings. FRom whence come warres, and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your
‖ Or, pleasures. ‖ lusts, that warre in your members?
2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obteine: ye fight and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.
3 Ye aske and receiue not, because ye aske amisse, that ye may consume it vpon your ‖ lustes.
‖ Or, pleasures. 4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmitie with God? whosoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemie of God.
‖ Or, enuiously. 5 Doe yee thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, the spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth ‖ to enuie?
* Pro. 3. 34. 1 pet. 5. 5. 6 But hee giueth more grace, wherefore he saith, * God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.
7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.
8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.
9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter bee turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.
10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.
11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren:) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.
12 There is one Law-giuer, who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?
13 Goe to now ye that say, To day or to morrow wee will goe into such a Citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:
14 Whereas yee know not what *shall bee* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.
* Prou. 27. 1 ‖ Or, for it is.
15 For that yee ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.
16 But now yee reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.
17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 Wee ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob: 12 to forbeare swearing, 13 to pray in aduersity, to sing in prosperity: 16 to acknowledge mutually our seuerall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the trueth.

GOe to now ye rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.
2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:
3 Your gold and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shall bee a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: yee haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.
4 Behold, the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbaoth.
5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and bene wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:
6 Ye haue condemned, *and* killed the iust, *and* he doth not resist you.
‖ Or, be long patient, or suffer with long patience. 7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill hee receiue the early and later raine.
8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.
‖ Or, groane, or grieue not. 9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest yee be condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.
10 Take my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.
11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Yee haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.
12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, bee yea, and your nay, nay: lest yee fall into condemnation.
13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.
14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:
15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke,

sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if he haue committed sinnes, they shal be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as wee are, and hee prayed || earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres, and sixe moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

|| Or, *in his prayer.*

THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

Hee blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 *shewing that the saluation in Christ is no newes, but a thing propheſied of old:* 13 *And exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuersation, forasmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.*

PETER an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen || for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to bee reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if neede bee) yee are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it bee tried with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, ye loue, in whom though now yee see *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnspeakable, and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue inquired, and searched diligently, who prophecied of the grace *that should come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what maner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified before hand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow:

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loines of your mind, bee sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as hee which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all maner of conuersation;

16 Because it is written, * Bee yee holy, for I am holy.

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that yee were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and gold, from your vaine conuersation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lambe without blemish and without spot,

20 Who verely was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye haue purified your soules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 || For all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

Hee deterreth them from the breach of charity, 4 *shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built.* 11 *Hee beseecheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lustes:* 13 *To bee obedient to magistrates,* 18 *and teacheth seruants how to obey their masters,* 20 *patiently suffering for well doing, after the example of Christ.*

Where-

† Or, *much.*

|| Or, *for vs.*

† Gr. *perfectly.*

* Leuit. 11. 44. and 19. 2. and 20. 7.

|| Or, *for that.*

WHerefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so bee yee haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming, *as* vnto a liuing stone, disallowed in deed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as liuely stones, || are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood to offer vp spirituall sacrifice acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is conteined in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, and hee that beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, || he is precious, but vnto them which bee disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 *And a stone of stumbling, and a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal Priesthood, an holy nation, a || peculiar people, that yee should shew forth the || praises of him, who hath called you out of darknes into his marueilous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercie, but now haue obtained mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule,

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that || whereas they speake against you as euill doers, they may by *your* good works which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man, for the Lords sake, whether it be to the King, as supreame,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing, ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not † vsing your liberty for a cloake of maliciousnes, but as the seruants of God.

17 || Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, bee subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, yee shall take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is || acceptable with God.

21 For euen hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for || vs, leauing vs an example, that ye should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when hee was reuiled, reuiled not againe; when he suffred, he threatned not, but || committed *himselfe* to him that iudgeth righteously.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his owne bodie || on the tree, that wee being dead to sinnes should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duetie of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnity, and loue, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIkewise yee wiues, bee in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be wonne by the conuersation of the wiues:

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare:

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But *let it bee* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this maner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselues, being in subiectiō vnto their own husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose †daughters ye are as long as ye doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise yee husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife as vnto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, hauing compassion one of another, || loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous.

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that yee are thereunto called, that ye should inherite a blessing.

10 For he that wil loue life, and see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they speake no guile:

11 Let him eschew euill and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that doe euill.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are yee*, and be not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and || feare:

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

Or, be ye built.

*Esa. 28. 16. psa. 118. 22. matt. 21. 42. acts 4. 12.

Or, he is an honour.

*Esa. 8. 14.

Or, a purchased people.

Or, vertues

*Ose. 2. 23.

Or, wherein.

†Gr. hauing.

Or, esteem.

Or, thanke

Some reade, for you.

Or, committed his cause.

Or, to.

†Gr. children.

Or, louing to the brethren.

*Psal. 34. 13.

†Gr. vpon.

*Esa. 8. 12, 13.

Or, reuerence.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, that hee might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickned by the Spirit.

19 By which also hee went and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long suffring of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto euen baptisme, doeth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience towards God,) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ.

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to cease from sinne, by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end that now approacheth: 12 *And comforteth them against persecution.*

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne.

2 That hee no longer should liue the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life, may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when wee walked in lasciuiousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you runne not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be yee therefore sober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charitie || shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

|| Or, will.

9 Vse hospitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake*, as the oracles of God: if any man minister, let him doe it as of the abilitie which God giueth, that God in all things may bee glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to trie you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Chists sufferings, that when his glory shall be reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy:

14 If yee bee reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are yee*, for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busi-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not bee ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come*, that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end bee of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely bee saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 *He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocks,* 5 *the yonger to obey,* 8 *And all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith:* 9 *to resist the cruell aduersary the deuill.*

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be reuealed.

2 Feede the flocke of God || which is among you, taking the ouersight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

|| Or, as much as in you is.

3 Neither as || being lords ouer *Gods* heritage: but being ensamples to the flocke.

|| Or, ouerruling.

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard shall appeare, yee shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise ye yonger, submit your selues to the elder: yea, all *of you* be subiect one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that hee may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring lyon walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting, and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected, together with you, saluteth you, and *so doeth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greete ye one another with a kisse of charitie. Peace bee with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

Confirming them in hope of the increaſe of Gods graces, 5 hee exhorteth them by faith, and good workes to make their calling ſure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 And warneth them to be conſtant in the faith of Chriſt, who is the true ſonne of God, by the eye-witneſſe of the Apoſtles beholding his Maieſtie, and by the teſtimony of the Father, and the Prophets.

SImon Peter, a ſeruant and an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteouſneſſe of God, and our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Ieſus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlineſſe, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs || to glory, and vertue.

|| Or, by.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promiſes, that by theſe you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing eſcaped the corruption that is in the world through luſt.

5 And beſides this giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience godlineſſe;

7 And to godlineſſe, brotherly kindneſſe; and to brotherly kindneſſe, charitie.

8 For if theſe things bee in you, and abound, they make you, that yee ſhall neither be barren, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 But he that lacketh theſe things, is blinde, and cannot ſee farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old ſinnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election ſure: for if ye doe theſe things, ye ſhall neuer fall.

11 For ſo an entrance ſhall bee miniſtred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlaſting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Wherefore, I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of theſe things, though ye know them, and bee ſtabliſhed in the preſent trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off this my tabernacle, euen as *our Lord Ieſus Chriſt hath ſhewed me.

*Ioh. 21.17

15 Moreouer, I will endeauour, that you may beeable after my deceaſe, to haue theſe things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For wee haue not followed cunningly deuiſed fables, when we made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but were eye-witneſſes of his Maieſtie.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came ſuch a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleaſed.

18 And this voice which came from heauen wee heard, when we were with him in the holy Mount.

19 We haue alſo a more ſure word of prophecie, whereunto yee doe well that yee take heed, as vnto a light that ſhineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-ſtarre ariſe in your hearts:

20 Knowing this firſt, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not || in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God ſpake as they were moued by the holy Ghoſt.

|| Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of falſe teachers, ſhewing the impiety, and puniſhment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly ſhalbe deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully deſcribeth the maners of thoſe prophane and blaſphemous ſeducers, whereby they may be the better knowen, and auoided.

BVt there were falſe prophets alſo among the people, euen as there ſhall be falſe teachers among you, who priuily ſhall bring in damnable hereſies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themſelues ſwift deſtruction.

|| Or, laſciuious wayes, as ſome copies reade.

2 And many ſhall follow their || pernicious wayes, by reaſon of whom the way of Truth ſhall be euill ſpoken of.

3 And through couetouſneſſe ſhall they with fained words make merchandiſe of you, whoſe iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation ſlumbreth not.

4 For if God ſpared not the Angels that ſinned, but caſt them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darkeneſſe, to bee reſerued vnto iudgement:

5 And ſpared not the old world, but ſaued Noah the eighth *perſon*, a preacher of righteouſneſſe, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into aſhes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an enſample vnto thoſe that after ſhould liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iuſt Lot, vexed with the filthy converſation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in ſeeing and hearing, vexed his righteous ſoule from day to day with *their* vnlawful deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reſerue the vniuſt vnto the day of iudgement to be puniſhed:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the fleſh in the luſt of vncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe ||gouernment * Preſumptuous *are they*, ſelfe-willed: they are not afraid to ſpeake euill of dignities:

11 Wheras Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accuſation ||againſt them before the Lord.

12 But theſe as naturall bruit beaſts made to be taken and deſtroyed, ſpeake euill of the things that they vnderſtand not, *and* ſhall vtterly periſh in their owne corruption,

13 *And* ſhall receiue the reward of vnrighteouſneſſe, *as* they that count it pleaſure to riot in the day time: Spots *they are* and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelues with their owne deceiuings, while they feaſt with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of †adultery, and that cannot ceaſe from ſinne, beguiling vnſtable ſoules: an heart they haue exerciſed with couetous practiſes: curſed children:

15 Which haue forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam *the ſonne* of Boſor, who loued the wages of vnrighteouſneſſe,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe aſſe ſpeaking with mans voyce, forbade the madneſſe of the Prophet.

17 Theſe are welles without water, cloudes that are caried with a tempeſt, to whom the miſt of darkeneſſe is reſerued for euer.

18 For when they ſpeake great ſwelling words of vanity, they allure through the luſts of the fleſh, through much wantonnes, thoſe that were ||cleane eſcaped from them who liue in errour.

19 While they promiſe them libertie, they themſelues are the ſeruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the ſame is hee brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue eſcaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, they are againe intangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter end is worſe with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteouſneſſe, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe; The dog is turned to his owne vomit againe, and the ſow that was waſhed, to her wallowing in the mire.

||Or, *dominion.* *Iude 8.

||Some reade, *againſt themſelues.*

†Gr. *an adultereſſe.*

||Or, *for a little, or a while, as ſome reade.*

CHAP. III.

Hee aſſureth them of the certainty of Chriſts comming to iuagement, againſt thoſe ſcorners who diſpute againſt it. 8 *warning the godly for the long patience of God, to haſten their repentance.* 10 *He deſcribeth alſo the manner how the world ſhall bee deſtroyed:* 11 *exhorting them from the expectation therof, to all holineſſe of life.* 15 *And againe, to thinke the patience of God to tend to their ſaluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epiſtles.*

THis ſecond Epiſtle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I ſtirre vp your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That yee may bee mindefull of the words which were ſpoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apoſtles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this firſt, that there ſhall come in the laſt dayes ſcoffers, walking after their owne luſts,

4 And ſaying, Where is the promiſe of his comming? For ſince the fathers fell aſleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth †ſtanding out of the water, and in the water,

6 Whereby the world that then was, beeing ouerflowed with water, periſhed.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the ſame word are kept in ſtore, reſerued vnto fire againſt the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) bee not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thouſand yeeres, and a thouſand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not ſlacke concerning his promiſe (as ſome men count ſlackneſſe,) but is long ſuffering to vs-ward, not willing that any ſhould periſh, but that all ſhould come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens ſhall paſſe away with a great noiſe, and the elements ſhall melt with feruent heat, the earth alſo and the works that are therein, ſhall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all theſe things ſhall be diſſolued, what maner of perſons ought ye to be in all holy conuerſation, and godlineſſe,

12 ||Looking for and haſting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire, ſhall be diſſolued, and the elements ſhall melt with feruent heat:

13 Neuertheleſſe, we according to his promiſe, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteouſneſſe.

14 Wherefore (beloued) ſeeing that ye looke for ſuch things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without ſpot, and blameleſſe.

15 And account that the long ſuffering of the Lord is ſaluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul alſo, according to the wiſedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As alſo in all hi Epiſtles, ſpeaking in them of theſe things, in which are ſome things hard to be vnderſtood, which they that are vnlearned and vnſtable, wreſt, as they doe alſo the other Scriptures, vnto their owne deſtruction

17 Ye therefore beloued, ſeeing ye know *theſe things* before, beware leſt ye alſo being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne ſtedfaſtneſſe.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt: to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

†Gr. *conſiſting.*

||Or, *haſting the comming.*

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of IOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hee describeth the person of Christ, in whom wee haue eternall life, by a communion with God:* 5 *to which we must adioyne holinesse of life, to testifie the trueth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure vs of the forgiuenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.*

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue seen with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of Life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and we haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that yee also may haue fellowship with vs; and truely our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which wee haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If wee say that wee haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, we lie, and doe not the trueth.

7 But if wee walke in the light, as hee is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If wee say that wee haue no sin, we deceiue our selues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, hee is faithfull, and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, we make him a lyar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hee comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmitie.* 3 *Rightly to know God, is to keepe his commandements,* 9 *to loue our brethren,* 15 *and not to loue the world.* 18 *Wee must beware of seducers:* 20 *from whose deceits the godly are safe preserued by perseuerance in faith and holinesse of life.*

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that yee sinne not. And if any man sinne we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And hee is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours only, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we doe know that wee know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 Hee that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a lyar, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his word, in him verily is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which yee had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which yee haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse euen vntill now.

10 He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of † stumbling in him. †*Gr scandal*

11 But hee that hateth his brother is in darkenesse, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither hee goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, yong men, because you haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you little children, because ye haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowen him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, yong men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof, but hee that doth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as yee haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby wee know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had been of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But yee haue an vnction from the Holy one, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because yee know not the trueth: but because ye know it, and that no lye is of the trueth.

22 Who is a lyar, but he that denieth that Ie-
sus is the Christ? hee is Antichrist, that denieth
the Father, and the Sonne.
23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same
hath not the Father: *but he that acknowledgeth the
Sonne hath the Father also.*
24 Let that therefore abide in you, which yee
haue heard from the beginning: if that which
ye haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in
you, yee also shall continue in the Sonne, and in
the Father.
25 And this is the promise that he hath promi-
sed vs, *euen* eternall life.
26 These things haue I written vnto you, con-
cerning them that seduce you.
27 But the anointing which yee haue receiued
of him, abideth in you: and yee neede not that
any man teach you: But, as the same anointing
teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no
lye: and euen as it hath taught you, yee shall a-
‖ *Or, it.* bide in ‖ him.
28 And now, little children, abide in him,
that when hee shall appeare, wee may haue con-
fidence, and not bee ashamed before him at his
comming.
‖ *Or, know ye* 29 If yee know that hee is righteous, ‖ yee
know that euery one which doeth righteousnesse,
is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

*1 Hee declareth the singular loue of God towards vs,
in making vs his sonnes: 3 Who therefore ought
obediently to keepe his commandements, 11 As
also brotherly to loue one another.*

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath
bestowed vpon vs, that wee should be called
the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth
vs not, because it knew him not.
2 Beloued, now are we the sonnes of God,
and it doeth not yet appeare, what we shall be:
but we know, that when he shall appeare, we shall
be like him: for we shall see him as he is.
3 And euery man that hath this hope in him,
purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.
4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth
also the Law: for sinne is the transgression of the
Law.
5 And ye know that hee was manifested to
take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.
6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not:
whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither
knowen him.
7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: he
that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as hee
is righteous.
8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill,
for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for
this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested,
that he might destroy the works of the deuill.
9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doth not com-
mit sinne: for his seede remaineth in him, and hee
cannot sinne, because he is borne of God.
10 In this the children of God are manifest, and
the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not
righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that lo-
ueth not his brother.
‖ *Or, com-
mandement* 11 For this is the ‖ message that ye heard from
the beginning, that we should loue one another.
12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one,
and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him?
because his owne workes were euill, and his bro-
thers righteous.
13 Maruell not, my brethren, if the world
hate you.
14 We know that we haue passed from death
vnto life, because we loue the brethren: he that lo-
ueth not his brethren, abideth in death.
15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a mur-
therer, and ye know that no murtherer hath eter-
nall life abiding in him.
16 Hereby perceiue wee the loue of God, be-
cause he laid downe his life for vs, and we ought
to lay downe our liues for the brethren.
17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth
his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels
of compassion from him, how dwelleth the loue
of God in him?
18 My little children, let vs not loue in word,
neither in tongue, but in deed and in trueth.
19 And hereby wee know that we are of the
trueth, and shall † assure our hearts before him. † *Gr. per-
swade.*
20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is grea-
ter then our heart, and knoweth all things.
21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then*
haue we confidence towards God.
22 And whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of him,
because wee keepe his commandement, and doe
those things that are pleasing in his sight.
23 And this is his commandement, that wee
should beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Iesus
Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs com-
mandement.
24 And he that keepeth his commandements,
dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby wee
know that hee abideth in vs, by the spirit which
he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

*1 Hee warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who
boast of the spirit, but to trie them by the rules of
the Catholike faith: 7 and by many reasons ex-
horteth to brotherly loue.*

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but trie the
spirits, whether they are of God: because ma-
ny false prophets are gone out into the world.
2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: euery
spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in
the flesh, is of God.
3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Ie-
sus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and
this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue
heard, that it should come, and euen now already
is it in the world.
4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue o-
uercome them: because greater is hee that is in
you, then he that is in the world.
5 They are of the world: therefore speake
they of the world, and the world heareth them.
6 We are of God: hee that knoweth God,
heareth vs: hee that is not of God, heareth not
vs, hereby know we the spirit of trueth, and the
spirit of errour.
7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue
is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of
God, and knoweth God.

8 He

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that wee might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And wee haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and hee in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and hee that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

† *Or loue with vs.*

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldnesse in the day of iudgement, because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: because feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him, because he first loued vs.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For hee that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, how can hee loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commaundement haue we from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his Commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grieuous. 9 Iesus is the Sonne of God, able to saue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers, which wee make for our selues and for others.

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnesse in earth: the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater,: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 Hee that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe; hee that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, because hee beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life; and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that yee may know that ye haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we haue || in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

|| *Or, concerning him.*

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne *which is* not vnto death, he shall aske, and he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 Wee know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And wee know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from Idoles. Amen.

THE

THE SECOND EPISTLE of IOHN.

Hee exhorteth a certaine honourable matron, with her children, to perseuere in Christian loue, and beliefe, 8 lest they lose the reward of their former profession: 10 And to haue nothing to doe with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.

THE Elder vnto the elect Lady, and her children, whom I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowen the trueth.

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercy and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in truth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now, I beseech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his Commandements. This is the Commandement, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, yee should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Anti-christ.

8 Looke to your selues, that we lose not those things which we haue || wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

|| Or, gained some copies reade, which ye haue gained, but that ye receiue, &c.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

THE THIRD EPISTLE of IOHN.

Hee commendeth Gaius for his pietie 5 and hospitalitie 7 to true Preachers: 9 Complaining of the vnkinde dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side, 11 Whose euill example is not to bee followed: 12 And giueth speciall testimonie to the good report of Demetrius.

THE Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue || in the truth.

|| Or, truly.

2 Beloued, I || wish aboue all things, that thou mayest prosper, and be in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

|| Or, pray.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I haue no greater ioy then to heare that my children walke in truth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charitie before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the truth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth hee himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. Hee that doth good, is of God: but hee that doth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it selfe: yea, and we *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I haue many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

THE

THE GENERALL Epistle of IVDE.

Hee exhorteth them to bee constant in the profession of the faith. 14 *False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine, and maners, horrible punishment is prepared:* 20 *Whereas the godly by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere, and grow in grace, and keepe themselues, and reconer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.*

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you that yee should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

‖ Or, principality.

7 Euen as Sodome and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like maner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set foorth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

† Gr. other.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, * The Lord rebuke thee.

* Zach. 3. 2.

10 But these speake euill of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ranne greedily after the error of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gainesaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: cloudes they are without water, carried about of windes, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twise dead, plucked vp by the roots:

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandring starres, to whom is reserued the blackenesse of darkenesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also, the seuenth from Adam: prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thousand of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember yee the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should bee mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These bee they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the spirit.

20 But yee beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercie of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference.

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wise God our Sauiour, be glorie, maiestie, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

THE

THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN the Diuine.

CHAP. I.

4 Iohn writeth his reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlestickes. 7 The comming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and Maiestie.

THE Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which God gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe; and he sent and signified *it* by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this Prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia, Grace *bee* vnto you, and peace, from him * which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen Spirits which are before his Throne:

*Exod. 3. 14

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the * first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, * and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

*1. Cor. 15. 21. col. 1. 18.

*Heb. 9. 14.

6 And hath * made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

* 1. Pet. 2. 5.

7 * Behold, hee commeth with cloudes, and euery eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so. Amen.

*Mat. 24. 30

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with mee. And being turned, I saw seuen golden Candlestickes:

13 And in the middest of the seuen Candlestickes, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire.

15 And his feet like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a fornace: and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seuen starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me, saying, vnto me, Feare not, * I am the first, and the last.

*Esay 41. 4. and 44. 6.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keies of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

20 The mystery of the seuen starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlesticks. The seuen Starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to bee written to the Angels, that is, the Ministers of the Churches of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamus, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he, that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, who walketh in the middest of the seuen golden Candlesticks:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill; and thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheless, I haue *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candlesticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the middest of the Paradise of God.

8 And

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the firſt and the laſt, which was dead, and is aliue:

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouertie, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemie of them which ſay they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the deuill ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and yee ſhall haue tribulation ten dayes, be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. Hee that ouercommeth, ſhall not bee hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church of Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith he, which hath the ſharpe ſword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwelleſt, *euen* where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt faſt my Name, and haſt not denied my faith, euen in thoſe dayes, wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr, who was ſlaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling blocke before the children of Iſrael, to eate things ſacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication. * Num. 25.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I wil come vnto thee quickly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eat of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, Theſe things ſaith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine braſſe:

19 I know thy works, and charity, and ſeruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the laſt *to be* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman * Iezebel, which calleth her ſelfe a Propheteſſe, to teach and to ſeduce my ſeruants to commit fornication, and to eate things ſacrificed vnto Idoles. * 1. King. 16. 31.

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches ſhall know that * I am hee which ſearcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your works. * Ier. 11. 20. and 17. 10.

24 But vnto you I ſay, and vnto the reſt in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowen the depths of Satan, as they ſpeake, I will put vpon you none other burthen:

25 But that which yee haue already, hold faſt till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my works vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 (*And he ſhall rule them with a rod of iron: as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they bee broken to ſhiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father. * Pſal. 2. 9.

28 And I will giue him the morning ſtarre.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith to the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if hee doe not repent. 7 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia 10 is approoued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for beeing neither hot nor cold, 19 and admoniſhed to be more zealous. 20 Chriſt ſtandeth at the doore, and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis write, Theſe things ſaith hee that hath the ſeuen Spirits of God, and the ſeuen ſtarres; I know thy works, that thou haſt a name that thou liueſt, and art dead.

2 Bee watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou haſt receiued and heard, and hold faſt, and repent, * If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou ſhalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee. * 1. Theſſ. 5. 2. 2. pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou haſt a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walke with mee in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the ſame ſhall bee clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his Angels. * Chap. 20. 12. phil. 4. 3.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia write, Theſe things ſaith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man ſhutteth, and ſhutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue ſet before thee an open doore, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the ſynagogue of Satan, which ſay they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worſhip before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word of my patience, I alſo will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which ſhall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he ſhall goe

no more out: & I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the City of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: And *I will write vpon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

|| Or, in Laodicea. 14 And vnto the Angel of the Church || of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarme, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of mee gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest bee clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and annoint thine eyes with eye-salue, that thou mayest see.

* Pro.3.11. heb.12.5. 19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke, and chasten; be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with mee in my throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his throne.

22 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn seeth the throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twentie Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes, and worship him that sate on the throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the spirit, and behold, a throne was set in heauen, and *one* sate on the throne.

3 And hee that sate was to looke vpon, like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a raine-bow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emeralde.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twentie seates, and vpon the seates I saw foure and twentie Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a Sea of glasse like vnto Chrystall: and in the middest of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a Lyon, and the second beast like a Calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they † rest not day and night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

† Gr. They haue no rest. * Esay 6.3.

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

* Chap.5.12 11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which onely the Lambe that was slaine, is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the Elders praise him, 9 and confesse that he redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke, written within and on the backeside, sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loud voice; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

* Gen.49.9 5 And one of the Elders saith vnto me, Weepe not: behold, * the Lion of the tribe of Iuda, the root of Dauid, hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middest of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the middest of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had been slaine, hauing seuen hornes and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God sent foorth into all the earth.

7 And he came and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of || odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

|| Or, incense.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the Booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

* 1.Pet.2.9 10 * And hast made vs vnto our God, Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Say-

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature, which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the Sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power bee vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The opening of the seales in order, and what followed thereupon, conteining a propheſie to the end of the world.*

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and hee that sate on him had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and hee went foorth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when hee had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when hee had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the foure beasts say, || A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oile and the wine.

|| *The word Chanix signifieth a measure conteining one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.*

7 And when hee had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen || vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

|| *Or, to him.*

9 And when hee had opened the fift seale, I saw vnder the Altar the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voyce, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow-seruants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixt seale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figge tree casteth her || vntimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

|| *Or, greene figs.*

14 * And the heauen departed as a scrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iland were mooued out of their places.

* Esay 34.4

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery free man, hid themselues in the dens, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rockes, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

* Luk. 23. 30

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 *An Angel sealeth the seruants of God in their foreheads.* 4 *The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certaine number.* 9 *Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the Throne clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands.* 14 *Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lambe.*

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth holding the foure windes of the earth, that the winde should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and hee cryed with a lowd voyce to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the Sea,

3 Saying, hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till wee haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundreth and forty and foure thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts,

and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thanksgiuing, and honour, and power, and might be vnto our God for euer and euer, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto mee, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And hee said to mee, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and hee that sitteth on the Throne shall * dwell among them.

*Chap.21.3

*Isai.49.10.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them, nor any heate:

17 For the Lambe, which is in the midst of the Throne, shall feed them, and shall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

*Isai.25.8. chap.21.4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seuenth seale, 2 seuen Angels had seuen trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incense to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when hee had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that hee should ‖ offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne.

‖ *Or, adde it to the prayers.*

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seuen Angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselues to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was cast into the Sea, and the third part of the Sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sunne was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the starres so as the third part of them was darkned: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying through the midst of heauen, saying with a loud voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fift Angel, a starre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 Hee openeth the pit, and there come fourth Locusts like Scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The sixt trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fift Angel sounded, and I saw a starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great fornace, and the Sunne and the ayre were darkned, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke, locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree, but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they should not kill them, but that they should bee tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a Scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seeke death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the Locusts were like vnto horses prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of yron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charets of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were stings in their tayles: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ *That is to say, a destroyer.*

12 One woe is past, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixt Angel sounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixt Angel which had the trumpet,

trumpet, Loose the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed, which were prepared || for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision and them that sate on them, hauing breastplates of fire and of Iacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of Lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoake, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoake, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they should not worship deuils, * and idoles of gold, and siluer, and brasse, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor heare, nor walke:

* Psal. 115. 4. & 135. 15

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty strong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 Hee sweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there shall be no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eate the booke.

AND I saw another mighty Angel come down from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a raine-bow *was* vpon his head, and his face *was* as it were the Sunne, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and he set his right foot vpon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loud voyce, as when a Lion roareth: and when hee had cried, seuen thunders vttered their voices.

4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heauen, saying vnto me, Seale vp those things which the seuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And sware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therin are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the seuenth Angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, spake vnto me againe, and said, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he said vnto me, * Take it, and eate it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall bee in thy mouth sweete as hony.

* Ezek. 2. 8. and 3. 3.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth sweet as hony: and assoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said vnto mee, Thou must prophesie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses propheste. 6 They haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and a halfe rise againe. 14 The second woe is past. 15 The seuenth trumpet soundeth.

AND there was giuen mee a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple, † leaue out, and measure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy city shall they tread vnder foot fourty and two moneths.

† *Or, cast out.*

3 And || I will giue *power* vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackecloth.

|| *Or, I will giue vnto my two witnesses that they may prophesie.*

4 These are the * two Oliue trees, and the two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

* Zach. 4. 3. and 11. 14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, hee must in this maner be killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophecie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall haue finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall *lie* in the street of the great citie, which spiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth, shall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe, the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they stood vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

† Gr. names of men.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine † of men ſeuen thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel ſounded, and there were great voices in heauen, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and hee ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which ſate before God on their ſeates, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould be iudged, and that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which || deſtroy the earth.

|| Or, corrupt

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his Temple the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sunne, trauaileth. 4 The great red dragon ſtandeth before her, ready to deuoure her childe: 6 when ſhee was deliuered, ſhe fleeth into the wilderneſſe. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile. 13 The dragon being caſt downe into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.

|| Or, ſigne.

AND there appeared a great || wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feet, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue ſtarres:

2 And ſhe being with child, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

|| Or, ſigne.

3 And there appeared another || wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon, hauing ſeuen heads and ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the ſtarres of heauen, and did caſt them to the earth: and the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to be deliuered, for to deuoure her child as ſoone as it was borne.

5 And ſhee brought foorth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderneſſe, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feed her there a thouſand, two hundred, and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great Dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent, called the Deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voyce ſaying in heauen, Now is come ſaluation, and ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt downe, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Teſtimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce, ye heauens, and ye that dwell in them; Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, becauſe hee knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that he was caſt vnto the earth, he perſecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhe might flee into the wilderneſſe into her place, where ſhe is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that hee might cauſe her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed vp the flood, which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman: and went to make war with the remnant of her ſeed, which keepe the Commandements of God, and haue the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beaſt riſeth out of the ſea with ſeuen heads and ten hornes, to whom the dragon giueth his power. 11 Another beaſt commeth vp out of the earth: 14 cauſeth an image to bee made of the former beaſt, 15 and that men ſhould worſhip it, 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I ſtood vpon the ſand of the Sea: and ſaw a beaſt riſe vp out of the Sea, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads, the || name of blaſphemie.

|| Or, names.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his ſeat, and great authoritie.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beaſt.

† Gr. ſlaine.

4 And they worſhipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like vnto the beaſt? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to || continue fourty and two moneths.

|| Or, to make warre.

6 And hee opened his mouth in blaſphemie againſt

againſt God, to blaſpheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: And power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, ſlaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 Hee that leadeth into captiuity, ſhall goe into captiuitie: * He that killeth with the ſword, muſt bee killed with the ſword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

*Mat. 26. 52

11 And I beheld another beaſt comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a lambe, and he ſpake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, ſo that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of thoſe miracles which hee had power to doe in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did liue.

†Gr. breath.

15 And hee had power to giue † life vnto the image of the beaſt, that the image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeake, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

†Gr. to giue

16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, ſaue he that had the marke, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſedome. Let him that hath vnderſtanding, count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man: and his number is, ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe ſtanding on mount Sion with his company. 6 An Angel preacheth the Goſpel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The haruеſt of the world and putting in of the ſickle. 20 The vintage and winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundreth fourty and foure thouſand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heauen, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: And I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harpes.

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the Throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that ſong, but the hundreth and fourty and foure thouſand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins: Theſe are they which follow the Lambe withersoeuer he goeth: Theſe † were redeemed from among men, being the firſt fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

†Gr. were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the Throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another Angel flie in the midſt of heauen, hauing the euerlaſting Goſpel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worſhip him that made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and the fountaines of waters.

*Pſal. 146. 5 Actes 14. 15

8 And there followed another Angel, ſaying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, becauſe ſhee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

*Eſay 21. 9. iere. 51. 8. chap. 18. 2.

9 And the third Angel followed them, ſaying with a loud voice, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and hee ſhall bee tormented with fire and brimſtone in the preſence of the holy Angels, and in the preſence of the Lambe:

11 And the ſmoke of their torment aſcendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Ieſus.

13 And I heard a voice from heauen, ſaying vnto mee, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, || from hencefoorth, yea, ſaith the Spirit, that they may reſt from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

||Or, from hencefoorth ſaith the ſpirit, yea.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloude, and vpon the cloud *one* ſate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a ſharpe ſickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voyce to him that ſate on the cloude, * Thruſt in thy ſickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the haruеſt of the earth is || ripe.

*Ioel 3. 13.

||Or, dried.

16 And hee that ſate on the cloud thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, hee alſo hauing a ſharpe ſickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loud crie to him that had the ſharpe ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharpe ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thruſt in his ſickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and caſt it into the great wine-preſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-preſſe was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the wine-preſſe, euen vnto the horſe bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues. 3 The song of them that ouercome the beast. 7 The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heauen great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a Sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

*Exod.15.1 3 *And they sing the Song of Moses the seruant of God, and the Song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty,* iust and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

*Psal.145. 17.

*Iere.10.7. 4 *Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues, cloathed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels, seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ commeth as a thiefe. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noysome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the Sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints, and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖ scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory. ‖ Or, burned.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the seate of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darkenesse, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried vp, that the way of the Kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils working miracles, which goe foorth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

*Mat.24.44 15 *Behold, I come as a thiefe. Blessed is hee that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest hee walke naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voice out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great Citie was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, *to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath. *Iere.25.15

20 And euery Iland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3.4 A woman arayed in purple, and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth vpon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seuen heads, 12 and the tenne hornes. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with mee, saying vnto mee, Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great Whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit vpon a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemie, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and † decked with gold, and precious ſtone and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

† Gr gilded.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERIE, BABYLON, THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF || HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

|| Or, fornications.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Ieſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel ſaid vnto mee, Wherefore didſt thou marueile? I will tell thee the myſtery of the woman, and of the beaſt that carieth her which hath the ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life, from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſedome. The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when hee commeth, hee muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, euen he is the eighth, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt, are ten Kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one minde, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: * For hee is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

* 1. Tim. 6. 15. chap. 19. 16.

15 And hee ſaith vnto mee, the waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the tenne hornes which thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eate her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great citie which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The kings of the earth, 11 with the Merchants and Mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw an other Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a ſtrong voice, ſaying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule ſpirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

* Chap. 14. 8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the Merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the || abundance of her delicacies.

|| Or, power.

4 And I heard another voice from heauen, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that yee be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that yee receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as ſhee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which ſhee hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhee hath glorified her ſelfe, and liued deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow giue her: for ſhee ſaith in her heart, I ſit a * Queene, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

* Eſay 47. 8.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhee ſhall be vtterly burnt with fire, for ſtrong is the Lord God who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoake of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mighty citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth ſhall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandiſe any more.

12 The merchandiſe of gold, and ſiluer, and precious ſtones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all || Thine wood, and all maner veſſels of yuory, and all maner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and yron, and marble,

|| Or, ſweet

13 And Cinamom, and odours, and oyntment, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oyle, and fine floure, and wheate, and beaſts, and ſheepe, and horſes, and chariots, and || ſlaues, and ſoules of men.

|| Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy ſoule luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping, and wailing.

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearles,

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to

to nought. And euery ſhipmaſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by ſea, ſtood afarre off,

18 And cried when they ſaw the ſmoke of her burning, ſaying, What citie is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cryed, weeping, and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one houre is ſhe made deſolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her, thou heauen, and ye holy Apoſtles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the Sea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great citie Babylon bee throwen downe, and ſhall bee found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, ſhall bee heard no more at all in thee, and no craftſman, of whatſoeuer craft he be, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegrome and of the bride ſhall bee heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were ſlaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is prayſed in heauen for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The mariage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not be worſhipped. 17 The foules called to the great ſlaughter.

AND after theſe things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, ſaying, Alleluia: ſaluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his ſeruants at her hand.

3 And againe they ſaid, Alleluia: and her ſmoke roſe vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beaſts fell downe, and worſhipped God that ſate on the Throne, ſaying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the Throne, ſaying, Praiſe our God all yee his ſeruants, and yee that feare him, both ſmall and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thundrings, ſaying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the mariage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her ſelfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that ſhee ſhould be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteouſneſſe of Saints.

9 And hee ſaith vnto me, Write, *Bleſſed are they which are called vnto the marriage-ſupper of the Lambe. And hee ſaith vnto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God. *Matt. 22. 2.

10 And I fell at his feet to worſhip him: And hee ſaid vnto me, *See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow ſeruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the teſtimony of Ieſus, Worſhip God: for the teſtimony of Ieſus, is the ſpirit of prophecie. *Chap. 22. 9.

11 And I ſaw heauen opened, and behold a white horſe, and hee that ſate vpon him, was called faithfull and true, and in righteouſneſſe he doth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himſelfe.

13 *And hee was clothed with a veſture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God. *Eſay 63. 2.

14 And the armies which were in heauen, followed him vpon white horſes, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharpe ſword, that with it hee ſhould ſmite the nations: and he ſhall rule them with a rod of yron: and hee treadeth the wine-preſſe of the fierceneſſe and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his veſture, and on his thigh a name written, *KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. *Chap. 17. 14.

17 And I ſaw an Angel ſtanding in the Sunne, and hee cried with a loud voice, ſaying to all the foules that flie in the midſt of heauen, Come and gather your ſelues together vnto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the fleſh of Kings, and the fleſh of captaines, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men both free and bond, both ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre againſt him that ſate on the horſe, and againſt his army.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with him the falſe prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beaſt, and them that worſhipped his image. Theſe both were caſt aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlaine with the ſword of him that ſate vpon the horſe, which ſword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their fleſh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thouſand yeeres. 6 The firſt reſurrection: they bleſſed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let looſe againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone. 12 The laſt and generall reſurrection.

AND I ſaw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomleſſe pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the drag on that old ſerpent, which is the Deuill and Satan, and bound him a thouſand yeeres,

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſſe pit, and ſhut

ſhut him vp, and ſet a ſeale vpon him; that hee ſhould deceiue the nations no more, till the thouſand yeeres ſhould be fulfilled: and after that hee muſt be looſed a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I ſaw the ſoules of them that were beheaded for the witneſſe of Ieſus, and for the word of God, and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they liued and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeeres.

5 But the reſt of the dead liued not againe vntill the thouſand yeeres were finiſhed. This is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed and holy is he that hath part in the firſt reſurrection: on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhall bee Prieſts of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhall reigne with him a thouſand yeeres.

7 And when the thouſand yeeres are expired, Satan ſhall be looſed out of his priſon,

8 And ſhall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, *Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the ſand of the Sea.

*Eze.38.2. and 39.1.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compaſſed the campe of the Saints, about, and the beloued Citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone, where the beaſt and the falſe prophet *are*, and ſhal be tormented day and night, for euer and euer.

11 And I ſaw a great white Throne, and him that ſate on it, from whoſe face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I ſaw the dead, ſmall and great ſtand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another * booke was opened, which is *the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of thoſe things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

*Chap.3.5.

13 And the Sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and ||hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

||Or, graue.

14 And death and hell were caſt into the lake of fire: this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heauen and a new earth.* 10 *The heauenly Ieruſalem, with a full deſcription thereof.* 23 *She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light.* 24 *The kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.*

*Eſa.65.17. 2.pet.3.13.

AND * I ſaw a new heauen, and a new earth, for the firſt heauen and the firſt earth were paſſed away, and there was no more ſea.

2 And I Iohn ſaw the holy Citie, new Ieruſalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride, adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, ſaying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they ſhall be his people, and God himſelfe ſhall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 * And God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there ſhall be no more death, neither ſorrow, nor crying, neither ſhall there be any more paine: for the former things are paſſed away.

*Cha.7.17.

5 And he that ſate vpon the Throne, ſaid, *Behold, I make all things new. And hee ſayd vnto mee, Write: for theſe words are true and faithfull.

*2.Cor.5.17.

6 And he ſaid vnto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. * I will giue vnto him that is athirſt, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

*Chap.1.8. and 22.13. *Eſa.55.1.

7 Hee that ouercommeth, ſhall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and hee ſhall bee my ſonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and ſorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyars, ſhall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimſtone, which is the ſecond death.

9 * And there came vnto mee one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials full of the ſeuen laſt plagues, and talked with me, ſaying, Come hither, I will ſhew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried mee away in the ſpirit to a great and high mountaine, and ſhewed mee that great Citie, the holy Ieruſalem, deſcending out of heauen from God;

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a ſtone moſt precious; euen like a iaſper ſtone, cleare as chriſtall,

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Iſrael.

13 On the Eaſt three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the Weſt three gates.

14 And the wall of the Citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apoſtles of the Lambe.

15 And hee that talked with mee, had a golden reede to meaſure the Citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the Citie lieth foure ſquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he meaſured the Citie with the reed, twelue thouſand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he meaſured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourtie and foure cubites, according to the meaſure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iaſper, and the Citie was pure gold, like vnto cleere glaſſe.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the Citie were garniſhed with all manner of precious ſtones. The firſt foundation was Iaſper, the ſecond Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fift Sardonix, the ſixt Sardius, the ſeuenth Chryſolite, the eighth Beryll, the ninth a Topas,

Topas, the tenth a Chryſophraſus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyſt.

21 And the twelue gates, were twelue pearles, euery ſeuerall gate was of one pearle, and the ſtreete of the City was pure gold, as it were tranſparent glaſſe.

22 And I ſaw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe are the Temple of it.

*Eſa.60.19 23 * And the Citie had no neede of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

*Eſa.60.3. 24 * And the nations of them which are ſaued, ſhall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

*Eſa.60.11 25 * And the gates of it ſhall not be ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall be no night there.

26 And they ſhall bring the glory, and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the citie of God is himſelfe. 9 The Angel will not be worſhipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND hee ſhewed mee a pure riuer of water of life, cleere as Chriſtall, proceeding out of the Throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midſt of the ſtreete of it, and of either ſide of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhall bee no more curſe, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe ſhall bee in it, and his ſeruants ſhall ſerue him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face, and his Name *ſhall be* in their foreheads.

*Chap.21. 23. 5 * And there ſhall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Theſe ſayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets, ſent his Angel to ſhew vnto his ſeruants the things which muſt ſhortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickely: Bleſſed is hee that keepeth the ſayings of the propheſie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn ſaw theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeene, I fell downe to worſhip before the feete of the Angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

*Chap. 19. 10. 9 Then ſaith he vnto me, * See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow ſeruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the ſayings of this booke: worſhip God.

10 And he ſayth vnto mee, Seale not the ſayings of the propheſie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 Hee that is vniuſt, let him be vniuſt ſtill: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy ſtill: and hee that is righteous, let him bee righteous ſtill: and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

*Rom.2.6. 12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to giue euery man according as his worke ſhall be.

*Eſa.41.4. and 44.6. 13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt.

14 Bleſſed are they that doe his Commaundements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without *are* dogs, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoeuer loueth and maketh a lye.

16 I Ieſus haue ſent mine Angel, to teſtifie vnto you theſe things in the Churches. I am the root and the off-ſpring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

*Eſay. 55.1. 17 And the Spirit, and the Bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. * And let him that is athirſt, come. And whoſoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

*Deut.4.2. prou.30.6. 18 For I teſtifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the propheſie of this booke, * If any man ſhall adde vnto theſe things, God ſhall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man ſhall take away from the words of the booke of this propheſie, God ſhall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 Hee which teſtifieth theſe things, ſayth, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen ſo, come Lord Ieſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

¶ Imprinted at London by ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie: And by the Aſſignes of IOHN BILL. Anno Dom. 1632.

Cum Priuilegio Regiæ Maieſtatis.